GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02311 8299

Gc 941.5 G791cal v.2 1633-47
Great Britain. Public Record Office.
Calendar of the state papers relating to Ireland

GC copy

CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

IRELAND,

OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I.

1633—1647.

PRESERVED IN

THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

ROBERT PENTLAND MAHAFFY, B.A.,

FORMERLY SCHOLAR OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HIS MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY THE "NORFOLK CHRONICLE" COMPANY, LTD., NORWICH.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, Edinburgh; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1901.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

CONTENTS.

	Page.
PREFACE - - - - - - - - -	v
ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA - - - - - -	lvii
CALENDAR - - - - - - - - -	1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - - - - -	795

16. Wt. 27442.

231538

PREFACE.

The papers calendared in this volume cover a period of fifteen years. This period, which begins with the appointment of Laud to the Archbishopric of Canterbury, and of Lord Wentworth to the post of Lord Deputy of Ireland, closes with the departure of the Marquis of Ormond from Dublin, and the disappearance of the last vestige of the authority of Charles I. in his Irish kingdom. There is no more interesting period in Irish history than that which saw the experiments and failure of Lord Wentworth, and the great revival of the idea of an Ireland independent of England in religion if not in government. The slow process of integration which was uniting the British islands, and necessarily preceded the expansion of the next century, was now for a time arrested. On the Continent the Counter-Reformation was at the beginning of this period at its zenith, and the British islands seemed to feel its reactionary force. In 1633 Gustavus Adolphus had indeed made his great campaign into Germany, and inflicted crushing defeats upon the Roman Catholic forces in that country; but he was dead, and no man of the first rank was there to take his place. The victory of Nördlingen retrieved the prestige of the Catholic forces. Whatever position Richelieu might take in Europe he could not be regarded as a Protestant champion. Charles, by his relation to Continental monarchs rather than on account of popular feeling in England, had been raised to a high place among the Protestant princes of Europe. Had he been an able and attractive man, he might, no doubt, have led a party for the maintenance of the principles of the Reformation on the

Continent, and at the same time have continued that process of concentration which had been at work under the last two sovereigns, shaping the destiny of his island dominions. Now, however, concentration is arrested mainly by religious influences, accentuated by the stupid and narrow tyranny of Charles' government. It is not the province of an Editor of Irish State papers to trace the history of Scottish resistance to the gradual coalescence with England, though that resistance forms an important feature in the history of the century. The papers before us reveal the history of Ireland's resistance to the attempt made by Charles I. to assimilate Ireland by methods which he himself approved, and of the failure of those methods. The disaster which followed was undoubtedly due to the defects in the character of the King. Weakness, which led him to shirk difficulties, and ever to desire the postponement rather than the solution of any given problem; hesitation, which made him the tool of advisers entirely opposed to one another in political principles; extravagance, which made him a beggar of all men; meanness which did not prevent him from bullying even his most generous subjects; pliancy in the hands of corrupt friends and favourites; obstinacy which could brook no concession—all these vices or defects must have made this King a failure even in the most favourable circumstances. It was no wonder that he failed in his attempt to govern Ireland at a time when that country, stirred as it was by the revival of militant Roman Catholicism, needed the most careful and tactful treatment. Under James I. the country had recovered slowly from the exhausting wars of Elizabeth. The plantation of Ulster had indeed caused many heartburnings amongst the Irish gentry: but twenty years had seen the growth of a new generation of Irish labourers in the

planted counties, who were learning to forget the past, and who felt the benefit of regular government and employment. The other plantations of James I. had been less durable, but had also done good. There was room to hope that if continuity were maintained, Ireland might gradually become a prosperous and contented partner of the United Kingdom of Scotland and England. A significant letter from Lord Cork, which will be found near the end of the preceding volume of this Calendar,* may be taken as indicative of the state of Ireland when Wentworth was appointed Lord Deputy. Could the King abstain from drawing money from Ireland? Could the English settlers feel safe in possession of their estates? Could the Irish gentry who had taken re-grants from them feel likewise? Could the Irish of the lower classes, who were the labourers of Ireland, have the benefit of constant employment, good wages, and low prices—an end only to be secured by the diminution of immoderate customs and excise duties, and the relaxation of other commercial restrictions? Could the oppressive charges levied by the Protestant clergy be diminished? If these things could be done, a Parliament might be called with safety, which would make generous provision for the King's needs. The money promised in return for the graces of 1628 had been paid readily, but the time had now come when that agreement must expire. In consequence of the King's promise of 1629, the English and Irish alike expected a Parliament in 1633. What policy would the Government bring before it? On this question the future condition of Ireland would depend.

Unfortunately, the situation in England made it impossible for Charles to give a satisfactory answer to these questions. He had decided to get on as best he could without a Parliament. At the time when Lord Wentworth

* Calendar of State Papers Ireland, 1625-32, p. 589-590.

came to Ireland no Parliament had sat in England for four years. The financial expedients by which money was found to carry on the government cannot properly be described here. It is enough to say that the King never ceased to need money. His foreign obligations had not been acquitted by the signature of the Peace of Madrid in 1630. Although he had retired from active participation in the Continental struggle, he was still a factor in the intrigues of the contending parties abroad, and both Roman Catholic and Protestant had great hopes of his intervention. Money was still being sent to the Palatinate* and missions travelled constantly to different Courts. Dealings with Spain, Austria, France, and Sweden continued through the next decade and involved the King in perpetual outlay. In 1636 a pretentious but futile exhibition of naval force, which cost much and effected nothing, was made in the Channel. These causes of expense, added to the extravagance of the Queen and Court, and the ordinary charges of the country, kept Charles always on the look-out for fresh sources of income. Amongst other possible sources of revenue were Irish trade and Irish land. It was to them that he turned when he placed the Government of Ireland in the hands of the most resolute, resourceful, and devoted of his servants.

Ireland had been quiet during the last twenty years, but the results shown by recent governors were not, from the King's point of view, satisfactory. The country did not as yet support itself. Charles, in his poverty, could not seriously consider an Irish policy which would involve subventions from England. A Lord Deputy who asked for money was a failure. He who sent money was a success; and this principle Lord Wentworth had from

* So late as May, 1638, Charles sent £20,000 to the Elector Palatine for pay of his Army.

first to last in view during his government of Ireland. And in order to place the resources of the country without restriction at the King's disposal it became necessary to rebuild the constitutional fabric of England in the fifteenth century style. All innovations made at the instance of the people in Tudor times were to be removed. It may or may not have been foreseen by Wentworth that this attempt could only end in civil war; but we may feel certain that he had in any case set his heart upon the fulfilment of the task. He set out with the object of doing all that could be done—firstly, to establish a mediæval royal authority in Ireland; and, secondly, to make the King richer by the change.

The state of Ireland in 1633 was, indeed, by no means hopeless. Various evils, however, required remedy. The army was not apparently thought less necessary because the strongest reason for its presence—the possibility of an attack from Spain which should lead to an insurrection of the Irish—had diminished. The troops were still under arms, but the military inefficiency noticed in the previous volume of this calendar is still there. One of the first letters* addressed to Wentworth as Lord Deputy—even before his departure for Ireland, directed him to summon before him such captains of Irish regiments as were then in London and order them to rejoin their companies at once. These orders seem to have been obeyed. Although on occasions officers of importance—such as the Earl of Clanricarde—were able to secure leave of absence, the general punctuality of officers and men greatly increased, and in the summer of 1636, when Lord Wentworth came to Court to give an account of his policy in Ireland, the state of the army was quite different from what it had been in 1633. In the last four years of his governorship we have hardly any references to the army. This is the more regrettable

* 17 May, 1633. *See* p. 11

because, as we know, its presence in Ireland and his supposed intentions as to its use, were the strong points of the charges against Lord Wentworth in 1641. We know that he himself attended to drill and evolutions and was present at parades and manœuvres; and we gather from the large number of soldiers on the Council that during this period the Army, rather than the Church or the Bar, was the avenue to high place. But beyond that we know very little.

A serious difficulty for the Irish Government was the defenceless state of the Irish coasts. The English Navy had been allowed to fall into disrepair. England's reputation as a naval power had reached its nadir. Pirates swarmed upon the south coast, in the harbours of Southern Scotland, and around the Isle of Man. As Lord Wentworth tells us in his letters* his luggage was captured in the Irish Channel by Spanish privateers when he was crossing to Ireland. Pirates were not so numerous and perhaps not so dangerous as privateers. It is, however, difficult at this period to distinguish one from the other, for a captain who could not get an authentic commission never scrupled to forge one. The Spanish and Flemish Governments on the one side, and the Dutch on the other, issued letters of marque, and each allowed the seizure of hostile goods on neutral ships, or hostile ships conveying neutral goods. The trade in pilchards had long been a support to great numbers of the inhabitants of the southern coast of Ireland. These fish were taken in small boats and loaded in Dutch or Spanish ships for conveyance to the continental ports, some of them going even so far as Venice. Whilst the war between Spain and the United Provinces was going on this trade became impossible; for privateers of the one party lurked outside the Irish ports and captured the carrying ships of the other. At the end of

* Knowler. The Earl of Strafford's letters and despatches I., 115.

1633, Captain Sir Richard Plumleigh, who commanded on the Irish coasts, sent a report of the presence of Spanish privateers, whose commissions were dated from Dunkirk, but who "came from that den of thieves, San Sebastian," and whose object was, he believed, to "pull Hollanders by the ears out of the King's ports." If the goods found on a neutral ship proved to be neutral, the outer covering of the bales was stripped off, a mark of hostile origin put upon the inner surface, and the goods treated as enemy's property. The post bark between Hull and Denmark was rifled by Spaniards. We realise when we read these letters how it could happen, as it did in the summer of 1635,* that Hollanders should land on the coast of Northumberland, seize English boats wherein to pursue their Flemish enemies, or pursue fugitive "Dunkirkers" for several miles inland. Apparently one party to the war which was being waged along our shores was as bad as the other, for Lord Wentworth reported in Nov. 1633† that the Dutch were cutting Spanish ships out of British ports. The King seemed to look on these humiliating events with sullen indifference. He had got rid of his Parliament. If it was impossible to have a navy without calling a Parliament, then there should be no navy.

To describe the Royal attempt to maintain without a Parliament the defences of the country—which led to the issue of the writs of ship money—is outside my duty. Wentworth's policy in this matter was clear and sound. He desired that Ireland should have a naval force on her coast fit to defend her position as neutral territory, and to maintain order within the jurisdictional waters about her coasts. We must, he said, have the ports watched to stop depredations, unless Irish trade is to be destroyed and the Irish customs diminished. If Dutchmen cut out Spanish ships from our ports, steps

* *See* Cal. of S.P. Dom. for 1635, Preface, p. xvi. † p. 25

must be taken to get restitution from those who begin this "foul way of proceeding." An indication of the attitude to be taken up in Selden's *Mare Clausum*, is found in the Lord Deputy's remark,* "The Channel between England and Ireland must be kept as His Majesty's chief port, and no hostilities allowed in it." But this could not be done under the present system of naval defence. The *Antelope* and the *Ninth Whelp* did not appear on the Irish coast till the end of April. They then arrived manned with a crew and provisioned with stores for which the Irish Government was duly charged, to retire early in October to Portsmouth. The Irish Exchequer was charged with the expense incurred during the month which was occupied in fitting out and going over to Ireland, and the month which was occupied in returning, laying up the ship, and paying off the men. The accounts forwarded to the Irish Treasury by the Treasurer of the Navy at Portsmouth were not clear. There is plenty of evidence in Wentworth's letters to show that he did not think them honest. It was to remedy all these evils that he devised his scheme for a dockyard and arsenal at Kinsale.† Its details have been preserved, and show a desire both to save expense and increase efficiency. His plan, put forward in 1634, was at first rejected, and not finally accepted till the summer of 1635. Plans were made and experts—Capt. Pinner, Capt. Ketelby, and others—were sent over to take soundings. We lose sight of the scheme in the chaos of 1640 and the following years, but although it was never realised, the vigour of Lord Wentworth soon put an end to the scandals of 1632 to 1633. In 1635 he was able to send Sir Richard Plumleigh back to Portsmouth early in September. The pirates who had infested the seas—and had even molested ships in the port of

* p. 25. † *See* **Index**, *s. v. Kinsale.*

Dublin—had disappeared. The confidence engendered in merchants had an immediate effect on the customs. In the financial year 1633-4 these had been a little over £25,000. In the year 1635-6 they rose to £39,000; and, after a temporary check in 1636-7, touched in the following year the high figure of £57,000.

The question of Irish trade was of course closely related to that of national defence. Lord Wentworth's object was indeed to encourage trade, but as a benefit to the Exchequer rather than to the public. Much has been written about the design attributed to him of setting up the linen trade in Ireland and of suppressing the trade in cloth. There is evidence of this policy in these papers. The statement as to the suppression of the cloth-making trade may be taken as a fact, but whether the linen trade in Ireland really owes its origin to Wentworth is not so certain.* In either case the prohibition or encouragement given by a single governor would only endure for the few years of his government. It is noteworthy that in his report to the King in 1636† Lord Wentworth says very little on the subject of trade. He mentions the matters of linen and cloth-making, the desirability of claiming the Irish Channel as an English harbour, and suggests that certain imposts on imported horses and imported coal be reduced or abolished. A letter of October 1634 advocates the promotion of trade with Spain, but his reason for approving it is that it will be "a source of revenue to the state." And this is all. If the methods and results of his government could have borne inspection, a governor who had been in office for four years with a free hand and with a professed desire to improve the trade of the kingdom, would, it may be expected, have published an elaborate report on the matter. How far Lord

* See Howell's State Trials. III., 1431. † p. 134.

Wentworth's economic policy in Ireland was just we are left to judge from the petitions against his government in 1640 and 1641, many of which were formulated by the agents of the Irish Parliament sent to London at the time of his trial. During his Deputyship monopolies had grown very oppressive. It was contended in his defence by Sir George Radcliffe* that he had not increased them, and that any which existed in his time either dated from an earlier period or were created by grants from the King. The answer hardly avails to defend a man who was given full power to recommend the suspension of such grants or the purchase of them, and who for eight years had the charge of the King's Irish subjects and revenue in his hands. Except his recommendations as to coal and horses, which are only mentioned in a general report and not in a particular or direct manner, there is no sign that Lord Wentworth discouraged monopolies. It is impossible to read the charges against him and to feel the indignation which has prompted them, without believing that he must have either imposed or condoned oppressive measures.

The monopoly of tobacco, moreover, was an innovation, since the proclamation enforcing it is dated 13 January 1638,† and this fact impairs the credit of Sir George Radcliffe's defence of the Wentworth administration. It raised the price of tobacco, which had attained a rapid and extraordinary popularity in Ireland, to a very high figure, ruined many of the West Indian producers who had supplied the Irish market and also many of the retail dealers in Ireland. Starch, pipes, glass, alum and soap were also in the hands of privileged traders, who paid a heavy rent and recouped themselves by selling at a high price to the public. These monopolies were amongst the first grievances

* p. 254, *and see* Index *s.v.* Monopolies.

† *See* the Earl of Crawford's Hand-list of Proclamations for this date

for which the agents of the Irish Parliament sent to London in 1641 and asked redress. The King's consent to their modification or abolition* at a time when he refused to make many other concessions indicates that the system was really indefensible. And after all it is hardly necessary to go outside Wentworth's report of 1636 in order to convict him of oppressing Ireland with unjust restrictions. One passage in the section of the report dealing with the trade of Ireland runs as follows :—

"His lordship is of opinion that clothing [cloth-making] is not fit to be encouraged in that kingdom lest it should be a means to prejudice that staple commodity of England. And albeit the same be begun in some parts there, yet his lordship hath not thought fit to cherish it, and the rather for that by the wool of that kingdom the King hath four times custom : first then, when it is brought into England, and here when it is landed, and then here when it is transported in cloth, and also for the commodities it returneth." The policy was to make the Irish wool-growers export coarse wool to England because it paid duty at the port of export, at the port of import, and at the port of re-export when made up. All these charges ultimately were to fall on the Irish consumers of the manufactured article. Under such circumstances it is not wonderful that exports exceeded imports in Ireland. But it is doubtful whether, as Lord Wentworth contended, the excess was a sign of prosperity.

In his plan of government for Ireland, Wentworth almost naturally included a scheme for strengthening the power and influence of the Established Church. After the Navy and Army, the Church was still the strongest agency for combating the influences hostile to England.

* p 318.

For the Deputy, as for many men of his time, religion was an affair of State ; and those who study the European history of the period can scarcely be surprised that this view of religious matters should by taken by a public man of his character and opinions. The English Church was for him one of the chief supports of the English Throne. He knew that the King's enemies in England and Ireland were, as a whole, either dissenting Protestants or Roman Catholics, and he knew that, on the whole, the Church party were loyal to him. There is little trace in his letters of the bigoted Protestantism which marked the weaker character of Lord Falkland ; but a stern determination that the Church, as a support to the Royal power, must be favoured and cherished, is evident throughout. This side of his policy comes into special prominence during the coincidence of Wentworth's government in Ireland with the supremacy of Laud in England. In England the appointment of the Bishop of London to the See of Canterbury had profoundly changed the situation. The very Protestant Archbishop Abbot had been in his closing years easy and tolerant. With the succession of Laud the Church became strict, active, and militant. The power of the State was to be used to stamp out dissent wherever it could be found. There is, as I have said, no ground for thinking that Wentworth shared the views — or rather the enthusiasm of Laud. But Laud was his intimate friend ; and Wentworth thoroughly appreciated the necessity of keeping in close alliance with the head of the English Church and the first favourite at Court. Laud's political views were entirely in agreement with Wentworth's, and Laud's ecclesiastical views in Ireland could be carried into effect without in any way imperilling the success of Wentworth's political task. Conversely, the Church if fortified and disciplined as Laud

wished, could not but be a great support to the State Accordingly Wentworth accepted with readiness the appointment to the see of Derry of John Bramhall, the most trusted of Laud's agents, a man whose heart and soul were in the defence and extension of the power of the Crown and Church. Though not appointed Bishop of Derry till May 1634 Dr. Bramhall had been in Dublin since the previous July, and at the request of Laud had sent him an account* of the state of the Church at the time when Lord Wentworth came to Ireland. The condition of affairs at the time was one which it is not easy to conceive. In Dublin itself, under the eyes of Archbishop Bulkeley, one church was used as the Lord Deputy's stable, another as a nobleman's residence, and a third as a tennis court, the vicar officiating as keeper. The vaults under Christ Church, the Cathedral of Dublin, to which the Lord Deputy and Council went every Sunday, were let as drinking taverns and smoking rooms and "frequented by Papists." These it was feared might at any time blow up the chief members of the Government while at their prayers, whilst the fumes of tobacco and whisky ascended freely into the church. In the country the rapacity and negligence of the higher and lower clergy were notorious. All were engaged in a race for good livings, "dainty" bishoprics, and large *commendams*. The few godly men who endeavoured to do their duty were overpowered with work and worn by poverty.* The profits of the livings were often in the hands of an absentee, and little or nothing was left for those who did the parish work. In the west one Bishop had 23 livings "with cure." The King's revenue from firstfruits was unjustly small owing to the remissness of incumbents in returning the value of their livings. The Earl of Cork held the church profits of the whole of the

* pp 16-17.

diocese of Lismore at a rent of 40 shillings or five marks a year. In the north we find fewer complaints so far as mere abuses are concerned; and it may be conjectured that the influence of good men like James Ussher and William Bedell of Kilmore helped to diminish the most obvious and shameful scandals. But if there were not corruption and simony there was ceaseless feud in matters of doctrine. The Scotch Lowlanders settled in Down and Antrim had brought over their national creed. The London settlers in Derry and Coleraine were touched with the Puritanism of the English capital. The old English were zealous Churchmen. In the north, the Church, though not positively disgraceful to the Government, was at best useless and unfruitful. Under these circumstances it was not to be expected that any progress should be made with the conversion of the Roman Catholic majority. The steps taken in 1629 had indeed removed the friars from Dublin, but in the country Roman Catholic influence was as strong as ever. To estimate its power would be to repeat all that has been said in the preface to my last volume. In the years after 1641 the Roman Church was to put itself at the head of a popular insurrection designed to break Ireland away from the larger and Protestant island to which, by conquest and government, she was joined.

Of the efforts made by Wentworth and Laud to redeem the Church of Ireland and to make it both a good religious body and a strong political organization, we have a good deal of evidence in these pages.* Bramhall reported to Laud that Wentworth was as industrious in the matter as any man could be. A few months after his arrival in Dublin, regulations for the keeping and cleansing of Christ Church were issued. Some of the orders recall the rules which have been found needful in foreign cathedrals in more

* For facts see Index *s.v.* Ireland; Established Church in, and Laud.

modern times. Others are interesting as showing a custom in regard to the wearing of hats in church not unlike the practice of the House of Commons in our own day. Towards the end of 1633 steps were taken to recover the property of New College, Youghal, the whole of which had been conveyed for a ridiculously small consideration into the hands of the great Earl of Cork. The case of Youghal College is one of the few in which that nobleman, so prominent in the earlier period, appears before us. If the accounts of the conveying away of the College and its estates are trustworthy, they form one of the most astounding records of dishonesty which have come down from a very dishonest period.* The regulation of the Dublin churches and the recovery of the Youghal College property were, however, tentative and isolated steps. A more comprehensive reform had been planned by Laud, namely, the supersession of the Irish Canons and Articles of the Church by those of England. This was done at the Convocation which sat in 1634, at the same time as the Irish Parliament, though not, as the historians tell us, with any great show of enthusiasm by those who voted for it. The position of James Ussher, Archbishop of Armagh, who had framed the Irish articles in the last reign, was an unpleasant one. It is to his credit that he accepted a change derogatory to his own work rather than face a conflict which would be discreditable to the Church. This act was followed by the issue of a number of questions by the Deputy to the Bishops.† Their object was to discover the precise rights and privileges of the Crown and of the Church in the matter of Church revenues.‡ The inquiries made, together

* Pp. 48-50, and Index *s.v.* Youghal. A case against the Earl of Cork on this matter seems to have been at issue in the Castle Chamber in Ireland till 1640, when Lord Cork paid £15,000 to the Government in order to have it struck off the file. See p. 233. This bars in Cork utterly denies and gives an account of the matter, in which he persists that it was a fair transaction. The reader is referred to the Lismore Papers (ed. Grosart), 2nd Series, III. 247 *sq.*, IV. 183 *sq.*, V. 340 *sq.*

† P. 91. The paper is undated, but seems to belong to this date.

‡ For particulars see Index *s.vv.* Ireland, Established Church in, and Derry, Bishop of.

with the petitions of the clergy in Convocation, resulted in a grant to the Irish clergy on 20 April, 1638, of all the appropriations in the hands of the Crown or detained from the Crown by fraud. These rents paid for livings by the holders did not amount, so far as we know, to more than 1,120*l.* a year;* but the boon was a great one for the clergy, who had hitherto been compelled to pay away large portions of their income in rent. The hardship of this rule must of course have been felt chiefly by the poorer clergy. The richer livings were almost always in the hands of some bishop or other influential person, who held them *in commendam* together with his own living. The Church remained without strength or discipline till 1641, when, in common with all the other institutions of the country, it was submerged in the turmoil of the great Rebellion.

Throughout this period the influence of Scotch dissent in the north of Ireland was very strong. It caused the greatest alarm to Bramhall, whose letters give some valuable information on the spread of Nonconformity in Ireland. This prelate is throughout the period the most vigorous of the Churchmen; and if we except Wentworth, the most vigorous man in Ireland.† He was the chief instrument effecting the recovery of appropriations for the Church subject to the grant of the King, to which reference has just been made. As these had in many cases been fraudulently usurped, we can imagine one at least of the causes of unpopularity which led the House of Commons to impeach Bishop Bramhall in 1641. His horror of Nonconformists combined with a dislike of the Scots in Ulster to make him unpopular in the northern province. "Never any Bishop of that nation," he said,‡ "prefers any "man but his own countrymen, yea, and them many "times with the extrusion of more deserving men." He repressed vigorously the rising enthusiasm of Puritan

* p. 97. † See his life in Dict. Nat. Biography. ‡ To Laud, p. 221.

Ulster. He laughed scornfully at those "gadding prophetesses," the women preachers, who did so much to promote the movement. He sneered at a ship's company of "pilgrim fathers" who set out for New England, but were driven back to Scotland, "their faith not being answerable to their great zeal." After his impeachment had been dropped in 1642, he disappeared from Ireland, to return as Primate in 1661. An attempt was made by some of the leaders of the Ulster Irish to implicate Bramhall in the rising of 1641, presumably on account of his hatred of the Puritans, which was not less bitter than that of the Roman Catholics. Some support of the charges is to be found in the counts of the indictment of high treason brought against him (though by a House of Commons largely consisting of Roman Catholics) in March of that year. The papers in this volume, however, give us no evidence on the point.

As receiver-general of the rents of the sequestrated estates of the London Plantation, Bramhall was a most important agent of the Wentworth administration. Of the many arbitrary acts which made the English Government of the day unbearable, the confiscation of the property of this chartered company of Ulster was the most important. It was undertaken apparently with no other view than that of raising a large sum of money for the Crown, and was one of the expedients which, though it enabled the King to live from hand to mouth during a few years, drew down upon him the hatred and distrust which ultimately led to civil war. The ostensible charge against the London Companies was that they had not brought over English labourers, but had employed Irishmen to work for them. The defendants in the action* maintained that certain privileges had from the outset been allowed to the Irish in the plantation, that

*It was tried in the Star Chamber at Westminster in May, 1635. For facts, see Index *s.v.*, London Plantation; also some undated papers to be published in the next volume of this series, under date 12 May, 1635.

where they had employed them in contravention of the letter of their agreement with King James they had paid fines for the breach of contract, and that such fines had been accepted by the Government. A further charge was the failure of the Londoners to build a certain number of houses, or houses of the required size. In this and other matters they may have been remiss in their work. Sir John Coke, who was counsel for the Crown in the case in the Star Chamber, and whose speech is extant, made out a passable argument against them. But nothing that they had done could justify the confiscation of their property, and the imposition of a fine of 70,000*l.* For some years after this sentence negociations with the City continued. As the King began to feel the growth of forces which were ultimately to crush him, and as money became more and more necessary, he cast his eyes again towards the rich plantation of Londonderry. New offers were made by the City in 1636, but these were rejected. Fresh terms were proposed by some other contractors in 1638. To these offers Bramhall raised strong objections, urging that they could not be accepted without injustice to the Irish and English who remained in the plantations or without establishing the supremacy of the Nonconformists. After the sequestration of 1635 the lessees from the Companies had remained in possession and had continued their work, though the want of capital prevented rapid progress.* In consequence of these protests no fresh constructive steps were taken before 1641. Late in 1638 Lord Wentworth sent a report to Laud† considering four proposals which had been put forward by different people, including himself, who wished to replace the City and Companies in the Counties of Down and Antrim. His own offer, made in July, 1636, showed the highest profit for the King, but Wentworth himself felt

* It is noticeable that amongst the planters in the Co. Londonderry there were Germans and Dutchmen, but the majority of them were English.

† According to Knowler, to the King. *See* p. 203 and *addenda*.

that it was an offer which he might not be able to substantiate. The Scotsmen in Antrim and Derry were already stirred by the national movement in their own country. A general feeling of unrest prevailed. A conviction filled the hearts of men that no arrangements that might be made would last for many years.

With the Scottish on adjoining farms discontented, and while secret agents passed through the country and administered the Covenant to the Scottish settlers, it was not to be expected that any final settlement with the English and Irish Colonists could be reached. In its absence the Bishop of Derry continued to collect the rents. The English and Scotch settlers remained on in mutual suspicion, whilst the Irish labourers and expelled gentry, distrusting the English and hating the Scots, shirked their work on the farms or hovered on the edge of the plantation. And so things drifted until October, 1641, when the sudden rising of the Irish swept English and Scotch away or locked them up in a few forts in restricted localities. The bold constructive work of Lord Chichester was, for a time at least, ruined by the stupidity of his successor. Wentworth's failure left the English in Ulster powerless and defenceless in 1641, whilst his greedy tyranny had broken the historic loyalty of the City of of London. The plantation had originally been intended as a measure of national defence. To close Ulster to the great Earls, to turn Tyrone's capital into a new Colonial London, "to put a hook into the nostrils of Tyrone," had been the first object of King James. He told the City openly that he had asked them to found a colony at Londonderry that when his enemies should hear that the great City of London had planted a colony there, they would cease to look upon it as a point which might be attacked.* The policy of Charles and Wentworth undid

* See the undated papers to be published in the next volume of this Calendar, under date May 12th, 1635.

the work which James hoped might be completed by time. The Scotch in Ireland could not work harmoniously with the English whilst the English Government was endeavouring to stifle religious freedom in Scotland. In the face of constant oppressions, extortions, petty annoyances, and finally, of confiscation, English and Scotch could not go on with the work of expansion. The English, if not the Scotch, were quite ready to receive the Irish Roman Catholics on their lands as labourers, and Lord Wentworth's report in 1638 shows that Irishmen had risen to positions of comfort and wealth in the settlement. But neither English nor Scotch would work either under the intolerant discipline of Bramhall or under the suspicion that their Roman Catholic Irish neighbours might some day be organised against them.

Whilst the fatal policy in Ulster estranged alike English, Scotch, and Irish, Wentworth's attempt to upset the titles of landholders in Connaught aroused the opposition of holders of property in the West. The papers in this volume contain less information on Wentworth's Connaught policy than on the treatment of the Londoners; but we are able to follow the main steps by which he attempted to gain for the King a great increase of rent from the Counties of Connaught and from Limerick and Tipperary.* A clause in the Graces of 1628 had specially guaranteed to the inhabitants their titles and had provided for the observance of certain formalities which had been omitted when they last passed their lands. It had been declared that sixty years' possession should give a good title to all holders from the Crown, and that any interest which was found to reside in the King further back than that date should not be pressed. In spite of these guarantees Lord Wentworth, immediately after he had finished with the Irish Parliament of 1634-5, undertook a

* For facts see Index *s.v. Ireland, Provinces of, Connaught.*

journey into Connaught and held sittings of the "Commissioners of Plantations," in Mayo, Roscommon, Sligo and Galway, where the sitting was held in the Earl of Clanricarde's castle at Portumna. Here juries were empanelled to meet them. These "Commissioners of Plantations," were Privy Councillors closely attached to Wentworth, most of whom had come to Ireland in his train. Of the eight men who signed the letter to Secretary Coke* describing their action at Portumna, five —the Lord Deputy himself, Wandesforde, Mainwaring, Radcliffe, and Lowther—had no knowledge of the country before the beginning of the Wentworth period. The story of the Portumna jury has been already told in the histories. Mayo, Roscommon, and Sligo were cowed into submission and found titles for the King, but in Galway, where the Earl of Clanricarde's influence was strong, the Sheriff and jury stood up boldly for their rights and refused to find the King entitled to their lands. "We then," say the Commissioners "bethought us of a course to vindicate his Majesty's honour and justice not only against the persons of the jurors, but also against the Sheriff for returning so insufficient, indeed, we conceived, a packed jury to pass upon a business of so great weight and consequence; and therefore we fined the Sheriff in a thousand pounds to his Majesty, and bound over the jury to appear in the Castle Chamber, where, we conceive, it is fit their pertinacious carriage be followed with all just severity."* We know little of the steps which followed this astounding action. It was approved by the King, through Secretary Coke.† Charles approved the fine laid on the Sheriff, the arrest of jurymen, and the disbarring of the barristers who had appeared for the landholders of the County Galway. But the papers in this

* Knowler, Strafford's letters I. 450 54.

† *See* his letter to The Lord Deputy and Commissioners. *Ibid.* 464-5.

volume tell us little of the success of the plantation in the next four years. In Lord Wentworth's report to the King which was sent in a year after the events at Portumna, nothing is said of the success of his attempt in Connaught. There are a few references to the matter in the records of 1640, and we find that in July of that year the inhabitants of the county had withdrawn their objections to finding the King's title. The nature of the plantation seems to have been modified considerably during these years. The fourth parts of estates which it had been proposed to take from holders for plantation, in addition to raising of rents, were in many cases restored, and in 1636-40 the complaints of the plantation become less frequent than heretofore. The grievance remains, however, and the abandonment of the plantation was one of the first things asked for by the Agents of the Irish Parliament who went to London in 1641. In April of that year the King decided to give up the scheme.

Apart from technical evidence going to prove the King's title to Connaught, Lord Wentworth pleaded in this matter that the county of Galway was the centre of Roman Catholic intrigue, that it was thoroughly disloyal, that a Spanish invasion might at any time be delivered there, and that English customs, religion, and justice could not spread unless the county were "lined" with English settlers. No doubt these things were true, but it is not easy to see how the proposed remedy would have altered them. The land was not apparently to be taken wholesale; but a few English were to be introduced, and by their influence the country, and with it the west of Ireland, was to be converted to Protestantism and to the English cause. Lord Wentworth recognised that this was "the work of an age," and he knew he was only making a commencement. The question is whether such a plantation of English could under all the circumstances of

the case have had the expected effect. The plantation of Ulster had been favoured by many circumstances not present in the case of Connaught. There the great lords had fled and with them many of their dependants. There, too, a rebellion had immediately preceded confiscation. In Munster the great lords were in many cases of the old English or Norman stock; and though many of them were Roman Catholics they were more tractable than the ancient Irish chieftains of Ulster. The history of Richard, Earl of Clanricarde, and the subsequent history of the great Earl Ulick, sufficiently clear that illustrious name from any charge of disloyalty. There is but too much reason to fear that Lord Wentworth was here as elsewhere actuated by a desire to get money for the King, and by envy of the position of that great nobleman rather than by any sincerely religious or patriotic zeal. His reports on the matter are full of rancorous and spiteful abuse of Lord Clanricarde and his followers, thinly veiled by specious protests of a desire to further the English interest. Earl Richard died in London in December following the Visitation of Connaught, and Lord Wentworth thought it necessary to repudiate complicity in his death. There is no sort of evidence in these papers to bring home such a charge to him. His high-handed ill-treatment may have been mortifying to this proud old nobleman with his consciousness of loyal services* performed through a long life-time. Faithful promises and binding grants were now broken and flouted to serve the occasions of a spendthrift Government. The upstart official who represented the Crown in Ireland spoke of him to the King and his Ministers as a traitor, and he saw no likelihood of getting justice. Justice of a kind was ultimately done to Earl Ulick in the matter of his estates; but the circumstances of 1635

* Lord Clanricarde as a young man served with great distinction against the Spaniards in their invasion of 1601

may well have broken the heart of the old and loyal soldier. His last campaign was fought against his own master and for his own property.

A survey of the policy of Lord Wentworth under these different heads includes almost all that need be said with regard to his administration in Ireland. We have a few references to minor events and incidents which took place during his rule, and which indicate the tendencies of the time. The court-martial on Lord Mountnorris is casually mentioned, but without adding much to the information on that point already published. Lord Wentworth's other enemies felt the severity of his opposition in various ways. Lord Mountnorris, after his court-martial in Ireland,* and Sir Pierce Crosby, an officer who had served with distinction in the early wars and who had much influence with the Irish, were summoned by the Lord Deputy before the Star Chamber in England. A trial resulted, of which we have a short account. Of the quarrel between Wentworth and the Chancellor, Viscount Loftus of Ely, we have little information. It ended in the Lord Chancellor being removed from his position and ultimately imprisoned by Lord Wentworth's orders for two years in 1637-9. The great Earl of Cork, who fills so important a place in the earlier part of the reign, retired in disgust, when Lord Wentworth was appointed Lord Deputy, to his estates in the South. His name hardly occurs in this volume except in connection with a dispute about the tomb which he had put up in St. Patrick's Cathedral in Dublin, over his wife's grave. In this and other matters he seems to have been treated with harshness by Lord Wentworth and gave evidence against him at his trial.

None of these officers, however, stand forth prominently in these Wentworth years. If we except the active Bishop

* *See* Gardiner, Hist. of England, 1603-42, cap. 81.

Bramhall, and Bishop Bedell, of Kilmore, from whom some curious letters are printed, the representatives of the English Government seem, with one great exception, men of doubtful character and no great ability. The Archbishop of Armagh appears seldom and exercises no influence on the Government. On one occasion we see him, when in 1637 he and the other visitors of Trinity College held a visitation in order to inquire into the refusal of the Provost and senior fellows to co-opt certain junior fellows in the order of seniority. This dispute arose a few months before the College received its new statutes from Archbishop Laud. There were four vacancies on the board of seven senior fellows. The Provost and two of the senior fellows refused to elect either Mr. Hoyle, Mr. Feasant, or Mr. Cullen, who were next in order for election, and chose Mr. Ware. Their objections were *inter alia* that Mr. Hoyle "had never worn his surplice in College, and had not attended 30 out of the 730 services in the year," and "had lived in the town the far greater part of a year and a quarter, for which no cause is rendered but want of sheets, and in all that time not once reading prayers, disputing, common-placing, nor procuring any to do duty for him." Ussher and the other visitors interfered, apparently on the petition of Hoyle, Feasant, and Cullen, and declared them elected. The Provost (Chappell) and seniors thereupon appealed to the Lord Deputy, and were ordered to appear before the Council. The action of the Provost was in the end approved, and he was left to take measures against the recalcitrant junior fellows. The result was probably a triumph for Laud, Provost Chappell, and the High Church party as against Ussher and the more moderate Churchmen.* Still, Laud regretted the victory. "It is," he wrote, "in

* For facts see Index *s.v. Trinity College*, and *Laud*, letters from.

my judgment a great business in itself that the Prime Prelate of the Kingdom and the Provost of the College should be at such an eager difference at the open face of that State, in view of so many Romanists as swarm there, but it is far more dangerous in the consequence; for that College, which has been as ill governed as any in Christendom or worse, will never be able to recover and settle to be a good seminary of that Church, if both the power and the credit of the Provost be not upheld by his superiors." The College, to which students crowded from England as well as from Ireland, was evidently a battleground for the religious controversy of the time. Very few notices of it appear during this period, except during the year when the election dispute took place, and when Laud sent the new statutes to it. These were, he tells us, given at the request of Wentworth, the former being, in the Lord Deputy's opinion, "too weak for government." It seems as though the rigidity of Strafford's political views was reflected in his religious opinions. Laud's academic mind, however, took a professional interest in the College. At a time when he must have been occupied with many other things he had time to write out a narrative of the whole dispute relating to the election.

The personal character of Lord Wentworth has already been the subject of thorough investigation, and an Editor of State papers is scarcely called upon to discuss it. A few letters have come down to us in this Irish series which have not been published in the edition of the Strafford papers edited 100 years ago by Knowler, or in subsequent works. The strenuous activity of mind, so clearly shown in Wentworth's political life, is further illustrated by these letters.* More or less private in their character, they cover an immense

* For fuller see Index s.v. Wentworth.

range of subjects, dealing with foreign politics and literature, religious questions, the arts, science, sport, agriculture, and other topics. A thread of rancorous sarcasm was closely woven through the fibre of his character. He was more intolerant and unkind towards enemies than he was devoted and affectionate to friends. To Lord Conway and Killultagh, the second of the name, he wrote his most interesting letters, and in these and others he appears impatient, scornful, regardless of the feelings of others, and laughing contemptuously at every man less active and efficient than himself. Occasionally there are sallies of fun, as when he described the dentistry of Dublin in his time. "Sir James Erskine had a tooth drawn the other day. The dentist pulled it out at one clap, and also two others which he could have been content to have kept. You may chance to laugh at this," adds the writer, "but Sir James Erskine got a fever from it which killed him two nights ago. I shall like worse of pulling out teeth for a fortnight." Wentworth was genuinely fond of the country. His delight in the green fields of Kildare and Tipperary and the mountains of Wicklow, and his enjoyment of his progress to Limerick in 1637, as well as his reception there, are vividly described in the most characteristic letter in the volume. Passing through Carlow, Kilkenny, and Tipperary, he writes to Lord Conway that he has passed through a country which "upon my faith, if as well husbanded, built, and peopled as are you in England, would show itself not much inferior to the very best you have there." In the towns through which he passed the local clergymen preached to him. "Oratory hath abundantly magnified itself through those excellent pieces . . . one at Carlow, three at Kilkenny, two very deadly long ones at Clonmel, four not of the shortest here at Limerick."

"Architecture and invention not asleep," he adds, "as appeared in their arch-triumphals with their ornaments and inscriptions, the ingenuous accommodation of their Cupids, their Apollo, their ancient genii, their laureat poets, and such like; here *pour la bonne bouche* (as the French say) we saw all seven planets in a very sericall and heavenly motion, and heard each of them utter in harmony several verses in our praise, telling us thereby upon my knowledge rather what we ought to be than what we are (the common case, you will say, of all painters and orators), and the Sun, the King of Planets, over and above all the rest, did instead of his indulgent heat benignly squirt of his sweet water forth of a syringe, my hopes being all the while the instrument was new, and had not been used before."

Such letters may mean only that Lord Wentworth could at times throw aside all the difficulties of his position and all the troubles of the country. One cannot, however, help thinking that he may have closed his eyes to the discontent which must have been seething in the country through which he passed in 1637. The evidence proving a rapid economic development in Ireland under his rule has often been brought forward by historians. Some of it rests on Wentworth's own assertion; more upon the statistics of the returns from the customs which were published at the time of his trial.* Even if it be admitted that there was a rapid economic development under his government, it must be added that it was an artificial development, and therefore naturally followed by a reaction. Lord Wentworth's system could only last during his own presence in the country. The policy of terrorising all opposition and crushing all opponents might succeed on the rare occasions when a man of astonishing force and determination was there to carry it on, but directly the

* *See* p. 273.

ruling hand was removed the possibility of success came to an end. The fictitious commercial prosperity crumbled away. Discontent, which had been lurking in corners, came out into the light of day.

In September, 1639, Lord Wentworth left Ireland to become the King's chief counsellor. He returned again for a few weeks in March and April, 1640, during the sitting of the Irish Parliament, but left in April, never to return. His rule in Ireland may be said to end in September, 1639, though he was not created Lord Lieutenant and Earl of Strafford till 1640. From that time to October, 1641, when the insurrection broke out in Ulster, there is a period of confusion, in which the evils of Wentworth's government begin to be realised. His appearance in London was the signal for a final decision in his favour as against Lord Chancellor Loftus. Viscount Loftus had appealed to the King in Council against the arbitrary treatment of the Lord Deputy in 1637 and 1638. The appeal was dismissed in November, 1639, and Lord Loftus removed from the Chancellorship. Thus, with Wentworth away, Loftus removed, Cork alienated, the government of the country fell into less competent hands. Radcliffe, Wandesforde, Dillon, Parsons, and Borlase, all men of inferior stamp, are successively put in as Lords Justices or Lord Deputy during these two years. We find little of the views of Radcliffe or Wandesforde, but Parsons and Borlase were of the Puritan party, and appointed as a concession to the feelings of Puritans in England. In Great Britain the first indication of the coming storm had been the revolt against the Bishops in Scotland. In the years 1638 and 1639 this movement had affected the Scotch in Ulster. The Covenant had been freely taken, and a counteracting oath, ordered by the Lord Deputy to be taken by the Scotch who had estates in Ulster,

could not be forced on the people, even by the terrors of the Castle Chamber.* In the winter of 1639-1640 the Scotch were already threatening the settlements of Englishmen and Churchmen in Ireland, and Sir George Radcliffe urged Lord Conway to "look to Lisnagarvy, for the Covenanters crack us no deaf nuts (that is a Yorkshire phrase) that if they be pressed they will visit the north of England." This danger, however, never became serious. Parliament met in March, 1640, and the short sitting of March, April, May, and June was satisfactory to the Government. Four subsidies were voted.† But the collection of the first gave rise to complaints. It was collected not "in a Parliamentary way," but by applotting lump sums on the various counties. The Lord Lieutenant left in April, and the Government was in the latter part of 1640 in the hands of Christopher Wandesforde, Master of the Rolls, one of Wentworth's right-hand men, and imbued with all his ideas. The oppressive collection of the subsidies was due to his order, and when Parliament met in October, 1640, the discontent in the country was fully expressed. Most of the military members, who generally voted for the Government, were away; and the absence of this neutral element left the members of the Roman Catholic and Protestant parties an undisputed field for mutual recriminations. Both sides were, however, agreed as to the tyrannous nature of the system of collecting the subsidy, and their opinion was embodied in the order of October 20th. 1640.‡ Early in November, when the Long Parliament met, and when it was plain that Strafford would be impeached, both sides agreed to send over agents of the Council to London to represent the opinion of the Irish House of Commons on his government. Wandesforde endeavoured to outmanœuvre them, but in

* *See* p. 222-3.

† *See* p. 239. ‡ *See* p. 251 *ad fin.*

vain. Then recourse was had to strong measures. On November 12th the Irish Parliament was prorogued. On the 19th, at the Council Board, Wandesforde tore the order regarding the subsidies out of the Journals "in a great presence, and in such a manner that it struck a strange terror and amazement into the hearts of all your Majesty's subjects of that kingdom who either saw or heard it."*

This was practically the last act of Wandesforde. He died on December 3rd, 1640. Sir William Parsons and Lord Dillon were at first appointed in his place, but the Irish agents in London objected to Lord Dillon, and immediately afterwards he was replaced by Sir John Borlase, who had hitherto been known only as Master of the Ordnance. On 4th Jan., 1641, the Parliament met again, and the King, cowed by the determination of the Irish agents and their English allies, ordered the reinstatement in the Journals of the order regarding the subsidies which Christopher Wandesforde had torn out. From January till March the Irish Parliament were busy in co-operating† with the Commons of England in regard to the Earl of Strafford's trial. They investigated the various charges against him, and issued orders for reducing fees, &c., though we do not know whether these orders were executed. On February 27 they sent a Committee to the Lords House to impeach, of high treason, Sir Richard Bolton, Bishop Bramhall, Sir Gerald Lowther, and Sir George Radcliffe, four of Strafford's trusted lieutenants. The Irish Peers had already fallen into line with the Commons, and on February 18 had formulated a list of grievances‡ to be presented to the King by their agents—Lord Dillon of Costello, Lord Muskerry, Lord Kilmallock, and Lord Gormanstown. The Commons passed repeated resolutions containing charges against the Lord Lieutenant. On February 16 they brought in the "Queries," a series of questions so framed as to inculpate him, and asked the

* *See* p. 248. † *See* p. 259. ‡ *See* p. 261.

Lords that the judges might give an answer to them. The Lords Justices answered by proroguing the Houses on March 5th. They now made an attempt to collect the three remaining subsidies for the support of that army of some 8,000 men, collected, armed, and drilled by Strafford, but already ripe for mutiny, and eighteen months in arrears of pay. These troops were at the moment quartered in the seaport towns—especially in Dublin and Carrickfergus, from whence Strafford had proposed to take them to Scotland. Early in 1641 their disbandment is the chief question of the season in Ireland. In Dublin the unpaid soldiers went into the market and stole food for themselves, whilst the Dublin merchants said they had no money to pay for their support. During the recess notices of disturbance in Ulster began to reach the Lords Justices. These earlier movements were caused by hostility to the measures adopted by Strafford, and then by Ormond, of garrisoning the northern towns, Carrickfergus, Killyleagh, and Derry, in case the Scotch rising should spread to the North of Ireland. At Killinchy some Scotchman drew a dagger and stabbed a Church preacher, and through Antrim and Down in April there were "rowtes" or assemblies of Scotchmen armed. They resisted the duty imposed on them of finding quarters and food at fixed prices for Strafford's army, and petitioned that the soldiers might be removed to some place where the country was better provided. The riots were put down, but other difficulties soon cropped up. The King conceded a reduction of the second and third subsidies to the Irish peers; but no sooner was this done, and the plantation of Connaught abandoned, than the Lords of the Pale came in and protested against plantations in general. "This," said Sir Adam Loftus on April 26, 1641, "is the main work of the Papists; you may easily see the end of it." Early in May came orders for disbanding the army.* It was to be

* *See* p. 281.

divided amongst eight prominent officers, and to be sent abroad. Ships were chartered to get the men away at once; but few of them went. They remained to form the nucleus of the Confederate Army in the following winter.

The Irish Parliament reassembled on May 11, 1641, and meantime some of its grievances had been met by concessions from the Crown. The Committees of the Irish Lords and Commons in London were, however, not yet satisfied. During the session of May-August, 1641, they kept in line with the English House of Commons in demanding further concessions. They attacked Poynings' Act, the one legislative safeguard which, in existing circumstances, preserved the control of the English Government over Irish legislation. They demanded a mint for Ireland, and urged the establishment of freeholds on the Archbishop of Armagh's and Bishop of Derry's estates. They asked for the right to import corn freely, and to fight the Protestant Bishops in the law courts. The many forms of extortion—large and small—which had grown up under Lord Strafford were tabulated in a list of grievances. The Lords and Commons pressed for remedy of them from the Irish Lords Justices, while in London their agents put them before the King. On July 10th,* the King, in Council, answered the Irish Committee and gave them a number of concessions. But the proposal which most clearly expressed the discontent in Ireland was rejected or put aside. The Committee asked that the King would take away "certain national distinctions hitherto in policy observed when the times were troublesome." The King's answer was "the King would consider with the Lord Lieutenant,† as to abolishing the prohibition which forbade one Irishman to trade with another,

* *See* p. 317.

† The Earl of Leicester, appointed 1641. He never came over.

but further alterations His Majesty thinks not fit to admit in the national distinctions complained of by the petition of the natives." The Parliament in Ireland adjourned on August 26th, before the King's favours were brought over; and did not meet again until after the insurrection had broken out. In the interval between the adjournment and the outbreak of the insurrection, the Parliamentary agents returned from London with several concessions from the King. These seem, however, rather to have weakened the Government than satisfied the populace.

In August, 1641, therefore, the Lords Justices were left with an empty chest, with little money coming in by the subsidies, and with the country rapidly drifting into war. The success of the Scottish resistance to the Bishops had made a deep impression on the native Irish. The Roman Catholic nobility and gentry had done their utmost to secure full rights for their co-religionists without violence to the Constitution, but though the King and the Lords Justices were willing to abandon the oppressive system of Strafford and Laud, they felt unable to admit Roman Catholics to entire political equality with Protestants. The failure of constitutional attempts at reform in the Parliament of 1641, and observation of the successful display of force in Scotland, gave the minds of the Irish the decisive turn towards insurrection. Yet was the resolve not suddenly taken. The spirit of insurrection had been abroad through the whole of Strafford's time, and since his fall, voices which had advocated an appeal to arms in secret now advocated it openly.* The army, which had been kept together with difficulty, was now disbanded; but the officers who offered to take regiments abroad found

* pp. 307 and 308.

difficulties put in their way both by the Lords Justices and by the Roman Catholic Parliament, both of which wished, for purposes of their own, to keep the men in Ireland. Roman Catholic priests urged the men not to go from Ireland, where there would be work for them soon. In June, the Lords Justices took measures to stop the entry of foreign officers and "Popish books" at the ports. In Connaught, the Roman Catholic Bishops exercised ecclesiastical and judicial functions in a "public braving manner."* The anti-English influences which had been repressed by the severity of Strafford, rapidly drew the people towards an armed vindication of Roman Catholic claims. It is difficult from the evidence in these papers to tax the Lords Justices with slackness in preparing to resist the Roman Catholic attack. They had no means to do it. Some of their orders of 1641-1642, which have been preserved,† show that they were not inactive in these first months—so far as the issuing of directions went. But the authority of the Government had been undermined by misuse and tyranny. In the autumn of 1641 it was so thoroughly discredited that it could hardly expect support even from the section of the population most loyal to the mother country.

The insurrection broke out on October 23rd, with the seizure of Lord Caulfield's house, at Charlemont, and of Dungannon by the Ulster Irish under Sir Phelim O'Niell, and with the plot for a seizure of Dublin Castle. The subsequent events may best be read in the text of the Calendar. We have slight evidence‡ as to the number of people killed in the first weeks of the rebellion, and

* p. 309.

† See pp. 764-91 of the Volume. These papers were discovered among the papers of the Treasury Department after the sheets in which they should have come had gone to Press.

‡ But see p. 354 Sir John Temple's letter to the King.

such notices as there are confirm the view that the rising was regulated by the military practice of the time. By December the insurgents of Tyrone and Donegal had conquered Ulster, and were before Drogheda. The Byrnes were in arms in Wicklow and Wexford, and the Roman Catholic lords and gentlemen of the Pale had shown willingness to ally themselves with the insurrectionary forces. On December 22 came the meeting at Croft's hill, followed immediately by that of Tara, which cemented the alliance between them. The Roman Catholic Butlers, under Lord Mountgarret and his son, seized Waterford and Kilkenny. The O'Briens over-ran Clare. Alone of the Roman Catholic nobility, Ulick Earl of Clanricarde declared for the King, and his influence kept Galway at least neutral. The English Parliament now took the matter in hand, and in March passed their first resolution for paying with land the soldiers and officers who should serve against the insurgents. A Committee of the English Commons was formed to arrange matters with the "adventurers," and the adventurers themselves formed another committee to deal with the House. These measures of prospective confiscation were undoubtedly a great irritant. The formation of the Confederate Government at Kilkenny was probably a reply to them.

The history of the war for the next two years is so detailed, that to recapitulate it would be to repeat what is to be found either in the text of the volume or more fully in the books of historians who have treated of the subject. Four parties at least are engaged in the struggle. The Irish of Ulster, under O'Niell, represent the old idea of separation from England and a Roman Catholic State. The Catholic nobility, under the Supreme Council of the Confederate Government, mobilise an army under General Thomas Preston. These are at heart, like the English cavaliers, loyal to the King, but wish for concessions to those of their creed. In Munster

Lord Muskerry, chief of the Macarthys, has a local sphere of activity. Against these are arrayed the Scotch of Antrim and Down, soon to be reinforced by Scottish troops under Monroe and Leslie, Earl of Leven, the English settlers in Londonderry, the King's forces under the Marquis of Ormond in Dublin, of whom many are Puritans, and inclined to obey rather the Puritan Lords Justices and the English House of Commons than the Royalist marquis. In the South St. Leger and Inchiquin hold the Munster English together, but act independently of authority in Dublin. It is beyond the purpose of a preface to trace out the campaigns of each and all of the rival forces. In 1642 the victory of Ormond at Kilrush and the expulsion of the Irish from Armagh by Monroe were compensated by the arrival of Owen O'Niell to take command in Ulster, and of Thomas Preston at Wexford. Owen Roe O'Niell was one of the foremost soldiers in the Spanish service. He had made a great defence at Arras in 1640, and as an engineering and artillery officer had no equals in the English Army. General Thomas Preston, who landed at Wexford on September 1, had been distinguished in the service of the Archduchess of Flanders, and had been the subject of special and favourable notice by Lord Wentworth. He came fresh from two great defences,—of Gemappes against the French, and of Louvain against the Dutch,—and brought with him guns, arms, and ammunition in large quantities, besides engineers. The Confederate cruisers, which he had chartered at Dunkirk, held the Irish Channel for a season in the autumn of 1642, and captured the provision ships sent by the English Parliament for Ireland.* At its meetings in June and October the Confederate Assembly took over practically the whole Government of Leinster, Connaught (except Galway), and a good part of Munster. Details as to

* Leland III. 180, and Carte I. 367.

the constitution of the Supreme Council will be found in the text.* In forming it ecclesiastical models seem to have been followed.

Throughout November and December, 1642, Preston, who quickly took the field, was very active, and drove the English out of the Queen's County, capturing Borris (Queen's County), Birr, and Banagher. His successes were probably one of the causes which led to the issue by the King in January, 1643, of a commission to Ormond, Clanricarde, Moore, and others to treat with the recusants. Negotiations began at Trim in March, 1643, and Parsons, the most Puritan of the Lord Justices, was removed to make way for Sir Henry Tichborne. As the summer went by the King's position became desperate. Parsons, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Robert Meredith, and Sir John Temple, who represented the Puritan wing of the Royal Government, were imprisoned, partly as a concession to the Royalists, but chiefly from consideration for the feelings of the Roman Catholics. Ormond rose in power, and it was by him that a treaty with the Confederate Government was finally carried through and signed in September. The concessions made to the Roman Catholics† in return for 2,000 men to be sent to help the King's cause in England excited the deepest hostility in Ulster; but the temporary success was welcome to the King. In October, 1643, the Earl, now Marquis, of Ormond was appointed Lord Lieutenant.

The Scottish Army in Ireland now practically broke up, and many officers and men returned to Scotland in disgust. The remaining Scotchmen, fearing that their service in the cause of Presbyterianism in Ireland would be unavailing, seized Belfast in May, 1644, and ejected the English garrison. This step led to many recriminations, of which some records are to be found in this volume. The Scottish accused

* *See* p. 368. † For text see Gilbert's Irish Confederation, II., 365-78.

the English of agreeing with Charles' compact with the Confederates, whilst the English stoutly maintained that they had occupied Belfast first and should be allowed to keep it. The dispute lasted for many months, and though we have not many details of it, there is enough evidence to show that the relations between the Scottish and English in Ulster were anything but friendly. The year 1644 saw the futile attempt of the Earl of Antrim to get money for the King from the Confederate Council and the meeting of agents from both the Protestants and Catholics of Leinster in the King's presence at Oxford. An attempt was made to reconcile the differences which divided them. In September, 1644, Ormond and the Confederates' agents had a further meeting in Dublin, the former under the King's Commission, to try and effect a more desirable peace. Negotiations were, however, postponed until April 1645, as no basis of agreement could be reached. During the interval, Preston, who had maintained an army as best he could for two years in Leinster, took Duncannon and Castlehaven, and wasted the co. Cork up to the gates of the city, retiring only when Lord Bourke of Broghill arrived with succours provided by the English Parliament. The summer and autumn of 1645 were spent in two negociations between the King and the Confederates. The one was continued openly in Dublin by the Marquis of Ormond and the delegates from the Confederate Assembly ; the other secretly by Edward Earl of Glamorgan, acting under a real or supposed Commission from the King, and the Confederate Council at Kilkenny. The Roman Catholic demands were too high for the King to accept openly. The points at issue were submitted to the Confederate Assembly at Kilkenny on May 15, 1645, and they were disposed to make peace ; but the Congregation of the Clergy, which assembled ten days later at the same place, insisted on putting in an article for their restoration

to the monasteries and abbeys which had been dissolved in the time of Henry VIII. When late in June the news of the King's defeat at Naseby reached Kilkenny the clergy, who were now controlled by the Papal agent Scarampi, raised their terms. They promised 10,000 men to fight the King's enemies in England; but, in return, they demanded the surrender of the plantations of James I. in Wicklow and Wexford, and the recasting of the Ulster plantation by a Parliament in which, of course, the Roman Catholics would have a majority.

The turning point in the history of this war had now been reached. The Roman Catholic clergy had been able to impress their will upon the Confederate Government, and they had declared for a policy of no compromise. The Glamorgan Treaty represented the least they would take. Even after his defeat at Naseby the King refused terms which would have established the Roman Catholic religion by law and revived the Papal jurisdiction in Ireland. He could not accede to them without unbuilding the work of the Reformation and laying England open to an attack by the counter Reformation which should begin in Ireland. In September Sir Charles Coote, who led the Parliamentary forces in Connaught, defeated the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Tuam, and among the papers he captured was a copy of the Glamorgan Treaty. The publication as an agreement made by the King spoilt all chance of a conclusion of the public and "above-board" treaty in Dublin. Charles found it necessary to repudiate Glamorgan. He was summoned to Dublin through the instrumentality of Lord Digby, who was there on behalf of the King to treat with the Confederates, and was arrested on 26th December, 1645, though shortly afterwards released. In a letter to the House of Commons and to the Lord Lieutenant Charles disclaimed all responsibility for Lord Glamorgan's negociations.

This repudiation brought about a split in the Confederate party. The Roman Catholic laity and moderate clergy wished to go on with the treaty and get a civil peace arranged, adjourning the question of the privileges of the Roman Catholic Church. The extreme Roman Catholics, headed by the Papal Nuncio Rinuccini, who had arrived in October from Rome to take over, on behalf of the Pope, the defence and government of the Roman Catholic Church, were opposed to all compromise. In January, 1646, the King's authority and the English interest in Dublin were reduced to the most desperate straits. Parliamentary ships blockaded Dublin, and Preston's forces, held together without pay by force of his personal influence, were within a few miles of Dublin. Inchiquin, who had gone over to the Parliament under circumstances related by himself* was in London imploring help of the Parliament to enable him to defend Cork against Lord Castlehaven. The year 1646 therefore opens with a vigorous effort by the Parliamentary Committee at Westminster† to defend the English settlements in Munster‡ with divisions at Kilkenny between the Roman Catholic clergy under Rinuccini, and laity under Mountgarrett, and with renewed negogociations in Dublin for a peace between the Roman Catholic laity and the King. On March 27 the peace between Ormond and the Confederates was signed.§ The religious question was left aside, and the King, in return for 10,000 men, gave certain guarantees for the just government of the Catholic laity. The treaty, which was to lapse if the men promised were not

* p. 434-5.

† Very full records of their proceedings remain, and form the principal part of the entries in this calendar from p. 400 onward. Their inclusion has increased the size of the volume beyond ordinary limits, but the information given in them is of such a character that an adequate idea of its nature could not be given in shorter space.

‡ p. 431. § For text see references on p. 442.

despatched by May 1, was deposited "as an escroll"* with the Marquis of Clanricarde. Throughout the negociations he had been neutral, being loyal to the Crown and yet extremely devoted to his faith.

The peace was a great victory for the moderate Roman Catholics of Ireland. By it they got rid of the civil oppressions under which they had suffered in Lord Wentworth's time, yet did not exclude consideration of their religious grievances. It was approved by the Roman Catholics in England, and supported with particular zeal by the French Government† which, since it had realized that a blow was about to be dealt at monarchy, had strongly espoused the cause of Charles in all his kingdoms. It was published in Dublin on August 1st, and the proclamation announcing it was signed by people as far apart in political views as Sir Richard Bolton the Royalist Lord Chancellor, Lord Mountgarrett, Sir James Ware, the historian of Protestantism in Ireland, and Richard Bellings, the Secretary to the insurgent Government at Kilkenny, and historian of the Roman Catholic Confederacy. It represented the greatest amount of civil privilege which Charles dare concede to the Roman Catholics, more perhaps than he could have given twenty years before, more certainly than the English Puritans would admit. But it failed either to satisfy the Irish clergy or to help the King. Charles had delayed the treaty by constant prevarication and intrigue. When it was proclaimed he was helpless and a prisoner with the Scotch Army. The Irish clergy, now strengthened by the influence of the Papal Legate, and emboldened by O'Neill's victory at Benburb‡ refused

* p. 442. The term is of course in modern use amongst lawyers to denote a deed signed and sealed but not delivered.

† *See* p. 480-481.

‡ June 5, 1646. The biggest battle in the war, but these papers include no account of it. *See* pp. 497-9 and 507-9

to accept the peace. On August 24 and September 10, 1646, they gave their reasons in cogent declarations issued from Waterford, and stated the terms upon which they were prepared to make an agreement with the King. Meantime Owen O'Niell, whose victory at Benburb made him for a moment supreme in Ulster and the Midlands, began his march towards Kilkenny. The Nuntio appealed to him to support the clergy against the laity. His troops represented the least reconcileable of the Irish. With the traditions of the great Tyrone behind them, they disliked the Leinster Catholic Cavaliers little less than English Royalists or Puritans. In the autumn of 1646 O'Niell threatened to disarm Preston's officers, and to supplant him as general of Leinster. The King's supporters hoped that it might be possible to bring about some compromise between the clergy and laity, and produce such an agreement as should make it possible for an united Roman Catholic Ireland to support the King. But whilst Rinuccini and O'Niell were implacable and Preston vacillated, the Royalist Catholics were not strong enough to carry the Confederate organization with them to an agreement with Charles' representative. Ormond set out for Kilkenny in August as soon as the civil peace was signed, to procure, if possible, an accommodation with the clergy; but he was unable to secure their acceptance of anything which the King could grant. When the Marquis returned to Dublin Rinuccini might well think that he had triumphed. The whole of Roman Catholic Ireland was now apparently under the political control of Rome.

A detailed account of the intricate history of the period, September 1646—August 1647, would carry this Preface beyond the allotted space. On Ormond's return from Kilkenny he felt that the idea of maintaining the King's

interest outside Dublin must be abandoned, and prepared himself to resist the siege which O'Niell and Preston (the latter with only with half a heart) were to lay to Dublin. In November and December the great Earl of Clanricarde once again made an endeavour* to get peace between the Irish laity and clergy. Preston was ready to agree. He saw that with the landing of a Parliamentary army in Dublin† and the arrival of Puritan troops in Ulster and Munster the resistance of the Irish must be overcome. Looking at the matter not as a politician or religious enthusiast, but as a practical man of war, he knew that battles could not be won without armies and supplies. And this inclination of Preston was probably one of the causes which restrained Ormond from coming to terms with the Parliamentary officers, who landed in Dublin on Nov. 15. After a week's parley‡ the Parliamentary officers broke off negotiations, and began preparations for trans-shipment of their force to Ulster. But Preston could not be brought to terms. On Nov. 24 he was with his army at Lucan, and wrote to the Mayor of Kilkenny, advocating a peace, and defending his support of Clanricarde. On 25th Clanricarde § wrote assuring him of Ormond's confidence, but before Dec. 1 his forces had fallen back to Naas, and on the 4th to Castledermot. On the 8th Preston was himself at Kilkenny with the Council and Congregation of the clergy. On Nov. 24 that body had been induced by Rinuccini to denounce the peace. Their decree was communicated to Preston, and with it came a threat that if he continued the negociations with Clanricarde the penalties of the Church would be invoked against him.‖ He

* See p. 541 and Index s.v. of Clanricarde, U. Earl of.

† Nov. 16. ‡ p. 543.

§ p. 549 The letters about this period are most interesting, though, unfortunately, they are fragmentary.

‖ p. 575 and Leland III. The letters in this Calendar, pages 544-62, show the transition in Preston's attitude.

continued his negociation with Clanricarde in order to save his artillery, which on December the 4th was still north of the Liffey. These secured, he broke with Earl Ulick, and, retiring to Waterford, accepted the Governorship of Duncannon fort, which on the 8th was given him by the Congregation of the clergy. For the moment Rinuccini was supreme.

Ormond was deeply disappointed.* Not less so was Clanricarde† whose earnest and loyal efforts to bring about a peace had thus at the last moment been frustrated. Preston took refuge‡ in the contention that things must wait until the general assembly of the Confederate Catholics, which was to take place at Kilkenny on Jan. 10, had decided for or against the peace. But Rinuccini and Owen O'Niell, at the head of the old Irish and the Roman Catholic clergy, had overcome Preston, Clanricarde, and the Moderates. The Nuncio at once issued a commission to O'Niell to raise further troops in the territory of the confederate Catholics, and prepared to overawe the assembly of January with an imposing show of force. General Preston did not resist the condemnation of the peace upon which that assembly resolved on Feb. 2. This event confirmed Ormond in the belief that a treaty with the Irish was impossible on any terms which the King and the Protestant Royalists of England would accept. Three days after the denunciation of the peace he began the long negociation with the Parliamentary leaders now in Ulster, which ended in his evacuation of Dublin Castle in July. During the spring Preston drew his force together and prepared, with the help of the Leinster Provisional Committee of the Confederate Council, to drive the English back to Dublin and the sea. On April 14 O'Niell's Irish

* p. 565, and Carte's Ormond for this date.
† p. 567. ‡ p. 575.

troops were in and about Parsonstown plundering their fellow religionists for food and taking money with drawn swords. On 21st they were in the Co. Kilkenny. Preston and O'Niell could never agree,* but a rough attempt at a campaign of combined concentration upon Dublin was made in April, May, and June of this year. Provisions and stores were, however, not to be had, and the country suffered terribly from the exactions of the soldiery, whether condoned or uncondoned by the Government.† Late in April the Parliamentary troops in Munster, under Inchiquin and Lord Boyle of Broghill, reinforced by constant drafts from Bristol, once more took the offensive. They took Dromana House and Cappoquin, besieged Dungarvan, and threatened an attack in the centre of the Confederate influence (Kilkenny, Carlow, and Queen's County) from the south. When on 4 May O'Niell withdrew across the Barrow, Preston diverted part of his forces to face the Puritans in the south. But the cause of O'Niell's retirement was a Puritans' advance from Belfast into Ulster, and the activity of Coote in Connaught. Reinforcements had gradually been sent from England, and had by this time enabled the Protestants to recover from the defeat of Benburb. They began to push northward and eastward. Roving "kriatts," or bodies of wandering Roman Catholic peasantry, with their cattle, trekked before them from Armagh and Tyrone and Galway into Leinster, and had to be ordered back by the Roman Catholic Government at Kilkenny with threats of force. At the same time O'Niell was diverted from the march to the west to aid the design on Dublin. Preston and he advanced together in June but on different lines. The force which Preston should have drawn from Wicklow, commanded by Hugh Byrne, and consisting of members and followers of

* *See* p. 630 for account of the pillaging of the Gormanston Estate by General O'Niell.

† *See* the papers for February, March, and April, 1647.

the warlike clan of that name, could not move for want of provisions and money. Preston advanced slowly, and on July 15 captured Naas and Sigginstown. Before he came even within reach of Dublin he heard of Ormond's treaty with the Parliament of June 19, the signature of which marks a period in this history. Preston to the last was at heart loyal to the King and Ormond, and though he had refused to face the terrors of the excommunication, he retained to the end his hopes of an accommodation on the lines suggested by Lord Clanricarde. "I do sincerely profess unto your Excellency," he wrote, when marching into the County Dublin at the moment when Ormond's surrender was rumoured and not confirmed, "that I and all under my command are so sensible of the most unhappy misunderstandings since the last peace, and so passionately desirous if possible of redeeming the said misfortune, that could I be so happy as to receive from your Excellency any assurance that yet the power and authority from his Majesty remain in you, and that there might be any hope of our being admitted to his service upon such terms as may be consistent with our religion and natural freedom as subjects, that I should be far from proceeding a step in any act of hostility; that on the contrary, I should most gladly embrace any way of treaty or cessation that may tend to that blessed end."

But Ormond had abandoned all hope of bringing the Confederates to any terms which the King and his supporters in England could accept. By his treaty with Michael Jones he agreed to retire from Dublin Castle with the honours of war, and to hand over to the Sovereign Parliament the sword which the Sovereign King had committed into his hand. Preston's spies in Dublin still begged him to make an attack on the City, but in July he was not strong enough or bold enough to do so, and

hesitated, waiting for O'Niell to come up from the Shannon.

The papers in this volume practically came to an end with the signature of the Treaty of Dublin, which led to Ormond's retirement from that city on July 28th, 1647. We have no account of Preston's movement westward into Meath, or of the preparations which Michael Jones made for his campaign against him. The Puritan and the Confederate generals met with all their forces at Dangans Hill near Trim on August 8th, and there, as we know, the discipline of the Puritan troops gave them a decisive victory even against the superior numbers of the Roman Catholics. But of the battle these papers contain no record. Within the sphere controlled by the Parliamentary forces Puritanism reigned supreme. No sooner was the treaty with Ormond signed than orders issued from the newly established government in Dublin for the replacing of the liturgy in Protestant churches by the Puritan service. In Trinity College Chapel alone, Anthony Martin, Bishop of Meath, to whom the care of the College had been confided in 1644 by the King, maintained the service of the Church of Ireland and preached to large congregations.

A survey of the papers in this volume leads to somewhat unsatisfactory conclusions. For the years before 1641 a connected account of Irish affairs may be drawn from them, even though many important documents preserved or published elsewhere have not found their way in duplicate into this series. The letters of Lord Wentworth, Bramhall, Bedell, Coke, and a few others which have not hitherto been published yield fresh matter of some interest for the historian, and a study of the papers as a whole will perhaps add something to the picture of this period which he can construct from other sources. But once the war breaks out the great body of

records is lost. We have detailed accounts of the proceedings of the Parliamentary Committee appointed to superintend the defence and, later, the conquest of Ireland. These have been given in full because of their own interest, and because similar records have been calendared with the same fulness in the Domestic Calendar for this period. We have also a number of orders and regulations—mostly of a purely military character—of the Confederate Catholics. From the fact that these orders cease after the date of the Battle of Trim (Aug., 1647) it is possible to argue that they were captured by Michael Jones at that battle, and sent to London for inspection by the English Parliament. The order books of the Confederate Catholics * are interesting for their lists of names if for nothing else, and tend to show how many of the loyal English of Ireland were driven into arms by the exactions and oppressions of Lord Wentworth. There can indeed be no stronger condemnation of his Government than the immediate collapse which followed his recall, and the fact that, so shortly afterwards, the great majority of those whom he had professed to govern justly and for their good and profit, should have risen in arms against their King. In my earlier volume I drew attention to the fact, attested even by such strong Protestants as Cork and Falkland, that a class of loyal Roman Catholics was growing up in the country who looked on England as their friend and on the English connexion as natural and right. The Government of Lord Strafford made loyalty impossible for these men. He drove them into a position in which they could scarcely avoid an alliance with the ancient Irish and the clerical elements which were throughout bitterly opposed to English rule. In these papers, and in the other histories of the time, we see with what reluctance this

* Index s. v. Confederate Catholics, Army of the.

alliance was formed. We see how men like Preston and Clanricarde, though perfectly loyal to the Roman Catholic Church, desired and fought for a reasonable accommodation with the English Crown, and how unwillingly they allowed themselves to become the supporters of the extreme views of the Papal Nuncio. On the other hand, we must recognise that though these men saw far, they could not carry a large party with them. For the ordinary Roman Catholic gentleman or farmer the rule of the British Crown meant the rule of Wentworth, Loftus, and Wandesforde. And so they were driven towards the priests and the old Irish, only to find that here too there was no place for them unless they should consent to put back the clock to the days of Henry VII. Meantime, after a long and gallant defence of the power and rights of monarchy, Ormond found that the monarchy, represented by Charles I. and Wentworth, having lost its power in England and Scotland, had no longer any power in Ireland. These two men had plunged it first into discredit and unpopularity, and then into political and moral bankruptcy. With infinite reluctance, but with resignation, he handed over the sword to the representative of the English Republic, knowing well that there were forces in Ireland which, however they might dislike the King and Strafford, would yet fight against Puritan Republicanism to the end. It is to the lasting credit of Ormond and Clanricarde that they adhered to the idea and policy which alone could ultimately triumph. Michael Jones and Cromwell were to come and go, yet not to solve the problem. In Ormond and Clanricarde we have men who stood for a solution of the Irish question upon high and good principles—toleration of the Roman Catholics by the Crown where loyalty to the Crown could be secured from the Roman Catholics; non-interference with the popular faith,

where the popular faith did not involve interference with State rights. We have probably the same idea in Preston, though his character is obscured in a measure by the fact that military considerations weighed largely with him, and that his actions did not always square with his words. But the hopes of these men were blasted for the time by events in England, even apart from those in Ireland. It remained for the future to decide whether the principles for which they contended should control the settlement of the Irish question.

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA.

Page 3, par. 2, *for* Retherham *read* Rotherham.
,, 4, par. 5, *for* Committee *read* Commission.
,, 15, par. 1, *for* Coconagrt *read* Coconaghi.
,, 17, par. 2, line 10, *for* care *read* cure.
,, 17, par. 2, line 19, *for* and *read* or.
,, 24, par. 3, *for* revenue *read* reversion.
,, 25, par. 3, *for* Carey *read* Carey.
,, 55, par. 2, and 61, par. 2, Wm. Pope, Earl of Down, died 1631, but is entered in these lists.
,, 134, par. 4, *for* proper *read* prosper.
,, 134, par. 5, *for* is returned *read* it returneth.
,, 149, par. 3, after 833 add (in Laud's hand).
,, 202, line 21, *for* £8,000 *read* £9,000.
,, 240, in letter dated 20 April
,, 243, at date 15 July
,, 244, at date 26 October. } *for* Deputy *read* Lieutenant.
,, 266, par. 1, at end, *add* and H.C. Journals (Ireland) I. 176.
,, 267, in entry of 17 March, *for* book of sales *read* book of rates.
,, 313, in entry for 3 March, *for* "that above" *read* "last but one."
,, 350, par. 3, *for* Lord Dillon of Kilkenny West *read* Lord Dillon of Costello.
,, 391, in letter of 26 February, *for* M. Roupell *read* M. Eustace.
,, 399, entry of 24 February, *end*, *for* 260 *read* 264.
,, 469, second entry of 6 July, *end*, *for* 262 *read* 261.
,, 487, last line but two, *for* "General Lord" *read* "Lord General."
,, 489, top, *for* "the same" *read* General Preston.
,, 488, bottom, *for Ibid read* S. P. Ireland, 262.
,, 551, top, *for* my Lord *read* my Lords.
,, 605, last par., *for* Edward *read* Edmund.

IRELAND.

CHARLES I.

VOL. CCLIV.

1633.

12 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for WILLIAM NARNE, M.A.

Ordering them to present him to the vicarage of Barnan-ely, alias Killovenog or Killen-clanmore, in the diocese of Cashel, and to the Prebend of Lattyn in the diocese of Emly. Both are in Tipperary, and within five miles of each other. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 251.

14 Jan. Westminster. The SAME to LORD MOUNTNORRIS for SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL.

Our Council here by a letter of June 13 last, ordered the Justices to pay Sir Wm. Russell, Kt., 540*l.* for fitting out the two *Whelps*. On July 8 the payment was excused on account of the want of exchange from thence. The Treasurer of our Navy thereupon took up the monies here and assigned the receipt there, but the Justices refused absolutely to pay him. We shall require an explanation of this. Meantime you shall pay the sum at once to Sir William Russell, and if the Justices object you are to take it out of their own entertainments. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

22 Jan. Westminster. Copy of the KING [to the LORDS JUSTICES] for JOHN WALDRON, of Co. Armagh.

Ordering that he be granted certain lands in Leitrim and Armagh on the tenure observed in the Ulster Plantation. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: "This letter was sealed here and is not entered in the Signet Office." *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 1.

[Same.] Note asking that in spite of the King's orders that no patents shall pass before the King's coming over, the writer may nevertheless pass his other patent without delay. A reference to the terms of the patent shows that it is the foregoing. *P.* 1. *Endd.* Jan. 1632. Mrs. Malle's note for Mr. Waldron's land in Ireland. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 2.

20 Jan. Westminster. The KING [to the LORDS JUSTICES] for THOS. JAMES.

Giving him the reversion of Sir George Flower's Company. *P.* 1. *Endd.* Sealed here and not entered in the Signet. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 3.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

[Rcd. 2 Feb.] Petition of James Matchett clerk, to the Bishop of London, showing that:

He has long and unsuccessfully sued Arthur Bagnall, Esq., and Magdalen his wife, for withholding some tithes in seven towns called the Grange, due to the Church of Kilmore. Magdalen admitted at Michaelmas 1631 that the tithe had been taken, but in the 15 months which have since elapsed, she has done nothing, and remains refractory to the order of the Lords Justices.

The Attorney-General (Noy) has reported that Bagnall has no right to the tithes, and they were never found by any office to belong to him. He prays for help to recover his rights. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 4.

5 Feb. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES to SIR BEVERLY NEWCOMEN, KT., and CAPT. HOOKES.

Ordering them to inspect and report of the condition of the Fifth *Lion's Whelp*, to estimate the cost of repairing her and say where repairs had best be done. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 5.

[14 Feb.] Petition to the KING of LORD BOURKE of BRITTAS, showing that:

King James, on April 28, in the sixth year of his reign, granted petitioner certain lands at Brittas in the Co. Limerick. There were however defects in the patent.

Petitioner prays that these mistakes may be rectified by new letters patent, and that he may enjoy all the privileges intended to him by King James I. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 6.

20 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR WILLIAM POWER.

Commending him to the Lord Deputy's special care. He has suffered much by the tyranny and vexatious litigation of Lord Cork. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 7, *and in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 259, *whence the date is taken.*

21 Feb. CAPTAIN HOOKE to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Polebagg. (Pool Beg.) Has received orders from the Admiralty to go to Portsmouth and will obey them. His ship has no leak, but is defective in her upper works. *P.* ½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 8.

9 Mar. Chester. The LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF IRELAND to the LORD DEPUTY (WENTWORTH) at his house in Westminster Churchyard.

Norman the pirate is, I hear, at Porthellin, near Holyhead, in Wales. He has a second ship with him, and has taken Finch, a merchant of Londonderry. I cannot get wafted across by Holyhead, as the ship which should waft me is at Bristol, so I have to

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

go by Scotland. Please settle a course for the safety of these seas before you leave the King. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 9.

14 Mar. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

Having received your letter ordering an inquiry into the alleged dilapidations of their sees by the Bishops of Clogher and Kilfenora, we referred the matter to the Primate of Armagh, We asked him to visit Clogher in his triennial visitation, to summon the Bishops before him, and to make a report. This report we send. We have ourselves nothing to add. *Signed:* A. T. Loftus, R. Cork, R. Dillon, W. Parsons, Thos. Retherham, J. King, Ad. Loftus. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 10. *Enclosing,*

Aug. 24. *The Primate of Armagh to the Lords Justices and Council.*

I yesterday summoned the Bishops and dignitaries of Clogher (including the Bishop of Kilfenora) and read them the letters from England. I investigated the estates and sent a note on the matter. All the tenants, except Sir Henry Spottiswoode, have given up their estates. I do not think however that Sir Henry was going to make a large profit. I took various opinions on the value of the land round Clogher. Pp. 1½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 10, 1. *Enclosing,*

An abstract taken out of the counterparts of the Bishop of Clogher's leases showing that on Aug. 23:

15	*acres are let to*		*Thomas Pinner*
15	,,	,,	*Henry Spottiswoode*
15	,,	,,	*Thos. Bull*
15	,,	,,	*Henry Britiffe*
10	,,	,,	*Henry Manning*
11	,,	,,	*Francis Chambers*
15	,,	,,	*Henry Allen*
15	,,	,,	*Robt. Symons*
15	,,	,,	*Wm. Lyncolne*
14	,,	,,	*Wm. Bayley*
15	,,	,,	*Wm. Ball*
15	,,	,,	*Christopher Smithson*
15	,,	,,	*John Saunderton*
15	,,	,,	*Edmond Palmer*

These all hold at 8*d. an acre with obligation to build and ditch, and to do service to the Bishop of Clogher. Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 10, 1, *a.*

4 Mar. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

Recommending Dean Leslie of Down, who is going to England. He has done much to keep down the schisms which arise in the diocese of Down, and has, at the expense of his private means, recovered the rights of the Church, and has built manse houses

and chancels for the good of his successors. He is going to London to seek the renewal of certain favours granted to St. Patrick's, Dublin, by the King's ancestors. This suit they recommend. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*S.P. Ireland*, 254, 11.)

5 Mar. Westminster. The KING to the JUSTICES OF ASSIZES in Co. Clare for TEIGE MOLONY.

Ordering that he have a fair trial and be not executed till the King has heard the facts of the case. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 263.

12 Mar. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for LORD BURKE OF BRITTAS.

Granting him the castle, town, and lands of Brittas, containing half a ploughland, of Gartinaskeagh, Eien and Killanure, of Knockaneagh, Knocketenecaslean; also the watermill of Doewnamona, the castle, town, and lands of Grinanbeg, Enishilawras and Knockroe with all their appurtenances in the Co. Limerick. He is to pay 3*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* (Ir.) in rent. He may make them into a manor in spite of the Statute *Quia Emptores Terrarum*, and have the usual manorial rights. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.* 263-4.

13 Mar. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD JUSTICES for HUGH CRESSY.

Ordering him to be appointed to fill Sir Christopher Sibthorpe's place on the Irish bench. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.* 269.

18 Mar. Westminster. SAME to SAME, concerning the see of Killaloe.

Reciting the evils which have resulted from the dilapidations of the see of Killaloe by under leases, and ordering that a committee be constituted to inquire into it. The committee shall see that the lands of the see are reasonably let, and if they find tenants recalcitrant, shall reduce their leases and demands to 21 years. Any person whom they find to have offended against the Act of State of King James I.'s time, they shall punish without partiality. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 12. *Endd. and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 267, *with date.*

Similar letter, but with the words "Lords Justices," "Lewis Bishop of Killaloe," and date crossed out, and the words "Lord Deputy" and "Archibald Bishop of Killala and (in margin) Achonry," inserted instead. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 13.

22 Mar. Lord Treasurer's House. PETITION of THOMAS WHITMORE and WM. WEBB to the IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL, and resolution of the COUNCIL thereupon:—

Present:

Lord Treasurer	Lord Viscount Falkland
Earl of Dorset	Lord Cottington
Lord Viscount Wentworth	Mr. Sec. Coke

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

The petition shows that on 18 June 1631 petitioner got patents giving him all the mineral works, mines of gold, silver, copper, &c., in Munster for 21 years at a rent of 20 per cent. The mines have not been successful, and the work expended upon them has been a loss.

Recently they have spent 4,000*l.* on opening mining works at "Knockannadright" in Tipperary, and in bringing over labour from England. But they have as yet no profit.

They pray for a renewal of the patent and a release from the covenants entered into, and that they may have for their own use any ore they get out before next Christmas, subject to a royalty of 10 per cent. only. They request that they be allowed to pay in the lead and copper to the Customers of Ports in Ireland or England as they please, and that they may not be liable for the carriage of gold and silver across the sea but may pay it in at the Tower of London.

The Lords recommend that the royalty be reduced from 20 to 10 per cent., except for the lead, where it may be one-sixth part. They think the silver should be paid in Dublin. They recommend that letters in this sense be sent to the Lord Deputy. They do not approve the idea that petitioner should keep all the metal he can find before next Christmas, or that new mines should pay no royalty for two years, but they leave this to Lord Wentworth, who should inform himself on the matter when he comes over. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 14.

27 Mar. Mallow. SIR WM. ST. LEGER to the ADMIRALTY.

I did not like to stop the *Ninth Whelp* when you sent to find out the cause of her delay, as she was at that moment ready to put to sea, and there was a pirate in the neighbourhood. I therefore only have an oral account of the differences about the victualling to give, but the gunner was the *primum mobile* of the differences. The mate was found drunk ashore and would not go aboard when the captain told him, and used uncivil language to him, so that the captain had to strike him with a cudgel. The gunner then interfered and seized the captain, who had to use his cudgel again to get free. This led to a dispute between the captain and master, the latter using improper language to his superior. In order to get the ship away, I have induced the inferior officers to give reparation to their commander, though I confess they deserve more severe treatment. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 15.

Recd. 30 Mar. PETITION of SIR BEVERLEY NEWCOMEN to the ADMIRALTY.

Asking that none may have the reversion of Sir Thomas Dutton's naval command in the Irish seas before him, as he has done much service on the Irish coasts, and as King James I. promised him the reversion. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. with date in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 16.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Mar. 24. Dublin. The PRIMATE OF ARMAGH (USSHER) to the BISHOP OF LONDON.

I am cheered by your letters, for I feared we should never finish the business of the impropriations. When Lord Cork sent me the Lords' letter of Jan. 17 I wrote back asking him to be very careful what answer he returned touching the improvements of the rents of the impropriations, "considering that of all his Majesty's possessions the spiritual had been already raised unto the highest value, and that God could not take it well at our hands that they who did serve at his own altar should enjoy the means ordained by him for the maintenance thereof upon harder terms than those of the laity had done." I went to Dublin, and after six weeks at last heard the secret from Lord Cork, that "when the auditor's certificate of the particulars should be sent over means would be found to pass all away in an instant, and so the Church should be defeated of all further hopes for evermore." Whatever we get for the Church in this matter must be got from the King himself immediately, without any further reference to committees. Lord Mountnorris is however, I believe, in our way, and it is best to take no course till he comes back here. Be careful meantime that no patent of impropriation is passed without your privity.

It would be well if you took the opportunity this letter affords to write to Lord Cork and Lord Lottus thanking them for their zeal for the Church, and urging them to maintain it in the future in the matter of the impropriations. It is important that we should have the Lord Chancellor on our side, for all the most urgent matters in which the Church is interested pass through his hands.

In order to meet the King's desire (expressed in his letter of Jan. 12) for keeping up the army at its present strength after the voluntary contribution of the subjects ceases, we (the Council) think the best course—in fact the only one—is to levy the fine of 12*d.*, to which those who do not attend church on Sundays and holidays are liable by statute. In enforcing these fines we have not stated one reason for doing so, but said that our desire is to reform recusants. If we raise this fine from only 3 or 4 people in each parish it will still be enough to pay for the army, so that there is no need to take the unwise step of having recourse to the prerogative and bringing in the High Commissioners.

I am delighted you have such good news of the new Government, and think that Lord Wentworth is zealous for the Church. I have never met him. He will do well to see that the King's fees for granting faculties are paid, but I hope he will lay no further burden upon the clergy, "who (for the generality) are as poor as any in these Western parts of the world." The granting of the benefit of lapses for the maintenance of the King's right has set the clergy here by the ears and made them strive to pull one another out of their places. This is intolerable.

Your honour's devoted servant,

JA. ARDMACHANUS.

Pp. 2. (*Hol.*) *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 17.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

3 Ap. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for sending rent hawks.

Ordering him to assist in the collection of the rent hawks in Ireland, and also to send over as many great hawks and marlins as he can spare from his own store. *P.* 1-5. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 273.

8 Ap. Westminster. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for DR. RICHARDSON, ARCHDEACON of DERRY.

Appointing him Bishop of Ardagh. Bishop Bedell, of Kilmore, held the see of Ardagh also, but has resigned it.

All the rights of the Bishopric shall be restored. A commission shall be issued to define and separate the properties of the two sees, and grants shall be made of each to each Bishop. A commission of such people as the Bishops of these dioceses think fit shall also inquire into the alienation, without consideration, of the properties of these sees, and shall restore the property so alienated.

The commission shall review all the deeds and leases, and such as they find to be unconscionable they shall reduce to twenty-one years. They shall enforce King James' Act against unconscionable leases in any case where it has been violated. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.* 274-5.

9. Ap. Brussels. Genealogy of Bernard O'Corcoran. (*Latin.*) *Transferred to S.P Foreign, Flanders*, 64.

19 Ap. Whitehall. COPY of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to send over from the Irish Exchequer 6,350*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*, the sum to be paid for fitting and provisioning the *Antelope* and *Ninth Whelp* for service on the Irish coast. He is also to send over the amount of money desired by the Officers of Ordnance for the ammunition of the ships. *P.* ¾. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 18 *and* 19. *To the latter is appended a note in Nicholas's hand, apparently directed to the Attorney-General, asking if this order is sufficient warrant, and saying that, if not, a warrant shall be drawn for a Privy Seal.*

17 Ap. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for WILLIAM MURRAY and for ENDYMION PORTER.

Ordering him to give them full power to discover such of the King's rights of clerical patronage as have been alienated or withheld from him, in order that the King may be satisfied of all such annates, &c., as have fallen due to him since the last year of Queen Elizabeth. They shall be helped by the Courts and be allowed to take copies of records, &c., paying only a moderate fee to the transcriber. *Pp.* 1¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 277-9.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Easter. [21 Ap.] OATH ADMINISTERED by the PRIESTS in IRELAND at EASTER 1633.

Thou shalt take the oath upon the Holy Sacrament, that thou shalt live and die in the faith of the Holy Catholic Church, and that thou shalt defend the Pope against the people to the uttermost of thy power, and so receive pardon of all thy sins and be saved. *P.* 1-5. *Written and endd. with date in Falkland's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 20.

Whitehall. 23 Ap. PETITION of PATRICK BLACK and JOHN CORSELES to the KING.

At the time of his death the Earl of Desmond owed the petitioners much money which, by the influence of his powerful friends, is detained from them, although his estate is sufficient, and Corseles has obtained judgment against the Earl's administrators. They pray that Lord Wentworth may be empowered to call before him all the people who have intermeddled with the Earl's estate, and to do them justice. *Underwritten.* Ordered as requested. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 21.

Whitehall. 23 Ap.

The PRIMATE OF ARMAGH to [the BISHOP OF LONDON].

Dublin. 26 Ap. I got yours of April 2 on Good Friday, as I was going forth to preach the Passion sermon. You may guess how glad I was to hear of the King's resolution regarding the reversions of the impropriations on the incumbents and the maintenance of our Ecclesiastical jurisdiction. These things are a great help to the Church, which was troubled by the unexpected stop given to the proceedings against recusants. I am humbly glad that the King is pleased with my efforts. May God bless and make his crown long flourish upon him. As the army has to be kept up we must continue to raise the 12*d.* fine on recusants, but I hope this repression may so moderate them that in the end so large an army will no longer be necessary. There is much ill-content, especially in Fermanagh, but we shall administer to the chief agents of it the censure which they deserve.

As to your draft of a letter, this moment received although you wrote it only eight days ago, in which it is ordered that Bishops shall not let leases for terms of more than 21 years, we already have a statute in force to this effect. It is sixteen years old, and is generally known and operative. You will see from a copy of the Act (which I send) that it reserves one half of the yearly value of the thing demised, that it reaches to all the clergy and to Masters of Colleges and Hospitals, that it inflicts penalties on all who profit in any way by leases for more than 21 years, and that leases granted by licence from the King are exempt (*e.g.*, the licence of the Abp. of Armagh of 14 Nov. 1630). The last licence was, however, necessary, owing to the constitution of the Dean and Chapter of Armagh being defective. I don't think that the Deputy should be allowed to dispense with this statute as is now the case. *Pp.* $1\frac{3}{4}$. *Two copies. One Hol.* (*S.P. Ireland*, 254, 22 and 23.)

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Whitehall. 25 Mar. Forged order of Ralph Freeman, one of the Masters of Requests, to all whom it may concern, to allow John Browne and his family to pass freely to a port in Cheshire, whence they go to Ireland, and to lodge and feed them on the way, provided they do not spend more than three months in travelling.

26 Apl. Whitehall. *Underwritten.* (*Hol.*) I hereby certify that this passport is forged, and that neither I nor any other Master of Requests issue passports in this kind. Ra. Freeman. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 24.

Before Apl. 26. PETITION of GEORGE EARL OF KILDARE to the KING.

Asking that the manors of Woodstock, Portlester, and Athy, in Meath and Kildare, may be restored to him. They were all lately held by the late Lady Katherine Fitzgerald, mother of Dame Lettuce, the wife of Sir Robert Digby, who, in King James I.'s time, had had controversies with the Earl of Kildare. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date*, and "Whereupon a letter was directed to the Deputy in accordance with the petition." *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 25.

Westminster. Apl. 26. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Granting the above petition. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 280-81.

April. MINUTE FOR A LETTER to the LORD PRIMATE.

We hear that James Metcalfe, Doctor of Physic, late doctor to the Deputies and State, is dead intestate, leaving a great estate. His son, who is under age, is weak in intellect, and his daughter meanly married. We hear you have granted letters of administration of the estate of the defunct's goods to Sir Edward Loftus, Kt., a stranger to the blood of the late doctor. This is not in the interests of the son. We order you to make an inventory of everything left by the dead man, and report us how his property has been administered. You shall see that the estate is not dissipated and that the heir is well provided.

With the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Master of the Wards, you shall inquire into everything done with his property since the owner's death. The Justices have been ordered to help you.

Underwritten (in same hand): To be directed to the Primate of all Ireland, Judge of the Court of Prerogative, and the officers of that Court. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. In Falkland's hand, and dated in another, which adds,* "This is not entered in the Signet Book." *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 26.

Same. Minute of a letter to the Justices ordering them to help the Judge of the Court of Prerogative in this matter. *P.* 1. *In Lord Falkland's hand, and add. in same hand, to* Sir Francis

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Windebank. *Endd. in another,* "Letter to the Lords Justices." *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 27.

6 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JAMES CUSACK.

Ordering that he be allowed to enter, register, draw up, write, and engross all rules, orders, acts, warrants, &c., touching the service of defective titles in Ireland, and to take the usual fee. *P.* ½. *S. P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 283-6.

7 May. Whitehall. The SAME to the EARL OF ANTRIM.

Ordering him to pay 2,100*l.* to the Earl of Abercorn, to which he was obliged as well in honour as by a bond upon a contract of marriage to have been had between the late Lady Abercorn's daughter and the Earl of Antrim's son. *P.* 2-7. *Ibid.* 284.

7 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

King James on May 8, in the fifteenth year of his reign in England, gave to James Hamilton, eldest son of the Earl of Abercorn, the title of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane. You are to authorise Sir William Jones and Sir Robert Barkley, knights, to take from the Earl of Abercorn (who was formerly Baron of Strabane) the acknowledgment of a fine of the said dignity and title. The former letters shall be cancelled, and the title of Baron of Strabane granted to Claud Hamilton, the late Earl of Abercorn's second son, and brother of the present Earl. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 295.

May 10. Westminster. The SAME to the SAME.

The Archbishop of Armagh is in difficulty about recovering lands of the Dean and Chapter and re-letting them to them owing to the fact that the balliboes have different names. You shall empower him to appoint Commissioners to inquire what lands in Armagh, Tyrone, and Londonderry the tenants of the Archbishop do peaceably enjoy, and by what name they are known. On the return of the Commission to the Court of Chancery the Lord Chancellor shall surrender all these lands and they shall at once be granted back to him with the reservations mentioned in our letter of 27 Nov., 1630. The grant shall be made in the most advantageous way. *Pp.* 11-5. *S.P Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 289.

12 May. Durham House. GEO. RAWDON to WHITE.

On private matters. *P.* ½. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 28.

13 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the DEAN AND CHAPTER OF ST. PATRICK'S.

Ordering the confirmation of their property and privileges, and of all the rights mentioned in their old book, called *Dignitas*

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Decani, or Church Records, and in former letters patents, since the act of 14 Edward IV. A Bill for the purpose shall be passed in the next Irish Parliament. A Commission shall be issued to ascertain the exact amount of their property. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 29. *Duplicate. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 287.

Same. Copy of SAME to SAME for MR. KIRK.

Ordering him at Kirk's request to make Francis Goldsmith, John Acson, and Rowland Revell clerks of the market for all Ireland. They are to have all the rights of the office as stated in the King's letters of 9 March, 1627, and as well as the offices of packer and gager. The fees are to be 5*l.* a year for the clerkship of the market and 20*l.* a year, during the life of the assignees, for the other offices. He is to put the King's letters of 17 April 1627, with regard to the collection of the fees of the offices, into execution, and shall assist the patentees to collect them. *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 30, *and in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 286.

[14 May. Theobalds.] Draft of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF ARUNDEL AND SURREY.

Ordering him to give the Earl some property in Ireland, where his ancestors the Dukes of Norfolk and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Waterford have had great estates. The King holds it good for that kingdom to draw persons of so eminent quality to be engaged in some interest for the conservation thereof. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 31.

17 May. Westminster. KING to the LORD DEPUTY concerning the Irish Army.

Ordering him to call before him such captains of Irish regiments as are now in London or the neighbourhood, and to order them at once to rejoin their companies. Officers still absenting themselves without leave shall lose their commands. *Copy. P.* ¾. *Endd. Duplicate. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 291-2.

17 May. Westminster. The SAME regarding Sir William Cole and — Courtney, Esq.

Ordering him to inquire into the charge that they have refused to contribute to the maintenance of the army, and if he finds it true, to dismiss them from their commands in Ireland. *P* ½. *Ibid.* 299.

Same. SAME to SAME for GEORGE RADCLIFFE.

Ordering him to pay Radcliffe 500*l.* a year as compensation for the loss of his English practice during the time wherein he is employed in Ireland. *P.* 1-5. *Ibid.* 292.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Ordering him to make Christopher Wandesford Master of the Rolls in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 293.

Same. SAME to SAME.

The port at "Whitehaven in St. Bees" lies very commodiously for Ireland, and can supply Scotland, Ireland, and Man with coals. It is also very suitable for the herring fishery, and there is no other port in the neighbourhood. It is, however, decayed and dangerous, and has been the cause of the wreck of many good ships. A pier would cost 600*l.*, and as Dublin will profit largely by it, Dublin must pay for it by paying a small stop on coal in addition to that already paid. The duty shall stop when the sum is raised. *Ibid.* 291, *and two copies, one torn from Entry Book, one endd. in S.P. Ireland*, 254, 33 *and* 34.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Ordering him on his arrival in Ireland to compel the Justices to give an account of the sums they have issued out of the Irish Treasury and Revenue by their warrants since April 30 1631. They have issued them in defiance of recent regulations, and the result is that the Irish Treasury is depleted. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.* 292.

18 May. Westminster. SAME to SAME, touching the differences between the Remembrancers in the Court of Exchequer.

Robert Kennedy, our chief remembrancer, has appealed to us to reinstate him in certain privileges which had been filched from him by others. On inquiry we found, by report of our Remembrancer here (20 Nov. 1614), that these rights were his, and on Dec. 6 1627, we ordered that they should be restored to him. The clerks bred in the office of the remembrancer are also discouraged because others are admitted to practice in the office of remembrancer in the Court of Exchequer. You shall remedy their grievances, and reinstate the remembrancer and the clerks in all their old privileges, and nobody shall be allowed to practise in the office of the Court without the Chief Remembrancer's leave. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid.* 295-6, *and Minute of same dated, etc., with a proviso, in another hand in S.P. Ireland*, 254, 35.

23 May. Westminster. SAME to SAME for Richard Blacknall.

Blacknall cannot carry out his contract for casting brass and iron ordnance and shot without sufficient woods, and the woods in Ireland should be preserved by coppicing and enclosing as they are in England. You are to renew Blacknall's letters with such additions as may be necessary for this service. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.* 294.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

29 May. Kinsale. CAPT. THOMAS JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I have got to Ireland, although my mainmast ("a deseightfull tree") broke down twice and had to patch it up. I have sent hence to Dublin for instructions, and shall meantime cruise off Cape Clear. We cannot go to-day as we have sprung a leak, and are searching for it. There is a pirate in St. George's Channel, I hope Captain Plumleigh will take him. No Turks here. We really must have a new mast for the winter. Ours is "extraordinarily cobbled, hevie, and distrustful." If Mr. Kitchin is given orders I know he will have one ready when I go to England with the Irish fleet at St. James' tide. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 36.

4 June. Dublin. JEROME ALEXANDER to FULLWARD in SCOTLAND.

Begging for favours and complaining of the hardship of life. *P.* 1. (*Small.*) *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 37.

6 June. Dublin. EDMUND LANE to NICHOLAS.

I fear you have not got a letter which I sent you three months ago, enclosing one to my brother Percy. I am now a petty steward and well treated by my lord, but have got no penny since my coming to his lordship. Please remember me to all my people, and tell my mother I am well. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 38.

6 June. Nottingham. GEORGE RAWDON to SECRETARY WELD.

Concerning private matters relating to the Conway property. *Pp.* 2½ (*small*). *Endd. Conway Papers.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 39.

Ninth Whelp. Holyhead. 9 June. CAPTAIN THOMAS JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Hearing that a pirate was about Dublin, and had seized Dutch and other ships in and near the harbour, I came up, contrary to my orders, hoping to catch him. I tided it up the Channel, stopping during the ebb. I chased the pirate for a day, but lost him in the dark, and have since only heard of him. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 40.

[10 June.] 1633. RAWDON to WELD.

Also concerning the Conway property and certain papers which Rawdon had left behind on his way to the North. *Conway Papers. Pp.* 1¾. *Imperfect.* (*Hol.*) *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 41.

14 June. LORD FALKLAND to the ADMIRALTY.

Recommending Mr. de Lauen for the vacant post of register of the Vice-Admiralty of Munster. *P.* ½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 42.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

18 June. Duchy House. LORD FALKLAND to SIR JOHN COKE at Edinburgh.

Please move the King to get me excepted from the general order which the new Lord Deputy has been instructed to issue for the return of Irish officers. [*See letter of* 17 *May*, 1633.] *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 43.

Same. 26 June. SAME to SAME.

You have heard how on the death of Dr. Medcalfe, who died rich and intestate, the Lord Chancellor, by masterful use of his power, put in his son, Sir Edward, to manage the estate, in consequence of which Medcalfe's son may lose everything. I feel bound to protest against this. The King, whom I told, ordered Secretary Windebank to see to it; and now, when a certificate on it is about to be returned, I got the enclosed from a faithful hand. Please keep the King to the point. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) (*S.P. Ireland*, 254, 44.) *Enclosing*,

Same. *Abstract, in Lord Falkland's hand, of a letter dated Dublin*, 14 *June* 1633, *and received at London the* 24*th of the same. P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 44, 1.

Concerning plots in Ireland apparently designed to frustrate the Government's intentions in the matter of Medcalfe. P. ¾. *Endd.*

6 July. Westminster. The LORD DEPUTY to the COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

The charge for fitting out the *Antelope* for eight months and the *Ninth Whelp* for twelve months will be 6,350*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*, and 649*l.* 6*s.* 6½*d.* for ammunition. The *Antelope*, however, only went to sea on 5 May last, and need not stay at sea later than the middle of October. After that there is little trade, and the necessary patrol work can best be done by a small ship like the *Whelp*.

Please therefore to make out an estimate for victuals for six months, and I will see that it is attended to. In future you will be so good as to have the ships for the Irish service ready for sea every year in the beginning of March, in order that they may protect the merchant then usually trading. *P.* 1. *Endd. Signed in Lord Wentworth's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 45.

9 July. Dublin. ABSTRACT OF A LETTER FROM DUBLIN.

Many scandals and railings of the friars against Paul Harris, the priest, have arisen owing to the publication of his "later" book. He has taken action for libel against these maligners, and two of them have been bound to the peace by the Lord Chief Justice.

The writer tells of the bickerings between regular and other Papist priests, and foretells the restoration of the mass-houses. Mr. Radcliffe alone is feared by everyone. *P.* 1. *In Falkland's hand. Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 46.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

22 July. JOHN COCONNO(GET) to his FATHER AND BROTHER.
Clounraig [Clonreagh.]

Sending his salutations, and saying that he has done his best to get his son, the bearer, to come to the Church. Asking for their interest on behalf of his son. *P.* ⅔. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 47.

29 July. CAPTAIN PLUMLEIGH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.
Dublin.

There are no English pirates here, and I think there are none anywhere. The damage recently done is the work of Biscayners, who come out with letters of reprisal against the Hollander and then plunder the Irish, many of whom cry out before they are hurt. There is not an English pirate in *rerum natura*.

We landed the Deputy on July 24, and he took the sword in the Council Chamber on St. James' Day. He rode to church in great magnificence to-day, and takes great state upon himself in public. In private he is affable and very friendly to me. The ships will be home soon, as there is no need of them. A concealed lady lived in the Castle, who is at last proved to be the Lord Deputy's wife. She is a daughter of Sir Geoffrey Rhodes of Yorkshire. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) (*S.P. Ireland*, 254, 48.)

26 July. Memorandum, apparently for justifying the policy of retaining an army in Ireland. It says that:—

The most experienced people think the army indispensable. It has to protect the Protestants and the plantations. As the army is a public necessity so Englishmen expect a public contribution to its maintenance. The people should be made to understand that the maintenance of the army and of religion are two different things, that the King is earnestly solicitous for the good of religion, and that it is not right to look too narrowly into the details of a policy whose general lines are wise and benevolent. The Protestants should never allow the Papists to get before them in cheerfulness and willingness to supply the King's occasions. *Pp.* 1½. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 49.

Revd. 29 July. PETITION of ROBERT SMITH to the COURTS OF THE ADMIRALTY, showing that:—

He has lately got the post of marshal and waterbailiff of the Admiralty in Ireland. He cannot get the patent however, and the offices being filled by one Sammon who has been arbitrarily put in by the Lord Chancellor, he prays for relief. *P.* ½. *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 50.

2 Aug. CAPTAIN JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.
Bristol.

Describes events mentioned in earlier letters, the cracked mast, the journey to Kinsale and thence northwards to Dublin after a pirate who had robbed English and Dutch ships there. Chased pirate for 14 hours but did not get nearer than two miles and lost him in dark. Returned to Dublin and took special messenger

from Dublin to Holyhead whom he carried over between 11 o'clock p.m. on June 8th and the morning of June 9th. Met Capt. Plumleigh the admiral. Captured a pirate in Milford with her prize which she had escaped with from Youghal. Brought up a ship near Barnstaple by firing into her when she refused to do so but found she was of St. Malo's and had only refused to do so because she thought he was a Turk. Went to Lundy and Waterford. In July got orders from the Justices to waft a fleet to Bristol fair and also money to buy a new mainmast. The Waterford fleet for the fair was 45 sail, but it was the 25 of July before they started. Knew pirates were waiting. Saw one of them, but this pirate was directly after cast away on the Bay of Dungarvan. Finally reached Bristol with 53 ships and is repairing mast. *Pp.* 4. (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 51.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Mentioning that Lord Cork's second son, Lord Kenalmeky (Kinalmeaky) is embarking on his ship to serve against the Turkish pirates. Many other people are going with the Earl of Barrymore. Wishes for an opinion on this matter. The volunteers are charged to his Majesty, and have hitherto been very orderly. *P.* ½. (*Hol.*) *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 52.

On board the Antelope, near Dublin. 5 Aug. CAPT. PLUMLEIGH to the EARL OF PORTLAND (LORD HIGH TREASURER).

Has recaptured a Dutch ship from Biscay pirates. A good cargo is on board her and he awaits instructions. The pirate ran into shallow water and let her prize go, showing thereby that she was a pirate and that she knew that any commission she might have had been rendered invalid by piracies committed upon the English. He must have a warrant before he can deal with these pirates. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 53.

7 Aug. Whitehall. Copy of THE ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND.

Ordering him, in consequence of the petition of Mr. Smith, to send over the patent of his predecessor in the office of marshal and waterbailiff of the Admiralty in Ireland, in order that they may see that Mr. Smith gets his full rights. In the meantime they order that Smith may enjoy all the profits of the office since Ellsworth's death. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 53 a. *See* 21 *Dec.* 1633, *for a letter attached to this. The MS. of this letter is carried forward to there.*

Aug. 10. Dublin. Castle. [DR.] JOHN BRAMHALL to the BISHOP OF LONDON.

Relating to him, at the request of Lord Wentworth, the condition of the Irish Church at the time when Lord Wentworth arrived in Ireland.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

I am asked by the Lord Deputy to send your fatherhood an account of the poor Church of Ireland at the time of his taking office. I know not whether the churches are more ruinous or the people more irreverent. In Dublin alone one church is used as the Deputy's stable, another as a nobleman's house, and the choir of third as a tennis court where the vicar officiates as keeper. The vaults under Christ Church, the principal church in Ireland, whither the Lord Deputy and Council repair every Sunday, are let for tippling-houses for beer, wine, and tobacco, and these are frequented by Papists: so that although there is no chance of the assembly overhead being blown up, they may very likely be poisoned with the fumes. The table for the administration of the Divine Sacrament is used as a common seat for maidens and apprentices. If these things are done in Dublin I need hardly say that a much worse state of affairs prevails throughout the country.

As to the clergy, there are at present few foreign differences, and the influence of foreigners will, I hope, be more easy to keep out than it was to eradicate. But the clergy are not orthodox, and I wish very much the English faith were established here by Act of Parliament; that, as we are under one Sovereign, so we might be uniform in faith. The heaping together of benefices and commendams is a crying shame, and has resulted in such a state of affairs that something between 40*s.* and 10*l.* is all that is reserved for him who should serve at the altar. One Bishop in the West of Ireland holds 23 benefices with care. A curate never asks for less than three vicarages at a time; and of course their residence is as little as their livings. The Deputy has no command over the vicar and all the vicarages seem to have been passed away. No one knows what deaneries, etc., are in the King's gift. Above three hundred livings are omitted from the book of taxes for firstfruits, as in the entire diocese of Kilfenora. There are enormous alienations of Church property by long leases and deeds. The Earl of Cork holds the whole diocese of Lismore at the rent of 40 shillings and five marks a year. Many benefices which ought to be presentative are enjoyed as if they were appropriate.

After God and the King we rely chiefly on your fatherhood's wisdom for a remedy of these terrible evils. We pray that your efforts may be blessed. The Deputy's seat is now at last pulled down in his own Chapel and the altar restored to his place The Lord Deputy is careful that so far as concerns the clergy and their revenues, no petitioners be admitted without the certificate and diligent inquiry. This is thought strange here, but it will leave the Deputy with one way of rewarding faithful servants. He is anxious to recover usurped advowsons, and so to inform himself of the true state of the Church and clergy. He is as industrious and anxious in this matter as it is possible for any man to be.

It is some comfort to to see that the Romish ecclesiastics cannot laugh at us, for their disunions and scandals are second to none. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 54.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

10 Aug. London. BOE. CLANCHY to the LORD "BARON QUIRSHE OF GLENIMULLOON."

Sends his respects and recommends the bearer Rossie O'Loughlin, who is seeking service in foreign parts. *P.* ½. *Endd.* 1633. *Hol. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 55.

13 Aug. Bristol. CAPT. THOMAS JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I got my new mainmast in 'the Road,' for which, as I told you, the Lords Justices of Ireland had given me £35. Mr. Robert Kitchen came on board on the 10th when we were ready and I had a master. I spoke about some new brass cannon for the *Ninth Whelp*, concerning which I send you a certificate. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 56. *Enclosing*,

12 Aug. King Road. [Bristol.] *Certificate of Capt. Thomas James, Robert Kitchen, William Brooke, and Joseph Dudley, as to the alteration of the armament of the* Ninth Whelp. *She is to be armed with two smart brass minions on the forecastle, and two brass drakes in the steerage. They think this suggestion proper to be carried out. P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 56, 1.

The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for TIRLOGH MCDONNOGH.

Ordering him to examine the case of Tirlogh and the father Cahil McDonnogh against Lord Taaffe, Viscount Corren, who they say has kept some of their land in the Barony of Corren. If they find that Tirlogh has a right to these lands they shall pass them to him, with certain reserves and increases of rent. *Draft. Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 57, and *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 304.

2 Sep. Kinsale. CAPTAIN PLUMLEIGH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I have dealt roughly with the Biscayners, driving them in among the shoals and rocks, and so have forced them to quit the coasts. There are at present no Turks here; though report tells of them off Ushant and Belle Isle. We are ready for them if they come. The Lord Deputy gives great content to the country. He does all by the way of petition, and constantly sits four days a week for business. We shall go home in the middle of October. *P.* 1. *Erdd. by Nicholas "to me."* (*Hol.*) Add. "for yourself." *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 58.

Sep. 6. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

I am very glad you have agreed that the *Antelope* may go off to England about mid October. This will give the King's ship a rest and save her from the dangers of great storms, the only enemies which I trust the King's ship will ever meet with on the sea. It will also relieve the Irish establishment, which has never yet been able to meet all the charge made upon it. In future a ship of 300 tons will be sufficient for what we want here, and so the charge will be less,

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

The ships must be again on these seas by the first of March, and I will take care that the money is paid for them in time. But the sad thing is that though I have paid 800*l.* to Sir Sampson Dofrell, Capt. Plumleigh and Capt. James are kept idle in harbours for want of victual while the Biscayners pry almost into every harbour. The provisions are also complained of as bad—especially those at Kinsale. I will enquire into this and report to your lordship, "albeit there be no coercive power intrusted with any of us here to punish and remedy this evil upon the place. Albeit I must confess I take it to be most necessary for his Majesty's service it should be so; your lordship indeed may punish, but never help, the fault, in England; the thing being done and past help (at least for that time) before your lordship "ever can possibly come almost to hear of it." I have written more particularly upon this subject to Mr. Secretary Coke whereunto I crave leave to refer myself, beseeching your lordship to settle this business in such a way as men may not be suffered thus to neglect their duties and disserve his Majesty gratis." The Biscayners whom we have examined did not apparently take part in the engagement off Lundy. I have sent a list of the goods taken in the *Spread Eagle*, of Amsterdam, recaptured by Sir R. Plumleigh. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 59.

10 Sep. Dublin. JAMES CUSACK to ENDYMION PORTER, at Court.

Recommends the bearer. Is employed in Ireland about the King's titles in lands, and will be very glad to do Porter any service he can. *P.* ½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 59½.

18 Sep. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

There is as yet no end to a dispute begun between Gerald late Earl and Gerald Earl of Kildare his son, also deceased, who was ward of King James, on the one side, and Sir Robert Digby and his wife Dame Lettice Baroness of Offaly, daughter of the Lord Gerald, son and heir apparent of Gerald late Earl of Kildare, on the other. It concerns certain lands belonging to the Earl of Kildare. King James in order to settle the affair gave the manor of Geshell [Geashill] and other lands to Lady Lettice, and added that if she fulfilled the terms of the mortgage of the manors—of Moylagh in Co. Meath and Castleleigh in the Queen's Co.—she should afterwards enjoy those manors. Nothing has been done to accomplish the directions given by King James concerning this mortgage, though the matter was investigated by the King's order in the seventeenth year of his reign by Sir Oliver St. John, and though the present Earl of Kildare has since come of age. You shall order these mortgages to be produced by those in whose hands they are, decide who should fulfil their terms, and establish the right of inheritance of those manors in those to whom they belong. *Pp.* 2. *Draft. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 60, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 306-7. (*See King's letter of April* 20, 1633.)

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

20 Sep. Riding under Howth, aboard the *Ninth Whelp.* CAPTAIN JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I am glad that my efforts are acceptable to the Lords of the Admiralty. Sir Richard Plumleigh thinks he is unkindly dealt with because I have not informed him of my encounters, but I have done so quite regularly and am sending this by you, so as to try to give him content. Please don't forget the four brass guns. *P.* ¾. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 61. *Enclosing,*

List of the special services which Capt. James' ship has done this voyage.

Practically repeats the substance of Capt. James' previous letters. After wafting the Bristol fair fleet back to Waterford he had assisted to get off a Londoner which had gone ashore in Waterford river. Had other engagements with pirates, and is now about to waft another fleet to England and will look out for pirates. P. 2. *In James' hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 61, 1.

27 Sep. Crookhaven. COPY of SIR R. PLUMLEIGH to [ ].

My very good Lord*

I am at present here and think it the best place to remain, as it is central and this enables me to get information. I have seen no pirates, but yesterday Captain Pronoville [afterwards called Bromvile] came from Bantry, and, showing his commission, asked me to lend him a carpenter because his ship had been very badly handled by Hollanders. I said I had order to stay all Spanish ships pending instructions, and begged him if he were sincere to send for his ship and have her brought round to Crookhaven. He said he would do this, but added that he must return himself to Bantry. Unless he did his crew, who were dispersed in taverns and alehouses, would never reassemble, whilst if they heard he were taken they might disperse altogether. I sent him back and sent my purser with him with orders that the captain was not to be allowed to go on board but to be sent here again or stayed when he had ordered his ship to come here. I send his papers, including a discharge from the Tower of London, which I have promised him shall be back in ten days. Please send instructions. I believe he is an honest man, but public opinion would not allow me to let him go free. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. in the Lord Deputy's hand: Captain Plumleigh to me. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 62.

End. Sep. (*Circa.*) COPY of the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY [LAUD] to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND concerning the Church.

1. The Church in Dublin, which has so long been used as a stable by your predecessors, should be restored to the Church.

2. Lord Mayo's business should be considered.

3. Mr. Matchet should be protected in the rights of his parsonage.

* The letter *s* is added in another hand at the end of this word.

4. The service of God and the King should be considered in the matter of the impropriations.

5. The Bishop of Limerick should have a fair hearing.

6. The Bishop of Waterford, Boyle, should be compelled to pay 30*l.* which he owes to St. John's College, Oxford. He gave a bond for them when he was made a fellow and I was President. I send you the bond.

7. Christopher Sandes, the teacher in the school at Londonderry, is a Jew and a dangerous person to teach the youth. He should be seized and sent over.

8. I send you a clause from one of the King's letters which I got from the Primate of Armagh, showing his Majesty's desire to maintain the jurisdiction of the Church.

9. Observe the readiness of the Lord Chief Justice to set forward the maintenance of the ministers of Ireland, and encourage him.

10. Please take notice of Mr. Croxton, whom I send over to you. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 63. [*Laud was nominated Archbishop of Canterbury in August, and confirmed* 19 *September*, 1633.]

5 Oct. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY in ENGLAND.

Giving a warm recommendation of Sir Richard Plumleigh, who is about to return to England. *P.* ¾. *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 64.

Copies of SIR R. PLUMLEIGH to LORD COTTINGTON and the EARL OF PORTLAND, and of CAPTAIN BROMFEILD'S letter to PLUMLEIGH.

5 Oct. Bantry. (1.) Sir R. Plumleigh to Lord Cottington.

Relates his conduct with regard to the Spanish ship which came into Bantry. There were two Hollanders lading pilchards in the harbour, and they were very much afraid that the Spanish would seize them. So were the local people, who rely much on pilchards as their only commodity for trade. The kernes here are more clamorous than any nation under the sun, and call upon him to stay the ship. Finds on examining the crew, who are a babel of different nations, that she has robbed French and Danish ships and has taken from the latter a quantity of "medicinal beer used in the northern parts of the world." The captain really came in here to put this ashore. Encloses his letter. He used Lord Cottington's name as a spell to charm Plumleigh. *Pp.* 2.

Crookhaven Town. 27 Sept. (2.) Capt. Bromvile to Capt. Plumleigh.

Asking certain favours and saying that, if accepted, they will be well accepted by Lord Cottington. *P.* ¼.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Bantry. Oct. 5. (3.) Captain Plumleigh to the Earl of Portland.

Repeating the story given in the letter to Lord Cottington. He has made stay of the ship, as he feels sure that a man who has broken his commission against two nations (France and Denmark) will not spare a third if he finds occasion. *Pp.* 1½. *In all Pp.* 3½. *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 65.

12 Oct. Kinsale. The SAME to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY in ENGLAND.

I have lately staid a ship with a Spanish commission coming from Dunkirk, but belonging to that den of thieves, San Sebastian, whose object I believe was to pull Hollanders by the ears out of the King's ports. They rifled the post bark between Denmark and London. They seized French ships and, stripping off the outer covering of bales which they had taken, so that the French mercantile marks might not betray them, they put on Dutch marks which were forged by the Quartermaster—a Hamburger well versed in these affairs. The captain used only his Flemish and English sailors to rob ships, and kept his Spaniards and Walloons close in the hold, in order that the people robbed might think it was the Dutch who had done it. The captain's name is Bromfeild, and he is an Irishman. He has gone to England to interest the Spanish resident in the discharge of his ship. He would have done more harm to the trade of this poor kingdom than all the Turks in Algier. *Pp.* 2⅓. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 66.

14 Oct. Kinsale. Examination of Peter Renicke of Dunkirk, mariner and carpenter of the *St. James*, of Dunkirk. Richard Pronoville [Bromfield], captain, taken at Kinsale Oct. 14, 1633, by William Gold, sovreign of Kinsale. He says:—

From Dunkirk they went first to Scarborough to take in water, and then take Dutch or Turks. The crew had sworn at Dunkirk to take no other. He gives an account of the pillaging of a Danish ship and a Hollander and others. Near Boulogne they robbed a Frenchman, France being then at peace with Spain. They then went to Ireland. They were captured, partly owing to the discontent of the crew, who would not serve without money. Corroborates in other points the foregoing letters. *Pp.* 3½. *S.P. Ireland*, 258, 67.

Same. SIMILAR EVIDENCE of JOHN DEVOSE, pilot, WILLIAM BOLONIA, quartermaster, JAMES CODD, boatswain, and RICHARD ROCHE, master of the *St. James*. All agree with the matter and substance of the foregoing, there being slight differences in detail. *Pp.* 1½. *Signed*, William Gold, *and Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland*, 258, 68.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

23 Oct. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Tells of Captain Christian's offence in receiving goods taken from a pirate, and requests that he may be punished. Recommends Captain James for his diligent service. He hears of a Dunkirker at Waterford and hopes to light on the accomplices in the deeds done at Lundy and the Isle of Man. There is a pirate near Dublin, which prevents ships from going out. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 258, 69 [*and see* Knowler: *The Earl of Strafford's Letters and Dispatches, Vol. I., p.* 136-7]. *Enclosing,*

4 Oct. Isle of Man. 1. *Copy of Capt. Christian to the Lord Deputy.*

Last Whitsun week a small pirate arrived here full of men. They murdered six fishermen who went out to take the people, whom they supposed were passengers, to land. Another ship came later, with an English captain and two commissions. One was from the Admiralty of the West Country to take pirates, the other from Spain to take Hollanders, and was approved by the Spanish Ambassador in London. I did not like it, and would not let the ship sell her goods or the Dutch prize she had with her. I tried to get her into the harbour, but she would not come. I still did not allow the county to trade with her, but finally did buy 50*l. worth of goods from her, for which I pay my Lord's money. I hope this will be excused in regard of the King's alliance with the Prince of Orange. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 69, 1.

2. *Copy of Captain James to the same.*

Tells the news he has heard concerning the pirate, Captain Gaynor, who had come to Douglas with two ships which he had cut out of Carrickfergus. Gaynor sold some small commodities in the island to pay for his entertainment there, and had left, according to report, a great amount of goods with the Governor (Captain Christian); wherefore he was expected back. Captain James questioned the Governor, who first feigned illness and then prevaricated and refused to say what he had got from Gaynor. Subsequently he admitted having talked to Gaynor, but said he thought that Gaynor's commission was legal. Unless this island is governed by an honest man it will be a real danger to trade. It affords shelter from all winds, and pirates may easily lurk there. It is not twenty leagues from Dublin and commands a view of England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland. Pp. 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 69, 2.

3. *Abstract of the particulars sent to the Lords of the Admiralty as a charge against Edward Christian, Governor of the Isle of Man.*

He is accused of harbouring and trading with pirate Gaynor. Corresponds with the foregoing. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 69, 3.

26 Oct. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to SECRETARY COKE.

The army is in a dreadful state, and nobody in it has any regard

for me. This is so because all power of reward and punishment has been taken out of the Lord Deputy's hand. If I am trusted with these people alone, I can soon reform them, but if letters come over like that of the 29 Sept., ordering me to make Mr. Lorenzo Cary a captain, attempts at reform are useless. I want no care or comfort here. I see too far ahead to think it possible, but I do wish to serve the King. There is no reason to know that Mr. Cary is competent, whereas I had already, with the King's consent, given the place to Mr. Percy. I know these things have been done before, but the King's service has suffered from them. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. See Knowler. Strafford's Letters I.*, 138-40. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 70.

30 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the BISHOP OF KILLALA AND ACHONRY.

The Bishop informs us that all the rent, tithes, &c., of his Bishopric have been granted away by his predecessors on long leases. He has asked for a Commission to investigate these alienations, and restore everything which has been improperly detained from him. You shall grant such a Commission. If evidence of injustice appears and the parties will not listen to reason, you shall reduce the leases to 21 years, or some other reasonable time. Actual infringements of King James' Act shall be punished as they deserve. *Pp.* 1¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off., II.*, 312-314.

31 Oct. Dublin. GEORGE CARLETON to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

My revenue of the clerkship of the Hanaper is in danger. I hope that I shall not be disappointed, I have come over to live here at great charge in order to take up the work when it comes, and I hope the Lord Deputy will receive a word on my behalf from some quarter which he respects. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 71.

31 Oct. Aboard the *Ninth Whelp* in Milford Harbour, which is clear, as is all the coast round about. CAPT. THOMAS JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I have been to the Isle of Man, but the Lord Deputy has already sent you an account of my doings there (*see enclosure No. 2 in No.* 69). I then went along the "Moulde" of Galloway, in Scotland, looking for pirates. However, I found none, and when I landed at Carrickfergus, I was assured by a great assembly of the nobility of the North of Ireland and Scotland, there collected, that these parts were free of pirates and that the traders were trading in peace. After voyages to Dublin, Holyhead, and Dublin again, I was ordered to waft three Hollanders to Scilly, whose cargoes were worth 10,000*l.* Had a very tempestuous journey, and finally brought the ships in here. I hope I shall soon get my four small pieces of brass ordnance. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 72.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

[ ] more. 1 Nov. GEORGE RAWDON to [WELD].

Has sent him bill of exchange for 200*l.* upon Mr. Briggs, who lives in Addle Street, near Aldermanbury. Orders, at his Lordship's [Lord Conway] request, the payment of certain debts. Hopes to send more money, and asks how his suit is progressing. *Pp.* 1½. *Add.:* "For your own self, sir." *Mutilated. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 73.

2 Nov. Dublin Castle. GEOFFREY SLINGSBY to his cousin FULWOOD, "at his house in Westminster, near the Broken Cross."

Wishes to be introduced to people of importance in Irish affairs. Feels sure Fulwood will know them, as all Irish matters pass through Secretary Coke's hands. Advises Fulwood to get a post in Ireland, and thinks there will shortly be some good ones for sale, "for all or most of them are conscious of their own neglects or misdemeanours, and is thought will rather forego their places upon long terms than hazard an account of their actions." *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 74.

4 Nov. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORD TREASURER.

I am ordered to give Lord Falkland's company to Mr. Lorenzo Carey.

I must object strongly to having my right of appointment invaded in this way. I cannot keep the army in order if this kind of thing is done, or draw people to me by any power of rewarding them. Is this young man or his uncle, Lord Newburgh, more important for the King's service than me? Why am I not consulted?

I hope I shall have money for entertaining people here who bring money. I cannot take money from them with one hand and turn them into the town to seek their dinners with the other. I have spent 500*l.* on it, and much more on inquiries into each man's estate up and down the country, which will improve the King's profit by many thousands. I hope you will be present in the Star Chamber when the case between me and Sir Da. Foulis is tried. *Pp.* 3. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *See Knowler I.*, 142-3. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 75.

7 Nov. Dublin Castle. The SAME to the LORDS of the ADMIRALTY.

I have given order to set Capt. Pronoville free. Whatever he did amiss it was not against the King's subjects, and it would have been a great charge to keep the captain and crew. As a matter of fact, I think Captain Plumleigh has already taken the ship to England, and I have given the order to quiet the Spanish resident, who is the ship's owner.

We must have all ports watched to stop depredations, otherwise trade will be destroyed and the customs diminish. It is said that the Dutch cut out Spanish ships in English ports. If so, the

States who began this foul way of proceeding should be brought to reason and made to give restitution. The Channel between England and Ireland must be kept "as her Majesty's chief port," and no hostilities must be allowed in it. The Spanish resident should be got to agree to this. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 76.

13 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF KILDARE.

Ordering that the award given by King James on July 11, 1620, in the case between the young Earl of Kildare and Sir Robert and Dame Lettice Digby shall be forthwith put in execution. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off., II.*, 315.

20 Nov. Notes on proceedings in the Star Chamber against Lord Kilmallock, Sir Henry Beling, and one Pilsworth [the judge who convicted, the High Sheriff who arrested, and the Foreman of Jury who found Bushin guilty of the murder of Grace his wife].

Philip Bushin, *Relator in formâ pauperis*, in co. Kildare, [accused of] conspiracy pursued on four occasions in the last year of King James.

To attaint him of murdering his wife—treason in that country, and for taking Bushin out of the hands of the Sheriff.

George Mackrobin prosecuted by Bushin for felony, and executed.

Edy Mackrobin, his brother, vowed to kill Bushin. The Sheriff, Sir Henry Beling, sends for Bushin and undertakes to prosecute him.

Various notes follow, and then a note that:—The Lord Deputy ordered that Viscount Kilmallock should ride the circuit where Bushin is to be tried, he suspecting the other Judges.

In margin:—Kilmallock's charge. Sir Lawrence Parsons.

The bill of indictment was made and read, everybody put out. Kilmallock said the business was secret, and that there needed no apparent proof. The four jurors delivered without apparent proof. Kilmallock threatened them with punishment if they opposed the decision of the judge. When they refused to find the bill, he committed them to gaol, fined them 40*l.* each, and ordered the Sheriff to imprison them. A new jury impounded by the judge found the bill for fear. The prisoner is arraigned and condemned. The Court was shut, but it appears that the jury were unsatisfied and desired to be resolved, but were threatened by Lord Kilmallock.

Bushin petitioned, but would not be heard.

The Foreman of the Jury, Pillsworth, when taxed with his unjust verdict, says he was forced by the judge.

O'Dempsey petitioned for the estate of Bushin before he was condemned, but the Sheriff had already seized it, and Sir Lawrence Parsons tells him the Lord Deputy had no power to take it out of his hands. A Commission was issued to Terence O'Dempsey and the Sheriff (by Lord Kilmallock ?) ordering them to inquire of

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

Bushin's estate. The O'Dempseys desired the estate from the Sheriff, who refused to give it up, and thereupon he is imprisoned and constrained to give up the estate valued at 2,000*l*., which was divided between the defendants.

Evidence for Lord Kilmallock.

He has been 36 years a judge, and is a peer of Ireland. He was ordered in Trinity term, 1625, to ride the circuit; he had the Irish language, and the delinquents were Irish. He cannot be charged with malice or bribery. The jury were fined for gross contempt—three of them. They were sworn. No crime in Ireland to [for] a Sheriff to find jurors. Bushin had thrown a trencher at his wife. He sent a woman to wind her, and buried her hot. Bushin's daughter and servant said he had killed her, and the servant was shortly found dead.

He married another wife six weeks after, and beat her. His son reproached him. Bushin had no witnesses, nor can witnesses be admitted in murder in Ireland, which is treason. If the jury did otherwise than they should they must answer for it. It was not his fault.

Sir Henry Beling's evidence. [*Name in margin.*]

Bushin was unknown to him before he was Sheriff. They were driven into his house by a storm. Bushin's new wife asks the Sheriff to take care that she may be secured of her life. The Coroner tells the Sheriff that Bushin was alleged to have killed his last wife.

Sir Arthur Savage and Mr. Weldon's evidence. [*Names in margin.*]

Lord Aungier then issued a warrant for the apprehension of Bushin to appear at the Assizes. By Savage and Weldon's practices, an ignoramus is found. Bushin's two servants have decamped.

Evidence of Pilsworth the Juror.

The crime was apparent. Nothing troubled his conscience. He was sorry for the verdict, but only because of his friends who were interested in the case.

Evidence against Kilmallock.

(1) By John Gaulsworth.

Three months before the alleged murder, Bushin's wife Grace was taken with a bloody flux. She may have died of it.

She did not keep her bed till within two days before she died. Sara Smith visited her, and found her husband very careful of her.

She died in the night in Bushin's arms, in the presence of many people, and with 22 or 23 candles burning.

She was buried next day in the church by a minister.

(2) By Margaret Oheden.

Corroborates foregoing.

(3) By Susan Bushin.

Philip did all in his power to save his wife. Similar evidence is given by Margery Cooper, William Oheden, More Oheden,

and Sara Willer. The last saw the dead body, but there were no marks of violence on it. Also of Edmund Hinde, the clerk who buried her.

(4) Evidence of William Allfrey, one of the jurors who was fined.

He testified to the pressure put upon the jurors to find the bill. On asking evidence, they were told that they could get none unless they wished for such a miracle as the crow at the window in France.

If two men rode out of a town together, and one of them miscarry, the other must be answerable. Deponent was against finding of bill.

(5) Similar evidence of George Clerk. Four jurors refused to find the bill, whereupon they were fined and a new Grand Jury sworn by the judge.

(6) Similar evidence of Robert Weldon.

Evidence is also given against the justice of condemnation by John Brereton, William Yong, Thomas Allen, Wm. Jackson, Francis Pierce, under-sheriff to Weldon, Henry Warren, John Nutton, Francis Pearse, George Clerk, Thomas Welsh, John Nutton (?), Lewis Buck, Wm. Jackson, Adam Loftus Ld. Chancellor, Robert Meredith, Andrew Yong, Richard Lutterel, John Gaulsworth, and David Harris. They practically agree as to the unfairness of the trial, the conscience-stricken jury, and the fact that Bushin's estate was valuable enough for him to be put out of the way.

22 Nov. The state of the case, by Mr. Harbert.

The Sheriff Weldon excepted against because it is feared it will be proved he was to be corrupted, as the Chancellor was.

The case against Kilmallock is—

The estate of Bushin was worth about 2,000*l.* Although it came into the hands of Walter Weldon, he only got 500*l.* of it.

Walter Weldon deposed that Bushin had been charged with murder chiefly owing to the malice of Edy Mackrobin. Bushin had got another Mackrobin executed for stealing his sheep. The evidence of Sara Smith, who had seen the dead body, was considered sufficient to show there had been no violence, and Bushin was freed by proclamation.

He further corroborates the foregoing evidence as to the corrupt nature of the trial.

William Coman, bailiff of the Jury, deposed that when the Jury disagreed, Lord Sarsfield [Viscount Kilmallock] said, "Sirra, if I had my men about me, I would cut off your ears."

The case for Viscount Kilmallock.

(1) Evidence of Sir James Fitzpeerce.

It was a common report where Bushin dwelt that he had murdered his wife. When examined by Lord Aungier, he refused

to produce his two servants, and said they had fled to England and the North of Ireland. He was told that this was so much the worse for him. Bushin relied upon powerful friends, Sir Arthur Savage and William Weldon. The Grand Jury were never sworn in open court, and the judges of assize, upon obstinacy of jurors, do usually fine them. The jury were then sworn, and returned a true bill. Pilsworth [*a note adds*, "whose evidence was but hearsay"], their foreman, was a Protestant. People were only turned out of the Court because it was too small. Lord Sarsfield behaved dispassionately and fairly. Bushin had plenty of time to defend himself.

(2) Of Maurice Fitzgerald.

He heard Bushin's second wife complain in the Lord Chancellor's house of the violence of her husband, and ask that she might have security against him.

Otherwise confirms foregoing.

(3) William Eustace deposed that Edy Mackrobin had sworn before the Grand Jury that on the night before the first Mrs. Bushin had died her husband had thrown a trencher at her. The woman who saw the corpse did, she said, think in her conscience that violence might have been done. The accused challenged only one juror, and produced no witnesses.

Evidence is also given on Lord Kilmallock's side by Rowland Eustace, Garret Wall (a petty juror), William Eustace of Edgetown (a petty juror), Christopher Shurlock (a petty juror), William Wogan (juror), James Eustace (juror), Christopher Eustace (juror), James Dollard, Terence Fury (Deputy Clerk of the Crown), Matthew Ford (Clerk of the Crown in Ulster), John Stafford (Clerk of the Crown), and Nicholas Loftus (Sur[veyor] of the Wards). They defend the trial as fair, and declare that the evidence given in Court was sufficient to prove Bushin's guilt.

Mr. Recorder, in answer to the objections on the other side, said:—

Lord Sarsfield had no interest in finding the accused guilty. The jurors answerable, not the judge. Accused produced no witnesses. Presumptive evidence was sufficient to find bill, otherwise many felons would escape. Evidence given in private, and no counsel admitted, because judge was undoubtedly impartial. Walter Weldon, who was a justice of the peace, bailed out the prisoner. A judge of late bound over a juror in England to good behaviour because he refused to find a bill—Barker's case of 15 Jac. I., 15 May. When the accused was executed, and proceedings were taken in the Star Chamber against the judge for unlawful proceedings, he was acquitted. Barker was a judge in Wales. He threatened a jury to find a bill against William Buckley, a delinquent. By this order of the Star Chamber, the calling the judge to account after execution of the party was declared to be against the law and custom of this Court, but the judge freed from all imputation laid upon him.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

27 Nov. Star Chamber. Sir Henry Beling's defence.

Mr. Brierley states the charges and evidence against Beling, with a few marginal criticisms.

He was made Sheriff by favour. In desire of Bushin's estate he combined with Sarsfield. After the execution the estate was shared. Only one witness said that he had declared he would prosecute him to hell gates if he could hang him; it was denied on oath that the Lord Chancellor had offered to corrupt.

Evidence as to Sir Henry Beling's having heard of the alleged murder, and arrested Bushin, having received the complaints of Bushin's second wife, and is given by Sir James Fitzpeerce, Edward Fitzgerald Connor, Nicholas Browne, Nicholas Wogan, William Eustace, Robert Sweete, William Archbold, Anne Cleere, Dorothy Niturlaugh Byrne, John Laly, and Margaret O'Fay. Anne Cleere had seen Bushin break one of his wife's ribs, and Dorothy Byrne had sheeted Mrs. Bushin, and found her shoulders, neck, and breasts black.

As to Philip Pilsworth, he defends himself by saying he would have preferred paying a great sum of money to serving on the jury. To censure him for what he said to the jury would be strange, unless the rest of the jury were called to account.

Sir John Finch, in reply, laid stress on the fact that Lord Kilmallock would not allow evidence for the prisoner on oath; and that no witnesses who would give evidence without oath appeared. To this it is answered that Lord Kilmallock is a judge of great eminence and experience, fitted to try a cause of so great expectation and consequence. If errors in judgment are censured, judges will be discouraged. Undoubtedly Lord Kilmallock had acted unjustly in sending for the jury in private after they had twice returned an ignoramus. If he were not prevented, farewell to the liberty of the jury.

The above passage is in very rough notes, as if they had been jotted down for a speech.

Suggested Sentences of the Court of Star Chamber.

By the Archbishop of York.

Lord Kilmallock, 2,000*l.* fine, 100*l.* damages, and imprisonment.
Sir H. Belling, 500*l.* fine, 200*l.* damages, and imprisonment.
Pilsworth, 100*l.* fine, 100*l.* damages, not imprisoned.

By the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Pilsworth 500*l.* fine and imprisonment. Sir H. Belling 500*l.* fine and 500*l.* damages. Holds Lord Kilmallock guilty of wilful murder, and fines him 3,000*l.* to the King, 2,000*l.* damages, with imprisonment. Sir Henry Belling is conspirator with him. Lord Kilmallock must never be a judge again.

By the Lord Keeper.

Bushin was innocent. He mentions the Statutes of 20 Ed. I., 21 Eliz. (Sir John Throgmorton's affair), and 2 Rich. III., and suggests—

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

For Lord Kilmallock, fine 3,000*l.*, damages 1,000*l.*, and deprivation of office.

For Sir Henry Belling, 3,000*l.* fine, 500*l.* damages.

Pilsworth not censurable.

By Lord Heath.

He is of a contrary opinion. A certain latitude must be allowed to a judge. He may even refuse a witness; it is competent for him to do so. The Court could not properly question a verdict, and it was better to trust the judgment of the law than to expose judges in every man's quarrel.

By Lord Richardson.

Pilsworth not punishable.

Sir Henry Belling a malicious accuser and persecutor.

Should be made to pay 500*l.* fine and imprisonment.

Lord Kilmallock; no conspiracy, but charged with miscarriage. Non liquet, that he shall be sentenced.

Further sentences adverse to Kilmallock and Beling, and one or two of them suggesting a fine on Pilsworth are given by S. W., Secretary Cooke, Mr. Controller, Mr. Treasurer, the Bishop of London, Lord Wimbledon, the Earl of Dorset, the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl Marshal, and the Lord Privy Seal. A re-statement of the case by Mr. Attorney follows, with various depositions from witnesses similar to the foregoing evidence. A note at the end seems to show that the following were the sentences passed by the Star Chamber:—

Lord Kilmallock, 5,000*l.* fine, 2,000*l.* damages, imprisonment, and deprivation of office.

Pilsworth, 500*l.* fine, and imprisonment.

Sir Henry Belling, 2,000*l.* fine, and imprisonment.

Pp. 40. *Endd.:* "Viscount Kilmallock." *There are a few blank pages. The whole is in the form of short notes, with scanty headings, which are not always intelligible.*] *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 77.

28 Nov. Dublin Castle. ORDER of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL regarding CHRIST-CHURCH in DUBLIN.

In answer to their petition for the remedy of abuses, it is to-day ordered as follows:—

(1) That after the feast of the Nativity of our Lord next, no vault under the church nor any house adjoining or contiguous to the church shall be used as a "tavern, tipling-house, or tobacchoe shop."

(1) The Archbishops of Armagh, Dublin, and Tuam or any two of them shall review all such buildings as have been erected up against the church or have encroached upon the churchyard within the memory of man, and on their report these buildings shall be removed.

(3) That no persons of what degree soever presume to put on their hats during the time of the Divine service, that is prayers, hymns, lessons, until the preacher have read his text, nor shall any under the degree of an Esquire, Bachelor of Divinity, Dignitary, or prebend of some cathedral church do so in the time of sermon. Nor shall any person be covered when standing in the aisles or middle alley of the choir. Everyone departing from the church shall be uncovered whilst he is in the quire.

(4) That the Dean, Dignitaries, and Prebendaries of the church do keep their proper seats except upon some urgent cause, that they wear surplices, and hoods, according to their various degrees, during service and sermon, that the Vicar and Choristers come not to the church without their surplices, nor any graduate preach without a hood answerable to his degree.

(5) That only the Lord Deputy and his lady be allowed to wear any curtains before their seats in the church.

(6) That no person presume to make urine against the walls of the said church, nor to walk or talk in the aisles, or body of the said church, during the time of service or sermon. Pursuivants shall take offenders into custody.

These orders shall be framed up on the door of the church. *Pp.* ½. *Endorsed in Wentworth's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 78.

31 Nov. [*sic*]. Dublin Castle. THE LORD DEPUTY to the COMMISSIONERS for the ADMIRALTY.

I send you the evidence regarding Denny, the pirate. Hill and Rookes who set him forth with a colourable Commission from the King against the Turks deserve punishment. I have kept for the King the ship taken from Bullock Harbour, and ordered her to be brought up the river at "Dungannon."* She is a swift vessel, and would do well for a fast cruiser to guard the Irish coast against pirates. Gaynor and Denny should be hanged, and the rest of the crew severely punished. Captain Christian, Governor of the Isle of Man, should be dealt with summarily. He encourages pirates. Captain James, now at Bristol, is fitting for next year's service, and is to be back in March at Kinsale. Please take steps that his ship may be speedily refitted at Bristol. We want another ship, not above 300 tons, to guard the coast. If I may receive the vacant post of Vice-Admiral of Munster it will give me a power over the Admiralty which I much need, but I do not want the place for profit. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 79. *Enclosing,*

31 Oct. Waterford. *Series of depositions taken in October and November regarding the piracy of Captain Denny. The depositions are in answer to certain interrogatories framed by the Lord Deputy.*

(a) *Of Moris Fine, a Youghal man, taken before Nicholas Wyse, Deputy-Mayor of Waterford, and Thomas Wadding, Esq., Recorder of the same, regarding a murder committed about July 16 last, at Lundy Island, in Devonshire.*

* Frequently spelt so. The reference is, of course, to Duncannon, close to Waterford.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

To question:—

(1) *Went to sea from the Ventry about the beginning of last October, in the* Jacob *of Rotterdam,* 120 *tons, no cargo, one gun, and a few muskets.*

(2.) *Was in his own house in the Ventry for a fortnight round about July* 16.

(3.) *Knows Lundy well, but has not been there for five years.*

(4) (5). *No answer.*

He piloted Captain Denny, of Weymouth, into Londonderry from the Ventry for £8, of which £1 was paid in advance. On the way from the Ventry to Londonderry they heard at Castlehaven that the King's ship, the Antelope, *was to take them. Afterwards they came to Waterford very much in want of victuals. After some delay they brought their ship under the guns of the fort of Duncannon.*

During their time at sea they chased several ships, but on seeing by their cocketts that they were English, they let them go free.

Signed by the Mayor and Recorder. Thomas Raude, of Newcastle, agreed with this deponent. Pp. 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 254, 79, 1.

Cork. Oct. (b) *Deposition of Captain Benjamin Denny, before Mr. Justice Gosnold.*

Had joined one Daniell, of London, who had got a commission from the King of Spain to cruise against the Hollanders. Ultimately set out in the True Love, *of Weymouth, with two men, Hill and Gaynor, for the purpose.*

Started with four guns from London, and got four more at Weymouth. After searching and letting go several English ships, they met an empty Dutchman off Dublin, put her crew ashore near Doulkey (Dalkey), and took her.

After victualling at the Isle of Man, they took two more empty Flemings off Knockfergus. They had nothing aboard them but a little corn and butter. They then divided, Gaynor going in one ship towards the Main. Deponent came to Doyle and was stayed by Sir Thomas Harris at Tralee. Ultimately gave up Daniell's original Commission to the captain of the Antelope, *at Castlehaven.*

[*On same paper.*]

Passage. Nov. (c) *Of Peter Banfield, master of the ship.*

Was at the taking of all three Flemings. The first was taken at Bullock Head in a wild road far from any harbour, the second and third close to Knockfergus. No English ships were taken on the cruise.

(d) *Of Henrick Albursey, of Rotterdam.*

He was sailor on the ship captured off Bullock Head, near Dublin. She was, according to him, laden with a valuable cargo of timber, butter, tallow, and candles. They were taken

off to the Isle of Man. Was present at the taking of the other ships. Pp. 2½. Endd. Marginal notes in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland 254, 79, 2.

Nov. 14 (e) *Examination of Peter Banfield.*

Was on the True Love. *During last July she was at Weymouth, Fowey, and Scilly. Were probably at sea the* 16*th. They took some poor John off a French ship laden with fish, as well as a musket.*

Otherwise corroborates foregoing.

(f) *Henry Alburser corroborates his former statement. Pp.* 2. *Endd., with marginal notes in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 79, 3.

Similar evidence by William Worrall and others. Pp. 3. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 79, 4.

28 Dec. Dublin Castle. [*The following are placed with the foregoing enclosures, as they refer to the same matter.*]

Examination of Capt. Benjamin Denny, of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, taken before the Lord Deputy.

He relates his privateering adventures during the last four years. Last May he had two Commissions, one from England the other from Spain. Repeats in substance the story of the foregoing witnesses, the capture at Bullock, the journey to the Isle of Man and the capture at Carrickfergus. His ship is now in great peril at Waterford. Pp. 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 79, 5.

5 April. Madrid. *Copy of Commission of the King of Spain to Thomas (Gaynor), to command the* St. Peter, *a ship of the Spanish Northern Squadron, signed by the King, and countersigned by Pedro De Colonna. Pp.* 2. *Followed by*

13 April. St. Sebastian. *Certificate of Miguel de Nicolalde that he has entered this Commission in the account books of the province of Guipuscoa. P.* ¼. *Followed by*

2 Nov. In the Passage. *Note (registered in the Book of the Squadron of the North at St. Sebastian, Nov.* 4, *N.S.) of the transference of Thomas (Gaynor) to another ship of* 300 *tons, on which he will serve the King of Spain. P.* ¼. *In all pp.* 3. *Endd., in Nicholas' hand: "The original, in Spanish, I rendered back to Mr. Fish, the solicitor for the Spanish resident." In all Pp.* 3. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 79, 6.

At Dublin. 5 Dec. RAWDON to WELD.

Concerning private and family matters, exchange of bills, raising of loans, &c. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 80.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

PETITION of WILLIAM ROWLEY and others to the PRIVY COUNCIL, shewing that:—

During the London plantation of Ulster under James I., two town lands of Brackahlishleah [Brackaghlislea] and Monishenare [Moneyshanere], part of the Drapers' properties, were granted to petitioner's brother Nathaniel, with letters of attorney for one Robert Goodwin to give livery and seisin.

Before livery and seisin were executed, Nathaniel gave the property to petitioner, for valuable consideration, and died.

Petitioners enjoyed possession for years till Goodwin got a promise of the grant of the land to his own brother. In petitioner's absence two judges made a certificate against him. He prays that, as the land is in Ireland, the settlement of the matter may rest with the Lord Deputy and Council.

Dec. 13. Whitehall. *Underwritten:*

To be shown to the Drapers, who shall make answer thereupon. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 81.

Ninth Whelp, Hung Road. Bristol. 16 Dec. CAPTAIN JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Enclosed will show you my directions. I arrived in King Road the ninth, but could not get to Hung Road till the thirteenth. I then paid off the thirty unablest men. Shall I come up to town to give an account of this year's service, or shall I stay here and forward matters as my Lord Deputy wishes? *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 82. *Enclosing,*

22 Nov. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to CAPTAIN JAMES.

The bearer, Thomas Morgan, has got 196*l. to victual* 60 *men for the next three and a half months, and* 107*l.* 3*s. for wage for thirty men for three months, a week and a day. Go to Bristol, pay off half your men, and make yourself ready to be at Kinsale by March* 14 *next at latest. I will get the Commissioners of the Admiralty to help you. See if you can get the two other small ships of which we spoke. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 82, 1.

17 Dec. Westminster. [The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.]

Ordering him to pardon Owen Molony and other poor offenders in the County Clare. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 325-6.

[1 Nov.] PETITION of ROBERT SMYTH, MARSHAL and WATERBAILIFF of IRELAND, to the COMMISSIONERS of the NAVY and ADMIRALTY.

In spite of the Commissioners' letters, the Lord Chancellor has bestowed the office of Marshal and Waterbailiff to the Irish Admiralty on one Salmon, a step prejudicial to the prerogatives of the Admiralty. He asks that reparation may be done him. *P.* ½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. See also No. 53a, S.P. Ireland*, 254, 84. *Committee of the Council of* 7 *Aug.*, 1633.

1633. VOL. CCLIV.

21 Dec. Whitehall. Copy of the IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

Ordering him to give to Robert Smith the post of Marshal and Waterbailiff in Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, attached to letter of Aug.* 7. (*No.* 53*a*). *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 85.

Westminster. 19 Dec. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for GEORGE BUTLER.

Ordering him to call Butler and his uncle Sir Stephen Butler before him, to see whether Sir Stephen Butler really oppresses his nephew by vexatious actions, and to put an end to the matter. George Butler's petition enclosed. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 333-4.

20 Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to [SECRETARY COKE].

Asking that he will move the King for a licence to Arthur and Robert Annesley, the two sons of Lord Mountnorris, to travel beyond the seas, for three years. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 86.

Dec. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY, LORD CHANCELLOR, and KEEPER of the GREAT SEAL and others for SIR GERALD LOWTHER, KT.

Ordering that he receive the post of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, vacated by the deprivation of Dominick Sarsfield, Viscount of Kilmallock. He is to be sworn of the Irish Privy Council. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 87.

ADDENDUM. 1633.

List of the Archbishops and Bishops of the Irish Church, *circ.* 1633. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 88.

END OF 1633.

S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLIV. *continued.*

4 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD.

Prescribing a Latin form, in which the Lord Deputy is to appoint Wandesford Master of the Rolls, in accordance with the patent of 11 May 1633. The form contains all the conditions upon which he is to hold the office. *P.* 3. *English and Latin. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 328-331. *The copyist adds:—*

Postscript, with the King's own hand:—"We will not that by colour of this and our former patents, two fees be demanded."

7 Jan. Westminster. The SAME for SIR PERCIVAL HART.

Ordering the acceptance of the surrender of an old patent, and the granting to him of a new one, for the sole making of black glass drinking-cups, and vessels and pots, in Ireland, similar to those made at Morana [Murano] in Italy, and commonly called Venice drinking-glasses. He is to have the monopoly for 21 years, and to pay fifty marks rent a year. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.* 332-3.

10 Jan. COPY of the INFORMATION taken by his ATTORNEY of LUKE and ROBERT PLUNKET, gentlemen, of DUBLIN, concerning 1,000*l.* given to pious uses and the maintenance of scholars beyond seas.

Luke and his brother Thomas agreed that half their property in Meath and Dublin, which was worth about 2,000*l.*, shall be disposed for pious purposes. 400*l.*, which is lent on mortgage in Ireland, is to be bestowed for pious use in this kingdom, and 600*l.* to be used for maintaining scholars beyond the sea. The 600*l.* was invested in goods and sent to Middleburgh. There the money was realised and, about 10 years ago, or three years before the death of Thomas Plunkett, was consigned to Claris, an Antwerp merchant, by the direction of Francis Nugent, called Father Nugent, a Capucin friar, and superior of the order in Charneville, "with intent to be laid into ye Burse of Mountpiety in Bruxells." The money lay dead a year, and was then returned to Nugent in Charneville, without warrant from the Plunkets. Shortly afterwards, there was a suit between the said Nugent and Enos, one of the said poor scholars, for breach of trust. On a technical point Enos was cast, but Plunkett afterwards gave up three years' interest of the money, which was only £E 37.10, for the purpose of the scholars. He gave some idea that this interest would be paid in future. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. in Wentworth's hand. S.P. Ireland,* 254, 89.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

16 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

We hear that our cavalry has no horses, and that Ireland cannot provide any, "and further, that the breed and race of these Irish hobbies which heretofore were brought over in great numbers, and were much valued everywhere, is now wasted and utterly worn out." We have ordered the Marquis Hamilton, Master of the Horse, to give licences for the exportation of English horses to Ireland for the cavalry, and for raising the breed once more, in order that we may again get good horses from Ireland. In this matter we command you to carry an advised and moderate hand. *Two copies. P.* 1. *and pp.* 1¼. *One torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 90 *and* 91. *Also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 334.

16 Jan. Westminster. The SAME to JAMES, MARQUIS HAMILTON, Master of the Horse, touching the transportation of horses hence into IRELAND.

Telling him to give order for the transportation of all such horse as the Lord Deputy shall require, both for furnishing the horse there and for replenishing the race of Irish hobbies. *Pp.* 1½. *Torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 92. *Also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 334-5.

18 Jan. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for MURRAY and PORTER.

On the 17th of April last we ordered you to give Murray and Porter Commissions for inquiring into all the accounts, first fruits, &c., which ought to have come due to us since the last year of Queen Elizabeth, owing to the vacancy of benefices, and into the temporalities of religious or collegiate foundations, which had been illegally substracted and withheld. We ordered you to pass the annates and temporalities so discovered to Porter and Murray, reserving to us one quarter of the same. We have since received through Archbishop Laud certain considerations of yours upon this matter. We approve of them, and they are as follows:—

(1) As the people entrusted with the carrying out of the inquiry cannot always be present in remote parts of the country, you shall name trustworthy members of the *quorum* in each county to execute the business.

(2) As we desire to help the poor clergy, annates and first fruits, which are paid by them alone, shall be left out of the inquiry.

(3) To avoid scandals, we desire that Porter and Murray shall only have in their patents grants of the twentieth parts and mean profits of benefices withheld as aforementioned.

(4) No composition shall be made upon these commissions without your knowledge. Keep a just account of all things.

You shall see that all these orders are carried out. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 335-6.

19 Jan. Westminster. SAME to SAME for LADY AGRIPPINA BINGLEY.

Ordering him to attend to her petition and do her justice. Encloses petition. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 336. *Enclosure not given.*

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

20 Jan. Westminster. SAME to SAME for MARY INNES.

Ordering him to attend to her petition and do her justice. Encloses petition. *P.* ½. *Ibid. Enclosure not given.*

20 Jan. Cork. HENRY DE LAUNE [Deputy Vice-Admiral of Munster] to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Although I may be dispossessed of my post if the death of Lord Falkland, which is rumoured, proves to be a fact, I have nevertheless taken a piratical barque in Timoleague Harbour, of which I send the inventory. The ship was freighted about last May by Gilbert Paige and Henry Masson, merchants, of Barnstaple, to go to Newfoundland, and there lade fish and take it to Cadiz, in Spain, and thence bring back goods to Barnstaple. The crew deserted before the ship left Barnstaple, and Englishmen were put on board in their place. Lancelot Richards was appointed master. All went well till the ship was coming back from Cadiz to Barnstaple, when John Symon suborned certain of the King of Spain's pinnaces to take the barque. Symon seized the ship, the English sailors were put ashore, and the ship came to Timoleague. Then Symon tried to sell his lading in Cork. My suspicions were aroused by rumours. In Timoleague Bay the sailors gave conflicting accounts of themselves, and I sent them and their captain to Cork jail. The barque is, I think, *ipso facto*, forfeited to his Majesty. Some of the goods should also be allowed to the King for salvage, and the amount should be fixed, and not left to Mr. Gosnold, Judge Surrogate of the Admiralty, who will give the officers nothing. He seized the rigging and cargo from me. *Pp.* 3¼. *Enad.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 294, 93. *Enclosing,*

10 Jan. *Inventory of the barque called the* John *of Lyborne* [*Libourne*], *in the river of Bordeaux, in France, about* 30 *tons, together with the lading thereof, taken* [*of*] *John Symon and his company, pirates in Timoleague Bay, by Henry De Laune, Esq., Deputy Vice-Admiral of Munster, Jan.* 10, 1634.

Hull of the ship, much worn.

Masts, bowsprits, tackle, blocks, "rennars," halliards, foretacks, fore-sheets, bowlines, braces, &c.

One main course and bonnet, fore-course and bonnet, main topsail, fore topsail, and spritsail, all much worn.

One cable and two junks of cable.

Two anchors and one "graper."

Two "murtherers" and six chambers.

Two muskets, one caliver, and one "burding piece."

Three bandoliers.

Two old rapiers and one broken.

Ten oars and a boathook.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

A chest with three compasses, three "plotts," two crostawes, and one half-hourglass.*

One small chettle, one "frine pan," bellows, and one "lanthorne brandiron."

Two old bedsacks, two "cadowes,"† and two pillows, sheets, and beds.

One axe, one pool hatchet, one hammer and saw, one iron crow, two ballast shovels, and one scoop.

Powder, bullets, and match.

An iron pitchpot and a bundle of ropes.

A bundle of blocks.

Eleven and a half pieces of eight in the owner's chest, and in the skipper's ten pieces of eight.

Inventory of lading of the barque.

Twenty-nine butts of sherry sack and the bottom of another.
Two pipes of tent and another with 1½ foot of wine in it.
Twenty-five firkins of figs, with 3 qrs. to 1 cwt. in each.
Ten frails of raisins, weighing five or six score each.
One cwt. of cork.

Signed on Jan. 10.

RICHARD EDGB.	ANTHONY HOLLIDAY.
WALTER BEAPLE.	JOHN CUFFE.
RICHARD SAVAGE.	WILLIAM ALLEN.

A prizement of the barque.

It is worth, with tackle and furniture, 30*l. Signed by the same men, except Richard Savage. Pp.* 2. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland,* 254, 93.

Jan. MINUTE of INSTRUCTIONS from the COMMISSIONERS of the ADMIRALTY to the LORD DEPUTY on the matter of the ships taken by GAYNOR, and afterwards driven into DUNGANNON.

You shall parcel out the men taken in the ship captured at Bullock Harbour as you think best for the King's service. Apprehend Rookes and Hill, and examine touching their commission.

We have given order for the *Ninth Whelp* to be aided by the *Bonadventure* in the guarding of the Irish coasts this year. The charge will therefore be the same as last year, and we shall take your advice as to the time when the guard may be reduced. We shall so treat the Governor of the Isle of Man that no further pirates shall trade or succour in those parts.

In future, see that all money payable for the Irish naval service is encashed in the English Exchequer, and not paid direct to the captains.

We have given order for a writ to be issued, giving you the Vice-Admiralty of Munster. We send you the usual instructions;

* See Cross-staff in Johnson's Dictionary, with which this is possibly identical.
† A rough woollen covering.—*Murray.*

see that they are observed. Pray send us an account of all the powder spent on his Majesty's ships and pinnaces which were employed last year on the coast of Ireland and England. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. The last paragraph and part of the rest in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 94.

2 Feb. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the COMMISSIONERS for the ADMIRALTY.

If the *Bonadventure* is sent to defend these coasts, your lordships must bear half the expense. She is needlessly large and expensive. A ship of 300 tons, like the *Antelope*, would be quite sufficient. I have written to Secretary Coke to economise in this service, and I hope the funds will be better husbanded in the future. If Captain James goes to serve in the South, Sir Beverley Newcomen should have his place.

There should be a Vice-Admiral in Munster, to settle the disputes between Gosnold and De Laune, of which I send you some account.

P.S. (*Hol.*)—I shall tell De Laune to keep the pirate's goods safe. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 95. *Endd. in Wentworth's hand. Enclosing,*

22 Jan. Cork. 1. *Copy of De Laune to the Lord Deputy.*

Describes his capture of the piratical barque. Relates her story, and asks whether he may try the pirates under his dormant Commission. Pp. 2½. (*Hol.*) *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 95, 1.

23 Jan. 2. *Copy of "a bransh" of a letter from Henry Gosnold, Esq., Chief Justice of Munster, to the Lord Deputy.*

A Frenchman, here, Henry de Laune, who was a protégé of Lord Falkland's, and who, in his time, offered me many wrongs, is still here, and arrogates to himself power to dispose of all ships and goods upon his own authority. I got the Lord Chancellor to reprimand him, but in spite of this he takes a high hand. I must ask to be protected from him. Pp. 1½. *Endd. with words in Lord Wentworth's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 95, 2.

11 Feb. Dublin Castle. PETITION of EDWARD AGAS, clerk, M.A., to the LORD DEPUTY.

He has been now some time unbeneficed in Ireland. He hears that Geo. Cottingham, clerk, got the two livings of "Teighhallen [Tehallan] and Rathmakneales," in the diocese of Clogher, simoniacally, in Jan. 1633, or thereabouts. Cottingham is an absentee, and has other preferments. Petitioner prays that the case may be inquired into, and that, if it is proved, he may have the livings. *Underwritten:* Inquiry by Sir George Radcliffe granted. *Signed*, Wentworth. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 96.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

11 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for ELIZABETH ASLABYE.

Ordering that she be allowed to appeal to the charitable benevolence of the King's subjects in all Ireland (Munster excepted), to make her reparation for her husband's losses by fire and thieves. Hitherto she had only had the right in Munster, where it is useless, as the province is chiefly inhabited by Recusants. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 341.

Tallach. [Tallaght.] 17 Feb. The ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I hear you take objection to the tomb set up in the choir of St. Patrick's by the Earl of Cork, as likely to darken the eastern side of the church, and as being situate, or about to be placed, in the place where the high altar anciently stood. I write to say that the tomb is erected in a spacious arch, which, as I conceive, was in old times the entrance to the Mary Chapel, at the east end of which the high altar stood. This arch was closed and plastered up, to keep the wind out of the choir. The windows, which are high over the arch, are in no way darkened by his lordship's monument. It is set into the wall, and does not shorten the length of the choir. Moreover, the Earl has raised that end of the choir three steps higher than it was, and has paved it with fair hewn stones. It was formerly merely an earthen floor, and constantly drowned with water "upon a fresh," and this is where the communion table is. His lordship is also going to put up a "shrine" to contain many monuments already in the church. Upon it the Decalogue will be painted, and the communion table will be placed close to it. The choir will thus resemble that of Westminster Abbey. The Earl got leave to erect his monument by unanimous consent of the Dean and Chapter. Please remember the Earl's zeal for the Church, and the school-houses and almshouses which he erected at his own charge.

(*Two copies, one Hol.*) *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 97.

Shrove Monday. [Feb. 17.] Dublin. RAWDON to WELD.

Deals with private money matters. Is trying to get 100*l.* from Lord Mountnorris. Is just returning to the North of Ireland. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 98.

[19 Feb.] Extract of a further letter from the Archbishop of Dublin to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Urging that Lord Cork's tomb be allowed to stand in its present position. *P.* 1. *Endd., with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 99.

19 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and BARONS of the EXCHEQUER for SIR RALPH SIDENHAM, KT.

The Earl of Londonderry, lately Sir Robert Ridgeway, Kt., Lord Ridgeway, is bound to Sir Ralph Sidenham, Kt., one of the

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Gentlemen of our Privy Chamber, in the sum of 600*l.* We order you to see that a Commission is issued to Sir Wm. Jones and Sir Robert Berkley, Kts., two of the Justices of the King's Bench, for accepting Sidenham's acknowledgment of the assignment of Lord Londonderry's bond to us, together with the sum of money mentioned in it. This assignment is to be annexed to the said Commission, for the speedier recovery of the said debt, and for enabling Sidenham to pay a debt which he owes to ourselves. Upon receipt of this assignment, you shall procure satisfaction for Sidenham. You, our Receiver-General, shall see that portions of the 600*l.* coming into our Exchequer in virtue of this assignment are paid to him. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 341-2.

20 Feb. Dublin. LORD CORK to

My wife, when dying, asked that she might be buried with her grandfather, Dr. Weston, lately one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, and with her father, Sir Jeffrey Fenton, and that I would make some memorial over them all. The Dean and Chapter, under their seal, gave her a patent for a piece of land to erect one close to where Fenton and Weston were buried. Getting men and materials from England, I made a stone tomb underneath, in which I put all the bodies and erected the monument over it, Dr. Weston on top, with all his rights. It cost me 1,000*l.*, and is the most beautiful tomb in Ireland. It has been finished for three years, and now Lord Wentworth tells me that the Archbishop of Canterbury orders him to pull it down, if I do not remove it. I had rather die. I beg you to intercede for me with the Archbishop of Canterbury. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 100. *Enclosing,*

The inscription under the portraiture of Lord Chancellor Weston, on the tomb at St. Patrick's:—

—"who was so learned, judicious, and upright in the course of judicature, as in all the time of that employment he never made order or decree that was questioned or reversed. He changed this mortal for an eternal life 20 May 1573, whose honourable memory no time shall extinguish." P. ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 100, 1.

20 Feb. From my study in Dublin. AYSCOUGH to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

I have no friends here. My late grandfather, Sir Henry Ayscough, of Bliburgh, in Lincolnshire, was married to Elizabeth, one of the daughters of old Sir Edward Dymocke, of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire. My father has often spoken of you and of your mother, who was his aunt. I am a barrister here, and not starving, but would like to get something by the help of my friends. Pray recommend me to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, and Master of the Rolls here. *P.S.*—The Lord Deputy has made me King's attorney in Ulster. *In all Pp.* 1¾. (*Hol.*) *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 101.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

25 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD CHIEF BARON and BARONS of the EXCHEQUER.

Randall, Earl of Antrim, Walter late Earl of Ormond, Donnogh O'Connor Sligo and Phelim Roe O'Neill became sureties by an obligation dated 18 Aug. 1629, to Marion, late Countess of Abercorn, for 4,000*l*. The present Earl, James, of Abercorn, who inherited the right to receive that sum from his mother, has assigned it to us in payment of certain debts he owes us. You are to empower a Commission to accept this assignment. You shall also take steps to levy the money from the men who have gone surety for it, or their heirs, in order that the Earl of Abercorn may be able to satisfy us. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 102. *Also (dated) in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 343-4.

Same. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF ABERCORN.

Ordering him to see that the matter mentioned in the foregoing is promptly carried out. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 103. *Also S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 344-5.

Same. The SAME to the SAME for EDWARD BASSETT.

Ordering that as a general inhibition had prevented the grant to Bassett of the estate of Captain Dale (escheated to the King) from being passed to him, that grant may now be made in spite of any such inhibition. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 345-6.

3 March. Dublin. The BISHOP OF CLOGHER to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I have come to Dublin to acquaint the Deputy with some enormities in my diocese. Of course I was, after the custom of Ireland, attacked by my accusers, who have got the Deputy's ear. I am accused of simoniacal compacts, and the charge is enforced by forged documents. I am to be tried by partial and malicious people, and must therefore complain and ask for an impartial trial by the Archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, the Lord Chief Justice and the Lord Chief Baron, together with the Lord Deputy. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 104.

3 March. Dublin. CAPTAIN DERBY GRENAN to

Thank you for sending the Ambassador's letter into Spain. Pray direct your letters to Mr. Mendoe's house, in the Back Lane by the Corn Market in Dublin. I hope soon to get something from the Lord Deputy. *P.* ¾. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 105.

March 7. The BISHOP OF WATERFORD and LISMORE to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

The Earl of Cork holds illegally lands of the see of Lismore to the value of 900*l*. a year. The property was fraudulently made away with by my predecessors, except 21*l*., and the Cathedral of

Lismore is now in ruins except the chancel, because Lord Cork holds the economy of it, which was worth 80*l.* a year. He has seized many of the Church livings, and is about to swallow up Youghal College, which has 700*l.* a year in endowments. I beg that you will get the King to write a letter to the Lord Deputy, which will enable him to do me justice and restore the property of the see of Lismore and the College of Youghal. I hope that as you are now so great and as we were at college together you will accompany the King's letter with your own to the Lord Deputy. From my two sees I only get now 50*l.* a year, though the temporalities of the two sees are about 1,600*l.* This and 100*l.* a year in *commendam* are all I possess. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 106.

10 March. Westminster. The KING to LORD MOUNTNORRIS, concerning the defence of IRELAND.

Ordering him to pay to the Lord Deputy such sums as he may grow due for the service of the *Antelope* and the *Ninth Whelp*, which are to defend the Irish coasts. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 107. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 347.

14 March. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS of the ADMIRALTY.

Thanking them for appointing him Vice-Admiral of Munster. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 108.

18 March. Dublin. The DEAN and CHAPTER OF ST. PATRICK'S to the BISHOP OF LONDON.

Praying for a confirmation of all their rights and property. They fear the depredations of people who do not like to see the Church flourishing. Henry Lesley, treasurer of St. Patrick's, will give the Bishop all necessary information. *Signed by the Dean and nine others. P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 109.

Westminster. 24 March. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning wools, flocks, &c.

By Irish Acts of 11 and 13 Eliz. great charges were laid upon the export of wool, flocks, &c., out of Ireland. "The meaning whereof was to stay the said commodities to be brought within that realm of Ireland, which the experience of later times hath found to be very prejudicial to our kingdom of England, and especially to the trade of clothing there. To the intent, therefore, that the vigor of those laws may be mitigated in such moderate manner as may stand with reason of state and the welfare of both kingdoms, we have thought good and do hereby give full power and authority unto you, our Deputy, to make or grant not only all such licences and dispensations to transport wool, flocks, and the said other commodities into our Realm of England only, but also pardons" for offenders in the past against the Act.

This you shall do, so far as you think right, without giving us any account of your action. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 352.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

26 March. Westminster. THE SAME to the SAME for DONNOUGH O'CONNOR SLIGO.

Ordering him to settle dispute between O'Connor and two merchants named French, as O'Connor asks in his petition. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 348.

31 March. Westminster. The SAME for TWO FOOTMEN.

Sending him the petition of two footmen, and ordering him to do what is just and legal. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

[March.] MINUTE of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY concerning the TOMB put up in ST. PATRICK'S CATHEDRAL by the EARL OF CORK.

Rehearses the complaints regarding the tomb, and orders that, all things considered, it be left in its place. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd., with date. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 110. *See letters on the subject of Feb.* 1634.

2 April. Whitehall. MINUTE of the SAME to the SAME.

Ordering that Roger Nott, of London, shall give up certain lands passed to him by Viscount Lecale, and shall receive compensation. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 111.

2 April. Notice by Sir John Lambe concerning some articles then before the Court of Arches. The proposals are suggested amendments to a scheme before him, and apparently designed to stop pluralism. *P.* ½. (*Add.*) *Endd., with date in writer's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 112.

11 April. Kinsale. SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Left Dartmouth 4th, and arrived at Kinsale 8th. No pirates on coast. Is going to Dublin to take some provisions for Deputy. Is very pleased with his ship. Has no doubt that the Commission which is sitting on Sir Thomas Button will be able to prove the charges against him, if only it has large enough powers. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 113.

12 April. Westminster. [The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.]

Ordering that the payment of 40*s.* 5*d.* per day, ordered to be paid to the servitors of the King in Ireland, and specially added to the establishment, shall begin to be paid from March 26, 1633. Previous payments made on this head to wounded soldiers and servitors are approved, and punctual payments ordered for the future. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 349-50.

Same. [SAME to SAME] for JUSTICE CRESSY.

Ordering that he may be granted the arrears of payment for which he asks, in his position as Judge of the Court of Chief Pleas,

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

in succession to Sir Christopher Sibthorpe. He is to have as much of the annual judge's salary of £Ir. 200 as fell due during the vacancy between himself and Sibthorpe, and the usual small allowance for robes. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 350.

Same. [SAME to SAME] for SIR THOMAS ROTHERHAM, KT., and CAPTAIN NICHOLAS PINNER.

Authorising him to pay them £958.15, or half the arrears due to them as overseers, since 1618, of the Irish plantations and fortifications. They have agreed to compound on these terms, and to give up their old patent. A new one shall then be issued to Pinner, and he is to be paid 5*s.* a day for the office. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.* 350-1.

Same. The KING to LORD MOUNTNORRIS, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

Identical with the letter of the same to the same, dated at Westminster, 10 March 1634. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 351-2. *See p.* 45.

15 April. Lisnegarvy. RAWDON to WELD.

On private money matters. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 114.

20 April. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have got letters ordering that 6,350*l.* odd shall be paid to the English Exchequer from here, for the supply of the *Bonadventure* and *Ninth Whelp*. I will do what I can, but the sum is very large. If you get tallies struck for the money there, and send them over here, I will honour them within the time appointed. Otherwise I fear I cannot meet you. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 115.

29 April. JAMES CROXTON* to [ARCHBISHOP LAUD].

Has been to Elphin, and found the church there in no good condition. Saw the first celebration of the Easter feast which has taken place with due ceremony within the seven years. Was himself clothed in white surplice. The diocesan could hardly be brought to take this trouble. Is in great difficulties at Elphin, and suffers from the misfortunes which have always followed him. The Bill presented by Dr. Bramhall is, alas, true. Does not know what to think of Sir George Wentworth. (*Latin.*) *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 116.

29 April. Dublin. EDMUND LANE to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

My good cousin.

I have written to my wife to call on Mr. Ivie to see you paid.

* Presented to the precentorship of Elphin, by Royal letters patents, in Oct., 1633. See Cotton's *Fasti* IV., 137-8.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

I hope to see you soon, but intend to sell my farm and settle in Ireland, "wherein I persuade me I shall do myself good." I wish I had brought more money over to invest in land here. It rises in price every day, and land which, at my coming, let for 18*d.* an acre, is now let for 2*s.* 6*d.* My lord [Lord Wentworth ?] is buying land every day, and yet I think he has in the co. Wexford near 15,000 acres. There is to be a Parliament here shortly. I hope Dr. Weare, my cousin, will be made Bishop of Londonderry. It is a "dainty Bishopric." *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 117.

April. Whitehall. MINUTE of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to form a Commission of himself, the Archbishops, four Bishops, and the Deans and Chapters of St. Patrick s and Christchurch, to inquire into the case of Lord Cork's tomb in St. Patrick's. They are to certify whether it should be allowed to remain or not. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 118.

Same. The PROVOST and FELLOWS of TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN, to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY (Laud).

Offering him the Chancellorship of the University. In the Earl of Salisbury they had had a Cambridge man; they now desire one from Oxford. *Signed*,

ROB. USHER, Provost.

RAND. INCE.	GULIELM INCE.
DUD. BOSWELL.	GULIEL NEWMAN.
GERARDUS MEADE.	JOHANNES WATSON.

Latin. P. 1. *Endd. in Laud's hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 119.

[3 May.] REPORT on the STATE of the DIOCESE OF LISMORE AND WATERFORD.

It is one of the most ancient and best seats in Ireland. It was heretofore of so great note that its Bishop was always *legatus a latere* to the Pope, and the seat of the Bishopric, named Lismore, was ever called *Civitas sancta*. All its property has now been made away with by force, fraud, abuse of the seals, and unconscionable long leases. The manors, lands and fishings of Lismore, the manors, &c., of Bewley, Ardmore, Kilbree, Newathmeane, Ballea, Balline, Ballyrafter, Ballygarran, and Kilcloher, with their rents, worth about 1,000*l.* a year, are now all enjoyed by Lord Cork, at a rent of 20*l.* a year. He has a patent from James I., under colours of Sir Walter Raleigh's attainder.

Lord Cork has, under the same pretext, passed the "Economy" of Lismore, a parsonage of 100*l.* a year, given by the foundation of the cathedral for its repair.

He has, under the same grant, seized the Vicars choral's lands, to the value of 60*l.* a year. He pretended these were concealed lands, though people now living were in possession of them as Vicars choral.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

On the same grant he has passed all the lands belonging to the Lepers' or Lazar House of Lismore. The prior of this house is overseer of all the lepers in the kingdom, and used to attend Divine service in the Cathedral.

These things are supposed by the Council to be in the King's hands. They should be returned to the see. The Earl has got the Dean's and Treasurer's lands into his hands, and part of the "Corpes of the Archdeaconry." He has seized the vicarage of Tallow, which the Vicars Chorals held for 200 years. He has seized numerous other vicarages, on the plea that they were impropriate to some religious house or other, though they were all in occupation by vicars, and paid first fruits and 20ths to the King till they were usurped. He has taken away glebe land from the livings of which he is patron. Other people do the same kind of thing, and only prompt action by the King can save the Church. *P.* 1. *Endd., with date. S.P. Ireland* 254, 120.

[Same.] REPORT on the ESTATE of the COLLEGE OF YOUGHAL.

The New College of the Blessed Virgin of Youghal is one of the best, most ancient, and most religious foundations of the kingdom. It consists of a warden, eight Fellows or collegioners, and eight Choristers. The Warden is elected by the Fellows, instituted by the Bishop, and inducted by the Archdeacon. The Fellows are elected by surviving Fellows, and admitted by the Warden. All attend the service of God in the Collegiate Church of Youghal, and discharge the cures of the College livings, which with their other property are of the value of 700*l.* a year. No part of these may be demised or leased without the consent of the Corporation, under their hands and Chapter Seal.

Nevertheless, about 20 years ago the Rev. Father Richard Boyle, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, and Commendatory Warden of the College, got from Alexander Gough, its senior Fellow, the seal charter and "exemplification of the custom" of the College under the Corporation seal of Youghal, with all the records of the College. This the Warden did under pretence of filling up the vacant fellowships. This was a duty which he had neglected ever since he came into the wardenship, in order that when the Fellows all died he might pass the whole property of the College away to the Earl of Cork.

No sooner had Bishop Boyle got hold of these papers than he went up to Dublin with the Chapter Seal. There, without the knowledge or consent of the Fellows, he conveyed by deed under the Seal the whole property of the College to Sir Lawrence Parsons, to the use of his kinsman, the Earl of Cork, reserving only 20 marks a year out of 700*l.* a year. He then gave the Seal and all the records of the College to the Earl of Cork, who still detains them. He refused to proceed to the election of any Fellows until he last year had a quarrel with the Earl. Then he and his brother Bishop of Lismore, the only surviving Fellow, together elected Robert Danborne, late Dean of Lismore, and John Lan-

caster, Chanter of Lismore, to be Fellows. The Warden and these three Fellows then took an oath to settle the College in accordance with the principles of its foundation.

Meantime, however, the Warden, Boyle, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, concluded his dispute with the Earl. He then drew the three Fellows to a meeting at the Earl's house at Lismore, under pretence that the Earl had promised to give forty marks a year to the Warden and twenty pounds to the Fellows, and would give up the fee farm made by the Warden, with the seal and writings. The Earl, he said, would renounce any right he had from the College, and would stand only upon rights which he had got from the Crown. When, however, the three Fellows met the Warden at Lismore, he induced them to give jointly with him a bond of 3,000*l.* to the Earl of Cork, to make him such a release as the Earl's counsel should advise. This he urged as a laudable and legal act, in that it would raise the revenue of the College to 86*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year from twenty marks, to which, by the way, he himself had brought it down. The Fellows then bound themselves for their lives not to indict or implead the Earl of Cork so long as he paid these sums of 20*l.* a year to them and 40m. a year to the Warden. (*In margin: This was concluded Aug.* 31, 1627.) The Earl promised to observe his agreement.

"But now Robert Danborne, late Dean of Lismore, and one of the Fellows, being deceased, the Lord Bishop of Cork, being Warden, hath refused to elect any other, affirming that he and the two Fellows that are left could only nominate a Fellow, but that the Earl was bound by his oath to pay no stipend but to the then Warden and three Fellows. Whereby it is to be feared that there is some secret conclusion betwixt the Earl and the Bishop of Cork to elect no more Fellows whilst he is Warden, that when the now two Fellows and himself shall decease, the said College may be dissolved, and so brought into the Earl's hands without any colour of question."

For prevention of this, the King should command the Bishop of Cork either to go over to England and give an account of his wardenship, or else resign it at once. He will, of course, resign, and the post will then be in the King's gift.

The King's legal advisers think that all the estates passed to Lord Cork from the Crown are really still in the King's hands. If so, he should re-establish Youghal College.

If the lands are not in the King's hands, the Irish Court of Chancery should be ordered to take steps for re-establishing the College property. *Pp.* $1\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 254, 121.

May 7. Isle of Man. SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

The bearer, Captain Christian, is just coming up to answer Captain James' information about dealing with pirates. On inquiry, I find his case not so bad as it is thought to be, and I write at his desire to recommend him to your favour. There are

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Biscayners about the Land's End, and we hear from prisoners in Algiers that Turks may be expected. Sir Beverley Newcomen succeeds the late Sir Thos. Button. I hope I shall not lose my appointment. A Parliament is daily expected here. The English like the prospect, but the Popish Recusants are against it. Since Button's death the Lord Deputy has made me Keeper of Kinsale Castle. The post is worth nothing beyond a pretty house and 50 acres of ground. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 254, 122.

9 May. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for DR. BRAMHALL.

Appointing Dr. Bramhall Bishop of Derry. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 357.

13 May. Westminster. SAME to SAME for the BISHOP OF WATERFORD, and others.

Sending him their petition regarding the condition of New College, Youghal, which has been presented by the Bishops of Lismore and Waterford and of Cork (also Warden of New College, Youghal), and ordering him to issue a Commission to himself, the Primate, the Archbishop of Dublin, the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the Master of the Rolls, and others, by which they shall be fully empowered to inquire into the whole history and circumstances of the Youghal College, and to settle it justly. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 357.

16 May. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.]

The *Bonadventure* and *Ninth Whelp* arrived in good time on March 8. I have written to Secretary Coke on the matter of accounts. De Laune I have ordered to make up his accounts, and they shall be forwarded as soon as received. I shall shortly answer your letter of March 15, about Denny. I will do my best for Sir William Russell, and see that he gets all his payments punctually. I have ordered Lord Mountnorris to pay nothing until the necessary payments which you ask have been made. If the money could be paid here and tallies struck for it in the Exchequer there, I think precision of payment would be made much easier, and you would also have your account. I will pay 535*l.* 12*s.* 10½*d.* for the stores and "emptions" for the *Bonadventure* and *Ninth Whelp* next Michaelmas. My suggestion regarding the tallies would, if accepted, save the King 6*d.* in the £1 which is lost in exchange. I have already paid 500*l.* in advance to Sir Sampson Darrell's agent for revictualling the ships, though the sum is not due till Midsummer. I see the King pays 11*l.* a ton for shot. If the ships might take shot home as ballast, I would contract to supply it, any size and amount, at a much lower rate. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. With marginal abstract in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 123.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

20 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for PATRICK DURNING.

Sending his petition. If bells have really been discovered, he is to give Durning a reasonable share in their value, and bestow the rest on the Church. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 358.

21 May. Westminster. The SAME to LORD MOUNTNORRIS and the BARONS of the EXCHEQUER in IRELAND for the EARL OF ABERCORN.

Ordering them to make John Earl of Lauderdale, John Earl of Traquair, and Sir Archibald Acheson Commissioners for taking the Earl of Abercorn's acknowledgment of an assignment made in his favour by the Earl of Antrim and other debtors of his mother. The Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General shall pay to the Earl all the sums received from these debtors. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 124, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 358.

28 May. Dublin Castle. SIR GEORGE WENTWORTH to [ ].

Assuring him of his loyalty. The noise of a Parliament is proclaimed, and they expect much from it. *P.* ¾. (*Hol.*) *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 125.

May 29. Greenwich. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the PLANTATION of Wicklow.

King James, by letter dated 20 June 1611 to the then Lord Deputy, signified his pleasure that a surrender should be accepted by the freeholders of the territory of the Byrnes in Wicklow, and that they should receive back their lands in the tenure and at the highest rent which the Lord Deputy and Council thought fit. By some conspiracy of the inhabitants the territory, which is very large, consisting of eighteen large parishes and about four hundred villages, has not been so profitable to the Crown as it should have been, the yearly rent agreed upon being 150*l.* The seneschal of Dublin Castle took much more than this rent from the district, although by the letter above-mentioned his office was to be abolished and given up. Many persons have since applied to settle these lands, which should yield a very large revenue to the King, and have got letters from us and from King James to settle them upon the inhabitants. We believed at the time that the persons settled had good estates to surrender to us, whereas it now appears by report from the Irish Council that they were merely intruders, and that the property should belong to the Crown.

Several inquisitions were taken in 1604 by which a title was found to King James of a great part of this territory, but the inquisitions which found that the estates of many of the inhabitants were forfeited were kept from the "feile" and not returned into Chancery. King James and we ourselves have since suffered by the irregular way in which these lands have been granted away.

You shall take all these matters into consideration, see how the interest of the Crown has been damaged, and take any steps you

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

think fit for the advancement of our service there. As the district is near Dublin, and as the capital has often been damaged by incursions from it, we are resolved to plant it, as has been done with other parts of Ireland. You shall issue a Commission to discover our title there, and either attend it yourself or see that able men are on it. Persons who hold by our former letters shall not be displaced when the Commission reports, but shall submit to our title and receive a portion of their lands at the rent which you may think fit. The rest shall be reserved for division amongst such persons as you may recommend to us. We are anxious that this work should go forward rapidly, and have therefore asked the Earl of Carlisle to surrender what he had by grant of this territory. You will deal with the other people who have got letters patents, giving them lands in this district, that they may in like manner surrender them. Our Surveyors-General shall aid and direct you in this matter. Those who oppose us shall expect no favour at our hands. *Pp.* 2¾. *Signed with initials, J. C.* [John Coke]. *S.P. Ireland*, 254, 126.

29 May. Dublin. EDMUND LANE to his cousin SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Please ask my cousin Peacy to get me a Dutch hat of a large square block. No hats worth anything are obtainable in Dublin; their crowns are all too small. I shall pay him, or, if you pay him, Mr. Ivy, to whom I have sent 20*s.* for the purpose, will repay you. I was going to England this year, but as there is to be a Parliament here on July 13th, I fear my Lord can hardly spare me. I shall either sell my English farm and settle down here, or else continue there altogether, if I can get my discharge. It is impossible to get anything to live on here as I do. *P.* ⅔. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 254, 127.

5 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CLAUDE HAMILTON and SIR GEORGE HAMILTON, KT. and BT.

Ordering him to consider a petition of these gentlemen, and, if he finds it good, to grant to Claude Hamilton, Esq., the proportions of Strabane and Shean, and to Sir George Hamilton the great proportion of Downealong, in the Co. Tyrone, with all appurtenances, privileges, &c., granted in former grants of the same lands, and on the terms of the Ulster plantation. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 362-3.

On board the *Bonadventure*, Blake Road Bullock Road ?, near Dublin. June 6. SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to [SECRETARY NICHOLAS].

I am not surprised that the Earl of Dorset should wish for a command for Sir Beverley Newcomen, since I know that he was lately his servant. I do not wish to come into competition with him, but should be offended if my services were weighed against his. I know the man, and if fooling and drinking be the way to get commands, let him in God's name enjoy them. I have risked my life in the King's service whilst he was lying in bed.

Through Sir Geo. Radcliffe's interest he got command of James' ship. He may be quieted with some post, and I will add something "to still his bawling," but if he tries to undermine my influence at Court, I will be personal with him. I am angry about this, and rely on the King's justice. If I am to be put to constant "pushes and plunges" to subsist, I must learn to hold a plough.

There is no news here but of a Parliament to begin on July 14th. There are no Turks yet. We have captured some Biscayners, and the coast is very quiet. *Pp.* 2. (*Hol*). *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. Add.:* For your noble self. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 128.

On board the Pinnace *Lion's Whelp*, Dampool, in Chester water. 7 June.

CAPTAIN JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I fear my letters from Baltimore have been lost, as many ships have been cast away this year. I reached Kinsale March 17. Then followed a storm, when a ship bound for Bristol was lost. Three French corn and wine ships were also cast away at the harbour mouth. I put out to catch a Dutch pirate reported to be in the "river of Killmarr" [Kilmore or Valencia], and met some Bristol and London ships sadly in want of victuals. I relieved them, and took money or bills for what I gave. I have, by the Deputy's orders, searched everywhere for the Dutchman, and have left no creek from Cape Clear to Sligo Bay unseen. The Deputy orders me to remain here, and I have arranged a system of signals with the Sovereign and Deputy Vice-Admirals. Flags placed in different positions on the hills will show whether the ship is a Turk or a Dutchman. They then send me out a boat with news. This is better than having to go into harbour for it, as the direction of the wind often makes it difficult to get out. The harbours here nearly all "lie in on" one point of the compass. On May 30th the Deputy ordered me up St. George's Channel, to chase some Biscayners. I am to remain here now, and Sir Richard Plumleigh is soon to go to the west. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 254, 129.

[8 June.] PROPOSITIONS regarding OFFICERS in IRELAND [delivered to the KING by Mr. TWYNE].

The cities of Waterford, Cork, Limerick, Galway, and Kilkenny are of late made Counties, distinct from the Counties at large. They have no Clerk of the Crown and Peace. If these offices were granted, a sufficient man might be found who would give 100*l.* a year for the deputation thereof.

The Clerk of the Munster Council has usurped some functions, sealing all writs, &c. He also makes copies of all judgments and pleas, which is not within the terms of his patent. The King should commit the seal to one hand, and the entry and registry of all complaints, answers, &c., to another. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date, as in title. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 254, 130.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

16 June. Westminster. The KING to the EARL OF CLANRICARDE AND ST. ALBAN'S.

Excusing him from attending the Irish Parliament which is to meet on July 14, and ordering him to vote by proxy. *P.* 1. *Endd. Two copies [torn from Entry Books]. S.P. Ireland* 254, 131, *and in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 364.

June. LIST of the NOBLEMEN to whom a similar LICENCE of ABSENCE was given:—

Richard Viscount Powerscourt.	William Viscount Grandison.
James Earl of Castlehaven.	Thomas Viscount Beaumont.
Henry Viscount Valentia.	Dommick Lord Sarsfield.
Robert Viscount of Kilmurrey.	George Viscount Chaworth.
Nicholas Viscount Castleton.	John Viscount Scudamore.
Thomas Viscount Savile.	Richard Viscount Lumley.
William Viscount Monson.	Richard Viscount Molyneux.
Richard Viscount Tuam.	Charles Lord Lambert.
Mountjoy Lord Mountjoy.	William Lord Maynard.
James Lord Balfour.	William Lord Fitzwilliams.
William Lord Harvey.	William Lord Herbert.
"Dermot Lord of Glan."	Hugh Lord Colrane.
William Lord Brereton.	Charles Viscount Wilmot.
William Earl of Down.	Thomas Viscount Somerset.
Thomas Viscount Lecale.	Robert Viscount of Kells.
Barnham Viscount Carlingford.	Thomas Viscount of Emly.
Thomas Viscount Strangford.	Edward Lord Gorges.
Theobald Lord of Brittas.	Cecil Lord Baltimore.
Gerald Lord Aungier.	Wm. Lord Sherrard.
John Earl of Carbery.	

P. ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 364.

16 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for PHILIP MAINWARING.

Ordering him to give to Mainwaring the Secretaryship of State from which Sir Dudley Norton is retiring, owing to old age. He is to have the salary of 200*l.* a year and the usual fees, and shall be sworn a member of the Council. If Sir Dudley survives Mainwaring, he shall be replaced in the office and enjoy all its fruits, and this in despite of all other letters. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 132, *and also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 370.

24 June. The LORD DEPUTY to the [LORDS of the ADMIRALTY].

In accordance with your lordships' letter of 22 May, I have issued the proclamation calling home seafaring men, and prescribing the wearing of flags. It is printed and circulated in Munster. *P.* ½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland*, 254, 133.

24 June. Greenwich. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR JOHN BORLASE.

Ordering that he shall have the post of Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, in succession to Lord Caulfield, and shall be made a

Privy Councillor. If he dies before he has held the office for three years, his successor in it shall pay his executors 1,000*l*. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 363-4.

29 June. Greenwich. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY, touching DEFECTIVE TITLES.

Our Commission lately issued for securing the estates of our Irish subjects is found to fall short in several particulars, and fails to satisfy those subjects whom we wished to enjoy the fruits of it. You shall therefore issue the following Commission:—

Charles, &c., to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the Lord Treasurer of Ireland (Earl of Cork), to the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, Sir William Parsons of the Court of Wards, Sir Gerard Lowther Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Christopher Wandesford Master of the Rolls, Sir George Radcliffe of the Irish Privy Council, and the Barons of the Exchequer, greeting—

Whereas much trouble may arise to owners of manors, &c., owing to defective titles, and whereas difficulties of this kind impede husbandry, we constitute you or any three of you, of whom the Lord Deputy shall be one, to be our Commission in this behalf. You may agree with those who are willing, and who are in possession of them or get rents for them, for new leases of all manors, &c., and monasteries, priories, &c., and this on such terms as you think fair. These people may compound for all charges due to us up to the time of issuing the new patent, on such terms as you think fit, and also for all fines for alienations without licence, view of frankpledge, &c. They shall have power to hold pleas on all occasions personals arising within the precincts of these manors, if they do not exceed the sum of 40*s.* English, in return for such payment as you may think fit.

You shall find out whether the persons asking to be admitted to these compositions are really in possession of their lands or not. If the rightful owner does not come in to compound within the specified time, you may offer the composition to the public. All patents given in virtue of these presents shall be confirmed at the next Irish Parliament. The consent of the Clerk of the Pipe or the Remembrancer of the Court of Chancery in Ireland shall be sufficient ground for you to make these grants. You may vary the rates paid. You shall employ Commissioners to set down and arrange the terms of composition.

A "*fiant* transcript," signed by any three of you, shall be sufficient warrant to you, the Chancellor or Keeper of the Seal in Ireland, to pass the said grants. All the Judges and King's Council shall assist you in this matter. This Commission shall be mentioned in all grants made under it. All monies paid to it shall come into the Exchequer, or to the Irish Receiver-General.

You shall not so pass any lands appointed for the residence and hospitality of our Deputy, or for the Provincial Presidents or the forts, or any lands reserved for "port corn," or any lands which

are held in fee simple, fee farm, or fee tail, and now enjoyed by colour of a Royal grant. You shall not take any of our tenures in capite or by grand serjeanty appearing upon Record. You shall have power to apportion our rents, &c., or the entire surveys or "coalowes" of the premises with regard to the quantity and quality of the lands by you compounded for, or to reserve only such ratable part thereof as any of you may think just. During the operation of this Commission, no lands shall be granted in Ireland without its consent. It shall continue in full force till further notice. *Pp.* 22. *Torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland* 254, 134. *Also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 366-70, *and Docquet* [*already calendared in Domestic Calendar*] *in Docquets* 15.

June 30. DOCQUET of SAME to SAME.

Ordering that the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland shall pay certain sums to Sir Thomas Phillips and Dudley Phillips, Esq., his son. *Docquets*, 15. [*Already calendared in Domestic Calendar for this date, which see.*]

June 30. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR RALPH SYDENHAM, KT., and MARY his wife.

They have been given full power to maintain our rights over the property of the minor John Chichester (son of Mary), which has been seized and kept for many years by Edward, Lord Viscount Chichester of Carrickfergus. You shall give all possible help to them in this matter. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off, II.*, 365.

2 July. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the [LORDS of the ADMIRALTY].

I have brought about the enclosed compromise between Newcomen and Plumleigh, who both wanted to succeed Sir Thomas Button as Admiral of Ireland. I hope you will ratify it. I have published your proclamation against foreign enlistment all over Munster. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 254, 135. *Enclosing,*

28 June. *Copy of Sir George Radcliffe to the* [*Lord Deputy*].

Sir Beverley Newcomen and Sir Richard Plumleigh have come to an agreement. Two ships are to be sent to guard Ireland; Sir Richard is to command the greater, and protect the West Coast, whilst Sir Beverley, with the lesser, shall guard the East. Broadhaven and the island of Salthouse shall be the limits. Other conditions were agreed to. The parties ask your consent. P. 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 354, 135, 1.

Before 10 July. CAPTAIN CHRISTIAN'S ANSWER to the CHARGES brought against him.

To the first I answer:—

In June, 1633, Captain Gaynor came to the Isle of Man with a Dutch herring buss as prize. She was full of tackle, and bound

for herring fishing on the coasts of Ireland. Gaynor had two Commissions, one from the King of Spain, ratified by the Leaguer Ambassador here, and one from the Deputy Vice-Admiral of Dorset, Robert Napper, Esq. He remained there some time, but outside the jurisdictional waters of the island. He was only twice with me when he was ashore. I was then sick. He had only one beef and some few hens on board. I might have seized him, but did not like to do so, as he held the Commission of the King's powerful ally, the King of Spain, and I did not know that the King's subjects might not serve his Spanish Majesty as well by sea as by land. I thought I might victual him, as he had the King's Commission against pirates. I bought some goods of him, but not more than are mentioned in the note, and I bought only for a proper purpose. I never heard of his robbing a Frenchman, and he never tried to sell French goods on the island, so far as I know.

To the second I answer:—

I was sick when he came to Man the second time. He gave back one prize to an Irish owner, made the other his own ship, and sent his former ship, the *True Love*, back to Chester.

To the third:—

I did not know, being sick, where Gaynor got the ships. He was well stored, and wanted very few provisions from our island.

To the fourth:—

I forbade the country to buy any goods from Gaynor, because, having decided to buy them for the proprietors, I did not wish to have the Hollanders' goods dispersed. I bought no part of them with my own money, or to my own use. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd., in Nicholas' hand:* Rcvd. July 10. *S.P. Ireland.* 254, 136.

11 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for EDMUND LEADBEATER.

On 19 May 1629 we granted to Sir Henry O'Neill, Kt., at a rent of £Ir. 30, two-thirds of the land lately belonging to Neill Oge O'Neill, of Killelagh [Killyleagh], Co. Antrim, for so long as they should remain in our hands during the minority of Neill Oge's son Henry. After Henry's mother died, Sir Henry's rent was to be increased by £Ir. 15. The grant was so arranged that it should cease if the rent were not paid punctually. This has not been done, and consequently the grant lapses. You are to grant the rights to Edmund Leadbeater, at double the rent which Sir Henry O'Neill should have paid. He shall promise to pay £5 for every three months that his instalments of rent are in arrear. In all grants of this kind in the future this condition shall be inserted, the terms varying according to the size of the grant. *P.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 372-3.

Canbury. 12 July. ELI COVENTRY to CAPTAIN CHARLES PRICE.

Relates to private matters. His son is anxious to marry a rich widow, but not yet been accepted. Describes the widow

as "now resolving for her part." Her fortune will be large, and in her own hands. She is only twenty-five, and handsome, God-fearing, and discreet. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 254, 137.

14 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and VICE-TREASURER (Lord Mountnorris).

Ordering them to pay, as soon as possible, Sir Francis Coke's acknowledged arrears for himself and his company. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 372.

14 July. The MANNER of PROCEEDING to the PARLIAMENT holden in DUBLIN July 14, 1634.

A foot company.
Two trumpets.
One troop of horse.
Two messengers.
Gentlemen, two and two.
Esquires, two and two.
The six Clerks of the Chancery, two and two.
Clerk of the Council and Clerk of the House of Commons.
Clerk of the Upper House and Clerk of the Crown.
Two Secretaries.
Steward and Comptroller.
The King's Puisne Serjeant-at-Law.
Master of the Chancery.
The King's Solicitor and Attorney.
The King's ancientest Serjeant-at-Law.
Knights Bachelors.
Barons of the Exchequer.
Judges of the Common Pleas.
Judges of the King's Bench.

[*Note in margin:* The Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Lord Chief Justice of the Chief Place were marshalled amongst the Privy Councillors [who were] no Barons.]

Two trumpets.
Two messengers.

Privy Councillors.
No Barons.
- Knights.
- Baronets.
- Master of the Ordnance and other great officers.

Two messengers.

Barons two and two, the youngest foremost, in the following order:—

Francis Annesley	Lord Mountnorris	Baron of Mountnorris
Connor McGuire	,, McGuire	,, Inniskillen.
Roger Boyle	,, Boyle	,, Broghill.
William Sherard	,, Sherard of Leitrim.	

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Hugh Hare	Lord Coleraine of Coleraine.		
William Brereton	Baron Brereton of Leighlin.		
Cecil Calvert	,, Baltimore of Baltimore.		
Edward Harbert	Lord Harbert of Castleisland.		
Dermund O'Malune	Baron of Gleanmalune and Queechy.		
Laurence Esmond	Lord Esmond	Baron of Limerick.	
Henry Blaney	,, Blaney	,,	Monaghan.
Gerard Aungier		,,	Longford.
Theo. Docwra	,, Docwra of Culmore.		
William Caulfield	,, Caulfield	Baron of Charlemont.	
William Fitzwilliam	,, Fitzwilliam of Liffer.		
William Hervy	,, Hervy of Rosse.		
Robert Digby	,, Digby	,,	Geashall.
Edward Gorges	,, Gorges of Dundalk.		
William Maynard	,, Maynard of Wicklow.		
Thomas ffolliott	,, ffolliott	,,	Ballyshannon.
James Balfour	,, Balfour	,,	Glenawley.
Andrew Steward	,, Castlesteward.		
Theobald Bourke	,, Bourke of Brittas.		
Charles Lambert	,, Lambert	,,	Cavan.
Mountjoy Blount	,, Mountjoy	,,	Mountjoy.
James Hamilton	,, Hamilton	,,	Strabane.
Thomas Butler	,, Cahir.		
Edmund Bourke	,, Bourke of Castleconnell		
Morogh O'Brien	,, Inchiquin		(a minor).
Oliver Plunkett	,, Louth.		
Barnabas McGilpatrick	,, Upper Ossory.		
Edmund Butler	,, Dunboyne.		
John Power	,, Power and Caroghmore.		
Patrick Plunket	,, Dunsany.		
Robert Barnewall	,, Trimleston.		
Nicholas St. Lawrence	,, Howth.		
William Fleming	,, Slane.		
Patrick Fitznorris	,, Kerry and Lixnaw.		
Gerald Courcy	,, Kinsale.		
Richard Birmingham	,, Birmingham.		

Bishops according to their consecration, except the Bishop of Meath, who precedes all the rest.

The Bishops of Derry, Ardagh, Killaloe, Kilfenora, Killala and Achonry, Kilmore, Ardfert and Aghadoe, Raphoe, Clonfert and Kilmacough [Kilmacduagh], Limerick, Clogher, Cork, Cloyne and Rosse, Waterford and Lismore, Down and Connor, Dromore, Ossory and Kilkenny, Elfin, Ferns and Leighlin, Kildare, Meath.

Two trumpets.

Athlone Puirsuivant-at-Arms.

Viscounts in their Parliament robes, two and two, the youngest foremost, viz.,

Terence Dempsey	Viscount Glemmaleyra.	
Thomas Fitzwilliam	,,	Fitzwilliam of "Meriyoung."
Pierce Butler	,,	of Ikerrin.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Thomas Bourke	Viscount	Bourke of Clanmorris.
Thomas Fairfax	,,	Fairfax de Emmely.
Richard Molineux	,,	Molineux of Maryborough.
Charles M'Carty	,,	Carty of Muskerry.
Roger Jones	,,	of Ranelagh.
William Mounson	,,	Mounson of Castlemaine.
"Johannes" Taffe	,,	Taffe of Cornie [Corren].
Richard Wenman	,,	Wenman of Tuam.
Thomas Smith	,,	Viscount "Stangford."
Richard Lumley	,,	Lumley of Waterford.
Robert Chalmundeley	,,	Chalmundeley of Kellys [Kells].
John Scudamore	,,	Scudamore of Sligo.
Thomas Savile	,,	Savile.
Barnham Swifte	,,	Carlingford.
George Chaworth	,,	Chaworth of Armagh.
Lewis Boyle	,,	Boyle of Kinalmeakie.
Nicholas Saunderson	,,	of Castletown.
Thomas Roper	,,	Baltinglass.
Miles Burgh.	,,	Burgh of Mayo.
Edward Conway.	,,	of Killultagh (and Viscount Conway in England).
Thomas Somerset	,,	Somerset of Cashel.
Dominick Sarsfield	,,	Sarsfield of Kilmallock.
Robert Needham	,,	Kilmurry.
Edward Chichester	,,	Chichester of Carrickfergus.
Thomas Crumwell	,,	of Lecale.
Hugh McEnos or Magennis	,,	Magennis of Enagh [? Iveagh].
Thomas Beaumont	,,	Beaumont of Swords.
Adam Loftus (Chancr.)	,,	Loftus of Ely.
James Hamilton	,,	Claneboy.
Hugh Montgomery	,,	Montgomery of the Ards.
Nicholas Nettervill	,,	Nettervill of Dowth.
Thos. Dillon	,,	Dillon of Castillo-Gallene.
Charles Moore	,,	Moore of Drogheda.
Henry Pore	,,	Valentia.
Charles Wilmot	,,	Wilmot of Athlone
William Villiers	,,	Grandison.
Richard Wingfield	,,	Powerscourt,
Richard Butler	,,	Mountgarret.
David Roche	,,	Fermoy.
Nicholas Preston	,,	Gormanstown.

Earls in the Parliament robes, two and two.
William Pope, Earl of Down.
Luke Plunkett, Earl of Fingall.
Richard Vaughan, Earl of Carbery.
David Barry, Earl of Barrymore.
William Brabazon, Earl of Meath.
George Fielding, Earl of Desmond.
Robert Ridgway, Earl of Londonderry.
James Dillon, Earl of Roscommon.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Richard Nugent, Earl of Westmeath.
Randall MacDonnell, Earl of Antrim.
Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork (Lord Treasurer).
James Touchet, Earl of Castlehaven.
Richard Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde in Ireland and St. Alban's in England.
Henry O'Brien, Earl of Thomond.
James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Ossory.
George Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare.
Lord Treasurer.
Archbishop of Tuam.
Archbishop of Cashel.
Archbishop of Dublin.
Primate of All Ireland.
The Lord Chancellor, with the Seal, alone.

A Gentleman Usher. Ulster King-of-Arms. A Gentleman Usher.

Serjeant-at-Arms to flank the Sword. The Sword, borne by the Earl of Ormond. Serjeant-at-Arms to flank the Sword.

The Cap of State, borne by the Earl of Kildare,

Footmen. A Secretary on foot.

THE LORD DEPUTY.

Yeomen of the Horse. his train borne up by the Lord Atherdee, Sir Robert Loftus, and Mr. Arthur Jones. Footmen. Yeomen of the Horse.

The Gentlemen of the Horse, leading a horse of State.
The Colonel.
The Guard.
Two trumpets.
A troop of Horse.
And thus they proceed to church.

The Lord Deputy, when he arrived at St. Patrick's Church, was received by the Dean and Prebends. The choristers went before the Archbishops of Tuam and Cashel, singing *Te Deum Laudamus.* All the Lords took their appointed places, and did not sit down till the Deputy reached his seat. The Temporal and Spiritual Peers sat apart. After the sermon they returned to the Castle, in the same order.

Names of the knights, citizens, and burgesses of the present Parliament holden in Dublin, 14 July.

ARMAGH.

County: Sir William Parsons, Kt. and Bt., and Arthur Moore, Esq.
Armagh City: Sir George Radcliffe, Kt., and William Hilton, Esq.
Borough of Charlimont: Chichester Fortescue, Esq., and John Byse, Esq.

1634. Vol. CCLIV.

ANTRIM.

County: Arthur Chichester, Esq., and Sir John Clotworthy, Kt.
Carrickfergus: Sir Thomas Hibbots, Kt., and Henry Upton, Esq.
Belfast: Charles Price, Esq., and Thomas Bramston, Gentleman.

CAVAN.

County: Lucas Dillon, Esq., and Sir Stephen Butler, Kt.
Cavan Borough: "Allunes" Cook and Brockhill Taylor, Esqs.
Beturbet: Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt., and William Rives, Esq.

CLARE.

County: Sir Daniel O'Brien, Kt., and Boethius Clansey, Esq.
Ennis: Sir Richard Southwell and Sir Barnabas O'Brien, Kts.

CORK.

County: Sir William St. Leger, President of Munster, and Sir Donnogh McCarty, Bart.
Cork City: Sir William Sarsfield, Kt., and Dominick Coppinger, Recorder.
Mallow: William Kingsmill and Thomas Betsworth, Esqs.
Baltimore: Lott Peere and Edward Skipwith, Esqs.
Clonakilty: Sir Robert Travers and Philip Mainwaring, Esq.
Bandonbridge: Sir George Wentworth and William Wiseman, Esq.
Kinsale: William Galway, Esq., and Jacob Roche.
Youghal: Alderman Edward Gough and Alderman Theobald Romaine.

KERRY.

County: Sir Valentine Browne, Bart., and Sir Thomas Harris, Kt.
Dingle-i-couch: Dominick Rice, Gent. (sick), and James Rice, Gent.
Tralee: Sir Beverley Newcomen, Kt. and Bart.
Ardfert: David Crosby, Esq., and Pierce FitzJames Peirce.

DUBLIN.

County: Sir Nicholas Barnewall and Sir Thomas Luttrell, Kts.
City of Dublin: Nathaniel Catlin, Esq., Recorder, and Alderman Richard Barry.
University of Dublin: Sir James Ware and James Donnellan, Esq.
Newcastle: Sir John Dongan, Bart., and Patrick Scurlocke [Shirlock], Esq.
Swords: Lucas Nettervill and Richard Barnewall, Esqs.

DONEGAL.

County: Sir William Stewart, Kt. and Bart., and Sir John Vaughan, Kt.
Donegal: William Crofton and Gilbert Dunvill, Esqs.
Lifford: Ieronimus Alexander, Esq.
Ballyshannon: Thomas Leake and Michael Stanhope, Esqs.
Killybegs: Thomas Talles and James Gilbreth, Esqs.

DOWN.

County: Hugh Montgomery and John Hamilton, Esqs.
Downpatrick: Edward Kinaston and William Billingsly, Esqs.
Newry: Sir Robert Loftus and Sir Arthur Tirringham, Kts.
Bangor: Sir Arthur Bassett, Kt., and Matthew Brabazon, Esq.
Killeleagh: Walter White and Paul Reynolds, Esqs.
Newtown: Sir Edward Trever and Sir Thomas Meredith, Kts.

FERMANAGH.

County: Sir William Cole and Sir John Hume, Kts.
Enniskillen: Sir John Burlacy, Kt. [Borlase ?], and Paul Davis, Esq.

GALWAY.

County: Sir Henry Lynch, Bart., and Sir Roger O'Shaghness, Kt.
Galway: Sir Valentine Blake, Kt. and Bart., and Alderman Nicholas (?) Lynch.
Athenry: Richard Martin and Dominick Browne, Esqs.
Tuam: Sir Thomas Rotheram, Kt., and Sir Valentine Blake, jun., Kt.

KILDARE.

County: Sir Nicholas White and Maurice Fitzgerald, Esq.
Kildare: Christopher Wandesford, Master of the Rolls, and Philip Pillsworth, Esq.
Naas: Christopher Sherlock and Wm. Archbold, Esqs.
Athy: Maurice Eustace, Esq., Serjeant-at-Law, and Edward Blount, Esq.

KILKENNY.

County: Edward Butler and Robert Grace, Esqs.
Kilkenny City: Robert Shee and David Rooth, Esqs.
Gowran: John Huckett and James Keely, Esqs.
Callan: Lord Henry Maltravers, son of the Earl of Arundel, and Edward Comerford, Esq.
Inistioge: Griffin Murphy and James Dulan.
Thomastown: Patrick Sherlock and James Walsh, Esqs.

CARLOW.

County: James Butler, Esq., and Sir Morgan Kavanagh, Kt.
Carlow: Sir Barnaby O'Brien, Kt., and James Rowson, Esq.
Old Leighlin: Sir Thomas Meredith, Kt.

LEITRIM.

County: Henry Crofton and Charles Reynolds, Esqs.
"Carrick demuruske" (Carrick-on-Shannon): John Jackson and Thomas Cave, Esqs.
Jamestown: Sir Charles Coote, Kt. and Bart., and Sir William Anderson, Kt.

LIMERICK.

County: Sir Edward Fitzharris, Bart., and Richard Stevenson, Esq.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

City of Limerick: Sir Geoffrey Galway, Bart., and Alderman Dominick White.
Kilmallock: John Fox, Esq., and Simon Haley, merchant.
Askeaton: Sir Hardress Waller, Kt., and Maurice Williams, Esq.

LONGFORD.

County: Roger Farrell and Fagney Farrell, Esqs.
St. Johnstown: John Ware and Edward Beaghan, Esqs.
Drogheda: Thomas Peppard and Richard Brice.

LOUTH.

County: Sir Christopher Bedlow, Kt., and Christopher Dowdall, Esq.
Atherdee (Ardee): Thomas Kipoke and John Dowdall.
Dundalk: Peter Clinton, Esq., and Oliver Cashell, Gent.
Carlingford: John Travers, Esq., and Joshua Carpenter, Esq.

LONDONDERRY.

County: George Cary and Tristram Beresford, Esqs.
City: Robert Ferries and Robert Goodwyn, Esqs.
Limavady: Arthur Newcomen and George Downing, Esqs.
Coleraine: George Blount and Edward Rowley, Esqs.

MAYO.

County: David Bourke, Esq., and Sir Thomas Bourke, Kt.
Castlebar: Sir Henry Bingham, Kt., and Thomas Edmonds, Esq.

MEATH.

County: Nicholas Plunkett and Patrick Hussey, Esqs.
Athboy: Richard Browne and Peter Tirrell.
Kells: Walter Evers, Esq., and Adam Cusack, gent.
Navan: Laurence Dowdall and Patrick D'Arcy, Esqs.
Trim: Robert Lord Dillon, baron of Kilkenny West, and Valerian Weasley, Esq.

MONAGHAN.

County: Arte oge MacMahon and Coll McBrian MacMahon,
Monaghan: Richard Blayney and Arthur Blayney, Esqs.

KING'S COUNTY.

County: Sir William Cooley (Colley), Kt., and Terence Coghlen, Esq.
Philipstown: Robert Leicester and Thomas Moore, Esqs.

QUEEN'S COUNTY.

County: Sir Perice Crosby, Kt. and Bart., and John Pigot, Esq.
Banagher: Sir Edward Bagshawe and Richard Pigott, Esq.
Maryborough: Sir Walter Crosby, Bart., and Sir William Gilbert, Kt.
Ballinakill: Richard Blacknall and John Ingersall, Esqs.

ROSCOMMON.

County: Arthur Jones, Esq., and Sir Lucas Dillon, Kt.
Roscommon: George Carr and Edward Deane, Esqs.
Boyle: Sir Robert King, Kt., and Richard Scott, Esq.

SLIGO.

County: Teige O'Connor and Farrell O'Garrogh, Esqs.
Sligo: Sir Roger Jones and Thomas Manll, Esq.

TIPPERARY.

County: Thomas Butler and Theobald Purcell, Esqs.
Clonmel: Henry White and Geoffrey Baron [expelled 3 Dec., 1634].
Cross of Tipperary [church lands of Tipperary]: Sir Thomas Gough, Kt., and Geoffrey Mockler, Esq.
Cashel: Thomas Little and John Haley, Esqs.
Fethard: Thomas Everard and Thomas Heynes.

TYRONE.

County: Sir James Eriskillen and Sir Henry Tichborne, Kts.
Clogher: Sir Henry Spotswood, Kt., and Edward Ascough, Esq.
Dungannan: Sir Faithful Fortescue, Kt., and John Perkins, Esq.
Strabane: Richard Fitzgerald and Charles Mouncke, Esqs.
Agher: Robert Meredith and James Erskine, Esqs.

WATERFORD.

County: Jacob Walsh and John Power, Esqs.
City: William Dobbins and Richard Strange, Esqs.
Dungarvan: Sir Pierce Smith, Kt., and John Hore FitzMaghowe, Esq.
Tallagh: Sir William Fenton, Kt., and Thomas Elwall.
Lismore: James Barry and Stephen Crowe, Esqs.

WESTMEATH.

County: Sir James Dillon, Kt., and James Dillon, Esq.
Mullingar: James Christall, merchant, and Edward Pettit, merchant.
Athlone: John Coman, merchant.
Fore: Sir Lucas Fitzgerald, Kt., and Thomas Nugent, Esq.
Kilbeggan: Robert Burley and Edward Keating, Esqs.

WEXFORD.

County: Marcus Cheevers and William Esmond, Esqs.
Wexford: Aldermen Patrick Turner, and Richard Cheevers.
(New) Ross: Nicholas Donne, Esq., and Peter Rooth, merchant.
Enniscorthy: Sir Arthur Loftus, Kt., and Thomas Newcomen, Esq.
Fethard: Nicholas Loftus, Esq., and Richard Parsons.
Bannow: Pierce Nevill and Walter Furlong, gentlemen.
Clamyne (Clomines): James Brian and John Cullen, Esqs.
Taghmon: Thomas Roche and David Hore, Esqs.
Newborough: Sir Adam Loftus, Kt., and Roger Lort, Esq.

WICKLOW.

County: Sir Robert Talbot, Bart., and Brian Byrne, Esq.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Wicklow: William Usher, Esq., and James Byrne, gent.
Carysfort: John Hoye and Gilford Slingsby, Esqs.
Pp. 21. *Endd. In good preservation. A comparison of the names of members given in Parliamentary Return for* 1878, 69 *I., Pt. II. (Members of Parliament), shows many discrepancies. S.P. Ireland* 254, 138.

15 July. DRAFT OF A LETTER FROM THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to see that the roads between the lead mines and the City of Limerick are kept in order during the coming winter. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 254, 139.

18 July. Westminster. THE KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the DUKE OF LENOX.

By letters of 26 July 1608, King James granted the office of alnager and collector of the subsidy or alnage and the moiety of the forfeiture of saleable cloth, viz., mantles, &c., to Lodovick, Duke of Lenox, for fifty-six years, at a yearly rent of £E10. A further grant of 27 July in the same year extended those rights to stuffs called the "new drapery," and raised the rent to £20. These rights have since come to James Duke of Lenox. The grant has however never been made profitable, and no rent has ever been paid for it. We therefore remit all arrears and order you to take steps for giving the necessary releases. You shall also give every help to Duke James, who is endeavouring to settle and establish the office, and punish all people who oppose him. You shall by an Act of State with the Council, strengthen the Irish acts regarding the sale of draperies, old and new, and assimilate them to the English Acts. This letter shall be liberally interpreted. *Pp.* 1-$\frac{4}{6}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.,* 373-5.

22 July. Castle Conway. JENKIN CONWAY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Has got into difficulties with the resident clergy [in Ireland] about tithe. They are complaining to the Bishop. Hopes that Lord Conway will support him by speaking to the Bishop. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *Imperfect. In bad English. S.P. Ireland* 254, 140. *Conway Papers.*

Before 23 July. DRAFT of a LETTER from the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for MR. MURRAY and MR. PORTER, approved by the LORD DEPUTY.

The letter orders the Lord Deputy to grant to Porter and Murray all annates, twentieth parts and mean profits which have fallen due to the Crown since the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and are not already satisfied and paid, or which are due out of rectories, &c., or dignities presentative that have been vacant during the same period, and have been illegally detained in the possession of either laymen or clerics. A fourth part of all such profits shall be reserved to the Crown. He is to help the patentees to enforce their rights, and to sanction compositions for the sums due. The Vice-Treasurer shall take account of one quarter of the sums which come

in, and Murray and Porter may keep the rest without giving an account.

The letter is stated to confirm those of 17 April, 1633, and 18 January, 1634 (which see).

23 July. Dublin. *Underwritten [in Wentworth's hand]:* I have perused this letter and think it may pass as it is. I submit the matter to the King's wisdom. *P.* 1 *(large). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 141.

3 Aug. Bristol. CAPTAIN JAMES to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I have been lately watching St. George's Channel at the desire of the Deputy, and have wafted the Irish merchant ships to Chester fair and back again. I am now to waft the Bristol fleet back to Ireland, as Sir Richard Plumleigh is engaged on particular service. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 142.

6 Aug. Kinsale. SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to the EARL OF PORTLAND, LORD HIGH TREASURER, at Wallingford House.

A Spanish ship with corn has lately come into Galway. She says she belongs to the Duke of Maqueda. She is the first ship of Spain I have ever seen come into these ports simply for trade. She took part of her lading back, stole half the customs, and went to the river of Kilmarr to load pipe staves. Here a merchant, Mr. Isaac, discovered she was the ship which had robbed him of £300, and robbed others also, in the *White Hart*, of Bristol. She had also pillaged a ship of Plymouth, and sent her to San Sebastian as a prize. I went to Kilmarr and prepared to fight, but the Spaniard yielded. The Lord Deputy sent an order to me to stay her for illicit trade directly after, so the ship stands forfeited for two capital crimes. She is of 250 tons and well armed. I have sent the documents to Mr. Nicholas. *P.* ¾. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 143.

Same. SAME to LORD COTTINGTON, at his house in the Strand.

Repeating the information given above. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 144.

Same. SAME to [NICHOLAS].

Gives same information. Adds that they hear nothing of Turks. The take of pilchards is the heaviest on record, a great harvest is expected, and Parliament has given the King six subsidies. It is prorogued till towards Michaelmas. *P.* 5-6. *Endd. (Hol.) For yourself. S.P. Ireland* 254, 145. *Enclosing,*

22 July. River of "Kilmarr."* *Examination of John Wills, taken on board the* Bonadventure, *before Walter Ward, Deputy Vice-Admiral.*

He deposes that Vicente Fita, now captain of the Misericordia St. Ano, *was the same man that took Mr. Isaac twelve leagues from Dungarvan on the fifteenth of May* 1633. *He*

* Valencia River.

took away Isaac's money and plate and deponent's clothes. They were robbed in the White Hart, *of Bristol. P.* ½. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 254, 145, 1 *and* 2.

Same and 24 July. 3. *Affidavit of Richard Isaac, of Ballinskelligs, Co. Kerry, concerning the Spanish Captive.*

Saw ship loading pipe staves in river of Kilmarr. Assured himself of its identity with ship which had robbed him last year. Identifies the Spanish captain on oath as the man who robbed him. Remembers an English gunner on board, a short, ruddy man of middle height, about 25 *years old. Before taking him, the Spanish captain took a Plymouth ship, and tortured the mate and his boy by burning matches between their fingers, to make them say what money was on board the ship. Heard this from the mate Williams.*

Six weeks after the capture, heard of Spaniards riding in the Sound of the Durseys. Crew landed in shallops at Island of Inish, in river of Kilmarr, and took nineteen sheep. Heard that they had thrown a Plymouth sailor overboard. Pp. 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 145, 3.

18 Aug. The IRISH LORD CHANCELLOR to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY, touching the post of WATER BAILIFF and MARSHAL OF THE ADMIRALTY, IN IRELAND.

I lately got two letters from you ordering me to admit one Robert Smyth to the office of Water Bailiff and Marshal of the Admiralty. The latter place alone is granted him by his patent. The Water Bailiffship was lately usurped by the city, and it was only after a long suit in the King's Bench, which cost Mr. Elsworth and many people near me a great deal of money, that we recovered it. The least the person who recovered it may be allowed is the possession of it for life. Even that would not recompense him fully.

I believe myself that as I am Judge of the Admiralty and Vice-Admiral of Munster, I have the right of patronage of office subordinate to these posts. If the interest in all prizes and the patronage of subordinate offices is taken away, local authorities will be discouraged.

Let me refer to recent history, since the death of Lord Nottingham, the late Lord Admiral. First there was a Biscayner seized here with a cargo of the value of £4,000. She was taken to England, and no proportion of her value reserved for Ireland. I had to give an account of the last farthing. The same thing happened with a ship called the *Three Kings*, of Encazon,* although I had been at some charge to support the pirates who were in her, pending the trial. The *St. John the Evangelist*, of Hamburg, which, in April 1630, was driven into Dublin with a cargo worth over £3,300, was delivered entirely to

* Possibly Enckhusen.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

one Demetrius, who had to bring her to England. In spite of assurances I never got the Lord Admiral's share. I have not made £20 in the matter during all my period of office.

I see from the Lord Deputy's letters from you that you think badly of me, owing, I know, to spiteful insinuations by my enemies. As for my offices, I hold the Judgeship by a patent for life, and the Vice-Admiralty by one during pleasure given in the Earl of Nottingham's time. It has been allowed by the Duke of Buckingham and your lordships. I am ready to resign this latter. Several of my letters have miscarried. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 146.

Aug. 19. The SAME to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Contains some of the information given in foregoing. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 147.

21 Aug. Dublin. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Corroborates the news in the last letters. He had had interviews with the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, but they were not very favourable to him. The Lord Chancellor offered him the Marshalship, but said that Elsworth had got the bailiffship for life. Smyth showed his patent to be for what Elsworth enjoyed, and that the Water-bailiff and Marshal were one, but this did not satisfy Lord Loftus. He admitted that he had offered Smyth the post for £180, but now said that it was of little value. After consultation, the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor decided not to do anything till they had further advice from London. He tried to get the Lord Deputy to sign the petition before he sent it to London, but could not succeed in doing so. Is in trouble at having to wait in Dublin for a month. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 148.

[22 Aug. Dublin.] SAME to SAME.

I arrived here on the 7th. The same day the Lord Marshal appeared in Dublin with a troop of horse and peers and gentlemen of quality. The Parliament was adjourned to November 4, the Clergy having given eight subsidies and the Commons six. The money was given cheerfully, and we think it will be a happy Parliament. Captains Plumleigh and James are busy. A ship is ashore in the North in Lord Chichester's Vice-Admiralty. The captain has come up here. He is a Portuguese, who can speak no English, and most of the goods have been embezzled by the country people.

The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Deputy are at present against me in the matter of the Marshal and Water-bailiffship. The Lord Chancellor is said to have made £150 out of them since Elsworth's death. One of them is not worth looking after without the other. The Water-bailiff is the man who takes anchorage, beaconage, and portage, and keeps up all beacons, poles, and perches at his own charge. He also gets money from herring fishers. The Chancellor

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

bullied Elsworth's widow till she gave up his patent, and since then has given no compensation, nor any part of the £80 she says he owed to her late husband. Really there are many complaints against the Lord Chancellor, but the Lord Deputy makes an end of them. Elsworth had two patents, one for Marshal, the other for Marshal and Water-bailiff. The latter he got 20 years ago by assignment from one Ward, who had got it from Lord Nottingham. The Lord Chancellor is keeping all the papers. The registership of the Admiralty here may shortly be vacant. *Pp.* 2.

22 Aug. Dublin. SECOND LETTER of SAME to SAME. [*On same paper as foregoing.*]
I shall be ruined unless the lords stand by me. My expenses have been very great.
P.S.—I enclose some papers. Sir Philip Mainwaring is now coming over, and may have some letters on my business. *In all pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 149. *Enclosing,*

28 March. Dublin. 1. *Christopher Syms to Robert Smyth, at his house in the Bowling Alley in Westminster.*
Relates his endeavours to get the post of Water-bailiff. The Lord Chancellor said Elsworth held two distinct places, and that that of Water-bailiff was not in Smyth's grant. The Lord Chancellor will admit Smyth to the Waterbailiffship if he will pay 180*l. towards legal expense recently incurred. P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 1.

14 Jan. 2. *Copy of opinion of Sir Henry Martin and others certifying that the functions of Marshal of the Admiralty and Water-bailiff are in England one and the same, namely, to execute the precepts of the Admiralty upon the water. Signed, Henry Martin, T. Rives, Tho. Wyan (Deputy-Register of the Supreme Court of Admiralty in England), Richard Wyan (King's Proctor in the English Court of Admiralty). P.* ⅞. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 2.

Court of Admiralty in England. 14 Jan. 3. *Exemplification of a patent, giving Robert Smyth the post of Marshal and Waterbailiff (serviens ad clavam*) in Ireland. Signed, Tho. Wyan, Deputy-Register. Latin. P.* 1. *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 3.

15 Aug. 4. *Petition of Robert Smyth to the Lord Deputy, asking that, as the English Admiralty have already written in his favour, he may have the offices he wants.*
Underwritten: The Lord Deputy said he must first write again to London. P. ⅛. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 4.

[About same.] 5. "*A breviat of all the passages*" *in Smyth's business.*
Smyth had got a patent for all Elsworth's rights on or about June 1, 1633. *Recapitulates the information already given. The English Admiralty had sent three letters to Ireland in Smyth's favour. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas's hand. Received* 19 *September. S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 5.

* Clava—a mace. Serviens ad clavam are "Serjeants à masse," according to Du Cange VI. 25.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

14 Jan. and 15 Jan. 6 *and* 7. *Further copy of Smyth's patent, attached to copy of his deputation to Christopher Sims. Witnessed by Thos. Wyan, Edward Bryan, and Thos. Knight.*
Both in Latin. In all pp. 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 149, 6 *and* 7.

26 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY].
The Lord Chancellor writes as enclosed* with regard to his holding the judgeship of the Admiralty here and the Vice-Admiralty of Munster. He thinks he holds the former for life, but submits the latter to your disposal. The Lord Chancellor is contrite, and declares that he has written before placing himself in your hands, but it seems you never got the letters.
I have a high opinion of his loyalty, and do not think the Chancellorship (not worth above £400 a year) is as well paid as it should be, and if he gives up the Vice-Admiralty—which is not worth twenty nobles a year—I think it would be a good thing to bestow it on his eldest son, Sir Robert Loftus. This would assure the Lord Chancellor of your favour. Your last letters to me he considers very hard upon him. I have not taken the Water-bailiffship from him yet. The post was not named in your former patent to Smyth, and was recovered to the Admiralty by a trial from the city after great expense, which the Chancellor says he bore. If you still think well, I will take the post from him and give it to Smyth.
"Howbeit upon the occasion give me leave to profess myself not great friend to the suits procured on that side in diminution to his Majesty's ministers of this state in the just and accustomed perquisites of their places. For they have been so universally pulled as there now scarce remains sufficient to encourage and reward honest and able men for the pains they are to sustain in the faithful discharge of their duties towards his Majesty and the public, which is a very wretched condition, and undoubtedly one great reason the Crown hath been for some time past so ill served in this kingdom. I shall therefore beseech your Lordships to hold a strait hand upon these invasions, which may free them here from such interlopers as these are, else I do foresee it will bring this ill consequence upon this State as shortly no man of parts and upright thoughts will find anything here worth the bestowing himself and labour upon, than which nothing can render magistracy more vile and few things set meaner estimation even upon the affairs and authority of Princes, when they become first neglected in their ministers, and so insensibly, little by little, in themselves too." *Pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 150.

[Lisnegarvy.] [RAWDON] to LORD [CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH ?].
Touching private matters. Gives an account of drowning of a lame coachman, and of the seizure of his horse, which swam a river,

* *See* Lord Loftus of Aug. 18, 1634.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

by an officer of the Primate as Deodate. He had to pay 5*l.* 10*s.* to get the horse back again: it is well.

The judges are just passing on assize on their way from Dromore. Expects the Bishop of Derry soon. Gives news of [Lord Conway]'s daughter, who is growing up strong. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. with date, and* "To my Lord" *in Rawdon's hand (?). Pp.* 2½. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 254, 151.

Dublin. Aug. 30. SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to the COMMISSIONERS FOR THE ADMIRALTY.

On 25 August I got your letter stating the fears of the Deputy-Lieutenants of Pembrokeshire about pirates. I was in St. George's Channel till June 6th, when the Lord Deputy sent me south to ward off an attack which it was believed the Turks would make. I ordered Capt. James to watch the Welsh coast, and at the time of St. James's fair he convoyed the Irish fleet from Waterford and back, and they received no "impeachment." But "put case" some pilfering fellows lay upon their coast, they (the people of Waterford ?) should have sent rather to Dublin than to England.

We have not lost 6*d.* by piracy this year. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 152.

Same. SAME to [NICHOLAS].

Similar to foregoing. Tells of the Spaniard captured in the river of Kilmarr. Thinks some of the officers will be executed, and she will be used by the Lord Deputy. Sends Isaac's evidence as to the criminality of the ship. If the Spanish agent roars this may be used to stop his mouth. The coast is absolutely clear of pirates. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 153. *Enclosing,*

10 Aug. Kinsale. 1. *Further evidence of Richard Isaac in the matter of the Spanish ship.*

Gives detailed account of his being taken by the captive out of the White Hart *of Plymouth, and of the violence of the Spanish captain. This Spanish ship had been chased by vessels, apparently English, but had not been caught. He had been robbed by the Spaniard, who did his best to persuade him that he was a Moor, and threatened to sell him into Barbary. Was released after he had given a writing to the effect that he had not been wronged. After he had signed it his money was taken from him. Pp.* 3¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 153, 1.

2 Sept. Dublin. *Evidence of Christopher Harrison, of Dublin, mariner, regarding the Spanish prize lately taken. He says:—*

He was met last May year by the Spanish Captain Vincent Fita (now a prisoner in Dublin Castle) and by his ship (now in Dublin) off Scilly. Deponent was master of a ship belonging to Lord Loftus (the Lord Chancellor of Ireland), which was

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

bringing oranges and lemons from St. Anthony, in Biscay, to London, Ostend and Calais. Deponent's ship was rendered helpless by damage, and deponent himself tortured by burning matches being put between his thumbs. His clothes, provisions, and "sneezing tobacco" were stolen, and he was turned adrift with broken masts and yards to get to Scilly as best he could.

He identifies the present prisoner as his tormentor, and recognises the ship now riding in the Pool of Clantorfe (Clontarf). Last Sunday he saw on board her a boy who had seen him tortured. Pp. 2¾. Endd. S.P. Ireland 254, 153, 2.

About same. *Examination concerning same of John Touchstill, Constable of Glenarough, aged* 36.

Relates the arrest of Captain Fita, his release on surety in order that he might go to dinner, and his subsequent return to his ship. P. ½. S.P. Ireland 254, 153, 3.

About same. *Thomas Dight, of Glenarough, merchant, aet.* 42, *John Williams, of Glenarough, and John Mc'Owen, of Kilmarr, interpreter, give evidence with regard to the Spaniards. They had seen him arrested, allowed to go free, and then heard he had returned to his ship. The last witness knew that Donnell O'Shaghness had shown the captain the way back. Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 153, 4 *and* 5.

Undated, but placed here owing to subject matter. *Documents relating to the same ship.*

Interrogatories to be put to the captain, master, and mariners of the ship attached for piracy, and now in the harbour of Kinsale, and to certain merchants interested in the goods aboard her.

(1) *Do you know the ship, from whence she is, who are her captain, master, and officers? How long has each served on the ship?*

(2) *Whence were they freighted to Ireland? By whom? What burden? How much was the freighting price out and back? How much of it has been paid?*

(3) *What more goods should she have on board and where is she now bound?*

(4) *Produce the papers?*

(5) *Antecedents of captain? Whom did he serve? What trade has he dealt in?*

(6) *Wages and allowance of victuals to each man? By whom paid?*

(7) *Give full account of your journey of this and last year, your ports of call and victualling, the ships you met, &c.*

(8) *Did you ever board a Dutch or English ship, and do you know one Richard Isaac by name or face?*

(9) *Amount of present cargo and place of lading.*

(10) *Were you present at the arrest made by Mr. Isaac? Why made? Any rescue attempted?*

(11) *Why did you convey the captain out of the officers' hands after he had been accused of a capital crime?*
(12) *After his return what did you say to him or he to you?*
(13) *What other information have you? Pp.* 2.

About same. *Richard Isaacke, sworn and examined, gives similar evidence to that in first enclosure. He adds that:—*

He heard about last 6 July that a Spanish ship had come into the river at Kilmarr. He did his utmost to secure its arrest, and privately informed Sir Richard Plumleigh of it. When the captain came ashore he accused him of having robbed him in the preceding year. Touchstill seized the captain, but the freighters produced a letter in his favour from the Lord Deputy, and he then remitted the captain into their hands. They were John Bremingham, Lucas Athy and Stephen Lynch, merchants of Galway. They promised to restore him after dinner, but they did not, and he escaped back to his ship. Pp. 5½.

Evidence corroborating the above, and giving details of the character, antecedents of the ship and crew, and the circumstances of her capture are also given by an anonymous witness, and several others. Lucas Athy, merchant, of Galway, says that the Captain Vincent Fita got back to his ship without his privity or consent. John Bremingham, also a merchant of Galway, corroborates this. Similar evidences given by Stephen Lynch, John Wills, Nicholas Botson (one of the said pirates), Richard Isaac again, Captain Fita (who pleaded a commission from the King of Spain, and another from the Duke of Maqueag), by Melchior Planne, Paul Ribero, and Pedro Martin of the pirate crew. There is also an inventory of the ship's goods to the value of 693l. 2s. 9d., and of the cargo to the value of 497l. [Some of these documents are dated Aug. 6, *whilst the inventory was taken of Sep.* 24. *They are numbered together, and are placed as enclosures to Sir Richard Plumleigh's letter for the convenience of readers.] In all about pp.* 20. *Not endd., except this inventory. S.P. Ireland* 254, 153, 6.

31 Aug. Oaklands. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to make Sir Thomas Wenman a Privy Councillor in Ireland. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 379.

1 Sep. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to SIR THOMAS ROWE.

I am very glad you are coming over, and shall do my best to entertain you. You will find little here or in me, "saving that indeed I believe few love their friends with more truth and cheerfulness." With these I will receive you. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland. See Knowler I.*, 301.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Same. SIR FRANCIS COKE to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

I thank you for your intercession. I hope I may be able to get something from the Lord Deputy, and that your favours will not "imbark you" to dislike. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 155.

3 Sep. Dublin. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I have sent a petition to the Lord Deputy and enclose a copy. I have had no answer, and the Deputy is staying out of town with the Chancellor, nearly 30 miles from here. It is believed there is a match intended between Sir George Wentworth and the Lord Chancellor's daughter or the sister of Sir Robert Loftus's wife, who was the daughter of Sir [Francis] Rush. Sir John Jepson married Lady Rush, and the young lady now lives with her mother in Hampshire. Sir George has been an earnest suitor to Mistress Rush, but I hear he cannot succeed. She is a "very dainty gentlewoman," with 1,000*l.* a year revenue, and 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* in cash, and looks for greater "preferment" than Sir George Wentworth. It will be very bad for me if either of these matches comes ff. The Lord Chancellor does his best to make friends with the Deputy. I think, however, I shall get justice from the latter. Everyone speaks well of him. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 156. *Enclosing,*

Petition of Robert Smyth to the Lord Deputy.

Recapitulates the history of his dealing with the Lord Chancellor, and declares that the offices of Marshal and Waterbailiff cannot be separated. His patent was drawn up in the formal English manner, and with the titles "marescallus et serviens ad clavam," and gave the right to enjoy everything that Elsworth had had. He presents his case to the Lord Deputy.

Underwritten: Given to Edmonds (secretary to the Lord Deputy), Aug. 27 1634, *with copies of the Admiralty's letters to the Chancellor, of the 7th of Aug.* 1633, *and* 21 *Dec.* 1633, *and one of Sir H. Martin's award. Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 156, 1.

Nonsuch. 7 Sep. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for WILLIAM MURRAY and ENDYMION PORTER.

Confirming previous letters in their favour of 17 April 1633 and 18 Jan. 1634 [which see], and ordering that the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland shall receive and account for all monies which shall be paid to him by the grantees. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.* 381.

9 Sept. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY].

Sir Richard Plumleigh is now going back to winter quarters. He has done excellent service. Merchants on the West Coast of Ireland have been absolutely free from molestation. He seized a

ship of the Duke of Maqueda, of which I shall at once send particulars. Let the men of his ship be discharged at once, otherwise the loss to the revenue will be very great. Last year I had to pay 1,400*l.* of my own in order to get them discharged. Sir William Russell should be ordered to pay the men off now, though he will not be paid back till Christmas. Please deduct from the charge on the Irish revenue the price of such surplus provisions as are sent back with the ships. If that sum is deducted and I am informed of the net payment due, it shall be made on the right day. A lesser ship than the *Bonadventure* would do for this coast, and I hope the new one of 400 tons, which is now upon the stocks, will be sent here. Above all things let officers and ships be ready early. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. by Nicholas. S.P. Ireland* 254, 157.

11 Sept, Dublin. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Is still unable to get the offices of Marshal and Water-bailiff together. The Lord Chancellor holds that the offices are distinct here, though Elsworth enjoyed both together, and though, in England, they are admittedly united. Hopes the Admiralty, who gave him the offices, will support him. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 158.

15 Sept. Lisnagarvy. GEORGE RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I have had visits from the Bishops of Derry and Down. I expect Mr. Harcourt here with a handsome wife. The Muster-Master is here, and says he will change our men, who are well drilled by Ensign Fisher. The magistrates are settling cases here.

Your Lordship's daughter grows daily stronger. Sir William Brownelow and his family have gone over to Durham and let their house and park to Relm Ward. Lady Hunks is well.

The letter gives other details of private matters. Pp. 3¼. *(Hol.) Imperfect. S.P. Ireland* 254, 159.

[Recd. 16 Sept.] JACOB JANSON (diver) to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Praying for help in his suit against Michael Cormock. The Lord Deputy has only ordered him 20*l.*, whereas the suit cost him 500*l.* *Signed:* Jacob Janson, *and endd. by. Nicholas,* "Jacob ye diver to me." *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 160.

17 Sept. Dublin. Copy of the KING'S PATENT giving the MASTERSHIP of the ORDNANCE in IRELAND, which has been left vacant by the surrender of LORD CHARLEMONT to SIR JOHN BORLASE.

He is to have the usual privileges and 6*s.* 8*d.* a day, paid at the usual times out of the Irish revenue. He is to have eighteen horsemen to guard the ordnance, a lieutenant and an ensign or guydon. These shall have the same salary

and provisions as if they were in the King's army, *i.e.*, twelve pence a day, which he shall receive from the Vice-Treasurer. If he dies within three years, his successors shall pay to his assignees 1,000*l.* immediately on receiving the patent for his office. The patent shall be valid in spite of the Act of the Parliament of Drogheda (17 Henry VIII.), and of the Act of Richard II. confirmed at Drogheda in the seventh year of Henry the VIIIth's reign in Ireland, and tenth of his reign in England. *Bad Latin. Pp.* 9. *Underwritten: Copia vera. Endd. Torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland* 254, 161.

Dublin. 18 Sept. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

The Lord Deputy has said that the Marshalship and Water-bailiffship in Ireland are not the same, and has written to the Admiralty in England to this effect. I wonder the Lord Chancellor, for of course it is he who is behind all this, can make so poor an evasion; as if he did not know that the Admiralty of Ireland was subordinate to that of England. The present Register of the Admiralty was put in by the Lord Chancellor, though there is a man in Dublin who has a patent from the King for it. The Lord Chancellor will not find he can keep me out in that way. I hope that the Admiralty will insist in getting all the documents which he keeps in his hands. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 254, 162.

22 Sept. The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the CLERK OF THE SIGNET attending.

Ordering him to prepare a bill for the King's signature, containing a grant of the bishopric of Limerick, now void by death of the Bishop, to George Webb, D.D. *Signed:* W. Cant. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 254, 163.

22 Sept. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for LADY ROE.

Ordering that she be paid the quarter's rent due last May for the house which her late husband, the last Bishop of Derry, built for the Bishops on some of the episcopal land, with 2,000 marks from his private means. This is to be paid her if it do not exceed the sum of 200*l.* *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.,* 382.

24 Sept. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY (AND COUNCIL) for the CASTLE CHAMBER COURT.

Confirming King James's and his own (5 Oct. 1625) letters for the constitution of the Court. It is to sit as often as there is work for it, and not only twice a week in term time. Its constitution and powers are to be in all ways analogous to those of the Court of Star Chamber in England. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 164 *and* 165, *and also S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.,* 385.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Same. SAME for the BISHOP OF CLONFERT.

The see has been recently despoiled of the Abbey of *Portu puro*, near Clonfert, which was joined to it by Henry VIII. for ever. We now reunite the Abbey with the see. You are to grant it with its site, ambit, circuit and all its lands to Robert Bishop of Clonfert, and all his successors in the see in as full a manner as Sir Henry Lynch, Bart., now holds it. The rent of £Ir. 3, formerly paid for the abbey, shall no longer be demanded. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Ibid.* 383-4.

Same. SAME for SIR CHARLES COOTE.

Ordering that he shall be one of the Commissioners appointed by the letters of June 29 last to secure Irish estates against defective titles. *P.* ½ *Ibid.* 385.

30 Sept. Hampton Court. SAME for WILLIAM SMITH.

Ordering that his petition shall be heard, and that justice be done him. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.* 386.

6 Oct. Dublin Castle. LORD DEPUTY to the [LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY] concerning the COMMERCE of IRELAND.

A Spanish ship lately came into Galway, and I gave her every facility for trading. I think this kingdom very commodiously situated for trade with Spain, and if it can be developed and settled and managed by our own men and shipping, it will be a great source of revenue to the State. The design is "the work of an age," but one must make a beginning in all things. I shall work at it with all my power, and "may be it would not be an unworthy consideration to be recommended and given in charge to as many of those as shall succeed me in this government."

So this ship was well treated, but as she was reading I heard she was really only freighting goods belonging to Irish merchants. I therefore had her detained and seized by Sir Richard Plumleigh, and in the meantime it appeared she was a pirate. I enclose certain examinations regarding her. I have unloaded her cargo and confiscated her arms. The cargo is stored in the King's store-house, after valuation upon oath. I have paid off the crew on the scale which the merchants agreed with them (the ship, as a whole, was to get £4 a ton for the journey to Spain and back), and have sent them off with my pass to their homes in England and Ireland. I have kept the captain to answer for all. The goods are clearly confiscated, either to the King, as felon's goods (for they were falsely entered, and goods so entered are by law the goods of felons), or to the farmers, as not having been entered at all. The ship is confiscated by Act of 11 and 13 Elizabeth, and by the piracy of the captain. The only possible excuse is a clause supposed to be in the last treaty with Spain, putting the Acts of Elizabeth out of operation. I hear from Spaniards that English merchants have

stood upon it there, and that it has been recognised. It is impossible to suppose that any treaty should allow a man who sends his ship to sea under a pirate's command to receive it back after the pirate has been taken. If this were done people would as soon give their goods to pirates as to honest merchants. On either count we have the ship, and I would much rather the goods went to the King than to the farmers. I have therefore caused a second seizure of the ship to be made under the seal of the Admiralty Court, and shall make this point as strong for the King as I can.

I await your pleasure now. "By the way," I think it would be a good thing if I had the clauses of the Anglo-Spanish Treaty, which refer to trade and commerce, though I do not wish to be burdened with State secrets. I will shortly send the accounts of the money paid to officers and men of the navy, together with a new, more efficient, and less costly scheme of coast defence. *Pp.* 6½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 166.

6 Oct. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to appoint Dr. Webb Bishop of Limerick. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.* 389.

Same. The SAME for VISCOUNT VALENTIA.

Confirming him in the post of Marshal of the Irish army, now vacant by the death of Lord Powerscourt, and to which Lord Valentia had got a reversionary grant from King James I. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 389-90.

7 Oct. Hampton Court. SAME for OLIVER WESTON.

Ordering him to take Weston's petition into account, the more readily because he bears the name of the Lord High Treasurer of England. If he finds that the lands mentioned in it can be granted to petitioner without prejudice to the King's recent instructions he shall so grant them, and shall reserve the rents mentioned in the petition. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.* 390.

8 Oct. Belfast. LORD VISCOUNT CHICHESTER'S ACCOUNT for the VICE-ADMIRALTY OF ULSTER.

I certify that I have no account to offer, and that no droits or casualties have come into the hands since two years ago last Michaelmas. A ship was wrecked in the river of Coleraine last May, and some of the crew who were examined confessed to piracy. After she had lain at sea a month, her cargo of cloth and wine was washed ashore and seized by the Lord of Kilkubery [Kircudbright] and his servants. They refused to give them up, and pleaded the Londoners' grant. An enquiry has been ordered by the Lord Chancellor, as Judge of the Admiralty. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 167.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

8 Oct. Lisnagarvy. GEORGE RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

[*Imperfect at beginning.*] The Bishop and his train of clergy have been here. Sir William Brownlow went away in haste, to outrun a *ne exit regnum*. I am suing Powle in the Bishop's Court here for refusing tithe in kind. We must test the staunchness of the park pond for six months before we put any fish into it. I shall have bream here shortly, but no pike till next year. Lord Chichester will give me carp. Captain Chichester is gone to Scotland, and Mr. John makes love to the widow. Mr. Arthur Moore has been drunk often enough remembering your lordship's health in the good wine. I have not got the dog yet from Sir A. Tyringham, but will let him have his manuscript when he sends him. The puppies are growing w[ell]. Your Froissart is safe and all your books [*imperfect here*] part in chest, but all the rats are gone. Your lordship's daughter stands without hold, and goes with a little

The remainder, imperfect, discusses private matters. Pp. 1¾. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 254, 168.

Oct. 14. Dublin Castle. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to the SAME.

There is no news, and I do not like to keep your messenger. I will tell you anything I may hear of your business from the Lord Deputy. *P.* ¼. (*Hol.*) *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 254, 169.

21 Oct. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR PHILIP MAINWARING.

Ordering that Sir Philip, who is now principal Secretary in Ireland, shall be given £E100 a year for intelligence and such private service. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 391-2.

22 Oct. SAME for the REPAIR of DUBLIN CASTLE.

We hear that it "is become so ruinous as in a short time it will not be habitable either in point of decency or safety." You may pay not more than £2,000 in addition to the sum allowed by *concordatum* for repairing the castle, and in addition of stables and gardens thereunto. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 393.

26 Oct. Hampton Court. SAME for WILLIAM RAYLTON.

Ordering that he receive £E200 in reward for his services. *P.* ½. *Ibid., and also in S.P. Ireland* 254, 170.

Same. SAME for LADY DUTTON.

Ordering that she receive full pay for her late husband up to Michaelmas last. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 393.

Same. SAME for WILLIAM FITTON, of Awney,* Co. Limerick.

Ordering that his petition, which has to do with claims made upon his manor by a College [not named], be heard, and the possession of the manor settled. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 394.

* Aney or Knockaney.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

Same. SAME to SAME touching PARLIAMENT FEES for the HERALDS in IRELAND.

Ordering that the Lords who attend the Irish Parliament by proxy shall pay the same fees and duties to the principal King-of-Arms, the Chief Gentleman Usher, the Serjeant-of-Arms, Clerk of the Upper House, and other inferior officials as if they were personally present. This is only fair to those who do attend. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 394 *and* 5. *Also, S.P. Ireland* 254, 171 *and* 172, *and Docquet in Docquets* 15.

[Oct.] DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Licensing Lord Grandison to be absent from his company in Ireland whilst attending the King's person. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 254, 173.

Same. Form of a proxy drawn up in Lord Conway and Killultagh's name, wherein he delegates [*name left blank*] to represent him at the Parliament in Dublin.

P. 1. *Endd. with date. Conway Papers. In Rawdon's hand. hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 174.

Latin.

2 Nov. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY'S INSTRUCTIONS to WILLIAM BROOKE, master of his Majesty's good ship, the *Ninth Lion's Whelp.*

In the sickness of Capt. James you are to command his ship. With the first wind you shall go to Kinsale and there take in two months' provisions, which will be given you by Thomas Morgan, agent and victualler for the King in these parts.

After patrolling the South Western seas, you shall go to Portsmouth, and moor your ship there for the winter.

You shall chase all pirates, and endeavour to destroy them.

On arriving at Portsmouth, report yourself to the Treasurer and Surveyor Officers of the Navy, that your men may be discharged and your stores valued. All your men shall be paid off except the boatswain, gunner, and two men, who, with yourself, shall remain aboard.

Take particular note of the day when your men are discharged, and of their return.

Petition the King's officers to give you all the refit you want, and take steps to sail for the Irish coast the first of next March. There await instructions. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 175.

3 Nov. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY].

I send naval accounts and if the officers in England will draw up everything accurately and taking notice of our accounts, I will take care not to fail them.

Reckoning up things at this distance is a very complex matter, and the naval officers are inclined to keep us in the dark. We

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

have little control, and cannot be sure whether the administration is really economical.

Please instruct the officers of the Admiralty to send us over annually an account and appraisement of all stores landed from the ships which return from the Irish service. This was done last year for the gunners' stores on the *Antelope*, but the remainder of the stores in the *Antelope* and *Whelp* are never mentioned. It is a matter of 1,000*l.* or so. "As if ye scant revenue of this Crown must now not only defray itself (which hitherto it never did), but also fill in part the stores of the Navy of England also." The officers should tell us when the sailors go on to their sea victual, and when they come off it. The charge for all the ships is lumped together, so that we cannot distinguish the several charges, or see "where the shoe wrings us." We must try and cut down the expenses, "the burden of these ships setting so heavy upon us as will, if it continue at this height, infallibly disorder all our payments here, the King's receipts here being so close laced as I assure you it is a very streite-run course betwixt them and the ordinary and necessary issues thereof." Besides, we have a debt of 100,000*l.*, which, in honour, we are bound to try to pay off.

It is an ancient rule that money may only be paid out by order of the King or the Deputy, and I hope that it will be observed in future. I am likely to be called in question if I pay on your order. Let us understand each other thoroughly. I confess that, hitherto, these naval payments have given me more trouble than anything which passes through my hands. But everybody here is agreed that the only thing which will ever settle these matters is to have the ships kept, manned, and provisioned here. This will save the King great sums, and raise a stock of mariners. I send a scheme for it which I have drawn up.

I sent the account of the Vice-Admiralty of Munster. Please do not find fault with it, as I have little experience in these matters. I shall improve it next year. I have examined Lord Falkland's Deputy Vice-Admiral in Munster (De Laune), but he gave Lord Falkland all his accounts, and washes his hands of the matter. The *Ninth Whelp* will be at Portsmouth at the end of the month. Please send down and discharge the men, and keep Brooke, the master, in command. He has done very well during the sickness of Captain James. *Pp.* 7½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 176. *Abstracts in margin in Nicholas' hand. All enclosures missing except:—*

About Same. The LORD DEPUTY'S PROPOSITIONS for guarding the coasts of IRELAND, presented by him to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY in England.

I think the ships in the Irish service should winter at Kinsale, under the guns of the fort, and as it is the best harbour that can be found anywhere. My proposition is therefore as follows:—There should be two ships. They should not together exceed 600 tons. The larger should be from 300 to 400 tons, and should guard

the West coast, whilst the other—I should suggest that she be the *Ninth Lion's Whelp*—should ply up and down between England, Ireland, and Scotland. As the *Bonadventure* and *Whelp* are together of 700 tons, one-seventh of the present charge (1,000*l.*) would be saved; one-sixth more would be saved if we subsequently get a 300 ton ship, which might be specially built, to guard the West coast.

The large ship should be in commission from the middle of March to the end of September. She would thus be only six months on service, whereas now, in order to be on her beat for five months she has to be in commission seven months (two months being lost in coming and going). This would mean the following economy:—

Wages, 130 men for two months, at 20*s.* a month each.
Victuals ditto ditto at 8*d.* a day each.
or £502 13s. 4*d.*

The *Whelp* should serve from April to October only, *i.e.*, seven months. She would thus save five months' wages and victuals, or 580*l.*

While the ships are in commission, I could victual them here for 6*d.* a day instead of 8*d.* which the King pays. Saving £444.

Besides the victuals will be better and in fresher condition.

I can provide cordage and tackle at 30*l.* per ton, whereas it now costs 35*l.* a ton. Thus the King would be saved upon 40 tons, 200*l.*

Shot I can provide at one-sixth less than what the King now pays.

By husbanding anchors, cordage, and sails, they might become a charge only every third or fourth year, whereas they are now an annual item. Thus in four years there would be a probable saving of £4,000.

Lastly, it would be much better to have the ships here and ready to attack pirates at any time. As it is, they will try to do us harm before the arrival of the ships from England, or after they have returned.

"Besides, it might prove an excellent means to breed mariners and increase the build of ships in this kingdom, than which nothing more necessary for them, or of more advantage to the Crown." There will be thus £3,726 13*s.* 4*d.* saved every year, whilst the only charge the King will incur will be a dock and store houses at Kinsale. The dock will cost him 500*l.*; the houses perhaps as much.

All this I could do if the new ship now on the stocks and the *Whelp* were allotted to the Irish service, and if the officers and men were immediately subordinate to the State here. It is to be considered whether we might not draw eighty men in rotation out of the garrisons here, and put them aboard ship. This would be a saving of 480*l.*, and would enable men to serve the King as well on land as at sea. "I am not ignorant how all our seamen will oppose this course, pretending that landsmen are sick and

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

untoward at sea; but I am sure this is constantly done by the King of Spain and Duke of Florence, who take yearly out of their garrisons to supply their ships." They would not do this unless it were found to be a good course. *Pp.* 4. *Three copies, identical except in minute details; two add. in Wentworth's hand. One probably enclosed in foregoing. S.P. Ireland* 254, 177, 178, *and* 179.

[Rcd. 11 Nov.] PETITION of EDMUND SPIRING, of Malahide, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY of ENGLAND and IRELAND.

Petitioner bought woods in the West, especially in Cork and Kerry, for supplying the East India Company with ship timber at Plymouth. There was a lot of waste and useless wood in them, and he has for three years been at great charge to discover "iron stone" which may be worked by using this wood as fuel. On the sea coast on the borders of Cork and Kerry he has found iron ore, both in the rock and between low and high water-mark, but able to be reached, and also limestone, a thing necessary for his furnace. The Irish lord of the manor has offered it to petitioner for a small sum, and claims it as flotsam and jetsam, under a grant of James I. Petitioner would like, however, to recover it for the King. If the iron is worked up here, it will pay double custom on exportation from Ireland and importation into England, and will erect an English plantation by erecting works in that wild and barren place. Petitioner prays for a lease of the foreshore for sixty years, at 40*s.* a year. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date, in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 180.

12 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN CORSELIS, merchant of the City of London.

The late Earl of Desmond died in Corselis' debt to the sum of £10,000. He recovered against the administrators of the estate, but the sum is large, and he has not been able to get any part of it, and cannot hope for it unless he is paid from the surplus rents demised by the Earl of Desmond in his lifetime to the Earl of Middlesex and Crashaw, also for payment of a large debt. You shall call all the late Earl's creditors together, and inquire who are the rightful owners of the surplus rents so demised, over and above what is necessary to pay the debts of Lord Middlesex and Crashaw. If you find that this surplus rightly belongs to the administrators of the Earl, you shall order them to pay it to Corselis, in satisfaction of his debt. You shall also take into account and decide the cause pending in the Irish Court of Chancery between Thomas Lord Viscount Baltinglass, plaintiff, and Corselis and other defendants. All debts due to the Desmond estate must be paid. *P.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 397-8.

Same. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY or GOVERNOR for the time being.

Exempting Captain Lord Grandison from the duty of residing in Ireland with his company. It is reported to be in good order, *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 399.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

[Rcd. 18 Nov.] SIR HENRY MARTEN to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY].

You ask my opinion as to where Capt. Vicenti Fita, the pirate, should be tried. I think he should be tried in Ireland. The merchants of Galway supposed to have made false entries of goods in his ship should also be tried there. *P.* ¾. *Endd. with date in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 181.

19 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the ARCHBISHOP OF TUAM.

The Archbishop, who holds the Deanery of Christchurch, Dublin, in *commendam*, is anxious to resign it, as he cannot do his duty both in Dublin and Tuam. You are to accept that surrender, and give him a compensatory *commendam* near to Tuam, since it is clear that the Dean of Christchurch, the Church of State, should be an able man residing on the spot. "And touching the said Deanery, we do wholly rely upon your care to confer it upon a man whose abilities and conversation may be answerable to the eminency of that place," &c. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 399.

30 Nov. Westminster. SAME for WILLIAM WEBB.

Ordering that the patent for mines granted 7 April 1633 to Thomas Whitmore and Webb shall now be enjoyed by Webb alone. *P.* 1. *Endd. The petition of Endymion Porter. S.P. Ireland* 254, 182. *Also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 400-1.

[1 Dec.] SAME for SIR JAMES OLIPHANT, KT.

Ordering him to make Sir James a Master in Chancery, or if that post is given away, to give him any other office of similar dignity which may be vacant. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 403.

17 Dec. SAME for DENNIS DORAN.

Recommending Denis' petition. If he was really thrust out of his estate to make room for another, he deserves compensation. *P.* . *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 407.

17 Dec. SYMON RICHARDSON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I have given Rawdon security for the payment of the 200*l.* due upon me by my account. I shall endeavour in all things to please you. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 183.

20 Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

We answer your letters of the 8th of March and those enclosed which came from the officers of the Navy to you on the 4th of March.

The sum Ireland owes you for the Navy will be with you before these letters reach. We do not wish to be hard on the English officers when we demand that Irish provisions returned to England in the ships shall be paid for. It is only now at Christmas 1634 that we ask for payment for what was returned in the *Antelope*

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

in October 1633. We shall not ask you to pay for what was recently returned upon the *Bonadventure* until Christmas 1635. We cannot wait till December 1635 for money really due in 1633. This is what the officers of the Navy want, but it would immensely complicate matters. They are not dealing fairly with us. They do not give accurate returns of what is owing to us, and say nothing of what remained on the *Whelp* in 1633 and 1634; they lumped together the residue of the *Antelope* in 1633 and the *Bonadventure* in 1634.

We really must have an exact account of when the men enter upon their sea provisions and pay. It cannot do any harm that we should know this, yet the officers of the Navy refuse to tell us. If they have any objection to our accounts, let us hear of them. We have heard of none yet.

We earnestly recommend the Deputy's plan for a decentralised Naval administration in Ireland. It would be an indeed weak Deputy who could not do better than your lordships by any possibility can, seeing that the best opportunities must be lost while news is being sent.

"There may be indeed some mystery of State that perchance lies so deep as our line will not fathom it to the bottom. And we know right well the power and jurisdiction of the Admiral of England ought to be upheld, as, indeed, the great custos and director of the best walls and strongest forts of his Majesty's dominions. Yet, there being no more in question but only the transferring of a small trust of two small ships with us on this side, with so much profit to his Majesty and safety to his people, we do most humbly conceive it were not only more comely, but even necessary, the honour of the Admiralty should be rather attendant, and give place, to the service of the Crown, than the service of the Crown to the honour of the Admiralty."

We thank you for promising to try and get us the new ship, and for your assurance that she will be ready and here by the beginning of next March.

Signed,

WENTWORTH.
FRA. MOUNTNORRIS. CHRIST. WANDESFORDE.
W. PARSONS. JA. WARE.
GEO. RADCLIFFE.

Pp. 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 184.

20 Dec. Dublin Castle. The BISHOP OF DERRY to [the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

Let me first tell you about the success of my northern journey. In the Diocese of Down and Connor I found the resident clergy "absolute irregulars, the very ebullition of Scotland," but conformists very rare, and these rather in judgment than practice. "It would trouble a man to find twelve common prayer-books in all their churches, and those only not cast behind the altar, because they have none, but instead of it a table ten yards long, where

they sit and receive the sacrament together like good fellows. They never use tithing, for fear of scandal, and this is the reason why a great part of their presentative livings were almost turned appropriations, and this ingratiates them with the laity, but affords my lord a notable opportunity to conform them while their benefices lie bleeding at the stake, unless he be pleased to confirm their benefices. His pleasure is that none of them shall have a patent without conformity, which I see strictly observed." Sundry of them are come in already, and all the rest will follow shortly. They declare in their pulpits against kneeling at their sacraments as the sin of Jeroboam, and run away from a priest's coat with high sleeves as the devil from the sign of the cross. The noblemen who brought them over merely wanted to plant their lands, and cared for nothing else; so I leave them in a fair way to conformity.

In my own Diocese of Derry I found the annual rents at 76*l.* and 10*l.* for mensals and fishings. By a compromise with the tenants, I raised it to about 1,400*l.* in rents and a fair demesne at Londonderry, and the fishing doubled at least. I have not yet come to terms with the Londoners, but hope to finish with them and Sir Thomas Phillips soon.

When the new Act is passed, I think all the tenants will come in, so as to get a Parliamentary title. Mr. Stawton, Sir Robert King, the Earl of Ormond, and the Countess of Tyrconnel are all ready to come to terms [with regard to the Church lands which they hold]. I have discovered other means of raising money. Mr. Simons, of Armagh, "a great monied clerk," is ready to lend 1,000*l.* upon some favour showed him by my lord.

The bishopric of Cloyne, worth £700 a year, has been usurped by Sir John FitzEdmonds, under pretence of a fee farm and five marks a year. I think I shall be able to overthrow this grant; if so, the value of the see might be added to the stock [which the King proposes to issue for buying in impropriations] until he is pleased either to unite the see of Cloyne with Cork or re-establish a Bishop at Cloyne.

You will shortly receive a petition of both Houses of Convocation here, with regard to the impropriations in the King's hands. I hope it will find favour. The Archbishop of Tuam has already resigned for Mr. Tillson. I hope to enable the Provost [of Trinity College] to get rid of his most irregular Fellows, and enable him to make a new plantation. The Articles of England have passed the Lower House of Convocation with two objectors, Dr. Hoyle and Mr. Fitzgerald. The canons will go through. But the decree I mentioned for conformity with England was not of the Castle Chamber, but of a Synod held at Cashel soon after the first conquest of this nation by the English. I hope Mr. Croxton will soon get the rectory of Belturbet. It is a comfortable place for residence, and worth £300 a year at least.

You should support the Deputy against Dr. Bruce, who has gone over to oppose him in the matter of the rectory of Taboine

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

[Taughboyne]. The Deputy wants Dr. Leslie to be Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin. I think Dean Andrews would take the place and do well in it. He is a "grave cathedral man." *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 185.

20 Dec. Dublin. [RAWDON] to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Relates certain monetary transactions which have been proceeding "in town." Hopes to go away to the North as soon as they are settled. Lord Conway's enemies are accusing him of having combined with the Bishop of Down to rob the Church. The Earl of Cork has gone to the country, and refused to answer the bill in the [Star Chamber] against him till he had looked into his own documents. Capt. Southwell and one Munk recently had a dispute. Has sent an account of the Acts (?) passed in Parliament, and another form of proxy,* which must be returned for the next session.

Discusses money matters. Has got a good horseman [groom] from Yorkshire. There are fifteen bream now in the lough. *Pp.* 5. *Incomplete. Endd. with date. Add.* "*To my Lord Vi. Conway.*" *Enclosures missing. S.P. Ireland* 254, 186.

20 Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have made Smyth Marshal and Water-bailiff, at your lordships' desire. I have only done so in deference to your direct orders. The Waterbailiffship was always in the gift of the city until lately the Lord Chancellor recovered it by a suit which cost him 200*l.*; Lord Chancellor has a very good title to the Vice-Admiralty of Leinster; but no one will take it from him, willing as he is to give it up, unless he wishes to insult his lordship. The place is not worth 20 nobles a year. The Lord Chancellor will give Smyth Elsworth's patent, and I think this fact should have been remembered to him.

The Duke of Maqueda's ship has been tried. The Admiralty found her for the King, the Exchequer for the farmers. I have arranged to divide her half and half. She came before the Admiralty as a pirate, and before the Exchequer as having falsely marked goods. Captain Vicenti Fita and three others have been found guilty of piracy, and will be executed, unless you wish otherwise. The ship is sold according to appraisement, and shall be accounted for when desired.

You object to my sending the *Whelp* back to Portsmouth. I did so simply to save pay and victual, and put her into a safe harbour, in place of "this wild rode and broken seas." Sir William Russell recommended Portsmouth, in preference to Bristol, as, though more distant from Ireland, it was the depôt of all stores. I have great respect for the Admiralty, but it should act in the interest of the Crown, and not merely with the idea of

* See Vol. 254, No. 174.

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

keeping up its own dignity.

I hope for further directions on the points mentioned in my letter of October 6th. *Pp.* 4¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 254, 187.

22 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

We hear that since you took up the government of Ireland, you have issued diverse sums out of the Treasury there for the maintenance of the Irish squadron in 1632, 1633, and 1634. We hear that you desire our own authorisation for making these payments, and are unwilling to make them at the order of the Admiralty. That approbation you hereby have. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 407.

Dec. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Refusing to concede his request for a harbour and dock at Kinsale, and insisting upon the centralisation of the administration of the Navy. The sums demanded by the Admiralty in England are to be paid without question. "So as, without further troubling yourself there with the particular payments or accounts, the same may be here ordered and performed in the ordinary course of our Navy, which, being most convenient for our service, and also most requisite for other reason of State, we will not have altered or put in any other way." *P.* 1. *Written, endd., and add. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 254, 188.

1634. ADDENDA.

DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to form a Commission of himself, the Primate, the Archbishop of Dublin, four Bishops, and the Deans and Chapters of St. Patrick's and Christchurch Cathedrals, to ascertain whether the tomb put up in St. Patrick's Cathedral by the Earl of Cork is really injurious to the Cathedral, or obstructs the light, and to report to the King on this matter. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.*, "*Earl of Cork.*" *S.P. Ireland* 254, 189.

[The ARTICLES sent to the BISHOPS of IRELAND by the LORD DEPUTY.]

Right Reverend Father in God.

There have been many Commissions in the past to settle the affairs of the Church here, but all of them have been defective in one way or another, and the information which they gave imperfect or erroneous. We are determined that the Church of God, so nobly endowed by the King and his predecessor, shall not be deprived of its property, and to that end we have required you to answer the following questions:—

(1.) What dignities and benefices presentative and appropriate are there within your diocese? What are their names and present patron? Have any, now under other patronage, been in the gift of the Crown since 1558? Have any of the presentations been usurped?

(2.) What is the value of all such benefices? Have any of them been let for more than the life of the incumbent?

(3.) What are the names of the holders of these benefices, whether churches, colleges, hospitals, or schools? Do the holders of them hold, rightly or wrongly, any other benefice? If so, upon which do they usually reside?

(4.) What curates are maintained in the b nefices so held in union with others, and what is the salary which such curates receive?

(5.) Describe the state of repair of all the churches, schools, &c., which have endowmennt.

(6.) What sums have been received, imposed, or commuted by you, your official chancellor, registrar, or other officer, during the last ten years? How have these sums been employed? Give a full and particular account of this matter.

(7.) What Popish scholars and masters are there in your diocese?

(8.) Add any other details you like.

You are sent herewith a form, in which you shall digest the information required. Give it without fear or favour, and send a full answer to Dublin Castle before ——. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.*: The articles sent out of Ireland to my Lord Archbishop. *S.P. Ireland* 254, 190.

[1634.] CERTAIN CONSIDERATIONS to be offered to the LORD DEPUTY concerning the COMMISSION and ARTICLES of INQUIRY intended to be sent by his LORDSHIP to the REVEREND BISHOPS in IRELAND [the foregoing].

(*a*) By Thomas Rives.

(1.) It is not proper that the Bishops should inquire, nor can they feasibly certify, which benefices have belonged from time to time to the patronage of the King. This is the right of the Crown, and has its proper office in Chancery or the Chequer, and the records thereof kept in the Hamper there.

(2.) It is altogether improper to charge the Bishops to inquire or certify the valuation of impropriations. They have nothing to do with this matter: it is entirely a crown affair and the register of these things is kept in the Exchequer. To put Bishops to inquire into laymen's estates will draw down odium upon them.

(3.) By 33 Hen. VIII. c. 14 there was a perpetual vicarage to be erected upon every impropriate rectory that came to the crown by the Dissolution.

(4.) Since that date many of those vicarages and others which had existed before it, and also many rectories, which were not found upon the Dissolution to be impropriate to any religious house, have been of late years taken into patents under colour of im-

1634. VOL. CCLIV.

propriations or usurped by lay lords and others without patent.

(5.) The records of the dioceses should be searched, with a view to finding what benefices of all kinds within the memory of man have been presentative, and what since the Dissolution, and what benefices are not presentative now.

This will show which of them in recent years have been got from the Church.

(6.) The Lord Deputy should particularly watch the Dioceses of Cashel and Killaloe, wherein one private gentleman lately held eighteen vicarages.

(7.) He should also consider the case of the Cathedrals there, Cashel and Down and Connor. In either of these his late Majesty erected or restored a Dean and Chapter, and, to make a corps of dignity, gave 8, 10, or 12 benefices to each and all of them; so that upon these benefices there was no room left for a Minister.

(8.) He should look into the Archbishopric of Cashel, to which anciently the bishopric of Emly belonged, and which had 12 or 14 townships or lordships of great value. All these were made away with by Milerus, at 20 nobles a year rent, upon consideration of protection, a consideration void by 28 Hen. VIII., c. 11.

A note of all these alienations was given to his successor, Hamilton, but nobody knows what he or his successor has done. The see of Glendalough must be considered.

(9.) Connaught should be considered. It is scarcely Christian.

Signed, THO. RIVES.

(*b*) By John Lambe.

(1.) To the first recommendation I think one should add:—

What and how many appropriations are there now in Ireland which have no vicar endowed or presented to the same.

(2.) The clause in the second article for valuing the benefice to the full extent may be left out; for whatsoever the intent of the article may be, I do not see that it can do the Church much good, and it may do harm.

(3.) To the fourth should be added:—

And what is belonging or paid to the vicar endowed upon every such appropriation (where any endowment is).

(4.) The sixth clause is to call Bishops to account of commutations and monies upon administrations or otherwise [paid] to pious uses. The accounts of these were mostly kept by the Bishop's officers, and I think this might be spared.

(5.) If the second clause is intended also for benefices and vicarages presentative, it may give trouble to the clergy, except much caution be used with consideration of their manifold burden in first fruits, tenths, subsidies, &c.

Signed, John Lambe.

Pp. 3. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 254, 191 *and* 192.

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. 254.

10 Jan. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR JAMES CRAIG.

Ordering that his petition be heard and justice be done him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 409.

11 Jan. SAME to SAME.

Ordering that George Andrews, Dean of Limerick, be made Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, with order for restitution of temporalities. He may retain all his present *commendams*. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 410. *Another copy, dated March 23, Ibid.*, 425.

13 Jan. Dublin. LORD MOUNTNORRIS to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I am glad to find by your letter that you remember me. With regard to the success of the second Session of Parliament, which I shall describe at length when I see you, I may say that we were much in disorder in the higher house for want of your lordship and Lord Cromwell. Some fees have been made for the Gentleman Usher and other officers at arms, without any good precedent. They are objected to here, and we should like to know what fees are taken of the English peers by due order or by custom. There is talk here of the Bill in the Star Chamber against the Lord Treasurer, but here the chief thing is the impending Bill against the Earl of Cork and some Bishops, which "it is thought will produce greater matters than ordinary."

Lord Valentia is not yet willing to entertain your suggestion that you should compound with him for his post, but I hope he may be brought round. I wish you could have a post to keep you here, or that I could get one away from hence. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Two copies.* [*The second taken later. Both Conway Papers. The latter is accompanied by a note mentioning Lord Wentworth's ill-treatment of Lord Mountnorris.*] *S.P. Ireland* 255, 1 *and* 2.

20 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the IRISH NOBILITY to be resident there.

It is our desire that all who hold lands or offices in Ireland shall reside there. This is not done now, especially with undertakers of the meaner sort. You are to issue a proclamation forbidding people who hold lands to leave the kingdom without licence, and to punish infringements of it. *Pp.* 1¾. *Three copies. S.P. Ireland* 255, 3 *and* 4, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 412.

Same. SAME for the EARL OF ORMOND.

Ordering him to administer to the Earl the oath of a member of the Irish Privy Council. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

1635. VOL. CCLV.

[22 Jan.] FRAGMENT of a LETTER from [the EARL OF ANTRIM] to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Only the address and endorsement remain. *P.* ½. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 5.

24 Jan. Dunluce. The SAME to GEORGE RAWDON.

Asking him to pay * * * O'Cahan £E15, which [Lord Conway] ordered to be paid. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 6.

28 Jan. and 28 Feb. Londonderry. Detailed account of the proceedings for finding out the misdeeds of the Londoners.

The account consists of a large number of short notes concerning minute points in the management of the Londoners' plantation, and alleged neglect of the terms of contract. The document, part of which looks like notes for counsel or judge's speech, mentions many small details as to the neglect of fortifications, the planting with Irish instead of English, and closes with some answers to the objections and a reply. *Pp.* 18 *and pp.* 4. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 7 *and* 8.

31 Jan. DRAFT of [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY to the LORD DEPUTY].

We sent your account to the officers of the Navy as soon as we got your letter of Nov. 3. They are dissatisfied with it, and, as you see, think £2,280 1*s.* 0*d.* is due to the Treasurer of the Navy. However, the goods unshipped from the *Antelope* and *Bonadventure* on their return in 1633 and 1634, from Ireland, were valued at £2,200, so this should be put on the other side of the account. You will pay the remaining £80 in as soon as you can, but the *Ninth Whelp* never had any stores over, for those which she brought back in each year were used to fit her out for the next.

The King was ready to meet your suggestion that the new ship, now in dock at Deptford, should be used on the Irish coast; but it appears that both the new ships are greatly overbuilt, and that one of them would cost you as much as the *Antelope*. This latter ship will, therefore, with the *Ninth Whelp*, serve on the Irish coast this year. Repairs shall be begun upon them at once, and we will let you know what the charge will be.

We send some exceptions to your account as Vice-Admiral of Munster, and trust you will accept them and pay the balance due upon them to the Register of the Admiralty in England.

We feel sure you have made the most you can out of the Duke of Maqueda's ship. The whole profit should, however, come to the King. No part can be considered due to the farmers of the Customs. Please send all the money over here for the King's use. We thank you for making Smyth Marshal and Water-bailiff. *Pp.* 2½, *with additions by Nicholas, and endd. in his hand.* *S.P. Ireland* 255, 9.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

Jan. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to [the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY].

Urging that Sir Richard Plumleigh and Sir Beverley Newcomen should reach the Irish coast early with their ships. Asks their favour for Sir Beverley, who has been made Admiral of Ireland in reversion for life. *P.* 1. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 10. *Enclosing,*

18 Feb. 1619. Dublin. *Copy of King James' grant of the post of Admiral of Ireland to Sir Beverley Newcomen, to take effect so soon as Sir Thomas Button dies. To be witnessed by the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Pp.* 2. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 10, 1.

[Jan.] Points with regard to Lord Lambart's property.

He mortgaged certain lands in Ireland to Sir Miles Fleetwood and Sir Oliver Luke, Knts., for the payment of some debts into which they had drawn him soon after he came of age.

They sold these lands at great under-value, though Lord Lambart was still in possession, and thereby got 3,000*l.* more than was due to them.

By concealing the fact that they were dealing with Lord Lambart, they got a letter from the King for the Lord Deputy, in virtue of which Lord Lambart was dispossessed of all his lands.

Lord Lambart appealed to the Lord Deputy and got reinstated by him on October 29, 1634, pending the settlement of a suit in Chancery.

In accordance with the King's order, this was confirmed on Jan. 28, 1635, but nothing more was done except that Lord Lambart was made to pay 400*l.* more than he expected.

Lord Lambart cannot get justice done him. Luke and Fleetwood are endeavouring to evade his suit and to get leave to sell the rest of his lands and ruin him. They have petitioned the King to enable them to do so. Many of their pretensions are untrue. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 11.

5 Feb. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY touching the CUSTOMS and DUTIES.

Ordering the publication in Ireland of the proclamation of 15 Aug. 1632, which declared that all subjects in Ireland should only pay the right sum in customs and duties. The freeboroughs of Scotland have told the King that Ireland has not yet got the benefit of this proclamation. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 417.

6 Feb. SIR WILLIAM HULL to NICHOLAS ASTWOOD, at Cork.

If you are too lame to travel, send a messenger up [to Dublin] with the letters. Say what the circumstances were; how we had great difficulty in saving and keeping the goods, and how the buying of the pepper could not well be avoided. Tell Mr. Bates I sold one of his butts of sack for 10*l.* Either they were not full when put aboard, or else were strangely abused by the company. *P.* 1. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 255, 12.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

9 Feb. Whitehall. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SARAH WALE.

She petitions that Richard Earl of Desmond died indebted to her husband in the sum of £E4,218. The wardship of his daughter and heir, which was given by King James I. for her satisfaction, has been no use to her. You are to call all persons who have intermeddled with the estate of the Earl and Countess of Desmond (which is sufficient to pay the debt), before you, and to compel them to give Sarah Wale satisfaction. Lady May's debts to be paid first. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 417-18, *finishing on earlier page.*

SAME for the COUNTESS OF TYRCONNELL.

Ordering them to consider her claim to the Manor of Moylare, in Meath, and to do her justice in the matter. The manor is now, with other things, in dispute between the Earl of Kildare and the Lady Lettuce, Baroness of Offaly. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 419.

9 Feb. Lisnag[arvy]. THOMAS RICHARDSON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Is one of three "musicioners" sent to Ireland for his lordship's service two years ago. Since his lordship's departure, the others have been sick, and they may separate. He prays for a piece of land to cultivate. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 13.

18 Feb. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to [the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

The Primate and Bishops in Ulster should have power left to them to demise lands for sixty years. The Bishops used to have, and some still have, power to execute leases, and consequently there is no church land undemised for sixty years in the six escheated counties, except it be mensals. This concession will free the tenants and Bishops from suits and double the rents to the sees for ever. It will give security as to the Bishops' titles, and thus cause the plantation, which has hitherto kept away from their lands, to spread on to them. We do not want to keep this power for ever. Let us have it for five years, and then we will consent to be on the same footing as our brethren.

The Lord Deputy's and Council's action was due to a desire to set the tenants' minds at rest. I hope you will agree to my suggestion now. I send you the petition of the clergy and a description of the state of the appropriations. Many of the referees would like to have deferred their report, but I, the Master of the Rolls, and Sir George Radcliffe, insisted on its being made at once.

The Act you fear is one for the restitution of some tithes and impropriations to the Church. I do not know if it will be sent over, but if it is you may give it life or death, as you will. As its result will be to relieve the poor vicars in Connaught, who have to live on one quarter of their tithes, which will scarcely provide them with bread, I think it should be approved. I have got a report on it, but will send all documents bearing on the work by my next letter.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

I feel sure the English canons will go through Convocation all right. Some additions suitable to this meridian might be advisable. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.* (*Hol.*) *S.P. Ireland* 255, 14. *Enclosing.*

1. *Petition of the Irish Clergy, assembled in Convocation, to the Lord Deputy.*

We have petitioned the King to settle on the resident clergy those appropriations which are still in the hands of the Crown. We all ask your help in the matter, as we know you to be a potent patron of the Church. We will pay only a small composition to the King, but we think it will be more than he ever got by alienating these lands. We send a schedule of the property in question, which has been exaggerated.

We beg you to refer this schedule to some able Commissioners, and upon their certificate to move the King in our favour.

Jan. 15. Dublin Castle. *Underwritten: Referred to the Lord Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, Sir George Radcliffe, Kt., and Sir James Ware, Kt., to examine the annexed schedule and report at once upon it. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 14, 1. *Enclosing:—*

Schedule annexed to the foregoing petition.

	£	s.	d.
The annual rent of the appropriations in Ireland in the possession of the Crown is about	1,222	0	0
From this there should be deducted:—			
(1.) *For parcels of St. Mary's Abbey passed in fee simple*	58	13	0
(2.) *For certain appropriations which were rated at too high a value*	42	13	4
Leaving, to be granted to the Church, appropriations to the value of	1,120	13	8
Of this the Lord Deputy has kept in his hands	34	9	0
Others are out of lease to the value of	67	10	0
All these are in the hands of resident curates, except Ardsallagh, which is so highly rented that none will accept of it.			
In the next six years there will fall in leases to the value of	86	3	9
And others, within about 16 years, to the value of	235	9	6
Within 27 years there will fall in in the same way	109	14	0
Between 31 and 36 years	68	6	4
Within 45 years	147	1	3
Within about 50 years	265	0	0
Between 50 and 60 years	42	13	4
„ 60 „ 70 „	14	15	0
„ 70 „ 74 „	4	0	0
„ 75 „ 100, *by which time all of them will expire*	45	11	6
	1,120	13	8

1635. VOL. CCLV.

There are a few other parcels, which cannot be precisely valued, but do not come to above 20l. a year.

We now enquire what is the true value of the rectories.

The best have already been gleaned up. On the whole, they are, according to the best opinions, worth about three to three and a half times the annual rent; so that the increase of 1,120*l.* 13*s.* 8*d. will clear to the Church* 2,801*l.* 14*s.* 2*d. above the rent paid to the King.*

From this 175*l.* 4*s., a reserved fee for the provision of the Lord Deputy's table, must be deducted, leaving* 2,626*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

If this is given to maintaining curates, almost the whole of it will be taken up.

The leases of the appropriations in many cases run for long periods, but if the arrangement were now made, it would cause pious Christians to buy in these leases. We are ready not only to secure his Majesty's rent, but to have the benefices taxed as the leases fall in, and for first-fruits and twentieth parts. This will yield the King more than he ever got before, and will bind the clergy by strong ties to the Crown.

We pray, therefore, that his Majesty will settle these appropriate rectories upon the clergy, in accordance with his father's and his own intentions, which have, we believe, only been frustrated by a point of law which forbids that a corporation should hold a trust in that kind. We think the Archbishops and Bishops are the best people to carry out this Act. Pp. 3½. *Followed by*

Feb. 26. *Report of the Committee appointed by the Lord Deputy to discuss the "annexed schedule."*

We find the schedule accurate so far as concerns the gross figure and periods of expiry of the leases. We approve of the proposition for taxing first-fruits and twentieths. We think the yearly value of the appropriations will quadruple the rent, so that the sum set free for the Church would be 3,360*l. yearly, not* 2,626*l. But this sum cannot be free at once and, meantime, the payment of competent curates will take up most of the sum set free.*

Where there are vicars perpetual, the grants should be made to them and their successors, reserving the due rent to the Crown, and with a clause of re-entry in case this rent is not paid. If there is no vicar perpetual, such a vicar should be endowed, and then have the grant made to him. Pp. 3½. *Endd.: "A true copy," in Wentworth's hand.*

Two copies exist of all the enclosures, except the figures. In all three documents. S.P. Ireland 255, 14, 2 *and* 3. [*See Knowler I.*, 383-6, *for full reprint.*]

Feb. 27. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to take Alexander James' petition into consideration, and to encourage him in the matter if he thinks fit. *P.* ⅓.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

S.P. Ireland 255, 15, *and duplicate S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 420. *On back of the former is:—*

PETITION of ALEXANDER JAMES to the KING.

Offering to put up beacons at and near Dublin Bar and on the coast of Wales, where many ships have been wrecked. If the Lord Deputy accepts his tender, he wishes that he may be allowed ½*d.* a ton on all ships going out of Dublin, ½*d.* on every exported sheep, 1*d.* on every exported cow, and 3*d.* on every passenger. Foreigners to pay double. Petitioner has long served the King without pay, and was a messenger to the Duke of Buckingham at the time of the expedition to the Isle of Rhé. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 15, 1.

28 Feb. (To be published in Dublin.) COPY of the KING'S COMMISSION for the EXAMINATION and ESTABLISHMENT and FEES in IRELAND.

Charles, &c. to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the Primate of Armagh, Lord Dillon, the Bishop of Meath, the Bishop of Derry, the Chief Justice of the Court of Chief Place (Sir George Shirley), the Master of the Wards and Liveries (Sir William Parsons), the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (Sir Gerard Lowther), the Chief Baron (Sir Richard Bolton), the Master of the Rolls (Christopher Wandesford), the Chief Secretary of the State in Ireland (Sir Philip Mainwaring), Sir Charles Coote, Kt. and Bt., Sir Adam Loftus and Sir George Ratcliffe, Kts., and to Hugh Cressy, Esq., of the Court of Chief Place, greeting.

We have taken into consideration various complaints made in England about the immoderate exaction of fees by officers in Ireland. We authorise you to enquire into the matter, at such time and place as you, or any three or more of you, shall think fit. Court officials of the Royal Courts of Justice, the Presidential Courts of Munster and Connaught, the Ecclesiastical Courts, or Mayors of the Staple, who take fees of our subjects shall make a return to you of all such fees. You may moderate and regulate them, except for the Courts in which you yourselves officiate. You may commit people who refuse to appear to prison. This Commission to last during our pleasure. All officers of fines shall help you in every way. In witness whereof we have caused these letters to be made patents. Witness our Lord Deputy at Dublin, Feb. 28, 1635. *Pp.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 16.

7 March. Killyleagh. LORD CLANEBOY to LORD CONWAY and KILLULTAGH.

Regarding private matters. *P.* ⅔ *(small). Endd. Imperfect. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 17.

7 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for NATHANIEL CATLIN, Speaker of the Irish House of Parliament and Serjeant-at-Law.

Ordering that as he laid aside a valuable practice in order to be Speaker, and served the King by keeping a constant table &c., he shall be paid 600*l.* out of the Treasury. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 424.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

12 March. Dublin. LATE COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I thank you for your noble letter. Sir Pierce Crosby is discounselled, which is less to be wondered at than his coming in. "He is a gentleman of so fine and tender parts as qualifies him much better for a lady's chamber. Was there ever Mars such an Adonis, think you?" Sir Frederick Hamilton is going mad, I believe, because his colours may not fly before Arthur Ternagan's. I do not think Mr. Percy will succeed at Court. I am glad the King has done such honour to my Lord of Northumberland. You give a good account of my lady, his sister. I admire and honour her, whatever be her position at Court. You might tell her sometimes when she looks at herself at night in the glass that I have the ambition to be one of those servants she will suffer to honour her. *P.* 1. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 18.

Same. SAME to SIR THOMAS ROWE.

I am obliged for your letter, and for the light which it gives us upon foreign affairs. I am glad of the execution done so exactly upon the French by the Imperials. At a distance it seems to me that "France and Spain draw so near together that he must be a good man at arms that shall set them asunder." For domestic affairs I shall be glad to help Mr. Wood when I get the King's authorisation.

As for Ireland, "The Parliament here draws now upon his last gasp. All that can be desired for the Crown is absolutely gained, I dare say without missing anyone. We have carried most things also tending futurely to recover this nation if it be possible to a conformity in religion, being a people so absolutely bigots that what is gained upon them on this point must be stolen upon them before they be aware." Such laws also as may breed civility and English customs amongst them have passed both Houses. This has been done in spite of determined opposition on all parts, but without making any promises which will hamper the King.

The post bark stays, and the pilot "grumbles me" that he will lose his fair wind. "Good speed, then, may this have to your presence, and good speed may you have in all things.

"Your very faithful friend and servant, WENTWORTH." *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 19.

12 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for LADY DOCWRA.

Ordering that she be paid £1,765 15*s.* 8½*d.* due to her for Lord Docwra's services between Oct. 1, 1629 and April 18, 1631. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 422.

Same. SAME to SAME.

The Duke of Buckingham assigned to Richard Earl of Portland, Lionel Earl of Middlesex, Henry Viscount Falkland, Arthur Lord Chichester, James Viscount Claneboy, Francis Viscount Ranelagh,

1635. VOL. CCLV.

and Toby Lord Caulfield, deceased, the remainder of his lease for ten years of all the customs of the kingdom of Ireland, at the rent of £3,700 and a payment of £1,850 to be made the Lady Day next after the expiration of the lease. The administrator of the Duke cannot get paid, and is prosecuting the trustees for the Earls of Portland and Middlesex. It is unreasonable that these two should pay what all seven are equally bound to make good. You shall therefore call before you the now Lord Chichester, the said Viscounts Claneboy and Ranelagh, the now Lord Caulfield, and all others whom it may concern, and take some present order for their satisfying the remains of the debt. *Pp.* 1⅓. *Ibid.*, 423.

Same. SAME for ARCHIBALD ARMSTRONG.

Saying that the King has licensed Armstrong to pursue his debtors to Ireland, and ordering the Deputy to give him assistance. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 424.

15 March. "VERSTIE" RAWDON to his cousin GEORGE RAWDON.

Praying for forgiveness and a renewal of friendship. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 20.

PETITION of the EARL OF CLANRICARDE AND ST. ALBAN'S to the KING, shewing that:—

He had resigned his wardship of Brian O'Rourke to King James, in order to further the scheme of the plantation of Leitrim, and had in return received a promise of any suit in Ireland up to the value of £1,500. He prays that he may be paid this sum, which he cannot get in Ireland without infringing the establishment.

16 March. Whitehall. *Underwritten:* Referred to Lord Cottington and myself (Secretary Windebank). *P.* 1 *(small). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 21.

24 March. Dublin. LORD RANELAGH to LORD NEWBURGH.

You advise proceed as you suggest with the prosecution of the Medcalfe business. I will do so when I get an authority. Parliament is about to close, and there may then be opportunity to proceed in the matter, if I am able to do so. *P.* 1⅓. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 22.

2 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to determine the Commission issued 24 October 1631 for taking the accounts of the officers in Ireland and to issue a new one to the Lord Chancellor, High Treasurer, Chief Justice of the Chief Bench, Master of the Wards, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Master of the Rolls, Principal Secretary, Muster Master General, and Auditor (all *ex-officio*), empowering them to examine these accounts. These Commissioners to have the usual powers and salaries. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 429-30.

1635. VOL CCLV.

8 April. Westminster. SAME for the EARL OF ABERCORN.

Ordering that the Earl of Antrim shall not only pay him at once the old debt of £2,100, but also such damages for forbearance as are usual. Lord Antrim's claim for a remission of £315 shall be considered in the Court of Exchequer. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 430-31.

Same. SAME for ARCHIBALD HAY.

Ordering him to give a baronetcy to any meet person whom Archibald Hay shall name. He had formerly obtained the right to nominate two people for Irish baronetcies, but only one had been as yet given. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 431.

13 April. Dublin. LATE COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Promising him the post of overseer of his Majesty's profits in Londonderry and Coleraine if the business should come into the Lord Deputy's hands. *P.S.*—Is so plagued with gout that he cannot write with his own hand. *P.* ⅔. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 23.

Enslaghline [Inislough-lin ?] 13 April. MARMADUKE DOBB to [RAWDON].

The weather is very bad, and cattle backward, so that I don't know how I shall be able to pay my rent. I have paid out various sums for you. I hope you will soon come over to help to relieve the tenants. There has been a business between my brother and one Brown. Three hinds of Lord Claneboy's had almost been lost in a storm at sea, but are now at Lisnagarvy. The soldiers are to be in Dublin on June 1, but I hear that they want both clothes and arms. *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 24.

Same. SAME to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I have written a tedious letter to Rawdon. I have been before Lord Claneboy, in a case between my brother and Brown. Lord Claneboy's tenants had taken three of his hinds by forcing them into the sea. His lordship would give them to you if I wished for them. There are three hinds, and all are now safely in my care at Lisnagarvy. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 25.

[Recd. 18 April.] PETITION of ROBERT SMYTH, Water-bailiff and Marshal of the Admiralty in Ireland, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY IN ENGLAND.

Asking that he may be allowed to go to England. His wife is dead, and he must cross over to settle and disperse his six children. *P.* ¼. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, with date. S.P. Ireland* 255, 26.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

19 April. Westminster. The KING to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

Empowering him to make such alterations in the statutes of Trinity College as may be necessary for the advancement of religion, learning, and civility in that kingdom. *P.* ½. *Endd. Signed by Secretary Coke, with Sign Manual. S.P. Ireland* 255, 27.

20 April. Westminster. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY touching APPROPRIATIONS.

We have received from the Irish Bishops a "lively representation" of the miseries of our Irish subjects in Ireland, occasioned by the want of an able rural clergy there. They have besought us to bestow on the Church the appropriations which are yet in the Crown, and undisposed of. We grant this request, and order you and the Council to draw up the necessary documents, with such reserves as are contained in your certificate of Feb. 26. *Pp.* 1¾. *Three copies. Two endd.; one torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland* 255, 28, 29, *and* 30, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 432.

Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to [WINDEBANKE].

On July 15, 1632, the King gave warrant to issue Commissions for the Earl of Nithesdale, authorising Commissioners to consider the debts due by fees from all Irish law courts to the Crown since 1588. They were to say which debts should be called in and which should be compounded for, to keep the King's officers from interfering in the matter, and to assign to the Earl a just portion of the monies so brought in. However, the Earl got little or nothing out of the grant, and on Dec. 11, 1634, the King enlarged the grant, in consequence, to the tenth year of his own reign.

On inquiry, we find that the amount of money paid in on the grant from 1588 to 1625 was:—

From the Chief Remembrancer	£Ir.462	9	4
„ „ Pipe Office	£Ir.14,092	5	1¾
„ „ Court of Wards.....	£Ir.12,667	15	4¾

Including some money not paid till the present reign.

The whole sum paid into the Exchequer is, therefore, £Ir.27,222 9*s.* 10½*d.*, or £E20,416 17*s.* 4¼*d.*

In endeavouring to obey the King's orders, we were met by several difficulties.

The remainder of the former grant made to the Earl, above that which is already brought into the Exchequer, were old debts, and most of them fit to be discharged by the general pardon, except recognizances for recusants coming to the Church. Secondly, the enlarging of the grant to the tenth year of the King's reign, and the restraining the activity of the King's officers, would wholly turn his Majesty's Exchequer and his Court of Wards into a Commission, and put upon the Commissioners all the employments of the Judges and officers of those Courts. Lastly, money coming in as casual revenue (especially that of the Court of Wards) is always some years late in arriving, and so if the Earl gets any part of the revenue now, it will shorten the King's income in the future.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

We consult you on this matter as you are the person through whom the thing must go to the King. It will be his duty to say whether this revenue can be considered to be within the compass of the Earl's grant. If he is to be satisfied, we strongly recommend that it be done by means of a gross sum, and not by prolongation of his patent. *P.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 31.

The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the NAVY.

Ordering him to pay £E7,291 14*s.* 6*d.* for the cost of the *Bonadventure's* and *Ninth Whelp's* outfit and cruise for the present year. *Two copies; one torn from Entry Book, the other endd. Also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 436, *and S.P. Ireland* 255, 32 *and* 33.

2 May. Westminster. SAME to SAME for ELIZABETH GOUGH.

Granting her suit for the temporalities of the see of Limerick during its recent period of vacancy. Her husband, the late Bishop, spent money (£600 or £700) in improving the value of the see £160 a year. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 434.

15 May. Westminster. SAME for LONDONDERRY.

Enclosing a copy of an order made in the Star Chamber on 12 May for a sequestration to be awarded of the profits of the City of Londonderry, the town of Coleraine, 7,000 acres of land near thereto, the Castle of Culmore, the fishing customs, &c., for answering to the King for a fine of £70,000 imposed on the Mayor, Commonalty, and citizens of London and the Governor and assistants of the Ulster plantation; and ordering that the said order be put in force. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 435.

20 May. Westminster. SAME for THOMAS RAVEN.

Ordering that his petition be heard, and that if the office of Comptroller of Ameasurements in Ireland be as much for the King's service as he says, this office be granted to him for life, with reasonable fees. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 437.

23 May. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I am delighted of the employment you have in the fleet, and hope you will have good fortune. The Marshal's place here would suit you very well, and if you would take it I think I can put him that has it in the mind to part with it to you. I will do my best to content your friends the O'Neales, Knight and esquire, and have already contented the former.

Parliament is over successfully, but I have got very bad gout, and shall soon be more fit for an hospital than anything else. Infirmities grow upon me, but now that the King has given me the wardship of my son, I care not a jot for them. "I have seen too much of the world to be in love with it; if I be not mistaken, I

1635. VOL. CCLV.

can be content to leave it whenever it shall please God.'" *Pp.* 2. *Endd. Two copies; one Hol., one later, from Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 34 *and* 35.

25 May. Dublin Castle. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to the SAME.

Lord Valentia must be let alone till time and the female sex make him more supple. Thanks him for sending songs. Wishes to get a room looking outwards in the Castle, and hang it with tapestry composed of these songs. Jokes about Lord Conway's fondness for ladies, and congratulates him on going to sea. *P.* 1. *Endd. Conway Papers. Two copies, one Hol. S.P. Ireland* 255, 36 *and* 37.

27 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF CLANRICARDE AND ST. ALBAN'S and LORD VISCOUNT TUNBRIDGE, his heir.

Dispensing in their favour with the regulation requiring that all officers of companies shall reside in Ireland, and ordering that the checks on their pay imposed for non-compliance with this regulation be called back. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 437.

COPY of SIR PIERCE CROSBY'S PETITION [to the LORD DEPUTY].

Praying that he may be allowed to cross the seas, and that his bond of £5,000 to appear before the Lord Deputy when called upon may be cancelled. *Underwritten:* Petition granted. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 38.

4 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN JONES.

Ordering that he be protected from violence whilst attempting to discover the King's title to various lands, and that he have this protection for a year. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 442.

5 June. Greenwich. SAME for the EARL OF ARUNDEL AND SURREY.

Ordering that he be granted the Seigneurie and lordship of Wexford, with all the rights pertaining to it, reserving all the old rents in so far as they do not put a double rent upon the Earl. *P.* ⅚. *Ibid.*, 443.

SAME for the SAME.

The Earl of Arundel and Surrey informs us that his ancestors held the seigneuries, &c., of Catherlagh and Old Ross in Leinster, and that his wife's ancestors held the castle and seigneurie of Wexford, with the rights pertaining thereto. We order you to confirm him in these and other lands of his ancestors and those of his wife when they shall in any legal way fall void, reserving to us either the rents demanded at the last grant or those certified as due to us by the auditor; provided that the Earl shall pay no double rent. The lands shall be held on any tenure standing on record, or if there be none on record, then in free and common socage. The patentees shall have power to create these lands into one or more manors and freehold estates to be holden of them, notwithstanding the statute

Quia Emptores. They shall have all manorial rights. Present tenants of these lands surrendering them shall be listed and freed from all charges for them. The lands shall then be granted to the Earl, and all persons who obstruct the matter shall be punished, if it be proved that his right is better than theirs. *Further details of the grant are given. Pp.* 6. *Ibid.*, 443-9.

5 June. Westminster. The Same for Elizabeth, Countess of Londonderry.

Ordering that her husband pay her the sum agreed on between them for maintenance of herself and children. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 441.

8 June. Westminster. Same for an Act to be made touching Simony.

Ordering that as his letters of 20 April last, ordering such an Act to be passed, came late for the last Parliament, an Act of State shall be made by the Deputy and Council enjoining all Bishops to administer an oath against simony framed amongst other Canons Ecclesiastical at the Synod of London in 1603 to all vicars whom they institute or admit to benefices. All those at present guilty of this sin shall be punished by the High Commission Court, or by order in the Castle Chamber or otherwise. *P.* ½. *Torn from Entry Book. S.P. Ireland* 255, 39, *and also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 441.

15 June. Westminster. Same for the Archbishop of Dublin.

We have heard by your report of 15 May last that the city of Dublin takes exception against some of the terms of our intended grant of the new liberties to the Archbishop of Dublin, as not fit to pass. Amongst these things are a fair on the Vigil of the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross and a market overt on St. Sepulchre's. Yet you think a market on every Thursday in St. Kevin's Street, with liberty to sell victuals in St. Patrick's Street, fit to be granted, these fairs being held four days after Easter and *Crastinum Animarum*, &c. You think the fair held on the Vigil of St. Benedict in the Tolesell of the city fit to be confirmed, and otherwise have no objection to the terms of the grant. We order you, therefore, to make a grant to the Archbishop after the aforementioned suggestions have been adopted and put into the old grant. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 451.

16 June. Westminster. Same for Endymion Porter.

Ordering that he shall in future pay only $\frac{1}{10}$ of silver and $\frac{1}{6}$ of lead as royalties for the right of mining in the provinces of Ireland (except Munster). The new patent shall last for twenty-one years, and shall fix a convenient time for settling each [mining] work. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 451-2.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

17 June. Westminster. SAME for SIR HENRY GIBB, BART.

Asking whether it is well to set up an office for the granting and recording of the writ of *subpœna* in Ireland, which Sir Henry Gibb wishes to see established in his favour. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 452.

19 June. On board the *Bonadventure* at Youghal. CAPTAIN SIR RICHARD PLUMLEIGH to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

His mainyard broke in a gale on June 6. It was very rotten, but, luckily, the accident did not take place on a lee shore. Another yard should be sent by some ship bound to Kinsale. No Turks or pirates. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 40.

23 June. Greenwich. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR for the EARL OF ARUNDEL AND SURREY.

Confirming previous letters, and ordering that the Earl be granted any lands within the Co. Carlow which had been granted away by King James or King Charles in ignorance of the nature of their own titles. These are to be made with reservation of the old rent. An office found in Carlow before Sir Samuel Smith, Kt., Edward Yorke and others, on April 12, 1624, is to be filed. The King's rights are to be definitely ascertained. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 457.

29 June. East Greenwich. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for TRINITY COLLEGE.

King James ordered that the College should have an allowance of £E388 15*s.* from the Irish Exchequer for ever. The Provost, Fellows, and scholars have petitioned that instead of the £388 they may have lands of equal value in the new plantation in Connaught. You shall grant them these lands, on the usual terms. *Pp.* 1½. *Two copies; one torn from Entry Book, the other endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 41 *and* 42, *and also in S.P. Dom., Sig, Off. II.*, 458.

PETITION to the KING of LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE SENNOTT.

He married the widow of Captain David Sennott, and had served the Queen of Bohemia, and been waggon-master to Count Mansfield, who had assigned him £900, to be paid by the King. He has not got the money, and asks for the first Irish company or an
3 July. Greenwich. estate in the new plantation instead. *Underwritten:* Referred to Secretary Coke, to be brought up to the King again as occasion shall serve. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 43.

6 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for ROBERT SETON.

Ordering that Seton's debtors be made to pay him their debts. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 461.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

11 July. Westminster. SAME to the SAME concerning PORTPATRICK.

Ordering that a general collection be made in Ireland to meet the expense of building a harbour and quay at Portpatrick in Scotland. A similar collection is being made in England and Scotland. The place is an important emporium, but has no harbour. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 464-5.

22 April and 13 July. Notes of two Privy Seals concerning customs of coals for Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 44.

13 July. Westminster. SECRETARY WINDEBANK'S DRAFT of his LETTER to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF CORK.

The King is moved to accept Lord Cork's surrender of everything which he holds from the Church, and his fine for any offences he has committed. He orders me to ask you for a true account of the businesses wherein the Earl of Cork is questioned. He wishes you to say whether you think it right that the Earl should come over here. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. in writer's hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 45.

13 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for DOWN.

Ordering the re-incorporation of the city, with all its old rights. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 466.

14 July. Westminster. SAME to SAME for GILBERT HAMLYN.

Ordering that his petition be heard, and that meantime execution against him be stayed and allowance given him out of his sequestrated goods. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*

14 July. Abbey Boyle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Has received Innes' petition and letter from the King for allowing Innes to repair the lights and sea marks at Dublin Bar; but the work has already been done by the Marshal and Water-bailiff. He has, therefore, gained nothing by the King's letter. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 46.

15 July. Westminster. Fragment of draft of a King's letter granting the Earl of Portland "the barony of land called Fort Ireland," [Forth ?], Co. Carlow. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 47.

22 July. Lond[on]. GEORGE RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I have been in Somersetshire, and am going to Ireland. I have at last heard from Dublin, and got £100. It should have been more, but subsidies and expenses on your company kept it down.

The Prince of Orange retires, and is upon the defensive. The world is suddenly changed, and the State of France is in much trouble. We say here the King is raising a great army of

1635. VOL. CCLV.

nobility and gentry, at their own cost, to wait upon him in a diversion towards Brabant. The Emperor will be an ill neighbour, having got his own terms of peace with Sax[ony].* One is to exclude the Palsgrave for ever from lands and title. There is great preparation for a large fleet next year. The plotment upon the several counties has been sent to the Sheriffs, with instructions to raise the money. The whole sum is £213,550, the number of tons 21,355. It will be more willingly paid if the fleet shows greater activity.

* * * * Lord Dunluce is now back from Ireland and at Tunbridge. £10,000 of his debts my lady [Antrim] will pay, and his father the rest.

The weather is too hot for fencing. *Pp.* 3. *Imperfect. Add.:* "For your lordship." *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 48.

24 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for HENRY TALBOT, of Templeogue.

The Corporation of Dublin have lately refused to pay him a very old rent which they have owed him and his ancestors, and he petitions that they are too strong for him. You are to call the case before you and settle it. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 467.

Same. SAME for SIR JOHN NETTERVILL, KT.

Ordering him to examine Sir John's petition, and do him justice. Quarrels between people of high rank should be avoided. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

29 July. Westminster. SAME for the EARL OF NITHESDALE.

We are informed that the manor of Torlogh [Turlough] and territory of "Tuotrym," in the Co. Mayo, belonged to the Archbishopric of Armagh, but that John, late Archbishop, made a lease of them to Henry Turnor for 99 years. This lease was confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, and then Turnor sublet to Tibbott Burke, whose son Walter claimed them as his own inheritance, to the disinherison of the Archbishopric and the wronging of the Earl of Nithesdale and Lord Maxwell his son, who had the said Henry's estate and interest for the rest of his lease. You are to determine all differences between the Earl and Walter Burke, and if Burke cannot make good his title, you shall establish Lord Nithesdale in the lands. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 470-1.

Same. SAME for the SAME.

Ordering that he shall be paid £E10,000 down, instead of two-thirds of the arrears of Court fees between 1588 and 1625, for which he had got a grant. This sum is to be an absolute first charge on the revenue. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 471.

* On May 10 1635, at Prague.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

Same. SAME for ROBERT READ.

Ordering him to state Read's case to the King who will, when he obtains full information, signify his pleasure in the matter of Read's petition. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 473.

Same. SAME for JOHN FLEMING.

Ordering him to show Fleming favour in the recovery of certain lands which are unjustly held from him by the sept of the MacMahons in the Co. Monaghan. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 472.

30 July. Westminster. SAME for JOHN LISLE, Master Cook to the King.

He is to receive at the next plantation the amount of land which he has asked for in a petition, provided this arrangement does not run contrary to former instructions. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 474.

3 Aug. Oaklands. SAME for JANE SMITHEMAN.

Ordering that, in answer to her petition, which states true facts, she may receive any suit for which she asks the Lord Deputy, conformably with former instructions. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 475.

12 Sept. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have sent Sir Richard Plumleigh home, as there are no pirates, and his staying here only involves expense. He and Sir Beverley Newcomen have done good service this year, as last. Pirates are banished, and trade is reviving. I hope these two officers may be sent on again next year—and early, otherwise we shall be troubled with French privateers. The *Bonadventure* is needlessly big and costly for this service. May we have the *Swallow* instead? *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 49.

15 Sept. ROBIN WARD to GEORGE RAWDON.

On unimportant matters. *P.* ½. *Endd. Conway Papers. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 50.

16 Sept. Lecale. LORD CROMWELL to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Relates his gallant escapades in Dublin. Asks that while in Ireland, Lord Conway will lend him his house. Cromwell and Conway are £500 in the King's books. Asks for new songs for the winter. *Pp.* 1¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 5.

[Recd. 18 Sept.] PETITION of ROBERT SMYTH, Marshal and Water-bailiff of Ireland, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Thanking them for getting him appointed to his present post, and asking that he may have anchorage fees. Anchorage should not be given in grants passed hereafter to the Irish Vice-Admiral. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 52.

1635. VOL CCLV.

26 Sept. Kinsale. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Has mustered the men of the *Bonadventure* before she went back to England. Has no news, but sends a note on the Irish Admiralty. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 52.
Enclosing,

Memoranda concerning the Irish Admiralty, suggesting that the English Admiralty send a letter to the Attorney-General of Ireland, with the object of limiting the jurisdiction of the Irish Admiralty, and taking account of all the Irish Vice-Admirals. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 52, 1.

27 Sept. London. LORD WILMOT to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Asks that certain charges against him may be investigated. He is humiliated by them, and will not go to Court until his master's face once more shines upon him. Relies upon the King's goodness. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 53.

30 Sept. Dublin. SIR GEORGE ST. GEORGE to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

You take exception to my account for the Vice-Admiralty of Connaught for 1634. I have accounted for everything that passed through my possession, and had until lately nothing in my hands. Everything is taken by the Lord Chancellor's Commissioners; but they left a balance of sugar and oil with me. I will consult with them, and speedily answer all the points of objection which you make, but the papers are at Galway.

I will observe all the rules you lay down for me as Vice-Admiral of Connaught. I recommend that William Hilton, Esq., attorney of the province, should be Judge of the Admiralty there, Thomas Compeen Register, and Richard Burke Marshal.

I have nothing to account for in the year ending Sept. 30, 1635. *P.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 54.

30 Sept. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for THOMAS CAVE.

He has not been paid his fee of £1*s.* 8*d.* a day as Master Gunner of Ireland since 1623. He has been given debentures for £198 3*s.* 3*d.*, and is owed £121 16*s.* as well—in all, £E319 19*s.* 3*d.* You shall pay him this sum, less £10 advanced to him in January 1634. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 476-7, *and Docquet in Docquets* 16.

Same. SAME for SIR ROBERT MEREDITH.

Ordering that Sir Robert be sworn of the Privy Council. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 482.

2 Oct. Dublin. ABSTRACT of the LORD DEPUTY'S LETTER of October 2, 1635, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

The whole profits of the Vice-Admiralty of Munster for one year are but £63 18*s.*

1635. VOL. CCLV.

Duke of Maqueda's ship staid in Kilmarr river granted in the Vice-Admiral's patent.

Sir Richard Plumleigh called in by "my Lords Deputy," and on his authority only.

Further statements made as to the ship, and request that the farmers may have a portion of the value awarded them.

When the Vice-Admiralty and the farmers have agreed, the ship should be at once sold, to prevent the danger of her being lost in the open harbour and in winter time, and to avoid expense in keeping her. The clear benefit of two voyages to be answered to the King.

Charge of the ships in the Irish Seas to be consulted upon with the Committee for the revenue on the beginning of next term.

Answers to Exceptions (made by the Admiralty):—

Certain charges, apparently those of apportioning unfairly the value of captive pirate ships, and of making high charges, are answered. The smallness of the value of wrecks, &c., is insisted on. It is largely due to the way in which wrecks are "purloined" by the natives when they first come in at distant parts. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 55.

Belfast. Oct. 4. VISCOUNT CHICHESTER to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Recommending that William Hilton may be made Judge, Henry Le Squire Register, and Ferdinando Grimes Marshal of the Vice-Admiralty of Ulster. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 56.

5 Oct. Dublin. THE LORD DEPUTY to [SECRETARY WINDEBANK].

Sending documents regarding a difference between Courtney and Fitzgerald, which has come up before the Commissioners for defective titles. Is anxious to secure the rent of £72 for the King. Asks for instructions. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 57. *Enclosing,*

Statement of the case between Courtney and Fitzgerald.

At the last sitting on the Commission for defective titles, both George Courtney, Esq., and Thomas Fitzgerald laid claims to certain lands in Munster called Clenlish. Fitzgerald claims by patents from Queen Elizabeth, under which a good rent is reserved to the Crown, whilst Courtney derives his title from an order of the Lords of the Council in England. This order Fitzgerald declares to have been obtained by subterfuge. The case, which the Commissioners would not settle without reference to England, stands as follows:—

In the beginning of 1581, *Thomas, grandfather of the present Thomas Fitzgerald, actually entered into rebellion against the Crown, with the Earl of Desmond.*

In 1585, *in spite of a general pardon, an Act of attainder was sent over to be passed in Ireland against the rebels. Thomas*

1635. VOL. CCLV.

was tried under it, was convicted, and his lands forfeited. They were in 1590 *passed, by a letter from the English Privy Council, to Sir George Ughtred and Robert Stroud. Letters patents were passed to them in* 1593, *reserving a rent of* £72.

Subsequently Morris Fitzgerald entered into rebellion with the new titular Earl of Desmond, who joined in the great rebellion with Tyrone. In 1610, *he obtained an order of restitution from the English and Irish Councils, and it was ordered that Sir Henry Courtney should surrender his patent. This, however, the Council did in ignorance of the fact that Morris had been in rebellion. Morris did not, however, prosecute under the letters. Pp.* 3. *Endd.*

On back of the foregoing are written,

30 Oct. (1.) *A reference of the case from the Star Chamber to the Solicitor and Attorney-General.*

9 Dec. (2.) *An opinion of Sir John Banks and Sir Edward Lyttelton, Attorney and Solicitor-General, saying that the right rests with George Courtney* [*who is heir to Ughtred and Stroud*]. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 57, 1.

14 Oct. Royston ? The EARLS OF PEMBROKE and SALISBURY to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

They are anxious that the Earl of Cork should be able to appear before the King, and beg Windebank to make it possible for him to do so. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 58.

PETITION of LADY CAREW to the KING, shewing that:—

Some years ago she presented to the Lords Commissioners for Irish affairs suggestions for the increase of the ecclesiastical profits in Ireland, and asked to be allowed to farm these profits at £200 a year. This was not permitted, but she got a pension of £500 a year, to be paid out of such improvement as should be above the medium. She has never got any benefit out of this arrangement, although the increase in the Church revenue by restored concealments has been very great. The Irish clergy admitted this, and in the last Parliament asked that her patent might be called in and she receive compensation for it.

She petitions that such compensation may be allowed to her. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 59. *P.* 1. *Together with*

Dublin. 17 Oct. COPY of the BISHOP OF DERRY to SIR JOHN VEALE.

In order that you may be able to satisfy Lady Carew, I send you a copy of so much of the representation made by Convocation as concerns her ladyship. The Lord Deputy promised his help, which would have been given before had I not been absent.

The third representation.

"How incongruous it is for a lady to meddle with first fruits; and therefore we humbly pray that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to take Lady Carew's patent into his hands by compensating her for it. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 60.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

19 Oct. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for ROBERT USSHER, D.D., Archdeacon of Meath.

Appointing him Bishop of Kildare, in the room of William Pillsworth, deceased. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 481-2.

22 Oct. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have sent over £E645 in the *Ninth Whelp* by the purser Morgan, wherewith he shall on his arrival discharge that ship for ten months and three weeks' service, *i.e.*, from February 6 to November 30. There will be two months ten days' victual and wages on the ship when she returns, and I beg that these may be allowed for. Please ask the officers of the Navy to say when the *Bonadventure* entered upon her sea victuals, and when she was discharged. Also, what surplus goods there remained upon her at Christmas 1634, to the intent we may know how we stand.

I pray the ships may be on this coast again by March 10. It is due to their early arrival during the last two years that we have had no losses either in the Channel or on the West coast during that period. Again let me hope that the *Swallow* and not the *Bonadventure* will be sent. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 61.

Inishlaughlin. 15 Nov. HENRY SPENCER to GEORGE RAWDON.

I send you the bounds of the lands of "Mynerkedyne" and Magabrey (Maghaberry?), and other papers. Get my lease of Inishlaughlin from Sir Fulk drawn up and sent over so soon as may be.

The mill has been spoilt by careless working. When your plot for a house comes over I shall get Henry Farley to do it. Money is coming in very slowly. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland*, 255, 62. *Conway Papers.*

Lauderborough. 15 Nov. J. CLIFFORD to SIR PIERCE CROSBY, at Westminster.

You need not be afraid that the Lord Deputy will be angry with you for leaving Ireland without leave. When I spoke to him of your desire to go abroad in order to better your fortunes, he was quite willing you should go. I will remind him of what he then said. *P.* ½. *Endd.* 1635. *S.P. Ireland*, 255, 63.

15 Nov. Dublin. WALTER THOMAS to HARTWELL.

Gives details of dispute between the tenants on the Killultagh Estate and a vicar, Gwilliams, as to the vicarial tithes. Is to represent tenants when the matter is tried before the Bishop of Derry. The Bishop of Derry is defending the Church, and will complain to the Lord Deputy. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 64.

21 Nov. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

We, the Deputy and Committee for the King's revenue, find it necessary to make a joint representation to you with regard to the shipping.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

You are evidently satisfied with the accounts we have sent up to the present year. With regard to the accounts of this year, we have no accurate report from the officers of the Navy as to when the ships went on to their sea victuals and wages, and when they went off, or what they brought back to port with them. Without these we cannot send the money accurately, but we have made up the enclosed estimate and given warrant to send over what thereby appears to be due. We must have accurate accounts. They are necessary in the interests of the King's service.

Moreover, as the money is received here, and as the services rendered for it are rendered here, it is obvious that the money should be paid here. This would be far better than sending over the money to England and sending the ships back to England. They should clearly be kept here, as the Lord Deputy advised last year.

There is so little money in Ireland now that it will be very hard to send over money either in gold or by exchange; and the sending over of so much money in specie will greatly diminish the value of the customs. The presence of ships here, too, would have a great effect in re-assuring traders.

We have no intention of controlling officers or appointments. These shall, of course, remain in your lordship's hands; but the reckonings and accounts should be settled and paid here, subject to your revision. We shall carry out your orders just as strictly as the officers of the Navy do.

If you cannot consent to this for good, we beseech you to let us have a trial of the plan for some short time.

We hope the *Swallow* and not the *Bonadventure* will come. The annual deficit is above £20,000, and we must try to bring the charges down. *P.* 5. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 65. *Enclosing,*

Shipping Account for 1633-35

The total charge is	£7,291	14	6
From this there are to be deducted:—			
The stores in the Ninth Whelp *at end of* 1633	301	0	0
Sent to England 12 *April* 1635	3,000	0	0
Paid to Thomas Morgan, 22 *October* 1635 (*wages of* Ninth Whelp).....	645	0	0
Saved on wages of the Ninth Whelp's *crew*	119	12	9¼
„ *victuals* „ „ „	111	13	4
Saved on both ships on previous years (about)	1,000	0	0
	£5,177	6	1¼
This leaves to be paid	£2,114	8	4½

There should be some further deductions, but they cannot be estimated with accuracy. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 65, 1.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

22 Nov. Lisnagarvy. HARTWELL to RAWDON, in St. Martin's Lane.

Relating to the dispute about tithe on the Killultagh estate. The parson, Gwilliams, has got a process against those who wish to keep the tithes from him. Refers to other estate matters. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 66.

29 Nov. Dublin. THOMAS TALLIS to SAME.

Private affairs. Short notice of a case in the Exchequer, in which the Lord Chancellor succeeded against the Earl of Cork, in the affair of the inheritance of Carrick Eustace. The suit, however, is not clear yet. *P.* 1. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 67.

[Recd. 1 Dec.] PETITION of CAPTAIN NICHOLAS MAYLOR to the PRIVY COUNCIL, shewing that:—

He and others, having recently served in Spain, landed in Kent some weeks ago. An oath was tendered them, which they refused, from conscientious motives, but they protested their loyalty to the King. He has, nevertheless, been committed to prison.

He is ready to take the oath prescribed to Irish Catholics, and begs that he may be allowed to go to Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 68.

5 Dec. Dublin. HENRY SPENCER to GEORGE RAWDON, in Channell Row at Westminster, or else in "Long Acker, in Covin Garden, near the *White Hart*."

Gives more details regarding the suit between Gwilliams and the Killultagh tenants. *P.* 1. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 69.

14 Dec. Dublin. MARMADUKE DOBB to RAWDON.

Further details on same case. *Pp.* 1¼. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 70.

15 Dec. Dublin. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Since coming here, I have travelled all over Munster and part of Connaught, trying to settle my business. I shall never be able to do anything, though, with so many Admirals, unless a course is taken with them similar to that adopted in England. There is not a coast town here which has not a Mayor or Sovereign ("*alias* Soufragan") exercising Admiralty rights, and the very name of Admiralty officials, except their own, is hateful to them. At Galway I was politely received, and a deputy whom I appointed was installed, but, on the first occasion which arose for the use of his powers, the Mayor prevented him from exercising them.

The purser of the *Ninth Whelp* is here. The ship was at anchor near Howth, "six miles hence," but got away, under the Lord Deputy's orders, before I could go aboard her. Lord Mountnorris has been sentenced to death by a Council of War for speaking

1635. VOL. CCLV.

words against the Lord Deputy. He is prisoner in the Castle, and has lost his company. I am coming to London shortly. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 71.

16 Dec. Dublin. SIR ARTHUR TYRINGHAM to [ ].

Pray continue your favour towards me, and see that I get a full grant of land in the next plantation. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 72.

16 Dec. BRIEF of the CASE between GEORGE COURTNEY and THOMAS FITZGERALD, who are in competition to compound upon the Commission of defective titles in Ireland, for certain lands there, called CLENLISH.

Relates the circumstances already mentioned (*above No.* 57, 1), and adds:—

The point is that the Lord Deputy should now have a direction from the State here how to proceed in this matter. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 73.

17 Dec. Whitehall. ORDER [of the Irish Committee of the Privy Council] concerning OWEN M'CORMACK M'CARTHY and SIR PHILIBERT VERNATTI, KT. and BT.

Present:—The Lord Privy Seal, the Earl Marshal, the Earl of Dorset.

Vernatti must keep his contract to take McCarthy's manor house of Birne in Co. Cork from him for £1,300. He must pay £1,140 before next Lady Day to Lord Kilmallock, to free the house, which is now mortgaged to his lordship. McCarthy shall then make a lease to him, and otherwise fulfil his contract. Vernatti shall pay McCarthy £120 on coming into possession; as he has already paid him £40, this will make up the £1,300, as formerly mentioned. *Pp.* 2 1/16. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 74.

17 Dec. LATE COPY of LORD CROMWELL to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Thanks for your letter of 19 Nov. Your pay [for your company] should be £216. I will see it paid. On the 12th the Lord Deputy called a Council of War. Those present were:—

The General.	Sir Charles Coote.
The Marshal.	,, Thomas Wamman.
Lord Moore.	,, Art. Tyringham.
,, Cromwell.	,, Fred. Hambleton [Hamilton].
,, Ranelagh.	,, George Wentworth.
,, Dillon.	,, Faithful Fortescue.
,, Esmond.	,, Robert Farrar.
,, Kilcoubray [Kircudbright].	Captain Burlacey.
Master of the Ordnance.	Captain Roper.

1635. VOL. CCLV.

The King's letter to call Lord Mountnorris to account was read, and the Lord Deputy then accused him "how in all places he made him his table-talk," and did so at the Lord Chancellor's table, which was enough to have invited his cousin Annesley to have played Felton's part on him. The main point in the Lord Deputy's charge was an insult which he conceived to have been offered him at the closing of the Parliament by Lord Mountnorris' cousin, Annesley. The offence given was that Annesley, when asked to help the Lord Deputy off his knees, had put a stool upon his foot (which was lame), instead of under it. Lord Mountnorris said that this was revenge for an offence put upon Annesley by the Lord Deputy, and said that he (Annesley) had a brother who would not have taken so poor a revenge. On this charge, after debate and the removal of Lord Mountnorris, he was convicted; he is deprived of his company and offices, his arms taken from him, and is a close prisoner in the Castle. The Lord Deputy declared he would not shed a drop of his blood, but would see him punished. *On the back of the letter is written:* "Burn my letter." *Pp.* 1½. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 76.

21 Dec. Whitehall. DRAFT of [the Irish Committee of the Privy Council] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Sending him the opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor-General on the dispute between Courtney and Fitzgerald (*see No.* 57, 1), and ordering him to settle the matter as he thinks best. Present:—

Archbishop of Canterbury.	Lord Cottington.
Lord Privy Seal.	Lord Newburgh.
Earl of Dorset.	Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.
Earl of Shaftesbury.	Mr. Secretary Coke.
	Mr. Secretary Windebank.

Pp. 1½. *In Nicholas' hand. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 77.

21 Dec. NOTE OF DESPATCHES to be made into IRELAND with all possible expedition, for the effecting of his Majesty's service there.

(1.) To the Lord Deputy. Ordering him to make the farmers of the customs surrender their leases forthwith.

(2.) A similar letter to Sir Arthur Ingram, now in England.

(3.) To the Lord Deputy, ordering him to give an account of the revenue of Ireland since 1632, together with a list of the exports and imports since that year.

(4.) A special messenger to be employed for these despatches. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 255, 78.

24 Dec. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Recommending the petition of Crake, Macord, and Man, three of the King's footmen, concerning snuff tobacco. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 494, *and Docquet in Docquets* 16.

Lisnagarvy. 26 Dec. PHILIP TANDY to RAWDON.

I am setting Lord Conway's books in alphabetical order, and give all the time to them that I can spare from my school. I classify

1635. VOL. CCLV.

them also by volumes and sciences. In the Christmas holidays I unchested the chested books, and put them into the drawing-room, where they are often aired by good fires.

I lately tried to have an usher, but my school is not large enough to maintain one. *P.* 1. *Endd. Conway Papers. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 79.

Lisnagarvy. 27 Dec. THOMAS FISHER to SAME.

Is anxious to be in Lord Conway's favour, and hopes to hear that he may have some land. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 80.

31 Dec. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to the EARL OF DANBY.

I am absolutely innocent of the death of Lord [Clanricarde and] St. Alban's. He did indeed oppose the plantation of Connaught, for which, in the King's interest, I was bound to fight. Here our opinions might sever, but we always respected one another.

I am grateful to you for telling me who my opponents are on that side. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. in writer's hand, as in title. S.P. Ireland* 255, 81.

1635.—ADDENDA.

1635 (?) PETITION of LORD KERRY to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

Asking that their decision for settling the difficulty between himself and his son may be revised. It has been used to extract large sums from him, which his estate, "impoverished by these unnatural courses of his son, cannot afford." *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 82.

[1635.] DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Admitting the right of Ulick, Earl of Clanricarde and St. Alban's, to certain lands in Roscommon, Sligo, Galway, and Mayo. Part of these lands may be taken by the Commissioners for the plantation of these parts, but the Earl shall keep the rest and shall get compensation for what is taken from him. He shall be undertaker for such parts of his property as are taken for plantation. *P.* 1. [*Ulick Earl of Clanricarde succeeded* 12 *Nov.* 1635.] *S.P. Ireland* 255, 83.

END OF 1635.

3 Jan. Dublin. HARTWELL to [RAWDON].

On private matters relating to the Killultagh estate. He has received some payments "in such quoyne as is not currant here, yet good enough for the North, where there is only dollars Cardeques* and Scotch pieces," which he must either accept or not take for Lord Conway. Is doing his best to pay soldiers [of Lord Conway's company]. Two servants neglected to pickle the salmon properly, and it has consequently been lost; oil was allowed to remain in the barrels between each fish when they were closed up. Parson Gwilliams has left Dublin with an order from the Lord Deputy to receive tithes in kind. The tenants are in arrear, but distresses for rent have been made, and their goods will be seized. The deer are all well. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 84.

9 Jan. Plymouth. DEPOSITION of DERBY O'CALLAGHAN, taken before THOMAS CRAMPPORNE, merchant, Mayor, and JOHN CLEMENT, merchant, Justices of the Peace for PLYMOUTH.

He was born at Mallow, and after living some years with John Wallis, Esq., Clerk of the Council at Munster, went to the Grammar School for two years. Went to Bordeaux, and lived eleven weeks in the Irish seminary. Returned to Ireland, took priest's orders, and after thirteen years in Ireland spent four in Paris. Went to Bordeaux again; shipped from Rochelle in a Fleming for Ireland, but was driven into Plymouth.

Is a Romish priest, and has a patent for the Deanery of "Cluene" [Clonmacnoise] from the Pope, and is authorised a public notary by him. Another Irishman who was with him is also a Romish priest, though, on first appearing before the Mayor they denied it, in order to save trouble. Intends the crucifixes, indulgences, &c., which he has in his trunk only for his friends in Ireland. Certain other people whom he is asked about are all Romish priests. The excommunication which he had with him against Daniel Leaghey he intended to give to the ordinary of the place where Leaghey lives. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 85.

13 Jan. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

You will, I trust, soon hear that Morgan has paid to the men of the *Ninth Whelp* the money with which I entrusted him. As we cannot have the *Swallow* for next year I hope we may have the *Bonadventure* rather than the *Mary Rose*. The latter is so sharp built that upon every touch of ground she will overset. She is

* Quart d'ecu, a French quarter crown.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

too slow to overtake a pirate, and her guns are mounted too low to be of any use in a heavy sea.

Repeats cautions of former letters. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 86.

14 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for an establishment of CONCORDATUM PAYMENTS for EXTRAORDINARIES.

The sum in your hands for paying for special services is only £578 a year, which is far too small, especially as it has to meet such charges as restoring and repairing our houses and forts. This sum shall therefore be raised to £3,000 a year. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 496-7, *and Docquet in Docquets* 16.

TALLIS to RAWDON.

20 Jan. Dublin. I have not broached our affair yet to the Deputy. He was very busy at Christmas-time, and since then there has been great feasting and carousing. His lordship is now gone to Castle Jordan for the marrying of his brother to Mrs. Rush. Monday was the dancing day, but the Deputy will not be back till Saturday. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 87.

26 Jan. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have helped Mr. Crane to get the pipestaves which you require for supply of the Navy, but these are things which cannot be got at once. One must know beforehand, in order to be sure of having them. I could not, however, allow him three ships to carry them over. I have no power to do such things, though I remember that Mr. Noy, when Attorney-General, used to say that, in view of sudden emergencies, the Lord Deputy should have it. He actually inserted a clause in my patent, empowering me in this way, but it was afterwards struck out, as tending to diminish the jurisdiction of the Admiralty. Since then I have had too much to do on *terra firma* to think of anything else. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 88.

27 Jan. St. Martin's Lane. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Lord Mountnorris has friends here getting up his case for him. They are confident that he was unlawfully sentenced. I hear Sir Adam Loftus is to give the King £6,000 for Lord Mountnorris' place, and that the King has given the Duke of Lenox the money.

There is great preparation in France, and large taxes are imposed. Even the carriers have to pay every fifth penny. The one between Calais and Paris, however, will not pay it, for the Spanish cavalry have stopped all communication on that road. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 89.

28 Jan. Holyhead. DANIEL O'NEILL to RAWDON.

Is delayed by storms. Sir George Wentworth is married for certain. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Add.:* For Mr. George Rawdon. "Leave

1636. VOL. CCLV.

this letter at the 3 black birds in Pater noster roe, to be sent with speed as directed." *Endd.:* Received this letter at Holyhead. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 90.

June 1627. Jan. 1636. Index of letters in a Signet Office book for these years. [Does not agree with *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II., Vol,* 2.] *Pp,* 3, *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 91.

6 Feb. The EARL OF ST. ALBAN'S AND CLANRICARDE to ————.

I now know that there is some secret influence at work against me in England. I cannot get Sir Thomas Rotheram appointed Deputy-Lieutenant in the Co. Galway, and I believe that when the King returns to town letters very much to my disadvantage will be issued. Let the King know that I have letters patent from himself or his predecessors for every piece of land I own, and I am sure I have not deserved ill of his Majesty. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 92.

12 Feb. Dublin. TALLIS to RAWDON.

Sir Adam Loftus has got Lord Mountnorris' place as Vice-Treasurer.

Please send 20 lbs. of sugar plums of all sorts. They are not to be had here for money. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 93.

[13 Feb.] PETITION of SAMUEL FRANKLIN, Public Notary, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

He has had an education for many years under Mr. Richard Wyan, Procurator of the Admiralty, and is in consequence experienced in Admiralty practice. He asks for the vacant post of Register to the Vice-Admiralty of Leinster. *P.* ½. *Underwritten with Wyan's recommendation. Dated in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 94.

14 Feb. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to CAPTAIN CHARLES PRICE.

Thanks very much for your letter. "Were it not that such hath ever been my fortune in the whole course of my life to have things imputed unto me as crimes whereof I was not at all guilty, it would have been unto me the strangest in the world to hear myself so bloodily traduced as to be made the author of my Lord St. Albans his death. But it is the property of malice to draw other men as ugly as itself, and albeit it loves not the person, yet doth it desire he should be like itself. But such loose draughts as this will be but admitted to hang in some obscure corner for meaner sort of people to feed upon, will never dare to abide long nearer the light, where noble and skilful eyes will quickly find out their falsehood and imposture, not to be originals drawn after the life, but base copies slubbert over only for sale, without either truth or beauty, but barely as pleased the painter to devise them." Of

1636. VOL. CCLV.

course, as I am charged with Lord Clanricarde and St. Alban's death, I feel sure that the sentence of the Council of War on Mountnorris will be found against me as wilful murder. Now that they have convicted me what is the use of my telling them "that I had no part at all in the sentence, that it was done by all the prime officers of the army, assisted by at least fourteen captains, Privy Counsellors and others, that there was the Marshal, the Sergeant-Major of the army, the Master of the Ordnance, Provost Marshals and others: that I had not spoken to any one man before nor delivered the least opinion of my own to guide or lead them by, indeed spake not one word with him or against him as a judge, and yet that they all agreed without one dissenting vote. Alas, all this comes too late. Halifax law hath been executed in kind. I am already hanged, and now we come to examine and consider of the evidence. Therefore I will lay by me this truth, which fully satisfieth myself, and betake myself to justify the justice, reason, and sincerity of that decree. Howbeit, I confess I can add nothing to the weight it carries in itself; yet I must needs say that if men, soldiers, or officers may assume a liberty to traduce their general, to endeavour to effect him cheap and vilde in the sight of those he is to govern, and all this gratis without control, how is it possible to govern an army, nay, so much as to command one private company? If, therefore, discipline be necessary to contain licentious and encourage modest spirits; that if any are to be subjects to this discipline, then most properly those that are officers and members of an army are to submit themselves unto it. If any orders or rules of an army to be without exception; then those most convincing that are not made upon the present occasion, to serve a turn, but such as have been published and known long beforehand, nay, the very same individually this army hath ever been governed under before I was born. And, finally, if any judgment and execution thereon to be admitted to be in kind; when so much as when the Army is on the march, the troops in motion! And will any mind do such a violence to his own candour and ingenuity as to deny that all or any of this do not occur in the case of this gallant fellow?"

Of course he is a peer, but if peers enlist in the Army and imperil its welfare by their behaviour, they must take the consequences. The sentence may be sharp, but it is now staid. It would, however, be a good thing to carry it out, as an example to others. These are my opinions. I give them as an "indifferent" man. *Pp.* 4. *Endd.* *(Hol.)* *S.P. Ireland* 255, 95.

REPORT [of officers of the Admiralty] regarding the LORD DEPUTY'S ANSWERS to the objections put forward concerning his account as VICE-ADMIRAL OF MUNSTER.

18 Feb. We think that the Lord Deputy should bear all his own travelling expenses, but that he should have his moiety of the ships and goods accounted for. He should have his charge upon the Duke of Maqueda's ship, but not from the King, unless the

1636. VOL. CCLV.

ship, which is not yet sentenced, is adjudged to his Majesty. The King is only responsible for it if he gets the ship, or, *pro rata*, if he gets part. *Signed*,

T. RIVES. EDW. NICHOLAS.
RICHARD ZOUCHE. RIC WYAN.

Pp. 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, S.P. Ireland* 255, 96.

18 Feb. Dublin. MICHAEL DOYNE to RAWDON.

Concerning matters on Killultagh estate. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 97.

24 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the BISHOP OF DERRY.

Ordering him to pass to the Bishop a grant of all lands formerly granted to the see, of the advowsons of Fahan and Movill, and of certain lands which anciently paid rents and refections to the bishopric of Derry. Rules of the plantation to be observed. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 501-2.

25 Feb. Dublin. JOHN DAVIES to RAWDON.

Concerning Killultagh estate. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 98.

3 March. Brownlees, Derry. ROBERT WARD to SAME.

Same. Speculates on various pending or possible marriages in Ireland. He entertained "old fat parson Piers" on the way up from Drogheda, and by talking to him and giving him wine found out that he and his son Gwilliams were going to try and recover a glebe held by Lord Conway. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 99.

[7 March.] PETITION of ALAN COOKE to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY, shewing that:—

He has executed the place of the judicature of the Irish Admiralty for eight years, and has done his best to raise the profits of the King there. Private persons have, however, got patents which have enabled them to make inroads upon the King's rights.

He asks that these patents may be called in by *Quo Warranto*, or in some other way, in order that the King's jurisdiction may be settled, and his profits augmented. And whereas it hath pleased their honours to settle a Judge to exercise Admiral jurisdiction under the Vice-Admirals of different Irish provinces, he asks that he may have the place of Judicature under the Vice-Admiral of Leinster. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 100.

12 March. Balandary. [Ballinderry.] RICHARD CHOLMELEY to RAWDON.

Has taken up ten foals at Candlemas. They are good animals. Has no room for more. Prays that messenger may return at once. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 101.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

12 March. Dublin. ARTHUR HILL to SAME.

Has answered the claims of the Bishop of Down upon Lord Conway's lands. Asks for news. Wishes that Lord and Lady Conway would come to Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 102.

13 March. NOTE of SUGGESTED LETTER from the LORDS [of the Privy Council] to the LORD DEPUTY, ordering him:—

(1.) To take off the imposition of 40,000 pipestaves exported by Samuel Neale from Wexford to London in the *Industry*.

(2.) To permit the following to be exported yearly without impost:—

Pipestaves	120,000
Hogshead staves	40,000
Barrel staves	30,000
Butt headings	20,000

P. ¾. *Endd., and with note on back as to the sums received or due from Sir William Russell, Kt. S.P. Ireland* 255, 103.

15 March. Lisnagarvy. MARMADUKE DOBB to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Will do his best to collect the arrears of rent on Killultagh estate. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 104.

15 March. Lisnagarvy. RICHARD DOBB to RAWDON.

Thanks him for his favour. Sends a parcel for his wife's friend in Petty France.* *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. Together with*

16 March. Lisnagarvy. THROCKTON (?) STOTESBURY to SAME.

Asking for a lease of lands near his present holding. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 105.

16 March. Brownlees, Derry. ROBERT WARD to SAME.

On private matters. The Lord Deputy is going over to England, and some think he will not return, but he hopes they will not so soon be rid of so good a man. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 106.

Killyleagh. 21 March. LORD CLANEBOY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Presents a request of Mr. Richardson's, with regard to rents from Derryvolgie. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 107.

Dublin. 23 March. DANIEL O'NEILL to RAWDON.

Begs for favours. People here are very ill with great pox and small pox. There are 300 people "tubbing of it," and Lord and Lady

* Close to Tothill Street, Westminster.

Moore are in a dreadful state. Frank Moore had better come over quickly, or he will lose his place. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. With an affectionate message written on the margin by Arthur Stoughton. S.P. Ireland* 255, 108.

Enishlaughlin. 23 March. WA. THOMAS to SAME.

Asks for a letter. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 109.

1 April. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

The appropriations in Meath are passed, and those of the rest of Ireland will, therefore, probably follow. Discusses the policy of giving the appropriations to the Church at moderate rents, either those now paid or such as the Lord Deputy shall think right. The step will increase the King's revenue, and bind the Church strongly to him. The Crown has long got far too low rents for these appropriations; holdings valued at £20 are held at 20s., and so forth. Mr. Yorke, who held two benefices far apart in Connaught, has surrendered one. Has obtained another rectory for the Archbishop of Tuam's *commendam*. Thanks the Archbishop for the King's letter. It will be used for the good of the see. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 110.

4 April. Dublin. JOHN WALDRON to RAWDON.

Asking that his mares may be covered by one of Lord Conway's stallions. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 111.

5 April. Lisnagarvy. HARTWELL to SAME, at Mr. Burges' house in St. Martin's Lane.

Concerning estate matters. *Pp.* 2. *With an annexed note by Rawdon. Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 112.

5 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Appointing John Atherton, D.D., to be Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. He is to have the rents that fell due during the vacancy. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 510.

6 April. Westminster. SAME for TEIG O'CONNOR SLIGO.

Ordering that he and Lady Sara Connor, who is daughter to the Earl of Antrim, and wife of Donough O'Connor Sligo, shall be protected against Patrick John French, from whose unconscionable devices they have suffered much. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 512.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

6 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for DANIEL O'NEILL.

His father, Con O'Neill, was seised of great property in the Upper Clanebov, the Ards, and the "Slutneales," in Co. Down. Con gave two-third parts of it to Lord Viscount of the Ards and Lord Viscount Claneboy, in return for a pardon. Afterwards their lordships and Sir Moses Hill got the rest of his property from him at a very small rent. The property taken from him was worth £12,000. As Daniel O'Neill is conformable in religion, we order you to call these people before you and take steps to make them give him fair provision. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 511-12, *and Docquet in Docquets* 16.

12 April. Westminster. SAME for ROBERT TYRRHWIT.

Ordering that his petition be granted if it is not prejudicial to the King's service in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 513-14.

18 April. Knockfergus. [Carrickfergus.] Certificate of the Mayor, Sheriff, and some Aldermen of Knockfergus, to the effect that the ships called the *Fortune* or *Boyer*, of Horne (John Jacobson, master), and the *Flying Hart*, of Amsterdam (Ulca Lucas, master), rode in the bay of the town on or about 23 Aug. 1633. They were taken there by a man-of-war. The fort of Carrickfergus fired on this ship, but could not rescue the captives. They did not know their fate, but afterwards heard that the captor's name was Gaynor. *Signed,*

THOS. WHITAKER, Mayor.

HERCULES LANGFORD.	RICH. SHUCKBURGH.
PA. BYN (?)	THOMAS GRAVETT.
ROGER LYNDON.	WILLIAM BASHFORD.
MATHEW JOHNSON.	

P. ½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 113.

21 April. Wicklow. An INQUISITION taken at WICKLOW, 21 April 1636, before LORD ESMOND, SIR ADAM LOFTUS. KT., SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, KT. and BT., SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE, and PHILIP PERCIVAL, ESQ.

The inquisition was taken by the King's Commission of 29 March 1636, ordering an inquiry into the King's title to all the territories of the "Feartry"* in Wicklow, and the town and lands of Castle Kevin, whether these rights had been derived by succession from his ancestors or by attainder. They had to discover the nature and the value of the King's rights.

The document gives the names of the jurors. They declared that Henry VIII. was seised of the whole territory of Feartry, alias Farter, in Wicklow, and of various townlands and castles (named) within it. Tirlogh O'Toole and Art. O'Toole petitioned Henry VIII. for certain possessions in it, which had belonged to their ancestors. They got the lands, on conditions of keeping up the fort of Powerscourt, and speaking English, and on various other

* The name is preserved in the Vartry River.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

conditions. Arte O'Toole got his patent from the Lord Deputy on 9 May in the 34th year of Henry VIII. From Arte O'Toole, the estate came to Luke O'Toole, and then to Barnaby O'Toole. Barnaby, however, turned rebel in Queen Elizabeth's time. He died 1596. By patents dated 8 November 1603, to John Wakeman, he was granted £100 a year in Irish land. By subsequent patents of 29 Feb. 1604 and 23 Feb. 1611 he got the lands of Castlekevin, &c., in the territory of Feartry. On 5 December 1609 Wakeman made a deed to Luke or Feogh O'Toole and his heirs, purporting a feoffment of these lands in as ample a manner as he held them. Luke has since held them. *In all pp.* 43, *with long copies of the patents and deed. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 114.

22 April. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the COURT OF WARDS.

Ordering that of the surplus arising on the casual revenue, £1,100 be spent for fit accommodation for the Court. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 516, *and Docquet in Docquets* 16.

28 April. Dublin. LORD RANELAGH to the EARL OF MARLBOROUGH.

Concerning a common project with regard to Metcalfe's estate. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 115.

April [?] DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR ROBERT MANSELL.

Renewing Sir Robert Mansell's grant for the privilege of making glass in England for 21 years, and giving him the same right in Ireland. He shall pay £20 for his right in Ireland for so much time as his old patent, which expires in May 1636, has still to run. For the new patent he is to pay £1,500 a year rent. *P.* ½. *Endd.* [*Possibly about this date, but see Domestic Calendar for January* 28, 1635.] *S.P. Ireland* 255, 116.

April. PETITION of LADY MOUNTNORRIS to the KING, shewing that:—

Lord Mountnorris, for some words innocently spoken at a private table in Dublin, fell into the Lord Deputy's displeasure, and was sentenced to death by a Court Martial, the Lord Deputy being both accuser and judge. He was then arraigned this month of April before the Star Chamber, and Lady Mountnorris could not procure for him the right of being represented by counsel. The Deputy was in the court in person when he was tried, and ordered the accusations to be read out by the Attorney-General, which was done in a reproachful way. This was done before there was any proof of the accusations laid to his charge in the Star Chamber.

April 11. On April 11 he was committed to the Tower. She prays that the suit in the Star Chamber may not be proceeded with and that Lord Mountnorris may be liberated and allowed to clear himself, which he is ready to do. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 117.

7 May. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the LORD CROMWELL.

King James I. by letters patent under the Great Seal of August 7, 1618, granted to Thomas Lord Cromwell, Viscount Lecale, the whole river and water of "Loughcone, otherwise called Lough-

come," and all other rivers and waters running into Strangford Bay so far as they flow near or beside his land. He is now going to reclaim the flooded lands about Loughcone, and others may follow his example. You shall grant him all the land so reclaimed at such a rent as you think reasonable. *Underwritten:* Dublin Castle, 15 February. I conceive this letter may pass, and humbly submit it to the King.—Wentworth. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 3.

9 May. TANDY to [RAWDON].

Is sending some books, which he has been asked for. Amongst them are Francisci de Rosieres, Stemmata Lotharingiae, &c. *Par.* 1580, *fol.* Resendii Antiquitates Lusitaniae, *Eborac.* 1593, *fol.* Lelandi Nomae, &c., *Lond.*, 1542, 4°. Leges Suecorum, &c., per Regnaldam, Ingemundi, *Stockholmiæ*, 1614, 4°. Jo Bap. Gramaye, Asia, *Antw.*, 1605, 4°. *P.* 1 *(small). Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 118.

12 May. Dublin Castle. WILLIAM CADOGAN to RAWDON.

Thank you for the long sword sent by the short man. Tell Mr. Littell what I owe you, and he will pay it. Adams is not able to pay the debt owed you by Acton, and I think should be treated with leniency. But if you wish him prosecuted, *Dic verbum et fiet.* *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 119.

12 May. Dublin. HARTWELL to [RAWDON, JUN.].

Is in Dublin, on business connected with the heirs of Dobb. Has left *Crusca* and five books more with three lions in a box at Tallis' house, to go to England. The hawks have removed to the bog between Lord Conway's and Lord Vevaugh's (Iveagh's) estate. He hopes to take them on returning. Lord Chichester has promised two stags at Whitsuntide. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 120.

20 May. Dublin. SIR GEORGE ST. GEORGE to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Recommending Samuel Franklin, late of the Court of Admiralty in England, for the post of Register of the Vice-Admiralty of Connaught. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 121.

Same. WILLIAM SAMBACH to RAWDON.

The wine licence of Londonderry has already been disposed of. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 122.

23 May. Dublin. SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Asking for his help in securing the payment of his arrears for the expedition to Cadiz. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 123.

28 May. Latimer. LORD WILMOT to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

The fee farmers and inhabitants of Athlone have asked leave to make surrender of their estates and get them back again at what

1636. VOL. CCLV.

increase of rent the King thinks fit. In all matters concerning Athlone (wherein I am accused by a bill preferred against me in the Exchequer Chamber in Ireland), I place myself wholly in the King's hands. I shall make my answer as soon as my servant returns with the papers, but hope my answer may be suspended until the Lord Deputy comes to Court. I am too ill to attend myself. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 124.

30 May. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

Having understood that an impost of five shillings per chaldron was to be laid upon all coals coming out of England or Wales into Ireland, we ventured, on the 26th of May last, to state our apprehensions in that particular. It was then taken off, but is now to be renewed.

Since last Easter more than fifty barques have come here from Chester water. Everyone of these would have brought coal but for the impost, and the amount of coal imported would have been above 2,000 tons. As it is, they have brought none. This will cause a great rise in the price of coal next winter. It is almost the only material used for firing along this coast all the winter from Knockfergus (Carrickfergus) to Youghal. Shipping will be decreased if coal is not to be carried, and the King's customs will be diminished upon both sides far beyond anything that will be gained by the impost. "We that are present here upon the place are bold to affirm to your lordships, upon the ground of good assurance, that if this imposition continue, it will be a heavier yearly charge and burden to the subjects here all along the coast than the payment of two subsidies."

"The measure of London is much greater, the coals far better, the passage more certain, the fraught cheaper from Newcastle (in regard of the greatness of the ships managed with far less charge and fewer men), in proportion than these smaller barks, which must necessarily pass in at these barred havens betwixt Chester and this kingdom; by reason whereof the rates before the last imposition were above a third part in proportion more chargeable to the subjects on this side than to those at London."

This impost was put on in 1600, under Lord Mountjoy, but, after representation from the Lords of the Council, was at once suspended. We beg that it may now be removed. *Signed,*

WENTWORTH.

A. LOFTUS, Canc.	EDW. TREVOR.
MOORE.	JA. ARMACHANUS.
AD. LOFTUS.	R. DILLON.
JO. BORLASE.	CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORDE.
THO. WENMAN.	CHAS. COOTE.
THOMAS CROMWELL.	GEO. RADCLIFFE.
GERARD LOWTHER.	ROBT. MEREDITH.
PH. MAINWARING.	PAUL DAVIS [Secretary].

Two copies. Pp. 2⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 125 *and* 126.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

3 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JAMES FANNING and BARTHOLOMEW BELL, Irish merchants.

Ordering that their case may be heard, and that if their petition is well grounded, they and "the said Hackett" receive full pardon. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. II.*, 16.

5 June. Dublin. WALTER THOMAS to RAWDON.

Concerning Killultagh estate matters. Has heard nothing about a change in the Irish Government. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255, 127.

5 June. London. [RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.]

Lord Cottington says there is absolutely no chance of getting the arrears. Letters used to be given for such things up to five years from the date, but this will not be done in future. In any other matter you have Lord Cottington's favour.

The Lord Deputy is earnestly expected here. He is believed to be staying in Ireland in order to censure Lord Mountnorris in the Star Chamber. Rooms are appointed for him at Hampton Court. Yesterday I heard at Hampton Court that he was expected, but that he would not come at all. It was said by Captain Rossingham that he would not come because he had offended the lords in that censure upon a peer. This came to some hand that acquainted the lord[s] with it. He was summoned before the Council for it, but, giving an apology, he was dismissed, after that he "in the Chamber for fear spuled his bretches."

There has been a duel between Mr. Nedall [?] and the Earl of Hertford. Mr. Nedall is in the Tower. The King used the Earl graciously.

There have been various quarrels at Court, and I announce the arrival of the Polish ambassador and the departure of the Dutch ambassador to bury his wife. *Conway Papers. Pp.* 5. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 128.

Dublin. "At Mr. Codogan's chamber." 10 June. TALLIS to RAWDON.

Has sent £100. There is no news. The Master of the Rolls is now in Kilkenny, taking possession of a great territory of land called Evough,(1) which has been passed to him. Your cook is dead. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 255,129.

Hampton Court. 21 June. REPORT by the LORD DEPUTY on the STATE OF IRELAND, with SUGGESTIONS.

This day the Lord Deputy gave an account to his Majesty and the Lords what had been done in Ireland since he was entrusted with the office of Lord Deputy.

First, concerning the state of the Church in Ireland:—

He found it very ill-used in its patrimony. It is now bettered £30,000 a year.

(1) Possibly Iverk.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

All the impropriations are now, by his Majesty's goodness and bounty, restored to incumbents.

The Lord Deputy has taken order that the Irish Church and ecclesiastics make no concurrent leases, or leases for lives, but only for 21 years. The rent to be reserved shall be half the value of the improved rent.

The Statute of Mortmain is not there in force.

The Lord Deputy has raised the persons of the clergy in estimation, and has erected a Court of High Commission.

He has taken order for the repair of the churches, which are, for the most part, open, uncovered, and ruined.

"Whereas heretofore there was in the Churches in that kingdom no decency used in time of service, but all men satt, and stood there covered, and Privy Councillors there would talk and sit with their hats on all the service time, and when the *Te Deum* was said no formalities used by the dignitaries in the cathedral. The Communion Table was sat upon as ordinary as any other place. No second service at all, nor epistles nor gospels.

His lordship has reduced all these things to the decency and form of prayer now exercised and practised in the churches here in England.

The Articles of the Church of England are there confirmed, and those of Ireland silenced and passed by.

All the canons of the Church here in England are rendered of force there."

2. Concerning the state of the King's revenue in that kingdom.

When his lordship went over, there was a contribution of £20,000 per annum, which, having been given but for three years, was to have ended peremptorily in the year 1633, without hope of continuing it any longer. His lordship procured the same to be continued for two years, which was £40,000 gained to the King.

The subsidy is settled in the English way. One subsidy from the nobility, clergy, and commonalty now amounts to £54,000 net.

The King's debts, when his lordship went there, were £94,000.

All of this will be discharged by Candlemas next, and a great part is paid already.

When his lordship went over, the King's rents were badly paid, and the revenue disordered by assignments and came not into the King's Exchequer there in specie.

They are now collected regularly.

When his lordship went over, the ordinary payments exceeded the ordinary revenue by £E24,000. The revenue has been raised £8,000 a year. By an outlay of £40,000, a sum which the Lord Deputy has ready to pay, divers things now out on lease can be bought in, which will have an annual value of £9,450 a year.

In short, if the King approves his lordship's plans, the revenue of that kingdom can be raised in a year to £50,000 over all expenses. The Lord Deputy therefore besought the King

1636. VOL. CCLV.

(1.) That there may be no money paid from the Irish funds into the English Exchequer until these plans are completed.

(2.) That there might be no suits granted out of the paper of propositions presented to his Majesty by his lordship [*this document*].

(3.) That the money to be paid from thence might be taken by assignments or bills of exchange.

(4.) And that there might be a stock of £20,000 still left remaining in that kingdom to meet sudden emergencies.

3. As for his Majesty's Army in Ireland:—

When the Lord Deputy went over to Ireland, it was badly paid, most of the £90,000 which was owing by the King being due to the soldiers.

It is now well paid, though some of the captains' arrears are held back, to ensure their accounting for the arms of their companies.

The companies are well exercised now. Formerly the generals scarce saw a single company well trained. Now the Deputy "visits" once a year the whole Army, and every company by turns.

The Army is of 2,000 foot and 600 horse, but they are so expert that the Deputy doubts not they could provide officers for an army of 20,000 men for the King's service.

Whereas some have advised to lessen the Army, the Lord Deputy thinks it should be increased, as it is a security to the country and no grievance to the taxpayers. The Lord Deputy can now get it completely armed "by imprest," without charge to the King. Formerly the soldiers took their victuals wherever they came, which was a great charge to the country; but now they are "so reformed and orderly as they dare not take a chicke or anything that they pay not for at the owner's price, and so are welcome in the country. They formerly served on juries, and were arrested for debt without leave. Now they are privileged from juries, and cannot be arrested without their captain's knowledge and consent. He is responsible for bringing the soldiers up."

The Lord Deputy has "a dead stock" of arms and horse in the kingdom to the value of £4,000.

4. Concerning the administration of justice in Ireland.

Common justice, formerly turned to oppression, is now honestly administered. The justitiaries are reverenced, zealous, and loyal. The ancient English colonies were formerly unsettled, and liable to questions. These are now secured by Act of Parliament, and a Commission for defective titles. This has improved the revenue and given the holders a fresh interest in their lands.

The Irish heretofore were governed by other laws than those of England, and divers of the best laws of England were not in force there. Now the best English laws are, by the last Parliament of Ireland, enacted there. Where formerly few that held land of the King in that kingdom were subject to be in ward, now all shall be in ward.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

The statute against fraudulent conveyancing there has improved the land there already from ten years to fourteen.

5. Concerning the trade of that kingdom.

The merchants were formerly altogether discouraged by Biscayner pirates, whose insolencies were great. This has ceased entirely since his lordship went over, and there have been no losses, except that this year about 50 fishermen were taken by some "runagathoes, Turks," that passed through that Channel.

The exportation in that kingdom exceeds the importation, which shows that trade begins to proper there.

"His lordship is of opinion that clothing is not fit to be encouraged in that kingdom, lest it should be a means to prejudice that staple commodity of England. And albeit the same be begun in some parts there, yet his lordship hath not thought fit to cherish it, and the rather for that by the wool of that kingdom the King hath four times custom; first, there when it is brought into England, and here when it is landed, and then here when it is transported in cloth, and also for the commodities which is returned.

"But his lordship, finding the people there apt to spin, and the land there not unlikely to bear flax, hath begun to plant flax in that country, and to set people on work to make linen; and to this purpose enjoins all that compound for defective titles to plant a proportion of flax every year, which his lordship conceives may prove of very great importance and consequence both to this and that kingdom in future, through God's blessing.

His lordship besought his Majesty that it may be hereafter remembered in all his Majesty's treaties, that there may be an article that no act of hostility may be attempted or done by men-of-war in that Channel, the same being his Majesty's great port, as lying between both his kingdoms.

Also his lordship prayed that the imposition laid on coals may not extend to what is brought into Ireland for use of the inhabitants there.

And, lastly, that the impositions on horses may not extend to that kingdom." *Pp.* 6⅓. *Endd. Three copies. S.P. Ireland* 255, 130, 131, *and* 132.

Same. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the BISHOP OF ARDAGH AND KILMORE.

Bishop Thomas failed to pass patents for the lands granted by King James I. on 26 Feb. 1620, for raising up of the sees. This grant was renewed on 24 July 1631 and 8 April 1633, subject to conditions forbidding subletting. You shall consider these letters, and see that, in spite of the Irish Council's order of 17 March 1616, our intention towards the Bishopric is carried out. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 18, 19, *and* 48 *and* 49.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

Same. SAME for the BISHOPRIC OF DOWN AND CONNOR.

Ordering that the see be helped to recover certain lands, and that one or more Commissions be issued under the Great Seal for inquiry of lands belonging to the see, either in Claneboy or the Ards or elsewhere. When the Commissioners report, justice is to be done. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 19.

Same. SAME for the passing of APPROPRIATIONS.

Ordering that Commissions be issued to discover what appropriations are unjustly detained from the Crown, and to pass them to the Church, at the former, or at reasonable rents. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 20.

[Same.] NOTE of an ORDER by the KING in COUNCIL.

Ordered to-day that no man should presume to be a suitor for anything contained on the propositions [of the Lord Deputy(1)]. The Lord Keeper and Secretaries ordered to take special orders that nothing expressed in the said propositions should be passed or granted to any person until his Majesty were particularly informed thereof. *Dated*, June 1636. *P.* ½. *Endd.*: "Order Lord Deputy, not perfected." *Two copies; one in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 133 *and* 134.

[June.] PETITION of SAMUEL FRANKLIN, Notary Public, to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY, shewing that:—

He has for years lived with Richard Wyan, the procurator for the Admiralty of England. He has great experience in Admiralty matters, and asks for the post of Register to the Vice-Admiralty of Connaught. *P.* ½. *Underwritten with a recommendation by Sir George St George, and endd. with date in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 135.(2)

4 July. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Concerning the fees taken by the Secretary, Minister, and Clerks of the Council of the North. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 22.

5 July. Oatlands. SAME for EDMUND KEATING.

Ordering that a surrender be accepted of his former patents as Clerk of the Pipe and second Engrosser of the Great Roll of the Exchequer in Ireland, and to regrant the offices to him at the usual fee, and with the augmentation of £8 a year granted him by letters of 20 January 1627. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 26.

Same. SAME for SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, KT.

Ordering that, as captain of the fort of Galway, he be paid 5*s.* a day. The sum to be entered on the martial list of the establishment. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 27.

(1) See No. 130, pp. 131-134. (2) See Vol. 255, No. 121.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

Same. SAME for SIR JAMES HAY, KT.

Ordering that a Commission inquire into the alleged breach of the conditions of the plantation of Longford by Sir James Young, Kt., who had got the town of "Castle-barr and other lands in the said county" from King James I., and to grant these lands to Sir James Hay, Kt., one of the Esquires of the Body. Sir James, who is employed about the King's person, is to be exempt from the duty of residing in Ireland. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 27-28.

8 July. Star Chamber. NOTES of a MEETING of the IRISH COMMITTEE OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL, held in the INNER STAR CHAMBER.

Present:—Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Deputy, Lord Cottington, Secretary Coke, and Secretary W[indebank].

Of the various brief notes, the following are the most important:—

Sir George Radcliffe. Cloth:—

Clothing of Ireland likely to increase by transportation of fuller's earth out of England. Stopping this earth and wool. If those in Ireland came into the manufacture of cloth, they will undersell those in England.

The officers of the Customs to be punished, as well as the delinquent [for breach of this regulation].

Increase of revenue:—

Rights on lease to be bought in for £40,000—especially from Lady Duchess [of Lennox], Endym. Porter, Mr. John West, and Lord Carlisle.

Wharfage and cranage:—

Lord Deputy to be given power to grant wharfs and cranes.

Plantation of Roscommon and Galway.

Act. Parl. that the King shall have all whereof no man can show a good title.

Galway the most dangerous place. No Englishman of position has any place there. If St. Alban's had continued, no one English left there. At least one half must be taken by the King; it lies nearest Spain.

The plantation of Connaught will take ten years and will cost nearly £200,000.

Coals:—4*s.* on the chaldron. Horses:—A Privy Seal to take off the 5*s.* on importing horses, and the 20 nobles on importing mares into Ireland. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 136.

10 July. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY concerning DRAPERY.

King James, by letters patent under the Great Seal of Ireland, dated 26 July 1608, gave to Lodowick, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, the office of Alnager and collector of the subsidy and alnage, the farm of the subsidy and alnage, and the half of forfeitures of all saleable cloths, &c., called the old drapery, made in Ireland. The grant was to last for 56 years, and be held at £E10 a year rent. On the same date he gave

1636. VOL. CCLV.

him the same rights over stuffs, &c., called the new drapery, made or embarqued from Ireland, at the same rent. These rights are now vested in the Duke of Lenox. We wish to set up the office of alnager in Ireland on the English lines, but cannot do it whilst the arrangements are as at present. You shall, therefore, with the Council, issue from time to time such Acts of State as you think fit for this purpose concerning the old and new drapery, and for constituting the office on the English model. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 23-24.

18 July. Windsor. SAME for THOMAS FITZGERALD, of Woodhouse, Co. Waterford.

Ordering that his petition be taken into account, and that the disputes therein mentioned be justly settled. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 30.

Same. SAME for the LORD COURCY.

Ordering that as he has revolted from the Established Church, he shall forfeit the pension of £150 a year which he earned from King James I. by abjuring his old faith. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 31.

Same. SAME for JAMES HORNECASTLE.

Ordering that he have the office of "keeping, cleaning, ayring, and dressing up of all the houses, rooms and buildings erected or to be erected within our Castle of Dublin, and of the charge of keeping, cleaning, and airing of all robes, hangings, cloths of State, chairs, stools, and all other utensils usually kept and remaining within the said Castle, and likewise the office of keeping and setting of the clock within the same." He is to have Ir.8*d.* a day for each office. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for ROBERT SAVILE.

Ordering that Peter Hill, who is only Serjeant of the Irish House of Commons, and who should attend the Speaker in Session, shall not molest Savile, who is Serjeant-at-Arms General in Ireland, in the execution of his office, and that the fees to be taken by Savile be determined by Act of State. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 32-33.

Same. SAME for enrolling INQUISITIONS in IRELAND.

Ordering that inquisitions taken after the death of tenants shall not hereafter be brought into the Court of Wards, but shall be returned into the office of the Rolls of the Court of Chancery. Copies shall be taken and sent to the Court of Wards. This will tend to the preservation of the King's tenures, and will assimilate Irish practice to that in England, where inquisitions are returned into the petty bag before going to the Court of Wards. The officers of the Court of Wards shall take note of the King's pleasure in this matter, and his instructions shall be observed. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 33-34.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

30 July. London. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Your aunt has not visited me yet, but even if she does I shall not be overcome to your disadvantage. I think that Lord Northumberland is a great man, and feel sure that his appointment and promotion will be for the good of the country.

You will do well by lying off the harbour of Sallee. The water is shallow at the entrance, and small ships only can come out, and that at full tide, so that you can damage them much. Algiers must certainly be taken by a compounded force of Christian princes. The Dutch will not be with you this year, and really if all were done and well done that must be done, I could wish you safe home again.

I go in a few days to York, and thence to Dublin, there to hide till all the storms of my ill-willers be past over, "and so, under a clearer sun, to return to my own native soil, for albeit the most malicious amongst them hath not anything to say yet I find that thereby I have afflicted them more by binding their tongues to the peace, as they hate me as much for that as anything." *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 137.

Signet [Office.] July. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for erecting CRANES and WHARFS.

There is a great want of cranes, weights, and wharfs, and of officers to control them, in Ireland, and our customs suffer in consequence. You are to appoint Commissioners to choose places for erecting them, and to compound with the owners of the soil on these places. You shall contract for the building and appoint the contractors for each place to the offices of weigher, craner, and wharfinger, with the usual and reasonable fees. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 30.

July. SAME for THOMAS NEWCOMEN.

Ordering that he shall be restored to the increase of fee (£E15 a year to £E40 a year) which he recently received for bringing the Pipe Roll up to date, making new subsidy rolls, and thus improving the King's revenue. The increase was granted first on 7 August 1626. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 32.

1 Aug. London. GUY SLINGSBY to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Thanks him for his kindness to his brother. Asks that Mr. Rookwood may be continued Register to the Vice-Admiralty of Munster. Will give satisfaction in accounting for the perquisites of that Vice-Admiralty. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 255, 138.

[5 Aug.] COPY of the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH, concerning TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.

I have got your letter describing the differences between the visitors of the College near Dublin and the Provost and some of

1636. VOL. CCLV.

the Senior Fellows there by the hands of Mr. Feasant, one of the parties interested. You desire that I may hold the whole matter over until the Lord Deputy's return. I am willing to do as you ask, and have given order to the Provost that all things shall stand in *statu quo* till he returns. *P.* 1. *Two copies. Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 255, 139 *and* 140.

7 Aug. Rufford Abbey. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for STEPHEN BROWNE.

Ordering that his fine be remitted and he be released, as he has no estate to pay the mulct, and as he has already undergone corporal punishment. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 35.

Same. SAME to SAME for HIMSELF (the Lord Deputy) and LORDS JUSTICES.

"Whereas, as well for our service here as for your own particular occasions concerning your estate here in England, we did lately give you licence to make your personal repair to our presence, and gave you authority to assign and appoint our right trusty, &c., Adam Viscount Loftus, our Chancellor of Ireland, and our right trusty, &c., Christopher Wandesford, Master of the Rolls there, as Justices to take upon them the government of that kingdom during your absence only; and forasmuch as we and our Council here have now received full satisfaction and information of the state affairs of that kingdom," we return you to Ireland as soon as you have settled your private affairs. You shall give the Lords Justices an allowance for their charge in doing your work out of the revenues and casualties of that kingdom. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR WILLIAM RIVES, KT.

Ordering that he have the place on the King's Bench in Ireland vacated by the death of Sir Edward Harris, Kt. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for RICHARD OSBALDESTON, a Bencher of Gray's Inn.

Ordering that he have Sir William Rives' place as Attorney-General. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 36.

Same. SAME for LORD CASTLESTEWART.

King James' patent for creating Andrew, Lord Castlestewart, to be Baron of Castlestewart was left in the office of the Hanaper for not paying the fees, and the *fiant* was not enrolled. You shall affix the Great Seal to the grant, and order the grant to be enrolled in the Chancery. *P.* ½. *Endd. Ibid.*

Same. COPY of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering that the Vice-Treasurer shall pay out of the treasure in Ireland all sums which have been necessarily expended for the public service in Parliament or in the plantation of Connaught. *P.* ½. *Endd.*: "Copy," &c. *S.P. Ireland* 255, 141.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

Croydon. 8 Sept. [COPY of the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the LORD DEPUTY.]

I am just back here from my weary, expensetul journey to Oxford. I found Croydon free from the sickness, I thank God; and so it continues. It has crept into two neighbouring villages, Beddington and Streatham. How it hath increased at London I am sure you know. It is a danger to the State.

I am sorry I could not give an answer to your letters more like what you wish. If the King does not do what you desire, arm yourself with patience and resolution. I shall do my best to serve you.

Now your time for return comes, and God bless you with good speed. I have read over all the papers that concern the disputes between the visitors and the Provost, and grieve to see such heat and passion fallen into fever. "I will not argue how orderly this business came before the Lords Justices at the Council table. But since 'tis there and thence referred to your lordship, unless it be by you or them formally and orderly transmitted to me, I shall not presume to take it out of a Lord Deputy's hands, though I do conceive the rights of my place as Chancellor have been, and are, some ways invaded both by the Visitors and the Fellows." When you get back to Ireland, either settle the matter at once or transmit it to me in due form. I think some people are trying to bring a charge against me regarding the management of the College; but I think I have deserved well of the [Irish] Church and College. "How to come off without disgracing the Visitors or the Provost is not easy. The fact is manifest, and the proceeding, but there are other motives that have carried this business higher than a pheasant's wing.* Whom I find here a [?] very bold young man (to say no more). And I am informed 133, 29, 14 take three exceptions against 15, 25, 17, 167, 10." One objection is the altering of the statutes, but you know I should not have done this without your putting me to it; else had I never known that the old statutes were too weak for government. The other is the reverence which the Provost performs to God and the entrance into God's house. This they call idolatry. I don't think so, but as they would not pass the canon for bowing at the name of Jesus in their last Convocation, 'tis no marvel if other reverence seem "idololatricall." The third point is that the Provost is accused of Arminianism. If this be true, let him be punished; he was recommended to me as a competent governor, and that is all I know about him. I wish you had been there to settle the whole thing. But your coming over was known, and I very think the business laid ready for your absence. *A passage in cipher follows. Pp.* $2\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 255, 142 *and* 143.

24 Sept. EXAMINATION of ROBERT PATERSON, of Newtown, Co. Tyrone, before JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF DERRY.

He was accused of spreading a scandalous report about the North of Ireland, and said he did repeat it to Lieut. William Hamilton

* Mr. Pheasant, or Feasant was one of the recalcitrant Junior Fellows of Trinity College. *See* S.P. Ireland, Vol. 256, No. 6.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

and Mr. John Kinkedd, but had heard it from two Scotch gentlemen himself, one of whom was a one-eyed man called Steward. It was when deponent was returning from assizes that they met at an inn near Dromore. They spoke of the silencing of some schismatical ministers, whereupon Mr. Steward said that Scotch ministers had now more liberty than they had done since the Earl of Traquair was nominated Lord Chancellor of Scotland by the King and the Archbishop of St. Andrew's deposed from that place. Steward said that Lord Traquair had secured the deposition of the Archbishop of St. Andrew's from the post of Lord Chancellor of Scotland, and the temporary banishment of Archbishop Laud from Court, by intercepting and showing to the King a letter in which Laud wrote to the Archbishop of St. Andrew's, saying that "they had the word and wanted but the sword." *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 144.

10 Oct. Phyllis Court (?) The COUNTESS OF THOMOND to SIR JOHN [ ].

Asking that Sir Andrew Corbet's son may marry one of addressee's daughters. Sir Andrew has £2,000 a year, and will have £1,000 a year more when his mother-in-law dies. *P* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 145.

[18 Oct.] Croydon. COPIES of the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the LORD DEPUTY.

I am very sorry for the dispute which has taken place between the Primate and Visitors and the Provost of the College near Dublin. "It is in my judgment a great business in itself that "the Prime prelate of the Kingdom and the Provost of the College "should be at such an eager difference on the open face of that "State, and in view of so many Romanists as swarm there, and "cannot but look upon it with joy. But it is far more dangerous "in the consequence (if I much mistake not) for that College "(as your lordship hath often acknowledged unto me, both by "letters and otherwise) have been as ill-governed as any in "Christendome or worse, will never be able to recover, and settle "to be a good seminary of that Church if both the power and the "credit of the Provost be not upheld by his superiors." I hope I shall not have to give a decision when the matter is so hotly debated as at present, but in case I should have to do so, I have read up all the papers, and am ready to do my duty. I am anxious, however, that the facts upon which I go should be uncontested, and to this end I have put together a statement of them, compiled from the various papers received. I send this to you to put it before the parties interested, and let them either agree to it and sign it or amend it and then sign. I also send you a paper of all the objections that have reached me, with the answers to them. The King is displeased at these disputes, but has ordered me to proceed with justice. I pray you to make an end of the matter if possible, and only in the last resort to send it to me for decision. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. with date. Two copies. Enclosure missing. S.P. Ireland* 146 *and* 147.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Repeating what he says in foregoing. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 255, 148 *and* 149.

5 Nov. Croydon. SAME to SAME.

Just before the Deputy came here, the King received news that the Bishops only wore their rochets and episcopal robes when they went to church in the Lord Deputy's presence, or to preach before him; but that when they went to any other church they wore no robes at all, as if they were ashamed of their calling. The Lord Deputy confirmed this report for Dublin when he came over, and, speaking from no personal knowledge, said the same of other churches throughout the country. The King was gravely displeased at this, but I assured him that you had probably found the remissness to be a long-standing habit, and would not have allowed it to grow up in your time. The King is very confident in your energy, but orders you to reform this matter by strict and prompt injunctions to the Bishops. Give me notice of what you do, that I may report their conformity to the King. His Majesty also orders that ministers shall daily say prayers in their surplices. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 150.

7 Nov. Windsor. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN WEST.

Ordering that he be paid £E2,000 and surrender his patent for exportation of linen yarn out of Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 42.

9 Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

We have sent back the *Ninth Whelp*, and in her £E700, to be paid to the men by Sir William Russell, Kt., Treasurer of the Navy. Please send a full account of the cost of the shipping. We hope that Sir Beverley Newcomen will be fairly treated in the matter of pay. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 151.

20 Dec. Hampton Court. SECRETARY COKE to [the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

Sending a letter of the Lord Deputy's, which the King has seen [*see last entry but one*], and asking for his opinion, and whether he will not also give some intimations to the Bishops. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 152.

31 Dec. Row. TWO DRAFTS of LETTER from [ ] to [LADY THOMOND].

(1.) Regrets not having written before.

(2.) Knows Mr. Robert Corbet. Regrets not having written before. *P.* ½. *Endd.*: "To my Lady Thomond." *S.P. Ireland* 255, 153. *See Ibid., No.* 145.

1636. VOL. CCLV.

Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the ADMIRALTY.

A ship, which claimed to be Dutch, and to have letters of marque from the Prince of Orange, was brought in here with her prize, on suspicion, and I think with wisdom. The case has been fully examined, but I have ordered the Judge of the Admiralty to reserve judgment until you have had an account of the matter, and given a decision. I send the documents. We cannot be sure of what we have to pay for the ships until we get better accounts. I hope the ships to come here next year will be ready by the beginning of March. *P.* 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 255, 154. *Enclosing,*

Examination taken by Sir Beverley Newcomen, Sir James Ware, and Sir Paul Davis, Knights, and others, concerning the two ships brought in by Sir Beverley Newcomen.

A list of the crew of the ships is given. They are twelve in number, and all agree that they had letters of marque from the Prince of Orange, and had taken a Spanish ship off Cuba. They landed the crew near Havana.

Their evidence is in some ways inconsistent, but nothing can be extracted from them which is to the King's advantage.

Sir Beverley Newcomen brought the prize because she was at Lundy, and he heard from a Bristol ship that a man-of-war had chased her there.

Three of the crew confessed they chased the ship, though most of them deny it.

Sir Beverley also heard they had thrown men overboard. This several of them denied, but it is admitted that two men were drowned out of a boat.

Some of them confessed to being very much afraid when they saw Captain Newcomen coming, and that they would not have given in if they had had six pieces more ordnance. The captain jumped overboard just before the boat was taken. She was laden altogether with Campeacha wood. Signed, A. Loftus, Cane. Pp. 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 255, 154, 1. *Ad fin.*

END OF VOL. CCLV.

7 Jan. Hampton Court. [The Irish Committee of the Privy Council] to Sir Henry Martin, Kt., Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, concerning ferriage in Ireland.

Ordering him to say whether the ancient right of ferrying over rivers below bridges in Ireland, formerly appertaining to the office of the Lord Admiral of England, can fitly be granted away, and in what manner. *P.* ½. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 256, 1 *and* 2.

16 Jan. Hampton Court. The King to the Lord Deputy, for Sir James Ware.

Ordering him to accept William Crofton's surrender of the post of Auditor of Connaught and Ulster, to pay him £E500 in compensation for his arrears, and to give the post to Sir James Ware, Kt., Auditor-General of Ireland. Sir James shall have the fee ordained by the last establishment for the Auditor-General, and no more. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 44 *and* 45.

Same. Same for William Fletcher, Esq., Bencher of the Inner Temple.

Ordering that he be given the vacant judgeship in the Court of Common Pleas in Ireland. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 45.

18 Jan. Dublin Castle. The Lord Deputy to the Lords of the Admiralty.

From my despatch to Mr. Sect. Coke, you will hear how greatly alarmed the tradesmen here are at the news of the Turkish pirates being received and made much of in French harbours. Trade will be at a standstill. I pray you to send over our two ships, and also some further help, for the *Swallow* and *Whelp* alone will not possibly be able "to drive forth this canaille before us."

"My heart is so filled with disdain and detestation to apprehend this barbarous usage of his Majesty's subjects, as it hath awakened me to offer all the best means I can, in present, bethink myself of, How these Pilferyes and Ravishments may be prevented."

As it is resolved that the *Swallow* and *Whelp* shall in future winter in this kingdom, and as we are under your directions to see that they are safe and well provided for, I desire that all their sails, &c., lying in the King's magazines may be appraised, and that when we pay the sum named they may be sent over here. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 3.

20 Jan. Dublin. Same to Secretary Nicholas.

Repeats request of former letter.

The establishment of the Judge and Register of the Vice-

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Admiralty of Munster shall remain as they were in times past. The Lord Chancellor is Judge, and Justice Gosnold his Deputy. Will recommend competent men when a vacancy occurs, or else ask for good men from England. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 4.

21 Jan. Hill Hall[?]. HENRY O'NEILL to RAWDON.

Asking him to be careful on the project of the cottages. Is leaving the country. Has sent the Earl of Totnes' catalogue, and placed all the other manuscripts in their order. Asks for a groom and a good barber, who can speak French, to be sent after him to Ireland. Wants a sword for Laghlin. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 5.

30 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for GEORGE PLUNKETT.

Plunkett's petition to receive consideration, and to be treated according to equity. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 46.

About 1 Feb. The STORY of the WHOLE PROCEEDINGS in the VISITATION of the COLLEGE near Dublin, upon the PETITION of HOYLE, FEASANT, and CULLEN, three JUNIOR FELLOWS, with several accidents happening therein.

A declaration of the proceedings of the Provost and Fellows about the election of a Fellow into Mr. Ince's place.

The Provost, supposing Mr. Boswell's place of a Senior Fellow to have been void, upon his induction into a remote living, and being complained unto by Mr. Ware of three Junior Fellows who went about to wrong him in challenging precedency of capacity of the next places that should be void, warned them and him to set down their claim in writing, that he might transmit it, under the College Seal, to the Visitors, who would settle the difficulty, and enable them to proceed, "without rub," to fill up any vacant place which might occur.

In the meanwhile, Mr. Ince's place fell vacant, and at a meeting held to fill up the vacancy the Provost refused to entertain the special claims, nominated four Junior Fellows in the order of their precedence in College, thus,—Hoyle, Feasant, Cullen, and Ware. He exhorted all people to agree, and said he would cast his negative vote under the table. Hoyle and the others were at once excepted against. Hoyle had never worn his surplice in College, and the others had not attended 30 chapels out of the 730 services in the year. This was a grievous sin, as the Fellows were sworn to the statutes, and had many pupils depending on them. Hoyle was finally passed over, after three [Senior Fellows] had voted for him and three against him. So were Feasant and Cullen. Before an election took place, the Visitors' inhibition arrived.

The document goes on to give—

(1.) The petition of Hoyle, Feasant, and Cullen, to the Visitors, asking that the Provost and Senior Fellows be compelled to elect them in their order of precedence.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

13 Feb. 1636. (2.) The Visitors' inhibition on the petition. *Signed*, La. Dublin, C. Forster, Dublinensis Major; Ad. Loftus, Antony Midensis.

18 May. *Marginal note.—The Visitors may appoint a visitation when they please, but the Collegioners may not call in the Visitors without the Provost's consent, on pain of expulsion.*

(3.) A narration of the proceedings of the Rt. Hon. the Visitors of "Trinity College, Dublin."

Controversy between Provost and Visitors. Heated discussion ended in nothing except that the Provost told the Visitors that their powers were described in the Charter by these words:—

Omnes lites, quas praepositus et socii componere non possunt dirimant. Graviora delicta (a praeposito et sociis non emendata) animadvertant.

(4.) Doubts moved to the Visitors of "Trinity College, near Dublin," on which their Honours' opinion is desired.

Amongst others is the question, "Whether a Fellow of the College, living in the town the far greater part of a year and a quarter, for which no cause is rendered but want of sheets, and in all that time not once reading prayers, disputing, common-placing, nor procuring any to do duty for him, do not vacate his fellowship."

18 May. 1636. (5.) Act of the Visitors.

Declaring that petitioners are duly elected Fellows and shall be admitted Senior Fellows when the next places fall void.

(6.) Passages after the visitation.

(7.) Various points relating to the petition and resolution of the visitors.

(8.) A narration of the Provost's private proceeding in the matter of the visitation.

28 June. 1636. NARRATION of PROCEEDINGS of the PROVOST and FELLOWS in the PROVOST'S CHAMBER.

There were four vacancies on the board.

The Provost and two of the only three Seniors passed over three of the senior Junior Fellows and elected Mr. Ware, who was fourth in seniority, against whom nothing could be alleged. The dissenting Senior Fellow* then "stept down (ye Provost having before, when he would have departed, charged him upon the greatest penalty that law or statute could inflict, not to depart till they had done), and gave notice, as himself confessed, to one of the three who were excepted against what was done. Whereupon they came up tumultuously, and pronounced themselves Senior Fellows," disturbed the meeting, and refused to depart. One of them, Mr. Feasant, put on his cap and said he was as much a Senior Fellow as the Provost was Provost. The Provost, however, caused Mr. Ware to kneel down, and though Mr. Cullen thrust out his hand and protested, he admitted him. He told the others they were not Senior Fellows as yet, but that if they would, by nine o'clock next day, sign a paper admitting their faults, and saying they were worthy of expulsion, there would then be another election.

* Mr. Kerdiffe.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

30 June. The FIRST DAY'S PASSAGE at the COUNCIL BOARD.

We [the Provost and Senior Fellows] were ordered to appear before the Council, in order to answer the petition of Nathaniel Hoyle, Thomas Feasant, and Charles Cullen. We answered as follows:—

The ANSWER of the PROVOST and FELLOWS.

The Provost and Senate of Trinity College (defendants) say:—[*The document is here, as elsewhere, damaged by damp.*] There had been a controversy about seniority. The plaintiffs (Junior Fellows) had made it into a public scandal, and deserved expulsion. The Visitors had exceeded their powers [it not being proved that the Provost and Senior Fellows could not settle the matter]. The Visitors had acted on a false petition by plaintiffs, and defendants had never been able to see a copy of their Act. By interfering as they did, they would take away defendants' powers of election and correction.

All the papers in the case were then read, and after this the Provost asked that some private proceedings between himself, my Lord Primate, and his Grace might be read. "My Lord Primate hereupon stood up, and in great passion (as he had divers times spoken despisingly of our writings while they were reading) said they should not be read, and asked if they touched my Lord of Ardagh. The Provost said they did. They were not read, but the Council pressed the Provost to admit [Hoyle, Feasant and Cullen]. He said two things were necessary, if they should be admitted; that they should acknowledge their fault, and that they should be admitted *ordine inverso*.

12 July. The STORY of the SECOND DAY'S PASSAGE at the COUNCIL BOARD.

The Provost had not yet admitted the Juniors, and defended his conduct. Feasant made a speech. An altercation took place between the Provost and Feasant. Feasant said, "Is it fit that a Provost and two green-headed Fellows should govern the College?" For this "my Lord" Wandesford reproved him. The Council adjourned, but afterwards tried again to persuade the Provost to admit the Juniors. He refused to govern the College upon the opinion of lawyers. He threatened to appeal to the Archbishop of Canterbury. After his speech [given at length], the Council dismissed him, and said they would urge him no further.

After this the statutes of the College were referred to the Barons of the Exchequer and the Lord Chief Justice, to see whether the Visitors' Act were founded therein.

ANSWER to the SECOND PETITION of the PLAINTIFFS by the PROVOST and FELLOWS.

They defend their action. The Provost had offered to re-elect the plaintiffs, and afterwards admit them Senior Fellows, if they

will confess their fault and not challenge Mr. Ware's place. This they refused.

OPINION concerning the WORDS of the STATUTE, viz.:—*Volumus igitur ut praepositus et horum seniorum pars major nempe quatuor rem quamvis in deliberatione positam definiant et concludant.*

"*Major pars nempe quatuor*" has reference to the number of seven, and can only be of force where four is the greater part, and therefore ought to be understood that when there is seven (or at least above four), *major pars nempe quatuor*, with the Provost, should define. "If the College is reduced to three, the statute can be of no force that while. If it did, it would destroy the charter which gives full power to the Provost and three or more. To say that it can do so would be illogical, as the decree would overthrow the charter, in virtue of which it is made. "Wherefore it must submit itself to the Charter, and be interpreted by it, and stand in force in no other meaning than the Charter can admit, which [meaning], when there are but three, gives the authority to them."

In short, a Charter which says that four people shall have power, cannot apply to a state of affairs wherein there only are three to exercise that power. Yet if there are only three people, it is clear that either they must exercise the power, or else the College could not continue to exist.

CONCERNING a PROVOST and 4* [ ], as now our case stands.
The STATUTE is not of force, because:—

A Provost and only four are not "*major pars nempe quatuor*," but a Charter which gives all powers to the Provost and major pars, gives it to a Provost and three.

Other discussions on this point follow. A note adds: "Thus far was read, but here we were interrupted, and could be no longer heard upon this point."

The PROVOST and SENIORS' ALLEGATIONS against the PLAINTIFFS.

They think them worthy of punishment, and that the Visitors have no right to remit it, but only to assist in carrying it out. One of the Senior Fellows has, however, conspired with the three plaintiffs, and the matter has grown into a scandal, both to the College and to the University. They beg that the whole thing be referred to the Chancellor of the University.

They resent the appeal to the Privy Council, and protest that order, discipline, and study will be destroyed or interrupted if the Provost and Senate can be called before the Privy Council at the complaint of young men.

These Juniors have disobeyed the College statutes. They cannot, therefore, claim College promotion.

The Provost's answer, not read at the Board. Not important.

* Document imperfect here.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

20 July. NARRATION of the SECOND ACT of the VISITORS.
1636.

A visitation took place at short notice. The Lord Mayor arrived an hour too early, and finding the broad gates not open, had them opened. He was followed by the Primate, the Archbishop of Dublin, and the Bishop of Meath.

They censured the Provost, to whom the Lord Primate used terms of personal invective, and at once produced an Act which they said would not require sanction of the Provost and Fellows, but at once came into force. By it Mr. Feasant and Mr. Cullen were made Senior Fellows, and senior to Mr. Ware. Mr. Newman and Mr. Conway were deprived of their places, and the Provost left to be punished by the King. The meeting then dissolved, and Mr. Feasant went and bade the cook put these two out of Commons. These Fellows then appealed to the Lords Justices, and the appeal went to the Lord Deputy.

The ANSWER to the OBJECTION of SLIGHTING the VISITORS.

The Provost and Seniors defend their action.

A BRIEF of the WHOLE CAUSE till the last ACT of the VISITORS.

A *résumé*. Two copies of this last exist. *Pp.* 33. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 6.

1637. 9 Feb. COPY of the PETITION of the INHABITANTS of GALWAY to the LORD DEPUTY.

They confess, in fulsome terms, their error in not acknowledging his Majesty's undoubted title to the Co. Galway. They ask the Lord Deputy to take into account the frailty of man's judgments. They pray that they may have a share in the benefit of the grace, and hope to imitate the public services of their forefathers. *Signed*, Clanmorris, Athenry, Thomas Blake, Edmund Bourke, Ulicke Bourke, and by about 100 other gentlemen of Galway. *Pp.* 2⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 7.

9 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for his brother, WILLIAM WENTWORTH.

William Wentworth to be made a member of the Council of the North, with the usual duties and fees, in the room of Sir William Ellis, Kt., deceased. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 47.

Same. SAME for JOHN FLEMING.

Fleming's petition to receive consideration, and to be treated according to equity. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

10 Feb. Star Chamber. ORDER of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

To pray the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to give warrant to the Lord Deputy to cause two barques to be at once set forth for the defence of the Irish coast, at the charge of the Irish revenue. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 8.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

PETITION of FRANCIS STEWART, eldest son of the late EARL BOTHWELL, to the KING, shewing that:—

The youth of Ireland is greatly corrupted by reading false and unprofitable stories and tales. The Papists in the kingdom are many, and their influence in the country is increased by the fact that the printers in Ireland have not printed Bibles, Prayer-books, or Psalm-books there since they got their patent.

Petitioner asks that he may be made printer to the King in Ireland for the next fifty-one years, and have the right to the fines received from his predecessors, or to compound for them. He also asks that all books printed abroad and imported may be confiscate during the time of his grant.

11 Feb. At Court. St. James's. *Underwritten:* Referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury, for discussion with the principal London printers and report. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 9.

Perhaps enclosing,

Propositions to the King touching the abuse of printers and printing in Ireland.

Queen Elizabeth founded a College and many free schools in Ireland, for the encouragement of the Church of England, and granted a patent for printing Bibles and religious books to John Franckton, for life. He never printed any books except the Irish translation of the Prayer-book, done by William, late Archbishop of Tuam. Being old and afraid of punishment, he sold his rights to the Stationers' Company, of London. They got the right of printing Bibles, &c., for the whole kingdom, but never printed any. Instead of this, they published fabulous histories out of England, which educated the youth rather in vice than in anything else.

His Majesty should reform these defects. The letters patents are ipso facto *void, and his Majesty should grant the petition [in which this is enclosed]. Pp.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 9, 1.

14 Feb. SIR HENRY MARTEN to the LORDS [OF THE ADMIRALTY].

With regard to the point referred to me [*see* 256, *No.* 1], I make two cautions; one, that there is no intention to restrain the subject from using his own ferry-boats, but only to know the King's rights; two, that the reference is only to rivers tidal or navigable [from the mouth upwards ?]. With these premises I think that the right of ferriage across such arms of the sea does belong to the King.

(1.) Because the sea is not only under the King's dominion, but even is his inheritance, so that some think that, before the Statute of 18 Edward III., no subject could have passed the seas without licence. Sir John Davies proves the King's right in his case, "Del Royall piscarie de la Banne(?)." The right of ferriage results from this right. In 23 Henry VIII., c. 5, it is said that the King, in consequence of this right, should keep ferry-boats, &c. I have seen an exemplification of a patent under the great seal of the Admiralty, from the Earl of Nottingham, in which ferriage was granted. *P.* 1 *and pp.* 1½. *Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 256, 10 *and* 11.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

18 Feb. ANSWER of SIR BEVERLEY NEWCOMEN, KT. and BART., to a PETITION preferred against him by the DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY, and to a REPORT made by SIR HENRY MARTIN, upon a reference from the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

He says:—

I found a suspicious ship lurking about Lundy as I was coming back from Bristol. On examination, I found the man-of-war new graven and tallowed, and her prize overgrown with weeds. Most of the crew were Dutch, and said they came from the West Indies; I found, however, some Englishmen, whom I took aboard my ship to examine.

This made the captain of the ship very angry, and that night the man whom I had consulted and his fellow were drowned. I believe this drowning was not accidental. Three other Englishmen who were in the crew were discovered by their fighting with Dutchmen in the towns near Milford Haven. They excited my suspicion by selling "ribbine," hats, &c., things not generally brought from the West Indies, where they said they had been for two years together. The marks on the prize ship, by which she might have been identified, were all defaced, and I had reason to believe that she was not a Spaniard, but a ship belonging to the English plantations in the West Indies.

As to bringing the ships to Ireland instead of England:—

I have always done so when most suitable, and have not been censured in consequence. Sir Richard Plumleigh did the same; and I took the ship on the way to Ireland. I challenge Sir Henry Martin to show wherein I have been corrupt in his Majesty's service.

I have left the ships to be tried by a Court of Justice. *Signed. (Hol.)* Be. Newcomen. *Underwritten (in Nicholas' hand):* I received no instructions at all for the summer's service. *Signed (Hol.),* Be. Newcomen. *P.* 3½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 12.

[Recd. 20 Feb.] PETITION of the DUTCH WEST INDIA COMPANY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Asking that their ship and her prize, which were wrongfully carried off from Milford Haven by Sir B. Newcomen, may be returned to England at Sir Beverley's charge. *No date, but pinned together with the following.* *P.* ½.

[Recd. 20 Feb. 1636.] PETITION of SAME to SAME.

Praying that all manner of proceeding against their ship and company may be stayed in Ireland, and that the ship and her prize may be brought back. *P.* ½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, with date. S.P. Ireland* 256, 13.

[ROBERT BARKER'S] CERTIFICATE.

That the Dutch ship and prize were taken by Sir B. Newcomen and conveyed to Milford Haven, and then to Ireland.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Gives unimportant evidence as to the bringing of the Dutch ship to Ireland in August 1630. *P.* 1. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, with date. S.P. Ireland* 256, 14.

About Feb. PETITION of FRANCIS, LORD MOUNTNORRIS, to the KING.

He has been a prisoner in Dublin Castle for fourteen months, since death sentence was passed upon him by the Irish Council of War on December 12, 1635. He has not yet been released, in spite of the King's directions. He prays for the Royal mercy. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 15.

2 March. Whitehall. [The LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY ?] to the LORD DEPUTY.

Instructing him to send the disputed Dutch ship with her prize to Bristol, and to send over to the High Court of Admiralty all documents relating to the case. *Signed*, Guil. London,* Fra. Cottington, H. Vane, Fran. Windebanke. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 16.

4 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the MARQUIS HAMILTON.

The Marquis has found some "surrounded and dissected" land in the Co. Down, lying on the seashore between high and low water mark, called or known by the names of Lough Cong or Lough Cone and Lough Down, and some Royal fishings there or in the bays of Strangford and Killagh, which now yield no profit to the Crown. He has offered to reclaim the lands and improve the fishing, and asks for a grant of them. We grant that request, reserving such rents, &c., as you think fit. The lands shall be favourably rated, and no rent paid during the first two years. After that, rent shall be paid as the reclamation proceeds, and the same with the rent for the fishings. The Marquis may make manors of the lands, and make leases of English tenures, notwithstanding the statute *Quia Emptores Terrarum*. He shall be allowed to erect as many banks, bridges, &c., as he wishes. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 53-4.

5 March. "Balandery." [Ballinderry.] MARTIN KILC[ ] to RAWDON.

I am married Feb. 10 to a "Louckshirè" (Louthshire) woman. She has the reputation of being a good housewife. I hope to get some cows and stock my land. [*Letter imperfect here.*] I have three acres of land which have not been ploughed for four years, and I intend, by the grace of God, at Michaelmas to sow it; but I want money, and must get it now, at the right time of the year. Tell my lord and my lady I am married. *Together with*

10 May. NOTE from RAWDON to [ ], on back of foregoing.

Asking that he will bear the enclosed, which arrived to-day, in mind, and get Martin's request granted, or write to him

* The Bishop of London was not a Commissioner for the Admiralty.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

In all pp. 1½. *Endd.:* "Martin ye gardiner." *Imperfect. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 17.

7 March. Dublin. COPY of LETTERS PATENTS for SIR JOHN COKE.

Granting him the whole territory of the Feartry or Ferter, in Wicklow, the castle and manor of Castle Kevin, and all the other towns and lands in the territory. Made patent at Dublin, with the Lord Deputy as witness. *Pp.* 8½. *Latin. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 18.

11 March. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Thanks for M. Rohan's books, which you sent me. I "am sorry that Cottington should be still moved to fight with the loose wings of his words without strengthening them with his performances; for these are the Triary whereupon men used to set their confidence and assurances. If these face about, honour and honesty fly from us with them, and therefore it were good men should look to it; the rather, in regard those that practise this kind of militia commonly smart the most for it themselves, and are prevented by being run away from and abandoned the first of all the company.

"I use to tell Mr. Coke that the Admiralty is his mistress, nor doth he willingly admit any to come near, so as if the young Earl be smackering about her, it is no wonder if the old man grow jealous."

The Lord Marshal has had unfortunate accidents on his journey, and has come home without servants or friends. I hope it is not an ill omen. The Lord of Holland and the gallant controller are in intelligence.

"'Tis very true he hath a hard heart that would dislodge a fair lady out of court. May they be forgiven that were the procurers of it, I would not for the world be taken in such a transgression, not only my verses but mine eyes would weepen as I write in such a dire mishap. For the rest I conceive what my Lady Killigrew expressed was out of guilt, and what my Lord Wentworth did, to flow with indignation." The verses you send me are very woful; yet the poets had a groundwork of the finest tissue. That they should have woven such a "linsenwoolsey" with their homespun threads, upon it will make me think the worse of poetry as long as I live. I am sorry that the Prince Elector is back almost before he went to sea. "Talk about what you will; let Craven give what example he can of bounty and bravery, you will find in the conclusion that the faith of our English puritans is more warm than their charity." Get the Marshal's place here if you can, but if not, come and look to Killultagh, for if we have war with Spain we shall have need of you.

Sir James Erskine had a tooth drawn the other day. The dentist pulled it out at one clap and also two others which he could have been content to have kept. You may chance to laugh at this, but Sir James got a fever from it, which killed him two nights ago. "I shall like worse of pulling out of teeth for a twelvemonth." *Pp.* 3. *(Hol.) Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 256, 19 *and* 20.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

8 March. Cranford. COPY OF [ ] to the LORD DEPUTY.

I have not troubled you since you went to Ireland, for I am sure you have no leisure for foreign discourses, "where men are your books and actions the fruit of your reading," but I now send some news. *The Perfect Captain* is the work of one of that profession; seeing not to be beaten is the first principle *Ubi provisum ne vincatur Dux*. I hope you will never have occasion to put into practice the theories of the art of war, "for it is written to such as you who will comprehend from notions, for else it rather shows what a great captain knows, than that the author is willing to teach the grammar and make others know as much as he, which is an envious greatness. The other two are matter of State and law mingled. That of deploration of the Treaty of Prague is esteemed the best piece of that kind since the party have been able to make no other but a book war."

You know the Court news from here. The King, from a brave sense of honour and nature, has much enlarged himself towards the Prince Elector, and signed his part of a treaty with France, of which every hour we look for a reciprocation. We hope this will bring about a series of alliances "with Suede, Holland, and the Princes of Germany, to invest the Elector in a common league and to make him therein so valuable that there shall no peace be made but with his comprehension. This is the scope which the wisdom of his Majesty doth so manage that he will have justice to preserve his own peace, if the House of Austria do not think all things are lawful for them which they have forbid to others; for they have changed interests at pleasure, and made war under a vizard; and yet, with Solomon's woman, having eaten and wiped their mouths, they say they have done no wrong. There are for and against this design both hopes and fears. The first are inspired by the appearing generosity of France, who makes ready miraculously, four armies; one under Duke Bernard to pass the Rhine, another for the Cardinal La Valette and his brother Candales, to keep the frontiers of Lorraine; the third for Burgundy, to be commanded by the Prince of Conde, to prove if he can prove himself the subject of a better epigram than that which welcomed him from Dole,* the last to be sent in aid to Savoy, the Spaniard drawing near to Ast, in countenance to besiege it." The Duc de Rohan, who lies *perdu* in the passages of the Grisons, will command some outguards. There are two dangers, a general treaty at Cologne, which is still prosecuted, and where France may "stalk to a better peace under our collegation, and give us none of the profit; and of the double frail estate of the life or favour of the Cardinal Richelieu; for I believe it is only his animosity, or rather that he cannot be safe and absolute in peace, which keeps up the wars so high." Parma is reported to have slipped into a neutrality, and everything is hot and cold. "Our fears arise from the Swedes, who, by a pernicious example, treat apart; for, having been aided

* A town in Franche Comté (dep. Jura). It had resisted Condé and Saxe Weimar when they were pillaging Franche Comté in 1635.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

by none, and now in the height of prosperity, and to them only the enemy humbled, they may best apply a peace to their own benefit. To this end they have sent Commissioners and warned the States of Holland and they his Majesty, which doth a little disturb." We have sent a special emissary to that Crown, and hope to get peace, but fear what we offer will not give us sufficient weight to secure a good one. The Emperor is dead, which improves the situation, and now the Germans see what advantage they have betrayed by precipitation of their election of a King of the Romans, for if that were undone which is but four months done, they might give themselves a profitable and honest peace or a juster war. Whether really for a service or *seminandi discordias artifex* the Emperor by his will hath given an island, called Ampland, lying along the sea upon the inland passage of Frizland, a place of importance, to four of the principal States of Holland, in fief of the Empire, and has recommended them to the Cardinal Infanta as loyal to the House of Austria. This will cause disunion and dissension in the States, and I believe constantly that if that State be not purged and preserved by his Majesty, that sedition and division will confound them, and they will find a prince whom they did not seek. The Prince of Orange has got the title of Altezza, a flattery from France, and has taken the title of a gentleman of Holland, a flattery of that people. The Count of Soissons has not yet come in, though he has been offered several retreats and conditions, but the French esteem it not much, having Monsieur secured, and he, his wife; but that double reconciliation may be the inducement to give Lorraine a peace rather out of courtesy to oblige the dependence of the Duke, than to be constrained to do it by a treaty, and to owe it to the Austrians, for I foresee they must vomit that morsel.

"I have only pointed at these mysteries and stroken a little fire at which your lordship's judgment will take light and see more than I." *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 21.

9 March. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY to SIR ADAM LOFTUS, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

Relates the demand sent over from England for money to be paid for the maintenance of the ships in the Irish service in 1633-35, deducts the sums already paid to captains, victuallers, &c., and orders the Vice-Treasurer to pay the residue, which is:—

£12,842 4 7

Pp. 2¼. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 22.

9 March. Waterford, on board the *Swallow*. SIR BEVERLY NEWCOMEN to [ ].

Left "Portchmouthe" March 3. Reached Irish coast March 7. No Turks or "pirott" here. Chased one or two ships. The Lord Deputy's ship is ready for action. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 23.

11 March. Dublin. The SAME to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

In accordance with your directions of Feb. 15, I am fitting out

the two extra coast defence ships here. One is ready and well stored. The other will shortly be so. I have heard from Sir Beverley Newcomen from Waterford on the 9th. Captain Owen is here. Trade is, in consequence, recovering.

You must not expect these ships to guard the Severn. It is impossible, and now that the ships are paid for with Irish money, "the service should be entirely directed for the safety of this subject." It must be remembered that in the days when ships guarded at once the Irish Channel and the Severn, Dublin was almost the only port which had to be protected; but now commerce is springing up in all the ports, and every haven has a harvest which would tempt a pirate, and profit the Customs. You must consider what a mighty extent of water, and what a number of ports they have to guard.

I have given orders to our Vice-Treasurer there to pay to the English Exchequer the uttermost of their own demands. I beg that they be compelled to perfect their accounts with us, and certify how much stores, &c., are over each year.

I hope I shall be pardoned for putting on to the *Patrick*, of Dublin, a captain who is to serve on the coast of Munster this year. She carries twenty-three guns and one hundred men. The officer's name is Capt. Lovell. He has served six times as lieutenant in the King's ships. Sir Beverley Newcomen writes that his crew are too unskilled to work with, and that he must turn them away and press others in their places. I have not power to commission him to press men, and there are none here. I hope you will send him power to press at Bristol, where he may have men enough. We have no news of Turks or pirates yet. *Pp.* 5. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 24. *Enclosing,*

Estimate for the St. Patrick, 300 *tons, for eight months:—*

Item.	£	*E.*	
The ship, with her equipage, trimmed, and fitted to sail, at £100 *a month*	800	0	0
Wages of 60 *mariners, with officers, about* £60 *a month*	480	0	0
Victualling of 60 *mariners and* 40 *musqueteers, at* 6*d. a day,* i.e., £75 *a month*	600	0	0
Powder and shot	100	0	0
	1,980	0	0

For the smaller ship of 60 *tons, for eight months:—*

Ship and equipage fitted to sail, at £25 *a month*	200	0	0
For 30 *mariners and officers, at* 20*s. apiece the month*	240	0	0
For victuals of 30 *mariners and* 10 *soldiers—* £30 *a month*	240	0	0
Powder and shot	40	0	0
	720	0	0

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Total of both £2,700 0 0

Allowing only 6d. a day for each man's diet, and no pay for musketeers, who are paid in their several companies. Pp. 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 24, 1.

15 March. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

We have lately had an account from the officers of the Navy in England, stating what we owe them for our coast defences in 1633, '34, and '35. The sum due to the Treasurer of the Navy is £304 8*s.* 2*d.*, and the Ordnance Office says that we are also in its debt (for 1634 and 1635) to the amount of £878 6*s.* 4½*d.*, or in all, £1,182 14*s.* 6½*d.* A subsequent letter and estimate from these offices, of March 8, 1635, shows that for 1635 we owe £1,659 10*s.* 0½*d.* The sum of £1,182 odd ought not to be paid, as we have had no account of the goods returned in the ships at the end of the year for which that sum is said to be due. We have, however, sent over both this sum and that for 1636. We beg that the particulars asked for as to goods returned may be sent to us. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 25.

[15 March.] [PASSAGE out of the BISHOP OF DERRY'S LETTER.]

Relating to some dispute about the fee of the Archbishop of [ ], which had been discussed before the Committee of Fees. The Lord Chief Baron had not allowed the fee to be paid. In conclusion, the whole matter was referred to the Lord Deputy. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date and title, in writer's hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 26.

23 March. SIR HENRY MARTEN to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I have considered the question whether travelling expenses should be deducted as well out of the King's as out of the Vice-Admiral of Munster's share of the droits of the Admiralty in Munster, if these droits are below £20 in value. There are no precedents for such an allowance, but the expenses of the Vice-Admiralty in collecting are so great that I think your suggestion is reasonable. If the thing collected is above £20, he should bear all the charge himself. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 27.

24 March. Whitehall. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF ST. ALBAN'S AND CLANRICARDE.

Ordering that as his father gave up the wardship of Brian O'Rourke, the prime man of estate in Leitrim, in order to facilitate the plantation of that county, and as he never got the £1,500 promised him in compensation, he shall now have that sum deducted from his composition for livery and fines of alienation made by his father, which composition is payable to the Court of Wards. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 59.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

[Recd. 28 April.] PETITION of LAURENCE, LORD ESMOND and MARK PAGETT, Clk., Vicar of Kilmacomog, in Ireland, to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, shewing that:—

The petitioner *(sic)* commenced a suit against one William Snelling, in a suit for joint payment of tithe fish. Snelling refused to pay, and William Davenant, an English fish merchant, in Snelling's name, removed the case, by way of appeal, to the Court of Delegates. The case lingered on there for six years, and now, when it is about to be decided, Snelling has appealed to the common law, and petitioners are only given till Saturday to say why a prohibition should not be made against them. They are both in Ireland, and no solicitor of theirs yet come over.

The cause is of great import to the whole Church of Ireland, especially in the maritime towns. The Vicar, who is petitioner, has, in consequence, fought the case very hard, and his predecessor died undone by the charges of it.

Petitioners pray that no prohibition may be granted. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 256, 28.

30 April. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Sir Beverley Newcomen has been drowned by the upsetting of a pinnace in which he went to sound Waterford Harbour. Five out of the seventeen men in her were saved by a fisher-boat. I have sent to Waterford to examine the ship both for men and for her mainmast. The mast was lately spent, but had been so repaired and "fished (their word of Art)," that it seemed all right. My messenger has orders to provide the ship well and send her to Bristol, under command of the master. I cannot keep the ship in service without a good officer, and I know none, unless it be Captain Walter. He lives now somewhere in Yorkshire, and commanded a ship at the Isle of Rhé. He would settle here. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 29.

[Recd. 1 May.] PETITION of SIR PHILIBERT VERNATT (Vernatti), KT. and BART., to the PRIVY COUNCIL, shewing that:—

He was prosecuted with a contempt for not paying £120 to Cormack McOwen McCarty, by pretence of an order made by the Lord Privy Seal, the Earl Marshal, and the Earl of Dorset. This had been done, although he had got an order for a rehearing, and that he should meantime pay MacCarty 20*s.* a week.

Petitioner is ready to clear himself in the matter, and begs that the Privy Council or the above-named referees may hear him. *P.* ½. *Dated [probably] in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 30.

3 May. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to the LORDS OF THE ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

I received your letters ordering Poe and Coleman to answer for misdemeanours and forgeries before the Star Chamber in Dublin.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Coleman was seized at Waterford, and is here, but cannot be tried in London on the 5th of this month. Both prisoners are now going over. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 31.

[Recd. 15 May.] Further PETITION of LORD ESMOND and MARK PAGET to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

Asking that the cause mentioned in their last petition (*see above, No.* 28), may now be decided by the Court of Delegates. *P.* ¾. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 256, 32.

19 May. Dublin. RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

They are passing patents here for defective titles, but none stir in Antrim or Down, except Sir Henry O'Neill and Lord Cromwell. Sir George Radcliffe assures me that you will be well treated. The news here is that Lord Roche is sentenced to £10,000 fine, imprisonment for life, and never to return to Munster. "At the chusing of Parliament men he stickled much for Papists, and, speaking some words to Sir Donogh O'Brien's lady, she answered, 'Then my Lord Deputy will powder you.' He replied, 'Powder me. I have as much powder and as many men and bullet for bullet, and in the brests of the best of them, if they go that way to work,' and other words undervaluing the strength of the King's Army."

Pattison, a Scotchman, was fined £1,000 for attributing to the Archbishop of Canterbury the intention of mastering Scotland by the sword. One Ogle was fined £200 and imprisoned for taking compositions for defective titles without power.

The Army is to be here in June. Her ladyship wants a hawk. Lord Moore and Lord Cromwell drink your health. *Pp.* 2¾. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 33.

Westminster. 20 May. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN WALDRON and WILLIAM his son, of Richmont, Co. Armagh.

Ordering that they be admitted into the number of planters in Ireland, they conforming themselves to the prescribed orders. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 74.

27 May. SAME for LORD VISCOUNT MONTGOMERY, of ARDS.

Ordering that he be made a Privy Councillor in Ireland. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 75.

30 May. Westminster. SAME for DONNELL MCCRAH.

Ordering that his petition be considered, and that, if his allegations are true, he receive relief. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 77-78. *Followed by*

The PETITION of DONNELL MCCRAH to the KING, shewing that:—

He had a small estate of 7 Irish acres at "Balylomasna," Co. Tipperary. He tried to separate some combatants who were making a tumult at "Roghill," in Tipperary, on St. James' Day,

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

when a friend of his, Giollpatrick O'Nighan, ran into his sword and took a wound whereof he died. His enemies trumped up a charge of murder against him before the Grand Inquest at Clonmel, and the Sheriff seized all his goods.

He prays for a fair trial. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 78-9.

Naas. 1 June. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

"Now that I see it in print that you are again for aboard the *Triumph*," I must tell you that I like not the pictures of your Vice-Admiral, "methinks it peaks too much like something else."

In your letter of 28 Feb., which overslipt me, I find a parcel which I remember I laughed at, a parcel of poetry of the Conde, which Toby Mathew sent me as a great dainty within these seven days; "but I must tell you a Bailiff of Coventry, or the Mayor of Lichfield (I know not well whether it is) will be contented to open oysters with the chape of his dagger, and thank you for them too.

"In truth, the Conde and the knight put each other shrewdly to it; I am not able to resolve myself whether of them may sooner attain the heights of Parnassus; but in my opinion the Conde, in regard in the conclusion he calls in three goddesses at once to his succours; if this sport hold, do you as you list with Petracke, but I will absolutely cast away my Ovid's Metamorphosis. The transmigration of a statesman into a poet is not only beyond all Ovid writ, but all Pythagoras ever dreamt of or Apuleius himself ever felt, and yet I must tell you this last got something to content him, for I remember he writes that he found '*sa nature agrandie.*'"

"But least I come to offend my sense of seeing by gazing too long after those soring wits in their elevation, I will refresh it with looking upon the green fields, where there is more grass than ever I saw at this time of the year; and finding that, do all I can, I shall never be able to build up one epigram, I am busy, at least, to get myself a house up here, and therein provide a closet, where, since the other will not be, I am resolved to do all my work in honest prose, which, howbeit not so lofty, yet may chance to be fully as well understood as the other." At all events, I shall not thus break my wit. *Qui jacet in terrâ non habet unde cadat.*

I wish you a prosperous voyage and safe return. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 34.

June 7. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I send you a list of all our Judges and King's Council. The ringleaders of our Nonconformists were all embarked for New England, but "their faith not being answerable to their zeal," they returned, and are now in Scotland. This Church will soon be purged of peccant humours, if there be not a supply from thence. You will soon hear the Lord Deputy's opinion on the right of the Ecclesiastical Judge to apportion goods. The business of Trinity College is settled. The Visitors have given in, and the Provost is to be left to take other and later exceptions against his refractory Fellows.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Sir Robert King has given appropriations to the Church. I am engaged with Sir William Parsons in bringing about an agreement between the Lord Treasurer and the Bishop of Waterford. Something should be done to improve the value of the see of Dublin. It was of old the best endowed in Ireland, but its value is now quite inadequate. The Lord Deputy is giving up freely the appropriations which have been in his predecessor's hands near Dublin.

I am being sued in the Star Chamber by Bacon, a troublesome fellow. I could not have had such charges fastened on me if I had been in England. I am sure I shall be cleared, and only ask that as I am here on public employment, the Court will not condemn me, at least until my traducers have been examined *viva voce*. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 35.

9 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for the LORD SLANE.

Ordering that Lord Slane be licensed to carry over two dozen silver trencher plates and one sugar-box for his necessary use in Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 82.

13 June. Westminster. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for RICHARD GRACE.

His petition to be considered, and justice done him. *P.* ½. *Followed by the*

PETITION of RICHARD GRACE to the KING, shewing that:—

Petitioner has a just right to certain parcels of land in Lower Ormond, in Ireland, now withheld from him. Lord Falkland had intended to petition the King in petitioner's favour, and had only been prevented by death. Petitioner cannot wage law against his enemies, who are powerful. He prays that the Lord Deputy be ordered to do him justice. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 83.

13 June. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to [the COMPTROLLER OF THE NAVY].

Milton and Stevenson, whom we had helped to examine the sources of saltpetre in this kingdom, have returned here. Their investigation shows that this country will yield very little saltpetre, and it will cost more to supply it in England than what it can be got for there. The production will be troublesome, and it is not unlikely that there will be a considerable increase of yield. If, however, the King wishes to continue the work, we pray that the saltpetre may be made up into powder here, in order to avoid the cost of carriage to and fro. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand:* "The original was addressed to Mr. Comptroller." *S.P. Ireland* 256, 36.

14 June. Whitehall. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN CHICHESTER, ESQ.

Ordering that Lord Chichester shall bring into the Court of Wards all the conveyances of his lands. This is to be for the

satisfaction of John Chichester, who is trying to prove his right to these lands, and is the King's ward. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 37, *and also S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 83.

16 June. Dublin. RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I hear you are at sea. I have sent over £300, and will send more soon, but return is very hard to get at this time. The Earl of Antrim and Lord Cromwell are selling property in the North. Sir Robert Loftus and his lady are reconciled, after some small differences, and are living together in Lord Mountnorris' house. The judges are arguing about patents for the plantation lands in the North. The company will be here next month. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 38.

22 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for SIR THOMAS BUTLER.

Ordering that he have licence to transport 180 ozs. of silver plate to Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 84.

[27 June.] [The ANSWER to a PASSAGE out of my LORD BISHOP OF DERRY'S LETTER concerning the distribution of INTESTATE GOODS, &c.]

I received the extract out of a letter sent from Ireland, in which the objection of a man in great place to the action of the Court Christian was stated. You have asked me to give an opinion as to ancient usage and practice in this matter—the right of allocation of portions and distribution of goods remaining to administrators of intestate goods, after all charges have been met. There are plenty of precedents, and the power has been exercised by the Prelates of both kingdoms for many ages. If we are threatened with a premunire, because we exercise this jurisdiction, our justification must be that we have done so time out of mind. Sir Edward Cooke, in his case "De Jure Regis Ecclesiastico," shows the value of usage in forming common law. To show how long established the custom is, I may quote the Provincial Constitution made by John de Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1342, in which it appears that this power was "olim ordinatum" and "consensu Regio et magnatum regni Angliae," that is, was Parliamentary. Linwood, a famous writer, supported the contention in 1422, after he had been to Portugal as Henry V.'s ambassador. Othobon mentions the ordination, and so do others. The Magna Charta certainly confirmed this power of the Church, which must therefore have existed before 1215. This confirmation, however it may be omitted in subsequent editions of the Great Charter, is preserved by the Archbishop of Canterbury in his Treasury of Ancient Records. I need go no further, except to say that Bracton, a judge of Henry III.'s time, holds the same view. In the event of intestate death all relatives are without remedy unless they appeal to the ordinary's power of distribution. *Pp.* 6⅛. *Endd. with date and title. S.P. Ireland* 256, 39.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

4 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for MAHON O'KELLY.

His petition to be considered, and justice to be done him. *P.* ⅙. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 90. *Followed by*

PETITION of O'KELLY to the KING, shewing that:—

He had been arrested on 22 March last, by the Lord Baron Kerry, on the accusation of Teilagh Mac Berein Roe and others. Petitioner had a suit against Teilagh for lands illegally withheld from him. Having nobody to plead for him, he took the risk of escape from the Constable's Ward in Co. Kerry, and thereby incurred the penalty of death. He prays that the Judges of Assize for Kerry may be ordered to waive the penalty, and proceed to try the original cause. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

6 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL for SIR WILLIAM LEWIS, KT.

Referring his petition to them, and ordering them to report thereon. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 91. *Followed by*

The PETITION of SIR WILLIAM LEWIS, KT., to the KING, shewing that:—

The sale of tobacco in Ireland, which is very great, brings in no profit to the King. Petitioner therefore suggests:—

That a convenient number of ale-house keepers, innkeepers, vintners, grocers, &c. (the number to be fixed by the Lord Deputy), be licensed to utter tobacco in Ireland.

That these licensees get their licences every six months, from people empowered to give them, at a fee of 3*s.* 4*d.*

That petitioner be allowed to work the matter, without prospect of any gain other than what the King may allow him.

Petitioner will be proud if the scheme is successful. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 91-2.

8 July. SIR HENRY MARTEN to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I received from you a letter directed to you from the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, complaining of some intrusion upon the jurisdiction of the Admiralty in that kingdom, as well by the common law holding plea of such causes as are merely maritime, and prohibiting the Admiralty to proceed in the like, as also by towns corporate and private lords of manors claiming Admiral jurisdiction and droits belonging to the Admiralty. You asked me to consider it and give my opinion. I think the best step to take is to send orders to the Judges and ensure by other means the observation and execution of the articles dated 18 Feb. 1633. The Court

of Exchequer should examine the towns and lords of manors who claim the right. *Pp.* 1 ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256,40.

12 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN RAGGETT.

His petition to be considered, and justice to be done him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 94.

24 July. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DOWN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I present you with an account of my labours. Since I came here I have had many troubles, and may say *I have fought with beasts.* I have now almost settled the rights of my see, and brought my people to conformity; but the greatest work of all, the building of the cathedral, has not yet been done, and cannot be without some general purse or his Majesty's favour in granting some part of the fines of the Court of High Commission. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 41.

25 July. Oatlands. The SAME to the SAME for KATHERINE POWER.

Her petition to be considered, and justice to be done her. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 96.

Same. SAME for PIERCE BUTLER FITZNICHOLAS.

Same. If he is only guilty of manslaughter, he shall receive a free pardon. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

26 July. Dublin. RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I am leaving Dublin, which will remain full of people till the Lord Deputy begins his progress on Aug. 9th. Lord Claneboy is ready to make an exchange of property with you.

It will not be time to remember the plantation land till next term. The King is, I hear, to have all the county [of Londonderry], by arrangement with the Londoners. People are already petitioning to be tenants. Half the Army is here, and exercises twice a week. The Lord Deputy goes out afield with them to see them skirmish, and is himself the bravest cavalier of all. My lord and the officers of foot and horse learn to handle their arms (if they have not already learnt) every day in the Parliament house. Now they are so expert that they all exercise in a body at a company of which my lord himself is one. "Their officers are Sir Jo. Borlase captain, Sir Robert Farrar lieutenant, Sir Arthur Terringham ensign, Sir Arthur Blundell sergeant, Captain Perkins drum. Sir Arthur Blundell swears he will pay More and Cromwell their fat bums (if they stand not right) with his halbert, for making him so often drunk." The Lord Deputy has given prizes in plate for those who do best.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Sir Edward Loftus was imprisoned for a week for contempt of the Council. The Lord Chancellor treats me well, and so does the Bishop of Derry. Mr. Dillon and his lady are here, and have a house in St. George's Lane. The Earl of Ormond grows in favour, and is getting back his estate, but the Earl of Kildare is in prison for contempt in suits, and debts come on so quickly that he is likely to remain there. Some German captains, Captain White, a son of Sir Nicholas, Colonel Stewart, and others, are here, with licence to take up men for the Swedes. The Bishop of Down has published a book on Church Government.

The letter concludes with private matters, and encloses a piece of Irish poetry by Sir Beverley Newcomen's chaplain. *Pp.* 4. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 42. *Enclosure missing.*

1 Aug. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JEROME ALEXANDER.

Ordering that Jerome, who is in Ireland in the service of the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, may have licence to come from Ireland to England, and that he receive no damage in suits or otherwise during his absence from Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 43; *also in S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 99.

4 Aug. A TRUE NOTE of the ANCIENT RENT received by the ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN and of the INCREASE of RENT upon composition by virtue of a reference of the LORD DEPUTY to the BISHOP OF DERRY, dated 17 Feb. 1637.

Item.	Ordinary Rent.	Augmented Rent.
Anthony Spence's lands in Tamry ...	2 10 0	10 0 0
Sixty acres granted by "that deed," which are admitted to be held by the Lord FitzWilliams without tithe, now granted to Thomas Howell for 21 years, at.....	0 0 0	20 0 0
Mary Taylor, at Rathcoole and Clondalkin	1 0 3	4 0 0
She and Richard Jordan, for a mere and 18 acres, at Lusk	0 18 0	2 0 0
She and Pat. Kennedy for two tenements and six acres there	0 11 6	1 16 0
Richard Miles, land in Clondalkin...	1 13 9	25 0 0
Besides 10 acres called Clonborrows and Gonugh.....	Nil.	
George Blayckney, fee farm at Swords	4 10 0	16 0 0
Patrick Brown, Clondalkin	21 0 0	92 0 0
(Besides other land disclaimed by him.)		
James Plunkett, for land near Finglas	0 10 0	8 0 0
Laurence Bealing, for Gillinstone in Swords	2 3 9	10 0 0

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

Item.	Ordinary Rent.	Augmented Rent.
(Besides other land in Lusk, disclaimed by him.)		
John Finglas, for the Lordship of Portrahen [Portraine]	15 15 0 and 3 doz. fish.	40 0 0 and 6 doz. fish.
Thomas Fitzsimons, two farms in Swords	4 14 6	26 13 4
William Horish, parcels in Swords...	2 0 0	6 13 4
Sir Adam Loftus or John Walsh, for Dalkey	3 17 6	10 0 0
Same for Ballycullen	4 7 6	10 0 0

Pp. 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 44.

5 Aug. Dublin Road. [CAPTAIN] THOMAS KETELBY to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

There are no Turks or pirates here, and no news to speak of. He has patrolled the Channel and South Coast for a month. Is going to Kinsale to advise on the best place to build a dock and storehouses. Will go to England in September, but must take a house near Kinsale or Bandonbridge, unless the King will relieve him of that charge. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 45.

7 Aug. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY concerning the IRISH ADMIRALTY.

The profits and products of the Admiralty have been very much diminished by the claims of corporations and lords of manors bordering on the sea coast, and the jurisdiction of the Admiralty is prejudiced by prohibitions issued from the Courts of Common Law there. You shall order the Attorney to question *quo warranto* the persons and corporations who claim these jurisdictions, as has been done in England, and to do his best to regain for the Admiralty its lost powers. You shall issue, through the Judges, prohibitions similar to those issued in England, with such additions as you think right. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 100.

9 Aug. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I am grateful to your lordship for Sir Henry Martin's resolution. The Treaty between the Lord Treasurer and the Bishop of Waterford is ended. The Lord Deputy confirmed it, and asks your favour for it. I hope that by this and other compositions, that bishopric will be raised before Easter next to near £1,000, from £50. I am busy with the affairs of the see of Dublin, and hope, with your and the Lord Deputy's favour, to raise the value of that see by £1,000 in a year.

I hope to be over in England at the beginning of next term.

Postscript.—There is an error in the enclosure; but it could not be corrected in the Lord Deputy's absence. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 46.

Enclosing,

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

19 July. *Copy of the Bishop of Derry and Sir William Parsons to the Lord Deputy and Council, concerning the dispute between the Lord Treasurer of Ireland (the Earl of Cork) and the Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.*

According to your Lordships' reference, we have considered the facts of this controversy. Something must be done to increase the value of the see of Waterford and Lismore, for at present the Bishop must either live upon his jurisdiction, which is a grievance to the subject, or must hold benefices in commendam, *which deprives other churches of their lawful pastor, or else must, by his poverty, bring that high calling which he follows into contempt. We therefore declare, with the consent of both parties:—*

1. *That the manor of Ardmore, with its corn-mill, warren, &c., shall be surrendered, with all its rights, by the Earl to the Bishop, who shall be allowed to live in the new house built upon it. As the house, however, is now occupied by others, the Bishop, who has no residence, shall be given £500, either to take in the lease of the present occupiers, or to build a new house for himself. This £500 is to be paid not because the lease from the Earl was valid, but because the present occupant has improved it, and because it is the main support of some orphans. The tenants holding lands on the manors shall continue to hold them for a year, in order to dispose of their stocks; but if they are recalcitrant, and have to be evicted, they shall make satisfaction to the Bishop for their holdings since the beginning of his incumbency.*

2. *The town and lands of Kilbree, whereof New Affane is part, shall also be surrendered by the Earl to the Bishop, with all the appertaining rights and privileges, and with the two ploughlands more or less belonging to them in the County of Waterford. The Bishop, having first received permission from the Lord Deputy and Council, shall then make a lease of these lands to the Earl for sixty years, at £20 a year.*

3. *The Earl shall give to the Bishop, according to an old arrangement, a fourth part of the fishes taken in the wears of Lismore or in any other part of the said river of Avonmore, which runs from Glanmoore to Comman Kildronagh.*

4. *In consideration of these concessions, the Earl shall for ever hold the castle and manor of Lismore and its appurtenances, surrounding hamlets, villages, &c. He shall also have and enjoy the towns and lands of Bewley and Killmolash. He shall surrender the town and half ploughland of Killelogher to the Bishop, who, after receiving the permission of the Lord Deputy and Council, shall relet them to him for 60 years, at £1 a year. The see shall also have a rent of £E13 6s. 8d. from the manor of Lismore, and £30s. out of the manor of Bewley and Killmolash, together with the ancient rents.*

5. *In the name of both parties we beg that this arrangement may be ratified, and that a special Act of the English Parlia-*

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

ment may confirm it after it has received the King's approval.

6. *We think that the castle at Ardmore, with the adjoined ploughlands, should be joined as mensalls to that see for ever by Act of State.*

These suggestions, if confirmed, should be retrospective to the time when the Bishop came to the see.

3 Aug. *Underwritten with an order from the Lord Deputy and Council, confirming all these suggestions, and recommending them to the approval of the Deans and Chapters of Waterford and Lismore. They pray for the King's approval and for the Parliamentary sanction above-mentioned. In all pp. 3¾ (large). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 46, 1.

10 Aug. The AGREEMENT between the VISITORS of the COLLEGE at DUBLIN and the PROVOST.

Mr. Pheasant being expelled the House, by order of the Board, and the Provost persuaded since to choose Cullen (Pheasant's associate) Fellow at this last election of Fellows; the Primate is content he should come posterior in rank to Mr. Ware, which was the matter in difference. And the Provost, having thus his will in all, gives way not to question the Acts of the Visitors any further.

£300 a year restored to the See of Armagh, which had before been usurped. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 47.

17 Aug. Lindhurst. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JAMES DONELLAN.

Ordering that he be made a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, in the place of Sir John Philpott, Kt., deceased. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 100.

Same. SAME for SIR ROBERT MEREDITH, KT., Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Ordering his salary to be raised by £100 a year, in return for his services, and especially his diligent care of the Customs. *P.* 1⅓. *Ibid.*, 101.

21 Aug. Limerick. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY and KILLULTAGH.

"Hither are we come through a country upon my faith if as well husbanded, built, and peopled as are you in England, would show itself not much inferior to the very best you have there.

"The business we came about is most happily ended, and his Majesty now entitled to the two goodly countries of Ormond and Clare, and, which beauties and seasons the work exceedingly, with all possible contentment and satisfaction of the people. In all my whole life did I never see, or could possibly have believed to have found men with so much alacrity devesting themselves of all propriety in their estates," and waiting to see what the King will do for them. I, that am of gentle heart, am much taken with their proceeding. "They have all along to the uttermost of their skill and breeding give[n] me very great expressions of their

esteem and affection, so as I begin almost to be persuaded that they here could be content to have me the minister of his Majesty's favours towards them as soon as any other."

"Oratory hath abundantly magnified itself through those excellent pieces we have heard, one at Caterlaghe, three at Kilkenny, two very deadly long ones at Clonmel, four not of the shortest here at Limerick.

"Architecture and invention not asleep, as appeared in their arch-triumphals, with their ornaments and inscriptions; the ingenuous accommodation of their Cupids, their Apollo, their ancient genii, their laureat poets, and such like; here, *pour la bonne bouche* (as the French say), we saw all the seven planets in a very spericall and heavenly motion, and heard each of them utter in harmony several verses in our praise, telling is [us] thereby upon my knowledge rather what we ought to be than what we were (the common case, you will say, of all painters and orators), and the son, the King of Planets, over and above all the rest did instead of his indulgent heat benignly squirt of his sweet waters upon us forth of a seringe, my hopes being all the whilst the instrument was new, and had not been used before."

I hope you will be back in London soon, as, like us, you are not going to fight. *Pp.* 2¾. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 48.

24 Aug. Carlow. SIR JOHN TEMPLE to [ ].

I am sorry for the death of your brother. My estate business will keep me in Ireland till next spring. The Lord Deputy is very noble to me. When you return to Court, please remember my interests. Send me some of the spirits of amber which you use for the headache, for Sir George Radcliffe. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 49.

2 Sept. The BISHOP OF KILMORE to [the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

I am hoping for your thoughts about our University patent and statutes. Meanwhile, I have, with great satisfaction, seen those of our College, and had the content to be present at the first publishing and putting them in execution, and hope they will do well. I thank you for the King's letters for myself and the Bishop of Ardagh for our Leitrim lands. I hope we shall gradually stamp out plurality. The Lord Deputy has done much by "viewing of faculties and cassing such as were abusive." He has got letters sent from England, enjoining residency on ministers. A very bad case of plurality is that of Mr. N. Barnard, rural dean of Kilmore, who held the vicarages Kilmore and Ballintemple and "Kildrofarten," and the rectory of Keady (value over £300) in my diocese, and yet on the Lord Deputy's coming, got St. Peter's Church at Drogheda. On being questioned, he resigned his livings exchanged with the Dean of Ardagh, and thus deprived me of my right of collation and institution. Again, one of my predecessors, Thomas, bought some land in two parishes adjoining to the see of Kilmore (one of the churches standing on the

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

mensal land of the see of Kilmore), and with the consent of the third part of the Chapter granted double advowsons of the vicarages of those parishes to John Greenham, gent., his brother-in-law, in trust to the use of his own wife and children. After his death the vicar also dies, and John Greenham presents unto one of them one William Bayly, new-made deacon out of the diocese, without letters dimissories from me. But not willing to enter into suits of law, I admitted the young man, with the oath of perpetual and personal residence. Within one month he purchased the right to hold two more vicarages, the only condition being that they should be within thirty miles of the first, and that he should live on one of them. This he did by saying that the first one would not supply him with food and clothes, though it was of the value of £50 a year. He has since been made presbyter out of the province, at (?) the time of ordination, without letters dimissories of his bishop, by the Bishop of Kilfenora, father-in-law to my friend, Chancellor Dr. Allen Cooke, who managed the whole matter. I refused to admit him to his second vicarage, as he showed and mentioned no faculty, and refused to resign his former cure. Mr. George Synge, Chancellor to the Lord Primate, was that year to visit the province. To him Bayly went, and, bringing a presentation from Mr. Greenham, as patron, obtained an institution as from the Lord Primate, who claimed full jurisdiction in the matter. The institution was to the vicarage of Dun; Bayly, however, never came to the Archdeacon, but got himself inducted by another into the vicarage of Dynne [Denn ?]. The Bishop did his best to stop this, but Bayly put himself under the protection of the Lord Primate, to be his household chaplain, promising that after harvest he would resign. He boasted that he had an uncle in the King's bedchamber, and when admonished (though not judicially) by the Bishop, he made an appeal against him in execrable Latin. He used such phrases as "officium pastoralem," "protulere," as an infinitive, &c. On investigation by the Lord Deputy, he acknowledged that for two years he had had no place where he had been resident for even one month. He refused the Bishop's order to reside on one of his livings and resign the other, and the Bishop then deprived him of that he had intruded on to. He appealed; not, however, to the Metropolitan, but he brought an instrument out of the Prerogative and Faculty Court, which they call a double quarrel. It was easy to trace his counsel by the false Latin. Ultimately, however, after four citations, he was fined £200, but while he was proposing to petition the Lord Deputy, the Bishop of Derry interposed and decreed an amnesty between us. Nor is this all. After a petition to the Lord Deputy, Bayly got, as in the King's possession, the living of one Mortagh King, who translated the Psalms and then all the old Pentateuch into Irish verse. The excuse was that King's wife was a Papist, and his children Popishly educated. His wife is a scold.

You see from these cases, *quem admodum datur*, to attempt to reform non-residence. "When I was a minister in Suffolk, I placed the communion table in the upper end of my chancel, and when I came to this Cathedral, finding the Bishop's seat erected in that

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

place, I said at the first sight, 'Here will I never sit.'" This caused some to say I would pull down the Bishop's seat. I hope you will be strengthened by God to be courageous in this matter. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. (Hol.)* *S.P. Ireland* 256, 50. *Enclosing (probably),*

Protest of the Bishop of Kilmore against the examination of the case between himself and Bayly by Dr. George Rives and William Hilton, Judges of the Court of Prerogatives and Faculties. He gives various reasons for refusing to accept their jurisdiction. Latin. Pp. 3⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 50, 1.

3 Sept. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD TREASURER [the Bishop of London] for SIR ROBERT MEREDITH.

Ordering that he be licensed to carry 374 ozs. of plate to Ireland. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 102.

5 Sept. Bagshot. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for INCORPORATING the DEAN and PREBENDS of ARMAGH.

As the reputed Dean, dignitaries, and prebends are not sufficiently incorporated, nor the true Chapter to the Archbishop of that see, you are to incorporate them afresh. They are to consist of a Dean, a chantor, a chancellor, a treasurer, four archdeacons, and four prebendaries, to be called the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of Armagh. The deanery shall be given to Peter Wentworth, D.D., now reputed Dean, together with the so-called "Dean's Demesnes," in Armagh, and certain lands and vicarages, to be held of us in frankalmoign. The chantorship shall be given to David Watson, M.A., with certain lands and fees. The chancellorship shall be given to Laurence Robinson, M.A., with certain lands, the treasurership to Theophilus Buckworth, D.D., Bishop of Dromore, and the archdeaconry to Richard Fullerton, M.A.; all with certain lands and rectories. The prebendaries shall be Henry Lesley, D.D., Bishop of Down and Connor, Nathaniel Drayton, M.A., William Fullerton, M.A., Robert Maxwell, M.A., all of whom are to have certain rectories and vicarages, which shall be held of us for ever in frankalmoign. The Archbishop of Armagh shall have the patronage of the four inferior dignitaries and the prebendaries. The Dean and Chapter shall have all the rights of religious corporations. They shall have the lands formerly belonging to the Chapter, and shall use their rents for the maintenance of the Cathedral Church. The members of the corporation shall reside on the livings given to them, except their presence be specially required in Armagh.

The Dean shall restore to the Archbishop the lands of Derrynoose which were given to him in compensation for tithe which had supported the ancient Deans of Armagh, but which had been distributed; and shall have instead the rectories and vicarages of Armagh, "Clonawle," "Clonconchy," and Ballymoire [Ballymyre],

1637. Vol. CCLVI.

which are round about the church of Armagh. *Pp.* 2¾. *An elaborate letter. Names given in detail. Ibid.*, 102-5.

21 Sept. Dublin. George Porter, to his brother, Endymion Porter, at Court.

One Hammon has got £500 from the Lord Deputy, by showing a bill from you to him. He has departed, but I hope to apprehend him, and make him suffer for his knavery. The Lord Deputy was angry at receiving your bills at this particular time, as he had formerly promised me that you should receive all your money, with interest, at Michaelmas. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 51.

30 Sept. Trin. Coll. juxta Dublin. [Copy of ?] the Provost and Senior Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Thanking him for the new statutes, "limâ accuratissimi judicii perpolita et supremâ authoritate munita." *Latin. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 52.

1 Oct. Hampton Court. The King to the Lord Deputy for Sir Robert King, Kt.

Ordering that a surrender of his patent as Mustermaster-General and Clerk of the Cheque in Ireland be accepted, and that the same offices be regranted to him in the same manner as they were granted before. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 107.

4 Oct. Dublin. Robert Smyth to Secretary Nicholas.

The Lord Deputy was angry at receiving your letter. He said you should have the right of ferriage in Ireland from him before any man, so you would take it as a gift from him. I said that my predecessors had had ferriage, but that it was left out in my patent. He remarked sarcastically that I would simply get it put into somebody else's patent, and take out a deputation from him to exercise the right. He is gone out of town, but promised to favour me. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 53.

10 Oct. Dublin. Same to Same.

A Dutch East India ship came into Calebegg [Killybegs] Harbour about a month ago, and has been there ever since, in want of cables, &c., to carry her to Holland. Humphreys, a waiter of the Customs, who has seen her, says that the crew are weak and sick. There are 100 men and 8 women, including two Englishmen and two Turks. She is laden largely with sugar, but also with pepper, spices, silks, gold, and diamonds. Her cargo is said to be worth £160,000. She is selling many things, and there is great resort to her by gentlemen and tradesmen of the country.

I hope you will get the ferries you require, specially those of Londonderry. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 54.

[Recd. Oct. 12.] Extract from [the Archbishop of Canterbury] to the Bishop of Kilmore, touching pluralities.

. . . . I am very glad to hear the news of your letter of Sept. 2, concerning your lands and the see of Ardagh. I

dislike pluralities, but we cannot stop the system in Ireland till the livings are rich enough to support the incumbents. I shall move slowly in the matter. I hope the Church of Ireland is not an incurable body; but its own officers countenance abuses. You and the Primate should join to stop this, and I shall help you as best I can. This summer I have known no vacation. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 256, 55.

13 Oct. Plymouth Fort. CAPTAIN THOMAS KETELBY to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

The ships are now laid up at Kinsale for the winter. I have come over to get my pay. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 56.

20 Oct. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for the EARL of CORK, the EARL OF KILDARE, and SIR ADAM LOFTUS, KT.

Ordering that they be allowed to transport to Ireland such plate as they have provided in England for their use, to the value of £E400. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 108.

26 Oct. Plymouth. CAPTAIN KETELBY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

I now send an account of my summer's work on the Irish coast. Starting from Bristol in June, I found that I was undermanned, and wanted skilled sailors. I pressed the men I required, and reached the South coast of Ireland, where I had violent storms at the end of June, and did not reach Kinsale till the 17th day out. After cruising about I came, at the Lord Deputy's orders, to Dublin. Here my men were mustered, and found able and sufficient. On August 5 we returned for Kinsale, there to settle with the Master of the Ordnance on a place to make a dock. In the third week of September the consultations took place. A house was bought for stores, and we found a place about a mile and a half from the town where a dock could be built. I made a draft of the river, of which I enclose a copy, and spent much time in sinking the pit. After going to sea and encountering storms, I returned and left my ship for the winter at Kinsale, coming here to transport my family and get my pay. *Pp.* 5½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 57. *Enclosing,*

Plan of Kinsale River and Harbour.

Showing the depth of the channel from the mouth to two miles above the town, the town, dock place, and road. P. 1. *Large parchment. Scale* 5 *in. to a mile. S.P. Ireland* 256, 57, 1.

27 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for EDWARD WRIGHTINGTON, ESQ., one of Ancients of Gray's Inn.

Ordering that he be made a member of the Council of the North. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 109.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

31 Oct. Westminster. SAME for OLIVER BURKE.

Ordering his petition to be considered, and justice to be done him. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 112. *Followed by*

PETITION of OLIVER BURKE to the KING, shewing that:—

The Earl of Ormond and others are unjustly withholding from him certain lands in Tipperary. They are too powerful for him to wage war against them. He prays that the Lord Deputy may interfere to do him justice. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

31 Oct. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Correcting the Admiralty's estimate for the charge for the *Swallow* and *Ninth Whelp* for the present year. Part of the sum demanded has been already sent. They have therefore not paid Capt. Ketelby. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 58.

2 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

Ordering that Nicholas Loftus, Esq., Surveyor of the Court of Wards in Ireland, be licensed to transport thither 900 ozs. of plate. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 113.

17 Nov. Dublin. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Discusses the value of various rectories on the Killultagh estate, and money matters. Hopes the horses have reached safely. The pheasants are increasing very slowly, but there are plenty of "cocks of the wood" and poults on the upper ground. Is in Dublin for purposes of litigation.

Has made a proposition to Mr. Arthur Hill, who now owns Kilwarlin, to cut the lough into the Laggan and make it portable to Belfast, and to discharge the King's rent of the fishing of the Bann, which will be laid dry. Wants all the fishing the benefit of the boats, and a Commission to charge the neighbours for betterment. It will cost £3,000. Has brought two does for Lord Wentworth, who has made a new plantation in Clare and Cross Tipperary. His lordship has gout at present. *Pp.* 3¼. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 59.

28 Nov. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for ENDYMION PORTER.

Ordering him to report on Porter's petition. *P.*½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 117.

30 Nov. COPY of REPORT of the COURT OF WARDS concerning JOHN CHICHESTER'S INFORMATION exhibited against VISCOUNT CHICHESTER.

They reviewed the case, and thought it not fit that defendant should be compelled to produce papers for plaintiff's inspection. They think so still. *Signed*,

WM. PARSONS,
RI. BOLTON.
NICH. LOFTUS.

Pp. 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 60.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

[Recd. Nov.] PETITION of CAPT. THOMAS KETELBY to the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Praying that his post of captain in Ireland may be confirmed to him, so that he and his family, who are going to Ireland, may subsist thereon. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 61.

Dublin. 1 Dec. SIR JOHN TEMPLE to

Asking that he may be accepted as tenant for the proportion belonging to the Mercers in Londonderry. Wishes that Secretary Coke be spoken to in the matter. Has had encouragement in the matter from the Lord Deputy and Sir George Radcliffe. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 62.

1 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to pay the Dowager Countess of Carlisle £E16,000, in compensation for the surrender which she has made of her share in the profits of the impost of wines in Ireland. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 119.

Same. SAME for the EARL OF ORMOND.

Ordering him to complete the payment of £10,568 5*s.* 0*d.* to the Earl of Ormond, in purchase of the abbey and lands of Leix. The lands shall be conveyed directly to the King. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 119-20.

15 Dec. Dublin Castle. COPY of the COMMISSIONERS FOR REMEDY OF DEFECTIVE TITLES' ORDER in the case between EDWARD, VISCOUNT CHICHESTER, defendant, and JOHN CHICHESTER, plaintiff.

On review of the case, and in presence of the agents of both parties, the Council order that the plaintiff shall, by the last of next Hilary Term, give in a list of as many parcels of land, &c., as he conceiveth not to be duly past or conveyed by the assurances by which the defendant claims, and that the defendant shall also bring forward the assurances whereby he claims. The plaintiff may proceed to trial upon any parcels about which there is any doubt. The plaintiff must, if he desires to take action, proceed before next Trinity Term. *Signed*,

WENTWORTH,	CHR. WANDESFORD.
ADAM LOFTUS.	JAMES WARE.
RICHARD BOLTON.	GERARD LOWTHER.
RO. MEREDITH.	CHAR. COOTE.
WILLIAM PARSONS.	

Pp. 2. *Endd. Verified by the Commissioners' Secretary. S.P. Ireland* 256, 63.

16 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR LANCELOT LOWTHER, KT., Puisne Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland.

Ordering him to give Sir Lancelot a life pension of £100 a year. He was solicitor to the King's mother, but is now too old to do his work. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 121.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

19 Dec. Westminster. SAME for EDMUND FITZGERALD.

His petition to be considered, and steps to be taken for the recovery of the King's wardship over him and for his protection. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 122. *Followed by*

The PETITION of EDMUND FITZGERALD, an orphan, to the KING, shewing that:—

Queen Elizabeth settled the inheritance of his ancestors upon petitioner's greatgrandfather, by her letters to the Lord Deputy. These letters were confirmed by James I. Petitioner prays that he may be confirmed in this inheritance. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*

21 Dec. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL'S WARRANT to the IRISH VICE-TREASURER for ENDYMION PORTER.

Ordering that he be paid the sum of £3,864 13*s.* 4*d.* due to him as the remainder of a composition for his share of the Irish Customs. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 64.

29 Dec. Westminster. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Sends the petition of the Earl of Ormond and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, touching some monies due from the late Earl of Desmond, her father, to the Earl of Middlesex and one Mr. Croshaw. Grants the petition. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 65. *Enclosing,*

Petition to the King of James, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, touching the lands leased to the Earl of Middlesex and one Mr. Croshaw by the Earl of Desmond.

They pray for a reference of the matters in difference of account to the Lord Deputy, who should have power to call witnesses and to reinstate petitioners in their property if they have paid all charges. Pp. 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 65, 1.

1637.—ADDENDA.

PETITION of CORMACK MACOWEN MCCARTY to the LORD PRIVY SEAL, the EARL MARSHAL, and the EARL OF DORSET.

Sir Philibert Vernatti has never obeyed the order made by the above referees in the case between him and petitioner on 17 Dec. 1635. Consequently petitioner cannot redeem his estate from Lord Sarsfield. He begs that Sir Philibert be compelled to pay him. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 66.

1637. VOL. CCLVI.

PETITION of SIR PHILIBERT VERNATTI, KT. and BT., to the PRIVY COUNCIL, shewing that:—

He could not attend the recent hearing of the case between himself and McCarthy. He will give McCarthy money to prosecute him, provided he promises to refund it if he does not make good his claims against petitioner. Petitioner wishes either to be released from all restraint, or else that petitioner may be enabled to sue him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 67. *Enclosing,*

The state of the cause between Vernatti and MacCarty.

Showing that the lease between them has not been made, and should, to be binding, have been made two years and a half ago. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 67, 1.

Same ? Further PETITION of VERNATTI to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Elaborates the foregoing, and asks that his cause may be heard and determined. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 68.

Same ? PETITION of JOHN CONLEY to the SAME.

Asking that some money which the Lord Deputy of Ireland is to pay him may be sent over to England to meet his debts. *P.* ½. *(No date.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 69.

END OF 1637.

1638. S.P. IRELAND, Vol. CCLVI., *continued.*

6 Jan. Dublin. The Lord Deputy to [Lord Conway and Killultagh].

I laughed very much at your report of the "Calibre." I think it all very good. Give me your opinion on the enclosed, which I got the other day, and which so amused me that I "buffed" out in the presence of several people, who wanted to know what merry tale it told me. Please send it back and show it to nobody but Lord Northumberland or Lady Carlisle. Other people, if shown it, might think me vain of so princely a favour, "for less the least of her commands are not to be taken, what then may we term these her earnest desires?" Lord Salisbury will be punished in the forest business. A very foolish new book of rates has been sent over here. I am of your faith for the new Farmer in England.

"I assure you I have had a churlish winter of this; nor hath the gout been without other attendants that do pronostick no long life for me here below, which skills not much. He lives more that virtuously and generously spends one month than some other that may chance to dream out some years and bury himself alive all the while.

"At my Lord Mountnorris his departure hence, he seemed wondrously humbled, as much as Chaucer's friar, that would not for him anything should be dead." I said I was not anxious to prosecute him in the English Star Chamber, but he is anxious to answer the Bill there, and show his innocence of the plot against me. I send a copy of my letter to the Marquis, which I do not think is either "base or submissive." *Discusses further unimportant matters. Pp.* 4. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 70, *and see Knowler II.*, 144-6. *Enclosures missing.*

10 Jan. Westminster. The King to the Lord Deputy for James Donnellan, Esq.

Ordering that he be made one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas during the King's pleasure, and may at the same time continue to exercise his functions as Chief Justice of the province of Connaught. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 126. [*See Ibid.*, 100-101.]

22 Jan. Dr. Alan Cooke, Judge of the Admiralty of Leinster, to Secretary Nicholas.

I am anxious to settle the jurisdiction of my Admiralty; but the King has lately, by letter, restrained the power of the judges in granting prohibitions. My acts are questioned at every turn at the Council Board. If I am traduced before the Commissioners, please defend me, and get Sir Henry Martin to speak for me. The people who are passing their patents are getting the right of wrecks and droits inserted in them. I think these should be left

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

out. The question would thus be finally settled in the King's favour. *P.* 1. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 71.

27 Jan. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN HADNETT.

His petition to be considered, and relief to be given him if he prove his title. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 128. *Followed by*

PETITION of HADNETT to the KING, shewing that:—

He is entitled to certain lands in the Co. Cork, by an ancient deed of entail, 22 Richard I. He is suing Sir John Fitzgerald and others who wrongfully detain these lands from him, but cannot get justice from them, owing to their wealth and power. He begs that the Lord Deputy may be instructed to give him a fair hearing. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

31 Jan. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF ORMOND and SIR THOMAS BUTLER.

Ordering him to inform himself fully on the opinions given by English judges and counsel with regard to Cloghrenan, and to conclude the matter at once as in justice he shall think fit. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 129.

1 Feb. Dublin. ROBERT SMYTH to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

A Dutch and an English ship have lately been lost at the Bantry, the latter with all hands. When I went down I found that Daniel O'Sullivan Beare, the lord of the manor, claimed the goods saved from the wreck. He is a person of great power in those parts. He waived his rights when letters came from Dublin, but his servants brought in nothing except what I discovered and forced from them. They have rifled a great deal.

The Bishop of Derry has let the ferriage at Coleraine, and probably at Londonderry. I chiefly hoped for those places, the ferriage of Dublin being already given to the Lord Deputy.

There have been many shipwrecks near Dublin, and Hatton, one of the Admiralty officials, has been imprisoned for malversation. The Corporation of Youghal are opposing my jurisdiction, pretending a grant from King Edward IV. I should like leave to come to England for six months. I hope the new patents will not grant Admiralty jurisdiction to lords of manors. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 72.

7 Feb. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN STANTON.

His petition to be considered, and relief to be given him if he prove his title. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 131. *Followed by*

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

PETITION of JOHN STANTON to the KING, shewing that:—

He should have had certain lands in the County and City of Cork, which should have come to him by entail from his uncle, but his uncle, who died without issue, had made the lands over to several people, who now detain them from petitioner. The deed of entail has come into one of their hands, and petitioner cannot obtain it. They are rich, and he cannot wage war against them. He prays for relief. *P.* ⅞. *Ibid.*, 131-2.

8 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CAPTAIN KETELBY.

Appointing him Admiral of the Fleet to guard the Irish Seas, and recommending him to the special care of the Lord Deputy. If the castle and lands generally given to persons who have this charge have been disposed of, he shall be compensated for them. *Underwritten:* "I recommend this man the more seriously to you because I assure you that he is of my own choice. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 132.

12 Feb. Westminster. SAME to the LORD TREASURER for SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE, KT.

Ordering that he be licensed to export 2,000 ozs. of plate to Ireland. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 133.

13 Feb. OBSERVATIONS on the LORD DEPUTY'S SPEECH at the COUNCIL BOARD, concerning the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND and his DAUGHTER, Lady Loftus.

Sir John Gifford and his mother, Lady Gibson, presented a complaint against the Lord Chancellor.

The Lord Deputy spoke at length:—

He went into the question of the dowry given to Mistress Rush when she was married to the Lord Chancellor's son. The Chancellor refused to keep to certain arrangements, and would not admit witnesses when discussing the question [of the dowry]. He behaved with "covert carriage and cunning dealing." "Nay, my lord," said the Lord Deputy, "you are like a cunning fencer, that smiles and laughs at his fellow in the face, and gives him a sore blow unexpected." At the close he read a decree that the Lord Chancellor should pay £200 a year, long unpaid, provided that the rectory of St. Michael, which he holds, be rated at £200. He must also pay £1,200 a year, as promised in his letter, to Lady Loftus. . . . . Lady Sarah's jointure was not to be touched, and Sir Edward Loftus was to have £200 a year. *Pp.* 18½. *Small. Very imperfect. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 73.

20 Feb. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the [LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY] concerning the establishment of an ADMIRALTY in IRELAND.

On July 17, 1636, the King ordered that the ships guarding the Irish coast should be set forth, victualled and furnished in Ireland.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Since that time I and the Council have thought out the question of the revenue. We send our conclusions:—

We have decided that Kinsale is the fittest and safest place for ships to pass the winter in. We have had a report from Captain Nicholas Pinner on the condition of the fort there, the expense of repairing it, the charge for putting up a storehouse, a wharf, a crane, officers' quarters, &c., and on the possibility of getting materials for all these things near at hand. We have contracted for the erection of temporary stores. A complete magazine of supplies for the *Swallow* and *Ninth Whelp* will cost £E4,134 15*s.* 11*d.* In future we shall get these stores in Ireland, but last winter we bought them from London, through Guilford Slingsby, Esq.

We have had estimates made for provisioning the two ships for the coming year from here. It was last year £6,800, when the provisioning was done in England. Our present estimate is £4,484 19*s.* 4*d.* The charge for the *Confidence*, recently sent to the Irish coast, will be £767 13*s.* 8*d.* The expenses of this (last) year were, moreover, increased by the despatch of two vessels from Kinsale to Calebeggs [Killybegs] in the winter, in order to stay a Dutch ship. Money saved in this way will be spent on the fort of Kinsale, which is in ruins, and on other forts in the kingdom. The three ships have already orders to cruise during the summer. As the ships have wintered alone, and far from help, we have kept an unusually large number of men in them through the winter.

We have appointed Sir John Borlase, Sir James Ware, Captain Ketelby, Joshua Carpenter, and Guilford Slingsby a Committee, to discuss the affairs of these ships. Slingsby is appointed to take charge of the financial part of the business and should have £100 a year. This Committee should, we think, be allowed £50 a year each. We think they should have a clerk, and that Masters of Attendance should be constantly in the yards, to view all works to be done about the ships. These officials should be paid £50 and £40 a year respectively. We have appointed William Brookes Master of Attendance.

As Nicholls, lately master of the *Swallow*, refuses to go to sea again, we have appointed William Brookes to be master of that ship. *Pp.* 5¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 74.

23 Feb. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I make hay while the sun shines. Lord Ranelagh has given two appropriations to the Church, and is selling others at an easy rent for seven years' purchase. He raises a fee farm rent of £4 to a farm rent of £24 to the Vicars Chorals of St. Patrick's, "yet we thank not his devotion so much as the sun shining."

This is the first result of the King's letters for conferring usurped appropriations on the Church; "and now that the Commissioners have ordered that no appropriations shall pass upon the Commission for defective titles till I be consulted withal (which secret correspondence, determined but upon Tuesday last, is communicable to none but your grace)," I think I shall soon be able to show that the Crown has been defrauded of many appropriations. "For here it

hath been usual to pass an *aliud et aliud* with an *alias*, upon a letter for twenty pounds to pass thirty or forty, to pass that for nothing in time of peace which was found to have been worth little or nothing in time of rebellion and war, and to take up appropriations as gentlemen do waifs in England. I know it is a work of time and toil," but I shall finish it soon.

I have heard much about the alleged arrangement between the new undertakers for the London plantation and the King. If these "blind undertakers" are to succeed [in renewing their grants] for £10,000 or £12,000 a year rent—as is given out—let me make the following remarks:—

The Bishop and Dean will lose their manse houses in Londonderry, and this though the Dean has just spent £500 on a house for his successor.

If the clergy get their glebes bestowed on them by the Londoners after this new grant has been made, they will no longer reside, "and then farewell residence for ever, and with it piety and civility out of these parts."

The schoolmaster will lose his salary.

"Principally I beseech your Grace consider what tragical attempts have been made, scandalous even to our profession, to raise up the sleeping ghosts of monstrous and dangerous opinions; what a desperate example the contumacious Nonconformists in Scotland have given both to England and Ireland, who have hearts and hands as well as they, but that they are seasoned with better principles; how had this contagion lately spread itself over the face of the whole countries of Down and Connor, and some adjacent places. In mine own diocese I have had Anabaptistical prophetesses come gadding up and down, and the doors of churches barricaded up for a quarter of a year together, in despite of all ecclesiastical jurisdiction" . . . . . "I take them to be the greatest Crete-ans under Heaven." And what must be expected of Mr. Barre, who is to be the agent of this business if it is carried out. He is well known to have been a maintainer of secret conventicles, and has hardly escaped an account before the High Commission. "My lord, I beseech you be a means that a well begun and almost settled reformation be not thus destroyed. Save me and my Chancellor from the insolent madness of these lay elders." Thus as a Bishop.

As a sequestrator, too, I have some knowledge, and am not partial against the King's profit. If this step is taken, the loyal Irish who hazarded their blood in the service of the Crown against their treacherous kindred will be cast out of doors, and this only because their lands, immediately intended for them, were passed to them mediately by the Londoners. Londonderry and Coleraine will be denuded of the English population which has settled there this thirty years, and built there, and strangers will come in. This will cause terrible suffering both among the English and the Irish, who have a prophecy that they shall weep over the English graves.

When these great undertakers have turned all the planters out to beg, they will, I know, break with the Crown in the conclusion.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

The customs and fishings of Derry and Coleraine cannot exceed £4,000 a year. There are in all only 637 town lands, and they could not be set, one with another, at more than £12. "I know there be some few towns worth £25 at the rack, but many more not worth twenty nobles. He that should raise the rents of them all to £8,000 yearly, if they were now free from all engagements, would, perhaps, get his rent well paid. But he that shall raise them, as they are invested with circumstances, to £4,000 without clamour, shall do his Majesty especial service."

Neither I nor the Lord Deputy approve this plan. The King, if his rights are properly insisted on, is now owed £13,000. Thank Lord Cromwell for the bargain he released to the Church. It is worth £800 a year. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 75.

Court of Castle Chamber. 23 Feb. DECREE of the COURT OF CASTLE CHAMBER against THOMAS LESTRANGE and ROBERT SMITH, ESQS., defendants (Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt., being plaintiff).

Thomas Lestrange is sentenced to pay £10,000 to the King, by way of fine for his offence, to appear in all the Courts of Dublin with a paper on his head briefly declaring his offence, and to declare before the Judges sitting in these Courts that he has maliciously libelled Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt. He is to bear no office in the kingdom in future, and shall be removed from the Commission of the Peace. He shall also confess his crime publicly at the King's Co. Assizes. Robert Smith is let off with £1,000 fine, and bound over to good behaviour for his life. Lestrange to pay 1,000 marks damage to the *relator*, and be imprisoned during the Lord Deputy's pleasure. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 76.

27 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CAPT. OLIVER ST. JOHN.

His petition to be considered, and justice to be done him. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 136. *Followed by*

PETITION of CAPTAIN OLIVER ST. JOHN to the KING, shewing that:—

His pension of 10*s.* a day was in arrear £1,400 at the end of seven years. He compounded for £1,200, and the King wrote a letter to this effect to Lord Falkland, ordering the payment on 12 July 1627. He has never got the money, and prays for redress. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

PETITION of the EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to the LORD DEPUTY, shewing that:—

His grandfather, Walter, had an ancient right of entail to the lordship, &c., of Blackcastle, Laghlin, Laghlin-bridge, Ballyknockan, and other lands in Carlow.

In consideration for £1,500 paid by him to the Earl of Castlehaven, Earl Walter bought them from him. He kept them till

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

they were taken into the King's hands for debt of £100,000, which he had forfeited to the Crown. Whilst Earl Walter was detained in England, Sir Walter Savage got possession of his lands, and Sir Arthur Savage's descendants wish to pass the lands now.

Petitioner prays that his rights may be examined, and that meantime *caveat* be entered forbidding the assignees of Sir Arthur Savage to go further.

14 March. Dublin Castle. *Underwritten (on back):* Referred to the Commission for Defective Titles—Wentworth. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 77.

16 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF KILDARE.

Orders him to accept the submission of the said Earl, he yielding submission to an order made by King James I. in the case between the Earls of Kildare and Sir Robert Digby and Dame Lettice, his wife with regard to certain disputed lands. The Earl shall then be discharged from prison. The writings concerning Castle Leigh, which is in dispute, shall be delivered up by the Earl, enrolled, and then handed over to Lord Digby or his wife. King James' orders shall in all things be carried out. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 140-41, *and Docquet in Docquets* 17. *The docquet is already calendared in the Domestic Calendar.*

PETITION of EDMUND WALE to the KING.

Shewing that he has been molested by William O'Brien's son-in-law Richard Wall, who wished to take his land, called Downwalley, and had him fined before the Court of Castle Chamber. He went abroad and raised the money, but his enemies entered into his place and ruined his house, taking away the timber for their own use.

He prays that he may be restored, and allowed to enjoy his lands.

27 March. *Overwritten:* To be given to the King on Tuesday March 27. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 78.

[1 April.] ANSWERS of VISCOUNT LOFTUS, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the QUESTIONS put to him by the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Charge (1)*:* That he did not attend the Lord Deputy to church for six months.

Answer: He failed only in time of sickness.

Charge (2)*:* That he did not return things referred to him by the Lord Deputy.

Answer: This may have been due to the prosecutor's dilatoriness, but not to his.

Charge (3)*:* He issued commandments and attachments for matters of debt which broke through the King's book for governing the Courts of Justice.

Answer: Only done in cases of *in formâ pauperis* value, or a little above.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Charge (4): He had treated the Earl of Kildare with contumely upon a letter which the King sent for his liberty.

Answer: Is sorry if he did so.

Charge (5): Disrespect to the Earl of Kildare.

Answer: He had no thought of such a thing.

Charge (6): Continued and unjust imprisonment of one John Fitzgerald, after his release had been ordered by the Lord Deputy and Council.

Answer: Gave warrant for his release the next day, which he refused, having high hopes.

Charge (7): Refusal to kneel before the Lord Deputy at first entrance to Board.

Answer: This was a new usage, introduced by the Lord Deputy himself. He could not think it right that the Keeper of the Great Seal of the King should kneel to his Deputy, and acknowledges no contempt. In Parliament men knelt, but here the custom had also been introduced by Lord Wentworth.

On his refusal it was again demanded that he should comply, and the Lord Deputy and Council then removed him from their Board, and ordered him to deliver up the Seal. On his refusal he was conducted to prison by the halberdiers and Serjeant-at-arms, where he still remains. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. in writer's hand; but see April* 18. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 79.

2 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CONCORDATUMS.

Ordering that as the sums for buildings, forts, and reparations occasionally do not amount to £E3,000 (the yearly allowance by concordatums), any balance which remains from one year may be kept to meet the special necessities of the next, provided the whole sums so issued shall not exceed an average of £E3,000 a year for all the time since the institution of the system of extraordinary expenditure by concordatums in Michaelmas 1635. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 148, *and S.P. Ireland* 256, 80.

2 April. Westminster. SAME for the BISHOP OF CORK.

Ordering that he be made Archbishop of Tuam, with all temporalities, jurisdictions, &c. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 147.

Same. SAME for THOMAS BRUCE, D.D.

Ordering him to be made Bishop of Ardfert. He is to have a reasonable *commendam*, but not of any Deanery or great dignity. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for RENEWING the COMMISSION FOR DEFECTIVE TITLES.

Ordering that the Commission be renewed as before, but that Sir Philip Mainwaring, Kt., have a place upon it. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 147-8.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Same. SAME for the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND.

Ordering that he have leave to come over to England. He has already a general permission to do so, dating from August 16, 1628, but has not used it. He is now to come over, "except he has some cause of moment depending before our Council there." *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 149-50.

11 April. Westminster. SAME for COLONEL ROBERT STEWARD.

Ordering that he be given the command of Culmore Castle. His suit against one White is to be heard, and justice done him. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 150.

13 April. St. Bartholomew's. The EARL OF MIDDLESEX to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

I pray that if the Irish Committee of the Privy Council meet before I have time to wait on them (which will not be for four days), they may not consider the case of Laurence Lisle's petition for recompense for the lease of the tobacco farm. The King gave orders that I should be heard in the matter. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 81, *with seal.*

PETITION of WILLIAM NUGENT, of Skrine [Skreen], Co. Meath, to the LORD DEPUTY, shewing that:—

He had got no compensation for lands in Cavan, which his father had bought and died seised of, and for which Lord Deputy Chichester had promised a recompense when they were taken for a plantation. The losses since 1629 are £2,900. He prays for compensation.

18 April. Dublin Castle. *Underwritten:* Referred to the next sitting on plantation affairs—Wentw[orth]. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 82.

[Same.] PETITION of the SAME to the KING.

Similar to the foregoing. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 83.

Goran. [Gowran.] 18 April. JAMES CROXTON to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I have prepared the people in my charge here (at a thoroughfare town in Kilkenny) for the sacrament (they kneeling before the altar) by hearing their confessions. My action herein is opposed. I was censured in Convocation, and look for your help and protection. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 84.

19 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for EDWARD *(sic)* WALE.

His petition to be heard and justice to be done him. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 151. *Followed by*

PETITION of EDMUND WALE to the KING.

Similar to Vol. 256, 78, *q.v.* *Ibid.*, 151 *and* 2.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

20 April. Copy of the Lord Deputy and Council's order that the Lord Chancellor shall, on the next day, deliver up the Great Seal of Ireland at the Board. *Overwritten:* Wentworth, *and signed by*

ORMOND OSSORY.	R. RANELAGH.
DILLON.	ANT. MIDENSIS.
AD. LOFTUS.	GEO. SHURLEY.
RI. BOLTON.	CHR. WANDESFORD.
EDWARD TREVOR.	GEORGE RADCLIFFE.
W. ST. LEGER.	GERARD LOWTHER.
JOHN BUTLER.	PHILIP MAINWARING.
CHAS. COOTE.	ROBT. MEREDITH.

P. ¾. *Enda. S.P. Ireland* 256, 85.

21 April. PETITION of the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND to the KING, shewing that:—

He has been on the Irish Council for more than thirty years, and Chancellor for 18 years. He has been imprisoned for refusing to deliver up the Great Seal which he had received from the King and his father. He is now in a close prison, pestered with many prisoners, and is a very old man. He prays for relief. *P.* ¾. *Endd. with date. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 256, 86 *and* 87.

24 April. The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

Ordering that the Bishop of Derry have leave to export five large bells and two small bells, with their clappers, to Ireland, for a church at Londonderry. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 152.

23 April. Dublin. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

All Lord Conway's suits are happily ended, except that with Langford. The Lord Chancellor is in prison, but seems in good health, and has his lady and daughter with him. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 88.

25 April. Dublin. SAME to SAME.

Sir James Hay has gone to England to try and get the patent for wine and *aqua vitæ* for Ireland. If he gets it, and can sell it to any but vintners, he will sell it to you for Down and Antrim. In case the King declares it to be for his profit, I have made terms with those named, Sir James Ware and Sir Philip Percivall.

Your kinsman, Henry Conway, is in difficulties about his estate, and Mrs. Powell, "the most peevish woman that ever I met," has preferred a case [against you] to the Lord Deputy. The subsidy is being remitted to the Commons for six months, owing to the dearth of cattle and beef, and the scarcity of corn these two years back. The poverty is so great that much land has gone out of cultivation, and is cheaper by a fourth part than it was last year.

I put Mr. Lawmouth into the parishes of Camlin and Glanavy but he soon "showed himself a true Scotchman, and began to wrangle about terms," so I presented someone else. The

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Lord Primate interfered, but I think we shall have our way.

The Londonderry people do not like our Lough project [*see* 256, *No.* 59]. The Bishop wants his tithe-fish, and it is thought that the harbour of Coleraine would suffer from want of land-water. If it could be effected, it would be better than £10,000 for your lands.

I have some good horses here. You can buy the Marshal's place if you get the King's consent to the purchase. I hope to be in England soon, with a measurement of the park and account of the deer. *Pp.* 5. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 89.

Cork City. May day. ROBERT SMYTH to NICHOLAS.

I thank you for securing my continuance in the Irish Admiralty's service. I am trying to recover the embezzled goods of the wrecked *Bonadventure* at the Bantry. "Upon my return thence I came by Kinsale, where I saw the *Swallow* upon the careen, her keel above a foot above the water, and a false keel put upon her to prevent her rolling." It was a daring experiment. We are fighting the claims of some corporations to Admiralty jurisdiction. The Lord Deputy has issued *Quo Warrantos* against them. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 90.

3 May. JOHN IGULDEN to the LORD DEPUTY.

I am willing to pay Sir John Cooke what I owe him so soon as I can. I pray your lordship certify him of my poor and weak estate. *P.* 1 *(small). (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 91.

4 May. [Dublin.] COPY of CERTIFICATE by RICHARD FITZGERALD, Deputy Clerk of the Crown [in the Court of King's Bench], to the LORD DEPUTY and other COMMISSIONERS FOR DEFECTIVE TITLES.

Enumerates the lands in Co. Donegal in dispute in the suit between John Chichester and Viscount Chichester, and announces that John Chichester was non-suited. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 92.

The ASSUMPTION of the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND.

In his answer to the charge "without the acknowledgment of obedience due from his lordship to his Majesty's instructions and directions for the ordering and settling of the Courts and course of justice in Ireland, and to the instructions given by his Majesty to the Lord Deputy to take care that each Court exercise its proper jurisdiction and no more."

The document contains a defence by the Lord Chancellor for his claim of supremacy for the Chancery Court, and his action in various cases, especially the proceedings by petition, the hearing of cases summarily by petition, with a reply criticising his decision or action. *Underwritten:* These and other points shew the neces-

After May 5. sity of giving the information expressed by the Lord Deputy and Council in their letters of 5 May 1638 to Mr. Secretary Cooke concerning the Lord Chancellor, that the King may be pleased to give order for the subordination of the Lord Chancellor to the Lord Deputy and Council. They show that new rules for the office should be made, and that the present holder should not continue in it. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 93.

10 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR JOHN OGLE, KT.

Ordering that he be paid the arrears due to himself, his officers, and soldiers, for the year Sept. 1627-Sept. 1628, which amount to £1,464 11*s.* 8*d.*, or else that the reason why he is not paid be explained. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 155, *and Docquet in Docquets* 17.

10 May. Tallach. [Tallaght.] The ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

The Lord Chancellor has for a long time, since before I came here, held the Archdeaconry of Glendalough—a living with the cure of souls. I never could find out by what title he held it, but I recently heard that he intended to surrender it to another without my privity or consent. He delayed when asked for explanations, and as he is a knight, he cannot possibly have a canonical title to the Archdeaconry; for all the members of the Chapter of St. Patrick, Dublin, of which that Archdeaconry is a member, must be *presbyteri canonici*. I saw that he held this place by force, and I therefore collated Mr. Edward Stanhope, of a great English family, to it. The Dean of St. Patrick's refused to induct him, and he appealed to the Lord Deputy and Council. Meantime the Lord Chancellor appealed to the King; but I begged the Lord Deputy and Council to decide the matter. They tried to get explanations from the Lord Chancellor, but he, being in restraint, said that when he got his liberty he would give them.

I am so old that I could not cross the sea without risk, and I beg you that, as the tribunal here is perfectly fair, steps may be taken to prevent the case from going to London. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 94.

Elphin. May 15. The BISHOP OF ELPHIN to the SAME.

Concerning the increase of his bishopric and settling of his diocese.

I and my clergy begin to feel the benefit of your gracious letter of two years back, wherein you assured me of the Lord Deputy's favour. The lands of my bishopric had been raised from £300 a year to £700 a year in value before last Christmas, by increasing rents on several leases. The Lord Deputy reduced my fee farms leases to 60 years, and in the last few months my bishopric has again risen £640 in value, so that it is now at £1,340. The tithe known

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

as *quarta episcopalis* (the fourth part of each parish's tithe, which is given to the Bishop), is now remitted to the parochial ministers. I am truly thankful.

P.S.—I have given the rectory of Kilmore, which I bought as part of the "corpse" of Kilmore Abbey, to the Church. It is worth £60 a year. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 95.

15 May. Dublin. RAWDON to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I send you an account of the Lord Deputy's decision in our case against Langford, and hope all will be well, though the present possession of the greatest part of the land is not yet gained. You will have the land and good damages.

The people are very poor, but I am going north to collect the May rents.

The Lord Chancellor is still in the Castle. *Pp.* 3. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 96. *Enclosing,*

10 May. *Order of the Lord Deputy in the case between Lord Conway and Killultagh plaintiff, and Sir Hercules Langford, Kt., and Arthur Langford defendants.*

It appeared by the depositions read that Arthur Langford had used very indirect courses in regard to the execution of commissions regarding the lands in question. The Lord Deputy orders that the Attorney-General exhibit informations against Arthur Langford into the Court of Castle Chamber, and that the matter be tried there, all witnesses being bound to appear. The land of Cam'in shall be delivered to plaintiff after he has agreed with the Bishop of Down and Connor to surrender his fee farm of it to that Bishop, and to receive from his lordship a lease of it for sixty years.

The plaintiff's right to hold courts leet and baron over the whole territory of Killultagh shall not be invaded by defendant's attempt to hold courts on the four townlands (Ballygortgarry, Ballycromriffe, Ballyvional, and Ballyshanagill) united into the manor of Ballygortgarry, which are portion of that territory. Plaintiff is left to his legal remedy against the incumbent of Camlin for the rectorial tithes thereof, as well as for other lands in dispute. Until the trial has taken place, the lands disputed shall not be wasted by defendants or their tenants. Pp. 2½. *Endd. in Rawdon's hand. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 96, 1.

16 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the CUSTOMS of KNOCKFERGUS.

Ordering him to pay the Mayor and Corporation of Knockfergus £3,000, as compensation for the Customs of Knockfergus and the adjacent bays between Fair Furlong Sound, Co. Antrim, and Beer Lomes, Co. Down. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 156.

19 May. Westminster. SAME for JOHN CHICHESTER, a ward of the KING.

His petition to be considered, and justice done him. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 157, *and Docquet in Docquets* 17.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

PETITION of JOHN CHICHESTER to the KING.

He cannot get Edward, Lord Chichester, to produce the documents which he was ordered to produce, and Lord Chichester is now trying to get his composition before the Commission for remedy of defective titles, and to pass a new patent which will defeat petitioner's title.

Petitioner prays that this patent may not be allowed to pass. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

28 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the BISHOP OF WATERFORD AND LISMORE.

Ordering that he be translated to the see of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, with all temporalities, jurisdictions, &c. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 158.

5 June. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD TREASURER for LORD SLANE.

Ordering that he be allowed to transport into Ireland six pair of silver candlesticks, and one silver voider and voiding knife, which he wishes for his own use. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 161.

3 June. Greenwich. [COPY of] the KING to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning the LORD CHANCELLOR.

Ordering that the Lord Chancellor shall perform the decree passed by the Lord Deputy, and that he shall afterwards come over to England to appeal against the Lord Deputy's action. He shall not come over till he has framed the objections whereon his appeal is grounded, and answered all the charges against him. These things shall be written out, and shall be sent over, when the King will decide. Full information shall be given in the documents, and no alterations made after they have been sent in. *P.* 1. *Endd.:* Copy, &c. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 97.

9 June. St. Bartholomew's. The EARL OF MIDDLESEX to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Sends inclosed the letter which he desires, which he hopes will serve the turn and please his Majesty. The life of it is expedition. Hopes the desired letter will be despatched to-morrow. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 98.

10 June. Westminster. [COPY of] the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR LORENZO CARY.

Ordering that he be allowed to come over to England, though he has a command in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* Copy, &c. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 99.

Before 12 June. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the EARL OF MIDDLESEX.

Revokes the King's letters of 29 December last, ordering the Irish authorities to consider and decide the case of the payment of money to the Earl of Middlesex and Mr. Croshaw's executors by

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

the Earl and Countess of Ormond for her father's, the Earl of Desmond's, debt to them. Orders that the Earl of Ormond or his agent shall attend the hearing of the case in England, and that meantime the £1,100 a year shall be paid as heretofore to the Earl of Middlesex and Mr. Croshaw's executors. *P.* 2. *Written and endd. with date (May) by Nicholas. S.P. Ireland* 256, 100.

12 June. Greenwich. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the SAME.

The dispute about the payment of the Earl of Middlesex's debts was referred to the Earl Marshal, the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Lord Cottington, and Sir Francis Windebank, who made the accompanying report. We therefore order that the letters of December 29 last be revoked, and order, &c. *(as in foregoing, with which this is practically identical). P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 165. *Followed by*

16 May. Whitehall. REPORT of the EARL MARSHAL, SIR THOMAS COVENTRY, SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANK, and LORD COTTINGTON, on the same case.

They have considered it fully. The Earl of Middlesex complains that his money has not yet been fully paid, and that the examination of the account for that business has been drawn over into Ireland. They think the matter should be settled in England, where it has been hitherto handled, and that the letter procured by the Earl of Ormond's agents, which gave the Lord Deputy and principal Irish judges power to decide it, should be revoked. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 166.

12 June. COPY of the PETITION of SAMUEL POWELL, clerk, to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL, shewing that:—

He got letters of administration of the great estate in goods and chattels of Dr. Metcalfe, who had died leaving one son and one daughter, lately the petitioner's wife. Before petitioner could have these letters of administration delivered to him, the Lord Chancellor sent to the Judge who was to give them, and threatened him with penalties of £1,000 if he did so. This the Chancellor did without any case pending before him. He pretended that Dr. Metcalfe had made a will, whereby Sir Edward Loftus, the Lord Chancellor's son, was made executor, whereas really there was no such will. Sir Edward got warrants from his father to search for the alleged will, and thereby prevented petitioner and the other administrator from entering upon the estate. Petitioner was too weak to fight so great a man as the Lord Chancellor, and after holding out for three years, was compelled to accept one third of the estate, real and personal. His administration was revoked. It was arranged that the petitioner was to have a third of the estate, Robert Metcalfe a third, and Loftus the remainder, but petitioner has never got his share, and Loftus has now gone secretly to England and France, so that he cannot get justice of him. Loftus will avoid all responsibility for damages, &c.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Petitioner prays for justice, and that the Lord Chancellor and Sir Edward Loftus be required to appear and answer his charges. *Pp.* 3. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 101.

15 June. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the SENESCHAL and other OFFICERS of the LIBERTY of DONORE whom it may concern.

Ordering that they shall quarter the captains and their companies when the army comes to Dublin on the 21st of June.

The payments to be made by officers and soldiers being billeted are

By every captain	5*s.*	a week.
„ „ lieutenant	3*s.*	„ „
„ „ ensign	2*s.* 6*d.*	„ „
„ „ serjeant	1*s.*	„ „
Other petty officers and men	6*d.*	„ „

Two soldiers to sleep in each bed. *P.* 1. *Endd.* "From ye Earl of Meath." *S.P. Ireland* 256, 102.

15 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR THOMAS NEWCOMEN, KT.

His petition to be considered and justice to be done him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 167. *Followed by*

The PETITION of SIR THOMAS NEWCOMEN, BART., to the KING, shewing that:—

His father was made a baronet for services to Elizabeth and James I. in Ireland. King James had intended to give him land to support his title but, petitioner's father and brother dying at an unlucky moment, the bare title of baronet alone descended to petitioner, without any lands to support it; the family estate in Tyrone, for want of entail, going to Kathrine Newcomen, the only daughter and heir of the said Sir Beverley [petitioner's brother ?]. Petitioner asks that he may have the Tyrone estate, especially as another estate, with £300 a year, and situated only two miles from Dublin, has come to Kathrine, and as this is more than was intended to her by her father. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 167-8.

15 June. Greenwich. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for SIR MAURICE WILLIAMS, KT., Physician to the Lord Deputy, and SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE, KT.

Ordering that Williams be licensed to carry over to Ireland 500 ozs. of plate for his own use, and that Fortescue be licensed to bring over 4 cases of pistols, 4 muskets furnished, 2 snaphaunce pieces, 3 armors, 4 gorgetts, 2 swords, one halbert, and 4 drums with their accessories for a troop of horse in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 169.

19 June. Greenwich. The SAME to the LORD DEPUTY for LONDONDERRY.

Ordering that the Register of the High Commission Court in Ireland pay to the Bishop of Derry £500 for providing church bells for St. Columb, Londonderry. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

19 June. Greenwich. SAME for WILLIAM CHAPPELL, B.D., Provost of Trinity College.

Ordering that he be appointed Bishop of Cork and Ross, and that the Bishopric of Cloyne, which has long been held together with that of Cork, and taxed in one roll of firstfruits, be disunited from it. Mr. Chappell shall hold this Provostship of Trinity College in *commendam*. *P.* ?. *Ibid.*, 161 [*but see letter of* 28 *May*].

19 June. Greenwich. SAME for MR. SIBTHORPE.

Ordering that he be made Bishop of Kilfenora, with the usual temporalities, jurisdictions, &c. He shall have the Treasurership of Killaloe and the rectory of Tradery in the diocese of Killaloe and one other benefice in *commendam*. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 171.

21 June. Greenwich. SAME for MR. SING.

Ordering that as the see of Cloyne is now vacant, and as it is reduced to only 5 marks a year of all the goodly domains and manors hitherto belonging to it, it shall be separated from Cork (if ever it were joined to it, which is doubtful) and given to some other active person, who shall vindicate the King's and Church's right in the matter. To help him in his work for replenishing the see he shall hold the rectory of Youghal, and of Louth, Drever [Darver ?], and Mandevilston [Mansfieldstown ?], in *commendam*. George Sing, Dean of Dromore, shall be made Bishop on these terms. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 173.

23 June. Greenwich. SAME for WALTER DERMOTT.

His petition to be heard and justice to be done him. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 170. *Followed by*

The PETITION of WALTER DERMOTT, aged about 90 years, to the KING, shewing that:—

Richard Neterfield, now Lord Neterfield [Netterville] in 1615 devised to petitioner certain portions of land in St. Andrew's parish in Dublin for valuable consideration, after the expiration of a lease made to one Usher, an alderman of Dublin. He got the land and let it to certain people, but they conspired with one Anne Durneing, and "attorned tenants" to her, whereupon petitioner was forced to begin legal proceedings to prove his title. He got a verdict and £20 costs. On re-entering he was, however, violently cast out by Anne Durneing and others, beaten and wounded.

He prays for justice and reparation. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*

PETITION of about 500 FARMERS, FREEHOLDERS, LESSEES for lives, for years, COPYHOLDERS, and INHABITANTS of the COUNTY of LONDONDERRY to the KING, shewing that:—

They received the town of Derry and the county and town of Coleraine from James I. They were brought over by specious

promises to co. Londonderry, which had thereto been chiefly occupied by woodkerne and wild beasts. They built, fenced, and drained, removed or civilised the stubborn natives, and made the colony second to none in Ireland. They have paid all taxes regularly, and are not responsible for the shortcomings of others. They beg that they may be secured in their estates. 1 *large page. Signed* by Krekenbrie, Jo. Clotworthy, George Canning, Henry Conway, Thomas Staples, Hugh Conway, and about 500 others. [*A few of the names are German or Dutch, one or two Irish, and the rest English.*] *Underwritten:* Referred by the King to the Lord Treasurer, and with a note signed by the Bishop of London to the effect that the King cannot do more than promise to respect the property of those who have fulfilled their engagements. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 103.

1 July. Greenwich.

PETITION of HENRY PARRY, one of the Lord Chancellor's servants, to the KING, shewing that:—

He came to London to deliver the Irish Lord Chancellor's letters to his son, but has here been seized and imprisoned, simply because he came out of Ireland without the Lord Deputy's licence, contrary to a recent proclamation of his lordship. He prays for his release. *Underwritten:* Petition granted; but petitioner must give security to appear in due course in Dublin, to answer the charges which have been made against him. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 104.

Same.

4 July. MEMORANDUM of SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, regarding the IRISH NAVY.

I think your lordship should appoint some seamen of judgment to view the harbour at Kinsale and see whether it is a fit place for ships to winter. This should be done unless your lordship is confident that the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland and Captain Pinner are trustworthy authorities. The houses hired for the King's store must be places safe from fire, &c.

The Lord Deputy should send over the burden and dimensions of the ship *Confidence* which has been bought in for the Navy.

Your lordship should receive every year a full "invention" of all the King's stores for ships in Ireland, signed by the competent Irish officers. This is done in the office of the Navy of England. Ships for the Irish service should be chosen by your lordship's warrant alone. The committee or sub-committee for supplying these ships should also be appointed by your lordship, and not by the Council in Ireland, and they should report to you and seek instructions from you alone, unless you give the Lord Deputy power to appoint them. You should appoint the Treasurer of the Irish Navy. The clerks, clerks of the stores, Master of Attendance, and the officers should also be appointed by you. The Irish and English naval accounts should be compared and reason found for the discrepancies between them. You will, I think, find that the victuals are cheaper here,

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

and that no advantage is gained by provisioning in Ireland. *At end:* Memorandum. I delivered this paper to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England, at Sion House, 4 July 1638.—E. N. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. Two copies (one Hol.). S.P. Ireland* 256, 105 *and* 106.

9 July. Dublin. The ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I think that the disgrace of the Lord Chancellor may be an opportunity for furthering the dignity of my see. I am very sorry that the Provostship of the College is given to be held in *commendam* with the see of Cork and Ross. It is against the new statutes. I hear the Provost would give up the post to his brother, who now "keeps" with him in the College. If he does not suit, Joseph Meade might fill it. There is also Mr. Howlett, who, they say, is to succeed the other in the Deanery of Cashel, and who is a late Fellow of Sidney College in Cambridge.

The Catena upon Job is beautifully printed and an admirable book. It contains extracts from the fathers which are nowhere else to be found, and which I used in my answer to the Jesuits. The Greek Catena on the Psalms should now be taken in hand. "For the first 66 there is a very good copy to be had in the library of New College, Oxford, and from thence to the 102nd another in the public library of the University; which two parts while they are preparing for the press a transcript of the third may be procured from Paris in some other of ye libraries beyond the seas.

"The Arabic characters which your grace sent me the 22nd of June last do please me very well, and so do the essays of the other letters formerly sent, the Hebrew only excepted, of which yet we shall not desire any better forms than those wherewith they did print Dr. Alablaster's Dictionary; a work which, severed from the fantastical (or rather stark mad) preamble, may serve for some good use to those who have not Schindler's Lexicon, out of which that abridgment was extracted." *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.). S.P. Ireland* 256, 107.

12 July. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the SAME.

I shall soon send you an account of the Church in Ireland. Mr. Howlett, for ten years President of Sidney College, Cambridge, is married here to Mrs. Browne's only daughter. He was my tutor at Cambridge. He is a man of private means (600 to 1,000 marks a year in land in England), and will be Dean of Cashel, has no enemies, and moderate tenets. He would make a good Provost. I think little of the Provost's brother.

Letters given to Bishops "to hold a see in as large a manner as their predecessors have done," should also have clause, "or ought to have done."

"To have two Bishops in the Committee for Plantations were not amiss, so it were done without noise. I know not how it

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

can be fairly propounded here. My Lord Deputy's designs are still so propitious for the Church that to propose any the least addition to his resolves were in my poor judgment a degree of ingratitude." *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. (Hol.). S.P. Ireland* 256, 108.

16 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for PATRICK BYRNE.

His two petitions to be considered and justice to be done him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 178.

17 July. Westminster. SAME to the LORD TREASURER for KATHRINE BUTLER.

Ordering him to hear her case, and while it is being decided to take her into his protection. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 177. *Followed by*

PETITION of KATHRINE BUTLER, wife to COL. JOHN BUTLER, brother to Lord Viscount Mountgarrett, and of her FIVE CHILDREN and feoffees of trust, to the KING, shewing that:—

Certain lands in Tipperary, worth £700 a year, were sold by petitioner's husband for £1,000 some years ago, when in the hands of feoffees to her use. The buyers, John and William Cantwell, compelled the feoffees to complete the sale which, by law, they could not do. Petitioner has no means, and her husband neglects her, living as a colonel in the King of Poland's army. She prays for redress. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

25 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR FREDERICK HAMILTON, KT.

We send his two petitions. He complains of a decree made by you between Sir John Vaughan and Hansard. You are to answer and return the same [answer to us]. You shall do the petitioner justice in the way he asks in the second petition, or else certify to us the true state of the case. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 183. *Followed by*

PETITION to the KING of SIR FREDERICK HAMILTON, KT., on behalf of himself and his father-in-law, SIR JOHN VAUGHAN, KT., shewing that:—

Sir Richard Hansard, Kt., was seized in fee of certain lands in Donegal. His brother, William Hansard of Biscarthorpe in Lincoln, succeeded nineteen years ago on Sir Richard's death, and conveyed the lands to Sir George Marbury and Thomas Perkins, who for valuable consideration conveyed a third part to Sir John Vaughan and his heirs. Sir John Vaughan settled it on petitioner some time ago.

Seventeen years ago Robert Hansard sued Sir George Marbury for the land, but failed to get a verdict in 1627. In 1633, however, Sarah Hansard began a suit again in defence of the alleged right of her son William Hansard. The Lord Deputy had just then

come over to Ireland, and was ignorant of the previous proceedings. He did not consult those who were familiar with them, but after calling in the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and the Lord Chief Baron (formerly, while practisers, of the opposite party) he gave a decree in favour of William Hansard on a supposed breach of trust, though this was not the matter originally complained of. This not being fully carried out, the profits of the land were afterwards sequestered. Petitioner appealed in 1637 to the King.

He now begs that the Lord Deputy's decree be reviewed, and that meantime the sequestration of the profits of the lands be dissolved, and that as the time for taking new patents from the Commission for the remedy of defective titles is nearly expired, he may be admitted to compound and take new titles. *P.* 1. *Ibid. Followed by*

PETITION of the SAME to the SAME, shewing that:—

Sir John Vaughan, Kt., one of the captains in Ireland, who in the time when Lord Docwra was Treasurer at Wars was owed £700 by him for pay, never received this money. Lord Docwra died, and Sir John could not obtain the money from Lady Docwra, his administratrix. The Docwra's house has now been sold to Sir George Radcliffe, and as Lady Docwra always recognised the debt, petitioner thinks it should be paid. He prays that the Lord Deputy or Sir George Radcliffe (who is now in England) may be instructed to this effect. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid.*, 185-6.

16 Aug. Windsor Castle. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for the EARL of ST. ALBAN'S and CLANRICARDE.

Ordering that he be allowed to export into Ireland certain silver plate, viz., one basin, two tankards, one ewer, two pots and a salt, for his own use. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 191.

13 Sept. Fawne. [Fahan.] The BISHOP of DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY.

I have done my best for Lady Cary and moved that she should be given the proceeds of a revision of the system of taxing livings, many of which are rated far too low for purposes of ecclesiastical taxation. The Lord Deputy has not carried the matter through yet, though he seems to like the idea.

All Ulster is settled now and Connaught very forward. The other two will be ready soon.

It is a danger that the lands of see should be held with the proviso that any Bishop who made a lease contrary to his oath should forfeit his lands to the Crown. We have now statute law enough to prevent such things. I propose to get a new patent upon the Commission of Grace without such limitations. I hope other Bishops will do the same, and that we shall have your help.

There are plenty of people in the north cordially affected to the Scotch confederacy, but they have no ministers or lands. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 109.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

24 Sept. Hampton Court. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

In your letters of 29 August you represented that there has recently been "in some part of the province of Leinster, near the Rannelagh, a company of loose people, out upon their keeping, sheltered under the covert of some woods and mountains," who commit many burglaries, &c., and make Leinster insecure. You ask that the inhabitants of the district may be ordered to build up their fort; and this we think well of. You also ask that another fort called Cosha shall be raised, "which is the mighty woody part of the territory of the Birnes, being now ours, and to be planted." You further ask that some of your land in this part of the world may be freed from the plantation, and that you may receive £600 out of the first Crown rents due to the King from it. These things may be done with limitations. The fort at Cosha is not to be more than 300 yards long and 150 yards wide. The trench is to be 8 feet deep, 40 feet broad at the top and 24 at the bottom. The rampier is to be 12 feet high at the bottom and 39 feet at the top (with the five foot parapet) 24 feet. It is to have at every corner a convenient bulwark, on one of the flanks a horn work, and on the other a ravelin. These two out-works to be double-trenched and drawbridged, to have a river brought through the trench, and in the midst to have a convenient lodge. You the Deputy are at your own cost to furnish the said fort with ten or twelve field pieces. You have full powers in this matter. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 198-9.

Same. SAME to SAME for LORD CHICHESTER.

Lord Chichester owns the soil and fishings of the Great Lough, Lough Neagh, in Ireland. He is willing to surrender it in return for confirmation of his title by the Defective Titles Commission. You are to accept this surrender of these rights and of the rectorial tithes arising in Island Magee in Antrim, from time to time granted or belonging to Lord Chichester, and of the advowsons of all churches whatsoever within the belonging to the same and of the advowson of the church of Magherahohill in Co. Antrim. In return you shall confirm all his other advowsons and hereditaments on a composition to be arranged with his agent, his right to and the tithes of the parish of Shankhill *alias* Belfast, the advowson of the same vicarage, you shall besides give him a rent charge of £40 per annum. This shall be paid regularly and Lord Chichester and Captain Arthur Chichester shall be allowed to take salmon on the lough for their own use, and to take eels at Toome, subject to our restrictions. When the tithes of Island Magee are surrendered you shall make them all into one living, and dispose of it for the benefit of "that Church and the College there," as you think best. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 199-200.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Same. SAME for ROBERT TIREWHITE and others.

Ordering him to give half of the escheated Leitrim lands of Lieutenant Walter Harrison (lately convicted of treason) to Robert Tirwhite at a rent of £25, and the other half to Henry Harrison, Walter's son, at the same rent, with any reservations which he thinks fit. Henry Harrison shall not be bound out of our Royal bounty. His brothers and sisters shall be provided for, and the Lord Deputy shall receive £50 a year to us for all the time since the title accrued to us. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 203-4.

28 Sept. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to

The Master of the Rolls wants [the wardship of] the daughter of Sir Henry O'Neill who is just dead. It is a big estate—might be raised to £4,000 a year. The King will have ⅓ of the land while the youth is a minor. *P.* ½. *Endd.* *(Hol.).* *S.P. Ireland* 256, 110.

ESTIMATE of the COST of the *Swallow*, *Lion's Whelp*, and *Confidence* in HARBOUR, and for six months' SEA SERVICE on the COAST OF IRELAND.

	£	s.	d.
Harbour victuals, 40 men for 40 days, 29 January to 9 March	40	0	0
Rigging victuals, 40 men 20 days	20	0	0
Sea victuals, 210 men 190 days, 10 March to 15 September	1,163	0	0
Port, beer and biscuit to Admiral for 190 days	26	8	9
Admiral's lights &c. *Swallow*	6	0	0
Drugs	10	0	0
Port wages, 40 men 156 days, 3 October to 9 March	124	13	6
Rigging wages, 40 men 20 days, 10-30 March	28	6	8
Sea wages, 210 men (150 in *Swallow*, 60 in *Lion's Whelp*), 10 March to 15 September	1,424	18	9
Extra allowance to Admiral, 10 March to 15 September	126	13	4
Trimming, tallowing, and repairing	76	14	11
Repairing rigging	118	11	5
Cordage for ground tackle and boatswain's sea-stores	547	11	6
Carpenter's stores for 6 months	42	13	4
Gunners' stores to make up 6 months' store	261	7	2
Powder, 49 barrels	361	10	0
	£4,484 *(sic).*	19	4
In the *Confidence.*			
Harbour victuals, 6 men 151 days, 1 November to 31 March	22	13	0
Rigging victuals, 10 days 6 men	1	10	0

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

		£	s.	d.
15 Oct.	Sea victuals, 40 men at 7*d.* each a day, 198 days (1 April to 15 October)	231	0	0
	Repairs, rigging, cables, &c.	200	0	0
	Harbour and rigging wages	32	0	8
	Sea wages, 198 days for 40 men	280	10	0
		£767	13	8

Underwritten: Concordatum cum originali.

Edward Nicholas.

Some comments are added in Nicholas' hand as to omissions from the account. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 111.

16 Oct. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY and KILLULTAGH.

Announcing Lord Conway's appointment to the command of a troop of horse to be raised forthwith. The Lord Deputy will try to get the Marshal's place for Lord Conway and thinks Lord Valentia will give it up when he finds himself not provided. The troopers will be armed by the State, but Lord Conway must see to the officers and bestir himself so as to pass muster in Ireland at Christmas. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Also a late copy.* [*The writer in the latter copy adds some remarks noticing that Lord Valentia did in the end resign his place for* £2,000 *to Lord Conway in November* 1639, *and refer to Whitaker's edition of Radcliffe's letters. p.* 190.] *Pp.* 2 *and pp.* 2. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 256, 112 *and* 113.

20 Oct. The INHIBITION sent by the PRIMATE OF ARMAGH to the BISHOP OF KILMORE.

Ordering him to appear before the Archbishop or his Deputy at St. Peter's church, Drogheda, within 6 days of the execution of this citation. *Pp.* 1½. *Latin. S.P. Ireland* 256, 114.

29 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for GARRETT MCEDMOND.

Ordering that his petition be tried and justice done him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 206, *and Docquet in Docquets* 17.

PETITION of GARRETT MCEDMOND to the KING, shewing that:—

John Edwardes and Fergus Farwell wrongfully detain from petitioner 207 acres of land, which he has inherited in co. Longford. Petitioner's ancestors have held this land for upwards of 1,000 years, as can be proved by documents in Ireland.

When petitioner's title was cleared in the Court of Wards the clerk entered one of his tenants, by mistake, as owner, so that petitioner is kept from his inheritance. He prays for justice. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 207.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

[Recd. 30 Oct.] A VALUATION [by the LORD DEPUTY] of four several propositions made to the KING for the LANDS and other PROFITS lately belonging to the LONDONERS in Cos. DOWN and ANTRIM.

In the casting up of all these, two points are admitted:—

(1.) Inheritance to be rated at 10 years' purchase.

(2.) At end of 21 years annual rent may be raised £8,000 a year.

The first offer (including the customs) brought in was for £8,000 a year rent; £20,000 fine. The term, 21 years—This means:

Ten years' purchase of rental	£80,000
£8,000 improvement upon the expiration of the term at 5 years' purchase	£40,000
Fine	£20,000
	£140,000

The second offer mentions £12,000 rent, £10,000 fine, term 41 years and half a year remission in first year. Calculated as the above, this figures up to £136,000

This is not a good offer.

The third offer is made on behalf of Sir John Clotworthy, and the present occupants. It mentions £8,000 a year rent, excluding, as I take it, the customs and woods. This figures up to... £122,000

This is of more value than the others, "yet the occupant, by this latter, continued upon the land, I humbly, as formerly writ, still conceive it were better for His Majesty thus to take this offer than, accepting the other, turn out all the English in Ulster, and through them discourage all the planters in the kingdom."

The fourth offer was my own of 9 December, 1636. Its terms were £8,000 present rent, without customs and woods, but including fishing, the term to be 21 years. This figures up at:

Rent (ten years' purchase).....	£80,000
Improvement £8,000 a year at 5 years' purchase	£40,000
Customs (as valued by Sir J. Clotworthy) ...	£32,000
	£152,000

I think this is the best plan. It disperses the whole into many hands, and does not leave this great rich territory in the hands of the Londoners only. It will settle the present occupants in their places, which the first and second did not. No plan is good unless it brings over English, "being in truth the only subjects that can and will manage the plantations to the profit to the Crown and the security of this kingdom." The two first offers will leave the province all Scottish. My offer is certainly the best, though it has been spoilt by the smaller offers and by the distempers in Scotland, which have been felt among their fellow Scotchmen

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

in the neighbourhood of the London plantation. Whatever is done, I advise

(1.) That the customs, society fishings, rivers and waters be taken in to the Crown at £1,000 a year.

(2.) That these lands be not granted in fee farm or for longer than 21 years.

(3.) That so great a power and command be not passed forth of the Crown to any man whatever, "such a signory in those parts, such towns, such harbours, such forts not being fitly, scarce safely, to be placed with any less or meaner subject than the son of a King." *Pp.* 7½. *Endd. Add.:* "For my Lord's Grace of Canterbury." No signature, but written in the Lord Deputy's secretary's (Carre's) hand. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 115.

2 Nov. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I hope you hear nothing of my diocese, although it is in the midst of Scotch colonies, and two-thirds planted with them. "Only in the beginning of these stirs I had one eminent prophetess among them that was a great stickler." I cast her out, and she has married a young recusant in Armagh. Her friends were very angry till they heard she had done it only in the hope of converting him. The Bishop of Kilmore's Act that none may be buried in the church will be displeasing. He also enacted that no woman should be publicly catechised, "upon pretence that it boldens them over much." The good man exceeded his powers, but unwittingly, I think. He should be supported in raising the rents of Lord Lambert and Mr. Culme. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 116.

12 Nov. Dublin. The BISHOP OF KILMORE to the SAME.

You know the case of Bayly and King. After I had turned Bayly out of King's living, and had excommunicated him for a second intrusion into that of Mr. King, who translated the Bible into Irish, he petitioned the Lord Deputy against me. The case was referred to the Bishop of Derry, who left it to the ordinary Courts, providing only that King should enjoy the profits of the living for the time past. Subsequently King was bullied and cajoled into resigning the living. I went up to Dublin and fought for him, but in vain. Bayly got the living, was inducted by the Archdeacon of Ardagh, and subsequently, after procuring a warrant to send King up to Dublin, raided his living and carried away his cattle, &c., after using violence to his servants. I called a Chapter of the diocese just before the Primate's visitation, and this and other matters were discussed. You will see from the enclosed what passed. I ordered that Bayly should answer certain questions, which he did with much tergiversation. I was about to excommunicate him when he produced a deprivation of King by the High Commission Court, a dispensation whereby, being absolved from all censures, he is allowed to hold King's living, and another

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

within thirty miles, with leave to live on whichever of the three he pleased. The latter was dated June 14, before the benefice was void, and given by the Primate of Armagh.

Ultimately the case came again before the High Commission, but nothing was done, and the poor man is still under arrest.

Such is the state of affairs here. One of my reverend colleagues in the High Commission said to me this day, "Look how much we advance in means so much were go down in manners." What is the use of putting down pluralities and non-residence when we have here a lorge which will, for money, raise as many more? And how can we say it is sinful for a clergyman to have more than one vicarage of parochial churches "when as a layman hath as many or more of diocesan? as of Dublin, Clogher, Kilmore, Ardagh; and beside all these is official to the Archdeaconry of Dublin, Judge of the Admiralty, Master of the Chancery, Principal Advocate of the High Commission Court, one of those of the Prerogative Court, and Sovereign of the town of Cavan?" This is the style of Mr. "the venerable and egregious man, Mr. Dr. Cooke," as he qualifies himself.

My diocesan meeting is criticised, but it is none other than what is in the diocese of Norwich called a "seine." The word is used in the statute of 28 Henry VIII., cap. 13* *(sic)*, and in the statute of Queen Elizabeth for Uniformity of Common Prayer we hear of "Visitations and Synods." We have enacted nothing against laws human or divine. *Pp.* 6. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 117. *Enclosing,*

19 Sept. Kilmore. * *Ecclesiastical Acts of the Synod of Kilmore.*

Margery King, wife of the vicar of Templeport, brought this day a complaint against Edward Bayly, vicar of Annagheliff, of violence done to her and her husband. Bayly appeared before the Chapter after the laymen and those not of it had retired. He admitted some of his violent actions, and that he had driven off some of Margery King's cattle and mares. She and her servants resisted, and he heard her ordering them to kill any of his party with whom they came to blows. The Chapter went on to other matters without finishing the business.

The document contains other acts of the Synod of Kilmore regarding the constitution of the diocese, the prohibition of letting diocesan or Church lands contrary to regulation, regulations for burials, seats in church, women crying at funerals, and other matters. Pp. 6½. *Latin. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 117, 1.

16 Nov. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

I am sorry the Board objects to Lord Holland and Lord Wilmot being examined in the Star Chamber case between myself and Sir Pierce Crosby. There is no thought of malice on my part. When

* Spelt "Seane" in the statutes. See Statutes of the Realm III., 664-5. The word occurs, not in Cap. 13, as the Bishop says, but in Cap. 10, "An Act for extinguishing the authority of the Bishop of Rome."

it is a question of self-preservation, may I not use all means? I am not of that lowness of mind to give over moving for just things because my lord interprets them offensively. If there is anything amiss in the interrogatories, let them be amended. If not, let me not be denied what was ever granted to the humblest of his Majesty's subjects. *Pp.* 3⅛. *S.P. Ireland* 256, 118.

19 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR THOMAS BUTLER, BT.

Ordering that his petition be considered, and that meantime none of the lands in dispute between him and the Earl of Ormond be passed to the Earl. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 211.

1 Dec. The BISHOP OF KILMORE to the SAME.

Mr. King is a much more competent man than he was represented to be. He has few matches as an Irish scholar in the kingdom. He has now been imprisoned for four or five months, and that most unjustly, and has been too sick to defend himself. Surely the man who translated God's Word into Irish deserves better treatment. I pray you do him justice. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 119.

PETITION of NICHOLAS HERALD, merchant of Limerick, to the KING, shewing that:—

He is undone by losses at sea, and the Earl of Thomond keeps much of his lands from him. Domini Creagh, *alias* Fitzpearce, and William Arthur have also seized some houses which are his property. The Irish authorities have as yet done nothing. Petitioner asks that order may be sent to them from England to hear
14 Dec. the case. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "Delivered to the King, and to be given to Mr. Secretary." *S.P. Ireland* 256, 120.

20 Dec. Dublin. The BISHOP OF KILMORE to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

Mr. King suffers, and his work with him. The opposition to my diocesan synod has grown less since people have a little looked into their books. There can be no objection to it so long as it is limited by the Act of the Submission of the Clergy to the Crown. Religious treatises and the treatise *De Synodu Episcopi* in *Tractates of the Doctors*, printed in Venice, in 16 tomes, give precedents.

I have never "forslowed" a day to advance the means of my bishopric, but have still cases pending before the Bishop of Derry as arbitrator. He does not favour the see in what he has already done. Ministers do not reside in their vicarages, and plead the distance of their glebe lands from them: and the Bishop of Derry and the Primate have not accelerated the exchanges of property which were, in such cases, sanctioned by King James I. The work is, however, now done. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 256, 121.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

22 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering that, on the resignation of Lord Kircudbright, who is now getting old, his company shall be given to his son-in-law, Robert Maxwell. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 220, *two Docquets in Docquets* 17, *and Sign Manual letter, S.P. Ireland* 256, 122.

29 Dec. The SAME to the SAME for BRIAN MCCONNELL.

Ordering that his petition be considered, and his request, if proper, granted. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 223, *and Docquet in Docquets* 17. *Followed by*

PETITION of BRIAN MCCONNELL, of Co. Longford, to the KING.

Praying that, as he is nearly four score years old, and poor, he may be freed from serving any more, either at the Sheriff's Assizes or Sessions, or any other service. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 223.

Dec. The ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

The King in Council to-day, after your letters were read, said that the Earl of Holland did not object to being examined by the Star Chamber, but only to the form which your interrogatories took. If you will get them changed by your counsel into a fit form, there will be no difficulty. *P.* 1. *Endd. Three copies; one written in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 123, 124, *and* 125.

A SUM of the matters objected against MURTAGH KING [*see* Vol. 256, No. 119].

He is ignorant of the Bible. Refused to say how many books of Moses there were (didn't know), but said the last of them was the 2nd Book of Kings.

Cannot read distinctly and intelligibly. Causeth his parish clerk, who is a layman, to execute the office of a priest.

Left his congregation desolate in a church one Sunday, and went to the alehouse.

Another Sunday, refused to perform service, saying his occasions lay to the mass house.

Went to mass on the Sunday.

Baptised a child with words but without the element of water, and then with water but without the words.

Baptised another with gloves on.

In administering the Holy Communion he did not use the appointed words but said, "Eat this according to our Saviour's meaning."

Refused to administer the Holy Communion, saying he was not in charity, and disappointed the congregation.

Committed a battery and bloodshed.

Suffers his children to go to mass.

When his son asked him for money, he said, "Poor slave; woe's me, that am going to hell to get you maintenance," insinuating that he was conformable against his conscience. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 256, 126.

1638. VOL. CCLVI.

Same. TWO LISTS of about 460 INHABITANTS of ANTRIM.

The first, of about 290 persons, mentions those dwelling in Antrim at Easter [1638], and marks those who received the communion with a star.

The second is a list of those who communicated at Christmas 1638. *Pp.* 4 *and pp.* 2½. *The latter endd.:* "Shewing that more Scots received the communion, as ordered, in the Church, than formerly." *S.P. Ireland* 256, 127 *and* 128.

ADDENDUM.

A NOTE [sent to the LORD DEPUTY] on the CUSTOMS of IRELAND.

The writer shows that since 1631 the profits of the King under this head have fallen to nothing. The note gives some details, and declares that the farmers have of late years received £35,000 a year at least. *P.* 1. *Endd. as in title, in Laud's Secretary's hand. S.P. Ireland* 256, 129. *Ad. fin.*

END OF 1638.

12 Jan. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I send a list of the improvement of the dioceses of the province of Armagh. The increase in nine bishoprics is £14,500. Yet we want friends of the clergy at the Council Board. No clergyman will bring a case before it unless my Lord Deputy sit.

I hope a High Commission in Ireland will serve to purge the kingdom of all our "Separatists" by conforming or imprisoning them. This must be done with moderation.

I have not sent the Bishop of Kilmore's canons, but am persuading him that they are unwise; particularly the refusals to let people be buried in the church or admit civilians to ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The former are offensive to the Irish, who are fond of old burying grounds. These canons should certainly be quashed.

I hope the Dean of Derry may be granted a small piece of land on which his manse house is built. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 1.

23 Jan. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN HARDING, Senior Fellow and Vice Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.

He is tutor to your only son, and you wish to give him some ecclesiastical preferment, but he cannot accept it without losing his fellowship, which would make him less valuable as a tutor. You are to order the Provost and Senior Fellows forthwith to re-elect him a Senior Fellow, in case he gets such preferment. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 227.

26 Jan. SAME to SAME for ROBERT SMITH.

Ordering him to pardon Robert Smith, who has been fined and imprisoned for publishing a scandalous report against Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt. *P.* ½. *Ibid., and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

31 Jan Cork. CAPTAIN CORNELIUS CRONIN to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Has stayed three months with the Lord Deputy, who is anxious to give him some plantation land. Would like the marsh land near the Shannon, there to be taken and found for the King, and the common land of Kinsale. It is worth £100 a year, but may rise to £500. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 2.

9 Feb. OATH taken by WILLIAM WESTON, gentleman, to the effect that:—

He had met a servant of Lord Loftus shortly after the granting of the commission to try the case between Lord Loftus and

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

himself. Lord Loftus' agents were informed of the impending commission, and did not offer to give evidence before it. Lord Loftus had had copies of all the documents he had exhibited to the board. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 3.

10 Feb. Docquet of warrant under the signet to William Kingscote and others to survey Londonderry, Coleraine and the lands thereto belonging in Ireland, to make maps of them and return the names of tenants, the area, rental and value of the holdings, with a report as to the possible increase of revenue therefrom. *Docquets* 18.

11 Feb. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for MR. ARTHUR HILL.

Ordering that the wardship of Arthur, Lord Viscount Maginnes of Iveah, be passed to him. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off., III.*, 236, *and Docquets ibid.*

Same. SAME for the EARL OF DESMOND.

Ordering that the troop of horse which Lord Kirculbright commanded in Ireland be bestowed upon him. *P.* ½. *Ibid. and Docquets ibid.*

14 Feb. SAME for ULICK, EARL OF ST. ALBANS AND CLANRICARDE.

Renewing to the Earl, as Earl of Clanricarde, a grant of all the lands, abbeys, &c., granted to his father Richard by letters of 19 July 1632, as well as of all the lands, &c., granted to Henry Perse by the letters of 21 December 1637, from which the late Earl received any profit, of the manor of Athlege [Athleague] in Roscommon. The lands to be granted in the most effectual manner. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid.*, 236-8.

18 Feb. SAME to the BISHOP OF LONDON (High Treasurer) for the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering that the 4,000 muskets and ships' masts, &c., made ready in England by the Lord Deputy for Ireland, be transported thither free of customs. The High Treasurer is to get certificates within 6 months that the muskets have been delivered to the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland and the masts, &c., to the keeper of the stores at Kinsale. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 240-1.

19 Feb. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to SECRETARY COKE.

Sending a warrant for the King's signature. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 4. *Enclosing,*

Draft of a warrant ordering that the sum of £10,441 7*s.* 6*d.*, *which had been ordered to be paid by Ireland to England for the Duchess of Buckingham's interest in the customs, but which was not paid to her, be repaid to the Irish Exchequer. It shall be paid from the rents, &c., of the sequestrated London plantation.* *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 4, 1.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

[4] March. At my house in Drury Lane. SECRETARY WINDEBANK to the LORD DEPUTY.

Sending a special letter for the Earl of St. Alban's, who has complained to the King that this is the only way to save him from ruin. The King has done this special favour to the Earl from respect for his ancient lineage, and as a reward for his father's service; to encourage, moreover, his lordship in the expedition he is undertaking to the north. He does not wish the letter to be drawn into a precedent. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd S.P. Ireland* 257, 5.

4 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE, KT.

Ordering that the point in his petition with regard to the repair of the fort of Knockfergus be considered. The point as to the payment of his arrears to be postponed. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 251, *and docquet in Docquets* 18. *Followed by*

PETITION of SIR FAITHFUL FORTESCUE, KT., shewing that:—

He commands the castle of Knockfergus, an ancient fort built by Fergus King of Scotland, but now decayed by reason of age, the sea beating violently against it. He prays that this brave monument of his Majesty's ancestors may be repaired by order of the Lord Deputy. He is in arrear £1,111, and most of the companies so far in arrear have been paid years ago. He prays that he may be treated as they have been. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 252.

6 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to assist David, Earl of Barrymore, in the raising of 1,000 men whom his lordship is to bring over to England. They are to be landed at Werkington in Cumberland. The Lord Deputy is to provide shipping for them. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

7 March. Westminster. SAME to the LORD BARRYMORE.

Accepting his offer to levy 1,000 men in Ireland to help the King's forces on the border, and ordering him to repair to Ireland in order to carry it out. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.* 255.

Commission giving Lord Barrymore the necessary powers. *S.P. Dom., Warrant Books, Vol.* 33, *No.* 105.

9 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF ST. COLOMB at DERRY.

We created lately a cathedral church and appointed and incorporated a Dean and Chapter at Derry. Some doubt having arisen as to the validity of that grant, we order you to make a fresh one, and to establish the existing dean, archdeacon and prebendaries in their places. The Dean and Chapter shall have certain rectories, &c., in their possession, and each person in the Chapter

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

shall with his successors be made a "body politic." Arrangements to be made for providing a manse house for the Dean. *Details. Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 256-8,

Same. SAME to SAME for the BISHOP OF ARDAGH.

Ordering that as he is going to surrender the Archdeaconry of Derry, the rectory of Ardstragh and the vicarage of Granard, which he now holds in *commendam*, he shall receive in exchange the Archdeaconry of Killaloe, the rectory of Donoghon, and rectory and vicarage of Durhoe [Dorrha or Doora?] and any others which the Lord Deputy may think fit. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 258.

17 March. Dublin. The EARL OF ANTRIM to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Will endeavour to pay him his debt as soon as possible. £1,000 and interest has already been paid. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257,

19 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Similar to S.P. Ireland 257, 4, 1 *(q. v.). P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 264, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

23 March. Westminster. SAME to SAME for LORD ESMOND.

Ordering that, if there be no reason to the contrary, he be licensed to come over to England to be present when the case against him in the Star Chamber is tried. *P.* $\frac{1}{10}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 260, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18. *Followed by*

PETITION of LORD ESMOND to the KING.

Asking for leave as above. *P.* ⅙. *Ibid.*, 261.

25 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for ARTHUR ANNESLEY, son to Lord Mountnorris

Ordering that when he reaches Ireland he be allowed to pass through the Commission for defective titles all the lands which his father passed to him in his own name at such fine as the Lord Deputy may think just. The business ended, he is to be allowed to return at once to England, where he and his father are about to serve the King in the northern parts. *P.* ½. *Ibid., and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

[28 March.] Docquet of a warrant authorising Sir Raphe Whitfield, Kt., and Thomas Fotherley, two of the Commissioners for expediting services in Ireland, to receive all the monies due to the King for the city and county of Londonderry and Coleraine. *Docquets* 18. *Endd. with date.*

[Same.] Docquet of warrant for paying 30*s.* a day a piece to the said Commissioners and 10*s.* a day to their clerk. *Docquets ibid. Dated as foregoing.*

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

28 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Recommending the petition of Dermot McGalliphole. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 268, *and Docquets ibid.*

30 March. Westminster. SAME to SAME.

Ordering that Sir William Balfour, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, who is summoned to appear before the Irish Council Board before the last of next Easter term, be excused from going, as his presence is required in England. He hopes to be able to make a good defence through his counsel.

Ordering him also to make stay of all proceedings concerning the payment of the debts of Sir Patrick Acheson. *P.* ½. *Ibid., and Docquet of first part in Docquets ibid.*

2 April. Dublin. The LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I send you a general letter like that addressed to all the commanders in Ulster. I think that, by the time you come here, I shall be able to get you the Marshal's place at four years' purchase.

"You will find a mention of my coming down in to Ulster, but let not that stay you there longer than otherwise you purpose, for to tell you truly in your ear, I shall not come, only I am from the other side directed to pretend the coming, thereby to amuse the Earl of Argile, and so keep him to attend his own stake, as that may stay his forces from assisting the Covenanters in other places." *P.* 1. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, **7.**

4 April. Dublin. The BISHOP OF CLONFERT and KILMACDUAGH to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

The fury of the wars robbed my see, and I find it impossible, under the present circumstances, to get back its property. I send you an accurate account of my position, and beg you to use your influence in my favour when you have leisure. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P Ireland* 257, 8. *Enclosing,*

Copy of the petition of the Bishop of Clonfert and Kilmaeduagh, presented to the Commissioners of the Plantations, shewing that:—

His sees had been depleted by the recent wars. The strongest men had taken his lands, and the sees are now reduced to £140 *a year, and* £48 *from the Abbey of Clonfert. He presents a list of certain lands which he had lost, showing his title from documents in Bermingham's tower, &c. He prays that the Commission may take his case into account and summon the present possessor of the episcopal lands to answer for them. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 8, 1.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

April between 6 and 14. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for CAPTAIN ANDREW PAWLETT.

Ordering that he be given relief in the matter upon which he petitions. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 272. *Followed by*

PETITION to the KING of CAPTAIN ANDREW PAWLETT, sometimes employed in his Majesty's service at sea, shewing that:—

He is the son of Sir George Pawlett, Kt., who was treacherously slain and lost all his property in the rebellion of "Sir Clary" O'Doherty. When he petitioned before for amends he was bidden to find out something in compensation. He prays that a Commission may be issued to find out by what right those who now hold his lands have taken them, and that, on its return, justice may be done him. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

20 April. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY [to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

The appeal regarding the acts of the Kilmore Diocesan Council is about to be tried. The Lord Primate is against the Bishop, who has been very violent in his abuse of me, and accuses me of having procured a decision of the ecclesiastical court against him. More recently he has moderated his tone. There is a difference as to whether his rents are farm rents or free rents. They shew no wardship, marriage or relief, which is inevitable in the case of estates in fee. On the other hand the Bishop shows his "cosherings* and refections,†" an old Irish imposition upon tenants, and his rent roll or composition book. The latter is strong evidence in his favour, as he proved that he got rent only from the lands mentioned in it. I think it would be better to preserve to him the *quarta episcopalis*, or episcopal quarter of all tithe, than to give him new land in its place.

My idea is that you should thank the Commissioners through Sir George Radcliffe for their work, and make known to him the Bishop of Clonfert's letter, and that the Commissioners be advised to find for the Bishop [of Kilmore] where his title is as good as any other. Where the composition book finds for the Church in general it should be held to find for the Bishop, unless there be good reason to the contrary, and that where he has only a fraction it be made up to him by other lands. Lands should be given in place of the *quarta episcopalis*, where desirable. *P.* 1¾. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 9.

24 April. Castle Lions. COMMISSION given by the EARL OF BARRYMORE, Colonel of a regiment of 1,000 men in Ireland, to CAPTAIN HENRY O'BRIEN.

Appointing him captain over a company of one hundred men, and ordering him daily to exercise his officers and men in arms. *P.* 1. *(Seal.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 10.

* The right held by feudal lords of quartering themselves and their retainers on their tenants.

† Apparently the right of demanding food in the same way. See Cowell's Interpreter.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

4 May. Dublin Castle. The LORD DEPUTY to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

I have had Blackborne arrested in accordance with your letters of 30 June, 1638, and have committed him to the Marshalsea. I send an account of his property, and have sequestrated his rents, value about £11 10*s.* a year. They will be little use to Monck, to whom they are to be given. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 11. *Enclosing,*

12 March. Castle-Blayney. *Lord Blayney and [his son] Richard* to the Lord Deputy.*

They send an account of John Blackborne's property. They have warned his tenants to pay no more rent without special directions from themselves. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 11, 1. *Enclosing,*

12 March. *A true and exact inventory of John Blackborne's goods. Signed by Lord Blayney and Richard Blayney. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 11, 2.

10 May. Star Chamber. BRIEF NOTES of the DEFENCE of SIR PIERCE CROSBY in the STAR CHAMBER, in the suit brought against him and OTHERS by the LORD DEPUTY.

The document contains very brief notes of a short defence and of the evidence of William Atkins, Richard Roche, Thomas Ferrars, Christopher Turner, and others.

William Atkins gave evidence that the Lord Deputy struck Robert Esmond of Wexford three or four blows on the head and shoulders with a cane he had in his hand, and did then commit him to the lieutenant, he being keeper of the castle.

After Esmond's death the deponent heard many rumours to the effect that the Lord Deputy's violence had been the cause of it. When in his charge in prison Esmond had been so sick that deponent applied for his release in fear lest he should die. The Lord Deputy then released him.

Richard Roche and others gave corroborative evidence. Roche had been a prisoner in the castle with Esmond. He had been committed for an alleged contempt of the Deputy in November or December, 1634. *Pp.* 4. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 12.

15 May. [Star Chamber.] FURTHER NOTES on the SAME CASE.

Being an abstract of the case for Lord Esmond. Followed by the evidence of Patrick O'Riordan, Morgan Doyly, Laurence Larkin and others. Doyly and Larkin gave evidence shewing that there was no certainty as to the death of Esmond having been caused by the Lord Deputy's violence, and that Sir Thomas Esmonde had done his best to find out how the report was spread.

FURTHER NOTE.

Of Mr. Holborne's defence of the widow Margery Esmond and of Mr. Jenkins' [speech] for Cheevers. *Pp.* 4. *S.P Ireland* 257, 13.

* Probably Lord Blayney's son. *See* Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, VI., 311.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

[Same.] LIST of the WITNESSES for and against SIR PIERCE CROSBY.

To which is added a note to the effect that Lord Esmond's scandalous speeches against the Lord Deputy were at Christmas, 1634, presently after the death of Esmond, but that the Lord Deputy nevertheless employed him, in ignorance of them, in 1636. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 14.

17 May. [Star Chamber.] REPLY on behalf of the KING by SIR JOHN BANKS, KT., Attorney-General,

To the several defences made in the Star Chamber by the Council of Sir Pierce Crosby, Kt., Lord Esmond, Lord Mountnorris, Cheevers, and others, defendants, the information being exhibited by the relation of the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

The defendants though separated in the manner are conjoined in the matter of their defence. All of them are proclaimers of the foul scandal that Robert Esmond was stricken by the Lord Deputy, and that he died of it. This is a thing which differs clearly against the depositions upon oath.

I have not observed that upon indictment or information or action between party and party, where the defendants plead not guilty, they are permitted to give in evidence to justify the things; yet this is what the defendants now want to do.

The defendants, of whom the chief are Crosby, Esmond, Masterson and others are accused of

(1.) A devilish plot to question the Lord Deputy for the death of this man.

(2.) Publishing a scandal.

The Lord Deputy wants a very full investigation.

Margery [Esmond] and others admit that Esmond died of a consumption and cough of the lungs. It is an undoubted fact that Crosby, Mountnorris, Esmond, Wortley and others, plotted to get witnesses to swear that Esmond had died from violence.

The facts are these:—

Robert Esmond at Wexford has long been suffering from consumption, brought on by a blow received in the back many years ago. He was recently required by the Lord Deputy to bring some timber from Wexford to Dublin. The Lord Deputy reproved him, shook a little cane over him, and committed him. After leaving jail he died of consumption. The charge was then laid against the Lord Deputy.

Numerous witnesses, including Esmond's wife, doctor and apothecary declare that he died of consumption.

William Atkins, who calls himself keeper of the castle, and says he saw the blows struck, is only a porter of the castle. He is the only person who says he saw blows struck, and several people say they saw none. The cane *(cane produced and identified by Sir Philip Mainwaring)*, is now in Court, and Sir Philip Mainwaring swears it was not used. As for the witness Richard Roche, he is a pirate, and he was not present when Robert Esmond was before the Lord Deputy, whilst various witnesses who were present

contradict him. The witness Holloway, who was present at the important moment, is very certain that the Lord Deputy did not behave with violence.

As to the charge of conspiracy I will now speak. Sir Pierce Crosby, as a Privy Councillor, should not have entertained these charges, much less propagated them. The statute of Westminster I. and the Act of Richard I. are against publishers as well as forgers. Recent precedents exist for punishing publishers, as in that of Roberts, who was heavily sentenced for publishing a slander against the Archbishop of York. At the time of the death of Esmond, Crosby had just been removed from [the Privy Council of Ireland]. He wishes the Lord Deputy away and Lord Falkland in Ireland once more.

[*The speaker goes on to prove conspiracy, and to refute the testimony of the defendants' witnesses.*] It was no justification for Sir Pierce Crosby to say there was a report to this or that effect. Witnesses have sworn that Margery [Esmond] said she had been offered a bribe by Crosby. Through another agent he offered £1,000 to this Margery. This was Fitzharris, a thoroughly untrustworthy person.

As for Lord Esmond, he swore to the Court that he thought Esmond had come to no harm from the Lord Deputy; yet he said the opposite to his friend Hendra. Lord Mountnorris was also a conspirator and a busy inquirer after Margery. There is no defence for Lawrence Archer. He was entertained by Sir Pierce Crosby to fetch over Margery and consented unto the motion. For Henry Masterson, Sir Thomas Esmond, William Esmond and William Holloway and Fitzharris there is no defence, and so with other defendants. "My Lords, I have done with the defendants. Your lordships may remember that it is not long since that the honour of an honourable person in his presence hath been lately traduced, and surely the best men and the ablest ministers to the King have commonly the ill-fortune to be most shot at. This is a frequent offence, and my lords, I hope the more frequent it is, the more severe your lordships will be in your punishment. My lords, these that are persons trusted in her Majesty's service may very well challenge all just protection from injuries in this kind. They are the very bulwarks and ramparts of the State, and if they be not maintained, there can be nothing expected but a confusion and inundation to swallow us all up. *Pp.* 38. *Endd.* "*Star Chamber. Strafford and Mountnorris.*" *S P. Ireland* 257, 15. [*Esmond is called Sir Robert Esmond, on one occasion only, at the beginning of the document.*]

[Same.] DEPOSITION of [LORD ESMOND] with regard to the aforesaid TRIAL.

He shows how he first heard the report of the Lord Deputy's violence, but refused to believe it, and soon got evidence of the fact that it was untrue. About March 23, 1636, he saw the Lord Deputy at the Nase [Naas] and told him of the report against him. He subsequently did much to unravel the plot, going to

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

Wexford and examining the principal witnesses. Persons implicated in the plot, however, worked against him after their release, and the Lord Deputy was prejudiced against him by their information. He has since found the Lord Deputy's hand heavy against him. *Pp.* 2. *Endd.:* "Lord Esmond." *Undated. S.P. Ireland* 257, 16.

[About Same.] FURTHER DOCUMENT on the same TRIAL.

The charge upon the Lord Mountnorris.

He is charged with the whole of the information in the Star Chamber, but more particularly with his dealings with Margery [Esmond], and of attempting, with others, to induce her to conceal the fact that she was bribed to traduce the Lord Deputy. [*In margin:* These are heavy charges to be brought against a person of honour. Margery swears she has had no conference with Lord Mountnorris, and does not know that she ever saw him since her husband's death.]

June. 1637. Lord Mountnorris' answer has been fully opened in Court.

3 May. 1639. Charges made against Lord Mountnorris in the Star Chamber on May 3, 1639.

9 Jan. 1638. Lord Esmond deposed that Lord Mountnorris came and asked him where Margery lived. He told him, but he had no idea why he wanted to see her. Margery Esmond had in October 1635 complained to him (Esmond) of the loss of her husband, and said she had been sent for by Lord Mountnorris and others. (*In margin:*—Margery denies it.) Esmond says he dissuaded her from going.

9 Jan. 1638 and 8 May. 1637. Further evidence in the same case of William Esmond and Sir Thomas Esmond, tending to incriminate Lord Mountnorris. *In all p.* 1 *(large). Endd.:* Lord Mountnorris. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 17.

19 May. Whitehall. MEMORIAL for SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Mr. Windebank was to-day prayed by the Council to inform the King that an Act of State has passed in Ireland for compelling all the Scotchmen in that kingdom above 16 years to take an oath expressed in the said Act, and to ask Secretary Windebank to know his Majesty's pleasure as to the confirmation of this Act. *In Nicholas' hand. P* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 18.

23 May. DRAFT of the ENGLISH COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

We perceive by your letters of the 4th inst. that, according to a letter of this Board, you have caused John Blackborne to be found out, and as he justly deserves, committed him to prison there, and that you have also found him to be possessed of an estate for certain years of £11 10*s.* 0*d.* per annum, which you have caused

to be sequestered; but in regard the said letter gave no warrant to allow any part thereof to poor Munck, although Blackborne himself is willing it should be so, yet you have not given any direction for the same. We pray you to make such allowance to Munck out of the sequestered rents and profits of Blackborne's lands as you shall think fit and reasonable, and that you cause Blackborne to be detained prisoner till further order from the Board. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 19.

23 May. SIR PHILIP MAINWARING and SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to ———

Reporting on a petition. Henry Osburne, Alderman of Derry, whose interest is most concerned, is an honest, able, and conformable man. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 20.

24 May. Dublin. The BISHOP OF KILMORE to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

The condition of our "saine" at Kilmore is an illustration of the condition of the Irish Church. I heard only recently the alleged opinion of the English lawyers that by the actions of our synod we had incurred a *premunire*. Shortly afterwards two men, Dr. Cooke and Mr. Baily, appealed against me to the King in Chancery from the Primate. I went to Drogheda, where I was glad to read your new book, and see how you reject the absurdity of making Reformation the founding of a new Church. I was delighted with the book, and to see "the gates of the Catholic Church laid open, not knowing any bounds but the faith once offered to the saints." I was pleased to find that we had not really incurred a *premunire*. The cases of Baily and Cooke are not yet complete. I also petitioned the King in Chancery against a trial by special delegates. The case was referred to the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Chief Baron, and Judges. People are angry at seeing the Primate can be appealed from, although formerly there was no appeal from a patriarch. The Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas said that the Bishops ought themselves to remedy the evils against which I am striving; but I notice that people who are by their own eminency out of danger do not readily concur with those who are. I am an old man now, but I feel that I have done my duty. I enclose Dr. Cooke's commission, the Primate's apostles refutatory, and my petition. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 21. *Enclosing,*

13 March. 1. *Copy of Commission of the King (granted through the Lord Deputy) to the Archbishop of Dublin, the Bishops of Derry, Down and Connor, and Kilfenora, the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Master of the Court of Wards, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the Master of the Rolls, Sir George Radcliffe, the Deans of St. Patrick's and Christchurch, of Dromore and Clonfert, and others.*

Empowering them to enquire into and decide the case between Dr. Allan Cooke and the Bishop of Kilmore and Thomas Price. Latin. Pp. 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 21, 1.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

29 March. Dublin. 2. *Copy of Apostles Refutatory of the Archbishop of Armagh to the King.*

On 20 December 1638 I enjoined the Bishop of Kilmore not to do anything to the prejudice of Dr. Alan Cooke, pending the settlement of the case between them, and ordered him to appear before me, to do justice to the appellant. I also absolved William Baily from the sentence of excommunication passed upon him by the Bishop. The Bishop came before me. Nothing has since happened in the case of Dr. Cooke. I postponed action in the case of Baily. I have been strictly impartial in the matter. Latin. P. 1. Endd.: "Apostles refutatory." S.P. Ireland 257, 21, 2.

2 May. 3. *Petition of the Bishop of Kilmore to the King in Chancery. Praying that the case between himself and Cooke and Baily may be heard by the ordinary courts having jurisdiction in the matter, and not by the Delegates to whom Commissions have been granted. Underwritten: Read in Court, and referred to the Master of the Rolls, Justice Mayart, and the King's Judges. The case before the Delegates to be suspended meanwhile. P. ¾. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 21, 3.

24 May. RESOLUTION of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Ordering that Secretary Windebank ask the King if the ships and goods of those Scots who have submitted to the Act of State and taken the oath may be discharged from arrest. *Signed*, Edw. Nicholas. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 22 [*attached to last but three.*]

5 June. Berwick. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to pay £4,173 17*s.* 1*d.* for the powder, shot, and match which is stored in Ireland. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 281.

19 June. Berwick. SECRETARY COKE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The King has ordered the Council to do as required in enclosed. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 23. *Enclosing,*

31 May. Dublin Castle. *The Lord Deputy and Council to Secretary Coke.*

Samuel Powell, Clerk, is again petitioning us that Sir Edward Loftus may be sent over here to answer in the case which he has against him and his father, the Lord Chancellor. We trust he may be sent over. He has shown contempt of the orders of this Board in Harpoll's case. P. 1½. *Signed by the Lord Deputy and other members of the Council, including Ad. Loftus. S.P. Ireland* 257, 23, 1.

[28 June.] COPY of the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the BISHOP OF KILMORE.

I am very sorry that you are in such trouble, but I do not know that I can help you, for the lawyers tell me that Cooke may appeal

to the Chancery if he like. Perhaps the Chancery may send him back. I never said you had incurred a *premunire*, but merely expressed a hope to the Bishop of Derry that you would not do so. If your laws are as ours are here there was a danger of it; and from my book you will see that I think synods are bound to submit to the law till it can be helped. Diocesan synods clearly cannot make rules for themselves—otherwise each diocese would have a different law. Your canons are, no doubt, made on good authority anciently granted to your see, but you have to consider how they fit with the "commanding circumstance of *hic et nunc*."

I am very sorry that the Bishops do not co-operate to put down abuses, as you say they ought to do. If you will tell me what to write, and whom to address, I will endeavour to stir them up to do so. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 24.

6 July. Ballymony. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I have engaged a saddler, farrier, and rider. The stables are going up, and the horses well.

"I was never in so troublesome business as now in the execution of a commission to swear all the Scotch men and women." There is no money in the country, and I think rents will be late coming in. Your venison is the fattest in the country. *Pp.* 2½. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 25.

24 July. Ballymony. SAME to SAME.

Private affairs. The companies which had been sent north have retired, but many of the Scots have left the country, to avoid taking the oath. *Pp.* 3. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 26.

27 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for JOHN CRANE.

Ordering certain sums to be repaid to him, which he has disbursed for the imposition upon pipestaves laid on him by the Government. He had been surveyor of marine victuals, and had been compelled, by a rule made after he had taken the contract, to pay £3 on every thousand pipestaves provided for the King's service. Twelve thousand butt heads are yearly to be allowed to be exported from Ireland to England. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 283.

7 Aug. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering him to appoint Henry Tilson, Dean of Christchurch in Dublin, to the bishopric of Elphin. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 285, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

7 Aug. Derry. The BISHOP OF DERRY to [the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY].

I am recovering from a broken leg. The bishopric of Kilmore is settled, and we shall soon hear more in the matter of the diocesan

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

synod. It would be a good thing to issue a licence of Mortmain for the see of Down. This would not prejudice the King's interest. The holders of the see's lands have been persuaded to surrender their unconscionable leases, and to accept new ones at valuable rents. This is the best way to free the see of their heirs' claims, but if we do not get a licence to dispense with the Statute of Mortmain, the lease will operate by way of estoppel, as the lawyers speak, during the continuance of it.

It is rumoured that if the Bishops are cast out of Scotland, more of them will come here. I hope this will not be so. The Bishops in Scotland have obviously been incompetent or overbearing; otherwise they would have foreseen what was coming in that country. English Bishops are popular here, even with those who incline to Puritanism. "Since my lord's coming to the sword, the Council table was never troubled with the jurisdiction of an English Bishop, nor I hope will be. I wish I could say the one or the other of them. But that which troubles me as much as all the rest is that never any Bishop of that [the Scotch] nation prefers any man but his own countrymen, yea, and them many times, with the extrusion of more deserving men. So as in a Bishop's time all the whole clergy of a diocese shall become merely Scottish, which how safe it is either for his Majesty's service or the settlement of the Church and State I leave it to your grace to apprehend." The English planters are the only planters for perpetuity, and English planters do not love to come under a Scottish ministry. I honour the Bishop of Ross very much, but he is as unfit a man for the bishopric of Elphin as any man now in the King's dominions. I can, if necessary, raise money for him here by contribution "till the times prove more serene in Scotland." *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 27.

10 Aug. EXAMINATION of JOHN CORBET, Clerk, taken on oath before the CLERK OF THE COUNCIL, by direction of the BOARD.

Deponent says:—

Last July, on the way to visit the Bishop of Killala and Achonry, he met a Mr. Rayes, at a house near Killala. Rayes told deponent that the Bishop of Killala had said that he (deponent) was "an impure corbie thrust out of God's ark," and that never would dare to return again. Deponent could not get his *quarta pars episcopalis* remitted by the Bishop, and when he found he would be impoverished without it, told the Bishop he would return to Scotland. There he had, he said, committed no crime, even though he had refused to sign the Covenant. The Bishop of Killala answered he would rather have signed the Covenant than left his wife and children. Deponent asked the Bishop if he might take any message for him to the Bishops of Scotland; but the Bishop of Killala answered: "I do not regard the Bishops of Scotland. I wish they had been all in hell when they did raise the troubles in Scotland." He explained that Hell, in the Bible, means the grave. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 28.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

13 Aug. Fairwood Park. THE LORD DEPUTY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

The death of Lady Loftus is a great blow to me. With her are gone the greatest part of my affections for the country.

The Chancellor is at liberty. In the meantime there is *Gloria Patri* sung at St. Mary Abbey "so as the pillars in that kitchen now may hope to have the honour to become the pillars again of a church, as formerly they were." Lord Loftus did everything asked of him before he was enlarged. I am shortly coming over. I hope to defend the action of the State in the trial in which all of us have recently been so much interested.

The Bishop of Raphoe has come back from the North of England, and brought us news. It is clear that the Covenanters are fighting not for a creed but for a Crown. And yet as Plautus says, "*Non amo agriculturam qui alienos agros colit suos incultos relinquit*," and ought to be content to gather nuts and "Respasse"* to feed on. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 29.

19 Aug. Westminster. COPY of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Giving him leave to come into England and to appoint as justices to govern in his absence, Lord Dillon and the Master of the Rolls. If he is unwell or busy, he need not come over at once. *Pp.* 2. *Two copies. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 30 *and* 31.

20 Aug. Westminster. The KING to the BISHOP OF LONDON (High Treasurer) and LORD COTTINGTON (Under Treasurer).

Ordering that Sir William Hamilton, Kt., be allowed to transport 700 ozs. of plate into Ireland for his own use. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 286.

2 Sept. Termonfechin. COPY [late] of the PRIMATE OF ARMAGH to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

I am sorry you are not pleased with Hooker. It might be well to read only that part which relates to the institution of Archbishops and Bishops, now much debated in Scotland. I am sorry the evil from Scotland is so "remediless." *P.* ⅔. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 32.

7 Sept. Castle Chamber. SENTENCE of the COURT of CASTLE CHAMBER against HENRY STEWART and others.

Memorandum.—This day Henry Stewart, Margaret his wife, and others, were brought to the bar of the Court for refusing to take the oath prescribed for all people of Scotch origin who have estates in Ireland. The oath is as follows:—

"I, N., do faithfully swear, profess, and promise that I will honour and obey my Sovereign Lord King Charles, and will bear faith and true allegiance unto him, and defend and maintain his royal power and authority, and will not bear arms or do any rebellious or hostile act against him, or protest against the Royal command, but submit myself in all due obedience thereunto: And that I will not enter into any covenant, oath, or bond of mutual

*Raspberries. See *Nares'* Glossary.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

defence and assistance against any person whatsoever, without his Majesty's Sovereign and Royal authority: And I do renounce and abjure all oaths, covenants, and bonds whatsoever contrary to that I have sworn, professed, and promised. So help me God in Christ Jesus."

Henry Stewart's declaration was read. He defended the Covenant, and thought it loyal to the Crown. To take the above oath is to abjure it; and this, though he has never sworn to the Covenant, he refuses to do. He had taken oaths in King James' and King Charles' reign, to which he thought that these oaths were contrary.

The others also refused, pleading that the oath was contrary to one which the Scotch had taken in 1638. They were ready to swear to everything else, but not to the renunciation of all other oaths.

The Attorney-General pointed out the heinousness of this crime. It amounted, he said, to high treason; and if he now asked that the prisoners should only be fined, it was merely on account of the King's mercy. No one except the King had the power to ask anybody to take an oath. The Court having observed that all recent rebellions have arisen from the fact that people thought that authority was derived from the people to the King, thought fit unanimously to declare that the authority of the King is not derived from the people, nor assumed by Kings, but immediately given them by God, and that whatever is done against their authority is done against God.

The first three defendants were fined £3,000 apiece, and the next two £2,000. All to be imprisoned for life. *Pp.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *(large). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 33.

9 Sept. COPY of WARRANT of [the PRIVY COUNCIL] to the CUSTOMS OFFICERS.

Ordering them to allow John Hatton to export into Ireland certain flagons, a sugar box, spoons, &c., of silver, altogether of the weight of 400 ozs. He is to give a bond that it will go only to Ireland, and for his own use. *Signed by*

THE LORD TREASURER.	THE LORD ADMIRAL.
THE LORD PRIVY SEAL.	EARL OF HOLLAND.
MARQUIS HAMILTON.	LORD GORING.
THE EARL MARSHAL.	LORD NEWBURGH.

MR. SECRETARIES.

P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 34.

12 Sept. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I send you documents regarding the title of Dean Garvey, who held the Deanery of Christchurch for many years. He acted as Dean, but was, I think, little more than a usufructuary. Was he Dean or not? The question is important, so please get an answer to it. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 35. *[Apparently enclosing that see date].*

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

[12 Sept.] *Documents relating to the Deanery of the Church of the Holy Trinity [Christchurch] in Dublin.*

(1.) *Similar to part of the foregoing.*

(2.) *Resolution of the Irish Council of April* 8, 1565. *Two letters to be made out in due form, granting to John Garvey, Archdeacon of Meath and prebendary of Tipperkevin, the Deanery of Christchurch, to be held together with the Archdeaconry and prebend. He is to have the usual profits. He is to reside at one of his posts. Pp.* 1¼. *Latin.*

(3.) *Garvey, as Dean, confirmed a lease of certain lands, taking the office of Dean upon him, in virtue of the aforesaid grant.*

The question is—Was he a full Dean, with right to confirm?

18 Oct. (5) (6) *and* (7.) *Opinions on this point of Sir Henry Martin, Sir Edward Lyttleton, and Sir John Lambe.*

Martin thinks Garvey's acts were valid. Even if his grant were rather a dispensation than a full grant, it gave him the right to do as he had done. Pp. 2.

Lyttleton is of the contrary opinion. P. ¾.

30 Oct. *Sir John Lambe agrees with Martin. P.* 1. *Two copies of all except* (1). *In all Pp.* 6½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 35, 1 *and* 2.

24 Sept. Rathmines. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Is acting for the Lord Deputy in his absence. Wishes for information as to the policy to be pursued in Ireland. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 36.

7 Oct. Lisnagarvy. The BISHOP OF DOWN to [the SAME].

Recommends the bearer Dean Shuckburgh. He is a very energetic man, "in so much that in all his parish there is scarce either Papist or Puritan." *P.* ⅔. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 37.

7 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning IRISH JUDGES and SERJEANTS-AT-LAW.

In order to encourage the judges and Serjeants-at-law, you are to advance them all to the dignity of Serjeants of the Coif, with the same dignity as they have long held in England. You shall issue writs ordering those who are not already of the Coif to prepare themselves for this dignity. They shall dress themselves exactly as is done in England. In future, all persons advanced in Ireland to be Judges or Serjeants-at-Law shall at once become Serjeants of the Coif. You shall issue new patents at once to all whom these concern. *Pp.* 1⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 289-90.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

8 Oct. LIST of the WITNESSES whom WILLIAM WESTON, ESQ., says he can produce to prove his ACCUSATION against the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND:—

Nicholas Stephens, of Dublin.
Andrew Pullene (?), late of Dublin.
William Pullene (?), of Dublin
Sir Robert Meredith, late secretary to the Lord Chancellor.
Thomas Bulgier, of Kilkenny.
Thomas Cusacke, a merchant of Dublin.
Sebastian Fleming, of Drogheda.
Some porters who carried the gifts, whose names he knows not.
P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 38.

8 Oct. COPY of the INFORMATION of WILLIAM WESTON.

His mother got a liberate from the Court of Chancery in Ireland, after suing execution upon a statute of £500 against John Weston, gent. Possession was delivered to informant for his mother's use; but afterwards the Sheriff was imprisoned by the Lord Chancellor of Ireland until he gave back the possession to John Weston. He fought the case for fifteen years against William Weston. He gave to the Lord Chancellor's wife one suit of hangings of the value of £160, one dozen of silver plates, with his lordship's arms thereupon, 32 ells of Polonie rich taffetie, two butts of sack, 3 hogsheads of graveswine, and two boults of Holland. He gave one boult of Holland to Sir Edward Loftus. These gifts were delivered 1620-23. The Lord Chancellor thanked informant, and promised him justice, and when informant came to the Lord Chancellor's house at Monasterevan, the Lord Chancellor ordered that he should be taken up to his own chamber.

The Lord Chancellor gave a public decree in informant's favour, but would not sign it unless informant would sign a declaration that he had given him no gifts. Consequently he could get no justice. Four days since the Lord Chancellor arrested informant upon an action of £2,000. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 39.

10 Oct. Dublin. The BISHOP OF DERRY to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I am glad you think well of the Bishop of Ross, and shall be most ready to serve him. My information regarding him was derived from his own countrymen. I will shortly send you the result of the Bishop of Kallala's case.

The Commissioners for Londonderry have returned. They went further than the Lord Deputy wished, and further than, as I think, was wise.

There are complaints about my see; but if I want protection I shall write and ask you for it. They have found one appropriation in the county which, before their coming on the sentence in the Star Chamber, was gained to the Church. They have set it to Lady Cooke for £40 a year. By rule all tithes in the escheated counties

should go to the incumbent, so the Bishops parted with their *tertia episcopalis*. There should be no exception in this case. I hope that the school, in support of which King James allotted 700 acres of land, will be kept up. The Londoners never gave more than 20 marks salary to the schoolmaster. *Pp.* 1⅔. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 40.

12 Oct. Lisnagarvy. INDENTURE made between EDWARD, VISCOUNT CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH, and EDWARD BURGH, of Lisnagarvy.

Witnessing that whereas on the preceding day Lord Conway let to Burgh all the part of the manor of Killultagh called Lurgantendale [Lurganteneil ?] and Drumondough, for 31 years from next May, and whereas Edward Burgh is a loyal servant, and has paid a good renewal fine, Lord Conway discharges him of the liability for further payments, and lets him the aforesaid lands, which he now holds. Lord Conway reserves to himself all royalties, titles, heriots, &c. The conditions of lease follow. *Pp.* 1¾ *(large). Underwritten:* Sealed and delivered in presence of Hen. Sparke, Hinderic Hanpert, Ander. Icour, and John Fleming. *Conway Papers, in cover. S.P. Ireland* 257, 41.

14 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the BISHOP OF DOWN AND CONNOR.

The Bishop has commenced several suits before you against the Earl of Antrim, Viscount Montgomery of the Great Ards, James Viscount Claneboy, Thomas Lord Cromwell Viscount of Lecale, Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh, Hugh Viscount of Iveagh, Sir Edward Trevor, and others, for recovery of certain lands [*the names given in detail*] alleged to belong formerly to his see. Many of the suits have been settled largely to the present and future advance of the revenues of the see. Owing, however, to the fact that these lands were given by patents from us or our father to the aforenamed parties, they cannot make any legal surrender to the see. You shall license the Earl of Antrim and the other persons interested to surrender these lands effectually to it. The Bishop shall not suffer because he has bought some of them without our licence of alienation, and we convey to the see all our title in the lands. You shall make them into as many manors as you think fit. This letter to be generously interpreted, *non obstante* the Statute of Mortmain and other statutes of the kind. *Pp.* 2⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 291-3.

Dublin. 5 Nov. COMMISSION of the KING (given through the Lord Deputy) to SIR SAMUEL MAYART, KT. (a Justice of the Common Pleas), JAMES DONELLAN of the same, SIR JAMES WARE and SIR PHILIP PERCIVALL, KTS.

Ordering them to call witnesses before them to answer certain interrogatories relating to the dispute between the Lord Chancellor

of Ireland and William Weston, and to return the depositions under their seal.

[*The depositions accompany the Commission, and occupy* 31 *long membranes of parchment. They are undersigned, Sam. Mayart, Ja. Donellan, J. Ware, and Phill. Percivall. S.P. Ireland* 257, 42.]

19 Nov. Whitehall. Copy of the resolution of the King in Council, dismissing the appeal of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland against a decree made by the Lord Deputy and Council on February 1, 1638, in favour of Sir John Gifford, Kt., plaintiff, against the Lord Chancellor and Sir Edward Loftus, Kt., defendants. *Signed by*

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.
THE LORD KEEPER.
THE LORD TREASURER.
THE LORD PRIVY SEAL.
THE DUKE OF LENNOX.
THE MARQUIS HAMILTON.
THE LORD HIGH CHAMBERLAIN.
THE EARL MARSHAL.
THE LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.
THE EARL OF HOLLAND.
THE EARL OF BERKSHIRE.
THE EARL OF MORTON.
THE LORD GORING.
THE LORD COTTINGTON.
THE LORD NEWBURGH.
MR. TREASURER.
MR. SECRETARY COKE.
MR. SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

Certified as an accurate copy by the Keeper of the Records of the Council Chamber. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 43, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 305-6.

21 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for BARNABY, EARL OF THOMOND.

Ordering that he be sworn of the Irish Privy Council. The Lord Deputy shall also give to him, by effectual grant, the government of the "county of Clare and county of Thomond." He is to be assisted by the Council of Munster, and is to have the same power as Ulick, Earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde, possesses in his capacity of Governor of Galway County and Town. He shall have a clerk and a seal for sealing warrants, a serjeant-at-arms, a porter, a pursuivant, &c. He shall have power to appoint and remove officers. When the post becomes vacant, it shall come again under the Government of Munster. *Two copies. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 302, *and Pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 44.

Nov. 22. Castle Chamber. MEMORANDUM.

Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Kt., Attorney-General in Ireland, exhibited an information in the Court of Castle Chamber on 26 January 1637, against Edmond Sexton [the younger], Alderman of Limerick, Joan his wife, Mary Sexton, Catherine Lysaght, and others.

Edmond Sexton [the elder] being sick on May 30, asked for ministers to console him. When two clergymen, Fursman and Hayes, went to comfort him, they were denied admission by his

relatives, who turned out to be Popish recusants. Fursman got into the house, but he was again interrupted when about to pray with Sexton, who was willing to receive his ministrations.

[*The document goes at length into the case.*]

The defendants were proved to have attempted the late Edmond Sexton out of the Protestant religion. The Court considered the defendants to be guilty of high impiety and inhumanity. They sentenced Joan Sexton and Edmond Sexton to pay £E5,000 each, and Mary Sexton to pay £E1,000. All the parties to be put in the pillory for three days at the time of the next general Assizes. They shall also acknowledge their crimes in the open Court in Dublin, with papers on their heads, setting forth what their crimes are. They shall ask pardon of the ministers whom they offended. 7 *large pages. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 45.

29 Nov. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Ordering the renewal of the Commission for trying cases in the Castle Chamber in Ireland. Sir Robert Meredith, Kt., Chancellor of the Irish Exchequer Court, and the Lord Chancellor for the time being, shall be members, and the former, together with the Master of the Wards, shall be of the *quorum*. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 303.

5 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR ROBERT MEREDITH, KT.

Confirming an order made by the Deputy and Council on August 1, 1637, concerning Meredith and Benjamin Culme, Dean of St. Patrick's, touching the lands and rectory of Kilberry and Clony. An Act of Parliament approving this assent is to be passed in the Irish Parliament, and Sir Robert shall have quiet possession as lessee of the Dean. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

5 Dec. Dublin. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Private affairs. Complains of the extreme dearth of money in the country. The horses here are very good, and Lord Conway should not buy horses in England. The herrings have gone over, but the frieze from Kilkenny is too coarse to send. In the North, Scotch successes are much feared, as their results would be most serious there. The south of Co. Antrim is already waste, and land fallen in value 50 per cent. *Pp.* 4. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 257, 46.

6 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for SIR RICHARD BOLTON, KT., Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer.

Appointing him Lord Chancellor, in the room of Viscount Loftus, of Ely, who for "several of the misdemeanours and irregularities" charged against him, hath been "by ourself and our Council declared unfit to hold that place any longer." *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 303-304.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

Same. SAME for SIR EDWARD BOLTON, KT., Solicitor-General in Ireland.

Appointing him Lord Chief Baron, in the room of Sir Richard Bolton. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 304.

Same. SAME for SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER, KT.

Assenting to his appointment as Sergeant-Major of the Irish Army, and ordering that he have all the due and usual fees and profits. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Confirming the decree upon the case between Sir John Giffard, Kt., and Viscount and Sir Edward Loftus, passed February 1, 1637, by the Lord Deputy and Council. People disobeying it to be punished. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 305.

7 Dec. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD DEPUTY

On December 1, 1637, we ordered you to pay £16,000 to the trustees of the Countess of Carlisle, in return for her interest in the customs of wines in Ireland. Only £8,000 of it has been issued. She nevertheless has a surrender, but this has not been acknowledged by you, who are one of her trustees. When the trustees of Lady Carlisle (Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, and Henry Percy, Esq.) have conveyed to us a sum of £1,000 yearly rent out of the customs, &c., of wines in Ireland, the sum of £8,000 shall be paid to the Countess or her trustees. After receiving the other £8,000, she, or her trustees, shall make a similar conveyance of £1,000 a year to us. The deed of surrender being not yet enrolled, is to be delivered to the Countess to be cancelled. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 307.

20 Dec. Whitehall. SAME for LORD WENMAN.

Ordering that, in return for his forwardness in serving the Crown in Ireland, his arrears of creation money be paid up, and the fee paid regularly in future. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 309-310.

20 Dec. Dublin Castle. LORD DILLON and the MASTER OF THE ROLLS to [the PRIVY COUNCIL].

The Commissioners Mayart, Donnellan, Ware, and Percival, whilst sitting in the case between the Lord Chancellor and William Weston, summoned John Loftus, the Lord Chancellor's reported agent. He denied agency, and said he had no witnesses to bring up.

We now send you the report of the Commission, sealed, with other papers. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257. 47. *Enclosing,*

Book of documents relating to the case between the Lord Chancellor and Weston.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

The book gives all the orders of the Court of Chancery in the case of William and John Weston, from 1620 *onwards.*

1632. 24 May, East Greenwich. *They are followed by a petition of William Weston for justice, with a King's letter ordering the Lord Deputy to put an end to the unnatural suits between the Westons, and to report on the delays of the Court of Chancery.*

[*Other documents affecting the case follow, the latest being a copy of the letter of* 20 *December, from Lord Dillon and the Master of the Rolls.*] *In all pp.* 27. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 47, 1.

1639. ADDENDA.

1639. PETITION of JAMES HEYGATE to the KING.

Refers to King James' policy of letting appropriate churches in the inheritance of the Crown to resident incumbents, and to King Charles' desire to continue that policy.

Prays that orders may be sent to the Lords Justices of Ireland to take steps for carrying out this intention, and enabling the incumbents to profit by it, so soon as the leases of the present livings in question expire. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 48.

After 20 June 1639. The EARL OF ST. ALBANS AND CLANRICARDE's draft of a Letter from a Secretary of State to [the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND].

Ordering them to despatch forthwith to the Earl of St. Alban's and Clanricarde the patent prepared for him by virtue of the King's letters of 14 February and 20 June, 1639. The Earl has promised to give up all his lands to the plantation which are not mentioned in King James' letters of 1611 to his father. He will also make an exchange of any of his lands which hinder the plantation. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 257, 49. *Handwriting identical with S.P. Ireland* 258, *Nos.* 18 *and* 19, *q.v.*

[1639.] A particular of the annual charge of the Army in Ireland at the present time.

The following are the large headings, under which many details are given:—

The Lord Deputy and Master of the Ordnance...	4,355	12	3
Officers provincial	1,945	19	1¼
Warders	733	4	6½
Officers and ministers of the Army	1,970	4	9¾
Horsemen (under the Lord Deputy and sixteen other officers)	20,959	7	3½
Footmen, under the Lord Deputy and 39 other officers	25,458	15	0
Total	£55,423	3	0

Pp. 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 50.

1639. VOL. CCLVII.

A LIST of ORDNANCE and EQUIPAGE for the TRAIN of ARTILLERY for DUBLIN.

There are to be 34 brass ordnance drakes, *i.e.*,
4 culverin drakes,
2 demiculverin drakes,
8 drakes of 6 lb. bullet,
20 drakes of 3 lb. bullet.

The document consists of—

List of equipage and necessaries for each of these classes of artillery.

List of munition required for each.

List of "equipage" or horse harness, of timber work, of iron work, of "materials and other utinels," of timber, of instruments and necessaries for surprises, defences before forts, carriages, stores, &c. *Pp.* $9\frac{1}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 257, 51. *Ad fin*

END OF 1639.

1 Jan. Dublin. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Thank you for your news; you send more than other people. Here is some from Ireland. My Lord of Northumberland is to be *generalissimo*. Viscount Conway either lieutenant-general or general of the horse. I don't know what you will think of it. "In the meantime look you to Lisnagarvy, for the Covenanters crack us no deaf nuts (that's a Yorkshire phrase), that if they be pressed they will visit the North of Ireland." Your marshalship is not yet passed. I am sorry you are not coming here with the Lord Lieutenant (as we now begin to call him). *P.* 1. *Add.:* Lo. V. Conway. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 1.

10 Jan. ORDER of the [ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL] on the CASE of the LORD CHANCELLOR and WESTON.

That as the Commission issued to examine witnesses in the case between the Lord Chancellor and William Weston, Gent., is now returned, his Lordship should be required to be present on Wednesday, January 22, to shew why there should not be publication granted in that business. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. with Nicholas' initials. S.P. Ireland* 258, 2.

Note on the church of Banagher and Dungeven, and the King's pleasure regarding its endowment. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 3.

18 Jan. The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

Ordering that the stores annually declared necessary by the officers of the *Ninth Whelp* shall be exported into Ireland free of customs and other duties. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig, Off., III.*, 315-16.

[23 Jan.] Docquet of the King's grant to Robert Chambers, Esq., for life of an office of Auditor of the Revenues of the late Co. Londonderry in Ireland, with a fee of £20 a year, and the fees usually taken by the Receiver of Yorkshire. The office is newly made. *Docquets* 18. *Endd. with date.*

[Same.] Docquet of a similar letter creating the office of Receiver of Derry, in the kingdom of Ireland. The office is given to Robert Whitfield, Esq., with a fee of £100 a year, and such other fees as usually are taken by the Receiver-General of Yorkshire. He is given fees for bailiffs, which are to be deducted from his yearly

accounts, which he is to show before the Auditor in July or August every year. Whitfield to put in security, and to pass to and from Ireland as often as he likes. *Ibid. Endd. with date.*

[Same.] Docquet of a similar letter, constituting the office of Receiver of the revenue of Coleraine, and giving the same to Charles Read for life, with a fee of £100 a year. *Ibid. Endd. with date.*

24 Jan. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and others for the EARL OF CORK.

The Earl and other persons interested in New College, Youghal, have surrendered to us the whole of its property. The Earl promised, in consequence of a composition, to pay £15,000 to the Crown, in return for a protection from us against all trespasses on the lands, and for a grant of his dwelling-house, the "New College house," in Youghal, and of the surrounding gardens, &c., excepting the old College house there, which is to be always reserved for the Vicar. We also promised to quash the suit against him in the Castle Chamber in Ireland, and to take it off the file. The Earl has already paid the £15,000 into the Irish Exchequer. We consequentiy order you to pass to him and to the trustees of Lady Elizabeth Clifford, wife to his heir, Lord Dungarvan, an estate in fee simple in the "New College House" at Youghal, and the property of the said late New College in that town. We also desire you to free him from the claims of people who have trespassed on the lands, and to strike out the suit against him in the Castle Chamber, and take it off the file. *Pp.* 2¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 316-19, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18. *This letter is entered as addressed to "the Earl of Strafford, Lieutenant General and General Governor of Ireland." Previous letters are entered as "to the Lord Deputy."*

28 Jan. Youghal. JOHN QUARLES to SIR HENRY VANE (Treasurer of his Majesty's Household).

Has lost money in Ireland, but business is better, and he hopes to get it back this trade. Is owed money by Vane, and has been compelled to draw a bill on him. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 4.

29 Jan. Whitehall. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for GUILDFORD SLINGSBY.

Ordering that the pension of £120 a year paid to Sir Francis Slingsby, Kt., be transferred to Guildford, his nephew. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 321-2.

29 Jan. ORDER of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL on the LOFTUS CASE.

Lord Loftus to show cause why the aforementioned publication will not take place; when he does so by February 5, the publication will be made. *P.* ½. *Endd. with Nicholas' initials. S.P. Ireland* 258, 5. [*See ibid., No.* 2.]

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

[31 Jan.] The ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

We send you a petition presented by Joan Mockler, *alias* Comerford, representing that she has been 13 years in suit with one Geoffrey Mockler, of Mocklerson, in Ireland, for the town, castle, and lands of Blackcastle. She got an award from Nicholas Everard, Esq., but Mockler refuses to perform his part of it. Take steps to do her justice. *P.* ¾. *Endd. as foregoing. S.P. Ireland* 258, 6.

[COPY of] the KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Appointing Lord Conway and Killultagh Marshal of the Forces in Ireland, in place of Lord Valentia, who has voluntarily resigned. He is to have 5*s.* a day for himself, and 9*d.* a day each for a trumpeter and 30 horsemen. *Two copies, enclosed in cover. Endd.:* "Copy," &c. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 7 *and* 8, *and S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 323.

PETITION to the KING of ROBERT MAXWELL, ESQ., who married the DAUGHTER of the late LORD KERKENBRIGHT [Kircudbright], shewing that:—

Petitioner's father-in-law had two proportions of land granted by the Londoners in the Co. Londonderry, for fifty-one years. He left it to petitioner, as a dowry for his daughter, and to pay off the debt of £6,000 which he had contracted in planting the country with British.

Petitioner's father had served King James very well, and had maintained a company of foot (brought over at his own expense) in Ireland, and also a troop of horse.

Petitioner had not got command of this troop, as he might have done. He has seized two notorious rebels, and deserves well of the King. He prays that he may be repossessed of his father-in-
4 Feb. Whitehall law's lands and of the rents due to him. *Underwritten:* Referred to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 9.

Same. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for SIR RICHARD BOULTON, KT., Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

Ordering that he shall have half the profits of the fines of original writs issuing out of the Court of Chancery, as the late Lord Chancellor had. *P.* 1/6. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off., III.*, 324-5,

SAME for SIR THOMAS LUCAS, KT.

Ordering that he be appointed Commissary General of the Horse in Ireland, with a fee of 20*s.* a day during his good behaviour, and that he be entered on the establishment. If employed in the wars he shall get 10*s.* a day extra. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 323, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

Same. SAME for THOMAS ARMSTRANG.

Making him Quartermaster-General of the Horse in Ireland, with a fee of 10*s.* a day. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 323, *and Docquets, ibid.*

PETITION of PHILOLOGUS FORTH, of Castletown, in King's Co., to the KING.

Petitioner, in debt, had handed over his estate near Wittlesham, in Suffolk, to Sir Robert Hitcham, Kt., and went to Ireland 32 years ago. He has got very little money for this estate, though Hitcham recently died possessed of a great sum of money, after having sold the property for £1,400 to Daniel Medowes, of Chadsam, in Suffolk.

He prays that the Lord Chief Justice may call the executors and trustees together before him and compose the matter, or refer it
15 Feb. Whitehall. to the King. *Underwritten (on back):* Petition granted. To be referred finally to King. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 10.

Further petition of the same.

Asking that his petition may be further referred to the Privy Council. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 11.

18 Feb. JOHN CRANE to [the IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL].

I desire that before the Lord Lieutenant leaves I may be freed from the imposition of £3 on every thousand pipestaves, laid upon me since I contracted to victual the Navy. I also wish that I may be repaid £145 10*s.* paid for this imposition in 1637. The Lord Deputy has no money to pay the sum, and cannot let pipestaves go out of Ireland without paying the duty. I present this matter to your lordship's consideration. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 12. *See the King's letter of* 27 *July* 1639.

24 Feb. REPORT to the KING from the LORD KEEPER (Sir John Finch), LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF ENGLAND (Sir John Bramston), and the CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COMMON PLEAS (Sir Edward Lyttleton), on an APPEAL from the IRISH COURT OF CHANCERY.

They have considered the order made by the Earl of Strafford and others on 4 Dec. 1630, in the case of William Hansard (infant), plaintiff, and Sir John Vaughan, knight and others, defendants. They give details, and uphold the finding of the Irish Court. *Signed,*

JOHN FINCH, C.S.*
JOHN BRAMSTON.
EDWARD LITTLETON.

Three copies. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 13, 14, *and* 15.

2 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

We are pleased with the information you have given us, and have ordered you to return to Ireland at once. You shall pay Lord

* Custos Sigilli.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

Dillon and Christopher Wandesford out of the revenue of the country a reasonable sum to recoup them for the expense they have incurred as Lords Justices. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 332-3, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

Same. SAME for LADY BINGLEY.

Ordering that she be given 3,000 acres out of the plantation to be made in the province of Munster. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 333, *and Docquets, ibid.*

SAME for LORD INCHIQUIN.

Ordering that the fourth part of lands shall not be taken from him for the Connaught plantation, but shall continue to be enjoyed by him at an increase of rent similar to that paid by those who hold lands which are leased to them after the King's fourth part has been taken. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., and Docquets, ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR ARTHUR LOFTUS, KT.

Ordering that £100 be paid to him for his service as Provost Marshal of Ulster. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 333-4, *and Docquets, ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR CHARLES COOTE, KT. and BT.

Ordering that he and his son shall hold all the lands settled on his father in the Connaught plantation, and shall not lose any part of them, but shall pay rent on the same terms as Lord Inchiquin. [*See above.*] *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 334, *and Docquets, ibid.*

Same. SAME for the EARL OF THOMOND.

Making similar regulations with regard to the Earl's property in Co. Clare. His increase of rent to be proportioned to that paid by the natives who remain in possession. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., and Docquets, ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR THOMAS LUCAS, KT.

Ordering that he be joined with Sir John Borlase in the command of the ordnance and munition in Ireland. If he does not enjoy the post for two years after the death of Sir John Borlase, his successor shall pay £1,500 to his executors. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 335, *and Docquets, ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR GEORGE WENTWORTH, KT. (the Lord Lieutenant's brother).

Ordering that he be sworn of the Irish Privy Council. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., and Docquets, ibid.*

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

3 March. Dublin. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

The general pardon will cut off the offence and proceedings against the Bishop of Killala, and as the case was not brought against him till within 40 days of the meeting of Parliament, his privilege prevented us from trying it. We determined to transmit the pardon, with the exception of the Bishop, to stop his writ [of summons to the House of Peers] and to proceed to sentence. All the Commissioners were present, the Lords Justices, six Bishops, my Lord Chancellor, twenty-four Judges, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. The Bishop claimed his privilege, and nothing more can be done till Parliament decides the matter. The sentence was that the Bishop should be degraded by the Metropolitan, and should be fined £2,000 and imprisoned by the Commission. The Judges declared that some of his words, if brought before the jury, would have been high treason. The Bishop of Kilmore alone defended him. *Pp.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 16.

6 March. CHARLES WALLEY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Has been looking out for a horse, and knows of one, "easily paced, very quiet, not tall, well 'harnished' [?], but five years old, a breaking gray, a right sound horse, and well bred." Has seen another horse, "a young gylt nag, a sad bay, of a good size, not tall, young and strong," which will cost £20. The first is dear. Lead is at £10 a ton. Does not know whether sheet lead or "sow lead" is the dearer. *P.* ½. *Add.:* To Lord Conway, at his house in Queen Street, next door to the Earl of Northumberland. *(Hol.) Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 17.

8 March. The EARL OF ST. ALBANS AND CLANRICARDE to [SECRETARY WINDEBANK ?].

Sends an enclosed [draft of a King's letter]. Mentions that Lord Cottington considers it in accordance with the King's intentions, and prays that the matter may be settled in his favour. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Enclosure missing. S.P. Ireland* 258, 18. [*Possibly enclosing Vol. 257, No. 49, q.v. Probably addressed to one of the Secretaries of State; and see next.*]

10 March. SAME to

Wishes that the Lord Lieutenant may be told of his exemption from attendance at the Irish Parliament. Prays that the paper he left with Mr. Windebank may be shown to the King, and that he may have favour in the form he desires. Is ill, and must leave town. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 19.

11 March. Westminster. LATE COPY of the KING to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Absolving him from the duty of attending the Irish Parliament, and ordering that he send a proxy. *P.* 1. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 257, 20.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

14 March. Beaumorris. The LORD LIEUTENANT to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

I thank you for your information; but I wish to know more about our artillery ammunition and stores of all sorts, and about the tents for the soldiers. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 21. [*This is the first letter in which the writer signs himself "Strafforde."*]

15 March. "Next St. Martin's Tavern, near Sharing Cross." LORD FERMOY to VISCOUNT MOUNTGARRETT.

Sending him his proxy for the Irish Parliament. *Signed*, "Maur. de Rupe and Fermoye." *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 22.

21 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Sir Frederick Hamilton, Kt., has complained of a decree made by you against him in the case of one Hansard, an infant, against Sir Frederick's father-in-law, Sir John Vaughan, and others. The business was referred to three Judges (Littleton, Finch, and Bramston), who, upon mature consideration [*details given*], think the decree was just. We approve this decree. *Pp.* 1½ *(incorporating Judges' report, for which see Vol.* 258, 13). *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 340-342, *and Docquet in Docquets* 18.

Same. SAME for the PRIMATE OF ARMAGH.

Ordering that he take precedence of all persons in Ireland, except the Lord Lieutenant himself. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 342, *and Docquets, ibid.*

[About Mar. 22.] SAME concerning the TERRITORY of the BYRNES in WICKLOW.

Having carried out our other regulations with regard to the territory of the Byrnes, you are to accept surrender from Sir Adam Loftus, Sir Robert Meredith, and Sir Philip Percivall, Kts., and others, of all the lands in that territory upon which they have claims [*lands, &c., specified in detail*]. You shall then regrant these lands, manors, mills, &c., to them again, or to such other persons as you think fit, without fine. They shall pay certain rents for different parcels of these lands, and shall have all the usual rights of courts and markets. [*Details added.*] *Pp.* 2¾. *Ibid.*, 343-5, *and Docquets, ibid.*

23 March. Westminster. SAME for JOHN, VISCOUNT CHAWORTH.

Ordering that the creation money of £Ir.13 6*s.* 8*d.* a year awarded to his father, George, Viscount Chaworth, payable out of the customs of the port of Dublin, be continued to him. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 346.

Same. SAME for the OWNERS of the RECLAIMED LANDS near the SHANNON.

Ordering that these lands, reclaimed from the Shannon and Maige or Maigh [Maigue], in Co. Limerick, be granted, through the Commission for defective titles, to the reputed owners; or, if not, to

such other persons as he thinks fit. Out of the fines for these lands, £1,500 shall be paid to the Earl of Desmond, and the remainder shall go to such others as he approves. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 347.

23 March. Dublin Castle. COPY of the IRISH COUNCIL to [SECRETARY NICHOLAS].

We have been in the House of Commons to-day, and a loyal resolution was passed, on which we voted, and of which we are glad to send word to the King.

After the proposal of Acts of Grace to the subject which were thought wise, six subsidies were asked for. The "native" speakers readily agreed to this. They praised the King for declining the example of his progenitors, and asking aid of his subjects in a Parliamentary way. Everybody was most loyal, and determined to oppose the Scots, some members going so far as to say that the defence must be carried on, "though it were with leaving themselves nothing beside hose and dublett. . . . . Thus every one of them seeming in a manner to contend one with another who should show most affection and forwardness to comply with his Majesty's occasions: and all of them expressing, even with passion, how much they abhor and detest the Scottish Covenanters," and how everybody should combine to fight them. They declare that everything promised them at the last Parliament has been done. They protest that they are poor now, and beg that four subsidies may be accepted; but if the war continue, they say they will be ready to lay down their lives and estates for correction of the disordered factions in Scotland. They begged us to tell this at once to the Lord Lieutenant, throwing up their hats and lifting up their hands. A vote for four subsidies was passed unanimously, and a Select Committee appointed to draw up the declaration which will be printed in the Act of Subsidy.

We beg you to let the King know of this. We wish he had been a witness of "this day's carriage." *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. Signed by* 11 *members of the Irish Privy Council. S.P. Ireland* 258, 23, 24, *and* 25. *Three copies. One underwritten, in Nicholas' hand.*

23 March. Dublin. COPY of the DECLARATION of the COMMONS of IRELAND, in giving the KING FOUR SUBSIDIES.

They offer four subsidies, and promise more if necessary. A loyal resolution follows. *Underwritten:* The Upper House joins in this declaration. *Five copies. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 26, 27, 28, 29, *and* 30.

23 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Ordering that the arrears of £Ir.13 6*s.* 8*d.* a year given to his father out of the Irish Customs for creation money may be paid him. Both the arrears and the pension which grows due are to be paid. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 348, *and Docquets, ibid. Also S.P. Ireland* 258, 31.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

COPY of an ACT for the GRANT of FOUR SUBSIDIES by the TEMPORALITY.

Printed book of 29 pages. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 32.

[About Same.] PETITION to the HOUSE OF COMMONS of divers KNIGHTS and GENTRY of the Counties of DUBLIN, MEATH, LOUTH, WESTMEATH, &c., shewing that:—

The subsidies have in times past been levied in Ireland as in England, by Act of Parliament, and by no other authority. The last Act is accompanied by certain instructions for applotting. They substract from the Act of Parliament. The raising of the last subsidies to a certainty pilled the poor and disabled the rich, brought down rents, wasted lands, and "drew the spunge of the Commonwealth dry."

They pray that the House of Commons will resist the apportioning by the Council. It is an invasion of their prerogative. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 33.

[24 March.] The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for LORD CHICHESTER.

Ordering that his creation money of £Ir.13 6*s.* 8*d.* be paid him regularly, with arrears. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 348, *and Docquets, ibid. Endd. with date.*

[Same.] DOCQUET of SAME for BARNABY, EARL OF THOMOND.

Ordering that he be made a Councillor of State and Governor of Clare and Thomond, as his brother was. *Docquets, ibid. Endd. with date.*

20 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for NICHOLAS and LETTUCE ARNOLD.

Confirming the Earl of Strafford's award in the case of the Arnolds against Charles, Lord Moore of Drogheda, and ordering that Lord Moore be compelled to satisfy them. He is to treat the matter of proceedings in equity as he thinks right. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 357, *and Docquets*, 18. *Preceded by*

(1.) PETITION of NICHOLAS and LETTUCE ARNOLD to the KING, shewing that:—

Lettuce, who is sole daughter and heir of Sir Edward Moore, eldest son of Garrett, Lord Viscount Moore of Drogheda, is entitled to certain lands in Ireland. Petitioners pray that the Lord Deputy may do them justice. *Underwritten:* The King will speak hereon with Secretary Coke. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 354.

1 Oct. 1638. Hampton Court.

25 Oct. Whitehall. (2.) SECRETARY COKE to the LORD DEPUTY.

Asking for the Lord Deputy's opinion on the case. *P.* ⅒. *Ibid.*, 355.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

2 March. 1640. At my house in Covent Garden. (3.) OPINION of the LORD DEPUTY.

He justifies Lettuce's claim, and thinks that she should be paid the sum of £1,062 10*s.* by Lord Moore. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid.*, 355-7.

10 April. Dublin. ARCHIBALD ADAIR (?) (Bishop of Killala) to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Praying for his favour in the matter of a petition enclosed. *P.* ½. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 34.

May 1. DECLARATION of the ACCOUNT of CHARLES READE, the RECEIVER of the RENTS of the KING in Co. LONDONDERRY, for ONE YEAR to the FEAST of ST. PHILIP AND ST. JAMES.

Gives details of the account. *Pp.* 3½ *(large). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 35.

3 May. WILLIAM FLETCHER to PLUMER.

Please pay the money due to me to my man, whom I am sending into Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 36.

20 May. CHARLES WHALLEY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Is getting horses, and has his eye on one, for which he offered £50, but it was not to be bought under £60. "He is coloured grey, beginning to break and dapple, very rich, a middle-sized horse, not tall, but well furnished, and a very handsome formed nag, daintily paced and sound and right, six years old, and a choice kept horse." But he is too dear. *P.S.*—The dissolution of Parliament has filled everyone with fears, which nobody dares to express. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 37.

24 May. [College in Antwerp.] JAMES CLEERY to WILLIAM SALENGER, at Kilkenny, in Ireland.

On private affairs. Tells of the storming of Cassel by the Irish regiment in the French service, and the miraculous resistance of a priest who had been tortured in "Japinia." Transferred to *S.P. For., Flanders,* 83.

8 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for SIR WILLIAM SAMBACK [or Sambach].

Ordering that, on surrender of his post of Second Serjeant-at-Law in Ireland, he be made Solicitor-General of that kingdom, in the room of Sir Edward Boulton, Kt., promoted. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 367-8.

10 June. Dublin. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I suggested to Sir George Radcliffe, who is now leaving here for England, that in place of £5,000 of your arrears, you should have the Adare estate at and near Ballymanagh [Ballymena?] in Antrim. Mr. Robert Adare has been convicted of high treason since he went to Scotland to fight with the Covenanters, and has forfeited his lands.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

The Army is to be at Carrickfergus on the 25th. It is to 8,000 men, but the money is not yet come from England. The first subsidy is being levied, but was only ordered to-day in the House. Great indignation is felt at the applotting of large fixed sums (about £45,000) on each county. The other three subsidies are to be raised in a Parliamentary way, and will not bring in so much. The troops are not moving yet, and arms are wanted. *Pp.* 2½. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 38.

14 June. Lisnagarvy. CHARLES NIGNOT (a French groom) to [SAME].

I arrived here the 23rd of March, and found your horses in very bad temper. Everything is out of order, and the grooms and ostlers so drunk that I can't even get a bridle from them. I must have charge of the horses and power to dismiss. No groom can get things right if others may order about and ride the horses. I should like to get away from the inn, where there is no peace night or day. *French. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 39.

16 June. THOMAS FISHER to SAME (as General of the King's Horse in Ireland).

I send you a list of your foals. The eighteenth of this month the captains are to receive their new companies, and to begin their march towards their general rendezvous. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 40.

20 June. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for RICHARD WASHINGTON.

Ordering that he be made Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, in the room of the Bishop of Cork and Ross, resigned. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 373.

20 June. Westminster. [COPY of] the KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Ordering him to issue Commissions to such persons as he shall think fit, to inquire of all the lands in Leinster which belong to the Crown, but have been illegally entered upon by mere Irish, or by persons privy to the fraudulent obtaining thereof. These lands, when discovered, shall be granted to James, Marquis Hamilton. He shall have all the usual and customary privileges. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 257, 41.

29 June. Westminster. SAME for JOHN MAXWELL, Bishop of Ross.

Ordering that he be made Bishop of Killala and Achonry. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 378.

6 July. Westminster. SAME for GALWAY.

Ordering that the freeholders of the county and city shall be treated in the same way as those of Roscommon, Mayo, and Sligo, in the matter of the new plantation. It was intended to treat them with less liberality, because they had disputed the King's title;

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

Same. but he wishes to forgive them for their former errors. The Commissioners of Plantation shall admit as freeholders people whom they think fit to the plantation, even if they should not possess the 100 acres qualification. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 380.

SAME for SIR GERRARD LOWTHER, KT., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Approving his appointment as Attorney of the Court of Wards. He shall hold both posts, and receive the fees of both. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 380-1.

Same. SAME for JOHN HOWSTON and FRANCIS WETHERYD.

Ordering that a third of the lands, &c., of John Knox, in Co. Longford (attainted), shall be passed to each of them. The remaining third to go to Knox's children. The Lord Lieutenant to make such receiver as he thinks fit. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 381.

13 July. Westminster. SAME for the RECEIVERS of REVENUE at LONDONDERRY.

Ordering the Lord Lieutenant to give them every help and favour which they need. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 377.

14 July. Dublin. GEORGE RIVES to DR. READE, at his Chambers in New College, Oxford.

I will do my best for you if you come to Ireland. I am at present Chancellor to the Lord Primate for his diocese, and will give you a substitution from myself when you arrive, if you wish it. But I do not wish to affect your decision. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 42. *Seal with Rives' arms and a crescent for difference.*

15 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for the LORD CHANCELLOR.

Ordering that he have an annuity of £E500 a year during his Chancellorship. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 379.

19 July. Hampton Court. SAME regarding the IMPOST of WINES.

Approving the Earl of Northumberland's scheme for the purchase of the grant of wines and *aqua vitæ* in Ireland, from the executors of the Earl of Carlisle. The necessary sums (£7,200, less certain sums) shall be put into the Earl's hands by the Commissioners of the Irish revenue, and he shall with it buy up the various claims on the business. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 378. *Followed by*

REPORT on the same subject by the EARLS OF STRAFFORD and NORTHUMBERLAND.

They recommend that £7,200 be paid for the purchase of the Carlisle rights, with certain deductions. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 379.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

15 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Renewing the power vested in himself and the Council of calling all Irish subjects against whom complaint is made before them, and trying their cases. The arrangement has given much relief in Ireland in the past. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 381-2.

20 July. Westminster. SAME for SIR WILLIAM ST. LEGER.

Approving the idea of making him Sergeant-Major of the Irish Army. He is to have 20*s.* a day and all perquisites due to his office. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 382.

Same. SAME for CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD, Master of the Rolls, and Lord Deputy.

Ordering that he have £4 a day while acting as one of the Earl of Strafford's deputies for the Government of Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for SIR JAMES WARE, KT., Auditor-General of Ireland.

Ordering that he be made a member of the Irish Privy Council. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for THOMAS TEMPEST, Reader of Lincoln's Inn.

Ordering that he be appointed Attorney-General for Ireland, in the room of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Kt., deceased. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 383.

Aug. 7. St. Finbar's, near Cork. The BISHOP OF CORK AND ROSS (Chappell) to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

I have resigned my place at the College, and left "the dead College" £2,000 in hand (having found it £200 in debt), "and the living in the way of learning and manners wherein is the true life of a College." I could willingly have ended my days there, but some people were jealous of my holding this remote place at the same time. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 43. *Seal with Chappell arms.*

7 Aug. Docquet of a grant, whereby his Majesty creates the manor of Muff, in Co. Londonderry, with the usual incidents. He grants the town lands of Coolkereagh and Carumkell to Thomas Nevill, citizen and merchant-tailor of London, at £3 a year rent for each town land. *Docquets*, 18.

16 Aug. Oatlands. The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

Ordering that the new Attorney General for Ireland be allowed to export 1,000 oz. of silver plate thither for his own use. *P.* ⅙. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 386.

17 Aug. Oatlands. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Ordering that the rents received from Londonderry and Coleraine be devoted to the pay of the Army in Ireland. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

20 Aug. Westminster. SAME to SAME for ARTHUR LANGFORD.

Sending petition of his wife Mary, and ordering that, if her facts are true, he receive pardon. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 387. *Followed by*

PETITION of MARY LANGFORD to the KING, shewing that:—

Her husband has been long vexed by the vexatious actions of certain base persons. She prays that he may be pardoned for all trespasses committed since the beginning of the King's reign. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 387.

3 Sept. Receipt by W. Raylton for £E4,000, which has been given him for the use of the Earl of Strafford by Sir Paul Pinder, Kt., and John Harrison, Esq., in return for a conveyance from him to them "concerning the alum works." *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 44.

18 Sept. INDENTURE made between LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH, EDWARD CONWAY his son, JOHN SELDEN, ESQ., of the Inner Temple, and GEORGE RAWDON, GENT.

Whereas Lord Conway has diverse debts (scheduled below), of the value of £3,655, this indenture witnesses that he has made a lease to Selden and Rawdon of certain manors, lands, &c., on his estates in Down and Antrim. The conditions of the lease follow. *Pp.* 2 *(large), with schedule. S.P. Ireland* 258, 45.

11 Oct. Leave of absence for George Porter, Esq., for 28 days from his troop of carbineers, in the Army. *Signed,* "Strafford." *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "1640." *S.P. Ireland* 258, 46.

17 Oct. Gray's Inn. REPORT of a COMMITTEE to SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

They have considered the Act lately sent out of Ireland for the planting of Connaught. It does not entirely fulfil his Majesty's intentions, as the interest of strangers is not saved. They think, however, that the Bill should pass. *Signed,*

RALPH WHITFIELD [Serjeant-at-Law].
JO. BANKES [Attorney-General].
E. HERBERT [Solicitor-General].
RO. HEATH [afterwards Chief Justice of the Common Pleas].

P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 47.

26 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY for NICHOLAS WHITE.

Ordering that inquiry be made into the breaches of the conditions of letters patent of 20 September 1601 and 4 May 1612, whereby certain lands in the Queen's Co. were granted to Sir Richard Greham, and to grant these lands to Nicholas White, Esq. He shall receive so much of them as the King is entitled to, but Lady Greham, whose husband had the former grant, shall enjoy her jointure from them, in return for which she shall pay her *pro rata* share of the rent reserved. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 396-7.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

[9 Nov.] Docquet of a grant whereby the King creates the manor of Lizard-Mercers, St. John Baptist, and Walworth, Co. Derry, into the new manors of Aghive, Ballykelly, Kilreagh, and Macosquin; also of a grant of the King to Tristram Beresford, senior, and Tristram Beresford, junior, of 31 town lands in Co. Derry, at a rent of £54 6s. 8d. *Docquets*, 18.

11 Nov. Dublin. ORDER of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Resolved:—That the Committee or agents nominated to the House to repair into England, touching the grievances, take with them all the records and books necessary for that employment. They shall be given copies of them without fees. They shall pray for redress of the grievances of the country. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 48. [*See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 165.]

[About same.] PETITION to the KING of the LORDS and COMMONS of the IRISH PARLIAMENT attending his MAJESTY, for REDRESS of GRIEVANCES, shewing that:—

They have transmitted to England two Bills, one against monopolies and the other for repeal of several penal laws prohibiting the exportation of diverse native commodities out of that kingdom, to be passed for laws as expedient and necessary for advancement of trade and the Customs. These Bills have delayed while the King is getting assurances that the Commons of Ireland will accept the King's answer with regard to tobacco, wine, and oil. They beg that the Bills may be sent back unchanged, and that the King's views on the particulars may be sent at the same time. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 49.

[About same.] PETITION of SAME to SAME, shewing that:—

They have left the two Bills [mentioned in foregoing]. They insist on the necessity of having freedom of trade, and beg that these bills may be returned. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 50.

13 Nov. COPY of WARRANT from WILLIAM LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons, to JOHN HUNT, the Sergeant-at-Arms.

Ordering him to go to Ireland and apprehend Sir George Radcliffe, Kt. He is accused of high treason, and the privilege of Parliament does not extend to that case. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 51.

15 Nov. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD DEPUTY* OF IRELAND.

Ordering that Sir George Radcliffe, Kt., and Sir Robert King Mustermaster-General and Clerk of the Cheque, be commanded to come over to England at once. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "Duplicate of, &c." *S.P. Ireland* 258, 52.

* Christopher Wandesford, Master of the Rolls, d. 3 Dec. 1640.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

15 Nov. Whitehall. COPY of [SECRETARY WINDEBANK to the LORD DEPUTY].

Refers to foregoing. The King is willing that Sir George Radcliffe should have three or four days for settling his affairs, after which he is speedily to come to England. *P.* ½. *Endd. as above, but without Windebank's name. S.P. Ireland* 258, 53.

18 Nov. Whitehall. PROCLAMATION.

Rescinding the order which forbade Irishmen to come into England without leave, and ordering all Irish ports to be free for them, and all officers to permit the passage of Irish subjects to England. *P.* 1. *Printed. S.P. Dom., Proclamations,* 541, 236.

22 Nov. Whitehall. ORDER of the KING in COUNCIL.

Present: The King, and twenty-four members of the Privy Council.

Resolved:—That the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Privy Seal, the Marquis Hamilton, the Lord Steward, the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Dorset, the Earl of Cork, Lord Goring, Lord Cottington, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Secretary Windebank, and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, shall, on Monday, 23 November, repair to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to receive his advice on the grievances sent out of Ireland, and to confer with him thereupon, and shall report to the King. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 54.

1 Dec. Dublin. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Money is coming in slowly, owing to distemper and the discountenance done to the order of the House of Commons. There is not enough money for the Army. Many petitioners are going over besides the Committee of the House of Commons, and we hope for alteration. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 55.

3 Dec. Dublin. SAME to [SAME].

The Lord Deputy died this morning. He was also Master of the Rolls, and I think Sir Maurice Eustace, Speaker of our House here, would be a good man for the place. He has served the King many years here faithfully, without any recompense or fee. He has served in Parliament and entertained generously in the King's interest. He would be useful as a support to the Lord Chancellor, and at the Council Board. Please use your influence. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 56.

15 Dec. Westminster. [COPY of] the KING to the IRISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

On January 13, 1640, we created the Earl of Strafford Lieutenant-General and Governor-General of Ireland, with power to appoint a Deputy, and Christopher Wandesford was by him appointed

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

Deputy, and is now deceased. We appoint Lord Dillon and Sir William Parsons, Master of the Court of Wards in Ireland, to be Justices there for the present government of the kingdom. They shall have power to grant warrants, signed also by the Chief Baron of our Exchequer and Sir Philip Mainwaring, Kt., Principal Secretary in Ireland, for issuing money to the Army. These presents shall not annihilate any power given to the Lord Lieutenant by our patents of January 13.

We shall send you full instructions regarding the Parliament, the subsidies, and the Army. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 258, 57.

30 Dec. Westminster. SAME to SAME.

Appointing Sir John Borlase, Kt., instead of Lord Dillon [*see foregoing*], to be Justice, with Sir William Parsons, Kt. Their warrants are to be signed by the Chief Baron and Chancellor of the Exchequer and Sir Philip Mainwaring, Kt., or two of them. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 400, *and copy in S.P. Ireland* 258, 58, *in Mainwaring's hand.*

Same. SAME to SAME.

Confirming the foregoing letter. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 401.

1640. ADDENDUM.

PETITION to the KING of the COMMITTEE appointed by the HOUSE OF COMMONS in IRELAND, shewing that:—

Your Majesty thinks that because the Irish Parliament has taken upon itself to regulate the levying of the subsidies, it has fallen from its loyal attitude. You have ordered that the resolution to this effect shall be, before both Houses, torn out of the book. This was done at the Council Board on 19 November, after Parliament had been prorogued, "in a great presence, and in such a manner that it struck a strange terror and amazement into the hearts of all your Majesty's subjects of that kingdom, who either saw or heard it." Extreme loyalty alone prevented the kingdom from breaking out into tumult, but this loyalty exists, and your petitioners feel sure that misrepresentations have been made on this point to the King. The difficulties arose simply from the arbitrary action of the Council in applotting the first subsidy, and in demanding a far larger sum than could be paid. Subsequently the House sanctioned a system of rating much higher than that which prevails in England. We are willing to justify our resolutions regarding monopolies and the regulation of fees. The Lord Deputy forbade us to leave Ireland without your Majesty's leave, and all the ports were, at the same time, shut up. Your subjects are thus denied access to your Majesty, and cannot bring the truth to your knowledge.

1640. VOL. CCLVIII.

We pray that we may be allowed to justify the action of our House in your Majesty's presence. We shall ask that the order torn out of the Records of the Irish Parliament be restored. We are anxious that Ireland should be quiet and prosperous, and hope that no one who is associated with the recent illegal proceedings in the House may be appointed to the Government. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 59.

END OF 1640.

1641. S.P. IRELAND, Vol. CCLVIII., *continued.*

2 Jan. Westminster. The King to the Lords Justices for the Earl of Strafford.

Ordering that the Earl's agents may be allowed to export crooked and knee timber when they like from the Earl's woods in Ireland, both for pipestaves for the Navy and for the private advantage of the Earl. He shall also be allowed to export as much of his plate as he likes from Ireland, "it being our princely will and pleasure that all accommodation be granted to our said cousin that may either concern his person or private fortune and estate." *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 406-407.

Same. Same to the Master of the Wards in Ireland for Lord Caulfield.

Ordering that while he is a minor and ward of the King his woods be carefully looked after, and that his friends may be admitted to compound for the wardship if the Master of the Wards think it fit. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 407.

Same. Same to the Lords Justices.

Sending them the Earl of Strafford's report on the petition of Sir William Balfour and Sir Henry Bruce, Kts., and others, the executors and creditors of Sir Patrick Acheson, Kt., deceased, and ordering them to instruct the Defective Titles Commissioners to pass the lands in Co. Armagh and Co. Cavan to Balfour and Bruce, for their payment first, and afterwards to George Seaton, D.D., and Humphrey Galbreth, clerk, for payment of their just debts. The other debtors shall be paid out of the estate, and what is over out of it shall go to Sir George Acheson, brother and heir of Sir Patrick, and his heirs for ever. The reserve mentioned in the report shall be made. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.* 407-8. *Followed by*

18 Feb. 1640. Covent Garden. Copy of report of the Earl of Strafford in the case of Sir William Balfour and Sir Henry Bruce against Lady Acheson.

He recommends that the rents or capital value of the estate be taken to pay off the charges, but that if it be sold Lady Acheson or the next heir, or both, may have the offer of pre-emption. Lady Acheson and the heirs to have anything that is over, and the debts to be properly ranked before the Revenue Commissioners and satisfied accordingly. *Pp.* 1⅛. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 408-9.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

4 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the MASTER OF THE WARDS for the SON of CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD.

Ordering that in accordance with his late father's will, the son may, during his minority, be brought up by the Earl of Strafford and others nominated in his will. These persons may compound for his wardship. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.* 410.

Same. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES DESIGNATE for SIR THOMAS LUCAS, KT.

Ordering that his troop of horse shall be placed on the Irish establishment so soon as it goes off the English. When a troop falls vacant in Ireland it shall be cashiered, and Sir Thomas Lucas' troop shall take its place. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 410, *and, with trifling alteration in Ibid.*, 413, *dated* 14 *January. Also see letter of July* 21, 1641.

Same. SAME to SAME for STEWART and his WIFE and DAUGHTERS.

Ordering that they be pardoned of the fine and imprisonment to which they were sentenced for trying to make their husband and father take the Covenant oath. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 402.

Same. SAME to SAME concerning SUBSIDIES.

Being satisfied by the Irish representatives here as to the matters which caused us to require the Lord Deputy to vacate an order of the Irish House of Commons concerning the levying of subsidies, we order you to insert the enclosed order regarding subsidies in the [Council] Book in place of the same. The Speaker of the Irish House of Commons shall enroll these our orders for the levy of the said subsidies amongst the Acts of the said House. Copies shall be given to the Commissioners appointed to levy the subsidy in all the counties. The Committee of the Irish House of Commons, now here, have asked that all letters to officers in Ireland may be entered in the Signet Office here, in order that copies of them be obtainable. This shall be done, and all despatches coming hither from thence shall be kept apart. The members who have come over from the Irish Parliament shall not be proceeded against by you, and may take copies of any official documents necessary to the statement of their grievances. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 402-4. *Followed by*

20 Oct. 1640. The ORDER of the IRISH COMMONS [mentioned in foregoing].

It lays down the method of assessment. Everybody having lands or other profits of the yearly value of £E30 shall be set down in the subsidy book at £3, and shall pay 4*s.* in the pound, or £0 12*s.* in all. A similar estimate shall be made for larger incomes. Persons having goods and chattels personal of the value of £E30 shall also be rated at £3, but shall pay on 8 groats in the £1. Other arrangements in detail follow.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

11 Nov. 1640. *Underwritten:* Order of the House making the above, which is an order of the Grand Committee, into an absolute order of the House. *Pp.* 2¼. *In all pp.* 3½. *Ibid.* 403-6. [*H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 169-70.]

[Recd. 9 Jan.] SIR RALPH WHITFIELD and SIR THOMAS FOTHERLEY to the KING.

The charges made against them with regard to their action at Londonderry are so vague that they cannot make any particular answer. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 258, 60.

Fragment [of a letter from Lord Strafford]. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 258, 61.

About 9 Jan. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE'S ANSWER to the REMONSTRANCES of the COMMITTEE of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Sir George has heard, on January 9, the King's desire that he should answer the charge brought by the Committee of the Irish House of Commons on January 3rd, and answer as follows:—

The Kingdom of Ireland has been justly governed by the Great Charter and other Statutes of England up to 10 Henry VII. It is prosperous, and the value of land is rising. The £160,000 given to the King in Lord Falkland's time and since was given in the form of a subsidy to defend the Kingdom and support the Army. In 1634 the Irish Commons cheerfully gave £250,000, which was justly and economically spent in Ireland. They have now granted four subsidies. The remonstrance was rushed through the House and the several points of it passed together and declared grievances without discussion being permitted. Members who got up and tried to speak to them were shouted down with cries of "Question." Sir George thinks the House was mis-informed on this point. Ireland is by no means so poor as is generally thought. If these four subsidies were collected on the old basis they would not amount to 3 per cent. of the lands and 2 per cent. of the goods of Ireland. As to the first charge:—

The customers' books show that trade has doubled during the last seven years of the Lord Lieutenant's government. Exports exceed imports by over £100 per cent., which must necessarily enrich the kingdom. A recent survey shows that for every ton of shipping which was in the Irish ports there are now 100 tons. Hides only pay 6*d.* customs, or 1*s.* if they go to Ireland, but even the lowest grade hides were sold this year in Ireland for 8*s.*, and the better for from 16*s.* to 20*s.* a piece; so that their assessment to taxation at 10*s.* is moderate. Merchants have no cause to complain of the customers. Their goods are only forfeited if they are charged with fraud and refuse to defend themselves in the Exchequer; even then they can and do compound, and their goods are restored at very easy rates. Your Majesty has now bought in five parts of the eight of the farm of the customs, and they are the greatest source of your revenue.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

As to the second charge:—

He does not know of any arbitrary decisions of civil causes except it be by consent of the parties. Your Majesty has not lost on the fees for original writs, but, as a matter of fact, these fees are a very trifling source of income, not a tenth part of the customs. The Lord Lieutenant and Lord Deputy have indeed given summary justice to people who asked for it by petition, and his Excellency's justice has been acknowledged by the resolution of Parliament. On that occasion Sir Robert Lynch said that the Lord Lieutenant administered their affairs *tam diligentes ut proprias, tam caste ut alienas, tam religiose ut publicas.* This jurisdiction is similar to that exercised by the Presidents of the provinces and the Judges in circuit, and is much of the nature of the Court of Requests in England.

As to the third charge:—

The Council Board was always a Court of Justice. It now only exercises its rights to protect the Church and the planters, who would be in danger if not watched over by it.

As to the fourth:—

The Irish had the benefit of all the Graces of 1628. But the Parliament could not pass the Statute of Limitations of 1623, because the Irish Council could not in conscience fulfil Poyning's Act by certifying to the King that this Statute would be good for Ireland. Instead, a Commission for remedy of defective titles was appointed, and by its agency a great many people have got Parliamentary titles at low rents. If the statute were now passed, it would take away lands from the King to the value of £20,000 a year, and would debar the King from a very effective means of civilising the kingdom and bringing in commerce.

As to the fifth:—

He does not know that any letters patents have been extrajudicially avoided. The Statute of 10 Henry VII. entitled his Majesty to all lands in Connaught to which nobody else can show a title. When the new plantation was undertaken a day was given on which those who laid claim to any part of the lands to be planted should come in and show their titles. Several patents were recognised at once, but holders of doubtful ones were summoned before the Judges; yet even if they then failed to prove their titles, they were not summarily evicted. Let these cases be fairly tried.

As to the sixth:—

The proclamation for the uttering and emption of tobacco was issued in accordance with an express desire of the House of Commons in 1634. They urged that sundry grants should be brought in and turned to the benefit of the Crown. Your Majesty's customs for tobacco have been doubled in consequence of this step, and besides that you receive a rent of £5,000 a year, which will be doubled after next Michaelmas next year. Yet the planters have sold much more in Ireland than either in England or in any other parts of Christendom. Tobacco is sold there usually at 2*s.*

a lb., which is no more than your Majesty's duties heretofore set on that commodity (6*d.* custom and 1*s.* 6*d.* imposition), according to the late grant to Mr. Laurence Lisle. "And if it be duly weighed, first, what price is paid to the planters; secondly, what custom and rent to your Majesty; thirdly, what loss there is in the decay of the commodity by keeping, which is very great; fourthly, what loss they have by ill creditors; fifthly, what charge of waiters and officers to keep order and sell tobacco, and to prevent frauds of such as vend tobacco and pay nothing to your Majesty; sixthly, the loss which the contractors sustained the first year of their term, wherein they sold little or none (the kingdom was so overcloyed) and yet they paid their rent and bore their charges; and seventhly, the employment and loss of the stock in provision for two years beforehand by reason of the present cessation of planting in the islands; all these things duly weighed, the profit will not appear to be so great as is surmised, but far short of your Majesty's revenue, certain and casual."

As for the engrossing of coin in particular hands Sir George knows that the contractors are at a loss instead of a profit on their contract. Nobody has lost money on the tobacco, either in Ireland or the Western islands, except those who tried to "intervert" the King's profit and evade the customs.

As to the seventh:—

The Lord Lieutenant has not done anything to widen the system of monopolies. Any which exist there now either date from before his time or are the result of grants made in England.

As to the eighth, he knows nothing of it.

As to the ninth:—

The High Commission exists by Act of Parliament. If it has exceeded its powers this evil can be redressed.

As to the tenth:—

He believes that exorbitant dues are levied by the clergy, but they are of very old standing and date from before the Reformation. The clergy on the other side complain of great poverty and prejudice, and would gladly quit all the customs for themselves if they could also be quit of all those to which they are liable. This grievance was brought before the late Lord Deputy, who asked for details and instances of repression, promising, when he got them, to redress what was unjust and make composition for what was justly asked. He undertook further that the clergy should be compensated. There is a Bill to this effect before the Irish House, and the State has already done something towards buying out these rights in Connaught, where most of them exist.

As to the eleventh:—

He does not see the force of the grievance stated. The King gained something by buying in grants with the subsidies first given, but he has lost by the non-payment of those granted by the present Parliament. Meantime the State has clothed and fed 8,000 infantry since last June. All the accounts are punctually sent over to England, from which it will appear "that no King

in Christendom hath his revenues more carefully and faithfully administered than the revenues of Ireland are, and have been during the Lord Lieutenant's government there."

As to the twelfth:—

An Act of Henry VI. shows that licence is required for any officer to leave Ireland. The "Graces" stipulate that officers and undertakers shall be resident. The Committee complained before that the Graces are not secured them, yet here they complain that something is done which it was one of the objects of those Graces to enforce.

As to the thirteenth:—

In 1634 burgesses came to the Parliament from one borough which had never sent before, and several from those which had only once sent. This was objected to, and the feeling was that the Sheriff should not have the power to make boroughs. The then Attorney-General sued *Quo Warrantoes* against the pretended boroughs. They did not answer and forfeited their claims, yet afterwards, with one exception, "replevised" their liberties and sent burgesses. His Majesty's learned counsel doubted whether there were precedents for such sending of burgesses, particularly as "Parliaments there began within time of memory *(in margin:—Qu.)*. The *Quo Warrantoes* were, however, legally pursued, and the proceedings therein warranted by law "because that as the Parliament have an interest in their own members whereof they may judge, so also hath your Majesty both in the Members of Parliament and in the granting the power to send them, which power being derived from the Crown, your Majesty is not debarred to question the same in what Court you will as your Highness' learned Counsel, by good authority in law, did offer to make appear."

As to the fourteenth:—

It is vague. If anything has slipped from any ministers of state which might give or occasion any just offence, ministers will be ready to retract.

As to the fifteenth:—

After making attempts to regulate fees by a Commission it was thought best to go to Parliament for powers, and an Act is now before the House for this purpose. It was well received in the House of Commons, and may pass the Lords, though they made slight exceptions towards it. People who took extortionate fees have in the meantime been punished.

As to the sixteenth:—

There has been no oppression of the gentry and merchants of Ireland. Nobody has grown rich by this means. The farmers of the customs have not gained a penny except what appears on record in the Exchequer. There is a scarcity of coin in the kingdom, but it is due to the failure of the pilchard fishing "which used to bring coin into Ireland, partly by raising the values of coin in France and the gain that merchants look after by transporting coin (especially gold) thither, and partly by the late troubles in Scotland which have brought some hindrance of trade,

and partly by sundry great lords and others who having their estates in Ireland yet live in England, and thereby draw their rents and profits out of that kingdom, to the great impoverishing thereof as hath ever been conceived both now and in like cases in former ages, and lastly some corporations, as Waterford and others, being port towns, have done themselves and the kingdom much prejudice, as is conceived, by claiming and exacting some strange duties called *town bargains* and others upon merchants' goods that have come to trade there, which is a matter of such consequence as seems well worthy of the wisdom of the House of Commons to provide a remedy for it."

Sir George, being confined, cannot answer more fully here. He hopes for a favourable construction and that what he has said may not bind other people. *Pp.* 22. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 62.

12 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND and to the COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY there, for the LORDS JUSTICES' ALLOWANCES.

Ordering that they shall have the usual allowances for extraordinaries. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 411.

13 Jan. Westminster. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for the BISHOP OF KILLALA AND ACHONRY.

Ordering that he shall have the full rents due to him as Bishop since the feast of St. Michael the Archangel last past. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 412.

16 Jan. Westminster. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES and VICE TREASURER, for CHRISTOPHER KIRROWAN [Curwen], merchant of Galway.

A ship of Kirrowan's, the *Ales* [*Alice*] of Ipswich, was pressed for service at Calebegs [Killybegs] on November, 1637. Kirrowan had to unlade her cargo and pay £91 for another ship to carry it, and lost much by the hindrance of his voyage. You shall pay him the £91 and an additional sum of £300, he giving a discharge from himself and all the other merchants who have lost. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 412-3.

Same. The KING to the LORD WENMAN

Dispensing him from attending the Irish Parliament, on account of his occupation in England. He must, however, send a proxy. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 415.

Jan. 25. Notes on the state of Lord Kingston's case. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: "*Mr. Barker.*" *S.P. Ireland* 258, 63.

27 Jan. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY there, for SIR ARTHUR INGRAM, KT.

Ordering that whatever is owed to him out of £2,300 which became due to him in virtue of a patent of 21 April, 1632, shall be paid him. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 415-16.

31 Jan. Westminster. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR JOHN TEMPLE.

Ordering that he, being now Master of the Rolls in Ireland, shall be sworn of the Privy Council there. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.* 416.

Same. SAME for the SAME.

Ordering he be made Master of the Rolls, and sending a form of his grant in *Latin*. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid.*, 417-20.

Same SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL concerning FEES and OFFICES in IRELAND.

Ordering that the fees of Irish clerks, judges and officers, which are exorbitant, be reduced, and especially that the fees of the important office of Master of the Rolls, where all grants and letters patents which pass the Great Seal are enrolled, be reduced to what they were in Lord Aungier's time. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 416-17.

6 Feb. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND and others whom it may concern.

Ordering them to take acknowledgment by the oaths of two or more sufficient witnesses of all the land, &c., left by Christopher Wandesford, late Deputy of Ireland, for the advancement of his sons or daughters. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 423.

8 Feb. Westminster. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for GEORGE CARLETON and SIR ROBERT MEREDITH.

Ordering that their surrender of the office of Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper be accepted, and that the places be granted to George Carleton and to John Exham, long Deputy to Carleton and Meredith. They are to hold the office during their lives or the life of him who lives the longer, with the usual fees. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 424.

[Recd. 12 Feb.] REPLY of the IRISH GRIEVANCES COMMITTEE to the STATEMENT of SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE.

Sir George Radcliffe was a member of the House, and was present when the remonstrance, to which he affects to give an answer, was twice read and voted, yet he did not rise to speak against it. He then brought in a message ordering the House to attend the Lord Deputy, which they at once did

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

The liberties secured by the Great Charter and other laws and customs are constantly infringed.

The country was very prosperous during the twenty years preceding the Lord Lieutenant's tenure of office. People were attracted to the country by the mild and moderate government which prevailed. Money poured into the country: trade increased; merchants who braved the seas were well treated by the customs, "and not grated or too nearly exacted upon by the power and countenance of great persons interested in the benefit accruing by such rigours." Shipwrecked strangers were well treated, and ships and goods were not confiscated for trifling faults. The last seven years of oppressive government have cut the harvest which had sprung up, and the country is now depleted.

Sir George is wrong in saying that Ireland has enjoyed the benefit of the Graces. They were denied them at the time of the Parliament of 1634. The Committee claim that it is their right to be believed, and no commission can be legally appointed to investigate the veracity of what they declare to be true. They hope that all these grievances will be redressed. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. with date in writer's hand. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 258, 64 *and* 65.

13 Feb. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE, Principal Secretary of State.*

Acting on instructions received, we have ordered the resolution of the Commons House to be registered afresh † in their book, which has given great satisfaction in that country. Sir Adam Loftus, the Vice-Treasurer, will go as you ask to London. His delay is due to the fact that your letters of January 6 only arrived on February 6, and in part to the necessity of his staying till he has taken some steps for the paying of the army for another month. Please let the House of Commons in England know this, in case they are importunate. *P.* 1½. *Signed by*

WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLASE.
RI. BOLTON (Canc.).	ORMOND OSSORY.
M. MAYO.	JA. WARE.
GERARD LOWTHER.	ROBERT MEREDITH.

Endd. S.P. Ireland 258, 66.

15 Feb. Dublin Castle. The SAME to the SAME.

Recommending Lord Dillon, who is about to go to England. *P.* ½. *Signed by the above, and also Ad. Loftus, Thos. Rotherham and Edward Trevor. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 67.

23 Feb. Dublin Castle. SAME to SAME.

We hear that some people in England want to summon the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas to England. We cannot spare them, as one is Speaker of the

* Appointed Feb. 3. 1640. † *See* H. C. (Ireland) Journals, 1,170,

House of Lords and the other Attorney of the Court of Wards. Both have many legal duties. If they and the Vice-Treasurer go to England, the Court of Castle Chamber cannot sit, nor can the Commission for remedy of defective titles. We beg they may be examined here if it be necessary to examine them. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 68.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Sending the Speaker's (Sir Maurice Eustace's) petition. They recommended it, and hope he may be paid £1,000. *Pp.* 1⅛. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 69. *Enclosing,*

Petition of Sir Maurice Eustace, Kt., Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, to the Lords Justices and Council, shewing that:—

Petitioner was chosen Speaker on 16 *March* 1639, *quite suddenly. He has performed his duties and lost much practice, which it will take him some time to get back. He begs to be recommended to the King's grace and bounty. P.* 1. *Underwritten, with a note added on the length of the Parliaments of* 1634 (last 14 *July* 1634—28 *April* 1635): *Speaker Catlin got £*1,600 *for this. The present Parliament has already lasted longer. In all Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 69.

8 March. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to [SECRETARY VANE].

Since receiving orders we have taken steps to get Commissions out for collecting the subsidies. We consulted in the matter with the Commons (whom we had allowed to enter their subsidy resolutions in their order book), and asked the House of Lords for their approval.

The House of Commons has been busy for a month in examining into the Lord Lieutenant's conduct about the customs, the grant of tobacco, the proclamation concerning yarn, &c. They have reduced official fees and drawn up queries, which they sent to the House of Lords, and which we send to you. When this had gone on for a month we decided, on February 25, to prorogue Parliament till the second week in May, in order that honourable members who had been appointed Commissaries for the collection of subsidies might go to their posts.

Before the prorogation, on Saturday 27 February, the Commons sent a Committee to the Lords House accusing the Lord Chancellor (Sir Richard Bolton), the Bishop of Derry, Sir Gerald Lowther, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir George Radcliffe of treason. The Lords took recognizance of the Lord Chancellor for his appearance, and sent for the Bishop of Derry. Lowther was too sick to attend till Monday.

On the same day the House also passed an order concerning the customs and tobacco. We fear this will have an ill effect, and will prevent the customers at many ports from paying in the money to Sir Robert Meredith, Chancellor of the Exchequer and one of the farmers of the customs. The Peers are discontented, and have passed various resolutions, which we send. They wish to

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

receive places of preferment in the kingdom. They have bound the Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in £20,000 to appear before them to answer the Commons' charges. We then settled at the Board to put off prorogation till March 4 (Thursday), and decided to discuss the sending of the Commons' Bills over to Ireland. The Commons appointed lawyers to consult with the law officers of the Crown. That afternoon the Commons begged us to secure the estates of Joshua Carpenter, Commissary General of the Victuals, who was principally entrusted with that service, and also of Thomas Little, who has been for seven years employed in the customs. They had already secured their persons. We could do nothing, for we have no evidence as to where or what their estates are, except they be the grant of tobacco, which is doubtful.

On March 4 we were ready to prorogue, when the Commons sent up the charge of treason already mentioned. The Peers begged us not to prorogue. If the Lord Chancellor were removed, who was to put the motion, and what was to be done about the Great Seal, which was in his possession? How were they to get another Speaker? They committed the Lord Chancellor and Chief Justice, but bailed them till the next morning. Next morning they sent to tell us that they had also committed the Bishop of Derry. They wished to commit the Lord Chancellor, but did not know how to do it. They left the matter to us, but thought that neither the Lord Chancellor nor the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas was fit to be any longer a member of the Council.

We replied to this by proroguing the houses, stating as our ground the necessity of collecting the subsidies, for which we depended on gentlemen many of whom were now members of the Commons.

The Council met in the afternoon, and as the services of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas were very valuable, we decided to bail them out. We have not acted on the advice of the Lords to remove them from the Council, as we consider that the King alone has the power to do this; but we have asked them not to come to the Council unless by our special request. Meantime, if the present Speaker is to appear as accused before it, what are we to do for a new Speaker for the Upper House?

We send a petition of the Judges and shall be glad of advice on it. The nobility think they are taxed too highly here. The rate is higher than in England. In Wandesford's time there was talk of reducing it. To do so would, however, reduce the subsidy considerably.

The revenue is now exhausted, and we have no hope of being able to support the army after the tenth of this month. The old army is in arrear almost 18 months' pay. If new and old are left unpaid during the coming months there will certainly be disorder among the troops, "whence may arise rapine and spoil upon the subject." We entreat you to move his Majesty early in these particulars. *Pp.* 10½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 70. *Enclosing,*

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

18 Feb. 1. *Order of the Irish Lords regarding the grievances of Ireland.*

It was ordered in the last session that a Committee should report to the House on the grievances of Ireland. The House was too suddenly prorogued for this resolution to take effect, but Lord Dillon of Costello, Lord Viscount Muskerry, Lord Viscount Kilmallock and Lord Viscount Gormanston were appointed by the majority of the Lords then in town to present the grievances of the kingdom [to the King]. The latter two have gone to England for the purpose.

They and Lord Muskerry shall be pardoned for leaving without the licence of the House. The four noblemen shall present the annexed grievances to the King. They are given full powers to act as they please, and this House will consider their actions as our own. P. 1, *to which is attached,*

A schedule of part of the grievances of Ireland voted by the Lords House in Ireland, February 18, 1641, *to be transmitted to their Committee in England.*

(1.) *That Peers of the Realm are taxed more heavily in Ireland than in England.*

(2.) *That Peers of the Realm are imprisoned, though not accused of high treason.*

(3.) *Proxies are only allowed to be given to certain people whom the Lord Lieutenant nominates. Thus, four or five noblemen, who hold all the proxies, can outvote everyone else present.*

(4.) *Noblemen with titles but no lands have votes in Parliament.*

(5.) *The prevention of Peers from going to England should be stopped.*

(6.) *Restrictions of trade, which cause its decay. Raising of rates on trades.*

(7.) *Arbitrary decision on civil cases before the Lord Lieutenant and other chief governors. Immoderate fees taken by secretaries, clerks and pursuivants. The King hereby loses a considerable part of the revenue upon original writs; and the subject loses the benefit of his writ of error, &c. The Courts of Justice are thus declined.*

(8.) *Similar to last.*

(9.) *Extra-judicial avoiding of letters patents which have been passed under the Great Seal.*

(10.) *The proclamation for the sole emption and uttering of tobacco. The monopolists buy it very cheap and sell it very dear, and have ruined many people both here and in the West Indies. Coin is engrossed in the hands of a small number of people.*

(11.) *The monopolies of starch, tobacco, tobacco pipes, soap, glass.*

(12.) *The erection and illegal procedure of the Court of High Commission. Its excessive fees and encroachments*

on the jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Courts of the kingdom.

(13.) *The exorbitant fees raised by the clergy.*

(14.) *The compulsory purchase of powder from the King's store. It is bad and dear. The prohibition of hawking and hunting within seven miles of Dublin, and shooting at any living thing within five miles of the Naas. Noblemen are even afraid to shoot vermin.*

(15.) *Overbearing power of Ministers of State, who fetter the freedom of Parliament.*

(16.) *Denial of the benefits of the Statute of Limitations.*

(17.) *Prohibitive fees taken in Law Courts.*

(18.) *Many hundred thousand weight of linen yarn and great quantities of linen have been confiscated by force by the chief governors from poor people for want of breadth and a proper number of threads, to the undoing of the King's subjects.*

(19.) *The nobility and the merchant class are ruined, and only the officials enriched. Pp.* 2½. *In all Pp.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 70, 1. *See Rushworth IV.*, 220, *et seqq, and H. L. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 151-3.

19 Feb. Red. 2. *Petition of Viscount Gormanston and Viscount Sarsfield of Kilmallock to the King, shewing that:—*

Ireland has been very much oppressed by the Lord Lieutenant.

He openly said lately in the Irish Parliament that the country was a conquered nation, and must expect laws as from a conqueror. He was contemptuous of petitions. By martial law, by imprisonment, by denying of peace and in other ways he has subverted their liberties. He has upset Parliament by suspending the electoral rights of various ancient boroughs, by swaying elections and forcing his candidates on the constituents, by refusing the writ of summons to some of the ancient nobility of the Realm, by a system of proxies which enables him to pack the House of Lords, by imprisonment of members, threats of deprivation of office. He prefixes "glorious" preambles to the Irish statutes, attributing to himself all that is done out of loyalty to the King. He equals Acts of State to Acts of Parliament, tears out and defaces Parliamentary records, and prorogued Parliament after subsidies had been given but before grievances had been heard.

He has been guilty of all sorts of illegal and tyrannous practises in connexion with the Law Courts, by questionings of old-established titles, by questionings of liberties recently granted, by denying prohibitions to the High Commission, menacing jurors, encroaching on, exacting and extorting from the Ecclesiastical Courts. He has oppressed the people by increasing legal fines, by raising subsidies till they have become rather ransoms than aids. He has turned officers out of their places, and sold or given them to his own men, and has put bad people into

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

the Commission of the Peace, leaving out the nobility and other prime gentlemen. He has offended the Peers by exercising martial jurisdiction on them, by imprisoning them, by scornful language, by preventing them from hunting on their own ground, by compelling their children to serve on common jurie and subverting their rules of precedence.

They pray that all these things may be redressed. 1 large page. Parchment. Endd with date. S.P. Ireland 258, 70, 2.

[About same.] 3 *and* 4. *Petition of the Irish Peers to Same, shewing that:—*

The Earl of Strafford has passed them over in giving appointments, and has constantly preferred his own mean servants to them. P. $\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 258, 70, 3 *and* 4. *See H. L. (Ireland) Journals I.,* 156.

[About same.] 5. *Petition of Same to Same.*

The Master of the Rolls in Ireland is an important officer. He keeps the Records of the King's revenue, and tenures of the estates of the subjects. They pray that no one may be made or continue to be Master of the Rolls in Ireland who is not worthy answer for any misdemeanour which may be committed in the undue execution of the office. P. 1. *Endd.:* 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 70, 5. *See H. L. (Ireland) Journals, Ibid.*

27 Feb. 6. *Copy of Resolution of the Irish House of Commons with regard to the Irish Customs.*

"Whereas it appears that great and excessive profit hath been made for diverse years of his Majesty's customs in this kingdom by the Earl of Strafford and Sir George Radcliffe, Kt., over and above the sum answered thereout unto his Highness, and forasmuch as the said Earl of Stafford and Sir George Radcliffe are now impeached of high treason, and that a great part of the profit remains in the hands of the Receivers and Collectors by them employed for that purpose, it is therefore ordered that the several Collectors and Receivers of his Majesty's customs, imposts, and impositions in the several ports of this kingdom, and the monopolers of tobacco, their agents and ministers, shall bring into the receipt of his Majesty's Exchequer in this kingdom all and every such sum and sums of money as they shall hereafter collect or receive, or which now remain in their hands, coming or growing due for or out of the said customs and monopoly of tobacco, and that all persons which have any of his Majesty's money in their hands or custody concerning the said customs and monopoly of tobacco . . . . . shall forthwith bring the same into his Highness' said receipt." It is further ordered:—

That the Commissioners for the Customs of Dublin port shall bring in and shew their Commissions in this House.

That as the customs of that port are one third of those of all Ireland, and as the Collector is an irresponsible nominee

of Sir George Radcliffe, the Collector by patent (Sir Edward Bagshawe, Kt.), shall collect the customs and pay them into the Exchequer.

That the magazine keepers of tobacco shall make a return of all the stores of tobacco in the kingdom of what they have sold since Michaelmas 1637, and to whom they have accounted for it. They shall give full accounts, and say where the bonds, bills and books are.

That all customers, surveyors, controllers, and searchers and collectors in all the Irish ports, shall before the lapse of two months give a full account of all the seizures they have made and a full account of their duties and their profits on transported goods, and also a true note of all such persons as receive fees and are no officers of the Custom House, and what fees they receive. These accounts to be made up for seven years back. Pp. 2. Endd. S.P. Ireland 258, 70, 6. [See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I., 185, where the preamble is not given.]

3 March. 7. *Two resolutions of the Committee appointed to consider the monopoly of tobacco. P. 1. Endd. S.P. Ireland 258, 70, 7. [See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I., 193 and 194.]*

5 March. Dublin Castle. 8. *Copy of order by the Lords Justices to the gentleman usher of the Irish House of Lords.*

Notifying him that Sir Richard Bolton (Lord Chancellor) and Sir Gerard Lowther (Chief Justice of the Common Pleas), who are accused of treason, have given good securities for their appearance to answer the charges against them at five days' notice. They order the gentleman usher to release Sir Gerard Lowther. Pp. 2. Endd. S.P. Ireland 258, 70, 8.

8 March. Chester. CHARLES WALLEY to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

Has landed from Ireland, and is sending on Lord Conway's trunk. Could not send it quicker, as the Lord Lieutenant and his train take up all the horses. His lordship is at the Bishop's house, but cannot come forth. He has bad gout, "accompanied with an ill companion, the Irish bunnough, a stone flux come to blood." *P. ½. Endd. (Hol.) Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland 258, 71. With gem seal.*

8 March. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

You ask that the troop of horse and company of foot which you hold in our standing Army in Ireland may be transferred to your son, the Lord Raby.* We grant this request. He may have the usual allowance, and appoint his subordinate officers. *P. ½. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III., 429.*

9 March. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

By recommending James Cusack, they did not wish to prejudice in any way the Attorney or Solicitor-General of Ireland. Cusack should be kept within the bounds of his employment, and should

* *Sic.* Gardiner IX., 87.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

work at the Commission for the remedy of defective titles, to which he is Clerk. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 72. *Enclosing,*

Same. *Petition to the Irish Council of the Attorney and Solicitor-General for Ireland (Sir Thomas Tempest and Sir William Sambach, Kts.), praying that Cusack may be content with his Attorneyship of the late Defective Titles Commission, that no warrants be directed to him, and that he draw up no fiants; and that he may not encroach on the petitioners' sphere. P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 72, 1.

9 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for the EARL OF THOMOND and the LORD KERRY.

Ordering that the dispute between their Lordships be settled finally by the Justices. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 427.

Recd. 9 March. PROTEST of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS [*sic*] against the PREAMBLE to the IRISH ACT OF SUBSIDY.

The following clause was inserted in preamble to the Act passed in the first session of this Parliament:—

"And particularly in providing and placing over us so just, wise, vigilant, and profitable a Governor as the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Wentworth, Kt., Earl of Strafford . . . . . who by his great care and travail of body and mind, sincere and upright administration of justice without partiality, increase of *(sic)* your* Majesty's revenue, without the least hurt or grievance to any your well-disposed and loving subjects, and our great comfort and security, the large and ample benefits which we have received and hope to receive by his Majesty's Commission of Grace for Remedy of Defective Titles, procured hither by his lordship . . . . . his . . . . pains in restoration of the Church, the reinforcement of the Army within this Kingdom . . . . his support of your Majesty's wholesome laws here established, his encouragement and countenance to your judges and other good officers, ministers, and dispensers of the laws . . . . his care to relieve and redress the poor and oppressed; for this your tender care over us showed, by the deputing and supporting of so good a Governor, we, your faithful subjects, acknowledge ourselves more bound than we can with tongue or pen express."

This piece of the preamble was surreptitiously inserted into the Act. It was passed in a hurry, at the instance of Ministers, who urged that the invasion of England by the Scots placed the King in imminent danger. The clause was put in to prevent and anticipate their complaints.

The knights, citizens, and burgesses further declare:—

"That this kingdom, at such time as the said Earl of Strafford first obtained the government thereof, was in flourishing, wealthy, and happy estate; and that since the said Earl of Strafford first obtained the Government, his adviers, councillors, and ministers

* This document is not grammatical here.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

have altered the face of the Government of the said kingdom, by the introducing of a new, unlawful, arbitrary, and tyrannical Government, by the determination of all or most causes upon paper petitions, and other unjust and unwarrantable proceedings and actions, to the particular profit of himself and his ministers, tending to the great impoverishment and destruction of his Majesty's said subjects . . . . . and the subversion of the former laudable mild and legal government for many ages past settled and established in this kingdom." The Earl and his Ministers have "beyond all measure and moderation advanced and enriched themselves by extortion, oppressions, and all sorts of injustice, to the general grief, discontent, and destruction of his Majesty's said faithful people." The preamble to the subsidy statute we declare to be false, though we adhere loyally to the body of the Act. We pray that an Act may be passed for the striking out of the false preamble. We ask that the Earl of Strafford and his friends may never have anything more to do with the Government of the country, and that those who drew up and inserted the false part of the preamble may be sought out, impeached, and punished. *Pp.* 3½ *(large). Endd. as in title in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 258, 73. *See H. L. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 157-8.

13 March. NOTES by NICHOLAS on the IRISH GRIEVANCES.

To ask Sir George Radcliffe to tell the Lords Committees appointed to inquire into the Irish Parliament's grievances:—

(1.) How the King will lose £20,000 a year by passing the Act of Limitations [21 Jac. I., c. 2].

(2.) What offers of composition have, to his knowledge, been made by Mr. Patrick D'Arcy or others in Ireland for confirmation of their titles.

(3.) How Connaught is planted with English and British in the port towns that have the trade with Spain.
Are not the inhabitants there nearly all Catholics and Irish?

Sir George Radcliffe answers:—

(1.) The Act of Limitations will stop any benefit which may hereafter come by the Commission of Defective Titles, *i.e.*, £6,000 or £7,000 a year.
The last clause but one will void all the inquisitions whereby the King's title is found in Connaught, Thomond, Tipperary, &c., at least a loss of £20,000 a year.
If the Act is to be passed, the King should have an Act of Parliament passed, by which all that he now has will be passed to him, *i.e.*, the impositions of Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, and Galway; otherwise, if the Act of Limitations is passed, it will be very hard to obtain them. The Irish Commons themselves sent over an Act to this purpose last summer, which would have passed but

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

for a word or two. If the revenue in Ireland is let drop, the Army cannot be kept up, and the natives will quickly destroy the British and their plantations. The three subsidies granted in return for the Graces were all spent in keeping up the Army.

(2.) Knows nothing of it.

(3.) The four counties of Connaught are nearly all inhabited by natives. There are not ten churches covered in the four counties.

Underwritten: This paper was read to the Lords Committees by me this 13th March 1640, Edward Nicholas. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 258, 74.

16 March. Westminster. The SAME to [the SAME] for CHRISTOPHER KERWEN.

Ordering them to examine into the allegation that Christopher Kerwen (Curwen) and others have not been indemnified by the sum paid them (£391) for the seizure, for the King's service, of their ship, the Alce (Alice), of Ipswich, on the Irish coast in 1637. If they find the allegation true, they shall either make good the remainder of their loss to Curwen and the others, or permit them to do so much trade free of Customs in Galway as shall indemnify them for it. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 427-8.

17 March. NOTE [by SIR ADAM LOFTUS] on the state of the IRISH REVENUE.

On a medium of the casual rents it is about £85,000.

The standing expenses before the raising of the new Army was £80,679.

Customs have fallen off lately, and will drop further if the book of sales is reduced.

If the contract for tobacco is called in, the King will lose £5,000 a year, and later £10,000 a year.

The new subsidies will not come in till cattle grow vendible. This is the only way people in this country can make money.

These subsidies, too, will have to be used to pay the arrears of the old Army. The new can only be supported by money sent from England. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.* [*in Loftus' hand*]. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 75.

18 March. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR GEORGE WENTWORTH, KT.

Ordering that he shall not be checked for his absence from his regiment in Ireland. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 429.

[19 March.] PETITION to the KING of the LORDS and COMMONS now representing the PARLIAMENT of IRELAND in England.

They pray that the Parliament of Ireland, which is prorogued to May 11, may not be dissolved, and that when it is, another may be called to further remedy the grievances of the country. *Pp.* ½. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand, with date. S.P. Ireland* 258, 76.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

[Recd. 20 March.] COPY of the ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR-GENERAL to the KING.

Some of the words in Mr. Dillon's charge against Lord Ranelagh may stand, and others may be left out. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 258, 77.

28 March. Whitehall. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that the Parliament in Ireland shall sit from its re-assembling on May 11 till the King wishes to determine it. A short Act shall be sent over for legalising the Acts of the Parliament after this one is dissolved. The King will grant a petition from them to that effect. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 428, *and draft in S.P. Ireland* 258, 78 *and* 79.

30 March. Westminster. SAME to SAME for SIR MAURICE EUSTACE, KT.

Ordering that he shall be paid £1,000 as a first reward for his services as Speaker in the Irish House, and as a compensation for his loss of practice. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 428.

2 April. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We think that the plantation in Connaught should be proceeded with, and have set about that work. John Fitzgerald was fined for a very exorbitant scandal against a nobleman and his lady and children. He tried to escape by claiming the privilege of membership of the House of Commons. The Lords object to his being freed, and a disagreement has arisen between the Houses. It is referred to England.

These reasons and the absence of the judges prevent us from giving the opinion you request as to the advisability of remitting the fine. We shall tender one as soon as we can. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 80.

3 April. Dublin Castle. SAME to SAME.

The Dutch ships which came here in October with supplies for the King's Army were very well paid. They were discharged in November, and given a convoy to take them to the River of Maies (Maas), but loitered here till the beginning of January. They were then delayed by bad weather till the beginning of March, and had to receive another month's pay, which might have been saved to the King if they had despatched promptly.

We think Sir William Boswell should state this case in Holland, should get what defalcations he can, and pay the balance out of money in his hands. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 81.

8 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

The Lords and Commons of Ireland ask us for the fulfilment of certain Graces promised them in 1628. We grant this request, and

order you, to the end of their execution, to send over the following bills for our assent:—

(1.) For free export of corn, grain, malt, oatmeal, &c., from Ireland without license, to England, or our allies abroad. No restraint to be put on that export in the future, except in times of dearth in Ireland.

(2.) For securing the estates of our subjects and the limitations of our titles not to extend above 60 years, as provided by the 24th article [of the Graces] and the English Act of 21 Jac. I.

(3.) For securing the estates or reputed estates of the inhabitants of Connaught, Clare, or Thomond, Limerick, and Tipperary. You shall send us an Act for doing this on the bases of the 24th and 25th articles of the Graces.

(4.) For preventing "warrants of assistance," in virtue of which private prisons are used for restraining our subjects.

(5.) For giving them the benefit of article 51, and of all other parts of these instructions [the Graces]. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 431-2. *Draft, with further proposed measures, which are crossed out, in S.P. Ireland* 258, 82.

7 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES about RENT HAWKS.

Ordering that Patrick Spence, who is being sent to Ireland to collect the rent hawks due from it, be supported and aided. The Lords Justices may also send over with him such great hawks, goshawks, and martins they intend to give the King, which he will take very kindly at their hands. A list of the hawks due to the King shall be made out and sent over. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 431.

8 April. Westminster. SAME to SAME.

Ordering them to bestow half the Co. Leitrim lands of Lieut. Walter Harrison, who has been attainted, upon Robert Tirwhitt, at £25 rent, and the other half to Walter Harrison, son of the foregoing, at the same rent, reserving whatever tenures and services are fit. The intermediate profits shall go to the lessees, after deduction of a sum proportionate to the Crown rent now fixed. Walter Harrison shall support his younger brothers and sisters. *P* ¾. *Ibid.*, 433.

[8 April.] PETITION and OFFER made on behalf of the INHABITANTS of CONNAUGHT, CLARE, TIPPERARY, and LIMERICK. They say:—

His Majesty has a composition rent of 10*s.* issuing out of every quarter of land in Connaught and Clare, except some free land. The rent was given in Queen Elizabeth's time, in return for security from all questioning of our titles, and has since been duly paid. We now offer, in return for the King's favours, to raise this composition rent for Connaught and Clare till it reaches £6,000, which sum may be settled upon his Majesty by Act of Parliament, and there shall be no free lands. On the behalf of the inhabitants of

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

Limerick and Tipperary, whereof offices have lately been found for the King, we offer to the King a continuance of such rents as are now answered out of those lands, and also with an increase proportionate to that offered by Connaught and Clare. *Signed,*

ST. ALBANS AND CLANRICARDE.	ROBERT LYNCH.
DILLON.	THOS. BOURKE.
W. [?] KILMALLOCK.	GEOFF. BROWNE.
NICHOLAS BARNEWALL.	HARDS. WALLER.
	JO. WALSH.

P. 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 258, 83.

[9 April.] NOTE remarking on the danger of continuing to restrain the AGENTS of the CONTRACTORS for the TOBACCO MONOPOLY in IRELAND.

Their bills of debts and books of accounts should not be kept from them. His Majesty should advise with the Committee the best way to set them at liberty. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 258, 84.

10 April. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

The incidence of taxation on the nobility is not, we think, much heavier than it was in the time of Lord Chichester's Government, although there has been a rise in agricultural values since that time. The yield of the tax is now much heavier than it was at the earlier date, owing to the increase in the number of noblemen. At both times the nobility were taxed very highly. The Lords now wish to pay 2 per cent. of the annual value of their lands, and the King has given in on this point. We dare not, in view of the pressing financial requirements of the country, suggest the levelling down of the subsidy of the Peers to the rate paid by the Commons. Our conclusion is that on any part of the three subsequent subsidies still unpaid there should be an abatement of 25 per cent., provided this be not considered as a precedent. We hope for instructions, in the absence of which no money can be collected.

The King is right in saying that the Army in Ireland has not always been regularly paid. The grievance lies rather in this, that the old Army, which we are keeping in garrisons, for discipline's sake, sees the new Army being paid with what it thinks to be due to itself. Moreover, the Armies of former years, to which the King refers, were Armies of Englishmen sent here to guard their compatriots. When their pay was in arrear, they could still be left in scattered garrisons. Their captains even let them lands at certain rents, and gave them cattle. This is not so now. Nor can soldiers be any longer cessed upon the country. Public opinion is too strongly against the practice.

The new Army is 8,000, and is placed in the seaport towns in large bodies. It was formerly only 2,000. It cannot be fed by supplies from the country unless there is money to pay for them.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

We have done everything we can to raise money, by collecting odd sums lying in various people's hands. We appealed to the Dublin merchants, offering them our own bonds or any other security they would accept, if only they would lend us £6,000. They say they are willing, but have no money, and the Army is unruly even here under our own eyes. They go into the markets here and steal food for themselves. Suppliers of provisions will not bring them into the market, fearing that the soldiers may seize them. If these things are done in Dublin, what may we not expect in more remote places? The Earl of Ormond (the Captain-General) does his best, but unless he has orders to execute some of them for a terror to others, these scandals will continue. Parliament, however, is in such a spirit that we dare not grant commissions of martial law. We must have money and some rule empowering us to use the force of that law.

We send some news from Lord Chichester, "of some disorders lately attempted by some of the inferior sort of the Scottish nation in the Counties of Down and Antrim." We shall have more directly from Down. *Pp.* 5½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 85. *Enclosing,*

6 April. Belfast. *Copy of Lord Chichester to the Lords Justices.*

I have taken steps to proceed against the principal offenders in the recent "rowtes." None of the principal offenders in the Co. Down have appeared before me; but several have, I hear, been bound over by Viscount Claneboy and the Viscount of the Ards to appear at the Assizes. I have examined James Stevenson, of Bangor, merchant, concerning the scroll you mentioned, and send his evidence. I do not believe there is any such scroll. I think the Judges' action here will put an end to the disorders. In the patent for removing one of the companies from here, Massareene, a small place across the river from Antrim, is confused with Antrim itself. Captain Slingsby's company [removed there] suffers in consequence. Capt. O'Shaghnessy wants to go to Derryaghy. Pp. 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 85, 1. *Enclosing,*

4 April. *Examination of James Stevenson, of Bangor, Co. Down.*

Recognises a petition read to him. He never saw any scroll containing a covenant or oath. He heard a woman of Newtown saying that there was such a scroll, and that it had been carried through the country and signed by 1,000 *people and more. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 85, 1*a*.

16 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND.

Ordering that he be allowed to come to England for six months, for his health. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 433.

16 April. LIST of GRIEVANCES presented by the COMMITTEE of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS to the LORD DEPUTY, which they pray may be abolished or reformed.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

To be abolished:—

The 6*s.* 8*d.* for horse cloths, though there be no cloth at all.

The barrel of corn for every plough, or 2 quarts of rye or wheat for every acre taken by the parish clerk.

The two quarts of ground corn every week for every corn-mill.

Various other ecclesiastical exactions and irregularities to be abolished or moderated:—

The 3*s.* taken for marriages should be reduced to 1*s.*

The tithe for burial and for churching of women should be similarly reduced.

The fees for clandestine marriages, for breaking ground in the body of the parish church, or in the chancel, the large number of apparitors in every deanery, the negligence of clergymen in keeping schools, the fees for penance used for private profit, the compulsory attendance at ecclesiastical courts, and other unjust fees and wrongs should be reformed. *Pp.* 3½. *Endd.:* Presented to his Majesty, April 16, 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 86.

[Same.] The CASE of the UNDERTAKERS of ULSTER, presented to the KING by the COMMITTEES of the LORDS and COMMONS in IRELAND.

The original bargain between King James and those who took lands in the five escheated counties of Ulster was that they should pay £5 6*s.* 8*d.* a year per 1,000 acres and perform certain covenants. Several proportions of these counties were also granted to the servitors in the late war, at a rent of £8 6*s.* 8*d.* a year for every thousand acres.

In the fourth year of the present King's reign there was a revision of the bargain. The rents of £5 6*s.* 8*d.* were doubled, and the undertakers promised to pay £30 fine or income for each 1,000 acres, besides paying their share of the subsidies.

On these terms new patents were passed to all the undertakers, by virtue of the King's letters to Lord Falkland.

They paid all that was required by this arrangement, and thought they had secured absolute titles.

Nevertheless, by Lord Strafford's tyrannies and intimidations, they have been pressed to pass their lands again before the Defective Titles Commission, and this generally with an increased rent of £3 18*s.* 4*d.* for every thousand acres. The rents of many of the servitors and natives were then raised to the same height as the undertakers' rents, and had to pay sums in advance before they got their letters. Their tenures were changed in two-thirds of their holdings from free and common socage to knights' service *in capite*, although the free socage tenure had been the principal attraction which had brought the tenants to Ireland. The result is that many people refuse to pass their lands, and stand on their old patents. The tenures *in capite* are a profit rather to the officers of the Court of Wards than to the King. The tenants are so disabled that they can neither pay their rents nor perform the services which they have promised the King to perform.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

The Committees ask that the knights' service tenures may be abolished, and that the abolition be retrospective. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd.: Presented by the Irish Committees, and with date. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 258, 87 *and* 88.

[16 Ap.] After Michaelmas Day, 1640. CUSTOMS received in the IRISH PORTS from LADY DAY, 1632, to LADY DAY 1640, and also for LADY DAY—MICHAELMAS 1640.

1632-33, Lady Day to Lady Day	£22,553	3	2½
1633-34 „ „	£25,846	4	0¾
1634-35 „ „	£38,174	16	1
1635-36 „ „	£39,078	1	9
1636-37 „ „	£38,889	10	0¼
1637-38 „ „	£57,387	7	5½
1638-39 „ „	£55,582	9	10½
1639-40 „ „	£51,874	13	1
1640—Lady Day to Michaelmas.....	£18,519	16	0¼

P. 1. *Endd. with date; also some notes on the customs of Ireland on back. They should be controlled by Commissioners. The same should be done with regard to the tobacco monopoly. S.P. Ireland* 258, 89.

17 April. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We send you again copies of Lord Chichester's letter and the petition of grievances from the North. We may have omitted them in our last letter. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 90.

[22 April.] NOTE by LORD RANELAGH.

Besides other reasons in his petition to the King, Lord Ranelagh informs [the English Privy Council] "that the Commissioners named by Mr. Dillon are persons of so obscure quality as that three of them are neither known unto him nor can he by inquiry find out their condition. And for the fourth man, named William M'Keogh, he is a poor, mean freeholder, not worth £20 a year.

"Your lordships may therefore be pleased to judge how dangerous the consequence of such extra-judicial examinations may prove under the examination of such Commissioners by the prosecution of such a one as Mr. Dillon is known to be in Ireland, where he hath been charged with perjury and subornation of perjury, as is well known to persons of eminency in that kingdom." *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "The Lord Viscount Ranelagh his answer, 22 April 1641." *S.P. Ireland* 258, 91.

24 April. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Sending the evidence of William Rutherford and letters from Lords Claneboy and Ards. The North is quiet for the moment. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 92. *Enclosing,*

17 April. 1. *Examinations of William Rotherford and others before the Attorney and Solicitor-General, by order of the Lords Justices and Council.*

William Rotherford says:—

He refused to admit the Vicar (Richard Head) to the church of Antrim, on or about Sunday, March 15 last, and took away the key. He also said to Head, "that if he stayed till Easter he would send him a pie that the bones should be hard to pick, and that if he would not be gone there should be bloody heads." To a crowd which collected on the Sunday he declared that his object was to get a new minister. His objection to Head was that Head pressed him to take an oath contrary to one which he had taken fifty years ago in Scotland.

Other persons give evidence, clearing themselves of similar charges. Pp. 1¼. Endd. S.P. Ireland 258, 92, 1.

10 April. Killeleagh. [Killyleagh.]

2. *Copy of the Lord Viscount Montgomery of the Ards and Lord Viscount Claneboy, to the Lords Justices.*

We have taken steps to repress the disorders here. They are the work of the basest sort of people. The people who drew the dagger on the preacher at Killinshie [Killinchy] were servants without lands or families. The risings were not instigated in Scotland, or started by beacon fires on the Scotch mountains. They were not simultaneous, or confined to one day.

As for the price of food being high, a schedule of prices has been made since the President of Munster and the army came down here, and the county has been compelled to supply the soldiers at a rate fixed, which gave them no profit, until provisions arrived out of the King's store. The market was left open for the people, but several of them bought from the soldiers what these had bought from the providers. The food supply has had some difficulty in finding out the soldiers, owing to uncertainty as to the part of the country to which they would come. The crop, too, is not half so good as in former years. The people are in want of seed for their ploughed land. "These things accumulated with further harriers (that their fuel, bedding, their vesshell and small household furniture is in this time worn out and consumed by the soldiers), do urge them to solicit us to present to your Lordships their calamities, and most humbly to pray that the companies may be removed to parts of better provision, or some course in your Lordships' wisdom taken for sending provision to them that both perish not together."

We will do our best to carry out your orders. Pp. 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 92, 2.

2 April. Derry.

3. *Copy of [Serjeant Major] William Peisley to the Earl of Ormond, Commander of the Irish Army.*

I received yours and the petition of the Mayor and citizens of Derry, which asks that the number of troops quartered on them may be reduced. They repudiated it when confronted with it, and say that all they wished to ask was that 200 *soldiers should be removed, owing to the scarcity of food and impending assizes. The soldiers pay for everything. They do not owe*

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

£5 *this minute in the town, and have not as yet done any hurt worth considering. On the other hand there is a report current amongst them that soldiers must only be tried by the ordinary law, and this had a bad effect. It must be repressed. I should be glad to make the reduction of* 200 *troops, for the Scots here have made a combination, and raised the price of butter and oatmeal by refusing to sell, but there are two reasons against it. The Highland Scotch are credited with an intention to invade us here if there is not some settlement in England, and if so we shall need all the soldiers we can have. It is also necessary to keep the men together for the sake of manœuvres. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 258, 92, 3.

April 24. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We answer your letters as to the plantation of Connaught and the 24th and 25th articles of the Graces.

The province of Connaught has been admitted to have contained, since before the reign of Henry III., thirty cantreds of land. Henry III. seised the lands into his own hands, and was seised thereof in his demesne as of fee, except the lands and hereditaments of the ecclesiastical persons. He granted all the land of Connaught to Richard de Burgo, to be holden *in capite* by ten knights' fees and a rent of five hundred marks, saving to himself five cantreds next the Castle of Athlone. Richard de Burgo died seised of these twenty-five cantreds. William, Earl of Ulster and Lord of Connaught inherited from him, and transmitted them to Elizabeth, his own daughter and heir. She married Lionel Duke of Clarence, third son to King Edward III. Thence the inheritance came to Edward IV. and to the King that now is. A fresh Act, 10 Hen. VII., cap. 15, declared that it should be lawful for the King to enter into all manors, &c., of the lordship of Connaught in cases where no discharge of the King's inferest could be proved. Several reputed freeholders were at the same time got rid of after confessing that they had no right to their lands. A petition signed by over 100 inhabitants of Galway at the same time acknowledged the King's title. They now maintain that the King is bound in honour to resettle them in their lands first by the composition made in the time of Queen Elizabeth, secondly by the letter of James I. of 21 July, 1615, and thirdly by the Graces of 1628.

With regard to the first, it appears that a composition was passed to the Queen by inhabitants of Dublin, Meath, and other counties where the ancient English inhabited, in order to escape having soldiers cessed upon them. This was arranged in the time of Sir John Perrott's Government. The system was extended to Connaught, and it was agreed between the Deputy and the reputed freeholders that a payment of 10*s.* on every quarter of land should be paid "in consideration of the cess and other charge of the martial government." This arrangement extended to *all* lands, lay and Church. "And in the said Commission authority was given in lieu of the uncertain cuttings, spendings and Irish oppressions of the Lords there upon the subjects under their rule, to compound be-

tween the said Lords and their tenants, and to devise and lay down all other things that should tend to the general good and quiet of that country and good subjects of the same. And there was a composition accordingly agreed on and set down between the Lords and the underfreeholders by ascertaining rents to be paid out of each quarter for ever by the freeholders to the Irish Lords in several parts of the said province, which done, the said discharge of cess became a great good to the country and the ascertaining of rent between the Lords and under-freeholders begot great quiet unto both." It was agreed that the Lords and chieftains should hold of the Queen and the tenants of the Lords by knights' service, whereas all was by the first grant held *in capite* of the Crown. In some cases the composition was dispensed with for demesne lands round the castles by letters patents granted to the occupants, but these were the exceptions to the system. It is observable that "in other parts of the kingdom where like compositions were made and paid in lieu of cess, and where the compositions continue still payable in money to the Crown, never any freeholders or other inhabitants claimed any engagement upon the Crown for any interest in their lands in respect of or by occasion of the said compositions." When, since that time, titles have been found in the affected counties for the Crown, Queen Elizabeth and King James granted them away, reserving not only the composition but also a new rent. It is only in the new plantation, where the Crown is indemnified by the payment of very high rents, that this claim has not been maintained.

Secondly, as to the letters of July 21, 1615, by King James, whereupon the surrenders were taken and patents granted. As Richard de Burgo and his heirs held by knights' service *in capite*, the Crown was owed various large sums of money for alienations made without licence, intrusions without livery, ousterlemayns sued wardships, &c. On 20 Feb., 1615, King James gave to Arthur Bassett and Francis Blundell two-thirds of all such sums as should be recovered within three years. The inhabitants now petitioned for new grants, and claimed that the terms of Queen Elizabeth's composition entitled them to expect them. We do not think that this was a just demand, the composition being, as its phrasing shows, given simply in consideration of being discharged of the cess. It did not amount to a grant of lands. They wish to be pardoned for illegal alienation, &c., after compounding with Blundell and Bassett; but we do not find that anything has come into the King's coffers under this head.

Thirdly, as to the instructions contained in article 25 of the Graces of 1628:—

The King, without consulting his Ministers here, ordered that the estates of his subjects should be settled in accordance with his father's desires (expressed in the letters of 21 July 1615). It is perfectly clear that the letters of 21 July did not go further than taking a composition in lieu of cess, and we therefore do not think that the King need now go further. The population of Connaught did not lose by having a plantation. On the contrary,

several noblemen of that district petitioned Lord Loftus and the Earl of Cork, as Lords Justices, that such a plantation might be made.

With regard to the 24th article, it must be remembered that Ireland and England differ very widely. There has been peace in England for 100 years, and this peace has made the inspection of titles there possible. "But this kingdom for about 200 years last past has been overspread with continual dissensions, commotions, and rebellions, so as till the plantation of Ulster was settled, about the tenth year of King James," nothing of this kind could be done. Nevertheless, the plantation of Connaught was carefully planned and prepared by [Lord Falkland]. The King's title was found, and surveys made. The State spent £12,000 on it. The rent offered now by the Committees for Ireland [*i.e., the representatives of the Irish Parliament now in London*] is £6,000 for all Connaught and Clare, but this is barely £2,200 over what is now paid. It is possible to raise the rents from the Counties of Galway, Mayo, Roscommon, and Sligo to over £10,000 a year. Clare, Limerick, and Tipperary will bring in another £2,000. All this will result from a plantation, whereas if there is no plantation, most part of the tenures will be lost, and only tenures of common knights' service reserved for the greatest part, which "may yield only a very small profit to the Crown, and very great quantities of the said land wholly given away to hold of common persons and not of the King, which is mainly considerable in point of state and government for so great continents of land, where the King's dependency shall be extremely weakened, if not taken away, it having been the principal labour of the State always, and one great effect of the plantations, to break the dependency on the Irish and to draw all to hold of the King."

As the King has ordered us to transmit an Act for granting away the lands of that province, we do not venture to offer an opinion on a matter already settled by an expression of his Royal purpose. Our Council is decimated by absences in England, circuits, subsidy business, &c. "Yet in that strictness of duty wherein we stand bound as servants and councillors to his Majesty, we humbly presume, with all confidence, to say that the plantations here prudently begun by Queen Elizabeth, and piously proceeded in by his Majesty's most blessed father, as by the blessing of God they have prospered well, to the great advantage of the Crown and benefit of the inhabitants planted, so they have been the very original and preservation of the peace and happiness which of late years this kingdom has enjoyed. That by them several English towns, castles, houses of strength, and churches have been built in many remote and desolate parts of the kingdom, more societies of Protestants settled than are in all the kingdom besides, religion, civility, schools, manufacture, and trades in a good measure for the time introduced: a clergy well enabled by glebes of his Majesty's bounty and otherwise, and the lands by habitation generally raised to values far above former times. That in the plantations great parts of the lands have been so assured to the British by provisoes

in the grants, and otherwise, as they must for ever remain English, and cannot in point of interest come into the hands of Irish, which adds much to the strength of the Government and service of the Crown. That by them the great Irish lords, who for so many ages so grievously infested this kingdom, are either taken away or so levelled with others in point of subjection as all now submit to the rule of the law, and many of them live in good order. That the plantations have been made only in the Irish territories, where those sometimes unruly chieftains formerly governed, and where the Irish, by advantage of the times, prevailed by incursion and in a manner continuous rebellions, for long time, to expel the English, first planted, though now many of them are changed into a civil course of life."

The plantations have given an occasion for drawing men's scattered estates together, and titles and boundaries are fixed and confirmed. The country is now full of persons of quality of British birth and of civilly educated Irish, who are even sheriffs, justices of the peace, &c. "There was no way to reduce this kingdom to the English laws and obedience of the Crown, and to free England of the perpetual charge thereof, but only a full conquest or a politic reformation by plantations, as is affirmed in a resolution taken in the reign of King Henry the 8 by the then Lord Deputy and Council, who all, except the Deputy, were born here, and of the ancient English descent, well affected, as still they are, who best understood the nature and quality of the country and people."

Plantations have certainly kept the peace and encouraged the Protestant religion. Thus the County Monaghan was, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, regranted, after a title had been found, to the old owners, in the same disordered manner as they formerly held. Soon after they went into rebellion, and to this day the county is "the most barbarous, poor, and despicable in the kingdom, the Earl of Essex' lands excepted, where several English dwell, and except the Lord Blayney and his family." We think the policy of plantation should be applied to the lands recently found for the King in Munster. There are good ports there, suitable for the Spanish and other foreign trade. There are various good people in that country, the Earls of Clanricarde and Thomond, and Lord Dillon, who, or whose families, have done great service to the Crown, and who deserve to be cherished. The plantation might have been carried through at once, and the general unrest might have given way to a feeling of settlement. All patent and town rights, such as those of Galway, might have been respected, and good men have been appointed to work the matter out.

We beg that the King will send over some trustworthy person to consult the people and the books here, in order to see how completely the case against the plantation can be answered, and to observe the political and financial condition of the country. *Pp.* 20. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 258, 93 *and* 94.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

26 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

Ordering that there shall be an abatement of 25 per cent. for the Irish peers in the two subsidies now collecting. Directions will shortly be sent for abandoning the new army. Martial law, which is necessary to keep order in Ireland, may be put in force. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 434-5.

Same. SAME to SAME for WILLIAM GILBERT.

Though he took great pains in preparing books and maps for the plantations lately intended in Connaught and Leinster, we cannot now give him land in these provinces, because we have released them to the natives. You shall recommend him to the lords and gentlemen of the intended plantation, as deserving of their favour, and ask that they give him ½*d.* every acre so released. The Connaught agents in England think this reasonable. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 435.

26 April. [SIR ADAM LOFTUS] to ————.

I have nothing but bad news for you. The new Army has had no money for three weeks, nor anything to live on but robbery and spoil. We cannot even put the ships to sea, and have not a penny of money, as we shall shortly say in a general letter. Many of the Councillors turn tail to us, and the Judges say nothing, so the authority of the State is quite lost. We send over the Acts of Limitations, and to give away lands in Connaught. "All the Lords of the Pale came to press them, and with one voice spake against plantations in general, which is now the main work of the Papists, you may easily see the end of it." *Pp.* 1⅛. *Endd.*: Ireland, 1641. [*In Loftus' hand.*] *S.P. Ireland* 298, 95.

28 April. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that the Vice-Treasurer issue warrants up to £2,916 9*s.* 11*d.* for the building of two new pinnaces to replace the *Confidence* and the *Ninth Lion's Whelp*, which was cast away last summer, in the defence of Ireland. He shall also issue monies from time to time for the ships in Irish service. Former payments for this purpose approved. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 436.

29 April. SIR ADAM LOFTUS to ————.

Since my last to you, I hear that several people here (I think it is the Connaught men) intend to offer the king to maintain the new army for a year. "This doubtless is a fearful plot to work the King to certain present ends, and then leave him in more distress and undo this poor country." They wish to have the Army dispersed, and then they will fall upon and destroy the English societies here. Already this is beginning, and the captains want to take action. The officers of state cannot be paid, and the army is without money. I know the value of an army, but such men as these do no good. "The King seemed to be strangely advised in this and other things." *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 298, 96.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

29 April. Whitehall. DRAFT of the KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that as the Peers of the Irish Parliament have never yet proceeded against any peers, judges, or officers in matters capital, the Chancellor and other impeached Peers shall continue in their offices unless upon further search or information there be precedents found to the contrary. *P.* ¾. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 258, 97 *and* 98.

29 April. Dublin. SIR ARTHUR BLUNDELL to SECRETARY VANE.

I beg that my foot company may be conferred upon Andrew, Lord Baron of Castlestuart, who married my only daughter. His father mortgaged all his property and spent my daughter's marriage portion. I am old and have served the Crown for forty-three years. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd.* Granted June 29, 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 99.

29 April. PETITION of OWEN MCTEIGE CARTY to the KING, showing that:—

He is the son of Teage McCarty, of Curgany, in Co. Cork, and heir to certain lands there. His guardian restored the lands to him when he came of age, and rented some part of them from him, and at his death left the part to two of his nephews. These nephews were only tenants at will. Yet they refused to deliver possession to petitioner when asked to do so. The lands ultimately got into the hands of Donnogh McDaniell, a man of power in that county, and he now detains them. Other parts of petitioner's lands are detained by other people. He prays for justice, and that in the meantime the possession of the lands in dispute may be assigned to the President of Munster. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 258, 100.

April. DRAFT of the KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

We have got your news of the Scotch rising in Antrim and Down, which is in contempt of the State and the Established Church. We approve your vigilance in the matter, and order you to maintain it. In order to stop outrages, you shall declare martial law wherever you use the troops. With regard to the matter of tobacco, and of Little and Carpenter, we leave them to the order of the House whereof they are members. *Underwritten:* I delivered a copy the 27th of April, 1641, to Sir Philip Mainwaring by the King's command, after it was read at the Committee for Irish Affairs, Sir Philip to have it transcribed for the King's hand and to send it to the Justices and Council of Ireland. *Pp.* 2½. *In Nicholas' hand, and endd. in same:* April 1641. Draft of a letter which I made by the King's command, &c. *S.P. Ireland* 258, 101. *Ad. fin.*

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLVIII.

1 May. Two declarations drawn up by Sir Robert Whitfield, knight, and Charles Reade, gentlemen, shewing the receipts from and charges upon the revenues from the late county and city of Derry for one year before 25 March 1641, and from those of the manors and portions of the various London companies for a year up to May 1, 1641. Giving full details. *Pp.* 17 *and pp.* 13. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 1 *and* 2.

7 May. COPY of RESOLUTIONS taken for disbanding the NEW IRISH ARMY of 8,000 men.

The money required is £10,000.
It is to be raised as follows:—

From the Earl of Cork	2,000	0	0
From Mr. Rickies (who owes the sum to Lord CORK)	1,300	0	0
From the Earl of Middlesex	1,700	0	0
To be borrowed from merchants, on bonds given by the Earl of Cork, Sir Henry Wallop, Lord Ranelagh, and others	5,000	0	0
	£10,000	0	0

Sir Adam Loftus, Vice-Treasurer, obligeth himself and all his estate to repay this out of the Irish subsidy before September 1 next.

Sir Adam Loftus is to go furnished with letters to the Lords Justices and others, for credit of £15,000, to be used for disbanding the Army. The troops when disbanded are to be put under the command of several captains, for services in foreign parts. The allotment is to be as follows:—

Colonel Butler	1,000 men.
Sir Lorenzo Carey	1,000 „
Lieut.-Col. Tibbatah	1,000 „
Lieut.-Col. Barry	1,000 „
Sir James Dillon	1,000 „
Sir — Beling	1,000 „
Lieut.-Col. Winter	1,000 „
Capt. John Barry	1,000 „

The King will give licence for the departure of these men, so that Ireland will be quite relieved of them. *Pp.* 1¾. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 3.

8 May. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We have received the King's instructions for drawing up Bills to remedy the grievances stated by Parliament. On April 21 a Committee of the Lords and Commons waited on us and pressed to have them passed. Many of the Council were away, and we

had not the legal advice we could have wished. The Bills are, however, ready to go back to England. We venture on a few additional criticisms. The King's letter made no mention of securing to the King the rents of lands which were to be secured against him. Mr. Browne, who brought over the letters from England, told us that Galway (city and county), Mayo, Roscommon, Sligo, and Clare, had offered £6,000 a year, in lieu of all the Exchequer rents formerly reserved. The Attorney-General moved that an Act should be framed for confirming this arrangement, and accepting Mr. Browne's word and views, we drew up such an Act.

They [the Lords and Commons] have also drawn an Act to pass the lands of Limerick and Tipperary from the King. In deference to the King's command, we have transmitted the Bills they have drawn for securing their lands to themselves and rents to the King. In the latter case we were compelled to leave blanks for the rents, not knowing what they are to give.

The Act for Connaught contains terms of such a character in its preamble that if it is passed it will imply some injustice on the part of the King's ministers and the Court of Castle Chamber. We wish the preamble were omitted. It gives no extra security to the tenants, but we could not induce the deputation to consent to its withdrawal. They also gained their point from us with regard to the insertion in the Act of a provision for dismissing certain officers. As for the "Act for the general quiet of the subject against all pretences of concealments" being the Act which limits the King's title to three score years all over the kingdom, if it is passed, and the Act for Connaught and Clare not passed, it must be rectified so as not to limit the King's title in the counties which would be subject to the special legislation.

We do not know how far the intentions of the deputation (and Houses) with regard to the confirmation of the franchises of towns may travel beyond the intention expressed in the King's letters. We refer this point to the King.

They have inserted in the Act for these lands (Connaught, Limerick, and Tipperary) a clause avoiding patents of lands given since the finding of offices. The King did not mention such a clause in his letters, but they assure us that his intentions are what they say. The King will also lose by these Acts the valuable marsh lands recently recovered from the sea in Limerick. They say the King has consented to this. We nevertheless advise you of the matter.

The Act drawn up by virtue of the 25th article of the Graces of 1628 omits all mention of the part of the Grace which directs letters patents to be passed, whereby indeed the King's rent and services might be more certainly reserved. They have fixed on the security of an Act of Parliament, and leave no loophole for placing charges on particular people. But such particular obligations afford much more substantial guarantee for payment than the imposition of a general obligation.

An Irish Act of 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, intituled an Act declaring how Poyning's shall be expounded and taken, provided

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

that the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputy should report to the Government of London on the matters meet for legislation by the Irish Parliament. We have fulfilled this Act in all things. We have written hastily, but trust that our representations may receive attention. *Pp.* 7¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 4.

11 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORD TREASURER for ARTHUR ANNESLEY, Esq., son and heir to Lord Mountnorris.

Ordering that he have leave to export into Ireland several parcels of silver plate, weighing in all 1,000 ozs. or thereabouts. The plate is specified in detail. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 439.

11 May. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Enclosing Sir Arthur Blundell's petition *(see S.P. Ireland* 258, 99*)*, and recommending that it be granted. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 5. *Enclosing,*

The Petition of Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt., to the King.

See his letter of April 29 *(Vol.* 258, 99*), with which this is identical. P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 5, 1.

11 May. REPLY of the COMMITTEES of the LORDS and COMMONS of IRELAND to the ANSWER made [by the IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL] to the IRISH GRIEVANCES.

To (1). Unimportant.

To (2). There is no statutory power to raise an impost of wine in Ireland. By the statutes of 11 and 28 Elizabeth, an impost was granted for a certain period only, and these have already expired. The Irish Parliament should have power in this matter.

To (3), (4), (5), and (6). Their Lordships having promised to move the King in these matters, the Irish Committees refrain from discussing it.

To (7). The Irish Committees would like a fuller answer as to the nonpayment of taxes on travelling horses and wearing apparel.

To (8). The Irish Parliament should have the regulation and appropriation of the fees of the Custom House.

To (10). The Committees are anxious that the King should take the advice of Parliament for the improvement of the revenue, especially with regard to the abolition of such grievances as the tobacco monopoly. It has brought all the coin in Ireland into particular hands, and ruined the country. The King should call it in and void it.

To (11). The Committee are grateful for the right to buy white alum in a free market in England, and red alum, which is not made in England, from abroad.

To (12.) The taking away of other monopolies is gratefully acknowledged. The sealing and "jagging" of cloths should not extend to friezes or serges not usually sold at a fixed size.

To (14). They desire the abolition of the retailing of wine and *aqua vitæ* by licence, which is not warranted by law.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

To (15). The extra-judicial determination of grievances by paper petitions is against the Common Law, sundry Statute Laws, and his Majesty's proclamations. It tends to revive the old Brehon law, and should be abolished. There cannot be a conjunction of Parliament and Council for regulating matters in time of Parliament.

To (16). The Committee think that the restoration of those expelled from their lands by extra-judicial orders for the Church is reasonable. People illegally evicted since the eighth year of the King's reign should be restored, leaving the Church the ordinary legal remedy.

To (17). It is requested that the Presidency Courts be not allowed to extend their jurisdiction beyond the proper course of Chancery proceedings for such matters of equity as are within the powers given them by Commission.

To (18). The High Commission Court should not be suspended, but totally dissolved.

To (19). The Committees are grateful for the freedom granted to Privy Councillors to vote as they please, and for the right of free passage to England. It is, however, an indignity that persons of quality should have to register their names in the Irish ports. No such restriction is imposed in other parts of the King's dominions.

To (22). The barbarous and exorbitant customs of the clergy should be abolished or regulated by the Irish Parliament.

To (24). The case of fairs and markets should be referred to the Irish Parliament.

To (25). The Upper House should be allowed to preserve its liberty of voting its own taxes. The Committee of the Lords ask for a copy of the King's letter on the subject of the taxation of Peers.

To (27) and (28). The Committee ask that the Courts of Castle Chamber and Wards in Ireland be made conformable to those of Star Chamber and Wards in England, so far as publicly desirable.

To (31.) They require further directions from the King as to his [view] of their privileges.

To (32.) Cessing of soldiers on people to make them bring in to justice others of their name should be stopped. Malefactors should be shortly outlawed, and all who harbour them should be liable to be punished.

To (33.) Absentee noblemen should be made to pay double as much as the King suggests for what lands they buy. The question of proxies should be left to the House of Lords. All the Graces mentioned in the remonstrance of the Lords and Commons should be carried out. *Pp.* 5. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 6.

11 May. DESIRES of the IRISH COMMITTEES regarding points of the GRACES or INSTRUCTIONS granted in 1628, which are not mentioned in the KING'S late LETTERS, nor contained in other demands of the said COMMITTEES.

They ask that the Court of Wards be regulated by Parliament (Articles 17, 18, 19, 20, and 22), that the subjects of the five

escheated counties of Ulster may have the benefit of Article 26, and that Parliament may enact the provision against ecclesiastical plurality and non-residence mentioned in Article 35: "the granting of faculties [and] dispensations to persons that regard not to make conscience of their holy function being an occasion of scandal and prejudice to the Church, such men devouring the means that would be competent for five or six painful ministers."

The fifth article, for putting down seizures and outlawries in personal actions, to be made the subject of Parliamentary enactment. It is a great grievance.

All the other articles not here mentioned to be left to the consideration of the Lords and Commons of Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: These have not been answered in the King's late letters to Ireland and are the same which are meant and moved for in the last lines of the first reply. *Also endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 7.

12 May. [EXTRACT from one of the LORDS JUSTICES to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.]

We have done our best to calm the House with regard to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Lowther. We have sent over all the Acts required, with our own explanation, and also, on earnest solicitation, Acts against monopolies and to take away the felony for transportation of native commodities. Although we have put Dublin, Drogheda, Waterford, and Galway under poundage, wherefrom they were formerly freed by Charter, the King will lose £3,000 or £4,000 a year. To this poundage, which is only on native commodities, should be added a similar tax on importations.

It is very important to arrange the proxies in the right way, "the whole House being now swayed by Papists." I have sent you a list, to show how the proxies should be distributed.

The agents of the Byrnes are just going over. They intend to reverse the whole plantation of that country, and this would be a great disadvantage to the King. The soldiers are absolutely without discipline. They go six or seven miles away from their garrison to rob houses. There is no martial law to govern them. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 8.

13 May. FURTHER REPLY of the COMMITTEES from Ireland to the [IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL's?] OBJECTIONS to their GRIEVANCES (*see May* 11).

(1.) The Committees desire that the order concerning *Quo Warrantoes* may be entered in the Parliamentary Records of Ireland. Experience has taught them that the King's orders are frequently changed by his Ministers there and not fully carried out.

(2.) Former propositions should be granted. They ask for nothing more than what is established in England.

(3.) A positive rule should be observed in rating the compositions. Extortionate charges should not be permitted.

(7). That Parliament be consulted by the Lord Deputy and Council in the drawing of Bills for despatch to England. This stands with Poynings' Act.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

(8.) That the printed instructions restraining the pretended jurisdiction o. the Lord Deputy and Council in all personal, real, or mixed actions, be enacted as laws, and not referred to be approved by the said chief governors.

(9.) That the King establish at once a mint in Ireland.

(11.) Freeholds should be set up in Ulster on the Bishop's lands, in order that there be resident persons of quality there, and strong buildings for defence.

(12.) No soldier who has a dwelling-house in a town, or who acquires a living there by trade or in any other way, may demand or take billet money in any city or town there. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 9.

[17 May.] [DRAFT of an ANSWER by the KING on the IRISH GRIEVANCES regarding FAIRS and MARKETS, presented by the IRISH COMMITTEES.]

The King is willing that the King's Bench in Ireland should revise the sentence of the Court of Wards in Ireland on this point. If the Irish do not feel that a sentence so given is just, a writ of error may be brought in the King's Bench in England. *P.* ¼. *Endd. with title and date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 10.

[Same.] A MEMORIAL concerning POYNINGS' ACT, presented by the IRISH COMMITTEES to the KING in COUNCIL.

They ask that:—

Bills sent to England before the meeting of Parliament shall be drawn "with the privity and advice of some of the Lords and principal gentlemen of every province of that realm, as the usual practice there was before the Earl of Strafford's time." The Bills sent when Parliament is sitting should be drawn up by the Deputy and Council, jointly with the Parliament of Ireland. This will prevent jealousies and the delays caused by amendments made by the Irish Parliament. Over 40 Bills sent from there and then returned there hence have been rejected because they had been so modified as to serve some private end, and this was the reason why not a single Bill passed there last session, whilst previous sessions have been almost equally sterile.

"The sole scope of Poyning's Act is that his Majesty and the Council of England be acquainted with the contents of such Statutes as shall pass in Ireland, thereby to prevent the sinister practice of former Governors there, who procured several Bills to be passed there for laws without the privity of the King, which were pernicious and prejudicial to that Crown and people, and the intention of Poynings' Law was not to exclude the subject from the knowledge and advice of drawing the said Bills, as of late the practice hath been, in regard the said Poynings' Act passed in Ireland at the earnest and only suit of the subject." The people ardently desired the passing of this Act. It is, however, ill-drawn, and there is much doubt as to whether its provisions have really been fulfilled. These doubts should be cleared up by a new Act.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

Bills prepared by the Irish Parliament should be sent to London whether the Irish Council like them or not, that Council being reserved the power of criticising them. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Endd. with date and title. S.P. Ireland* 259, 11.

[17 May.] PETITION of the SAME to the KING.

Asking that their proposal for bringing specie into Ireland without penalty or loss may be laid before the English Parliament. The particulars of the petition are contrary to sundry Statutes of England. *P.* ½. *Endd. with title and date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 12.

[Same.] DRAFT RESOLUTION of the SAME, containing a suggested answer by the KING.

The King is pleased that persons in Ireland who are aggrieved by the extra-judicial proceedings of the Church in Ireland may prosecute their suits against the Church in any Court of Justice or Equity there. The parties shall have all the deeds relating to their cases which have been sequestered. *P.* ½. *Endd. with title and date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 13.

17 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for EDWARD PILSWORTH, prisoner in Dublin Castle.

Sending two petitions and two certificates presented by him, and ordering that if they prove to be genuine, Pilsworth receive a free pardon. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 439. *Followed by*

1. PETITION of PILSWORTH to the KING, shewing that:—

He had by malice been found guilty of the death of one Allen Burrowes, who had been mortally wounded by his brother. The Judge, nevertheless, refused to sentence him—since his innocence was so obvious—and referred him for the King's mercy, as appears by the annexed certificate. Petitioner's brother fled beyond seas, and on his death-bed cleared his conscience. He prays for
12 April. Whitehall. the King's pardon. *Underwritten:* Petition granted. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 440.

2. FURTHER PETITION of the SAME to the SAME.

Asking that as the offence of which he was accused was committed in Ireland, his pardon may be passed there. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 440-441.

3. CERTIFICATE of the CHIEF JUSTICE (Shirley), SIR HUGH CRESSY, and SIR WILLIAM RIVES, upon the PETITION of PHILIP PILSWORTH, ESQ., on behalf of EDWARD PILSWORTH.

They give their reasons for considering that Edward Pilsworth was not guilty of the murder, and say that his petition is reason-
15 June. 1637. Dublin Castle. able. *Underwritten:* This matter will be considered at the Council table on Tuesday next, at which time we pray the Judges to be in their places. (*Signed*), Wentworth. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 441-2.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

9 Feb. 4. MEMORANDUM by CAPTAIN JOHN MOORE.

1638. Certifying that Robert Pilsworth, one of his soldiers, when dying at Dort, had told him that Edward Pilsworth was innocent of the murder of Burrowes, and that he, Robert, was guilty of it. *P.* ¾. *In all pp.* 4. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 439-443.

18 May. RESOLUTION of the IRISH HOUSE OF LORDS.

Resolved:—That as Lord Wenman had given his proxy to the Earl of Thomond, and that as the voting by proxy of Peers who had titles but not lands in Ireland had recently been voted a grievance, this proxy and all others of the same kind be respited during the King's pleasure. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 14. [*H. L. (Ireland) Journals are not printed for this date.*]

18 May. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES to SECRETARY VANE.

Since receiving the King's letters of 28 April, which reached us on May 3, we have endeavoured to induce members of both Houses to permit the Lord Chancellor to remain Speaker of the House of Lords, and to accept the bail offered by him and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. This we did without showing them the King's letters, which we kept back as a last resort.

On 11 May, the opening day, we employed Lord Ormond to fathom the intentions of the assembled Lords. We told them that they might re-appoint the Lord Chancellor if they wished. They said they heard that instructions had come from England, and wanted another Speaker. We then told them that the King was pleased that Justice Sir William Reeves [Rives] (whom we had prepared for this) should be their Speaker. We then gave Sir William Reeves his commission. The Lords were very grateful.

The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas then appeared before them. They sent word to us that it was their sense to commit these two persons, but that as we best understood how far it concerned the King's service, they left them to us, more especially the Lord Chancellor, who held the Great Seal. They did not think that the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas should have bail.

We answered that, the absence of these two officials and of Mr. Vice-Treasurer made it impossible to hold a Court of Castle Chamber. To restrain the Chancellor in the absence of the Master of the Rolls would paralyse the Court of Chancery, and the Court of Wards could not decide legal points without its Attorney, Lowther. We therefore thought that these officers should continue on their former bail. As they agreed to this, we did not publish the King's letters, but merely told the Earl of Ormond and one or two Councillors of them.

On 12 May the Commons sent up to the Lords to know what answer the Judges had made to the queries sent to them last session, and what answer had been made to the charges of the Commons by those whom it had impeached of high treason. Next day the Lords answered that they had ordered the Judges to make answer on May 24. They then ordered that the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Bishop of

Derry should answer by nine a.m. next day, which they did. On the 13th, however, we heard a rumour that the Commons intended to make a public demonstration against the two Judges if they appeared in Court; and in order to forestall and avoid this, we published to the Houses the King's letters, ordering that the two Judges should continue in their offices, on the former bail. We summoned both Houses to the presence Chamber, and read the letters, reading also those of 28 March and 3 April, as a way of sweetening it to them. Both Houses immediately afterwards asked for authentic copies of the letters. We gave them copies of all three letters concerning the Graces, the prolongation of Parliament, and the two Judges. The Bishop of Derry, meanwhile, has not been bailed, but has been allowed to go to his own house and to go abroad, under the custody of the Gentleman Usher.

We fear they have an intention to proceed capitally against the two Judges and the Bishop of Derry, and criminally against the Bishop of Cork, and should like to have orders how to act in case they do. We find no precedent whatever for such action, though we have consulted the clerks of both Houses. The leaders, however, think they have jurisdiction, even if there be no precedent, of common right of the Parliament. We pray for an opinion on this matter. Haste is necessary. *Signed*, WILLIAM PARSONS, JO. BORLASE. *Pp.* 8. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 15.

21 May. Dublin Castle. SAME to SAME.

According to the order contained in your letters of May 8 (received May 14), we are proceeding to disband the new Irish Army. The great difficulty is to collect money to pay the companies up to date. We have collected a little, but shall have to leave many of the regiments in arrear. We have sent to Munster to ask for the £2,000 loan promised by Lord Cork, and expect an answer "suddenly," but cannot get the money till Mr. Vice-Treasurer, who is away and has to give his hand for it, comes back. Mr. Rickesis cannot pay Lord Cork the £1,300 he owes him. Of the £1,700 to be received from the Earl of Middlesex we know nothing.

The Lords object to the Earl of Ormond and Lord Viscount Mayo being the bail for the two Judges, inasmuch as these two Lords will, among others, be their judges. We asked that things might remain as they were, pending further orders, and received thereupon the enclosed order. We have therefore taken steps to get new bail, and expect a similar communication from the Commons in regard to the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

We send two Bills suggested by Parliament. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 16. *Enclosing,*

Same. *Order of the Irish House of Lords.*

Ordered:—

That the Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Antrim, Viscount Montgomery, and Viscount Muskry [Muskerry] shall forthwith

repair to the Lords Justices and acquaint their lordships that "it is the sense of this House that no Peer of this House ought to be bail for the Lord Chancellor, being accused of treason, and that it is the sense of this House that the Lord Chancellor be committed upon the articles of treason exhibited against him, and that this House thinks not fit to bail him," but leaves that point to the Council. P. ¼. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 16, 1. [*H.L. (Ireland) Journals for May* 1641 *not printed.*]

21 May. Dublin. The EARL OF ORMOND to [SECRETARY VANE].

I have disbanded the new Army, and have acted on the Lords Justices' suggestions in the matter. I send my duty to his Majesty, and beg you to forward my requests to him. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 17.

23 May. Westminster. The KING to the SEARCHERS and CUSTOMERS of CHESTER and HOLYHEAD, for SIR ADAM LOFTUS.

Ordering that he be allowed to transport £700 to Ireland, for disbanding the Irish Army. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 444.

24 May. COPY of the RESOLUTION of THANKS and SUPPLICATION voted to the KING by the LORDS and COMMONS in the IRISH PARLIAMENT.

They thank him for granting the passing of some of the Graces of 1628 as Acts of Parliament. They pray that certain other of the Graces, which will be mentioned by their Committee in London, may be passed in the same way, and that the grievances put forward by their Committees may receive timely remedy. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 18. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 212.

Recd. 25 May. SIR RALPH WHITFIELD and SIR THOMAS FOTHERLEY to [the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL] concerning LONDONDERRY.

The King, by his Commission of 11 March 1639, gave us leave to contract with any person for leases of the lands given by his father to Londonderry, which were now in his hands. We had just cause to believe that they were absolutely in the King's hands, knowing that offers had recently been made to take them at largely increased rents.

The freeholders had, we found, neglected their duties at assize and sessions, in return for which they had received valuable consideration in land. They had swallowed up in their own the lands granted by King James to certain loyal natives, and afterwards gave bad mountainous land at high rents to these natives.

The people in possession of the British freeholds agreed readily to treble their rents, though this treble rent was not more than one-eighth, one-tenth, or one-twelfth of the yearly value. The King was to remit their heriots and alienation money, which we conceive to be worth one-third part of their rent.

Mr. Beresford, Mr. Freeman, Mr. Stone, and Mr. Moore hold part of the Haberdashers' portion, and sent a petition to the House of Commons against us when we tried to interfere. We were

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

cleared by the Grand Committee for Irish affairs. They have not spent much money on the plantations, and do not deserve pity. Lady Cooke held the whole Skinners' portion at £125 a year for 34 years. Mr. Beresford and Mr. Carey, from whom she held, gave up the great tithes of Dungeven (m. 100 a year) to the parson, and Lady Cooke brought in no English, but was a great fosterer of Irish Papists. We endeavoured to come to terms with Lady Cooke, but she would not deal with us. [*Details given.*] Ultimately she and Mr. Beresford surrendered up the lease, in return for lands, &c., worth about £240 a year. The other tenants did not oppose or complain, but all took new leases.

The leases in Coleraine given by the Londoners had all expired before we came, so that we cannot have done any injustice there. In the cases where we broke long leases, these had been made by the Londoners' agent (Beresford) without authority. We have not committed any real injustice. The rents are not high, and the holdings may easily be sublet for more than the people pay. *Pp.* 5½ *(large). Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 19.

May 26. Westminster. THE KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for ROBERT ADAIR.

Ordering that he be acquitted of an indictment of high treason upon record framed against him in or about June 1639, for joining the National Covenant in Scotland, and of all other offences charged against him and mentioned in his petition. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 447-8. *Followed by*

PETITION of ROBERT ADAIR to the KING, shewing that:—

He purchased an estate in Ulster, and at the hazard of his life planted it with British. It was "a most barbarous place, and receptacle of rebels." He lived there long, but went to Scotland to care for his estate there in 1639. In June of that year he was indicted of high treason, at the Shire Hall in Carrickfergus, on the charge of joining the King's enemies in Scotland, and plotting a Scotch invasion and rising at Ballymena in Antrim.

This indictment is unjust. He prays to be relieved from it. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 448. *Followed by*

The HUMBLE DESIRES of ROBERT ADAIR, ESQ., in pursuance of the PETITION hereunto annexed:—

1. That the Lords Justices shall give order to the Judges and law officers that the goods and estate of Robert Adair be freed from the results of the aforesaid indictment.

2. That the Attorney-General be ordered to "confess" Robert Adair innocent, and shall do whatever Adair asks as necessary for his safety.

3. That Adair be given copies of the indictment and charges against him, and a copy of his pardon under the Great Seal of Ireland.

4. That the Lords Justices be ordered to allow him to ship to and fro from one part of the King's dominions to another, as he pleases.
5. These requests to be speedily granted.
6. All goods taken from him whilst he was under the indictment to be restored. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid.*, 449-51.

26 May. Westminster. The KING to SIR ADAM LOFTUS, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

Ordering that the £4,000 and interest which was advanced to the State on the security of the Earls of Bath and Cork, be repaid out of the subsidies due to the Crown. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 454.

27 May. Westminster. The SAME to SAME for SIR THOMAS LUCAS and THOS. ARMSTRONG.

Ordering that they shall have their fees respectively from 8 January 1640 and 1 March 1640, as Commissary-General and as Quartermaster of the Horse in Ireland, in spite of the fact that they are detained in England. They shall be paid up to the date of the disbandment of the new army. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 445-6.

Same. SAME to SAME for SIR THOMAS LUCAS, KT.

Ordering that he have the reversion of the office of Master of the Ordnance and Munition in Ireland, with all the dignity and rank granted to Sir John Borlase with that office, and with the usual *non obstantes*. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 446-7.

27 May. Note recommending that the Justices, Council, and Parliament of Ireland shall draw up Bills on the points in the Graces which they desire to be passed into law, but which were not mentioned in their grievances. *P.* ½, *with corrections. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 20.

Same. NOTE on the IRISH NATIVES' PETITION.

A request has been made by the House of Commons in Ireland, and is now laid before the King, for taking away the national distinctions upon several late plantations. Formerly Irish were not allowed to take lands from the English, or to have more in it than was given them at the first planting. We cannot recommend the increasing of the Irish tenants, and think it is best to give to the Lord Deputy (when he arrives in Ireland) power to advise the King in the matter. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 21.

28 May. Westminster. The KING to the VICE-TREASURER OF IRELAND for MR. RAYLTON.

About a year ago we ordered £50,000 to be paid out of the English Exchequer, for raising an Army of 8,000 foot and 1,000 horse in Ireland. Of this sum Raylton, the agent of the late Earl of Strafford, received only £35,750, and a tally for £14,250, struck upon the Governor and Assistants of Soapmakers, which has not yet been paid. The money received has all been paid out for various objects connected with the Army, to Tierens, a Flemish purveyor of arms; to John Russell and William Wandesforde, for

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

men; to Guilford Slingsby for provisions; besides L10,790 2s. paid to certain Dutch ships hired for our service in Ireland, and afterwards discharged, and £500 for certain Danish ships under similar circumstances. Various other disbursements, made on the Earl of Strafford's warrant [*details given*], bring Raylton's whole expenditure up to £14,515 10s. You shall receive the warrants given him by the Earl of Strafford for issuing these sums, and give him acquittances for them. The Earl's warrants shall be sufficient justification to all the financial authorities for the spending of the sums spent, even though they be wanting in certain formalities "in regard we are fully satisfied of the truth of those disbursements, and of the delivery of those provisions in that our kingdom for our service." As he has paid over £450 more than he has received, you shall make good the balance to him as soon as possible. *Pp.* 2¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 461-63.

Same. SAME to LORDS JUSTICES for the SAME.

Supports foregoing. The Lords Justices to see that Raylton is not a loser. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 463-4.

28 May. Westminster. The KING [to the LORDS JUSTICES].

We send you the petition of Robert Nievin, George Martin, and William Clugstone.

You shall investigate their case thoroughly, examine the parties concerned, the Judge who examined it, Lord Chichester, Lord Montgomery, Captain Chichester, the Mayor of Carrickfergus, or any other whom you shall see cause to examine. If you find the petitioner's suggestions true, you shall grant the petition. If there are difficulties about having a full inquiry, you shall settle the matter as best you can, or send in a full report on it. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 453. *Followed by*

PETITION of NIEVIN, MARTIN, and CLUGSTONE to the KING, shewing that:—

In May 1639 the petitioners were accused in Belfast of conspiracy. They cleared themselves, but were nevertheless imprisoned for a month. They went to Scotland at the time the oath was administered in Ireland, and their lands and goods were seized, to the value of £2,500.

They pray for restitution. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 453.

29 May. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for the COUNTESS OF STRAFFORD.

Ordering them to secure that the persons (Joshua Carpenter, George Carr, and Guildford Slingsby) who have obtained a grant of the lands, &c., which passed to the King by the attainder of the Earl of Strafford, pay to the Countess of Strafford the sum of £500 a year, left to her in her late husband's will. The sum to be paid out of the Earl's lands in the Co. Wicklow. She and her children shall be afforded all respects and courtesies during their stay in Ireland. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 457-8.

1641. VOL. CCLVIII.

31 May. Westminster. SAME for the LORD ROCHE.

Ordering that he have leave to return to Ireland, from which he has recently been debarred, and that the bonds given for his good behaviour be released. As to the fine of £10,000 put upon him, they shall report to the King on the expediency of remitting it, taking no action in the matter meantime. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 451-2. *Followed by*

PETITION to the KING of MAURICE, LORD ROCHE, VISCOUNT FERMOY.

He was sentenced and fined as aforesaid, on no evidence but that of Lady Dowdall, a woman of no credit, who tried to father a supposititious child upon her husband, Don O'Connor, and afterwards fearing discovery, pretended it dead, and buried an empty coffin while she made away with it. Though his fine has been reduced, he has long been in England, and his estate is perishing. He prays for leave to return. *P.* ⅔. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 452.

Same. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for COLONEL THOMAS BUTLER.

Ordering that he be allowed to export 500 volunteers from Ireland to France. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 454.

[31 May.] NOTES of POINTS wherein the COMMITTEE require an ENLARGEMENT of the KING'S ANSWER.

(a) Linen yarn to be 20 m. per pack, and beef 30*s.* a barrel. [These to be taxed respectively at] 13*s.* 4*d.* and 1*s.* 6*d.*

(b) The Committees are glad that the question of the wine impost and oil custom is referred to Parliament. They wish it may also have power to discuss the licensing system.

(c) They desire free exportation from Ireland, and the repeal of Statutes prohibiting it, together with the licences given in dispensation of it.

(d) The prohibition of exporting pipestaves shall not extend to those made before its publication.

(f) The tobacco monopoly is unjust and a grievance. Parliament in Ireland will consider a reasonable system of tobacco duty, and transmit it to England, according to Poynings' Act.

Irish people should be allowed to buy alum in England at the market price.

The retailing of *aqua vitæ* to be considered by Parliament.

(g) An Act to pass for restraining arbitrary proceedings.

(j)-(n) [*Unimportant details.*]

(o) The Irish Parliament has the right to amend the barbarous duties raised by the clergy. The Council has no power to decide the question of legality, but only one of considering the form of the Bill.

(p) The clause for executing martial law upon rebels is to be omitted.

Martial law not to be unduly exercised. Admitted liberties not to be disputed by *Quo Warranto*. *Other details. Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 22.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

[May ?] COPY of REPORT of LORD VISCOUNT GRANDISON, LORD CHICHESTER, LORD CAREW, and the CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER, on the LONDON PLANTATION.

We have taken expert evidence and considered the matter thoroughly, and we present the following report and draft of an order. *Followed by*

DRAFT of RESOLUTION of [the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL].

Adopting the report of the Commission, and ordering that Sir Thomas Phillips, Kt., be appointed to deal with the Governor and Committees of the City of London for their execution.

The recommendations follow:—

(1.) A fair new church to be built, competent for the inhabitants to resort unto.

(2.) The planters to keep 20 guns to gunners and platforms, carriages, &c., for artillery, at the fort of Derry.

(3.) They are to build and erect guard-houses, stairs, and passages to the bulwarks, and rampiers where they are defective.

(4.) They are to make a strong and fair limestone or wooden quay.

(5.) If the houses which they have built are not adequate, they shall not be deemed to be houses within the meaning of the contract between the Lords and the City. They must have 200 competent houses, and must get artificers and tradesmen to live in them, either by force or otherwise.

(6.) They must then build 50 houses a year for six years.

(7.) Rents to be five per cent of cost of building, and gardens to be attached to each house.

(8.) No tradesman to have land. Cultivators and traders to be apart and separate. Possession of land by tradesmen has been the decay of many towns in Ireland.

Various other provisions follow. Pp. 3. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 23.

1 June. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We heard that strange things had been agitated here in Parliament, on 24 May, and as we thought they were matters of which the King should know, we asked for copies of the resolutions. The clerks told us that it had been voted that no copies should be delivered of the proceedings of the Houses for the time being. We got the copies, and now send them, together with another protestation in the House of Commons. They think they have precedents, but we have not yet seen what they are. We think it right to let you know of this. We have disbanded the new Army, and laid up its arms in safety for the King's use, as per inclosed. We have issued a proclamation—which we enclose—declaring that the soldiers disbanded are under no special protection, and that if they commit offences they will be punished as other men. It was useless continuing them in service when we had no money to pay them, so we settled to take them off the pay list on May 25. Each soldier is to receive 10*s.* Of this, 7*s.* is his Majesty's bounty, to take him home to his dwelling, and the other 3*s.* is so much on account of his pay. The officers are to be paid £50 imprest, and the rest of

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

their money to be given them as soon as possible. We have borrowed £8,000 for this purpose. The subsidies will not come in for a month, and, when they do, they will not suffice to pay the old Army.

The soldiers, who only committed excesses when driven to it by poverty, have gone quietly home. The officers have behaved well, and we hope that all the monies owed, according to the establishment, will be paid to them.

Of the officers who were to carry these soldiers into foreign parts, none have as yet arrived, except Colonel Belling. We gave him a conditional warrant, as you will see by enclosed. *Pp.* 8½. *Signed by*

WM. PARSONS. JOHN BORLASE.
ORMOND [AND] OSSORY. THOMOND.
MOORE. ANT. MIDENSIS.
JAMES ESMONDE. W. ST. LEGER.
JOHN RAPHOE. WILL. STEWART.
G. SHIRLEY. THOS. ROTHERHAM.
JA. WARE. EDWARD TREVOR.
ROBT. MEREDITH.

Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 24. *Enclosing,*

23 May. 1. *Order of the Irish House of Lords.*

That the three instruments read to-day, namely, the acknowledgment and supplication of both Houses (see Vol. 259, No. 18), the declaration and protestation of both Houses and their petition be entered, and copies thereof sent to the Committee of the Houses now in England, who may present them to the King. That no copies of these resolutions be delivered for seven days to come. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 24, 1. [*Lords' Journals (Ireland) for this date not printed.*]

2. *Acknowledgment and supplication of the Irish Parliament to the King.*

See Vol. 259, *No.* 18 (24 *May*), *with which this is identical. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 24, 2.

24 May. 3. *Copy of Declaration and protestation of the same, on their powers of jurisdiction.*

Whereas the common law and lawful customs of England were planted in Ireland by Henry II., and whereas since then Parliaments have been summoned in Ireland, and whereas Peers of the Realm were from time to time summoned to appear on their allegiance, and the knights, citizens, and burgesses were always chosen and returned to appear in the said Parliament by the same authority and in the same manner as prevail in England; and whereas for all the time aforesaid the Court of Parliament being the supreme and highest Court in this Realm, and the four ordinary Courts of Justice . . . . . were, are, and ought to be guided and directed by the Presidents [precedents] and course of proceedings of the Courts and Parliament

of England," and in order to assert the power of judicature of the High Court of Parliament:—

The Lords Spiritual and Temporal do hereby declare and protest that "the said Court of Parliament of this kingdom hath always had and ought to have full power and authority to hear and determine all treasons and other offences . . . . as well capital as criminal . . . . . and that the said Court of Parliament is the supreme Judicatory in the said Realm." Underwritten: Entered 24 May. Pp. 1½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 24, 3. [*See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 213.]

Same. 4. *Petition of the Lords and Commons to the King, shewing that:—*

The constitution of Ireland has always followed English precedents. If Irish precedents only were to be referred to the whole fabric of the judicial Constitution might be drawn in question.

They pray that the King will not now allow this system to be altered. The ancient records of Ireland have mostly gone to England, or been embezzled or destroyed, and the Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas had the custody of the few which remained even after they had been impeached. They pray that these two persons may not be allowed to continue in places of judicature and trust. Pp. 2. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 24, 4. [*See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 213-4.]

21 May. Dublin Castle. 5. *Copy of the Lords Justices and Council to the Sheriffs of the Irish Counties.*

Ordering them to take care that the new Irish Army disbands peaceably, and that they assist all who ask their help, bringing a captain's certificate. Encloses a proclamation of 21 May, which is designed to prevent disorder. P. ½. S.P. Ireland 259, 24, 5.

[21 or 24 May.] 6. *Copy of the Lords Justices and Council's letter for Colonel Belling.*

He has been permitted by the King to carry away 1,000 men to serve any foreign Prince with whom the King is in amity. He is to export them at his own charge. We order that these men shall not be drawn together more than can be helped, or armed before they leave the country. They may not enter any town while waiting for a passage, but must stay dispersedly in the suburbs and country. They must go straight from Ireland to their destination, and not stop in England or Scotland. They may have free passage through the country to the port where they are to be shipped, yet so as they do not commit any extortion on their journey. Those who took money from Colonel Belling, and yet refuse to depart, shall be punished. Pp. 2. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 24, 6.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

31 May. Whitehall. ORDER of the KING and COUNCIL.

The King has often been asked by the Committees of the Irish Parliament to release to the undertakers, servitors, and natives of the Counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Fermanagh, Donegal, and Cavan the tenures *in capite* or common knights' service, by which, in the time of the late Earl of Strafford's Government, they have been ordered by the Defective Titles Commission to hold two-thirds of their lands, or thereabouts. They have asked that they might be restored to hold the same in free and common socage, in return for which they would gladly pay all rents and fulfil all terms stated in their last letters passed by the Defective Titles Commissions at any time during the late Earl of Strafford's Government. They asked also that those who had not yet passed their patents by these Commissions might be admitted to do so by and under the same tenures of free and common socage, paying a proportionate increase of rent. These latter people complain, through the Committee, that they have been hardly used in not being allowed to pass their markets and fair rights, and ask for relief.

It is to-day ordered that these requests shall be granted, but in the new patents for socage tenures all rents, &c., to which the undertakers and others have already agreed, shall be inserted. Those who have not yet compounded, shall pay a certain fine to the King. Those who had advowsons, fairs, or markets in their former grants shall have them again. The tenure shall be free and common socage, and their present rents shall be doubled. All new patents must be taken out within a certain time, on pain of loss of privileges now offered, and of prosecution. *Pp.* 4. 1641. *The document is placed at August* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 1, *pp.* 47-51.

5 June. COPY of RESOLUTION [of the IRISH HOUSE OF LORDS].

Asking that the King be moved to take away the extent which has been placed on Sir Pierce Crosby's lands, in the King's name, for the benefit of the late Earl of Strafford, as well as all leases which have their origin in that extent. Any sums in the hands of Sandes or others, gained by the extent, shall be paid to Sir Pierce. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 25. [*H.L. (Ireland) Journals for this date not printed.*]

7 June. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES [to SECRETARY VANE].

We send serious news in a letter signed by the Board. The protestations now being made throughout the country are causing grave excitement. Parliament is pushing the Judges for a fuller answer to their queries, and we should like very much to know what is to be done in this matter. The question of proxies is important.

The Lords and Commons have just come to us to ask why the Courts of Chancery, Star Chamber, and Wards are not sitting. We said that the impeachment of the Judges prevented it. Many members do not like this delay.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

We declined at present to show the House the King's letters, and reproved them for having sent away divers things without consulting us. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Add.:* For yourself. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 26. *Enclosing,*

Same. 1. *The Lords Justices and Council to the same.*

Great pains have in recent times been taken to make Ireland self-suffcing. The revenue gradually improved during the reign of James I., and during the present reign no drafts of importance have been made on the English Treasury. An Army has been maintained. Now, however, things are drifting back into their old state, and we fear that the country will again become burdensome to England, unless certain notable evils are remedied.

The Customs are dropping fast, for need of a strong system of supervision. The restraint of the Earl of Strafford and Sir George Radcliffe has made it impossible to settle up the accounts. Over £15,000 is still in the hands of the farmers of the Customs, and we have no money whatever. We cannot fit out ships to guard the coasts, and Turks and pirates are certain to re-appear, which will again diminish the Customs. The old Army is 18 months in arrear. We should like to know how far the late Earl of Strafford's lands and goods or his quarter share of the Customs may be used for paying off the King's debts. The subsidies are late coming in, and will be small in amount. Everybody is poor, and there is a great scarcity of corn all over the kingdom. The grant for licensing the sale of wine and aqua vitæ *has been bought in, but it is valueless, as many people now sell without licence. We have no power to stop the contempt of the law, "it (the licence) being grounded on a Proclamation, the force of proclamations and the punishment of breaches thereof at this Board falling under the Queries." The profits from the Court of Wards have fallen, owing to the failure of the plantation scheme, as have those of the Court of Castle Chamber. Tobacco is smuggled that the duty on it brings in very little. Here, too, the Queries make us powerless. We think that a reasonable arrangement would be that the King should be paid 6d. a pound custom on tobacco, and 3d. a pound imposition; but the Commons think that 6d. a pound in all would be enough. Let the sum, at all events, be arranged and fixed by Act of Parliament. Competent Commissioners must be appointed to control the duty, and it must never again become an interest in private men's hands.*

The Defective Titles Commission, which used to bring in £3,000 a year, is now at a standstill. The King's debts are £140,000. It is absolutely necessary to pay the Army, and we shall have no power to do it. The Council is losing prestige in the country. Pp. 10½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 26, 1.

18 March. 2. *Order of the Irish House of Lords.*

See Vol. 259, No. 14, *regarding Lord Wenman's proxy, given to the Earl of Thomond, with which this is identical.*

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 26, 2. [*Lords' Journals (Ireland) for this date not printed.*]

7 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for ARCHIBALD ADAIR, Bishop-Designate of Waterford and Lismore.

Ordering that he be restored to his bishopric, from which he had been deposed on a false charge. All charges against him to be erased from the file of the Court of High Commission. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 464.

Same. SAME for the SAME (as Bishop of Killala and Achonry).

Ordering that he be appointed Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 464-5.

7 June. COPY of ORDER of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS concerning the SITTING of the COURTS.

The undernamed Committee shall, at two o'clock to-day, join with a Committee of six Lords to attend the Lords Justices, and declare:—

That the Court of Castle Chamber did not sit this term, the Court of Chancery only once, and the Court of Wards very seldom; and that the customers of the ports are, according to a report, being summoned before Parliament, to the King's disservice. The Commons Committee is to join with the Lords Committee in saying that the Houses have not inhibited either Court from sitting, and that they only summoned a few dishonest customers, who were directly afterwards dismissed from further attendance on them. They are most loyal in the King's service, and resent any imputations to the contrary. The Commons Committee to be:—

The President of Munster.	Captain Audley Mervin.
Sir William Stewart.	Mr. Adam Cusack.
Sir Richard Blake.	Mr. John Bellew.
Captain Arthur Chichester.	Mr. Bryan O'Neale.
Sir Robert Forth.	Mr. Symon Digby.
Mr. Robert Byce.	Mr. Hugh Rochford.
Mr. Tibbott Taaffe.	

P. ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 27. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 225.

Same. COPY of SAME concerning TOBACCO.

Provides, after rehearsing the preliminary negociations, that the manner of security to be given by all those who have brought tobacco into the kingdom and have not paid the Customs be left to the Council. They refuse to alter the word "legally" (which they had used in defining the manner in which the tobacco duty was to be raised) to the phrase, "by authority." They have liberated Carpenter and Little, taking security from them to appear again. They will draw up a petition to the King, showing the corruption and contempt of these officers, and they will beg the King to leave them to the justice of the House. No tobacco

or yarn seized from the subjects, and no bond or money taken and found to belong to the Earl of Strafford shall be ranked as his property until the King has been informed of other just claims upon them. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259. 28. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 224-5.

7 or 8 June. COPY of FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Adding Mr. Oliver Jones, Sir Richard Barnewall, Mr. John Taylor, and Sir Ralph Gore, to their Committee, and ordering that the Committee at once get a direct answer from the Lords Justices as to whether any letters to the prejudice of the House have by them been sent to the King. *Two copies, one dated June 8. P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 29 *and* 30. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 226.

8 June. Westminster. The KING to the PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER [Sir William St. Leger] concerning the COUNTESS OF STRAFFORD.

"It hath been made known unto us by our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Sir George Wentworth, Kt., brother of the late Earl of Strafford, with how much civility you have carried yourself towards the widow and relict of the said Earl and his children at this time of their discomfort. And however we have formerly approved your good services towards us, yet we may not let this occasion pass without letting you know how well we take it at your hands, and shall value it much more by your continuance therein, to their further comfort, as you may lay hold of any opportunity during their stay there, or towards any that are trusted with the managing of that estate." *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 458.

Same. The SAME to the EARL OF ORMOND.

Similar to foregoing. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 458-9.

Same. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for VISCOUNT RANELAGH.

We have ordered the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Leicester, to nominate a Commission for trying the case between Viscount Ranelagh, President of Connaught, and one Henry Dillon, who on 13 May last published many scandalous speeches at Athlone against a Peer, and against the State. The examination shall be made and the report shall await the Earl's arrival in Ireland. Meantime you shall secure Dillon's person by bail. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 459-60.

9 June. Westminster. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES and PRIVY COUNCIL in IRELAND for CAPTAIN BERMINGHAM.

Ordering that he be allowed to raise 1,000 volunteers, and to transport them to any foreign State in amity with the King. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 460.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

9 June. Dublin. The EARL OF ORMOND to [SECRETARY VANE ?].

The new Army has been quietly disbanded, but there still remains the point of paying the officers of the Regiments and other officers "of the field." None of them has received more than a captain's pay since he took service. I could not but recommend to the King. Mr. Fanshawe, the bearer, will give you details. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.:* Received 22 June, by Mr. Fanshawe. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 31.

11 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for the EARL OF LEICESTER.

The Earl is to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. For his better preparation you shall send him copies of the instructions you have from time to time received from us. You shall preserve all his privileges for him while he is here, "particularly to the end that our Castle of Dublin and our house called the Phœnix, near Kelinaigenham may be prepared for the reception of him." You shall deliver houses, lands, and dues to his agent, William Veale. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 465-6.

14 June. ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSE OF LORDS.

The Irish Parliament to consider the question of privilege raised by the violent seizure of Sir Pierce Crosby, whom Sir Philip Mainwaring and Sir Robert Ferrar, Knight, had seized without warrant. *P.* ½. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 259, 32. *See H. L. Journals IV.*, 275.

14 June. Dublin. SIR ADAM LOFTUS to [SECRETARY VANE ?].

I thank you for your kindness, and hope the King may always have as good ministers as you. I see Lord Kilmallock and Sir Robert Lynch are raising opinions in the House against myself and Lord Ranelagh. The Protestants in the House, however, knit themselves into a strong body to defend us.

At my coming over I found a strange state of things, the officers and Council overawed by Parliament, "notwithstanding the worthy constancy of the Lord Justice Parsons, who, with great courage and temper, upholds the King's interest and the honour of this State, now, God knows, much fallen from his wonted power and lustre."

"For the affairs in Parliament I find the Protestant party much disgusted with the course held by the other party, in their retrenching of his Majesty's due profits, and pressing too near upon the honour and power of the Government: and they say it is no part of their desire to hinder the plantation of Connaught, but the endeavours of a few members of that province for their own private interests; but that if his Majesty shall be pleased, in his bounty, to give them the Act of Limitation and other the Graces, they would be well pleased his Majesty should, in a moderate way, plant that province, which would tend to the general peace and settlement of the whole kingdom. In the observance of their present constitution, it is likely that there will be a division between the Papists and Protestants of the House of Commons, the indevor of the

one being to lessen the power of the Government and hinder the growth of religion, the other desirous to uphold the power of the State." The Connaught business should be settled at once.

P.S.—I beseech your honour to burn this letter. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 33.

15 June. Westminster. The KING to FRANCIS, LORD VISCOUNT MONTGOMERY.

Granting him leave of absence from the Parliament now sitting at Westminster. He is to send up a proxy in good time. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 467.

15 June. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We could not recommend that the Lords' subsidies should be reduced, except for 25 per cent. of the last tax, but we told them of the King's expressed desire that they should be leniently treated. They thought, however, that this abatement was too small, and accordingly sent up the enclosed petition on June 10. Let us know the King's advice on the matter at once, as we are in the meantime at a standstill in the matter of assessment. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 34. *Enclosing,*

10 June. *Declaration and petition of the Irish Lords and Commons to the King.*

They recite the large payments that have been made, the disappointment felt at the absence of remedy for their grievances. They protest their loyalty, and pray the King not to listen to their detractors; and ask that the Bills sent over may be at once returned, and vindicate the right of Parliament in general terms. Pp. 1¾. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 259, 34, 1 *and* 2.

15 June. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Sending John Rutter's petition and a certificate concerning him made by the Judges of Assize. They have pardoned him as to his life, and refer the restoration of his lands and goods to the King. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 35. *Enclosing,*

1. *Petition of John Rutter, a trooper, to the Lords Justices, shewing that:—*

Petitioner had been indicted for relieving two men, Shane and Brian O'Gowen, who were proclaimed rebels. He was accused of giving them gunpowder and bullets, and only found guilty by their testimony. The Judges thought him a fit subject for the King's mercy. His and his children's lands and goods have been seized by Laurence Dowdall, Sheriff of the Co. Cavan. He prays for relief, and asks that the Lords Justices will move the King to restore his lands and chattels to him. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 35, 1.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

6 Aug. 1640. 2. *Copy. Christopher Wandesford (Lord Deputy?) to the Judge of Assize who tried John Rutter.*
Ordering them to say whether they consider Rutter a worthy object of his Majesty's clemency.

21 Nov. 1640. 3. [*On same paper as foregoing.*] *Copy of James Donellan and William Hilton, Justices, to* [*the Lord Deputy*].
Relate the facts of the case. Thirlogh and Patrick O'Gowen were killed before they would submit to justice. Shane and Brian accused Rutter at the trial. The petitioner was found guilty, but we heard such universally good opinion of him that we reprieved him. Pp. 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 35, 2 *and* 3.

[Recd. 15 June.] PETITION of "JUAN" SEXTON, *alias* GOULD, widow, to the KING, shewing that:—

She and her two younger "childer" were sentenced in the Castle Chamber for an attempt to convert their husband and father from the Protestant religion. They were fined £1,000 and she £5,000, besides being subjected to "corporal punishment of great infamy."
She prays that she and her children may be discharged from their fine and punishment. *P.* ¾. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 259, 36 *and* 37. *Two copies. One attached to a petition of the same to the Lords Justices. Petitioner's father, who had been a justice in Queen Elizabeth's time, has been well spoken of by the Earls of Bath and Cork. P.* ½.

[3 or] 16 June. A NOTE of the PAPERS which were delivered over by SIR DUDLEY CHARLETON [Carleton], the 30 June 1641, concerning the IRISH AFFAIRS.

The list contains mention of papers down to June 16. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 38.

17 June. Dublin. SIR JOHN BORLASE to [SECRETARY VANE ?].

Defends the bearer, Rutter, who was simply accused through the malice of his neighbours. Has no fresh news. Is getting the arms and ammunition of the disbanded Army back to Dublin. *See next but two. Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 39.

18 June. Dublin. SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY to [the SAME ?].

I am grateful for your kindness. I received assurance that we at Carlisle should be paid at the same rate as the Army in England, and can give proofs of this assurance. We are now back in Ireland from Carlisle, and hope to gain some of our arrears soon, as the new Army has been cast. We are now told that what was given us in Carlisle of his Majesty's bounty will be taken from us. This is surely not the King's intention.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

You know that as Governor of Carlisle I spent a great deal of money in fortifying, and never was paid a penny for anything that I did. I should at least have a captain's entertainment now. Please represent our case to the King. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Endd.*: "Lo. Willoughby." *S.P. Ireland* 259, 40.

21 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL of IRELAND for CAPTAIN HOLMES.

Ordering that he be permitted to recruit 150 men volunteers in Ireland, for strengthening his company of foot in the service of the French King. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 467.

22 June. COPY of MEMORIAL presented to SECRETARY VANE, touching some arrears called upon from the TRUSTEES of the late EARL OF STRAFFORD for the CUSTOMS of IRELAND.

Whereas £15,000 is said to be owing from the farmers to the Customs—£9,000 before last Michaelmas and £6,000 since:—

It is humbly answered that though there are three farmers, Sir Robert Meredith, Sir Adam Loftus, and Sir George Radcliffe, the latter alone kept all the accounts. Sir George Radcliffe only kept the accounts according to former agreements made between the first farmers. Most of the money, it is added, is still in the Collectors' hands, and has not reached the farmers, who have perhaps only got £2,000 out of the £9,000.

Of the £6,000 due since Michaelmas, the farmers have probably received all, but the King is not entitled to the whole of this sum.

Accounts would have been rendered of these sums to the King in good time, but that the Earl of Strafford and Sir George Radcliffe had no means of bringing in the money due to them. Their power of doing so was taken from them by the House of Commons in Ireland. It was ordered that the money should be paid into the Exchequer or to sequestrators, and if these authorities have used the same energy in collecting which the Earl's servants would and could have used, the money should already be in their hands. It is recommended that:—

(1.) The Vice-Treasurer and Auditor-General of Ireland should call Carpenter and Little before them, and make up a perfect account, not only of what the Earl of Strafford and Sir George Radcliffe owed to the King, but also of what they should have received for their ⅔ share of the Customs, for the Lord Lieutenant's entertainments to the time of his death, for his expense in improving Dublin Castle, and buying and building Custom Houses; also an account of all such monies as have been paid into the Exchequer upon sales of tobaccos, and of debts for tobacco due since the time of the Commons' order. This account should be sent to London.

(2.) The Vice-Treasurer and Auditor-General may certify what profit has been answered to the King for the Customs and rent of tobacco since Michaelmas 1637, and at what rates tobacco has been issued at the magazines since that time.

(3.) The accounts of tobacco should be sent at once to England.

(4.) That Joshua Carpenter be ordered to collect all sums due to the King on tobacco in Ireland, in order that the matter may be cleared up.

(5.) That all those who have recently smuggled tobacco into Ireland may be punished. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 41.

22 June. Dublin. SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY to SECRETARY VANE.

When my son went away I meant to prefer another request to you. When I came over here, Lord Treasurer Weston and Lord Dorchester promised to move the King for me to be a Privy Councillor here. The King agreed to the proposal. I never got the letter, which was to have come after me, and soon after these two noblemen died. The Earl of Strafford promised me the honour again on my return from Carlisle. I am on the Councils of Munster and Connaught, and deputy "leive" under the Earl of St. Alban's and Clanricarde, in Galway City and County. *P.* ¾. *Endd.:* Sir Francis Willoughby. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 42.

22 June. EXTRACT from the PROCEEDINGS of the COURT OF CASTLE CHAMBER of 10 JULY 1641.

Showing that certain persons were on July 10, 1639, condemned for perjury to be fined £100 each, to be put in the pillory in Dublin with their ears nailed thereto, to acknowledge their offences in the Court of Castle Chamber and other Courts, and to be imprisoned during the Lord Deputy's pleasure. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 43.

25 June. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND, on his own behalf.

Ordering him to make up a troop of horse in Ireland, of which he is himself to take command, consisting of a captain, a lieutenant, a cornet, and 108 troopers. The troop is to be formed by reducing each of the standing troops to three officers and 58 men, except for the Earl of Ormond's troop, which shall remain at 110 officers and men. He is to command also the foot company lately commanded by the Earl of Strafford, which is to consist of a captain and 50 foot, in peace time, and of a full complement when it goes into the field. The provision requiring the last Lord Deputy to have his 50 horse always in readiness shall not now be insisted upon, as the King thinks it needless. The Lord Lieutenant shall have 40*s.* 5*d.* a day for pensioning servitors. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 472-3.

27 June. Westminster. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for DR. FULWAR.

Ordering that he be raised to the bishopric of Ardfert and Aghadoe, with all the usual privileges. He shall be allowed to hold his present living, the parsonage and vicarage of Ringrone, in the diocese of Cork, in *commendam*. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 468-9.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

28 June. Westminster. The SAME for SIR PIERCE CROSBY.

Ordering that the extent made on his lands to and for the benefit of the late Earl of Strafford be taken off, and that all titles made under it shall, from henceforth, be made void. All monies remaining in the hands of persons who obtained them in virtue of the extent shall be returned to Sir Pierce, who is once more to be sworn of the Privy Council, as he formerly was. *P. S. Ibid.*, 469-70.

30 June. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Since we last wrote hence, Colonel Belling has gone quietly away with his 1,000 men of the new Army. There was great "underhand labouring" of priests and Jesuits, to deter the soldiers from leaving the kingdom, as you will see by enclosed.

Since your letter of the 8th of June, we have ordered all Popish books to be stopped at the ports, and inquired as to how many Jesuits, friars, or priests have come to Ireland in the past half year, and how many soldiers who have held command abroad have come or shall hereafter arrive.

The Archbishops, Bishops, and clergy have lately formally petitioned us and said that they observe with sorrow "in their several places of residence a foreign jurisdiction publicly exercised, and swarms of Popish priests and friars openly professing themselves, by their words and habits, to the out-daring of the laws established; the infinite pressure of the subject, and the vast charge and impoverishing of the whole kingdom." We send you some evidence on the excess of Popery.

"And seeing instead of that due obedience which the Popish pretended clergy ought to have rendered to the laws, they thus break out, contrary to the laws, into such insolencies and inordinate assemblies and innovation, holding of public conventions, exercising publicly foreign jurisdiction, burdening his Majesty's subjects with heavy weight of a double jurisdiction and double payment to clergy, labouring to erect a dependence on the see of Rome, laying hold as you may see not only on the spiritual but also on the Temporal power, extending in the consequences thereof as far as in them lies, even to the violent renting out of his Majesty's hands a part of the Royal authority, under which all his subjects do gather the blessed fruits of his Justice . . . . . we may not be silent; it being very apparent that such bold and insolent beginnings may proceed further and sow general mischiefs." A nunnery has just been erected at Drogheda, which is so spacious that it contains fourscore windows a-side. It is not yet finished, but there is great hope of it.

We are informed that there are gathered together in this city many hundreds of Jesuits, friars, and priests, who cannot have assembled for any good purpose, "and that in Whitsun week last there was a very great assembly of them gathered together at the wood of Maynooth, within ten miles of this city, that divers gentlemen were solicited to meet at that assembly, and that some refused to be there."

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

The Commons are still determined to impeach the Lord Chancellor and Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. We send you particulars. We do not know what the House will do, but think that the Papists and some of the Protestants are for impeaching the officers at once, in spite of the King's wish. "They are like to carry it by majority of votes, considering how the House now stands compounded, for in these two last sessions we find many Protestants (and no Papists at all, unless some few not able to appear) removed from the House, and new elections ordered to be made, and in some of their rooms divers Papists brought in, which is a very great weakening of the Protestant party in the House." We hope the Lords who are Peers of Ireland, but without estates here, will send over the money in which they are assessed for the first of the four subsidies. Kindly assist us through your servants in this matter. If you can do so, arrest Robert May, a corrupt customs officer, who robbed the King here, and is now escaped and lurks in London.

A note, on separate paper, probably referring to the letter, says that it was read on July 5, at Whitehall, in the presence of the King. Pp. 7½. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 44. *Enclosing,*

9 June. 1. *Examination of Captain Thomas Serle, taken by warrant from the Lords Justices. He says that:—*

He and Lieutenant William Flower saw a priest on horseback discoursing to 30 *or* 40 *soldiers of the late disbanded Army on the high road near Dunleer last Monday week. Lieutenant Flower, who knew Irish, said the man was a priest. He saw his long vestment, and heard him advise the soldiers on his blessing not to leave the country, "but rather that they should stay at home, although they lived only on bread and milk, for that there might be use for them soon," and that he had told them that Spain and Portugal were in arms, and so likewise was France and Scotland. Pp.* 1½. *Followed by*

10 June. 2. *Examination of Lieutenant William Flower* [*on same paper as foregoing*].

Corroborates foregoing. When the priest was told that the King had given leave for part of the Army to go abroad, he said "that the King was but one man." P. 1. *In all pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 259, 44, 1 *and* 2.

June 12. 3. *Copy of a remonstrance of some grievances in the Diocese of Tuam, drawn up by the Archbishop of Tuam.*

Dr. Laghlin Kaolly, Titular Archbishop of Tuam, is very public amongst us. He presents himself openly in general assemblies, travels up and down with great companies, is well maintained, and feeds of the best. Every church throughout the Diocese of Tuam has a Romish priest as constantly as a Protestant minister assigned thereto. The people are oppressed by Papist and Protestant priests, and the former are more burdensome than the latter. There are everywhere mass-houses wherein*

* Malachias O'Quely (Kealy). *See* Gams, Series Episcoporum, *p.* 232.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

they celebrate the mass, and resort thereto in crowds in a "public braving manner." The Protestants of the town of Galway, "the eye and soul of that province," are particularly scandalised by this, but they do not know where to turn for relief. The friars swarm everywhere, and are often met in the highways in their habits, and in Dunmore, within six miles of Tuam, there is a superstitious house wherein a great "covy" of Papists is gathered—thirty or thereabouts. I hear that their Prior is Teig O'Connor, their Sub-prior John O'Flynn, and their Steward Redmond Burke. They have there their oratory, their dormitory, and refectory, and set hours for superstitious offices. They observe the rights of their order as fully as if they were in Spain or in Italy. At Kilconnel there is an abbey, where things are as bad, and not far from there conspicuous a nunnery called Bethlem, wherein are recluses many young gentlewomen, daughters to lords, knights, and the best of the country. They pay great sums on entry, and are as absolutely under the authority of the abbess as the nuns are "in that much spoken of nunnery in Lisborne." Not only do these things weigh on the country, but great sums are, to my certain knowledge, taken out every year to support Papists abroad, or young men who are being trained as priests in foreign Universities. The Titulary Archbishop of Tuam and his Suffragans frequently exercise jurisdiction.

The natives do not pay to our clergy as willingly as to their own, and think their tithes and so forth very burdensome, though they willingly give far more to the Papists. They maliciously indict them and their Proctors at the Assizes, and call them to the Parliament, to their utter undoing. Pp. 2¾. S.P. Ireland 259, 44, 3.

19 June. 4. *Copy of order of the House of Commons in Ireland.*

Ordering that the Committee of the House, named below, shall at once draw up a particular and several charges against the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Sir George Radcliffe, and the Bishop of Derry. They shall adjourn from time to time and place to place, and shall have power to send for all records, rolls, and evidences which they may think fit to see.

The Committee to be as follows:—

Capt. Audly Mervin.	*Mr. Garrett Cheevers.*
Mr. Patrick D'Arcy.	*Mr. Maurice Fitzgerald of Allen.*
Mr. Symon Digby.	*Sir Richard Blake.*
Sir Christopher Bellew.	*Sir Richard Barnewall.*
Mr. Oliver Jones.	*Mr. Brian O'Neale.*
Mr. John Taylor.	*Sir John Dongan.*
Mr. Arthur Hamilton.	*Mr. William Cadogan.*
Mr. Peregrine Banister.	*Mr. Matthew de Renzi.*

P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 44, 4. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 236.

22 June. 5. *Copy of order of the Same.*

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

That the aforesaid Committee meet a Committee of the Lords at five o'clock this afternoon, in the middle room between the Houses, and hold a free conference with regard to witnesses and the form of procedure in the coming trial. P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 44, 5. *See H. C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 238.

23 June. 6. *Order of the Irish House of Lords.*

22 June. *That such witnesses are produced by the House, or Committee of the House, of Commons, to be examined touching the charge of treason against the Lord Chancellor, shall be also sworn at the bar of the Lords and permitted to be examined there. P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 44, 6. [*Lords' Journals (Ireland) for this date not printed.*]

30 June. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL for JOHN RUTTER.

Ordering that all his lands, goods, and chattels be restored to him, he having been pardoned of high treason. *P. ½. S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 470-1.

Same. SAME for LORD VISCOUNT CASTLESTEWART.

Ordering his admission as captain of the company hitherto held by Sir Arthur Blundell, Kt., who is now a very old man, and requires rest. *P. ½. Ibid.*, 471.

1 July. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

The Lords asked us to give order for drawing a Bill of general pardon. We consented on May 21 last to have the Bill drawn up for our consideration and despatch to England. We have not heard from them since, but have drawn up a very full Bill of pardon, which we send. It includes persons impeached of treason. We hope that it will be returned at once, inasmuch as it will bring comfort and assurance to the subject and confidence to the King's Ministers; and that the King will express his will that it should be passed before other Bills here.

P.S.—The Bishops of Derry and Cork are herein excepted as to crimes from the operation of the Bill. Without this it would be very hard to pass it. The particular treason whereof the Bishop of Derry stands impeached in Parliament is, however, proposed to be pardoned by the Bill. *In all pp.* 3⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 45. *Enclosing,*

27 Feb. 1. *Copy of order of the Irish House of Lords.*

That the Earl of Ormond, Viscount Moore, Viscount Netterville, Lord Lambert, attend the Lords Justices on Monday next, with a request to their lordships that a general pardon, unclogged by provisoes, be passed for Ireland. P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 259, 45, 1. *See H. L. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 168.

21 May. 2. *Further order on the same subject. The Earl of Antrim, Lord Viscount Montgomery, and the Lord of Slane are added to the foregoing committee. P. ¼. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 45, 2. [*Lords' Journals (Ireland) for this date not printed.*]

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

1 July. Dublin. SIR ADAM LOFTUS to SECRETARY VANE.

From a letter which I send, you will see that the great business of Connaught is at an end. I do not know what has brought the King to a decision greatly disadvantageous.

I have sent you certificate of the several customs and licences of yarn, wool, and pipestaves, wherein you may see how much the King will be a loser by the demands of the agents there. I send you also what the custom of hides came to this last year, and what the customs came to for half a year ending last Lady-day. Sir Robert Meredith and I cannot get the customs up to their old figure. I cannot adopt the harsh system followed in those times. I have not been paid for my work for four years. If the King abandons Connaught, subsidies should be asked of Parliament, at a sufficient rate to pay his debts here. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 46. *Enclosing,*

29 Sept. 1640. 1. *A particular of all such wool as has been exported out of the ports of Ireland for eight years and a half from Lady-day* 1632 *to the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel.*

The document gives the number of great stones of wool which had been exported in the aforenamed years from Dublin, Wexford, New Ross, Waterford, Dungarvan, Youghal, Cork, Kinsale, Baltimore, Crookhaven, Bantry, "Killmar," [Valencia], Limerick, Galway, Sligo, Derry and Coleraine, Carrickfergus, Bangor, Donaghadee, Strangford, Dundalk, and Drogheda.

The total export from these ports for these years is stated at 192,768½ *great stones. The Customs of these at* 8*d. a stone amount to* £36,425 12*s.* 4*d., and the licence, at* 4*d. a stone, to* £18,212 16*s.* 2*d. P.* 1 *(large). Endd. with further calculations. S.P. Ireland* 259, 46, 1.

25 March. 2. *Similar account for yarn, entered to be exported from the principal ports for five years from the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin in* 1635, *to the same date in* 1640.

The total for these years is 6,276½ *packs and* 62 *lb.*

The custom whereof at 20*s. the pack is* £6,276 12*s.* 7*d. P.* 1. *Endd. with further calculations. S.P. Ireland* 46, 2.

Same. 3. *Similar account for hides exported to England or abroad between Lady-day* 1640 *and the same day* 1641.

In all there were 67,741 *hides exported. The customs of these, at* 6*d. a hide, amount to* £1,693 10*s.* 6*d.*

In all, there were exported to foreign parts 59,269 *hides, whose customs at* 12*d. a hide were* £2,963 9*s.* 0*d. P.* 1. *Endd. as foregoing. S.P. Ireland* 259, 46, 3.

25 March. 1640. 4. *Similar account of all the hogshead staves and pipestaves exported out of Ireland from Michaelmas* 1635 *to Lady-day* 1640.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

The total number of hogshead staves is 3,759,450, *and the customs thereon are, at* 4*s. the* 1,000, £*E*751 17*s.* 9*d. The impost on them at* 10*s. the* 1,000 *is* £*E*1,879 4*s.* 6*d.*

The pipestaves exported amount to 2,153,650. *Customs (*8*s. a* 1,000*) are* £*E*861 9*s.* 2*d. Impost and licence (*£3 *per* 1,000*),* £*E*6,460 19*s.* 0*d. Endd. as foregoing. S.P. Ireland* 259, 46, 4.

5. *Similar account of the Irish Customs for the half-year ending Lady-day* 1641.

The total value is £20,892 0*s.* 11¾*d. P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 46, 5.

4 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND.

Ordering that, in spite of the verdict given in their favour by a corrupt jury, proceedings shall be instituted in the Court of Castle Chamber against Teig O'Connor Sligo and his friends, who, with him, forcibly entered the Manor-house of Sligo, which, with half of its lands, should have escheated to the King by the attainder of the Earl of Strafford. Sir Philip Percivall, Kt., had bought the manor and lands of Teig O'Connor Sligo the elder, now deceased, in trust for the Earl of Strafford and Sir George Radcliffe. The King had granted the escheated half in trust to Joshua Carpenter, George Carr and Guilford Slingsby. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 480.

1 July. Westminster. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for COLONEL HILL.

Ordering that he be allowed to take up 400 men, volunteers, in Ireland, to recruit his regiment in the service of the French King, and to transport them, at his own cost, to France. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 477.

6 July. Westminster. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND for himself and SIR WILLIAM WENTWORTH, KT.

Although we find that the company and troop given to you by our recent letter (25 June) had already been given (by letters of March 8) to Sir William Wentworth, then Lord Raby, son to the Earl of Strafford, we order you to perform all the particulars of the letter of June 25. You shall raise a new company in Ireland, from the companies in the standing army, and shall put Sir William in command of it, at a pay of seven shillings and sixpence a day. He shall receive the first company vacant after this letter, and shall then restore the men who are to form his temporary company. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 477-8.

8 July. Westminster. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for COLONEL WALE.

Ordering that he be allowed to take up 800 men in Ireland, and transport them into the service of the King of France. *P.* ⅙. *Ibid.*, *p.* 478.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

8 July. Westminster. SAME for COLONEL ROBERT WALSH.

Ordering that he be allowed to take up and transport 1,000 men for service in any State at amity with England. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 479.

8 July. MEMORIAL for MR. SECRETARY VANE.

The Trustees for the Earl of Strafford ask that, for better satisfying of the Earl's debt to the King, all the tobacco on the magazines of Ireland be seized by Joshua Carpenter and Nicholas Loftus, that the debt to the King be paid out of this sum, and the remainder be credited to the Earl's estate.

The smuggling of tobacco should be stopped, otherwise duty-paying tobacco will never sell. Contraband tobacco should be seized. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 47.

9 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for COLONEL HUGH O'BYRNE.

Giving licence similar to that above. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 479.

9 July. Dublin. ORDER of the IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS.

That their Committee of the House now in England ask the King to allow the House to summon Sir Philip Mainwaring and Sir Robert Farrer, Kts., before it. They violently seized the person of Sir Pierce Crosby, kt., in 1634, when he was sitting as member for the Queen's County, and he was imprisoned in the Castle for several days. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 48. [*See H.C. (Ireland) Journals I.*, 252.]

After 9 July. PETITION of the GRIEVANCES COMMITTEE of the COMMONS of IRELAND to the KING.

Asking that the request contained in the foregoing may be complied with. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 49.

10 July. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We send some correspondence which has passed between ourselves and the Speaker of the English House of Commons. Please instruct our agent to deliver or not deliver our last letter to the Speaker, as the King thinks best. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 50.

18 June. Westminster. 1. *Copy of Speaker Lenthall to the Lords Justices.*

Informing them of an order of the House of Commons in England that Christopher Nugent shall be enlarged, and that all writings process, upon any estreat of fines, returned against the jury who were empanelled with the said Christopher upon the trial of Edward Fay, shall be stayed. P. ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 50, 1. *Enclosing,*

18 June. 1a. *Copy of order of the English House of Commons.*

Same as the foregoing. P. ½. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 50, 1a. [*Not in H.C. Journals.*]

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

10 July. Dublin Castle. 2. *Copy of the Lords Justices and Council to Mr. Speaker William Lenthall, in England.*

We received on July 1 your letter of 18 *June, containing an order of that day by the House of Commons in England, to the effect that one Christopher Nugent should be released out of prison, to attend in England.*

It is also ordered therein that no estreats shall issue forth against the jury mentioned in your Houses' order of June 18, *and that if any such have issued since the order of March* 19, 1641, *they be recalled.*

We are asked to carry out this order, which extends to the King's interest in his fines.

We shall always be respectful to your House, but as we at present have the honour to represent unworthily the Royal authority here, we cannot do anything which he might not approve. We must therefore "advise" the execution of their [the House of Commons'] direction, which requires in the Justices to see the same order executed, until his Majesty shall interpose his own Royal command for the due observation thereof, which shall be most readily obeyed by us his servants.

We have, however, taken order, on our own authority, that no process issue out of the Exchequer against the said jury until the end of the next Hilary term, by which time we conceive that honourable House may take a resolution therein. Christopher Nugent is at large, upon bond, for his true imprisonment. Pp. 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 50, 2.

10 July. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

In order to remedy the absence of coin in this kingdom, we have, after consultation with foreign merchants here, and with goldsmiths, thought of issuing the enclosed proclamation, enhancing the value of foreign coins. We desire the King's advice on the matter. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 51. *Enclosing,*

Same. *A valuation of foreign coins, gold and silver, to pass for current in the Kingdom of Ireland, at the following rates and weights:—*

The golden rider or horseman of the Netherlands, at 6 *dwt.* 12 *gr.*	£1	2	0
with 3 *gr. allowance*			
The half accordingly, with 2 *gr. allowance.*			
The golden rider or horseman of Scotland, of 3 *dwt.* 6 *gr., at*	0	11	0
with 2 *gr. allowance.*			
The half accordingly, with the allowance of 1 *gr.*			
The golden Albertus of Brabant, weighing 3 *dwt.* 14 *gr., at*	0	11	0
with the allowance of 2 *gr.*			
The half, with allowance of 1 *gr.*			

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

The golden pistolet of Spain, of 4 dwt. 10 gr. at 0 15 0
Allowance, 6 gr. for double pistolet, and 2 gr. for half.
The silver cardescu or quarter-crown of France, weighing 6 dwt., at 0 1 8
The half accordingly.
The teston of Portugal, weighing 6 dwt., at 0 1 4
Half accordingly.
None of the above shall pass in Ireland unless they weigh as above-mentioned.
The true value and present value of the foregoing:—

Coin.	*True value.*	*Present value.*
Rider	1 1 8	1 2 0
Horseman	0 10 10	0 11 0
Albertus	0 10 7¾	0 11 0
Pistolet	0 14 9½	0 15 0
Cardescu	0 1 6	0 1 8
Teston	0 1 3	0 1 4

P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 51, 1.

10 July. Dublin. COPY. PETITION of the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in PARLIAMENT in IRELAND, to the KING, shewing that:—

They desire to maintain the full rights of Parliament, and especially the point of judicature, and pray that the King may recognise that right. The Parliament of Ireland has, since the time of Henry II., had the same rights and powers as the Parliament of England, and the judicial powers which they claim have ever been held by the English Houses. The House have made representations in this sense to the Irish Government, but their lordships' answer has not been satisfactory.

On June 8 the Houses decided not to ask any further question of the Government, but to petition the King directly. They, however, gave copies of their petition to the Justices, and in all ways treated them fairly. They pray that this fact may be recognised. *Pp.* 1½. *Two copies. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 52 *and* 53.

11 July. Whitehall. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering them to report on the state of Ireland, and particularly on that of the Irish revenue, and whether the improvements made by the Earl of Strafford are likely to remain at their present height. They are to report on the King's debts there, the best way of meeting them, and the permanent charges there for maintaining them. The report will be considered before the new Lord Lieutenant leaves for Ireland. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 481.

13 July. Westminster. The SAME to the SAME for SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, KT.

Ordering that he be sworn of the Privy Council. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

[Presented 13 July.] PETITION of the IRISH HOUSE OF LORDS to the KING IN COUNCIL.

They granted six subsidies in 1634, but no account, in the assessing of them, was taken of the subjects' debts or revenues, nor was the English method of taxing the nobility adopted. Petitioners had been hardly treated, but nevertheless had not stopped the Bill for four entire subsidies in this Parliament. They appealed to the Lord Deputy Wandesford and then to the Lords Justices, who recently said that a fourth part of the tax which they had paid should be abated. They pray for the King's consent to their relief. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 54. [*Lords' Journals (Ireland) for this date not printed.*]

14 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND for ROBERT, LORD DILLON of Kilkenny West.

Ordering that he be granted as many lordships, manors, &c., as shall be worth £E200 a year when all charges have been deducted, but at the rents now reserved upon these lands. He shall hold in free and common socage. The usual rights are elaborated. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 482-3.

15 July. MEMORIAL concerning the MAGAZINES OF TOBACCO in IRELAND.

Suggesting that the King order the Lords Justices of Ireland to adopt strict measures for the repression of smuggling, and to seize all the contraband tobacco. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 55 *and* 56, *ana see* 22 *June. Two copies.*

15 July. Whitehall. LIST of things demanded by the KING for the improvement or settling of the IRISH REVENUE.

1. The book of rates to be settled according to the principles arranged between the King and the Grievances Committee of the Irish House of Commons.

2. The King's demand for a Custom of 9*d.* per lb. on tobacco to be considered by the Irish Parliament. The smuggling of tobacco to be stopped.

3. The rates on French and Spanish wine (£1 13*s.* 4*d.* and £2 13*s.* 4*d.* respectively) and on oil to be continued and confirmed by Parliament.

4. The King to be justly compensated for the £1,200 a year hitherto paid to the Exchequer for the impost on wine and *aqua vitæ*. The Irish Parliament to settle this.

5. The licence of 20*s.* per pack on linen yarn to be continued.

6. As the Irish subsidies have fallen near two-thirds, the Committee of the Irish Parliament are to represent his Majesty's demands of two more subsidies [to that Parliament] for paying the King's debts in Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 259, 57 *and* 58.

15 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that Mordu McKenny and others, who have taken upon them the functions of ministry, and are unprovided with benefices,

be presented to such as shall fall void. John Crichton, chaplain to the Earl of Ormond, shall be given the Archdeaconry of Cork and Cloyne if or when it is void. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 485.

16 July. Whitehall. ANSWER of the KING IN COUNCIL to the IRISH GRIEVANCES. Present:—

The King's Majesty.

Lord Keeper.	Earl of Bristol
Lord Privy Seal.	Earl of Limerick.
Duke of Lennox.	Earl of Cork.
Marquis of Hertford.	Viscount Saye and Seale.
Earl of Leicester.	Lord Savile.
Earl of Warwick.	Mr. Treasurer.

The King, having several times heard the Committee of the Irish Parliament, and being ready to grant their petitions, so far as "could well stand with the service of His Majesty and the present constitution of that kingdom or with the nature of the things desired by them" has this day ordered that Sir Dudley Carleton, Kt., collect and write out the grievances and the King's answers, and enter both in the Register of the Acts of the Council. He was also pleased that letters to the Governor of Ireland, according to the tenor of the answers, should be prepared for his signature, and that his letters be speedily made known to the Irish Parliament. The grievances and answers were as follow:—

Grievance.—Trade is decayed, because commodities are over-valued in the book of rates. Hides, wool, beef, yarn, oats, oatmeal, cattle, wheat, and malt are rated too high. [*Rates given.*]

Answer.—The rates are reduced. [*List of new rates given.*]

Grievance.—Wine and oil should not be valued in the book of rates, as they are excepted from the Act of Poundage.

Answer.—Not complied with. These taxes should be confirmed by an Act of the Irish Parliament.

On reply of Irish Committee.

Further answer.—The matter to be referred to the Irish Parliament, who, after hearing the King's officers, may legislate on the matter, but the King's revenue must not be lessened by anything they do.

Grievance.—The dispensing with the Statutes forbidding the export of wool, sheepskins, and yarn to England from Ireland should stop. These Statutes should be repealed.

Answer.—Wool to be free. Sheepskins to pay only 7*s.* the hundred and then be free for export. Linen yarn to continue as usual, as the money is wanting to support the charges of the kingdom.

Grievance.—The same with regard to pipestaves, unshorn sheep, and horses.

Answer.—A compromise has been offered by the Committee, and accepted by the King. The terms are given.

Grievance.—Saddle-horses and wearing apparel, as well as travelling necessaries, should not be taxed as goods.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—The offices of surveyor, packer, gager, and craner at the ports are needless. Those who hold them prey on the merchant, and their offices should be abolished.

The customers, searchers, and comptrollers should not be allowed to take any fees beyond those arranged in 1612.

Neither the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, High Treasurer, Vice Treasurer, nor any of the Judges should be farmers of the Customs. This has caused extortion and scandal.

Answer.—The fees of surveyor, customer, &c., to be fixed by Parliament, and put up in tables in the Custom House. The new Lord Lieutenant may abolish any offices which he thinks unnecessary. The request as to the Judges is granted.

In answer to insistance by the Committees,

Further answer.—The Irish Parliament shall determine when and to whom no fees be paid, but the officers concerned must be heard beforehand. The officers may not themselves be merchants at all.

Grievance.—The monopoly of tobacco, alum, iron pots, starch, glass, tobacco pipes, gunpowder, wine, and *aqua vitæ*, and the sealing of frieze against the law should be abolished, as was done in England by a statute of 21 Jac.

Answer.—Granted, but monopolies introduced into Ireland since that year shall be excepted if they are among those which are excepted in the English Act.

The King must have 9*d.* per lb. on tobacco.

The Committee agree to this, and the monopoly will be taken away. Alum shall, in future, be free in Ireland, provided it be imported out of England. It shall be bought by Irish in England at the price offered to English there. The monopoly of iron pots, starch, tobacco-pipes, sealing of frieze, and other cloth is abolished, except alnage. Glasses to be treated as in England. Gunpowder to be only in the King's hands, and to be sold at the English price.

The case of wine and *aqua vitæ* to be settled by Parliament, saving vested interests and the King's rights.

Grievance.—Proceedings by paper petitions before the Lord Deputy *alone*, or at Council Board, and extra-judicial avoiding of patents. The hearing of these petitions should be illegal by Act of Parliament, and steps should be taken to prevent the avoiding of patents by any but the ordinary Courts of Law. All manors gained by the Church since the eighth year of the King's reign by any extra-judicial proceedings upon paper petitions should be restored to their proprietors, notwithstanding any subsequent confirmation of the acquisitions.

Answer.—Matters of patents and plantations, which are to be treated as matters of State, must be determined by the Lord Deputy and Council publicly at the Council Board, and not otherwise. Questions of title between party and party "grown after these patents granted" are within the jurisdiction of the ordinary Law Courts. Parties aggrieved may commence suits against the Church in the ordinary Courts.

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

Grievance.—The High Commission Court should be abolished, and the ecclesiastical proceedings be left to the ordinary judicature in the several dioceses.

Answer.—The Court shall be suspended during the King's pleasure.

Grievance.—Privy Councillors in Ireland who are members of either House of Parliament should be allowed to vote freely in the House. Irishmen should be allowed to go to any part of the King's dominions.

Answer.—Granted. The proclamation of 1635 against these things to be repealed.

Grievance.—The inhabitants of the Co. Londonderry have been cruelly ill-treated. They should be settled in their estates, and not oppressed by heavy rents.

Answer.—The matter is postponed for a time, as it is now in the hands of the English Parliament.

Grievance.—The King should support the suggestion of the Irish Parliament for reducing the fees of Judges, clerks, officers, ministers of Courts, &c. He should give Commissions to the persons nominated by the Irish Parliament to regulate these fees. The late Commission made things worse instead of better.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—The exorbitant and barbarous customs of the clergy voted to be abolished by the House of Commons should be taken away by Act of Parliament.

Answer.—A Bill for taking them away may be submitted to the English Government, in accordance with the requirements of Poynings' Law. The Irish Government shall take evidence from Parliament on the subject. The clergy must not lose any part of their legitimate livelihood.

Grievance.—Provosts marshal are unnecessary, and should be abolished. They should not be allowed to control anybody except soldiers, [and that] at such time as there is an army in the field. In cases of life, subjects should be tried only by the Common Law.

Answer.—Not abolished, but limited in power, as desired, and to trial of proclaimed rebels. Over civilians they shall have no power, beyond that of bringing them to justice.

Grievance.—The Graces mentioned in a former remonstrance should be executed, and the English Judges should give an opinion on the fairs and markets case.

Answer.—A Bill to be sent over, as Poynings' Act requires, on this point. The markets case to be decided in a test case in the King's Bench in Ireland, and then brought into the King's Bench in England by a writ of error, and settled.

Grievance.—The nobility's subsidy should be reduced, and in future the Commissioners for assessing these subsidies should be Peers themselves. An Act to pass for this, and the Commissioners to be chosen by the Lords.

Answer.—Not granted, but abatements to be made in the present subsidies.

Grievance.—Nobody should assign to the King a greater debt than what he *bonâ fide* owes to him at the time. This has often been done so as to defraud creditors.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—An Act should be passed forbidding any juror to be bound to the Castle Chamber, or to be there in any sort questioned, excepting corruption be proved against them. Juries shall not be compelled to respect the evidence of notoriously bad characters. The proceedings of the Court of Castle Chamber should be agreeable to the Statute of 3 Henry VII., and no jurors should be proceeded against *ore tenus*, nor bound over to appear or called into the Star Chamber upon any pretence before the information be filed of Record. Only legal courses to be taken.

Persons should not be vexatiously summoned to give evidence before the Court of Wards.

Answer.—The Courts of Castle Chamber and Court of Wards shall be regulated on the English models.

Grievance.—Clergy not to be allowed to claim lands or rents which have not belonged to their living for 40 years.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—Hunting and hawking, stopped by the late proclamation, should be free.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—The Lords of Parliament have been dishonoured by detention of their persons, by not issuing writs to them, and by denial of their creation-money and of their warrants for impost wine. An Act should pass to restore them their privileges.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—The subject should not be molested to force him to bring culprits of his own name to justice, nor soldiers cessed on him for that purpose. The offenders often are not known. An Act should pass for this.

Answer.—Soldiers only to be quartered on the subject according to law for this purpose in the future.

Grievance.—An Act should pass to prevent Peers who have titles of honour in Ireland, but no lands there, from voting in the Irish House of Lords, either by proxy or otherwise. Blank proxies, which allow two or three Peers to sway the whole House, must be stopped.

Answer.—No nobleman in future shall be capable of more proxies than two. Blank proxies stopped. If those Peers who have no estates in Ireland purchase not, within five years, a Baron £200, a Viscount £400, and an Earl £600 per annum, they shall lose their votes until they gain such estates.

Grievance.—That the part of the preamble of the Subsidy Act referring to the Earl of Strafford *(see p. 265)* in flattering terms be repealed.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—Patents enrolled in Chancery should not be questioned by *quo warranto*, simply in order that the Court of Exchequer may gain fees. When *quo warrantoes* are brought against such

well-established and registered claims, no fees should be demanded for copies, confessions, or judgments, except the defendant lose the case. In no case should process of *quo warranto* be awarded before the information be exhibited and filed of Record.

Answer.—No *quo warranto* to be brought in future, except on reasonable grounds. No fees to be paid by persons senselessly vexed. The officer who vexes people in this way shall be fined, to give them compensation as the Governor thinks just.

Grievance.—Fines for respite of homage are excessively rated in the Exchequer. For this fine, lands, manors, &c., should be valued at a tenth part of their true yearly value. Holders of several manors, &c., should be only asked to pay one fine and to take one acquittance for the respite of homage. They shall not be unduly penalised for delay.

Answer.—The matter to be settled as in England.

Grievance.—Compositions for alienations, intrusions, liveries, &c., have been very high of late in Ireland, as also the rates upon writs of entry, &c. These should be regulated on the English model.

Answer.—Compositions and fines for alienations should likewise be regulated according to the English model, but the power of the Court of Wards is discretionary, and cannot be reduced to rule.

Grievance.—"The Committees having received directions from the Houses of Parliament in Ireland humbly to propound to his Majesty the taking away of some national distinctions heretofore in policy observed when the times were troublesome, and still continued, do humbly desire that the petition of the natives there preferred to the House of Commons, the copy whereof is hereunto annexed, may be taken into consideration, and such redress afforded for the satisfaction of the said natives as in his Majesty's great wisdom and goodness shall be thought fit."

Answer.—The King will consider with the Lord Lieutenant as to abolishing the prohibition which forbids one Irishman to trade with another; "but further alteration his Majesty thinks not fit to admit in the national distinctions complained of by the petition of the natives."

Grievance.—The office of Sheriff is one of great trust and importance, and should only be given to people who have estates and position in the various counties, and not to the persons of mean position, not residents, to whom shrievalties have recently been given. Such as are nominated by the Judges to be fixed publicly in the Exchequer the same day. An Act to pass to prevent abuses.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—Justices of the Peace shall be persons of position. "No ecclesiastical persons be made Justices of Peace, nor drawn aside from attending their pastoral functions by following temporal employments."

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—With regard to Poynings' Act, the Irish Parliament should have power to transmit Bills which they have approved directly to the English Government [*i.e.*, without their passing through the hands of the Irish Council].

Answer.—The Lords of the Council, after much debate had with the Committees, did not think fit to recommend his Majesty to grant this request.

Grievance.—Such part of the printed instructions of King James' time as shall be desired by the Parliament in Ireland to pass as law may be sent over by order from the King, according to Poynings' Act.

Answer.—They must first be referred to the Privy Council. Poynings' Act requires this.

Grievance.—A mint should be established in Ireland.

Answer.—Granted.

Grievance.—As coin is so very scarce in Ireland, those who sell goods here and have coin to carry back should be allowed to bring it in without duty.

Answer.—The point must be referred to and settled by the Parliament here. To grant it would violate the Statute of Employments.

Grievance.—The Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishops of his Province were given large lands, but were not allowed to grant any of them in freehold. Hence there is an absence of freeholders in these parts to serve on juries, and a lack of strong houses needed for the defence of the country. An Act should pass enabling and enjoining them to grant freeholds as need shall be. The holder to be compelled to reside, build, and plant. One freeholder at least for every thousand acres.

Answer.—The [English] Council do not think fit to recommend this petition to the King. If granted, the Church might be prejudiced.

Grievance.—Billetting and cessing for billet money should cease.

Answer.—No billet money to be taken where the inhabitants of a garrison town are ready to find lodging, fire, and candle-light for the soldiers. No billet money to be paid to any officer or soldier longer than he is residing in a place. For the rest, the grievance is referred to the Lord Lieutenant. The regulations and usages of the Corporations of the garrison towns to be observed.

Grievance.—The pardon to be passed in the present Parliament should not contain so many exceptions as that passed in the last. If the pardon is drawn on generous lines, the timorous or turbulent people in Ireland will be encouraged or settled.

Answer.—Granted.

Pp. 45½. *Part of a piece torn from a copy of the Register of the Acts of the Council, together with copies dated May* 31 *and August* 1, *which is placed at August* 1 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 1, *pp.* 1-46.

19 July. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We send a list of part of the equipment of the lately disbanded Army. It was costly, is perishable, and is now on our hands, and should be sold. We shall sell them if his Majesty consents to it.

A new Custom House has just been built here, instead of the old one, which was of timber, and is ruined and useless. We should

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

like to sell the timber Custom House before it falls and is utterly lost. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 59. *Enclosing,*

[Same.] *List of nails, lead, paper, horse harness, lanterns, and other articles of equipment for the Irish Army. P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 59, 1.

19 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that Griffith Williams, D.D., one of the King's chaplains and Dean of Bangor, be raised to the bishopric of Ossory. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 481.

21 July. Westminster. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT for SIR THOMAS LUCAS.

When his work [as Commissary of the horse in Ireland ?] is over, his troop of horse to be entered on the Irish establishment, at the usual terms [*terms given*]. It shall take the place of the first troop falling vacant. Such troop to be cashiered. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 484.

21 July. Dublin. COPY of LORD JUSTICE PARSONS to one of the SECRETARIES OF STATE.

I have often written to you concerning the Queries now in fresh agitation in Parliament here, notwithstanding the judicious answers of the Judges. The intention now is to vote their own judgments on them as an ordinance of Parliament, and that they should bind in all cases. This is certainly trenching far on the King's prerogative and the powers of the Council and Courts. They propose to have their ordinances printed, but this we have inhibited till we hear from you. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 60. *Headed with title as above, in writer's hand.*

Same. COPY of SAME to [the SAME].

You will see from enclosed that the Houses are pressing very hard for "judicature." To give them this power would be very dangerous for the King's servants and the English. There is no precedent for it, and it is barred by an express law of 1 Henry IV.,* which was afterwards confirmed and authorised as a law in Ireland by 10 Henry VII., c. 22.† Moreover, if you will look into the Irish Statute Book of 11 Eliz., c. 1,‡ you will find it there declared in Parliament "that by occasion of Poynings' Act, this Parliament could not make any ordinance, provision, or order to bind this people, but such as must be first certified into England and returned hither; whereupon some such things were done for that Parliament only. And in another Act in another session of that Parliament, c. 8 [?],§ they did esteem that Act a Repeal of Poynings' Act for so much, but need to be so done again. Whereby it is plain they

* Not in Statute Book.
† S. P. Irish Statutes I. 56.
‡ Irish Statutes I. 220-21.
§ S. P. Irish Statutes I. 347.

then conceived that Poynings' Act had taken from them all immediate judicature." The right should not be given. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 61. *In same hand as foregoing. Enclosing,*

Before July 21. *Poyning's Act.*

Be it enacted that no Parliament be held in Ireland till the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputies and Governors and Council of Ireland have certified to the King's and Queen's Majesties their heirs and successors, under the Great Seal of Ireland, the considerations and causes of such acts as by them [the Parliament] shall be thought fit to be enacted, and shall have also again received their Majesties' answer, under the Great Seal of England, giving assent or making amendments in the Irish proposals.

Be it further enacted that only after this assent has been given shall the Irish Parliament be summoned. Pp. 2¼. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 259, 61; 1.

23 July. Dublin. STEPHEN SMITH to

I am very glad to hear from you. "My wife hath a rundlett of uskebagh in the house, for my sister, of 46 quarts, made up in double cask, which she sends to Ned Williams for her by the next Chester owner that goes hence. . . . . Thus you see how your intelligence is like to be requited, but you must pardon us, for there is nothing but such liquor as this and rugs that Ireland affords."

P.S.—Commend my love. I beseech you, to Tom, Moll, Hugh, Nan, and Kate. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 62.

24 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES for the LORD ESMOND.

Ordering that he be restored to the company and the Fort and Ward of Duncannon, of which he had been unjustly deprived by the late Earl of Strafford. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 485.

24 July. NOTE. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for COL. GEORGE SLINGSBY.

Giving him a licence similar to that given to Col. Robert Walsh by letter of 8 July. *See S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 479, *to which the note of this letter is appended.*

24 July. Dublin. SIR ADAM LOFTUS to SECRETARY VANE.

I have, with much trouble, got the books of subsidies for the whole kingdom for the Exchequer, except four counties, which I cannot yet get in. I send an abstract of each county, in order that you may see to what a poor figure they have fallen. When all deductions have been made, a subsidy will not come to more than £12,000, "which is so contemptible a sum as is not worthy the acceptation of his Majesty nor the name of a subsidy."

We daily expect to hear of the Connaught Act and that of limitation, and the Parliament will not endure to hear of an adjournment

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

until they come over; which, if they pass the Royal assent before the King's business be likewise speeded, I fear if the one be once finished that which concerns his Majesty will have but slow motion. I think, therefore, that "those things which concern his Majesty might first be agitated," and then what concerns the people. *P.* I. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 259, 63.

26 July. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the SAME.

Recommending Lord Cromwell, Viscount Lecale. He has been for twenty years a Councillor in Ireland, has commanded a company in the Army, and lent money to prevent the recently disbanded soldiers from breaking out into disorder. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 259, 64.

27 July. Note that certain papers, concerning the petition of Mr. Dillon against Lord Ranelagh, have been sent to Ireland, and were delivered to the messenger on this day. *Signed*, Ch. Whitaker. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 65.

28 July. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND for BRUCE SEMPELL.

Ordering that the officers of the Irish Exchequer pay him £5,000, in lieu of certain lands in Connaught, which the King had promised him. He has surrendered two inheritable offices in Scotland, worth £5,000, to the King. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 486.

29 July. Westminster. The KING to the BISHOP OF DERRY.

Thanking him for having supported certain poor ministers who went from Scotland to Ireland by his charity, and requesting that he will continue in his good work. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 505.

30 July Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

We have to acquaint the King with a particular point of much importance. The Committee for petitions of the English Parliament have ordered that the Earl of Ormond, Lord Cromwell, Lord Ranelagh, and others, who, in the Castle Chamber, gave a sentence against Henry Stewart, his wife, and others, receive a copy of Stewart's petition, and answer for their action in the matter. We have received a copy of this document from Henry Stewart. All the persons appealed against, except the Bishops of Derry and Cork, are Privy Councillors, although this fact would not excuse neglect of duty. They have confessed their mistake, and as they have not acted corruptly, they cannot be blamed.

As to the justice of the sentence, you will remember that in 1639 divers of the Scots in Scotland were in arms. Many Scotchmen hold high positions here, and were anxious to give proof of their loyalty to the King. They petitioned the Lord Deputy and Council to be allowed to make some formal declaration of allegiance. By an

order of May 16, 1639, it was ordered that all Scots over 16 holding lands or houses in Ireland should take an oath of loyalty to the King. Commissions were issued to accept this oath from the parties who took it. "And they were also to certify to the Lord Deputy the names and qualities and places of residence of all persons that should have taken the said oath, this State having a secret purpose (for reasons of State) to be so informed of the numbers and qualities of those inhabitants, and if any should be so ill-affected as to refuse the said oath, the Commissioners were also to certify their names and qualities and places of residence to the Lord Deputy," in order that these persons should be punished.

Henry Stewart and four others of the petitioners refused to take the oath, and were fined, but their fine was remitted by the King.

We have heard the late Earl of Strafford say that the Act of Council and proclamation were sent by him to England and approved by the King. The heaviness of the fine was due, not to a desire to ruin these particular persons, but in order to terrify others. We think, on the whole, that the judgment was just.

It would be dangerous to admit the doctrine contained in the petition, for, if it were admitted, people would be afraid to become Privy Councillors, lest they should be liable to damages for not understanding a case so fully as God might have enabled them to do. The error in practice was bringing such suits before, and trying them in, the Castle Chamber; but this is an error which has been made continuously for a century. To cast doubt upon all legal practice in the kingdom at this moment would be a most dangerous thing.

All the persons of whom Stewart complains are of either House, except Sir Philip Mainwaring and Sir George Radcliffe. Almost all of them have important duties here, which prevent them from going to England, yet they dare not trust so delicate a matter to their servants. The decisions of the Board and of the Castle Chamber Court are closely united, and depend one upon the other. Their credit stands together. If the credit of the Castle Chamber is impugned, so is that of the Council. We hope, therefore, that the matter may be allowed to drop. *Pp.* 9 $\frac{1}{10}$. *Endd.* *S.P. Ireland* 259, 66.

31 July. Westminster. The KING to SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, Master of the Wards in Ireland, for THOMAS MAWLE.

Ordering that a wardship and marriage be given him in reward for his services. *P.* $\frac{1}{4}$. *Ibid.*, 487.

Same. The SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT or LORDS JUSTICES.

Answering the various grievances of the Committee of the Irish Parliament, in accordance with the recommendations of the Council in the document of 16 July. *Pp.* 9$\frac{1}{2}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 488-497. [*The letter is almost identical, save for its preamble and concluding direction, with S.P. Ireland* 260, 1, *pp.* 1-46. *See pp.* 37-322.]

1641. VOL. CCLIX.

31 July. Westminster. The SAME.

We have been often asked by the Irish Parliament, on behalf of the five escheated Counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Fermanagh, Donegal, and Cavan, to release to the undertakers of those counties the tenures *in capite* or common knights' service, by which, in Lord Strafford's time, they had been ordered by the Commissioners for Defective Titles to hold two-thirds of their lands. These undertakers wished to get back to socage tenure, and promised to pay all the increase in their rents granted during Lord Strafford's time, if only they could obtain permission to get this tenure; and they wish to recover their right to have markets. We grant this petition, subject to the endurance of all rents and conditions already fixed under the Defective Titles Commission. The new obligations of these undertakers are herein defined. They shall get their right of markets, and have their rents doubled. Persons wishing to benefit by these letters must act on these instructions at once. Those who have not yet compounded shall pay an increase of rent only for the time between the arrangement with the Defective Titles Commission and that hereafter to be made. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 497-8.

31 July. Dublin. The EARL OF ORMOND to [ ].

My kinsman, the bearer, who has come to Ireland to levy troops, cannot get a warrant from the Lords Justices to export them abroad. I pray you see that he have as full a grant as others. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 259, 67. *Ad fin.*

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLIX.

AUGUST 1641 TO 1645.

1 Aug. Whitehall. ORDER of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL.

Amending slightly the answer of July 16, to the request of the Irish Committee with regard to extra-judicial proceedings before the Lord Deputy or Lord Deputy and Council, particularly in Church causes. *P.* 1. *Part of piece torn from copy of Register of the Acts of the Privy Council, and with documents of May* 31 *and July* 16. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 1, *p.* 52.

2 Aug. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Declaring that, despite the Statutes of 11 and 13 Elizabeth, for restraining the export of certain commodities from Ireland, Irish wool may be imported into England, though not to foreign countries. The exporters shall pay such customs as have been agreed upon between the King and the representatives of the Irish Parliament. *P.* ¾. *Underwritten with note by Sir Dudley Carlton, dated July* 16, *to the effect that the Council had ordered, in answer to an Irish request, that wool, coarse and fine, rated at* 10*s. per stone, shall pay* 6*d. customs. In all p.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 499.

2 Aug. Whitehall. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES on behalf of HENRY KIRKE.

Ordering that, in return for his unrequited services in and about the Robes for more than the five last years, he be given the office of Clerk of the Ordnance in Ireland and Storehouses in Dublin. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 504.

3 Aug. Dublin. LORD JUSTICE PARSONS to SECRETARY VANE.

I think the Act for Connaught and the Act of Limitations should not be assented to by the King until revenue matters have been arranged. I send the reasons which delay the passage of the troops over seas. The priests, of whose influence I wrote, have taken a strong part in this matter. They are now able to guide the whole Parliament quite cross to his Majesty's demands. They desire to keep as strong a party here as they can, in case anything should be demanded of them. "You see they speak in shew of disaffection to the King of Spain, whom inwardly they too much honour. This may be so placed in the ears and apprehension of the ambassadors and others of the Spanish side there as may gain so ill a relish of that people against these priests and their proselytes as may have an operation for good in the intercourse between Spain and them, and a sense of these men's ill-nature and ingratitude, whose youth for matter of nurture in religion and other ways have had great and favourable acceptions in Spain, in their Colleges and elsewhere."

1641. VOL. CCLX.

The Parliament have agreed to give the King 6*d.* or 9*d.* per lb. on tobacco, "a profit well gained upon so paltry and needless a thing.

The Papists have again brought forward the question of the Queries, and are agitating them. They contain much that is disadvantageous to the English. *Pp.* 2¾. *Enad. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 2.

5 Aug Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR ROBERT STEWART, KT.

Ordering that the officers of the Irish Exchequer pay him the sum due to him for his own entertainment and that of his soldiers and gunners, which amount altogether to £E914 19*s.* 8*d.* He has left the service of the King of Sweden, in order to take command of the fort at Culmore. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 500.

Same. The SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES for VISCOUNT RANELAGH.

Sending Lord Ranelagh's petition, and ordering that his arrears and growing pension of 11.10*s.* a day, granted him by James I., be paid, provided the facts stated in his petition are accurate, and that the grant be not used by others as a precedent in a matter likely to upset the establishment. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 501. *Followed by*

PETITION of ROGER, LORD VISCOUNT RANELAGH, to the KING.

Praying that his pension and arrears may be paid. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 501.

Same. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT on behalf of WILLIAM VE—.

Queen Elizabeth, by a letter of 26 September 1601, granted to Sir Richard Greham, KT., certain lands [*mentioned by name*] in the Queen's County, on condition that they were not alienated for over thirty-one years without licence from the Crown. King James renewed the grant on 4 May 1612, under same conditions. As these conditions were broken, both by Sir Thomas Greham and his son, you shall investigate the title, and shall grant to William Veel, Esq., who has already got a lease of a good part of the premises, so much of them as we are entitled to, to be held *in capite* of the Castle of Maryborough, at a fit rent. Lady Greham shall have her jointure, and shall pay a proportionate part of the rent. Other persons having *bona fide* claims shall be recompensed, and Veel shall pass his estate upon the Defective Titles Commission. *Pp.* 1⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 502-3.

6 Aug. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD DEPUTY, concerning CHURCH EVIDENCES.

Ordering, in answer to the appeal of the Irish Parliament, that in the trial of ecclesiastical lawsuits in Ireland, such evidences only as were brought in at the instance of the Church by any of the parties aggrieved, and which to them or any of them do properly

appertain, and may serve to manifest their title, be restored to those whom it may concern, and no other. These letters to be entered in the Council Book in any Court of Record which the Committees of the Irish Parliament desire. *Ibid.*, 505.

7 Aug. Westminster. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for BRUCE SEMPELL.

Ordering that he receive from the officers of the Irish Exchequer £E5,000, instead of the estate in Connaught which the King had promised him. He had resigned, six years ago, the Shrievalty of Renfrew and Baylywick of Paisley, inheritable offices valued at £E5,000. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 509-10.

Same. SAME for SIR PHILIP MAINWARING.

Ordering that Sir Philip, Secretary of State of Ireland, who has recently been with the King in England, and is about to return, may be paid the arrears of an annuity of 10*s.* a day due to him from England, and that this anuity be entered upon the Irish establishment. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 516.

8 Aug. Westminster. SAME on behalf of ROBERT PIGGOTT.

Ordering that he be appointed a Serjeant-at-Arms in Ireland, with the usual profits, &c. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 506.

PETITION of THEOBALD TAAFFE, JAMES DILLON, JOHN BARRY, JOHN BERMINGHAM, GERAT BARRY, JOHN BUTLER, RICHARD PLUNQUETT, and GEORGE PORTER, Colonels in Ireland, to the KING, shewing that:—

They have been prevented from taking troops to Spain from Ireland. They had contracted with the Spanish ambassador to take them there, and have, according to contract, each spent at least £1,000 in getting them ready. The Irish Parliament has recently ordered that all these troops should be stayed.

They pray that orders may be sent to the Council and Parliament, ordering that petitioners may embark their men. *Underwritten (on back):* Referred by the King to the Houses of Parliament. He is anxious to grant petition. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 3.

8 Aug. Whitehall.

9 Aug. Westminster. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES, on behalf of LORD DIGBY OF GEASHILL.

Ordering that he be sworn of the Privy Council. *P.* ⅛. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 507.

Same for Lord Lambert to be sworn of the Privy Council. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME for the LORD RANELAGH.

Ordering that he state to the Lords Justices what were the expenses he incurred when on the King's service in connection with the intended plantation of Connaught, and that these expenses be repaid to him. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 508. *Followed by*

1641. VOL. CCLX.

COPY of PETITION of LORD RANELAGH to the KING.

Asking that his expenses in connection with the projected Connaught plantation may be repaid him. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

Same. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that the officers of the Irish ports be instructed to permit the export of 4,000 soldiers by the following persons:—George Porter, John Barry, Garrett Barry, and Theobald Taaffe, Colonels. Each is to have 1,000. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME on behalf of SIR GEORGE VILLIERS, BART.

Sending his petition, and ordering that justice be done him. *P.* ⅙. *Ibid.*, 509. *Followed by*

PETITION of SIR GEORGE VILLIERS, BART., to the KING, shewing that:—

The King had, in 1629, granted his father the Castle and appurtenances of Dromahere [Drumahaire ?], Co. Leitrim. During petitioner's minority, the estate had been in his mother's control, and she had built up the manor-house. He begs to be excused for four years from the performance of the conditions specified in the Articles of Plantations, and that he need not reside on his estate, provided he always keeps an efficient agent there. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for DANIEL O'NEALE.

On April 4 we granted to Daniel O'Neale an annuity of £500 out of the surplus of the Hanaper. He was not to enter on this pension till after he is discharged from service with the Army now serving in the North of England. He is now discharged, and is in consequence entitled to his pension. Of this take notice. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 510-11.

9 Aug. Whitehall. ROBERT WHITFIELD and CHARLES READE to the COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY in ENGLAND.

We protest against the wrong which has been put upon us and upon Robert Walbanck, a messenger of the King's revenue, owing to the rapacity of the Irish House of Commons. The Parliament has vexed Walbanck with suits. The Londonderry tenants threaten us if we do not produce funds which we have already spent in the King's service. Deliver us from this "unsatisfied multitude." *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 4.

10 Aug. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT, on behalf of SIR JAMES BANNATYNE, KT.

Ordering that he shall receive a troop of horse so soon as one falls vacant. He has seen action abroad. *P.* ⅙. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 504.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

10 Aug. Westminster. SAME to the SPEAKER OF THE LORDS HOUSE OF PARLIAMENT in IRELAND.

Ordering that he inform the House of Lords and House of Commons in Ireland that the King would have them very tender in their proceedings against the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the Bishop of Derry, and the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas there, "conceiving that rather their frailties than their corrupt dispositions have made them objects of that compassion which we expect to be shewn unto them, and being so understood and complied with by the Body of that our Parliament, we shall have more cause" to hearken further to Parliamentary demands. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 507.

16 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We send a petition of the Second Justice of the Common Pleas (Sir Samuel Mayart, Kt.), praying that he may be restored the £50 of his salary which he has not received since Michaelmas 1629, and that his arrears may be paid him. We think he should receive this money, and that he should be paid out of the increase of the green wax above the medium then made in estimate of his Majesty's casual revenues here. We offer you a draft of a letter in this sense. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 5. *Enclosing,*

Petition of Sir Samuel Mayart, Kt., to the King.

As in foregoing. Pp. 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 5, 1.

19 Aug. THOMAS TEMPEST (Attorney-General for Ireland) to EDWARD, LORD LITTLETON, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

The Commons asked the Lords to require the Judges to answer certain questions, and when the answers given were not satisfactory to the Commons, that House drew up answers on points of law to its own questions. I send you questions and answers. When the Commons' answer came to be voted on by the Lords, the Judges were absent on circuit, and I (being present by virtue of his Majesty's writ) asked to speak. I reminded their Lordships of Lord Chancellor Egerton's speech on the question of the *Postnati*, in which he said that the Lords, for their judgment on matters of law, are informed by the Judges. I also read them part of the Irish Statute of 11 Eliz.,* which declared that, according to Poynings' law, no matters could be settled in the Irish Parliament without the King's consent, and desired that the Judges' answers and the other declarations might be sent to England. In this I failed.

There is now a difficulty about the Bishops' revenues. Most of them have been settled by orders of the Council Board here, according to printed directions of the King for the settling of the Courts and course of justice here. These orders are now said to be illegal, and are questioned by petitions to the Lords in Parliament here. The Bishops have been advised to appeal to the King.

(1.) Because all the bishoprics here are merely donative, and are so declared by the statute 11 Eliz., c. 4 (*Ireland*).*

* *See* Irish Statutes I. 346-7.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

(2.) Because they hold of the King in frankalmoign which binds to warranty in case of a common person.

(3.) Because of the loss which may be to the King during the vacancy.

Other Bishops have been advised to proceed in other ways. Those who question the Bishops' revenues say that the petitions to the Lords are as writs of error to reverse what has been illegally done at the Council Board. You know there cannot be a writ of error without the King's warrant. The Judges are unpopular, and it is difficult to maintain the King's authority. Please give your advice and help. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 6 *and* 7. *Two copies of part. Enclosing,*

Copy of Questions submitted by the Irish Commons to the Irish Lords, with a request that the Lords will require the Judges to give their opinions on them.

The preamble refers to recent invasion of the established rights of the subject. These invasions have been so serious that the Commons put the following questions, through the Lords, to the Judges.

1. *Are the King's subjects in Ireland free, and to be governed only by the Statute and Common Law of England?*

2. *May Judges, if they have taken the oath as Judges, stay the suits of the subject under orders from the Government? What penalty if they do?*

3. *Are the Council or Chief Governor and Council, a Court of Judicature by the common law? May they try cases between party and party for debts, trespasses, accounts, possessions, or titles of lands? For any of these? and if so for which? What force has their decree on a civil cause?*

4. *Same as to power of Chief Governor alone?*

5. *Are monopolies lawful? If so, how should those who infringe them be punished?*

6. *May the Chief Governor punish by fine, imprisonment, mutilation, pillory, or otherwise?*

7. *Can an Act of State or proclamation in the kingdom bind the liberties, goods, persons, or inheritance of the natives here? Can it alter the common law, or have the force of law? What is the punishment for Judges who, as Councillors, vote for such an Act?*

8. *Are the subjects amenable to martial law in time of peace? If not, what is the punishment for those who inflict it upon them?*

9. *Are voluntary oaths, taken for affirmance or disaffirmance of anything, punishable in the Castle Chamber? If so, why?*

10. *Why is nobody admitted to reducement of fines or other penalties in the Castle Chamber or Council Board until he confesses the offence for which he is punished, though really he may be innocent?*

11. *Can Judges refuse copies of indictments to those accused of treason or felony?*

12. *What power have the Barons of the Court of Exchequer*

to raise the respite of homage arbitrarily to what figure they please?

13. *How is it unlawful for Irish subjects to go to England in order to appeal to the King?*

14. *Are Deans and other dignitaries of Cathedral Churches properly and* de mero iure *donative by the King, and not elective or collative.*

15. *Is it legal to issue* quo warrantoes *out of the King's Bench or Exchequer against boroughs that anciently and recently sent members to Parliament, and to ask by what right they send them? If illegal, what penalty?*

16. "*By what law are jurors that give verdict according to their conscience, and are sole judges of the fact, censured in the Castle Chamber, in great fines and sometimes pillories, with loss of ears and bored through the tongue, and marked sometimes with an hot iron and other like infamous punishments?*"

17. *Can the Castle Chamber mutilate people? If not, what penalty should be inflicted on those who have done so.*

18. *Should the Castle Chamber, in passing censure, have regard to the words of the Great Charter,* Salvo Contenemento, &c.*

19. *Is a man who steals a sheep or commits another felony, and then avoids justice, a felon? If not, can a Proclamation make him so?*

20. *Is the testimony of rebels, traitors, &c., valid in trials of life and death? Should the Judge or jurors be judge of a matter of fact?*

21. *By what law are fairs and markets to be held* in capite *when no other express tenure is mentioned in the King's letters patents, although the rent is reserved?*

22. *Whether a Judge can honestly take 4s. in the £1 out of all increases to his Majesty upon compositions on defective titles by avoiding such patents as the same Judge condemns in an extra-judicial way? Underwritten: The last question is added by order of the Lords' House.*

Answer and Declaration of the Judges to the foregoing. They preface their answers with a few general considerations.

They protest against being asked questions in this way. There is no precedent for it, except in the time of Richard II., and this they think is not an example. They beg that their reasons for this objection may be remembered, and imparted to anybody who receives a copy of their answers.

They have been asked to meet the Lords Justices and Lords in the Parliament "pro arduis et urgentibus regni negotiis super dictis negotiis tractaturi et consilium suum et consilium suum impensuri." *They desire to know whether any advice may be required of them on matters other than those in treaty and judicially depending before the Lords' House. Are they to be expected to give an opinion upon any matter which may come before the House?*

* Magna Charta, Art. 20. *See* Stubbs' "Select Charters," 299.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

These twenty-two questions contain at least fifty general interrogatories. If they are now forced to give an answer upon all these points, they will not be bound by it in future. Judges, Holy Fathers, Councils, and Parliaments have ever been apt to change their opinion. Their answer on these questions must necessarily be based on the details, and if they give an answer now, it might quite rightly be upset if a change of details presented the problem in a different form at some future time.

Many of the questions asked affect in a high degree the Prerogative, the Government, the Revenue, and the martial affairs of the King. The Judges can give no opinion on these points. If, moreover, the questions are drawn up with a view to punishment, they must necessarily give their opinion only with the most careful reserve. The answering of such questions might prejudice the position of the Bench in future. Many of them have already been voted and presented to the King as grievances. The questions take for granted many of the questions upon which they demand an opinion, and the Judges do not think that any useful end would be served by answering such general interrogatories as "By what law? in what case? of what power? of what force? how? where? why? by whom? wherefore? what punishment? by what rule of policy? in what condition of persons? On all these questions subsequent Judges might differ from them. Nevertheless they answer as follows:—

(1.) *The people of Ireland are free, and subject to the English laws, but as many laws have grown obsolete in England, "and some particular ancient laws, as well in criminal as civil causes, have been changed by interpretation of the Judges there, as they find it most agreeable for the general good of the Commonwealth, and as the times did require it: so our predecessors, the Judges of this kingdom, as the necessities of the times did move them, did declare the law in some particular cases, otherwise than the same is practised in England, which the now Judges cannot alter without apparent diminution of a great part of his Majesty's standing revenue, and opening a gap for the shaking and questioning of the estates of many of his Majesty's subjects." The law with regard to felony and treason is different here from in England. A man killed in rebellion here forfeits all his property to the Crown. This is not so in England. In the same way the Irish Bench has always held that persons who commit felony and then will not submit to the law, but hide and live by robbery, are levying war against the King, and are, therefore, guilty of treason. A third of a man's property goes here to his wife, after his debts are paid. In England the law is different. Moreover, various causes of weight in Ireland have to be decreed and ordered by equity, for which there is no remedy by Statute or common law here. The word* only, *in the first query, must, therefore, be liberally interpreted. Again, there are several statutes in force, both in England and Ireland, which are not part of the common law, as Ley et Consuetudo Parliamenti and others.*

1641. Vol. CCLX.

(2.) *The Judges do take the oath of Judges, as prescribed and explained in* 18 *and* 20 *Ed. III.** *They may not delay suits, except when they sit under pretence of any Act of State, proclamation, or order from the Government. There is no penalty for their transgressions, other than what is declared in their oath.*

(3.) *This is a question of the Prerogative which we, as Judges, do not feel called upon to decide. We hold that it is no part of our duty to seek, without the Royal permission, into the Commissions or Instructions of the Chief Governor and Council of Ireland as to give opinion on their jurisdiction. See* 28 *Hen. VI., c.* 2 *[Ireland],*† *where, after matters are directed to be sent to the ordinary Courts, the King's prerogative is expressly saved.*

(4.) *Their answer is here the same as to the third question.*

(5.) Prima facie, *all grants of monopolies are against the law, but the King, whose advantage is that of the Commonwealth, may make particular exceptions to this rule. Thus, if somebody introduces a new trade, he may fairly be given a monopoly by the King for a certain time. The thing may become lawful or unlawful, according as the details alter. The Statute* 21 *Jac. I., c.* 3 *[England],*‡ *concerning monopolies, should be consulted.*

(6.) *Answer same as to* 3.

(7.) *Acts of State or Proclamations cannot override the common law, but they are useful , and, when they are not given* ultra vires, *the contemners of them may be punished. They can say no more.*

(8.) *They know no rule of law by which martial law can be enforced, but this is a matter of prerogative.*

(9.) *The taking and giving of voluntary oaths may be illegal, as the King alone, the fountain of justice, is empowered to give them. Persons doing these things may be tried by the common law, or, in bad cases, by the Castle Chamber. Orders and acts based on such voluntary oaths are apt to cause strife.*

(10.) *There is no certain rule for reducement of fines. The matter is one which the King's clemency decides after the sentence has been passed. It is usual not to reduce the fine till the person affected has admitted his guilt.*

(11.) *Copies of their indictments cannot be denied to those accused of treason or felony.*

(12.) *The rates for respite of homage are settled by a Privy Seal of* 15 *Eliz., and by an Act of* 1 *Jac. I., c.* 26 *[England].*§ *In Ireland they are still unfixed, and rest in the discretion of the Court. In practice, the Barons of the Exchequer follow English precedent, and keep below English rates.*

(13.) *There is nothing in common or statute law against personal appeals to the King. But Irish subjects are, by an Act of* 5 *Rich. II. [England],*‖ *forbidden to go out of the realm without licence, with certain exceptions. See also* 25 *Hen. VI., cap.* 2 *[Ireland].*¶

* See Statutes of the Realm I., 304. † See Irish Statutes I., 11. and also Statutes of the Realm II., 355. ‡ Statutes of the Realm IV., 1212. § Statutes of the Realm IV., 1052-5. ‖ See Statutes of the Realm II., 18. ¶ Irish Statutes I., 6.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

(14.) *Deaneries are of all kinds, but this question concerns men's estates, and may come before them in their judicial capacity. They can, therefore, say no more.*

15. *The Court cannot prevent the issue, on the instance of the King, of such* quo warrantoes, *but it need not express its opinion, until the case has been tried.*

(16.) *Judges are judges of validity of evidence, even though jurors be sole judges of fact. Juries which give their verdict clearly against the weight of evidence, have been and ought to be censured in the Castle Chamber. They have of old been punishable by a second jury of 24, who can brand them as perjurors if they find the verdict to have been against the weight of evidence. This is the right Court to do these things.*

(17.) *Answer same as to* 16.

(18.) *The clause of the Great Charter which is mentioned is only to be understood of amerciaments, not of fines.*

(19.) *A person committing a felony and escaping from justice does not become,* ipso facto, *a traitor.*

(20.) *The testimony of thieves and traitors not to be used unless corroborated by others, and for finding out accomplices. Juries are, of course, the judges of fact.*

(21.) *The question is* sub judice *in England.*

(22.) *This is not a matter of law, but 4s. in the £1 was really allowed to the Judges by an Act of State bearing date Dublin Castle, 24 December 1636. They do not think it is derogatory to a Judge to accept of the King's bounty.*

In all pp. 24. Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland 260, 7, 1 *and* 2.

23 Aug. Dublin Castle. The EXTREAT of the THIRD SUBSIDY of four entire subsidies of the NOBILITY, granted in the PARLIAMENT holden at DUBLIN CASTLE by prorogation, 20 March 1640, rated and assessed by the LORDS JUSTICES, with the advice of the LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND, Sir Adam Loftus Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, and SIR GERARD LOWTHER, KT., Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland.

Name.	In terris.	Solubilis [to pay].
George, Earl of Desmond	£200 0 0	£40 0 0
Richard, Earl of Carbery	" "	" "
William, Earl of Down	" "	" "
Sapcott, Viscount Beaumont of Swords	125 0 0	25 0 0
Robert, Viscount Kilmurey [Kilmorey]	" "	" "
Nicholas, Viscount Castleton [Castletown]	" "	" "
Lewis, Viscount Kinalmeaky	" "	" "
George, Viscount Chaworth of Armagh	" "	" "
Thomas, Viscount Savile	" "	" "
John, Viscount Scudamore of Sligo	" "	" "
Robert, Viscount Cholmondeley of Kells	" "	" "
Richard, Viscount Lumley of Waterford	" "	" "

1641. VOL. CCLX.

Name.	In terris.	Solubilis [to pay].
Richard, Viscount of Tuam	£125 0 0	£25 0 0
William, Viscount Mounson of Castlemaine	50 0 0	10 0 0
Richard, Viscount Molenuex of Maryborough	125 0 0	25 0 0
Thomas, Viscount Fairfax of Emly ...	,, ,,	,, ,,
Mountjoy, Lord Mountjoy	100 0 0	20 0 0
William, Lord Maynard of Wicklow...	,, ,,	,, ,,
Edward, Lord Gorges of Dundalk	,, ,,	,, ,,
William, Lord Hervey of Rosse	,, ,,	,, ,,
William, Lord Fitzwilliam of Liffer	,, ,,	,, ,,
William, Lord Brereton of Leighlin ...	,, ,,	,, ,,
Hugh, Lord Coleraine	,, ,,	,, ,,
William, Lord Sherrard of Leitrim ...	,, ,,	,, ,,
Total ..... £		590 0 0

Same. EXTREAT of the SECOND SUBSIDY of the same four subsidies, assessed by the same.

The same noblemen are assessed, but on a higher valuation, and the whole payment is one of £885. *In all pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 8.

24 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

The report that there are 12,000 soldiers levied and in readiness in this kingdom, which is being circulated in London is untrue. We are carrying out the King's orders, permitting 4,000 Irish soldiers to be exported hence for the service of foreign Princes. *Pp.* 1⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 9.

Same. SAME to SAME.

The bearer, (Colonel) John Butler, came over here as one of the captains licensed to export 1,000 soldiers out of the country, but as the King has since countermanded that order, he has conformed himself to it. He had spent large sums to enable him to fulfil his contract with the Spanish ambassador for these men. As the King has dispensed with this counter order in some cases, he wishes to be allowed to take up 1,000 men.

We do not know how foreign affairs and foreign policy stand, but this gentleman is brother to Lord Mountgarret, an ancient Peer of his kingdom, and served at Rhé and Rochelle. He is a fit man to get the benefit of the King's favour in such a way. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 10.

Aug. 24. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for CAPTAIN JOHN JACKSON.

Ordering that he have a captain's place in the standing Army of Ireland so soon as those before him are satisfied. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 505.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

25 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Sending an amended letter for the incorporation of the island of Magee into one parish. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 11. *Enclosure missing.*

26 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES to the SAME.

The session of Parliament being unfruitful and dangerous, and having continued for a very long time, we thought of a recess, "to intervene their purposes discerned by us, and to accommodate our apprehensions in his Majesty's behalf." Many members wanted to go home, and reflection was necessary. The Acts desired by the Parliament will reduce the revenue, and keep the kingdom and Church unsettled; whilst, if they are passed, the necessary Bills for the revenue may be dropped. Both Houses adjourned till November next, the Protestants giving good assistance. The Commons, however, passed their resolutions on the legal points in the Queries, and sent them up to the Lords. The Lords voted on some, but not all of them, and so the matter remains undetermined for the present.

Great mischiefs will follow if the Parliament here is allowed to have its way. Of these we shall write later. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 12.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Asking whether the bearer, Colonel John Butler, may export 1,000 men out of Ireland, in the event of Captain Thomas Butler being allowed to do so. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 13.

26 Aug. SIR ADAM LOFTUS to the SAME at Edinburgh.

I am glad you are still my friend. Our agents have arrived here, "full fraught with graces and benefits from his Majesty, and certainly the greatest bounties that ever King of England gave to his people." The people should now certainly do as the King asks. Parliament is adjourned till Nov. 10. The King's bounties should not be given till the Acts which he desires have been passed, otherwise "his business will have but a slow proceeding." *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Add. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 260, 14.

27 Aug. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the SAME.

Forwarding Colonel John Bermingham's petition. He is one of the officers who have suffered by the suspension of the licences for exporting soldiers from Ireland to foreign parts. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 15. *Enclosing,*

Petition of Colonel John Bermingham to the Lords Justices and Council.

States his grievance, as in foregoing, but his licence to raise men applied only to volunteries, not to men of the disbanded Irish army, who alone were within the restriction lately imposed

1641. VOL. CCLX.

by the King. He, therefore, prays he may be allowed to raise and export the 1,000 *men. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 15, 1.

27 Aug. Dublin. LORD DILLON to [SAME].

Affairs here are quieting down, in consequence of the arrival of the Committees from England. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 16.

28 Aug. [London.] ORDER of the LORDS of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

That Sir John Pennington, Kt., shall stay all the ships in the Downs bound for Ireland to export soldiers thence to Spain; that these ships be sent to the Thames, and there await their Lordships' further order. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 17. *See H.L. Journals IV.*, 381.

August. COPY of SECRETARY VANE to ————.

I am asked by you to tell the Irish Council what the Lords Justices have said with regard to the action of the Irish Lords upon the Irish Commons' declaration and queries. I send you an extract of an answer I was ordered to make into Ireland, and an extract from a letter from the Lords Justices. *P.* ⅔. *Enclosing (on same paper),*

6 Aug. 1. *Abstract of Secretary Vane to the Lords Justices. Concerning the queries, there have been many debates here, and his Majesty's Council learned have been consulted*; "*after all which it is conceived more fit to have them by degrees suppressed than any answer made unto them, and this will be a work of your Lordships', who, it is thought, may so dexterously carry the business by delays and excuses, that it may insensibly fall of itself.*" *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

26 Aug. 2. *Abstract of the Lords Justices to Secretary Vane. See letter of this date. P.* ½. *Ibid. In all pp* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 18.

Aug. (?) PETITION of COLONEL HUGH O'BRIEN to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Praying that as the new Army is now quite disbanded, he may be allowed to raise men. The prohibition applied only against raising men "out of the Army to be disbanded." *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 19.

6 Sept. Carrick. The EARL OF ORMOND to [SECRETARY VANE].

Is sending a letter to the King, which he trusts may meet his Majesty. Thanks him for his favours. *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) Endd.:* Received at Raby Castle, October 1, 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 20.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

10 Oct. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

Concerning a dispute with regard to the office of Serjeant-at-Arms in the Irish Parliament. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 21.

12 Oct. Whitehall. COPY of the LORDS of the ENGLISH PRIVY COUNCIL to the KING.

We think that the Irish Parliament, which has adjourned its sittings till the 9th of next month, should be prorogued until the end of February.

(1.) Because the King is too busy in Scotland to consult and prepare instructions for the Lord Lieutenant, who should certainly be in Ireland when the Parliament meets.

(2.) Because the various questions which have arisen on the interpretation of Poynings' Law and out of the questions put to the Irish Judges by the Irish Parliament should first be settled by the Parliament of England.

(3.) Because the Irish Government has not yet sent over the Bills for settling the Irish revenue.

We think a letter proroguing the Irish Parliament might be drawn up and based on these reasons. It should insist that the King does not wish to retract any of the bounties lately given to the Irish subjects. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 260, 22.

24 Oct. [Co. Down.] VISCOUNT MONTGOMERY OF THE ARDS to the KING.

"Most sacred Sovereign.

"I did this last night and this morning receive advertisements that the Irish in diverse parts of this Province of Ulster are risen up in arms, and that they have seized upon several towns, defeate some of the garrisons, surprised one of your Majesty's magazines which is within this county, and that they are marching on to make spoil of the rest of the country. It is very like that this revolt is either general or very far spread, and that it is chiefly supported by those who, under colour of going to serve the King of Spain, had Commissions to levy forces." I await orders, and have sent full particulars by your Chief Secretary.

"Your most faithful and obedient servant, MONTGOMERY." *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 23.

Same. SAME to SECRETARY VANE.

I send you, by enclosure, further particulars regarding the rebellion, which has undoubtedly been fostered by the people who were raising troops for the King of Spain. The magazine at Newry has been seized. We have no ammunition or arms, and are in urgent need of help. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 24. *Enclosing,*

Oct. 24. Belfast, Sunday morning. 1. *Viscount Chichester to Viscount Montgomery of the Ards.* *I make no doubt you have heard of the Irish rising. They have taken Charlemount, Dungannon, Tondragee, the Newry*

1641. VOL. CCLX.

and the store there, and are advancing towards other parts. I let you know this that you may take defensive measures. I shall hold Carrickfergus as long as I can. "The God of Heaven guide us and protect us." P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 24, 1.

Oct. 23. Lisnagarvy. 2. *Henry, Bishop of Down, to the same.*

The Irish, under Sir Phelim O'Neill, have taken Charlemount and Dungannon with a huge multitude of Irish soldiers. The country flies before him. To-night we are all arming here. I pray you think of some course to make head against them. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 24, 2.

Same. 10 P.M. 3. *Same to Same.*

The news I sent four hours ago is not so bad as the truth. Newry is fallen, and we expect the rebels here to-night or to-morrow. Please send help. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 24, 3.

24 Oct. Belfast. VISCOUNT CHICHESTER to the SECRETARY attending the KING in SCOTLAND.

Pray let bearer, Mr. Sheele, deliver my letters to the King. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 25.

24 Oct. [Belfast.] COPY of [SAME] to the KING.

Corroborates No. 24 and enclosures. Only one man has been killed, but the Irish are lighting great fires, which can be seen from afar, and all the ill-affected subjects resort to them. The septs which have risen are all of the Romish religion. I have mobilised the King's forces, and am making all preparations for defence. The bearer will give your Majesty full accounts. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 26.

24 Oct. Dungannon. COPIES of PROCLAMATION of SIR PHELIMY (Phelim) O'NEALL and others.

These are to intimate to all in this country that the present meeting and assembly of Irish is in no way intended against the King, or to hurt any of his subjects either of the English or Scottish nation; but only for the defence and liberty of ourselves and the natives of the Irish nation. We order all people at once to return to their homes, under pain of death, and promise that any hurt done to any person or persons shall be at once repaired. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 260, 27 *and* 28.

25 Oct. Dublin. EXTRACT from the LORDS JUSTICES to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

On Friday, 22nd, after nine o'clock, the bearer, Owen Connelly, servant to Sir John Clotworthy, Kt., came to me, the Lord Justice Parsons, to my house, and in great secresy discovered to me a

1641. VOL. CCLX.

damnable Papist plot to seize the Castle on Saturday, 23rd October. This was St. Ignatius' Day. It was proposed to seize all the forts in the kingdom, and to cut off all the Protestants who would not join with the Papists, "so that the Papists should become possessed of the Government and Kingdom at the same time."

We at once summoned the Council, which sat all night and the next day, and though we could not avert the danger in distant parts, we prevented it here by strengthening the guards at the Castle and in the city. We then set about arresting the chief conspirators. The first whom we seized was Hugh MacMahown, Esq., a gentleman of good position in the Co. Monaghan, and grandchild of the traitor Tyrone, who, with others, was arrested in the morning, in Dublin, after offering a trifling resistance with drawn swords. MacMahowne, after denying everything, finally confessed enough to destroy himself and impeach some others. We are keeping him under arrest. He has served the King of Spain.

We also arrested Lord Maguire, on advice received from Sir William Cole. He tried to escape in disguise, and evaded the guard at his house, but the Sheriff found him in a cockloft far from it, and brought him in. We have arrested many other people, and find that many horsemen came into the suburbs that night, but that they dispersed when they found the plot was discovered. We compelled the crowds of disaffected people who remained in the suburbs because they had not been able to get into the town, to depart. We must, however, execute martial law, and also put some to the rack, in order to probe to the bottom of this treason.

We determined to publish the defeat of the attempt on the Castle by proclamation. On Saturday, at 12 at night, Lord Blayney arrived in town and brought us the ill news that the rebels, with 200 men, had seized his house and Castleblayney, and his wife, children, and servants. With the same number they had seized a house of the Earl of Essex, called Carrickmacross, and a house of Sir Henry Spotswood, in the same county, with the same again. They plundered and spoiled all the Protestants in a small English settlement at the last-named place.

They have also seized the magazine of 70 barrels of powder at the Newry, and disarmed the garrison. *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 29. *See Rushworth, Part III., Vol. I., p.* 399, *for letter in full; and Temple's Irish Rebellion, p.* 26, *etc., and p.* 34, *etc.*

26 Oct. Westminster. The KING to the PROVOST and FELLOWS of TRINITY COLLEGE, near DUBLIN, for ANNE LOFTUS.

Sue informs us that her grandfather, Sir Francis Ruishee, knight, became a tenant to the College in unsettled times for some lands, and gave a valuable rent for them. The rent was raised by the Provost and Fellows when the lease was renewed to her mother. Some persons now go about to dispossess her of the lease. We recommend her case to you, to the end that you may renew

1641. VOL. CCLX.

the lease to the former trustees, at the rent reserved upon the last lease or some other fair and legal rent. *P.*$\frac{5}{6}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 519.

27 Oct. Rey. (Ray.) COPY of EVERDEN MACSWYNE, a Justice of the Peace for Co. Donegal, to [ ].

I fear arresting of the O'Donells in this part of the country. Turlogh McKraffer has brought a great many men out of these parts, and is now with the O'Neills, who committed the reported mischiefs. A store of men have been raised at Glanfinn (Glenfinn). One of them is one of the Gallaghers, just returned from the Low Countries, and if there is a drucht (draught) of foreigners to help these rebels, I feel sure that the Franciscan friars of Barnesmore know of it. They were instigators of the O'Donells, and have been in communication with Galway. Christopher Oltach, friar, is the greatest politician and traveller of a friar in Ireland. I would like to seize him, but fear he will get away to Tyrone, as I am not strong enough. *Pp.* 2. [*Signed*] Everden MacSwyne. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 30 *and* 31. *Two copies.*

27 Oct. Carrick-fergus. Late at night. VISCOUNT CHICHESTER to the KING.

The plot against us is deeper, and our danger greater, than I had said, "there being all the Papists in the Kingdom conspired against us, and twenty thousand men now on foot marching towards us." We cannot resist such a force. We have no news from the Lords Justices, and fear that communications are cut. We shall be swallowed up if you do not help us. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 32.

28 Oct. Carrick-fergus. ARCHIBALD STEWART to the KING.

All the rebellion of which your Majesty has heard is merely the forerunner of a vast rising, to be accomplished by armies of 10,000 men moving on Belfast and Carrickfergus, and on Derry and Coleraine. They hoped to take Dublin first, and knew they would then have all Ireland, except Londonderry and Coleraine, Down and Antrim. Except for these forts, Londonderry and Tyrone are all in arms following O'Neall. The Earl of Antrim's part of the country is safe. *Pp.* 1$\frac{1}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 33.

6 Nov. COPY of the ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSE OF COMMONS, regarding IRELAND.

Ordering that, as the troops raised for the defence of Ireland must be well armed, and as the King in his absence cannot take the necessary steps, and has confided the preservation of the kingdom to both Houses of Parliament—Mountjoy, Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, shall deliver to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland arms for 1,000 horse and 8,000 foot, with munitions, tents, provisions, and all things necessary according to a list to be agreed upon. The arms, &c., to be taken from the stores at London, Hull,

1641. VOL. CCLX.

Carlisle, and elsewhere. *Signed, William Lenthall, Speaker. With note in margin:* "No list yet delivered to the Office of the Ordnance." *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 34. *p.* 1. *Not in H.C. Journals.*

6 Nov. Chester. RAWDON to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I have had difficulties in getting your horses to Ireland. I hear that Lisnagarvy, Carrickfergus, and Belfast were still safe three days after the rebellion. Lords Montgomery and Chichester are drawing men together, but Sir Edward Trevor and Sir Arthur Terringham are prisoners in the Newry. Sir Faithful Fortescue has, however, had to quit his house at Dromiskin, to post through Drogheda to Dublin. He found Drogheda doubtful. There are five Papists there for one Protestant, and it was feared that if the rebels marched on it the gates would be opened. Sir Henry Tichborne has been sent from Dublin to strengthen the garrison, but his men went unwillingly, and there was no money to pay them. Although private individuals have money, they will not give it for the public service. This town is full of ladies and women of fashion from Ireland, "with their trunks and stuff," Lady Borlase, Lady Parsons, with her children, Lady Ware, Lady Lowther, Lady Catelin, Lady Osbaston [Osbaldeston], Lady Wentworth, Lady Meredith, and Mrs. Carr. The army is not trusted even in the Pale, though many of the soldiers resent this want of confidence. The Irish have a great many officers which have served abroad. I think the companies might be doubled; half left in garrison and the other half to take the field. *Pp.* 3. *(Hol.) Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 35.

9 Nov. London. ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSE OF LORDS.

That the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland shall have full power to raise men for service in Ireland until such time as he can get a Commission from the King, under the Great Seal. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 36. *See Lords' Journals IV.*, 429.

10 Nov. EXTRACT of a LETTER from some of the REBELS to LORD DILLON, dated 10 November 1641.

They complain that:—

1. The Papists are severely punished in other countries, though loyal to the King, which makes them look to their own country.

2. That they cannot hold office, and that strangers rise over the heads of the Irish and old English.

3. The Statute of 2 Eliz. is in force against Papists.

4. Their lands and liberties are taken from them by quirks and quiddities of law.

5. The mere Irish may not purchase lands in the escheated counties, and a taint is put upon them and their posterity.

They desire a general pardon for the recent disturbances, full liberty of the Papist religion, a repeal of all statutes against them by Parliament, and a charter of free denizen[isation] for the mere

1641. VOL. CCLX.

Irish. With this they send an oath, which they say they have taken, as follows:—

Here follows an oath of allegiance to the King and the Laws and Liberties of England, and the Union of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Pp. 1½. *In all pp.* 6⅓. *Endd.: Received* 6 *Dec. S.P. Ireland* 260, 37, *pp.* 6 *and* 7.

13 Nov. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SECRETARY VANE.

We are glad to hear supplies are coming, and hope they will arrive soon. We send you a copy of our letters to the Lord Lieutenant. We are very busy. We have not heard from Sir Thomas Lucas at Carrickfergus, to whom you say you gave the letters concerning the Prorogation. He is cut off from us, except by sea. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 38. *Enclosing,*

Same. *Copy of the Same to the Lord Lieutenant.*

We are very busy preparing for the defence of Dublin. The kingdom is in a terrible condition, and we are glad to learn that the Council and Parliament in England are fully alive to the danger. As to the sum sent, or to be sent, we did not specify in our letters of October for what particular purposes we wanted money, because we did not know whether the rebellion would be confined to the Maguires and Tyrone's friends in Down, Monaghan, Cavan, Fermanagh, and Armagh, and the surrounding countries.

"*But since finding those disturbances to spread further to the Counties of Donegal, Londonderry, Longford, Leitrim, Roscommon, and Sligo, ... and threatening the English Pale and even this place, and finding still more and more cause to suspect that the combination took force from the incitement of the Jesuits, priests, and friars, we then could not think of a less proportion than that mentioned in our letters to the Lords of the Council, dated the fifth of this month,*" *wherein we asked for* 10,000 *foot,* 1,000 *horse, arms, provisions, and* £100,000.

The rebels give out that they are expecting arms and supplies from the Low Countries; so we have despatched letters ordering the ports to be watched; but in order to do so effectively, we must have ships at once from England.

The rebel plan is to take all the forts and strong houses in Ulster and the bordering counties, and by this means to "quiet themselves behind," and to be furnished with arms, preparatory to making an assault on this Castle and city. If they do not succeed in this, they will master the rest of the country and prolong the war. The Scots and English who had notice are on their guard, but have no arms. We send the grievances of the rebels who have spoiled the Co. Cavan. By this remonstrance they make religion part of their pretences, and many copies of a religious manifesto have been circulated. Your lordship knows the dangerous and insidious power of such appeals. We hope, therefore, that the men and money for which we asked on

1641. VOL. CCLX.

November 5 will be forthcoming, and that as much of them as can be got together at once be sent at once. Provisions are especially necessary, as the rebels intend to spoil the country. We send enclosed the examination of one William Shales, concerning the treasonous statements of Sir Henry Beningfield, of Oxborough Hall, in Norfolk, who foretold these disturbances.

The important post of Carrickfergus is still safe.

The Earl of Ormond has undertaken the labour of getting the army in readiness, although his formal appointment has not yet come over. We cannot now send over the list of offices, with their emoluments, for which you ask. We are doing our best to strengthen this place, but can scarcely get together the old companies, which are scattered about the country. If they should be drawn together, they will expose the place from which they retire. Besides, they are so small that they are likely to be cut off on their march to Dublin.

We shall, therefore, endeavour to raise three or four thousand men, mostly English, in Dublin. Please send cloth to clothe them; otherwise they must go naked.

S.P.—We have just heard that the sons of Phelim McFieugh Byrne and others have risen in arms in the Co. Wicklow. They are four or five hundred—some say 1,000—strong, and give out that they are going to "extirp" the English there, leaving out the natives. We fear they will burn the suburbs and even the gates of this city, as was done in the last rebellion, under the grandfather of the present rebels. Pp. 5½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 260, 38, 1.

[Reed. 6 Nov., in Dublin.]

2. *Copy of the remonstrance of the "Gentry and Commonalty" (the insurgents) of the Co. Cavan, of their grievances, common with other parts of Ireland.*

Our Governors have long oppressed us, seeking "more the advancement of their own private fortunes than the honour of his Majesty or the welfare of us his subjects." In recent times we have had to choose between surrendering our consciences and losing our liberties and estates, "of all which we find great cause of fear in the proceedings of our neighbour nations, and do see it already attempted upon us by certain petitioners for the like course to be taken in this kingdom, for effecting whereof in a compulsory way rumours hath caused fear of invasion from other parts, to the dissolving of that bond of mutual agreement which hitherto hath been held inviolate between the several subjects of this kingdom, and whereby all others his Majesty's dominions have been till now linked in one.

"For preventing, therefore, of such evils growing upon us in this kingdom, we have, for the preservation of his Majesty's honour and our own liberties, thought fit to take into our hands for his Highness' use and service, such forts and other places of strength as, coming into the possession of others, might prove disadvantageous, and tend to the utter undoing of this kingdom.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

And we do hereby declare that herein we harbour not the least thought of disloyalty towards his Majesty, or purpose any hurt to any of his Highness' subjects in their possession, goods, or liberty; only we humbly desire that your lordships will be pleased to make remonstrance to his Majesty for us of all our grievances." We must have freedom of conscience and honest government. If any inconvenience has come, owing to the disturbances in the lower classes, to any people, English or other, we shall be ready, with the nobility and gentry, to cause restitution to be made. We beg for an answer at once. Signed,

Philip Rely.	*Mulmore O'Reilly.*
Edmund Relly.	*Hugh Relly.*
Owen Relly.	*Hugh Reilly.*
Philip Relly.	*Ed. Reilly.*
Terlagh Relly.	

Pp. 1½. *Endd. Dated in copyist's hand. S.P. Ireland* 260, 38, 2.

10 Nov. Dublin Castle. 3. *Copy of the Answer of the Irish Council to the foregoing.*

Henry Jones, Dean of Kilmore, and John Waldron, of Farnan [Farnham?], Co. Cavan, presented us with the foregoing.

The petitioners have no right to call themselves the "gentry and commonalty" of Cavan. The loyal subjects of the Pale have petitioned us against them. The petitioners have no grounds for their fears, and merely put them forward to cover their tumults and depredations. The seizing of forts without the King's consent is a high presumption, unwarrantable by any law.

Yet we have compassion on the petitioners, and we believe that those who signed this memorial have not had their hands in blood. We do not wish to have the bloodshed which would follow if an army were sent against them, and we, therefore, declare that if the petitioners and their adherents in the Co. Cavan will immediately peaceably return home to their own dwellings and procure restitution for those whom they and their adherents have robbed, and for the future forbear to break the peace, we will transmit this writing to the King, and expect his pleasure therein. Pp. 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 38, 3.

10 Nov. 4. *Examination of William Shales, upon oath administered by the Clerk of the Council, at the Board's order.*

He says:—

He was at Sir Henry Beningfield's house, Oxborough Hall, in Norfolk, at the end of April last. He met Sir Henry walking in his garden, with, as he thought, a priest. He asked deponent how things went in Ireland, and whether the army did nothing. Deponent answered that all was quiet, and that a man might walk in Ireland with £1,000 and a wand only in

1641. VOL. CCLX.

his hand. Sir Henry said he thought at one time of taking a house near Kilkenny, from one of the Butlers, as people of his religion had no security in England, and asked whether there was good hawking thereabouts. Deponent said there was, and then Sir Henry said he would not go, for that, before next Christmas there would be such combustions in Ireland and England as had never been seen before. He cursed the Scots as the authors of these troubles. Underwritten: Coram nobis, Ja. Ware, Ro. Meredith. Pp. 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 38, 4.

13 Nov. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORD KEEPER.

We are very sensible of the goodness of the Parliament of England in helping us against the rebellion here. Please let the supplies be sent to us with all convenient speed. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 39,

15 Nov. Portumny. [Portumna.] The EARL OF CLANRICARDE AND ST. ALBAN'S to LORD ———

I have had no rest since the rebellion broke out. I have written at large to my brother, and he will, I know, tell you what I have said. I hope I may succeed here; but, at least, my endeavours shall be sealed with my best blood. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 40.

18 Nov. York House. COPY of the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF NEWPORT.

Please send me an estimate for the equipment and provision of four ships for the Irish service. The *Entrance*, *Bonadventure*, *Swallow*, and *Providence* to be chosen. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 34, *p.* 3.

21 Nov. Stronesse. EXTRACT of a LETTER from one PAYNE to the EARL OF KILDARE, dated November 21, from Stronesse.

He defended Dundrum with vigour, though many of his men leapt the walls and deserted, and he at last came away with colours flying and drum beating. He had only 30 men when he came away, and his opponent, Sir Con. Magennis, had had 1,500. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 37, *pp.* 5-6.

22 Nov. Armagh. TIRLOGH O'NEALL to SIR ROBERT KNIGHT.

Your brother is quite at liberty. Your fort would have been set upon the first night, but that a great nobleman of Ireland hindered it, and undertook you would favour this business. No Scotchmen should be touched, and reparation should be made to any who are damaged. I think both the nations should live together as before, "which I think might be done by James Galbraith and some other friends for to meet in some safe place, and he knoweth our gentry that he will desire for to meet him

[*sic*], which if it might be done it were a deed of charity." I make this proposition without advice. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 41.

25 Nov. EXTRACT of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

The rebels in Co. Wexford increase daily, and have taken the Castles of Arklow and Limerick, Lord Esmond's house, and Fort Chichester, places of good strength and importance. The rebels of Wicklow yesterday engaged the fort there, with what result we do not yet know, but some of them have come within four miles of this city, and have swept away great droves of cattle. The Longford rebels increase. The rebels in the North are so powerful that they have strengthened the places they have taken, and, in addition, have laid siege to Enniskillen and Agher, and have appeared in a numerous body to besiege Drogheda, "in view whereof within three or four miles they have stood with their colours flying since Sunday, November 21, expecting more forces from Cavan and that way. They have already taken Mellifont, the Lord Moore's house, though with the loss of about 120 men of theirs, and there in cold blood they murdered ten of those who manfully defended the place." The County of Louth has stood for the Crown in all previous rebellions, but is now with its rebels, including the High Sheriff and John Bellew, Esq. In Meath everything is in disorder beyond the Boyne, and the sons of the gentry are pillaging and robbing as the rebels do.

We have sent large reinforcements to Drogheda, but they are raw levies, and are mostly Irish, whilst we have to fall back on natives even to defend this city. We are fearful that they may desert in an attack, as some of our soldiers have recently done in Wicklow. In some cases not above six or seven out of a company of forty remained on our side.

The rebels have framed an oath to administer to all who join them.

We must have at once £100,000 in money, 10,000 foot, 1,000 horse, with supplies and artillery. If they do not come, the kingdom is in danger to be lost. *Pp.* 1¾. *Followed by*

26 Nov. Dublin. EXTRACT of SAME to SAME.

We hear that Lord Dillon [of Kilkenny West], who has just gone to Scotland, to see the King, and who has recently been admitted a member of this Board, brings with him an offer signed by the Papist nobility and gentry of the kingdom to put down the rebellion without help from England. He has not spoken to us on the matter, as he certainly should have done. If the King listens to this, the Protestants in the kingdom will be undone. The Catholics will get the whole control of the kingdom, "which will put them in a fair posture at their pleasure to shake off the Government of England, and to prove dangerous enemies to England. The rebels give out openly that they will

cut us off from all supplies of food, and overcome us that way if they cannot defeat us in battle. They are strong enough to close the roads, so that unless the ports on this coast are fully stored with all speed, and food brought thence to Dublin, we shall starve.

Colonel Garrett Barry, who assembled 1,000 men near Kinsale, on pretence of taking them to Spain, refuses to disperse them, and we are not strong enough to compel him. *Pp.* 1½. *Followed by*

27 Nov. Dublin. EXTRACT of SAME to SAME of November 27.

The dangers here are fully as bad as we represent. Let no one minimise them. Within four or five miles of this city, not the open rebels only, but the whole Roman Catholic population rise up in multitudes and rob and spoil the Protestants among them. We are afraid to weaken our garrison here, but have to-day sent some help to Wicklow and Drogheda.

An army of 20,000 men and 2,000 horse, with £200,000 to supply them, would, we think, crush this rebellion speedily. But these must be sent at once, and we want engineers badly. The promised ships must be sent over, and the noblemen who enjoy the fruits of estates here must be despatched to share in the labour of keeping them. *In all pp.* 4½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 37, *pp.* 1-5.

30 Nov. Lisnegarvy. [SIR ARTHUR?] TYRINGHAM to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH.

You shall hear from others what has been done and by whom, in the defence of your town of Lisnagarvy. Captain Fisher behaved incomparably, as did Mr. Roydon [Rawdon?]. Captain Jasper Hartwell and other Englishmen to whom we gave companies raised upon their own credit behaved exceedingly well, not forgetting your little cornet, whom we have made captain of a troop of light horse.

The Scots have already sent over commissions to the Lord of Ards, Sir William Steward, Sir Robert Steward, and Sir James Montgomery for the raising of regiments of horse and foot. They are to be entered in the King's pay from the beginning of the revolt.

These men whom I have mentioned have left all, and are daily ruinating by the rebels; they deserve consideration. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 42. *Conway Papers.*

Same. The SAME to [SECRETARY NICHOLAS].

We can get no help from the Lords Justices. A few English gentlemen here have done much in the King's service. They will be ruined, unless the King supports and protects them. They are all good Protestants. *Pp.* 1⅓. *Endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 260, 43.

1 Dec. Dublin. The EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to the KING.

I trust that your Majesty's letters of October 31 will inspire me to do my duty. All I am or can is devoted to you. I can as yet send no news of the rebels, who are so well befriended, or else so much feared, by their neighbours that little good intelligence

1641. VOL. CCLX.

can be expected from them. Six hundred men, with their arms, have been surprised and almost all killed on the way to Drogheda, where they were being sent to help Sir Henry Tichborne. The great mass of the rebels now lie before that town. "The enemy increase daily in numbers, in arms, in experience, and in all these we decrease, in numbers and arms by frequent, though little, defeats, and in experience by being forced to take new men in place of such as are either lost in fight or run to the rebels." I fear this infection is too general, and that religion has engaged many that do not yet appear, so that we know not who are our friends. I believe a good many people have been drawn into the rebellion whose hearts are not in it. Our counsels are divided.

P.S.—I have just heard that a force which we sent into Wicklow is engaging some numbers of the enemy. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 44. *Enclosing,*

29 Nov. Drogheda.

Sir Patrick Wemyss to [the Earl of Ormond].

I must now tell you of our misfortune. We lodged last night at Balrederie [Balrothery?], as my officers could not make the men march on to Drogheda. We were informed that the enemy were upon us, but they did not fall on us. Next day, on the march, we sent out scouts and saw a few rebels, but, after crossing the bridge, I saw them advancing towards us, in as good order as ever I saw any men. I viewed them all, and, to my conjecture, they were not less than 3,000 *men. They had three troops of launciers, and two troops that had pistols and two field pieces. "I advised the foot captains to draw their men within the field just opposite where they were, for when we did first see them we were marching in a dirty lane, and a high ditch on every side of us. So that my persuasion prevailed with them, that to my thinking they drew up themselves handsomely. I drew up the troop on their front, and told the captains that we were engaged in honour to charge them, and that I would charge them first with those horse I had. They promised faithfully to second me. But when I made the trumpet sound, the rebels advanced towards us in five great bodies of foot; the horse, being on both their wings, a little advance before the foot; but just as I was going to charge, the troop cried unto me and told me the foot had left their officers, thrown down their arms, and took themselves to running." It was useless to fight, so I withdrew as best I could, and escaped with a loyal remnant to Drogheda. Two of my troop whose horses went lame were left behind. I hear, however, that they are safe, except for their clothes, which were taken from them, not by the rebels, but by the natives as they passed through villages. All our arms and ammunition are in the rebels' hands. We can get no food here for man or horse.*

P.S.—There march upon every division of the rebels a friar or a priest.

"I do perceive here they do too much undervalue the rebels; for, believe me, they will find them no such contemptible men

1641. VOL. CCLX.

when they meddle with them." *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 44, 1.

[1 Dec. Hampton Court.] COPY of the KING'S ANSWER to the PETITION which accompanied the DECLARATION presented to him at HAMPTON COURT, Dec. 1, 1641, containing some remarks on the IRISH REBELLION.

See Domestic Calendar of same date, and Rushworth IV., 452-3. *Pp.* 3½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 45.

1 Dec. Dublin Castle. The LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

Recommending Lord Dillon of Costello, who is going to Court to report to the King on the doings of the Irish Parliament. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 46.

2 Dec. SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFE to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

Recommending Mr. William Gilbert, a good mathematician. The Lord Lieutenant should employ him. *P.* ½. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 47.

3 Dec. Westminster. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Empowering him to levy, at his own discretion, so many loyal subjects as necessary to keep order in Ireland, and to give them regular pay during their service. This may be necessary, because "we are given to understand that within our realm of Ireland there are many ill-affected persons who not only themselves imagine mischief, but labour with much industry and cunning to infuse discontentment into the hearts of others, thereby to fit them for disloyal attempts." *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 521.

5 Dec. LORD CROMWELL (Viscount Lecale) to the KING.

My father served your Majesty long and faithfully in Ireland. I am happy to return thither if only your Majesty will set some mark of your favour upon me. My estate is lost in the rebellion. I hope I may have a command. My father was Governor of Lecale, a place which needs a strong force to defend it. I should like to have such a post. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 48.

12 Dec. Dublin. The EARL OF ORMOND to the SAME.

Things grow worse, as I had feared. All the Lords of the Pale have treated, if not joined, with the rebels before Drogheda. I am told the access of these noblemen may moderate the rebels. I hear that the points they will stand on are the repeal of all such statutes as forbid the exercise of the Romish religion, or that lays (*sic*) mulcts thereon, and an Act to enable Papists to hold office in this kingdom. Others go higher, and say the question shall be, "No

1641. VOL. CCLX.

Protestant or no Papist." The bearer, Sir Thomas Wharton, will inform you of the condition of the army. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 49.

12 Dec. Dublin Castle. SIR JOHN TEMPLE to the SAME.

As your Majesty has, happily, returned in safety from Scotland, and has settled affairs there without loss of blood, I venture to render an account of the state of this kingdom, which lies here, desperately bleeding. The crisis has burst on us with the suddenness of a violent torrent. The whole province of Ulster is entirely in the hands of the rebels, except that part in which the Scots live. These have no arms to adventure anything against them. A great deal of Connaught and much of Munster is in their hands. The Lords of the Pale fraternise with the rebels, and they profane the King's name by saying that their rebellious acts are done under his commission. "Besides the cause of their taking arms, they pretend to be religious, wherewith their priests and Jesuits have with so great artifice and cunning entertained the people, making them believe that the Romish religion was presently to be rooted out here, that horrid persecutions were now intended, and cruel massacres to be suddenly executed upon all the professors of the same." A general oath to defend the Catholic religion has been taken, and they say they will have a native Governor under the King. "Thus enraged and armed with these pretences, they march on furiously destroying all the English, sparing neither sex nor age throughout the kingdom; most barbarously murthering them, and that with greater cruelty than ever was yet used among Turks and infidels. I will not trouble your Majesty with the sad story of our miseries here. Many thousands of our nation are already perished under their cruel hands, and the poor remainders of them go up and down desolate, naked, and most miserably afflicted with cold and hunger, all inns and other places in the country being prohibited, under deep penalties, to entertain or give any kind of relief unto them." Besides the 2,000 men besieged in Drogheda, under Sir Henry Tichborne, we are not able to bring 3,000 men in all into the field. Many of these are disloyal. The city is surrounded by strange people, who, if they do not besiege us, may cut off our supplies. The Castle here is well victualled, and cannot be taken, except the rebels have cannon. This they may get at Waterford or at Duncannon. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 50.

19 Dec. Whitehall. The KING to the LIEUTENANTS, MAYORS and SHERIFFS, and to the OFFICERS, CIVIL and NAVAL, at the PORTS trading to IRELAND.

Ordering them to allow the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, through his agents, to levy 500 men, volunteers, in England or Wales by beat of drum, and to transport them to Ireland, in order to put down the disorders there. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 521.

1641. VOL. CCLX.

28 Dec. PRINTED COPY of the GENERAL REMONSTRANCE of DECLARATION OF THE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND, received of GEORGE WENTWORTH 28 December, 1641, who received it from the REBELS, when PRISONER with them.

23 Oct. They profess loyalty to the King, and declare that when he would have treated them fairly the Parliament took his power out of his hand, and threaten to send over a Scotch army against them with Bible and sword to raze the name of Catholic and Irish out of Ireland. They have, therefore, taken arms and seized the best forts in the kingdom, in order to hold them in the King's name. They declare they merely act to protect themselves from the Puritans "such wicked perturbers of all Commonwealths, where they get superiority, that they will not admit either of Kings or Bishops, as well witness Germany and many other places." They will yield up the forts when security is given for themselves and the Protestants. *P.* 1. *Underwritten:* London. Printed for Joseph Hunscott. 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 51.

30 Dec. Whitehall. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES.

Proroguing the Parliament when it was to meet in Dublin on 11 January 1642 to 17 May 1642, in order that the country gentry may reside on their estates to assist and preserve good subjects from the rapine and spoil of the rebels. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 523.

1641.—ADDENDA.

ESTIMATE of the EXPORTS and IMPORTS of IRELAND, shewing that:—

The exports from Ireland (especially hides, butter, tallow, beef, frieze, &c.) are worth £14,470 6*s.* 8*d.*, whilst the imports (Spanish and French wines, salt, tobacco, iron, alum and indigo), are worth £20,125 0*s.* 0*d.* To this is added £4,000 for strangers' customs. There are also some additional commodities to be considered. *P.* 1. *Endd.:* Customs of Ireland 1641. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 52.

The EARL OF ORMOND to SECRETARY NICHOLAS.

Recommending Major Arthur Gore for the Constableship of Banagher or Fort Falkland. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 53.

PRINTED COPY of an ACT for the speedy and effectual reducing of the REBELS in IRELAND to their due obedience to HIS MAJESTY and the CROWN of ENGLAND. *See Statutes of the Realm, Vol.* 5, *p.* 168. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 54.

END OF 1641.

1642. S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLX., *continued*.

18 Jan. [London.] ORDER of the IRISH COMMITTEE of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

That the Lord Digby, eldest son of the Earl of Bristol, shall forthwith attend the said Council.

Add.: To the Gentleman Usher attending the Lords Committees of Parliament. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 55.

28 Jan. Dungannon Castle. Commission of Sir Phelim O'Neall to Hugh Murray O'Devin, Gent., to be captain of a company in the province of Ulster, and of so many more men as he can raise for upholding the King's prerogative and the liberties of his Majesty's Irish subjects, and for the upholding and maintaining of this his Highness' religion and the defence of the ancient holy Roman Catholic Religion. He shall receive a full captain's pay, nominate officers at his discretion, and have command of the fort of Dunemanagh, late possessed by Sir William Hamilton, during Phelim O'Neale's pleasure. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 56.

5 Feb. Windsor. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Ordering that, as the Lord Lieutenant [the Earl of Leicester], who has long been detained in England, is now going over to Ireland, they shall prepare to deliver up to him the sword on his arrival, in the presence of as many of the Council as are in or about Dublin. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 531-2.

Same. SAME to SIR ADAM LOFTUS, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at War for IRELAND, for the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Ordering that, as the Lord Lieutenant may have to take many journeys into remote parts of the kingdom, he be paid the usual fees for travelling expenses over and above his ordinary entertainments. He may also receive a fit sum for the expenses of transporting himself and his retinue to Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 532.

1 Mar. Westminster. The SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANTS, DEPUTY LIEUTENANTS, MAYORS, SHERIFFS, BAILIFFS, CONSTABLES, and all officers whom it may concern, for the LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

Ordering that they permit the Earl's agents to levy six thousand volunteers by beat of drum in England and Wales. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 539.

Same. The SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

Authorising him to levy six thousand more men by beat of drum for the suppression of the Irish rebellion. They are to be levied in such parts of the kingdom as may be most expedient for their transportation into Ireland. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 540.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

PRESENTATION of RICHARD DELAMAIN, the younger, to the HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT in ENGLAND.

Giving, in tabular form, information which will be of use to persons undertaking for lands in Ireland. It shows how many acres in Ireland may be obtained by paying a given sum, how much must be spent on them, and what the King's rent will be.

A table follows, showing that the rents are £1 for five acres in Ulster, or $3\frac{1}{2}$ in Connaught, or $2\frac{1}{2}$ in Munster, or $1\frac{2}{3}$ in "Lempster," and so proportionately up to £250,000.

The King's rent received is 1*d.* for five acres in Ulster, $1\frac{1}{2}$*d.* for $3\frac{1}{2}$ in Connaught, 2*d.* for $2\frac{1}{2}$ in Munster, and 3*d.* for $1\frac{2}{3}$ in Leinster, and so proportionately.

A table follows, showing how to convert Irish into English statute acres, or *vice versa*, "by the eye only."

4 Mar. Ordered by the Lords of Parliament to be printed. *Printed. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 57.

6 Mar. Kinsale. CAPTAIN SIR HENRY STRADLING to SIR JOHN PENNINGTON.

I arrived here on the second. "This country, which I ever thought most free from disloyalty of any in Ireland, is at this instant in a general revolt, and the English in a very miserable condition, fallen from much plenty, on a sudden, to so much poverty that they own nothing. Every Irishman now declares himself a rebel, and of all this province, only the towns of Kinsale, Cork, and Youghal (a little kept in awe by the castles), stand out for the King; and Baynam-bridge [Bandon-bridge?] inhabited by the English. On Tuesday last there was a meeting of the chief men in these parts, most of which pretended to be good subjects, and they have all taken oath and entered into confederacy to extirpate the English. The names of some I can remember. My Lord of Muscroe [Muskerry], Macarty (a man of much power), Macarty Rey, Teg O'Donell, and some ten more." They have appointed a Colonel Barry (Lieut.-Col. to Lord Barrymore last year in the North) to be general. There is very little quarter given on either side, and nothing to be expected but destruction. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 58.

York. April 13. The KING to the EARL OF ORMOND.

Thanking him for his services in suppressing the rebels, and hoping before long to give him thanks in Ireland in person. The Earl is to acquaint the King's subjects with his intention to go there. The King will never forget the Earl's services, and will be ready upon all occasions to let the world know how greatly he values them. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 543.

Same. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Giving them notice of his intention to come to Ireland, and ordering them to make it public. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

1642. VOL. CCLX.

AN ESTIMATE of the YEARLY CHARGE of supplying HIS MAJESTY'S STORES, and other contingencies relating to the OFFICE OF THE ORDNANCE in IRELAND.

Arms, ammunition, and utensils of war—£4,500 per annum.

Repairing storehouses, renting storehouses at Cork and Athlone—£150

Repairing and keeping in order the platforms and carriages of ordnance after once they have been put in repair—£150.

Repairing and cleaning arms—£100.

A team of horse, 20 oxen, and supplying relays of wagons, &c.—£100.

After 18 April. Incident charges to Master of the Ordnance, according to the Lords Justices' warrant of 18 April 1642—£200. In all £5,200. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 59.

19 April. [London.] COPY of ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSE OF COMMONS.

That the Sheriffs of the several counties of England (except Devonshire) be required to summon the Commissioners upon the Act of contribution for Ireland forthwith to bring unto the said several Sheriffs all such sums of money as they have received from the said Act, and to restore it to London with all speed. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 60. [*See H.C. Journals II.*, 534.]

COPY of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR ADAM LOFTUS, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland.

Ordering him to imprest to Sir John Borlase, Master of the Ordnance, £100 for the necessary expenses connected with the Artillery. *Underwritten* with a note that the £200 granted to Sir John Borlase was for expenses of auditing the accounts of the clerks of local stores of arms throughout Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 61.

20 April. York. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for JOHN REYNOLDS.

Ordering that he be appointed Auditor of Wars and the Foreign Accounts in Ireland, with the usual fees. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 543-4.

25 April. Dublin. SIR JOHN TEMPLE to [ ].

I want your company here very badly, and, as you are away, must have free communication with you and hear from you. "Your letters every Tuesday sent into Chancery Lane, left at the first girdler's shop there, will come safe to my hands," or else M. Burlamaqui will send them: he never fails. I am very busy with the cares of the kingdom, and have lost my whole private fortune. I dare not stir out of town to take the air without a troop of horse to guard me, which I never but once yet made use of. We have won a great victory, and you will see

1642. VOL. CCLX.

from the accounts how mightily it pleaseth God to go along with our armies, and how likely it is that we could finish the war quickly if we had help from England.

We lately received an express from York, intimating the King's intention to come into Ireland, in order to suppress the rebellion. It is a lamentable fact that we have not the means to receive him properly, or make provision for a Court here. If he comes, I hope it will be in such a posture—I mean so well furnished with men and money,—as we shall go on gloriously to finish this work. "I must not impart to you my own private thoughts at this distance, yet let me tell you that I cannot but with much regret consider how fatal this kingdom hath been to all the Kings of England that have set their foot within this Isle. I wish that and many other particulars of far higher consequence may be seriously laid to heart before his Majesty fix upon this journey." Since suggesting that you should put in for some land in Leinster, and since offering to join with you, I find that all the land given will be distributed by lot; so that I may not be able to give you so much help as I had hoped. However, do what you think fit, and I will join with you. If our troops were come that are designed, I feel sure there would be a sudden end of the war, and that the rebels would be defeated. They are of the devil, and, like him, rage most furiously towards the latter end. They exceed themselves in the barbarous cruelties they perpetrate on the English. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Add.: For yourself. Possibly to Secretary Vane. S.P. Ireland* 260, 62.

25 April. Killyleagh. LIST of the TROOP OF HORSE of JAMES, VISCOUNT CLANEBOY, mustered 25 April 1642.

James Viscount Claneboy captain, Hans Hamilton lieutenant, Hugh Fairefull cornet, James Stewart quartermaster, Alex. Read, Robert Patterson, and Alexander Smith corporals, a surgeon, two trumpeters, a sadler, a farrier, and 60 troopers.

With a note to the effect that there are three score sick. 2½ *narrow pages. S.P. Ireland* 260, 63.

11 May. York. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

We have received your loyal message in regard to our intended journey to Ireland. We have referred your recommendations and suggestions to the Lord Lieutenant and the Committee appointed by us, and the Parliament to arrange these matters, so as we doubt not you will forthwith receive good effects therein. You are to take order for paying the Earl of Ormond and the officers and men of his troop all arrears due to them, in order that they may be encouraged to follow up the victory of April 15th last. You are to mount anew the officers who lost their horses in pursuing the rebels on that day. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. III.*, 551.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

Same. The SAME to LORD MOORE.

Thanking him for his services in repressing the Irish rebellion. *P.* ⅙. *Ibid.*

Same. The SAME to LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that Sir Thomas Lucas and Sir Henry Tichborne be admitted to the Irish Council, in regard of the prudence and experience they have recently shown in dealing with the rebels. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. The SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT or GENERAL of the IRISH ARMY.

Ordering that Sir Francis Butler be admitted Sergeant-Major of Sir Henry Tichborne. If that place has been already filled up, he is to have the next post of Lieutenant-Colonel or Sergeant-Major which falls vacant. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 552.

Same. The SAME to the SAME.

Ordering that whilst Sir William St. Leger is prevented from doing his duty as Serjeant-Major-General of the Irish Army, Sir Francis Willoughby be empowered to perform the duties of that office. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. The SAME to the SAME.

Ordering that Lieutenant-Colonel Byron receive a Commission as Lieutenant-Colonel under Sir Henry Tichborne's regiment. He has hitherto acted as such without Commission. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. The SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND.

Ordering that Byron be rewarded for capturing the person of a rebel of quality, whose head comes within the proclamation recently issued. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 553.

20 June. COPY of the LORD LIEUTENANT to NICHOLAS LOFTUS, Treasurer at Wars for Ireland.

Ordering him to pay, by the 15th July next, the sum of £3,078 1*s.* 0*d.* to Michael Castell, merchant, of London, for wheat, beans, beef, &c., delivered at the order of other contractors into the King's granaries in Dublin. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 64.

June 21. [London.] COPY of ORDER of the [ENGLISH] PARLIAMENT.

Whereas Sir Nicholas Crispe, Knt., Maurice Thomson, and several others [named], who are Protestant subjects of the King, have been brought into great misery by reason of the rebellion, and are willing to do the utmost to repress the rebels, it is hereby ordered that (with Robert, Lord Brooke) they be allowed to fit out, as they ask, twelve ships and six pinnaces, for the defence of the King's cause in Ireland. They may

1642. VOL. CCLX.

have as many as 100 cavalry and 2,000 infantry in them. They may appoint officers, with the approval of both Houses of Parliament. They shall invade the rebels in any ports or creeks where they can reach them. They shall have power to seize all the rebels' ships and goods at sea, and shall be entitled to any prizes they take from them. The ships shall carry his Majesty's colours, and shall exercise the right of search, if necessary, by force. Three officers of every ship going to sea shall enter into a bond of £2,000 in the High Court of Admiralty that they will not rob or spoil any of the King's loyal subjects or allies. *P.* 1. *Large parchment. Not in Domestic Calendar or Printed Journals of either House of Parliament. S.P. Ireland* 260, 65. *Certified a true copy.*

Last date 1 July. PROPOSITIONS of the LORDS and other COMMISSIONERS for IRISH AFFAIRS, 18 April 164— July 1, 1642.

18 April. It is to-day thought fit to send forces into Munster. Five thousand foot and 210 horse should be sent over. The Adventurers to be asked whether they will pay for this force or not.

19 April. The troops raised as above to be paid out of the stock of Adventure, upon such conditions as this Committee shall agree upon.

20 April. Persons supplying arms shall be paid out of the money adventured, at such prices and times as shall be agreed upon between the suppliers and persons appointed by the House of Commons.

21 April. The troops to be paid from the stock of the Adventurers.
Resolved, in answer to the question of the Adventurers:—
That a Colonel-General shall command the new levy. He shall be under the Lord Deputy and his superior officers. *Followed by*

21 April. Return of the amount of artillery and small arms now lying in the King's store in the Tower.
List follows.

26 May. MEMORANDUM given to the COMMITTEE of ADVENTURERS of the HOUSE OF COMMONS by the COMMITTEE chosen in London of the ADVENTURERS themselves, with regard to the arrangement proposed about the IRISH VENTURE, and to the faults in its drafting.

The Adventurers' Committee chosen in London object:—
(1.) That the name of the Colonel-General is not in the list.
The Parliamentary Committee answer:—
The Commission to be given to that officer is not yet declared. Moreover, it does not appear how the troops will be raised. As soon as they can do so, they will name an officer.
(2.) They have not appointed anyone to commands above that of a cornet or ensign, except persons who have seen service.
Answer.—This was obviously the best course; but if Parliament or the Adventurers' Committee insist that other persons shall be put in in the experienced officers' places, this will be done. They have many offers from competent officers, and cannot well pass them over.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

June 15. The Committee chosen by the adventurers humbly urge the following points upon the Parliamentary Committee:—

That the field officers be permitted to raise men at once, and that the troops, when raised, be forthwith sent away.

That the officers enter now into full pay, and the Reformadoes into half pay.

That the Reformadoes, before they receive any pay, do declare in what troop of horse or company of foot respectively they intend to serve; and that all the persons listed as aforesaid may hear a sermon to be preached by Mr. Stephen Marshall, and take the protestation at St. Lawrence' Church, near Guildhall, at nine o'clock on Tuesday morning. That they then receive pay at Guildhall.

Officers should be paid for raising forces in the place where they raise them.

Arms which cannot be made in time should be supplied out of the King's stores. An artillery train to be supplied from the same stores.

The depôt for supplies should be Youghal, in Munster.

The Colonel-General should have a large measure of independence.

The Reformadoes to give security to the officers under whom they attend. *Two copies.*

July 1. The same Committee make the following further suggestions:—

The Reformadò officers should be paid as if they were now in command.

That a place and day be appointed for the early mustering of the horse and men ready for the cavalry; that those mustered be put into full pay, and that the rest may receive their import money.

Authority to be given for the more speedy levying of forces for Ireland.

Troops to be sent away as soon as raised.

That the ministers hereafter mentioned may go with the army.

List of ministers follows.

That the sergeants, corporals, and drummers enter into pay at once, and that Chester be the *rendezvous* for the troops. *In all pp.* 9. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 66.

Last date 13 July. ACTS, ORDERS, and CONSTITUTIONS made and established by the LORDS and GENTRY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS within the kingdom, assembled together at the City of KILKENNY, 7 June 1642.

7 June. A copy of the oath of association now taken by the said Lords and gentry, to be sent to every Metropolitan and Archbishop within the kingdom, who are hereby ordered, either by themselves or their parish priests, to minister it to all persons within their jurisdictions.

An army of 4,000 foot and 500 horse to be raised at once, equally among the four provinces. Details of their equipment follow. This army is "to be employed from time to time into such parts

of the kingdom as shall be thought most necessary, and available for the general Catholic cause, by the advice and direction of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics."

Colonel Hugh O'Byrne to command the army during the pleasure of the Supreme Council. He shall take orders from them. When he goes into any province, the levy of that province shall march to meet him.

A Supreme Council to be established, which shall consist of one General, one Bishop, one temporal lord, and eight gentlemen, whereof one to be a professor of the law, out of each province. These Councils may hereafter be chosen or confirmed by the general provinces.

Of these eight gentlemen, one is to be returned by every city "which hath a county." The Mayor, Aldermen, and "one of every of the said city may, at any times, alter or change any such person from them named, according to their general interest in them."

The Lieutenant-General to be always of the Supreme Council, and of that of the province in which he is. Three Councillors to form a first quorum, and to have the power of co-opting persons in lieu of the absent members. A quorum of seven, so formed, to have power to enact binding resolutions by a majority vote.

The Supreme Council to meet at Kilkenny on June 11. Subsequent meetings to be then fixed.

As there are so many of the enemy in the Co. Louth, it shall contribute 1,000 foot and 100 horse to the Ulster army, as well as its share of that of Leinster.

11 June. ORDERS conceived by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of IRELAND.

Every province to choose its own muster-master, who is to oversee all the forces that shall come to that province.

Members of the Supreme Council may suddenly summon it to its last place of meeting if they hear news which, in the opinion of the Councillors in a district, justifies the summons.

Neutral people shall be compelled to take the oath of association. Those refusing to be dealt with as enemies. Persons entering without leave from the Supreme Council since October 1 upon lands held by others previously to that date shall be compelled to restore those lands, with reasonable damages assessed by the County, provincial or Supreme Council. Persons refusing to do this shall be debarred from all right to the lands, and then, if still contumacious, shall be treated as enemies. Lands shall, however, only be restored to people ready to support the general cause. Otherwise they shall be sequestrated to its service. There shall be collectors appointed in every barony for the King's rents, compositions, and customs; also a receiver, who shall be responsible to the Council. The markets to be continued. Pillage of anything worth 2*d.* to be punished with death. The officers shall, however, always control and punish offences by soldiers. The Castles and places of strength are to be at the disposition of the County or provincial Council. The army may only destroy

1642. VOL. CCLX.

such houses on urgent necessity, and, if this is done, reason must be shown for it at the next County Council. [*? This sentence is obscure.*]

Freeholders not to be hanged or put to death by martial law without special order of at least the County Council.

No prisoner to be released without the warrant of at least the County Council.

15 June. It is ordered that all horses presented by the County Council as fit for the war may be taken up for the use of the army at a reasonable price. Private stores of arms to be at the disposal of the county.

17 June. Tenants forsaking their farms without leave shall pay "country" charges double and surrender their leases. Commissioners shall be appointed at the ports to receive all arms coming into the country, and certify the same to the Supreme Council with all speed.

Tenants who have fled into foreign countries, and taken their goods with them, defrauding their landlords, shall be punishable, as to their goods, by warrants of the Council, as if they were still in Ireland. The landlord may distrain the tenant's corn in lieu of rent.

Soldiers deserting to be dealt with according to justice.

The County Councils to discharge their jails every quarter, at the ordinary times for Quarter Sessions.

18 June. A return of enemy and neutral land to be made in each parish, and the County or Provincial Council to dispose of it for the support of the army. Appeals to the Supreme Council are allowed.

The Governors of forts must deliver up, on the application of the civil magistrate, any soldier who commits a traitorous offence in a city and then flies to a fort. For minor offences, such as debt and trespass, offending soldiers shall be left to the military authority.

Mr. Henry Archer to be General Treasurer and Receiver of the Revenue. Lord Gormanston to be President in Council.

13 July. Persons coming into the lands of dispossessed neutrals or enemies shall have no title as against others who may make title to them. They shall have no rights antecedent to their occupation.

The County Councils, or five of their members, shall have power to fix the rents to be paid by tenants of holdings who have previously paid a high rent, but cannot any longer do so. This is necessary, on account of the severity of landlords.

Soldiers to be cessed on baronies or counties which are remiss in contributing to the army.

Suspicious letters and their carriers may be stopped and brought before the County Council.

All persons must return within 20 days to their original counties, and bring their arms with them, on pain of confiscation.

The Council, if it cannot meet again at Kilkenny, may meet at Limerick. Perus Fitzgerald, Lieut.-General of the Co. Kildare, is

appointed Colonel of the Horse of the Army. The running army is to meet, the 26 July, at Collimore, in O'Mulogh's [O'Mullogh's] country. No office to be given to anyone who will not sign the oath of association. No Commander-in-Chief to arrogate undue power to himself.

Everybody shall contribute to the support of the army, even if he has left the county in which he is assessed.

Tenants shall only be rated for the army on the surplus which they have over and above the landlord's rent. The landlord to pay the rest of the charge on the land out of his rent. Differences between landlord and tenant to be settled by the County Council. The County Council to judge what benefit the tenant gets over and above his rent.

Raising troops without the permission of the Commander and Council of the County is punishable with death.

The gentry of Clare shall speedily settle their differences, and appoint their county government. 40 *small pp. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 67.

15 July. The LORD LIEUTENANT to NICHOLAS LOFTUS, ESQ., Deputy Treasurer at Wars for Ireland.

Ordering him, out of the monies assigned unto him by Parliament, to pay to Mr. Gilbert, Commissary of the Artillery, for the train of Ireland, £600 for provision of necessaries for that train. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 68.

Last date 23 July. Further ENTRY of such ORDERS as are made by the ENGLISH HOUSE OF COMMONS concerning the COMMITTEE OF ADVENTURERS for IRELAND.

---

25 March. Ordered:—

Names of Committee for the Bill of Explanation concerning Ireland.

Here follow 23 *names.*

Names of the members of the Commons who are Adventurers for Ireland, and who are appointed to be of the Committee for Adventurers.

Here follow 86 *names.* [*Not in H. C. Journals.*]

---

26 Mar. The power given to the Committee for Adventurers.

An order of the Commons, empowering the Committee for the Bill for explanation of the Act concerning Ireland to consider all such matters as shall arise from time to time concerning the two Bills. Every member of the House who adventures £300 shall be of the Committee. [*See House of Commons' Journals II.*, 500.]

---

31 March. Ordered by the House of Commons that, with the monies paid in by the Adventurers, additional forces shall be raised and sent with expedition to Ireland, &c. [*See H. C. Journals II.*, 506.]

1642.

Vol. CCLX.

4 April. Whitehall.

Draft of the King to the Lord High Admiral, the Chamberlain of the Household, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Holland, Lord Viscount Saye and Sele, and others.

Appointing them to form a Commission, resident in England, for disposing and ordering of all things concerning the defence of Ireland, according to the instructions following or hereafter to be sent them by the King, on the advice of the Parliament. The King orders that eleven or more of them, amongst whom are to be three of the following:—the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Holland, Lord Saye and Sele, Lord Kimbolton, Lord Roberts, and any eight of the following:—Denzill Holles, Sir Robert Harley, Sir John Merrick, Sir Walter Earle, Sir Robert Cooke, Sir Robert Parkhurst, Sir John Evelyn, Sir Henry Vane, Sir Richard Carre, Robert Wallop, Henry Martin, John Pym, Oliver Cromwell, and Robert Reynolds, must always sit. [*Not in Signet Book.*]

Instructions for the Commission for Irish Affairs.

You shall inform us carefully how the Protestant religion may best be maintained in Ireland, and idolatry diminished. You shall give our subjects who have been misguided proof of our princely and loving care to protect their persons and estates, and to provide that their souls be instructed in the ways of salvation.

2. Grants made by Parliament for the defence of Ireland shall be levied and paid in such manner as shall be appointed by law.

3. Payments shall be made to all officers and soldiers according to an establishment drawn up by Parliament. The same for the intelligence service. The Irish Treasurer at Wars to give account of all monies which pass through his hands.

4. All soldiers in pay for the Irish service shall be used for the defence of that kingdom.

5. You shall provide clothes, victuals, and provender, store them in safe places in Ireland, and make reasonable deductions from the pay of the Army for them.

6. You shall provide arms, munition, &c., and put them in charge of the Master of the Irish Ordnance, demanding an account from him as often as you think fit.

7. You shall provide shipping for the transport of the new army, and see that these ships do not waste their time or victual.

8. You shall see that our Scotch subjects are paid in accordance with the agreement made between the Commissioners for Scotland and our Parliament there.

9. You shall advise the Lord Lieutenant, Council, and Generals of Ireland as to what you consider to be the best means of prosecuting the war, and as to how expense may be saved to our subjects in England.

10. You shall obtain constantly and transmit to us information regarding the state of affairs in Ireland.

11. You shall follow all future direction from us, sent you by the counsel and consent of Parliament.

[*Not in Signet Book, Domestic Calendar, or Rushworth.*]

1642. VOL. CCLX.

7 April. ORDERED by the HOUSE OF COMMONS,

That the propositions in the letter of the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland, dated 31 March 1642, concerning difficulties of the proceedings against the rebels, be referred to the Committee for Adventurers. They are to report how the House can testify to its sense of the merit and loss of Sir Simon Hartcott. [*See H. C. Journals II.*, 516.]

8 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the officers of the six regiments for service in Ireland and Mr. Loftus, Deputy Treasurer at Wars [there], attend the same Committee at 7 of the clock to-morrow, to give reasons why they do not proceed to the levy of men. [*See Ibid., p.* 517.]

Same. ORDERED by the SAME.

That a letter be drawn by the same Committee to be sent by Mr. Speaker to the Sheriffs of the several counties, to encourage the gentry and others in "underwriting," and to enclose the Act concerning the Adventurers. [*See Ibid., p.* 517.]

9 April. Upon report of the Committee for Adventurers that £10,500 will be sufficient to pay the six regiments their arrears of half-pay and send them off to Ireland with one month's pay in advance, the Committee, though reluctant to draw upon their store, order the payment of £4,000, which, with the sum already in hand, will make up a total of £10,500. They hope that these demands will not be again urged upon them. The money to be paid out of the first money coming in on the Bill for £400,000 [*imposed on Ireland?*]. [*See Ibid., p.* 520.]

11 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

That some of the Adventurers come before Committee at 2 of the clock to-morrow, and that Mr. Pym attend to give an account of the state of the Army in Ireland, in order that the question of further supplies may be considered. [*See Ibid., p.* 523.]

Same. Similar order to foregoing.

14 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the Lords be asked to join with this House in ordering the Treasurers who receive the new funds to issue £300 for making the arms in the Tower serviceable. [*See Ibid., p.* 526.]

15 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

The question of supplying £10,000 for Munster to be referred to the Committee of Adventurers. That Committee to meet this afternoon, and Mr. Pym to attend it and make a report on the state of Munster. [*See Ibid., p.* 529.]

16 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the £6,000 lent by the Adventurers be repaid out of the first money coming in on the Bill for £400,000. [*See Ibid., p.* 531.]

21 April. ORDERED by the COMMITTEE OF ADVENTURERS of the COMMONS.

That Captain Chamberlain, Francis Allen, and William Hawkins go into the Tower and inspect the arms there, and report how far they are fit for the troops to be sent to Munster, to the end that the disbursements necessary to make them fit to complete the armament of that army may be made from the stock of the Adventurers. The same officers to see where, failing an adequate supply in the Tower, the arms necessary to complete the supply of the new army may be found.

28 April. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the Committee [of] Adventurers for London shall be the persons nominated by this Committee for providing all necessities for the army of Ireland.

5 May. ORDERED by the LORDS and COMMONS of PARLIAMENT.

That £10,000 be issued by the Receivers under the Act for the Adventurers of Ireland to the London Committee* for arming the Irish regiments. [*See H. C. Journals II.*, 559.]

31 May. ORDERED by the HOUSE OF COMMONS.

That the Committee for Adventurers attend this afternoon at the Star Chamber, to say whether the officers appointed will accept of their charges, and that, if they refuse to do so, the Committee fill up their places with others. [*See Ibid., p.* 596.]

4 June. Similar order to foregoing.

7 June. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the Committee for Adventurers be asked to lend the House £10,000, to be repaid out of the £100,000 promised by the City of London. Lord Dungarvan, Sir Gilbert Garrard, and Mr. Cromwell to take this message. [*See Ibid., p.* 610.]

17 June. ORDERED by the SAME.

That the officers and Reformadoes listed by the Adventurers for Ireland appear next Tuesday, at the Guildhall, hear a sermon from Mr. Stephen Marshall, take protestation, and then enter into pay.

* *See* foregoing entries.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

18 June. ORDERED by the SAME.

The officers listed to enter into pay next Tuesday, and to receive a month's advance. The Reformado officers to then enter into half pay, and receive a week's pay. These latter to declare under what troops or companies they intend to serve. [*See Ibid., p.* 631.]

June 27. Similar order to foregoing. [*See Ibid., p.* 642.]

8 July. ORDERED by the LORDS and COMMONS.

The Treasurer of the money raised for reducing Ireland shall forthwith pay the Captains of the foot companies designed for Ireland at the rate of 20*s.* per man for raising their men and bringing them to the place which the Colonel-General shall command. Captains of horse shall be paid £12 for each horse for the same purpose, &c. [*See H.L. Journals, Vol.* 5, *p.* 193.]

14 July. Further order of the same, regarding Reformado officers. [*See H.C. Journals II., p.* 671.]

July 23. Further order of same that the London Committee deliver saddles, bridles, pistols, &c., to the horse troops going to Ireland. [*See Ibid., p.* 687.]
In all pp. 20. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 69.

19 July. Note of a bargain between John Browne and others. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 70.

[July.] AN ESTIMATE of the present and growing CHARGE of the ARMY in the several PROVINCES of IRELAND, as also of such sums as are further necessary to be advanced for that SERVICE.

Gives a list of the troops and companies in Munster, Leinster, and Ulster, with an estimate of the sums necessary to supply them for one and for three months. In Munster four regiments of foot cost £5,908 for a month, and six troops of horse £2,152 10*s.* for the same period. The charge for a regiment of foot for a month is estimated at £1,477; that for a troop of horse for the same time at £358 15*s.* There are to be in Munster four regiments of foot, and six troops of horse, in Leinster 13 troops and 13 regiments and in Ulster ten regiments and eleven troops. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 71.

1 Aug. Receipt for £200 lent by John Duquesne, of London, for the relief of Ireland. The money is lent for a year, at 8 per cent. interest. According to the House of Commons' order of 8 July 1642. *Signed*, "Per me, Edwd. Hodgson, cleric. Roberti Bateman, Camerarii civitatis London." *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 72.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

4 Sept. Dublin Castle. COPY of the LORDS JUSTICES of IRELAND to CAPTAIN NICHOLAS CODD and CAPTAIN ROWLAND LANGROM, in the *Adventure*, of Dublin.

You are commissioned to defend the coasts of Ireland. You are to capture and destroy all ships which you know to have helped or harboured rebels.

You shall not allow the cargo of any captive to be embezzled, but shall see the hold well spiked up, and bring the ship here, to be tried according to law.

You may land among the rebels, kill and destroy them, assist in recovering ships captured by them or belonging to them. You shall do your utmost in this service. *Overwritten:* William Parsons, John Borlase. *Signed*,

JOHN TEMPLE,
GEO. WENTWORTH.
ROBT. MEREDITH.

P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 73.

7 Sept. [London.] ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

That £450 shall be paid by the Treasurers of the Contribution in London to Captains Church, Beresford, and others, of Coleraine, commanders of the 700 men and the troop of horse, &c. Wheeler and Thompson to see it fairly divided. [*See H.C. Journals II.*, 756.]

On back: Receipts of Captains Church, Beresford, and Haward, for sums received for their soldiers. *P.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 74. *To which are attached*,

4 Oct. TWO ORDERS of WHEELER and THOMPSON.

(1.) Captain Church is to receive £60 for his fifty horse, £55 for his 100 foot, and £55 for the 100 men under his son. Other sums, from the £450 mentioned in foregoing, awarded to Captains Michael Beresford, Edmund Cuszens, Symon and Thomas Hilman, Godfrey Baker, and Francis Heyward.

16 Dec. (2.) Ordering the Treasurers of the Contribution in London to pay Griffin Haward £30, being part of the £450 belonging to Capt. Francis Haward, who is commanding in Coleraine. *Pp.* ½ *and* ⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 74, 1 *and* 2.

Oct. 6. [London.] ORDER of the ENGLISH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

That the Treasurers for the moneys of the Irish Adventure pay to the Treasurer at Wars for Ireland £8,980 5*s.*, the remainder of the £11,339 12*s.* 6*d.* due for the outfit of the army. The sum to be paid by the Irish Treasurer to the various contractors to whom it is due.

A list of the contractors for the Irish army and of the sums paid or to be paid, to them, follows. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 75. [*See H.L. Journals V.*, 389.]

1642. VOL. CCLX.

After Oct. 22. ABSTRACT of INFORMATION given in regard to the IRISH REBELLION, with the names of the people who contributed it.

Evidence is given as to the names of the chief Papists, and their intention to take castles and forts. Sir William Cole and John Cormick relate the design of the rebels to seize Sir William Cole's house, murder him, and make themselves masters of the town. John Cormick and others give evidence of the plot of Lord Maguire to seize Dublin Castle. Lady Caulfield described the taking of the Castle of Charlemont in Armagh.

A number of witnesses unite in putting the number of Protestants killed at over 250,000.

P. 1. *Followed by:—*

NOTES ON PREVIOUS INSURRECTIONARY MOVEMENTS.

In King Henry VI.'s reign, MacMahon, an Irishman, "played the devill in Urgall," wasting and burning wherever he went.—*Annals of Ireland, p.* 200.

In 1588, the MacMahons suppressed by the Lord Deputy for rebellion.—*Camden's Ireland, p.* 123.

In 1588, in Tyrone's rebellion, he and the chiefest men of Leinster combined to defend the Roman Catholic Religion, and to oppose the English. The first to sound the alarm was Maguire, a "man of a turbulent spirit." Gawrun,* a priest ordained Primate of Ireland by the Pope, caused the open rebellion to break out.

Murhugh Oge MacMahon and Phelim O'Neill McTirella had a chief shares [?] in that rebellion, and also in this.

Charlemont built by the noble Lord Deputy, Sir Charles Blount,† in that war, and now first surprised in this.—*Camden, p.* 138.

Tyrone engaged the ruin of the whole nation in that war, as his own countrymen complained at the last.

The blood of 242,000 innocent Protestants now cries for vengeance. If Samuel hewed Agag in pieces because he had made women childless, so I hope the hand of Justice shall hew and quarter him in pieces "for this matchless, bloody treason, exceeding the Sicilian Vespers and the French massacres, that so his mother may be childless among women, and his quarters monuments and spectacles to all future ages of this his transcendent, barbarous treason against the King, kingdom, English nation, and Protestant religion." *In all pp.* 1¼. *The last part very badly written. S.P. Ireland* 260, 76.

Nov. 1. [London.] COPY of ORDER of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

That James, Archbishop of Armagh, whose piety, learning, and good service to the Church of England are well known, be paid £200 out of the contribution monies for Ireland. He is in great want, owing to the Irish rebellion. *P.* ¾. *Endd.:* "Paid 3 and 7 November." *S.P. Ireland* 260, 77. [*See H. L. Journals* 5, 427.]

* Edmund Mc Gauran. *See* Gams' *Series Episcoporum* p. 237. † Afterwards Lord Mountjoy.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

18 Nov. Dublin Castle. PROCLAMATION of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL of IRELAND.

The King is about to cast such companies and troops as use any fraud in borrowed or hired men, horses, or arms in the intended muster for the recruiting of other troops and companies. They therefore proclaim that officers of all ranks shall sign the muster-book, so that they may not complain when they are cast. They will not now cast any company or troop for paucity of numbers, in order to prevent fraudulent presentment of men who are not really soldiers.

All captains and soldiers to take the following oaths:—

Here follow four oaths for captains and soldiers of foot and horse, framed in order to avoid fraudulent demands for pay by persons not really soldiers. A few minor regulations follow.

P. 1. *Overwritten by W. Parsons, J. Borlase, and signed by twelve members of the Irish Council. Printed. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 78.

23 Nov. COPY of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

Recommending Evan Vaughan. He has petitioned the Board, and they send his petition. *P.* ½. *Endd. Enclosure missing. Ireland* 260, 79.

1 Dec. LIST of MONIES yet unpaid by the COMPANIES hereafter ensuing for their part of £100,000 lent for SUPPRESSING the REBELS in IRELAND.

Showing that fourteen of the London Companies are partly or wholly in arrear with their payments. The total of these arrears is £7,600. *Followed by*

6 Dec. COPY of ORDER [of the ENGLISH HOUSE OF COMMONS].

That the Committee of the two Houses sitting in London take steps to draw in the arrears for paying the Scots' army in Ireland, and that all persons who have received money [from the fund for the suppression of the Irish rebellion] shall give an account.

That the following Committee or any three of them see this order carried out.

Committee—

SIR H. VANE.	SIR JOHN HARRISON.
MR. VASSALL.	MR. BOND.
SIR ROBERT PYE.	MR. WHEELER.
MR. TRENCHARD.	MR. HOLLAND.
MR. GREEN.	MR. SPURSTOE.

Pp. 1½. *Two copies of first part.* *S.P. Ireland* 260, 80 *and* 81. [*See H.C. Journals II.*, 878, *from which this differs.*]

Dec. 8. COPY of ORDER of the COMMITTEE of BOTH HOUSES to the VINTNERS' COMPANY.

Directing them to pay in the £1,500 which they have not yet paid to the fund for suppressing the Irish rebellion. Their total

1642. VOL. CCLX.

subscription is £5,000. They are to convey the sum in by next Monday afternoon, or else are to appear at Haberdashers' hall the next morning to show cause for their not doing so. *Followed by*

Note of a similar shortcoming on the part of the Scriveners' Company. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 82.

13 Dec. [London.] The MASTER and WARDENS of the PLUMBERS' COMPANY to the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for raising MONEY for the SUPPRESSION of the IRISH REBELLION.

We have received your order to pay £200 by next Monday, or appear before you. We are unable to pay this sum. We have just built our hall, and have got into debt to the amount of £800 and over, besides interest. We have borrowed £300, and are constrained to mortgage our hall and other buildings for £500 of it. We took up £100 merely for the service of Ireland, and lent the same ("in a greater sum") upon the security of the late Henry, Earl of Manchester, and divers other lords, payable in October 1641. This debt has not been repaid us. We have no common stock or other revenue, and, owing to the decay of trade, are not able to advance any more monies. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 83.

13 Dec. The MASTER and WARDENS of the BROWNBAKERS' COMPANY to the SAME.

Similar to foregoing. They are too poor to pay the £50 which are asked of them, and beg to be excused. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 84.

Same. NOTE of the ANSWERS of the various COMPANIES in arrear in the payments to the fund for SUPPRESSING the REBELLION in IRELAND.

Vintners' Company.—

Clothworkers'.—Poor. Never promised £5,500. It was laid on them. £2,120 already paid. Too poor to raise more.

Scriveners'.—Certain monies already lent in October 1640 were not repaid.

Barber Surgeons'.—

Cooks' Company.—Not able to do it. Plate has been melted.

Girdlers' Hall.—Not able to lend more.

Masons' Hall.—Same.

Brownbakers' Hall.—Same [*see No.* 84].

Plumbers' Hall.—Same.

Tilers and Bricklayers'.—A poor company.

Embroiderers' Hall.—Same.

Musicians'.—Poor. Never a Hall; only a brotherhood. *Pp.* 2⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 85.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

14 Dec. Kilkenny. COMMISSION of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of IRELAND to COLONEL THOMAS PRESTON.

Whereas the malignant party in England, the King's unfaithful officers and ministers in this kingdom, have taken resolution to destroy the Roman Catholic Church, the King's rights, and the liberties of the subject, and whereas the Catholics of Ireland have been compelled in self-defence to take arms, and that it is most expedient to appoint able commanders for the armies which have been raised in various parts of Ireland,

We, in virtue of the power entrusted to us by the General Assembly of the Irish Catholics, held at Kilkenny on 24 October, nominate you, Colonel Thomas Preston, to be commander-in-chief of the Catholic Army raised in Leinster. You are to govern the army by the methods of military discipline used in England. You shall use force whenever you think well against the malignant party, and shall exercise martial law for the discipline of your army. *Signed,*

MAURICE DE RUPE (Roche) AND FERMOY.
MOUNTGARRET.
PAT. DARCY.
PHILIP RELY.
HUGO ARMACHANUS.
JOANNES, EPISCOPUS CLONFERTENSIS.*
JAM. CUSACK.
COLL. MACMAHON.
GORMANSTON.
R. BELLING.
EMER DUN. ET CONOREN. EPISCOPUS.†
GERALD FENELL [?].
R. LOMBARD.
GEFFR. BROWNE.

30 Aug. 1645. Kilkenny. *One large page. Parchment. On back is a confirmation of the foregoing, bearing date* 30 *August* 1645, *and signed by*

NETTERVILLE.
EMER. CLOGHEREN.
N. PLUNKETT.
TORLO (O') NEILL.
PATR. DARCY.
GEO. COMMYN.

P. $1\frac{1}{12}$. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 86.

14 Dec. Kilkenny. INSTRUCTIONS to be observed by the LORD GENERAL of LEINSTER.

(1.) That there be sufficient preachers and confessors in the army as in all Catholic armies, and that the army "frequent the sacraments once a month and before battle."

(2.) Rapes, deflowering of virgins, &c., to be severely punished.

* Joannes Burke. *See* Gams, Series Episcoporum, p. 212.
† According to Gams, p. 217, Edmund Magennis was now Roman Catholic Bishop of Down and Connor, but *see* Brady's Episcopal Succession, Vol. I., p. 270-71 and 255.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

(3.) Vacancies among the officers of a colonel's or lower rank to be filled by the General, pending the decision of the Supreme Council.

(4.) Martial law to be rigidly enforced.

(5.) Husbandmen, victuallers, and other subjects to be protected from the extortion of the soldiers.

(6.) You must apprise us of all enterprises, and of your reasons for them.

(7.) You must not proceed to sentence to death any colonel or officer of a higher rank without special direction from us in that behalf, but may keep them under arrest till tried by us.

(8.) Officers to be displaced or sentenced only by the major vote of the martial court.

(9.) No garrisons to be put in places already in Catholic hands without consent of the holders.

(10.) No charges to be levied on Confederate Catholics without consent of Council.

(11.) Places taken from the enemy to be in hands of Council.

(12.) No execution of civilians allowed unless they are adjudged spies by a Council of War. Freeholders of above £10 to be entitled to a second trial.

(13.) Truces to be made with enemy only upon advantageous occasions, and then for not more than 14 days.

(14.) You shall observe our further instructions. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 87 *and* 88.

Two copies; one on parchment.

14 Dec. COPY of ORDER of the SAME.

That the Council shall consider the suggestion of paying £1,000 to the General of Leinster and his lady, in return for their travelling expenses in coming to Ireland. The Supreme Council shall also consider whether he shall be accommodated in what he asks about Enniscorthy. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 89.

19 Dec. ORDER of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

The Irish Committee report that they have considered the petition of the Bishop of Raphoe, referred to them by the House, and declare that he should receive £100 out of the contribution monies for Ireland. [*See H.L. Journals V.*, 501-2.] *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 90. *On the back is a copy of the Bishop of Raphoe's receipt for* £10 *of this sum.*

23 Dec. Westminster. ORDER of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

Appointing Robert Berckley, Dean of Clogher, to receive £500 for the distressed people at Enniskillen in Ireland from the Treasurers of the Contribution monies. *Signed*, Pembroke and Montgomery, Bolingbroke, Henry Mildmay, Henry Marten, Laur. Whitaker, W. Wheeler. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 91.

1642. VOL. CCLX.

31 Dec. Kilkenny. COPY of COMMISSION given by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of IRELAND to CAPTAIN FRANCIS OLIVER, a native of Flanders.

He is to fit out the *St. Michael the Archangel*, and cruise in her against "his Majesty's enemies or the enemies of the general Catholic cause." All foreign Princes and States are to help him.

5 March. 1643. *Underwritten:* Was signed by Mountgarret, Hugo Armachanus, Gormanston, Johannes Epis. Clonfertensis, N. Plunket, Pat. Darcy [D'Arcy?], James Cusack, Geoffrey Brown.

"Sealed at a label in parchment with a seal of yellow wax, bearing the mark of the long cross, a crown on the right side and a harp on the left, with a flaming heart below and a dove above the cross and round about this inscription:—'Pro Deo, pro Rege, pro Patria Hibernia unanimis,'" and endorsed thus.

Memorandum.—This patent is enrolled in the Admiralty Court of Ireland, and the within Captain hath sworn and given security of his fidelity, according to the usual form. Witness my hand the 5th of March 1642, James Cusack, Judge Admiralty." *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 92. *Probably copy of intercepted document.*

1642. ADDENDUM.

About Dec. 31. COPY of ANSWER of the COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of IRELAND to CAPTAIN FRANCIS OLIVER'S PROPOSITIONS.

(1.) We will presently write to General Owen O'Neall concerning the £100 a year.

(2.) We give to Captain Oliver the command of the ship called *St. Michael* and other his own ships, and such as shall join with him. He shall have the right to put up for the present a Vice-Admiral's flag. We pray all our friends to give him what help they can in his work.

(3.) We admit Captain Oliver and his companies into the service of the kingdom, provided he do not fight against or prejudice our allies. We allow his prizes already taken, and all contracts made with him by Father Hugh Burke.

He is left at liberty to bring in his prizes to Wexford, Dungarvan, Tramore Bay, or any other harbour in our possession.

We allow that "Isabrand Ghisebrech" be his lieutenant in this kingdom.

5 March. 1643. Signed by the usual members of the Committee. *P.* 1. *Endd.:* "Commission of the Rebels in Ireland to one Francis Olivers, to commit piracy at sea; which was imputed to be the Commission of his Majesty, and from hence these errors and reports raised, &c." 5 March 1643. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 92A.

END OF 1642.

1643. S.P. IRELAND, Vol. CCLX., *continued*.

Jan. 12. [London.] Answer of the several members of the Scriveners' Company to the proportion of £800 charged upon them of the £100,000 to be raised for repressing the Irish Rebels.

Thomas Squire, Esq., on being served with a ticket for £10, refused to receive or read it. After it was read to him by the Beadle, he said that he scorned it, and the company too. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 93.

Same. Answer of such persons of the Scriveners' as appeared this day at the Hall to the proportion of £800 laid upon them.

The answers of Thomas Squire, Christopher Townsend, Joseph Alport, John Merick, and 13 others are given.

They protest their poverty, the large sums they have already advanced for Ireland, and offer either small sums or nothing at all. *Followed by*

List of the several persons of the Company of Scriveners which appeared this day at the Hall, upon summons to their Quarter Court, with the list of others who appeared not.

Three lists follow:—

(1.) Of the Master, Wardens, and eleven assistants, who appeared.

(2.) Of thirteen assistants who did not appear.

(3.) Of fourteen other brethren of the Company, who appeared.

The rest of the generality of the Company did not appear. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 94.

16 Jan. Receipt by the Bishop of Raphoe for £100 which he has been paid out of the contribution monies, by virtue of an order of both Houses of Parliament, dated 19 December 1642. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 95.

24 Feb. Oxford. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Lords Justices of Ireland for William Hilton, one of the Barons of the Exchequer there.

Ordering that Hilton be granted a *custodiam* of rent of all the property in the County and City of Dublin, of which Luke Netterville, of Corballies, Co. Dublin, John Talbot, of Robertstown, Co. Dublin, and John Feagan, of Feltrim, in the same, were seised and possessed at the time of their indictment for high treason. No grant is to be made of these premises without special and particular order of the King, as he intends to confer all his prospective interest upon William Hilton. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 5.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

11 March. Oxford. SAME to SAME for CARR and MEREDITH.

We gave to George Carr and John Usher, on 4 December 1637, the office of Clerk of the Council in and throughout Munster, and that of keeping the seal and records there. We now insert Adam Meredith in the place of Usher, who is dead, and direct you to make out fresh letters patents in this sense, giving the post to them, or the longer liver of them, with the fee of £7 10*s.* 0*d.* a year. You are to insert *non obstantes* for every Statute to the contrary, and especially for the Statute passed at Drogheda in 10 Henry VII., that all officers and accountants have their offices only *durante bene placito*. They are to have all other favourable clauses, and payment of their arrears. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 9.

Same. SAME to the VICE-TREASURER and TREASURER OF WARS in Ireland for the EARL OF LEICESTER.

Ordering that his arrears of pay as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland be paid at once. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 7.

12 March. Oxford. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR JOHN TEMPLE, Master of the Rolls in Ireland.

Ordering that he shall quietly enjoy his interest in the mills at Kilmainham, although the man, Francis Macenoy, from whom he held them, is now in actual rebellion. Sir John is to reserve his rent of £200 a year until Macenoy has been acquitted or convicted. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 7.

21 March. Signet Office. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES for SIR FRANCIS BUTLER.

Ordering that he be granted the Kildare estates and goods and chattels, real and personal, of William and Christopher Archbould, of Timolin, Richard Archbould, of Flementon, John Lee, of Reabride, and James Flatesbury, of Dimanstown, Co. Kildare, so soon as these people are outlawed on the indictment of high treason. No grant of the premises to be made to any other person. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 10.

21 March. Oxford. SAME to SAME for SIR JOHN SHERLOCKE, KT., a gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

Ordering that he be granted a *custodiam* of the rents and reversions of the houses, &c., belonging to Philip Hoare, of Kilsalchan (Kilsallaghan), Christopher Hancock, of Dublin, merchant, and Richard Pentney, of Knock (accused of high treason), either in the City or County of Dublin. A *custodiam* of those lands, &c., which Hoare held inside the City and Liberties at the time of his indictment is not granted. The King intends to give to Sir John all rights which may accrue to him from the treason of these people. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 11.

25 March. ORDER of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

The Houses appreciate the piety and learning of John Richardson, Bishop of Ardagh. He has been utterly ruined and despoiled by

1643. VOL. CCLX.

the insolent rebels in Ireland. The Houses order that the Treasurers in London for the contribution monies for Ireland pay him £100. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. On back are two receipts, each for £50, by the Bishop's agent, dated 6 and 21 April. S.P. Ireland* 260, 96. [*See H.L. Journals V.*, 671.]

27 March. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR HENRY TICHBORNE.

Sir Henry has served us well, since the outbreak of the war, as Governor of Drogheda, and has recovered Dundalk. He was Governor of it till the Lord Moore obtained from us the Government of the Co. Louth and the Barony of Slane. It was not our intention to remove Sir Henry thereby from the charge of Dundalk. We now make him Governor of Meath, except for the Barony of Slane. He shall have a fee of £0 13*s.* 4*d.* a day, and shall keep in his hands the *custodiams* of rebels' lands which he now holds. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 10.

31 March. Oxford. SAME to SAME for JOHN NICHOLS.

Ordering that he be granted the reversion of the Clerkship of the Privy Council in Ireland. The post is now held by Sir Paul Davies, Kt. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 11.

7 April. Oxford. SAME to SAME for the BISHOP OF KILFENORA.

Ordering that he be translated to the Bishopric of Limerick, and be allowed to hold the rectory of Tradery [Tradry?], in the diocese of Killaloe (long by him enjoyed), *in commendam*. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, 13-14.

9 April. Oxford. SAME to SAME for SIR ROBERT STUART, KT.

Ordering that he be granted the Governorship of Londonderry, now vacant by the death of Sir John Vaughan. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 13.

13 April. ORDER of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

That Mr. Frost, who last year exported £500 worth of corn to supply Coleraine, shall be paid. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: "£323 1*s.* 4¾*d.* was paid," *and with receipt of Walter Frost for the sum of* £323 1*s.*

14 April. 4¾*d. S.P. Ireland* 260, 97. [*See H. L. Journals V.*, 718, 1.]

14 April. COPY of ORDER of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Parliament of this day ordered that £500 should be spent for the supply of the fort of Galway in Connaught, in such a way as the Committee should direct. The Committee have advised with Captain Hall, and he has recommended the purchase of certain quantities of food, clothing, &c., in value about £500. Ordered that Mr. Benjamin Goodwin, one of the assistants joined by order of the House of Commons to this Committee, be authorised to receive the £500 and make the purchases. The amount of provisions specified herein shall be sent to Galway, and the rest divided between the magazines in Dublin and those in Munster.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

Here follows a list of beer, malt, rice, biscuit, pease, cheese, coal, shoes, shirts, &c., for the fort of Galway. Pp. 2. *Endd. To which is attached,*

14 April. [London.] ORDER of the ENGLISH PARLIAMENT.

That £500 of the contribution money for Ireland shall be at once issued for the defence of the fort of Galway. *P.* 1. *Endd.* [*See H. L. Journals V.*, 720.] *In all pp.* 3. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 98.

April 16. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES.

Ordering that no officer in Ireland shall obey any warrant summoning him to appear before any "judicature" in England, unless such warrant bear the King's Sign Manual and Signet. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 14-15.

18 April. Westminster. ORDER of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

That Benjamin Goodwin be paid the sum of £500 of the money appointed for relieving the distressed and despoiled subjects of the King in Ireland, and that it be employed for the relief of the fort of Galway, according to a vote of both Houses of April 14. *Signed*, Pembroke and Mont[gomery], Bolingbroke, J. Wheeler, Henry Marten, Martin Lister. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 99.

18 April. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for WM. BAYLIE, D.D.

Ordering that he be appointed to the see of Kilmore, vacant by the death of the Bishop. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 14.

23 April. Oxford. SAME to SAME for SIR CHARLES COOTE, KT.

Ordering that his petition be read and discussed at the Irish Council Board, and a Commander-in-Chief appointed to march to the relief of Galway and the King's other forts in Connaught. They shall accept the tender of Sir Charles Coote to raise the companies now in the "Counties of Roscommon and Jamestown and Drumrusk" to a full regiment of 1,000 men. The Earl of Ormond has been instructed to give commissions for the expedition to a Commander-in-Chief and to Sir Charles Coote. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 15.

Same. SAME to the EARL OF ORMOND for the SAME.

The Lords' Justices and Council are ordered to discuss and advise upon Sir Charles Coote's petition. He and the Commander-in-Chief, appointed by you, are to receive their commissions for completing a regiment and troop. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.* 15-16.

Same. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR MAURICE EUSTACE, KT.

Ordering that he be granted a *custodiam* of the rents and profits of the lands, &c., of Castlemartin, Co. Kildare, lately belonging to Maurice Eustace, Esq. (attainted of high treason), which have now accrued to the King. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 16.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

Same. SAME to SAME for THOMAS BAVAND.

Ordering that he be appointed one of the Judges of the Chief Place in Ireland, in the room of Hugh Cressy, deceased. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 16-17.

29 April. Oxford. SAME to SAME for the MARQUIS OF ORMOND and the rest of the COUNCIL there.

We are fully aware of your sufferings and of those of our army and faithful subjects in Ireland, and "have always carried a most compassionate memory about us concerning you. How far we long since offered even our own Royal person, and how readily we ever embraced all means for your supply and relief, yourselves and all good men will easily remember." We are still as anxious as heretofore, and have commended the care of the country to our two Houses here, the only means of reducing the rebels to obedience, "in order whereto we forbear nothing that might be available to an end we so much desired. But as our dear people there have smelt [*corrected to 'felt,' in later hand*] the smart of extremity in lieu of the ease and succour we had thus carefully and graciously provided for them, so to our exceeding grief have these most inhuman rebels here (the incendiaries of all our dominions), not only bereaved us of possibility to lend assistance to you in that our kingdom, but as much as in them lay endeavoured to root out us, their Sovereign, and our posterity, with all those who have faithfully stood [*corrected to 'stuck,' in later hand*] unto us in the defence of the true Protestant religion established, our rights and laws and the just liberty of the people. Wherefore, in expectation of the good issue which it shall please God to give us against this horrid rebellion here, we must pray and require you to make such shift yet a while for your subsistence as possibly you shall be able to effect with your united forces and counsel, assuring you that as soon as it may stand with our own safety, we shall not fail to afford you succours." You shall impart this to your officers and soldiers, of whose loyalty we are well assured. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 17.

3 May. Oxford. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORDS JUSTICES for SIR PATRICK WEMYSS.

Ordering that he be granted a *custodiam* of all the houses, curtelages, &c., in the city of Dublin belonging to James Bath, of Athcarne, Philip Hoare, of Kilsaghlane [Kilsallaghan], Thomas Couran, of Wyanston, Edward Allen, of Bishopscourt, Robert Arthur, of Dublin, Alderman, and Christopher Chamberlain, of Dublin, whereof these men were seised at the time of their committing high treason: and of all subsequent rents, &c., without giving any account of them. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 19.

25 May. Oxford. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL for ISSUING of MONIES.

The power given to our late justices to issue money is determined with their tenure of office. We therefore empower you and your

1643. VOL. CCLX.

successors for the future at any time to give orders to the Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars for issuing the money sent to them from England, as occasion shall serve. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 20.

Same. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Ordering that all arrears due to him from the King and all his entertainments be paid him before anybody else. The Lord Lieutenant to be paid next. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 20-21.

Same. SAME to SAME about SIR JOHN TEMPLE'S MILLS at KILMAINHAM

Ordering that till a report is made on the effect of the King's letter about them these mills be used only for the Army; Sir John's grant notwithstanding. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., p.* 21. *Followed by*

23 Jan. 1641. Dublin. LETTERS and REPORT on the FOREGOING.

(1.) Copy of order of the Lords Justices and Council regarding the mills at Kilmainham.

The mills at Kilmainham are in such bad repair that they cannot grind enough corn for the Army. They are also in the hands of Francis Macavey, who, we understand, is in open rebellion. We think fit that Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls, take these mills and fishings into his hands, and put in such a competent miller that plenty of corn may be ground. Sir John shall, from these profits, first repair the mill, and then satisfy the present miller, who has a lease from Macavey. Further profits therefrom are to be reserved to the King's use. *P.* 1. *Overwritten,* W. Parsons, John Borlase, *and signed,* Ad. Loftus, J. Temple, Rob. Meredith. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 24. *Followed by the following report:—*

By this order a trust is reposed by the State in Sir John Temple. He signed the order amongst other Councillors. It is obvious that in purchasing the miller's interest for himself, and in procuring a grant from the King, in which it is stated (on the strength of his petition) that Sir John had purchased a *legal* interest in the mills, he defrauded the King. If he did not purchase it, then he misinformed the King in his petition, and thereby got a grant for himself. The result is a great detriment to the Army, as very nearly a fifteenth part of the whole corn provided for the Army has been kept by him for the toll. If he has purchased the miller's rights by the profits which should have accrued to the King, let all men judge how corrupt he is.

It is further remarkable that Macavey was outlawed for treason last Hilary term, but that the rent of £200 which his tenant owed him was concealed and kept from the King by deception.

Sir John should, therefore, not profit by his grant, but rather be called to account for his proceeding. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 24, *and continued by mistake on p.* 23.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

25 May. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR ROBERT HANNAY, Baronet.

Ordering that he be granted a *custodiam* of the town and lands of Doumconraght [Drumcondra ?], near Dublin, and of the towns and lands of Clonturk and Balgriffin, part of the estates in the Co. Dublin of James Bath, of Athcarne, and Robert Bath, of Clonturk. He shall also have *custodiams* of the value of £200 a year wherever they can be given, without giving account. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 22.

Same. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL for COINING PLATE into SMALL PIECES.

Our subjects in Ireland are so reduced by the rebellion that they are anxious to coin a little money out of their own plate, as a last remedy for their support. The sum is so small that it is not worth while to set up a mint for the purpose in Ireland, and this would take too much time. You shall, therefore, authorise such persons as you think fit, by commissions, to melt down their plate and make it into "five shillings, half-crowns, twelvepences, and sixpences." You shall receive these coins and stamp them with C.R. and a crown on one side, and their value on the other. They shall be of the same value and alloy as the current money in England. You shall give what allowances you think fit to the coiners, and take security against fraud from them. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, *p.* 23, *and continued by mistake on p.* 25.

SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR JAMES WARE'S SON.

Ordering that he be granted a reversion of the office of Auditor-General of Ireland, which office is now held by his father. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 25-26.

Same. SAME to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND for SIR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY.

Ratifying and continuing Sir Francis' appointment by the Marquis of Ormond as Serjeant-Major-General in Ireland. He had held the office during the inability of the President of Munster. He is now to hold it during the King's pleasure. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 26

29 May. Oxford. SAME to LORDS JUSTICES concerning FACTIOUS PREACHERS.

"We are informed by the, &c., the Archbishop of Dublin, that of late some factious and seditious preachers have appeared in our kingdom of Ireland, uttering there such new doctrines as seduce the hearts of the meaner sort of our subjects from their obedience to us and the established discipline of the Church. And to the end they may be ready to attempt some insolency, or more boldly practise disobedience to us and the Church, some endeavours have been used for drawing our subjects there, not only to subscribe but swear a new Covenant. The great mischiefs this our kingdom of England, as likewise that of Ireland, now labour under, we have found much occasioned by the like practices; and therefore we

expected the present misery of Ireland would have led our people there to have avoided the like seducements. But it is evident that, unless they be prevented by the wisdom of Government, they are too apt in all places to run and hasten to their own ruin. And therefore we have thought fit, in a most especial and careful manner, not only to recommend to you our justices," but also to the Privy Council, to call all delinquent preachers to a strict account. You shall assist the ecclesiastical authority in this matter.

We hear that John Harding, D.D., Sub-Dean of our Cathedral Church, is one of these preachers, and that, in the absence of the Dean, he allows similar preachers to ventilate their doctrines in his church. You are to grant to the Archbishop or Bishop in whose province such offences shall be committed a Commission to punish speedily such delinquents. You shall be very strict to prevent "this mischievous Brood's increase," which will otherwise subvert religion and authority in these Isles. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 26-27.

Same. SAME to the SAME concerning the MILLS of KILMAINHAM.

Ordering them to use the mills of Kilmainham and fishings of the Liffey to the best advantage of the Army in Ireland, and "to try all such shifts for the subsistence of our forces there as can anyway be devised to that effect." They shall report as to what *custodiams* at present in private hands might well be diverted to the use of the Army. The King will most willingly approve any suggestion which they may send for the further security of the kingdom. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 28.

30 May. Oxford. SAME to SAME for SIR PAUL DAVIS.

Revoking the letters whereby John Nichols was given the reversion of Davis's office of Clerk of the Council in Ireland. Nichols was given it as a reward for services to the King and the Elector Palatine. He shall be recompensed. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 28-9.

2 June. FURTHER ORDER of the [COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS].

Whereas the Committee of the Associated Counties, sitting at Cambridge, have, by their order of 11 May last, enjoined William Moore, clerk, to bring to them the sum of £18 contributed by his parishioners of Royston towards the relief of Ireland, and whereas the children of one Crow, whose father was slain in Ireland, and whose mother is dead, were sent to the parish to be provided for, this Committee order that Moore pay £12 9*s.* to the Treasurers in London appointed by the Act of Contribution, and reserve the remainder for providing for Crow's children. *P.* 1. *Endd. This order is the first to make mention of the Committee of the Associated Counties. S.P. Ireland* 260, 100.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

4 June. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for BARON HILTON.

By our letters of 24 February 1643 [*q.v.*], we granted to William Hilton, Baron of the Irish Exchequer, a *custodiam* of the rents, &c., of Luke Nettervill, John Talbot, and John Fagan, in the County and City of Dublin. To signify the mistakes in that letter, we send you this one, correcting the name of Flagan to Fagan, and adding the word "hereditaments." The other directions of our former letter are to be observed. *Pp.* 1⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 33-4.

June. Oxford. SAME to SAME for DUDLEY BOYLAND.

Ordering that, in return for services done by himself and his son in the Army, they be granted the customers' places in Galway, Limerick, Cork, Youghal, Waterford, Tredath [Tredagh, Drogheda?], and Wexford, all of which are now void. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 35.

24 July. COPY of FURTHER ORDER of the COMMITTEE of BOTH HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

That Nicholas Loftus, Deputy Treasurer at Wars for Ireland, shall be paid by the Relief Loan Treasurers in London an additional sum of £37 9*s.* 4*d.* for extra expenses incurred in fitting out the ships for Ireland, and that he pay it over to Jerome Alexander. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. Imperfect. S.P. Ireland* 260, 100A. *On back of which is,*

5 Aug. Receipt of Nicholas Loftus for £37 9*s.* 4*d.*, with other receipts. *P.* ¾. *Imperfect.*

24 July. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

That the sum of £36 13*s.* be paid by the Relief Loan Treasurers in London to Nicholas Loftus, and that he pay it to John Jarvis, who has put 100,000 weight of biscuit on the *Edmund and John*, of London, for the Irish expedition.

20 Sept. A note is added that Alexander prays that Jarvis may be paid forthwith. [*See foregoing.*] *P.* ¾. *Imperfect. S.P. Ireland* 260, 101.

24 July. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

That Henry Ward, who has lost his hand in service in Ireland, be paid £5 by the same Treasurer. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 102.

23 Sept. Dublin. Bill for £60, payable at sight, to the Bishop of Down, given by Theodore Schout to his worthy friend, Anthony Tiereus, merchant in London. *And, on back of same,*

21 Nov. Power given by the Bishop of Down to Robert Smith, to change this bill for money. *Signed.* Hen. Dunensis. *P.* ½ *and p.* ½. *In cover. S.P. Ireland* 260, 103.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

29 Sept. COPY of FURTHER ORDER of the COMMITTEE of BOTH HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

That Dr. Eden, who has been very serviceable in collecting monies in Cambridgeshire for the relief of Ireland, reserve in his hands £20 for the satisfying of Francis Haselope and the other persons employed by him in that county; and that he pay the rest to the Relief Loan Treasurers in London, who shall devote it to satisfying Lord and Lady Caulfield. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 104. *With note from Dr. Eden, and* [*Lady*] *Caulfield's receipt, dated* 11 *October. P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 104A.

2 Oct. COPY of [to LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I was glad to get your letter by Sir James Montgomery. "We have now lain in the field seven weeks both this regiment and that of Belfast, and all the troops betwixt Armagh and the Lurgan and the soldiers that are abroad have not only gained a livelihood out of the rebels' corn, but have gotten some overplus, which is laid in a magazine at 'Port of Down' [Portadown] for the use of the whole regiment." The troops are now supplied for three months.

The news of a cessation of arms is now come to us, which is very unpleasing in these parts. The General-Major was then in the field, entrenched on a hill near Armagh, with the Lord Montgomery's and Sir James' men, and some of the Lord Claneboy's regiment, and had besieged Charlemont, to which he sent weekly fresh commanded men from Armagh to relieve the besiegers. Upon this cessation, he raised the siege, and is now leaving the field." The chief Scotch officers have gone up to Dublin, and I hear if all the Scots have not a satisfactory answer, they will not obey the cessation. "The conditions on the King's part are thought very unbefitting if necessity had not enforced them, and for us here, we shall be in a very ill condition, and far worse than we were, for we have no means at all to live, and I believe all our officers that have any acquaintance in England will be gone." I believe this cessation will mean the departure of the Scots, except so many as will keep Knockfergus and Coleraine, which, if it happen, there will be great need of two or three ships on this coast to examine what they carry with them. I have commanded the Scotch horse and our own, and we have searched the utmost bounds of Ulster. The Irish had reaped in the Co. Cavan, and we burnt many of their stacks. The latter march was since the day of the cessation, but we had no notice of it.

I hope it will not be necessary to call over to England any part of the garrison here. I will try and get a commission for your son if Lord Blayney gets a regiment. He is fit to take a part in the war. By the cessation, every man is to keep what he had on 15 September. We have all on this side the Bann, and part of Glancan beyond it. I have ten boats, besides the *Berling*, some at Port of Down [Portadown], and the rest at the Tunny. It may chance that a new Captain of the Lough be to be appointed.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

As for the lands you desired in *custodiam*, they are:—
In Down: The lower half of the Lower Barony of Iveagh, of which Moyragh, Clanconnell and other lands are part.
In Antrim: Killelagh and Killin Kevin.
I have built a fort in Clanconnell, the out-bounds, and they are now within our quarters. *Pp.* 3½. *Unsigned. Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 105.

17 Oct. Oxford. The KING to the LORDS JUSTICES for WILLIAM SCOTT.

Ordering them to accept Geoffrey Walsh's surrender of the office of searcher, gager, and packer at Dublin, Malahide, Skerries, and in the bays of Co. Wicklow. The post is to be given to William Scott, the son, who has suffered much in the rebellion. Walsh and William Scott, the father, held the post together, but the latter is dead. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 44A *and* 44.*

18 Oct. Oxford. SAME to SAME for VISCOUNT MOORE.

Ordering that he be appointed Governor of Dundalk, of Co. Louth, and of the Barony of Slane, in the room of his father, lately slain in the King's service in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 43.

Same. SAME to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND for SAME.

Ordering that he receive also his father's troop of horse and company of foot. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 43A.*

23 Oct. Oxford. SAME to the LORDS JUSTICES for SIR JOHN VEEL, Controller of the Musters and Cheques of the Irish Army, and his SON.

Ordering that his office be confirmed to Sir John and his eldest surviving son, or the longest liver of them, with a fee of 20*s.* a day. *Ibid.* 43A *and* 44A.*

28 Oct. Oxford. SAME to SAME for CAPTAIN ABRAHAM YARNER.

Ordering that he be appointed Mustermaster-General in Ireland if the post be void, and, if not, that he have the reversion of it. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, 45.

18 Nov. Oxford. SAME to SAME for the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Ordering them to deliver the Sword of State to the Marquis, he having been appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 47.

Same. SAME to the LORD LIEUTENANT for SIR WILLIAM GILBERT.

Ordering that Sir William's son, Lieut. Henry, may be joined with him in the patent of the Constableship of the fort of Maryborough. Both have done good service there. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

* A slight error in the numbering of the pages renders the form of these references necessary.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

Same. SAME to SAME for SIR CHARLES COOTE, KT. and BT., and his BROTHER, CAPT. RICHARD COOTE.

Granting to them the offices of Collector and Receiver-General of all composition money, and of the rents imposed in Connaught and Thomond, and also the office of Cessor and Collector in Connaught and in the Counties of Clare or Thomond. These offices were held by their father from James I. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 48.

Same. SAME to SAME for SIR WILLIAM PARSONS, SIR ADAM LOFTUS, SIR ROBERT MEREDITH, and SIR JOHN TEMPLE, prisoners in Dublin Castle.

Ordering that they be presented with copies of the articles of charge against them, and that they be then released upon good bail and upon promise not to depart the kingdom of Ireland. The articles against them are then to be sent to England. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME to SAME for COLONEL ROBERT BYRON.

Ordering that he be granted the town, castle, and lands of Ballygarth, and the towns, &c., of Inglandstown and Moorechurch, Co. Meath, in return for military services at the defence of Drogheda and elsewhere. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, 49.

Same. SAME to SAME for CAPTAIN THOMAS ARMSTRONG.

Ordering that he be finally granted the lands of Corbellis, Co. Dublin, which he gallantly recovered from the rebel, Luke Nettervill. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME to SAME for SIR THOMAS LUCAS, KT.

Confirming to him the town, &c., of Gormanstown, the property of Nicholas, Viscount Gormanstown, deceased in the rebellion, which had been given him in *custodiam*, 10 September 1642. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, 49-50.

PETITION of FRANCIS D'ARCY and KATHERINE his wife, to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND, shewing that:—

John Eustace, late of Harristown, Co. Kildare, had an unexpired interest in the rectories and rectorial tithes of all sorts of corn and grain of Narragh [Narraghmore], in Co. Kildare and Rathmore, in Co. Carlow, and . . . . in Co. Wicklow. He conveyed £80 a year from these tithes to Kathrine D'Arcy [*who was, apparently, his wife*], and since his death, Francis D'Arcy had quietly enjoyed them, in right of his wife [*having apparently married Kathrine*], until the troublous time began. During the last three years, however, the Commissioners of the County Councils appointed for these counties, in pretence that the tithes belonged to Sir Maurice Eustace, Kt., a member of the adverse party, have collected and disposed of them, without giving petitioners any account or satis-

1643. VOL. CCLX.

faction. Petitioners are adherents to the Catholic party, and have given all they had in defence of the Catholic cause. They pray that the County Councils in question may be compelled to do them justice. *P.* 1. *Endorsed on back,*

21 Nov. Waterford. Petition granted by the Supreme Council. *Signed*, Mountgarrett, H. Ardmach[anus], Emer. [Dun et Conor], Tirlogh O'Neill, P. D'Arcy, Gerald Fenell, N. Plunkett. *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 106.

22 Dec. Oxford. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for WILLIAM BAYLIE, D.D.

Ordering that he be appointed to the vacant Bishopries of Clonfert and Kilmachoo [Kilmacduagh]. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 53-54.

1643. ADDENDA.

[1643.] An ACCOUNT of those ADVENTURERS who doubled their original money, according to the LORDS and COMMONS' RESOLUTION of 1643.

Being a list of about 115 names, with a statement of the amount of their principal money and doubled money. The total principal sum is £56,556 13*s.* 4*d.*; the total double sum is £117,487 16*s.* 2*d.* A note adds that the difference between these sums is £60,381 2*s.* 10*d.*, and adds: "And 60,831 2 10, allowing £400 for every 1,000 acres, ... will amount unto, in land, 142,000 acres, which, set at 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, being a very moderate rate, is worth *per annum*,

£10,650.

Pp. 1½. *Endd. as in title and with date. S.P. Ireland* 260, 107.

1643 ? NOTES concerning the BUSINESS of IRELAND.

P. 1. *Endd. Imperfect. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 108.

1643 ? NOTE of some OPINIONS concerning the EARL OF CORK'S unjust detaining a great revenue from the KING in IRELAND.

The case being set down, all your Majesty's Council delivered their opinion that your Majesty has good title to a very great quantity of lands, abbeys, &c., now possessed by the Earl.

Mr. Hadsor asks that the King appoint some time next term when the case could be argued, and it may be proved how much the King has lost.

1643. VOL. CCLX.

He also asks that the King sign a letter containing directions to the Lord Deputy to send over hither copies of divers surveys, orders, rent-charges, and other certificates directed to [be sent over] by the letter, to shew the Earl's frauds, and how he has wronged your Majesty, together with all patents passed to the Earl of Cork since the second year of the late King, and of the warrants and Commissions by which they were granted. Lastly, that no new grant be passed to the Earl, or any other, till the King's express pleasure be signified therein. Mr. Hadsor says the eyes of Ireland are on this business, and that he must be supported if he is to get justice done.

He prays that the letter signed touching £100 of yearly revenue due by George Courtney, and arrear of £3,000, may not be withdrawn. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 109. [*Probably earlier.*]

END OF 1643.

1644. S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLX., *continued*.

1 Feb Dublin. ARCHIBALD HAMILTON to VISCOUNTESS CLANEBOYE, at Moor Park [Herefordshire].

You will hear of the death of Lord Claneboy The Viscountess Dowager wrote to the Marquis of Ormond to confer his regiment, &c., upon the now Lord Claneboy, your husband, but his Excellency says he cannot give it without his Majesty's letters. Your husband, if he has not already left for Ireland, should, therefore, ask for the posts at Court. I write at once, as if anyone were to get the regiment which would come to your husband, your estate, which has hitherto been preserved from the rebels, would be ruined. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 110.

Same. The SAME to LORD CLANEBOY, at Moor Park, or at the Savoy, near Somerset House, in the Strand.

Sir Maurice Eustace, myself, and others of your friends intervened with the Lord Lieutenant [the Marquis of Ormond], to get a promise of your father's regiment for you. He cannot give it you till he gets letters from Court; so have them sent directly, as "the times are dangerous, and the traffic of the Court very fickle and uncertain." Get also the right to choose the Lieutenant-Colonel of your regiment. Send your messenger to me at Lady De Renzy's house, upon the Wood Quay, of Dublin. I will watch your interests. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 111.

Same. SAME to the EARL OF COUNTESS OF MONMOUTH at the SAME.

Gives similar information and advice to foregoing two letters. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 112.

26 Feb. M. ROUPELL[?] to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

I thank you for past favours. Enclosed will tell you that things are very bad in the North; but, unless we get help from England, we cannot send any reinforcements there. The Earl of Antrim and Daniel O'Neale[?] landed at Waterford the 21st of this month, and are at Kilkenny with the Supreme Council, as they call it. Various preparations are being made for recruiting the Protestant forces. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Conway Papers. Add.:* "For yor. lp." *S.P. Ireland* 260, 113.

26 Feb. Oxford. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

We find by your letters of February 3 that neither Sir Edward Bagshawe, Mr. Nicholas Lottus, or George Carlton have come, as ordered, to Dublin, and that neither Sir Adam Lottus nor Bagshawe has given us an account. Lottus having a year's money in his

1644. VOL. CCLX.

hands. You shall issue forth fresh Commissions for examining into the defects and contempts of these officers, and they shall be compelled to make restitution to the Exchequer. *P.* 1. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 59-60.

Moor Park. 2 March. ANNE, VISCOUNTESS CLANEBOY to ARCHIBALD HAMILTON.

I had heard of the death of my good old Lord a few days before I received your letter. I thank you for your good offices for my husband, and hope they may bear fruit. His cousins may atone to him for the absence of brothers. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 114.

About Same. The SAME to her MOTHER, the Countess of Monmouth.

I am sorry I have been too sick to write. I pray you advise my husband; he will be very willing to take your advice. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 115.

About Same. The SAME to her MOTHER-IN-LAW, the Dowager Viscountess Claneboy.

Condoling with her on the loss of her husband *P.S.*—"Little James, I thank God, is very well, and begins both to go and speak." *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 116.

About Same. The SAME to MR. TRAILL.

I hope all will go well with my husband, and that you will do him good service in Ireland. I had hoped to go with him, but he always feared I could not, "being very sickly, and ill with breeding." *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 117.

5 March. Abstract of foregoing four letters. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 118.

8 March. Power of attorney given by John Osborne, of Bampton, in the County of Oxon., clerk, to his brother, Joseph Osborne, of London, to draw any lots that concern the distribution of lands in Ireland due to him as an Adventurer upon the propositions. He may appoint other persons to act in his absence

Signed in the presence of two witnesses. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 119. [*The assignment is similar to those of which there are many hundreds in the volumes entitled, "Adventurers for land in Ireland." S.P. Ireland* 288, *et seq.*]

14 March. Oxford. GEORGE [LORD] DIGBY to the EARL OF ANTRIM.

I congratulate you on your success, in spite of great difficulties.

[*Here follows a passage in cipher, regarding the Marquis of Ormond.*]

I am sorry you think I did not serve you well, but you make a mistake, for your Commission for Scotland is, as you desired it, of General of the Isles and Highlands, but to receive orders from

1644. VOL. CCLX.

the General of Scotland [*more cipher*], and if it should fall short in any particular, it shall be remedied in a new one [*more cipher*].

My Lord Montrose and the other Scotch Lords went away from hence much about the same time that your lordship set to sea. If [*cipher*] I will let you know. I advise you to make a firm friendship with my Lord of Ormond. *Pp.* 2½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 120. *The figure* 195 *stands in the cipher for the Marquis of Ormond.*]

17 April. Dublin Castle. ORDER of the LORD LIEUTENANT and COUNCIL [to the VICE-TREASURER-AT-WARS in IRELAND].

Directing him to pay £99 14*s.* 9*d.* to Robert Jackson, for provisions delivered the previous year at Dundalk. *Overwritten:* "Ormonde," and *signed,* La. Dublin, Roscommon, Edward Brabazon, Ant. Midensis, Jo. Borlase, Charles Lambart [?], Thomas Lucas. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 121.

After 12 May. COPY of a PAPER containing the ANSWER of the SCOTS COMMITTEE in London to the PARLIAMENTARY DEMAND of BELFAST.

They say that:—

(1.) Colonel Arthur Chichester, contrary to the declaration of both Houses, 1 November 1643, did agree to the cessation made with the Irish.

(2.) Upon his agreement to the cessation, £3,000 was promised to him out of the cessation money, whereof he received £500.

(3.) That he kept constant correspondence with the Earl of Ormond, by letters and otherwise, after the cessation.

(4.) He conveyed Adjutant Stewart and Colonel Leyton from Belfast to Dublin, to negociate with the rebels.

(5.) Upon orders from the Earl of Ormond, he proclaimed all those that joined with the Covenant traitors and rebels, and administered an oath to his regiment and inhabitants for opposing it.

(6.) He cashiered all such as had taken the Covenant, or refused to take an oath against it.

(7.) From the time of the landing of the Scottish Army in Ireland, there was always a part of the Scottish forces quartered in Belfast until the 17th of March 164[4], that Colonel Campbell's regiment went into Scotland. The town was not fortified till Colonel Chichester brought his troops into it and fortified it, at the orders of the Lord Lieutenant. He planted cannon in the works, and did begin to cut off the highway that enters Carrickfergus port. Whereupon "General Major" Munroe, being advertised on May 12, 1644, that the Lord Lieutenant and Council had resolved to convey 1,500 men into Belfast, for the further strengthening of that garrison, did, upon the fourteenth of May, in the morning, surprise the forces under Colonel Chichester, and seized the town of Belfast, before any opposition could be made.

1644. VOL. CCLX.

14 May. 1644. Whereupon the Lord Lieutenant and Council wrote to "Major General" Munroe, ordering him to deliver up the town again to Colonel Chichester within three days, with all the ordnance, arms, ammunition, &c., as may appear by letters presented.

Now, forasmuch as the said Colonel Chichester had agreed to the cessation, and joined with the rebels in their Councils and actions, and so continued in open rebellion against the Parliament of England for six months after the declaration of the Houses, the Commander-in-Chief of the Scottish Army was obliged by his Commission and instructions to endeavour the reducing of that garrison. Belfast ought to be at the disposal of its commanders, according to the tenth article of the Treaty between the kingdoms of 6 August 1642. The Scottish forces there have, moreover, no other place in which to subsist.

The garrison will always be patent to any having authority from the Houses for magazines and other uses. *Pp.* $1\frac{1}{6}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 122.

13 May. Oxford. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for THOMAS DONGAN, ESQ., Counsellor at Law.

Ordering that he be appointed to succeed Thomas Bavand as one of the Justices of the Chief Place in Ireland. *P.* $\frac{7}{8}$. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 63-4.

17 May. Oxford. SAME to SAME for WILLIAM GOLBURNE, Archdeacon of Kildare.

Ordering that he be appointed Bishop of Kildare. He may hold in *commendam* the prebend of Dunlavan of St. Patrick's, Dublin, the prebend of Castropetre of St. Brigide, of Kildare, or one of the like value, and the vicarage of Bodenstown, in the same diocese. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 64-5.

30 May. Oxford. SAME to SAME for the COLLEGE, near Dublin.

On March 27, 1643, we ordered the Justices to commit the College to the care of Anthony, Bishop of Meath. We hear that these letters have not taken effect, because it is deemed that they do not give the Bishop sufficient power. We therefore order you to commit to him the care and charge of the College in as full and ample a manner as any Provost has had it, and that he be confirmed therein by any further Act from you or the Council which may be thought necessary. The Fellows and scholars shall understand that any of them who disobey him will be severely examined, and those of them whom it concerns shall give him a strict account of all evidences. plate, money, &c., belonging to the College. The Bishop shall punish those who have lost or misemployed any of the plate and mislaid any of the evidences since the beginning of the insurrection in Ireland. The Bishop and Fellows shall proceed to fill up the vacant places of Fellows and scholars from time to time, as may seem convenient, and the regulations touching the limitation of time for election shall not be binding; but nothing herein shall

1644. VOL. CCLX.

prejudice the Fellows and scholars whom the insurrection has compelled to remain away from the College for too long a time. John Kerdiffe, B.D., a former senior Fellow, was, as we understand, taken into their number by the senior Fellows when several Fellows retired thence, owing to the troubles in Ireland. He shall abide in the College still as a Fellow, and shall keep what ecclesiastical means he has in the diocese of Meath. Thomas Lock, M.A., shall also be elected Fellow of the College. When a new Provost comes, the Bishop shall have time allowed him for his removal. "In all and every of which particulars . . . we order and require you . . . . . to enable the said Bishop of Meath and Fellows of the said College to do, execute, and perform their charges, so as in the present troubles may be most for the advantage, upholding, and subsistence of the said Society there." These regulations are not to be used as a precedent, but are made "upon serious consideration of the present great exigencies of that house and the means to prevent the ruin thereof and the dissolution of that Society." *Pp.* 2½. *Ibid.*, 65-8.

3 Aug. The COMMITTEE of the PUBLIC REVENUE of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of IRELAND to [the SUPREME COUNCIL].

They have no money to pay £1,000 to the Lord General of Leinster, as they have been ordered to do by letters of 22 December. *Signed*, G. [?] Barron [?], William Hore. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 123.

11 Sept. Lisnagarvy. [LORD] BLAYNEY to [LORD CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH].

There is such a scarcity here that I cannot come over to see you. I do not believe in the cessation. "None that hath an English heart in his body, a Protestant face, and a Christian conscience, will give any obedience to such an unnatural composition of so great a quarrel, so just a war." *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 124.

3 Oct. Dublin. The EARL OF ANTRIM to FATHER OLIVER D'ARCY.

Dear Fa. D'Arcy,

I beg you to send enclosed to Windebanke at Passage, and be sure it overtake him before he leaves the kingdom. I shall not need press the business. If you succeed, I hope to see you again in this town. Let us know of your hopes. Desire my brother Alex. to look out for a dun colour horse to match my horses for my coach. Let him try if he can get Owen O'Neil's horse at a reasonable price. I wish he could get my brother of Louth's sorel horse. Lord Muskerry, Mr. Plunket, and Mr. Belling will favour us on the Council. Apply to them for what you may want. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 125.

8 Oct. Dublin. SAME to SAME.

Please let me know what the Council is going to do in our case, "for living alway in expectation will bring on a consumption in our purses." *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 126.

1644. VOL. CCLX.

26 Oct. Dublin. [The DUCHESS OF BUCKINGHAM] to the SAME.

I thank you for your pains in the matter of £200. The terms of the Supreme Council's order are, however, such that I can only get £100, yet they appear to wish me not to stay in this kingdom. My Lord wishes the Council to say exactly how much they will give him. I hope my Lord and I may have this news soon. Deliver the £200 to Sexton who is directed to bring it here by to-morrow se'nnight, being Saturday. That day my Lord will send company to Kilcullen bridge, to bring Sexton and his money safe to here. When you come I will know how to write to the Council and Lord Mountgarrett. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 127.

6 Nov. FRIAR PATRICK CORILLY to the EARL OF ANTRIM.

Is shortly coming to Dublin, by Wicklow, when he will give a better account in all respects. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 128.

30 Nov. Oxford. [The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.]

We repeat the order for issue of Commissions to inquire of all the lands and chattels in Ireland of persons in London, England, or Ireland, who are in rebellion against the King. A return is to be made to the Irish Exchequer, and such property shall be seized and diverted to the use of the Army. For any property so seized which does not belong to us we shall make compensation, our present action being due simply to the necessities of the Army. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 70-71.

2 Dec. Oxford. SAME to SAME for JAMES DONELLAN, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Chief Justice of Connaught.

Ordering that he be appointed Chief Justice of the King's Bench or Chief Place, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, or Chief Baron of the Exchequer, so soon as one of these posts falls vacant. On succeeding to one of these places, he shall also be sworn of the Irish Council. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 72-3.

16 Dec. Oxford. SAME to SAME for JOSHUA CARPENTER.

We send Carpenter's petition. Petitioner was appointed by the Earl of Strafford Commissary-General for victualling and clothing the Army, and for victualling the ships which guarded that coast. He is anxious to give in his accounts. You shall appoint Sir Richard Boulton our Chancellor there, James, Earl of Roscommon, Sir George Shirley, Chief Justice of the King's Bench there, Sir James Ware, and Sir Maurice Eustace, or any three of them, to receive his accounts. They shall be finally cleared up, and he shall then be given a *quietus est* under the Great Seal of Ireland. Any difficulties which arise shall be referred to us here. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid.*, 75-77. *Followed by*

1644.

VOL. CCLX.

COPY of PETITION to the KING of JOSHUA CARPENTER, shewing that:—

He was appointed as mentioned above. He had the care of many victuals after the disbanding of the Army, and had much expense in erecting brew-houses, carrying victuals, &c., from Carrickfergus to the various forts and camps. Two of his provision ships had been lost, one having been captured by a ship of the Earl of Argyle, whilst he had been ordered to brew over £1,000 worth of beer, which was subsequently not used by the Army, and had to be sold at a loss.

He prays that an examination of his accounts may take place, and that a fair set-off may be deducted from the sums for which he will be held accountable. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Ibid.*, 77-9.

1644. ADDENDUM.

Dec. Oxford.

The KING, to all whom it may concern, for GEORGE PEPPARD.

George Peppard, merchant, of Drogheda, has lent us considerable sums of money in Ireland, whereby he is disabled from paying his debts to various citizens of London, Francis Roe, of Cheapside, James Barnard, of Watling Street, Henry Hickford of Cheapside, and others [names given], and to John Hartley, of Manchester. We order, by virtue of our Royal prerogative, that he be not imprisoned for these debts, nor his goods distrained, except it be for treason, felony, or a criminal cause, and except under pleas of dower, *unde nihil habet*, *quare impedit*, assize of novel disseisin, darrein presentment and attaint. These letters of protection are to remain in force for five years. *Pp.* 1⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 73-5.

END OF 1644.

12 Jan. Copy of statement of Patrick Archer.

That the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland are in his debt as follows:—

For money paid to Lord Castlehaven, by order of the Council of June 20	£400	0	0
Paid to Mr. Richard Belling, by order of the same, 20 June	17	0	0
Paid to Mr. Plunket and Mr. Browne, by same of 20 June	80	0	0
Paid Mr. Browne, by order of same day	53	6	8
Paid John Stanley, by order of same, dated July 6	177	7	0
Paid same, by order of same, on June 30	26	13	4
To perclose this account	709	19	8
	£1,464	6	8

Underwritten: Audited and allowed by us, 12 January. *Signed,* Patrick Archer. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 3 *and* 4.

[*This is the first entry in a book of accounts, &c., of the Confederate Catholics, Ireland, which is placed in S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *at* 21 *May,* 1647, *the last date found in it. The book contains* 76 *pages, not all of which are written on, and is bound in a parchment. On the interior side of the parchment is a Commission from Charles I. to Lord Blayney and certain other persons to investigate into certain lands held by Philip Acheson and others.*]

Same. Receipt of the Same.

Showing that the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland have paid him the sum of £1,464 6*s.* 8*d.*, by assignments on certain people.

Gerald Fitzmorrish, for Co. Kerry	£479	6	8
John Gould, for Co. Cork	346	13	4
Captain Teig O'Brien	335	0	0
Philip Barrioge and John Gould, for Co. Cork	160	0	0
Piers Fitzgerald, for the Queen's Co.	66	13	4
Edmund Power, for the Bishop of Cork and Cloyne	26	13	4
John Roth	50	0	0
	£1,464	6	8

Underwritten: Audited and allowed as above. *Signed,* Patrick Archer. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 5.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

16 Jan. Mullinger. FRIAR GILES SMITH to FRIAR OLIVER D'ARCY.

I am sorry I could not see you in passing through Kilkenny, but I left the bill for £40 with Father Peter Costilage, in custody. My disposition with regard to it is:—

That the Dominican Friars of Athee [Athy] be paid £4 of it, in consideration of a chalice of theirs, which the goldsmith at Kilkenny values at £2 6*s.* 0*d.*

That Father Oliver D'Arcy receive	£5	0	0
That Father Peter Costelag receive	£2	0	0
That Father Harry Betagh receive	£2	0	0
That the Franciscan Friars of Kilkenny receive...	£3	0	0

The remainder to "me brother Edmund." *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) Add.:* "To the Reverend Father, Father Oliver D'Arcy, Prior to the Dominican Friars, in his absence to Fr. Peter Costelagh in Kilkenny." *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 129.

29 Jan. Memorandum that on 29 January, Barnaby Byrne, on behalf of the Commissioners of the Army in Co. Carlow, did account before the Commissioners of the public revenue for the six weeks' means due of the said country, being £347 16*s.* 9*d.* Particulars of his expenditure follow. *P.* 1. [*From Confederate Catholic Accounts.*] *S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 9 *and* 10.

12 Feb. COPY of CERTIFICATE of JOHN WISE.

To the effect that the tithes of the Co. Carlow amount to £243 4*s.* 2*d.*, payable at All Hallantide, Candlemas, and St. Patrick's.

Certain deductions have to be made, after which there remains due to the Commissioners of the Tithes £50 2*s.* 10*d.*, besides £43 6*s.* 8*d.* detained by the Bishop of Leighlin. *Underwritten:* £9 16*s.* 8*d.* to be deducted from this. *P.* ½. [*From same as foregoing.*] *S.P. Ireland* 260, 31, *p.* 3.

24 Feb. REPORT [to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND] of GEOFFREY BARRON and JOHN BIRMINGHAM [Treasurers of the Confederate funds], on PATRICK ARCHER'S ACCOUNT.

They give the items of money paid to him for various services connected with army transport. They amount in all to £Ir.1,219 19*s.* 8*d.*

There is still due to him £Ir.1,176 19*s.* 2*d.* *Signed*, Geoff. Barron, John Birmingham. *Pp.* 1¾. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 31, *pp.* 6 *and* 7.

About Same. STATEMENT of the SUMS DUE to LUKE WHITWHITE, Mayor of Waterford.

He is owed £321 4*s.*, and has received from the Customer of the port of Waterford, at different times, the sum of £230 12*s.* 6*d.* *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., p.* 8 *and* 9.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

LIST of PERSONS who SUBSCRIBED for the LANDS of the REBELS in IRELAND.

Three lists. The first gives the names of 26 persons who subscribed altogether £432 10*s.* Some of these came from Kingston or Molesey. The other lists show additional payments by some of these people. All three are *signed*, "George Price, and *under-*
6 March. *written:* The said Mr. Price delivered this account upon oath.

GEO. EVELYN.
CHARLES BURTON.
GEORGE NASHE.

In all pp. 2. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 130.

9 March. Oxford. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Ordering that the circuit of the Abbey of the Canons of Cong, and some lands thereto attached, and the circuit, &c., of the late hospital of St. John, at Athy, Co. Kildare, be passed to Sir Maurice Eustace, Kt., in return for his services as Speaker of the Irish Commons. These lands, &c., were granted in June 1630, to Sir John King and Sir John Bingley, Kts., now deceased, and not then knighted, at the rents of £E21 13*s.* for the Abbey, and £E10 15*s.* 1½*d.* for the circuit, &c. The rents to remain unchanged. *P.* ½. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 83.

13 March. CERTIFICATE by JOHN MORRIS and ROBERT TWEEDY.

That they have examined the account of the ship *George Bonadventure*, of 243 tons, taken up to guard the Irish coast and transport troops to Ireland. They find that the account, which is for £1,462 19*s.* 1*d.*, is correct. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 131.

Same. CERTIFICATE of the SAME.

That Capt. Lakerie, commander of the *George Bonadventure*, when he was employed on the Irish coast in 1642, supplied the Castle of Baltimore with ammunition and victuals, on Lord Inchiquin's warrant. He is owed £47 18*s.* 4*d.* for this. They think he should be paid. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 132.

17 April. Oxford. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT for HENRY KIRKE.

Ordering that he be appointed Clerk of the Ordnance in Ireland and Storehouses in Dublin, for life. He has done good service about the King's robes for five years. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Dom., Sig. Off. IV.*, 85.

22 April. Oxford. SAME to SAME.

Ordering the translation of the Bishop of Killala to the bishopric of Clogher. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Same. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to the KING.

Sending over Bills which are to be brought into the Irish House of Parliament, and asking that they may be affirmed and returned under the King's seal. *P.* ½. *Parchment. S.P. Ireland* 260, 133. *Latin.*

Before 2 May. PETITION of the GENERAL OF LEINSTER to the SUPREME COUNCIL [of the Irish Catholics], shewing that:—

He has not received any money since the Assembly held at Waterford in November 1643 until the Assembly at Kilkenny in June 1644. He petitioned that Assembly again, but his request was held over. Nicholas Plunkett promised him £40 a month, but he has not received above £200 for eighteen months, and has had to borrow £500, which is bearing interest at 10 per cent. He had to borrow £640 in Flanders to come over here.

He prays that the £1,300 which the country owes him may be paid. *And on back of same,*

2 May. Kilkenny. ORDER on the above, of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Petitioner is owed £1,000 for his journey into Ireland, and £300 for arrears of his entertainment. We order that these sums shall be paid to him out of the first monies that shall be brought in of the King's rents in the Counties of Westmeath, King's Co., and Longford, for the last Easter gale and the next Michaelmas gale. The Treasurer-General and Commissioners of the Public Revenue are to execute this order. *Signed,*

FR. THOMAS DUBLIN.	TORLOGH O'NEILL.
MOUNTGARRETT.	ROBT. WALSH.
NETTERVILLE.	ROBT. LYNCH.
EMER[ICUS] CLOGHERENSIS.	PATRICK D'ARCY.
LUCAS DILLON.	

Pp. 2. *Endd.* A note on the back shows that the petition was 12 Nov. again preferred later in the year, and was referred to the Committee of the Province of Leinster. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 134. *See Gilbert IV.*, 238-9.

3 May. Waterford. SISTER MAGDALENE CLARE to the GENERAL OF LEINSTER.

Prays for the Lord General's success, and asks for protection and help for her poor community. Hopes his wife may arrive safe. His children send their duty. The poverty in Waterford is great. The community is subsisting on charity. *P.* ½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 135.

9 May. Dublin. The EARL OF ROSCOMMON to GEORGE, LORD DIGBY, a Principal Secretary of State.*

Assuring him of his devotion. Affairs are going well in Ireland. *P.* ¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 136.

* Appointed 23 Sep., 1643.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

19 May. Antrim. COPY of the COLONELS of the BRITISH [English] ARMY to the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms.

We have been witnesses of the great difficulties which have beset Lord Conway's regiment. They have been quartered in a wasted part of the country, and would have fared very badly but for the efforts of Mr. Edward Conway, whom they wish may be their colonel, in his father's place. We pray they may have their desire. Mr. Conway has served very well, "both in the Scottish Army and amongst us" since the outbreak of the rebellion. If the regiment be not preserved by his care, it cannot survive. *(Signed,)*

MONTGOMERY, JA. CLANEBOY, J. MONTGOMERY. ROBT. STEWART, AU. MERVIN,	Colonels.
GEO. RAWDON, JOHN CONINGHAM, H. COCHRON, RO. SANDERSON, JAMES CLOTWORTHY,	Lieut.-Colonels.
GEORGE KIETH, FINDEN FURGISON, JAMES GALBRAITH, TRIS. BERESFORD,	Sergeant-Majors.

Pp. 1¾. *Endd. Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 260, 137.

7 June. Memorandum that on 7 June 1645, James Birne, Esq., receiver of the fourth part of the Catholic freeholds and enemy's estates in the Co. Carlow, did this day account before the Committees of the Revenue for the public dues of the country, as he is charged hereafter.

Particulars of the account follow. Birne has received from the county the sum of £1,075 18*s.* 6*d.* He has paid, under various headings (to captains for their companies, to troops of horse, to Judges of Assize, to the tenants of enemies' estates, &c.), the sum of £1,071 19*s.* 10*d.*, and has, therefore, £4 8*s.* 8*d.* [*sic*]. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 10-12. [*The account is dated as above, but contains a reference to an order of* 17 *December* 1645*; possibly a mistake.*]

[About Same.] Memorandum that Patrick and Walter Archer did account before the Committees of the Revenue of the last of December 1644, on behalf of Henry Archer, Esq., deceased, for such monies as he received belonging to the public.

A long list of the sums received from the various counties and of the persons through whom they were paid, as follows:—

Money was received:—

From the Bishop of Down for the province of Ulster.

From Richard Barnewall for the County of Meath.

From Colonel Piers Fitzgerald for the County of Kildare,

1645. VOL. CCLX.

From Dr. Gerald Fennell for the Province of Munster.
From the Co. Kilkenny and the City of Waterford.
Powder money was received:—
From the County and City of Limerick and the County of Cork.
From Christopher Wolverston and others for Co. Wicklow
„ Nicholas Fitzharries of Ross „ „ Wexford.
„ ——— Richard „ „ Kilkenny.
„ James Butler „ „ Carlow.
„ Thomas Hovenden „ „ Queen's Co.
„ Richard and Terence Coghlan „ „ King's Co.
„ John Aylward „ „ Waterford.
„ Capt. Theobald Butler „ „ Tipperary.
„ George Commyn „ „ Limerick.
„ Colonel Dempsey „ „ Clare.
„ William Creagh „ „ Kerry.
„ Charles Dempsey „ „ Carlow.
[*A long list of names for each County is given.*]
The total of these receipts is
£9,211 19*s.* 0*d.*
A list of the monies disbursed follows. It occupies 2½ pages, and the total sum is
£9,160 4*s.* 6*d.*
Pp. 6. *After some other small items there follows:*—
A LIST of the PAYMENTS to the GENERAL OFFICERS of the ARMY.
Thomas Preston, Lord General of the Army... £600 0 0 a year.
Hugh Byrne, Chief Commander under him—
In the field ..... £1 0 0 a day.
Out of the field ..... £0 15 0 a day.
Colonel Pierse Fitzgerald, Commander of the Horse—
In the field ..... £0 15 0 a day.
Out of the field ..... £0 11 3 a day.
The list contains statement of salaries to all other officers, quarter-masters, provost marshalls, surgeons, chaplains, lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants, corporals, and drummers. Also to thirty foot companies of foot, each of 85 men, and fourteen troops of 40 or 36 horse, whose captains are named. *Pp.* 4. *Then follows:*—
A TRUE COPY of the DIVISION signed by the [Catholic] COUNCIL, showing that of every £1 10*s.* raised

	s.	*d.*
Longford pays	2	3
Kildare	1	2
Wexford	5	5
Kilkenny	5	5
Kilkenny City	1	4
Westmeath	4	6
Wicklow	2	5
King's County	3	4
Meath	1	3
Queen's Co.	1	3
Catherlagh [Carlow]	1	8

1645. VOL. CCLX.

The counties contribute in this proportion to the sum of £9,975 15*s.* 6*d.*, necessary for the pay for six weeks of 6,000 foot and 800 horse. *Pp.* 1½. *Then follows a list of the sums paid to the Army of Leinster. Pp.* 1½. *In all pp.* 13 *of writing. S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 13-28. *See Gilbert V.*, 227, *et seqq.*

15 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the ROMAN CATHOLIC COMMISSIONERS GENERAL* for the AFFAIRS of LEINSTER.

That George Barnewall, paymaster, shall pay the succour money to the Army with the best equality and indifference he may, with the advice and direction of the Lord General.

Signed. Pa. Netterville, P. Ruilly (?), Law Dowdall. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 138.

27 June. [LORD DIGBY] to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

See Carte III., 417-8, *where this letter is printed in full. S.P. Ireland* 260, 139.

4 July. Kilkenny. PROCLAMATION by the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

"Whereas several declarations and protestations are said to have been unlegally and unduly by secret . . . . practices and underhand working, lately obtained from some particular persons within the quarters and jurisdiction of the Confederate Catholics, touching the conditions upon which the now peace is to be concluded or war continued within this kingdom by the said General Assembly, which may tend to the prejudice of our religion, government and unity: and whereas such course of proceeding is contrary to the fundamental laws of this realm, which we are bound to observe by the oath of association; and whereas such illegal protestations and declarations are destructive to all good government and the present union of the said Catholics, and punished in all well-governed states and commonwealths from whom we should take example, and is a prejudicating of the honourable, pious and religious intentions and proceedings of the said Assembly, whose decrees and orders by the said oath of association, all and every of the said Confederate Catholics are obliged to obey and perform," and whereas these declarations, where obtained, were obtained by false pretences.

"We . . . . de hereby order and declare that all and every such protestations heretofore made (if any such were) were obtained surreptitiously and upon false grounds and pretences, and to tend to mutiny, sedition, and breach of our union, and therefore are to be suppressed as slanderous and calumnious libels." The publishing of them shall be hereafter high treason, and those who sign them or procure others to do so shall be guilty of high treason.

This order to be at once printed and published in the market-place of every market town, between 10 and 2 o'clock. *P.* 1 *(large). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 140. *See Gilbert IV.*, 323-5.

* Referred to hereafter for convenience as the "Leinster Committee."

1645. VOL. CCLX.

5 July. PROCEEDINGS of the COMMITTEE OF THE LORDS AND COMMONS, constituted by the Ordnance of Parliament of 1 July 1645, for the RELIEF of IRELAND.

Present:—

The Earl of Kent, Mr. Rigby, Sir John Clotworthy, Mr. Jepson, Mr. Knightly, Mr. Whitehead, and Sir Robert Goodwyn. The order of the Houses of Parliament constituting the Committee was read.

Here follows the order of July 1. [*See the order and reference to the Lords' Journals in the Domestic Calendar of July* 1.]

The order of 4 July, giving the Committee a place of meeting, was also read.

The Committee ordered that these orders be printed.

That Mr. Hawkins be secretary.

Lord Broghill was enjoined to make an offer for bringing over from Ireland distressed Protestants who preferred dying elsewhere to making peace with the Irish. Suggested that the credit of the Excise be pledged, in order to raise £10,000 for the Army.

Lord Broghill is to give further explanation at the next meeting regarding the state of Ireland, and the best way of improving matters there. The rebels are bending all their forces against the garrison in Munster.

Lord Broghill to set down how the monies acquired may best be expended. *Pp.* 3½.

7 July. RECOMMENDATIONS of the SAME.

Present:—

Earl of Kent, Hollis, Brereton, Clotworthy, Jepson, Reynolds.

Colonel Jepson ordered to report Lord Broghill's reports to the House of Commons, as follows:—

There is great distress in Munster. The loyal party is overpowered by the Irish, and cannot defend itself. It is believed in Ireland that a peace is concluding or already concluded with the Irish, "which may prove a great enticement to many persons in a wanting army to desert their fidelity and embrace the specious show of a peace." The Lord President of Munster begs that if this be done, ships may be provided to transport the remaining people in the country who will rather die elsewhere than have a peace with the Irish to which Parliament does not consent. Parliament should at once take steps to carry on the war in Munster. "It is utterly impossible to continue footing in that part of that kingdom, or to secure this kingdom against that, if, for want of timely and necessary supply, the present interest there should be lost; since the King hath offered such large conditions to the Irish, by which it appears what use he intends to make of them here, and by the late intercepted letters it appears that the King makes large offers to the English of that province also, as holding the gaining of that province the only means to compass the aids that he expects from the Irish."

Troops are ready to be transported to Ireland, though without

arms and clothes; they should go with Capt. Plunkett's convoy next Thursday. Prompt action must be taken, in order that the Parliamentary forces may be able to reap the Irish harvest, upon which the hopes of the rebels so largely depend. These rebels have already mastered many of the out-garrisons in Ireland.

The Committee therefore recommend that £10,000 on the credit of the Excise be immediately advanced to help the Army in Ireland for the transport there and outfit of 1,200 foot and 400 horse. They subjoin certain recommendations:—

1. That those adventurers who have not yet paid in their adventures be compelled to do so.

2. That an ordinance be passed for the sale of the houses of the Irish and others that are escheated in the cities and corporate towns in Munster.

3. A tax of the value of one meal per month to be raised throughout Ireland, "in regard the monthly fast was first instituted in respect of the miseries of Ireland."

4. An ordinance that every town in England be rated at a definite sum which it shall pay for buying lands in Ireland, which will be given them according to the Act of Adventurers. Half the money may be paid in victual.

5. An ordinance for a new society of well-affected persons to Ireland who offer terms of raising and maintaining considerable forces.

6. The present weekly assessment for Ireland, amounting to £80,000, shall be continued so long as the Parliament think fit.

The cost of arming and transporting 400 horse at £15 a horse is £6,000.

That of arming, clothing, and transporting 1,200 men is £3,600.

Advance money for the officers, £400. Total, 10,000.

The Committee to meet in the Queen's Court at Westminster.

The gentlemen of Ulster now in London, and having relation to the army there, shall hand in a list of their forces, with all details, an account of the towns loyal to Parliament which are not in Parliamentary hands, and of the position of the Irish in Ulster. The gentlemen of Munster shall bring in a similar list.

A Sub-Committee to confer with the Committee of both kingdoms with regard to the forces in Ireland.

In all pp. 8. [*The foregoing entries occupy the first eight pages of an entry book, containing the proceedings of the committee appointed by the Lords and Commons of Parliament on July* 1, 1645, *to control Irish affairs. The minute book is placed at* 12 *Feb.*, 1646, *as S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *this being the last date mentioned in it. It consists of* 104 *pages. The proceedings take in some cases, particularly at the outset, the form of resolutions submitted for the approval of the House of Parliament.*] *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 1-8.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

9 July. Kilkenny. SIR JAMES DILLON to CAPTAIN CUSACK.

Concerning the movements of his troops. Hopes Cusack's company will be kept up to its full strength. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 141.

14 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER RECOMMENDATIONS and ORDERS of the JOINT COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Sir John Clotworthy, Reynolds, Knightly, Whitehead, Jephson.

The Committee have considered the order of the House of Commons of July 10, reviving the weekly assessments, and requiring that the Committee consider the proposition for sending more troops to Ireland.

The Committee fall in with these suggestions, and think that the House should draw up ordinances accordingly.

They think that £20,000 should be given by Parliament for raising 2,000 foot and 500 horse for the Irish Army, and support this opinion with an estimate. The Munster soldiers shall be sent over at once. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 9-10.

15 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER RECOMMENDATION of the SAME.

Asking that they may have powers for sending over the troops. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 10-11.

20 July. Ragland. [LORD DIGBY] to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

The King is exceedingly anxious for foot artillery and ammunition from Ireland. I hope that ere this transports have set out from thence with them. *P.* ½. *Add.:* "*To my Lord of Ormond, by Sir Faithful Fortescue,*" *and endd, as if it had been intercepted by the Parliament:* "Concerning Ireland. Needless to be printed." *S.P. Ireland* 260, 142. [*Possibly one of Lord Digby's papers captured at Sherburn.*]

23 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER RECOMMENDATIONS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Earl of Kent, Sir John Clotworthy, Whitehead, Moore, Jephson, Reynolds, Knightly.

Lord Inchiquin's letters were read, saying that Youghal was besieged by the Irish, and that the out-garrisons had been taken.

The Committee resolved that 100 barrels of powder be recommended to the Commons to be sent to Munster, and that Sir Thomas Fairfax be ordered to threaten the King's Generals with reprisals if Colonel Brian, the brother of Lord Inchiquin, whom the rebels have captured and will send to the King, be executed. Members should be sent to confer with Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army of the West, to see what prisoners or others may be sent over to provide Lord Inchiquin [with hostages]. A letter to sent from the Houses to Fairfax in this sense.

Mr. Davies' proposition for raising further troops and victual to be reported to the Commons as the most expedient means of sending relief to Munster. The petition of the soldiers listed for Ire-

land shall be presented to the Commons. Two other Lords and four Commoners should be appointed on this Committee.
Other details follow. Pp. 2¼. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 11-13.

26 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.
Present:—
Sir William Brereton, Jephson, Whitehead, Button, Lisle.
That Sir William Brereton and Colonel Jephson communicate with the Irish Adventurers' Committee at the Grocers' Hall, and ask what they will do if Parliament will sanction their adventure.
Other details. P. ½. *Ibid., p.* 14.

29 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.
Present:—
Button, Whitehead, Sir William Strickland, Reynolds, Jephson, Moore.
The ship *Fellowship*, which is to convoy the troops to Ireland, should be staid. The Admiralty to be moved in this.
Colonel Jephson, Mr. Asherst, and two citizens of London should go to Munster with the Army.
Colonel Jephson to be nominated to command the Horse in Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 14-15.

1 Aug. Cardiff. COPY of [GEORGE, LORD DIGBY] to LORD MUSKERRY and the rest deputed to attend HIS MAJESTY from the [CATHOLIC] CONFEDERATES.
See Carte's Ormond III., 420-421. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 143. *Unsigned, but see the letter from Cardiff of the same date in the Domestic Calendar and its Original in S.P. Dom., Charles I., Vol.* 510, *No.* 32, *in which reference is made to this letter. The second and third endorsements on the back are "Query as to printing of the letter," "Needless to be printed." These seem to show that the letter was intercepted by the Parliamentarians. Probably it was among the papers taken at Sherburn. See Lord Digby's letters of this period in the Domestic Calendar for* 1645-47. *See also Carte's Ormond I.*, 546.

2 Aug. Cardiff. COPY of the SAME to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.
See Carte's Ormond III., 419-20, *where, however, the following P.S. is not printed:—*
We have just had a chearful letter from Lord Hopton. He has 6,000 Cornish foot well armed, and is on his march to join with the 3,000 before Plymouth. When they are joined, he will, he says, make Fairfax as weary of the West as Essex was last year. *In all pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 144.

2 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the JOINT COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.
Present:—
The Earl of Suffolk, Lord Willoughby, Sir William Brereton, Sir John Clotworthy, Jephson, Moore, Knightly.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Certain debts contracted for the provisioning of the troops in Munster are to be repaid. Mr. Bettesworth to receive the monies for the Munster army.

The ordinance for continuing the weekly assessment for Ireland from 1 November next to 30 April 1646 to be reported to the House.

The Adventurers' petition (except Clause 12) be presented to the Commons.

The Irish who were sent up by Sir Thomas Fairfax from Naseby to be hanged.

The petitions of Lord Broghill and Lord Inchiquin to be considered in due course. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 15-16.

9 Aug. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Appointing Michael Walsh cannonier for the standing army of Leinster and fort of Duncannon. *P.* ½. *Parchment. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 145. *See Gilbert V.*, 54-5.

12 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the JOINT COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord Willoughby, Jephson, Knightly, Sir William Brereton, Whitehead, Button.

The clothes which are to be sent to the Scotch army in Ireland and to the Munster army be inspected on behalf of the Committee, and also by representatives of the Adventurers.

The £40 sent by Mr. Dunch to be given to Mr. Bettesworth, the agent for Munster. Other orders as to the assessment for Ireland and Lord Blayney's and others' petitions. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 16-17.

13 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby. Jephson, Reynolds, Knightly, and Brereton.

That the Master of the *Ruby* ship, at once the troops allotted to his ship to Ireland.

Note of similar orders to Jolliff and Wyar, the masters of the *Pilgrim* and the *Adventure*.

That a Committee be sent to Ireland, to supervise the Munster army.

A letter, signed by the Speaker, should be sent to Sir Thomas Fairfax, ordering him to recruit soldiers in the West for service in Munster. *Draft of a letter follows.*

Two battery pieces and six field pieces should be sent to Munster. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 17-19.

21 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby. Lisle, Jephson, Whitehead, Clotworthy, Knightly, and Brereton.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

A member of either House shall be chairman of the Committee week and week about.

Order to be taken for continuing the Irish assessment in Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, and Suffolk, for the raising of Colonel Jephson's regiment of horse intended for Munster. A letter to be addressed to the Committees of these counties for the purpose.

Draft of letter follows.

The Parliamentary ordinance for forming a Committee to go into Munster should be passed *in haec verba.*

Draft of ordinance follows.

The persons appointed to go to Munster are Colonel Jephson, William Parsons, Esq., Lieut.-Col. Francis Rowe, and Major John Booker, or any two of them. They are to take orders from the Irish Committee at Westminster, and the ordinance shall last for eight months.

Certain propositions from Mr. Parsons were read regarding the powers which the new Munster Committee desired, and the supplies and money which they should take over to Ireland.

The Committee ordered further consideration on this point, and asked what details should be given them on the next Saturday.

Other details.

The Committee desire information as to the disposal of the £80,000 awarded them for the Irish army by the Committee of the two kingdoms.

Further order on Captain Parsons' petition, and recommendation of a payment of £5,000 to Colonel Jephson for horses. *Pp.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 20-22.

21 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Order for the payment of £5,000 to Colonel Jephson, for commissions to him and his officers, and for oath to be taken by the soldiers, swearing allegiance to the King, Parliament, and Protestant cause, and promising to accept no solution arrived at without the consent of Parliament.

Form of oath follows.

Further orders concerning a proposition by Major O'Connelly, Mr. Martin's papers, Lord Blayney's petition, and the despatch of Mr. Hartwell, Deputy Muster-master for Munster, with details.

The Committee also entertained the report of Sir Robert King, Kt., and Capt. Arthur Hill and others on the privations to which the Ulster army had been put, and which had compelled it to retire from Connaught. They recommended that certain arms, &c., £7,000 in money be sent for the relief of this army.

They order that the residue of £20,000, formerly voted for Ireland, be sent to Munster. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid., pp.* 22-25.

22 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lords Suffolk and Willoughby, Clotworthy, Moore, Brereton, Knightly, and Jephson.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

The list of the forces in Munster, to be signed by the gentlemen of that province.

Lord Inchiquin to report on the State of Munster. A contract to be made with Mr. Davies for supplying the Ulster army with meal. *P.* ½. *1oid., p.* 25.

23 Aug. [Westminster.] Further order of the same regarding the use by the Committee of both kingdoms of the £80,000 disposed for Ireland by Parliament on 18 October 1644. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

25 Aug. [Last date.] COPY of ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT between EDWARD, EARL OF GLAMORGAN, acting under the KING'S AUTHORITY, under his signet and signature, bearing date Oxford, 12 March 1645, on the one part, and RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT MOUNTGARRET, President of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland, DONOUGH, LORD VISCOUNT MUSKERRY, ALEXANDER MACDONELL and NICHOLAS PLUNKET, ESQS., SIR ROBERT TALBOT, BART., DERMOT O'BRIEN, JOHN DILLON, PATRICK D'ARCY, and JEFFREY BROWNE, ESQS., for and on behalf of HIS MAJESTY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC SUBJECTS and the CATHOLIC CLERGY of IRELAND, for the other part.

See Rushworth IV., 1, 245-6 *(where a postscript is not given), Cox Hibernia Anglicana, Appendix* 27, *and Gilbert V.*, 67-70, *Four copies. S.P. Ireland* 260, 146, 7, 8, *and* 149*a. Followed by*

12 March. Oxford. COPY of COMMISSION of the EARL OF GLAMORGAN to treat with the ROMAN CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

25 Aug. *See Rushworth IV.*, 1, 242-3, *Gilbert V.*, 70-71, *and Cox, Hibernia Anglicana, Appendix* 27, *p*, 115. *Four copies. S.P. Ireland* 260, 146, 7, 8, *and* 149*a. Then follows an agreement between the Earl and the Confederate Catholics. See Rushworth, ibid.*, 242-5, *Cox, ibid., pp.* 111-114, *and Gilbert, ibid., pp.* 70-75. *Pp.* 41½. *Four copies, three of which are on same paper as and in continuation of the foregoing. One copy only contains the postscript declaration by Lord Glamorgan, of which there is also a copy on separate paper. In all pp.* 22½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 147, 149*b*, 150, *and* 151.

28 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the JOINT COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Earl of Kent and Lord Willoughby, Lisle, Knightly, Brereton, and Moore.

Mr. Knightly and Mr. Lisle to prepare a letter to accompany the Munster Committee into Ireland.

Certain letters regarding the delivery of cheese for the troops in Munster to be reported to the House. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 26-7.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

30 Aug. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Willoughby, Morley, Whitehead, Moore, and Button.

Concerning the ransom of Lady Moore and other prisoners at Drogheda. Propounded, that for the release of Lady Moore, Sir Patrick Wemyss, Sir Robert Hannay, Captain Ponsonby, Captain Wentworth, Lieut. Draper, Mr. Button, Mr. Townley, Lieut. Townley, Quarter-master Hatch, Sir William Parsons, Sir Adam Loftus, and Sir Robert Meredith, the persons of Lord Brabazon, Sir James Ware, and Sir Henry Tichborne, now prisoners here, may be released.

An expenditure of £7,000 to be given to Mr. Davies, for supplying arms and necessaries to the Ulster army, was sanctioned.

Mr. Davies' estimate for furnishing the army in Connaught with arms and necessaries, to the value of £2,500, was also accepted.

These sums to be defrayed out of the Assessment for Ireland, after the £20,000 for Munster and £7,000 for Ulster have been paid. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 27-28.

2 Sept. Kilkenny. ORDER of the ROMAN CATHOLIC GENERAL OF LEINSTER (Preston).

Appointing Michael Hughes Quarter-master of his own regiment. *P.* ½. *Endd. Signed. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 260, 152.

3 Sept. OATH of LORD GLAMORGAN.

I, Edward, Earl of Glamorgan, undertake to acquaint the King with these arrangements, and to help the performance of them; and, further, not to adventure the Irish army until the King's part has been performed. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 153. [*See Cox, Hib. Anglicana, Appendix,* 27, *p.* 117.]

6 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the JOINT COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lisle, Clotworthy, Jephson, Knightly, Moore.

Colonel Jephson and his horse should be given quarters on their way to embark for Ireland on certain terms.

An account to be taken of what has been given to Sir John Clotworthy's soldiers.

Col. Jephson's and his officers' commissions to be prepared.

Monies for Ireland should pass though the Treasurer-at-War's hands.

More Peers should be present at this Committee.

Captain Parsons should be indemnified for expenses incurred.

Capt. Kairne to be asked to raise a troop of horse for Munster.

Other details. Pp. 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *p.* 29-30.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

9 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present:—

Earl of Kent, Earl of Suffolk, Earl of Denbigh, and Lord Willoughby Stapleton, Clotworthy, Jephson, Morley, and Lisle.

Various resolutions regarding Colonel Jephson's troop of horse.

The petition of Reading to be excused from the weekly assessments for the relief of the British in Ireland cannot be granted. The town to be helped in all possible ways.

£6,000 to be paid to the Committee which is going to Munster.

Other suggestions follow, regarding the petitions of Lord Inchiquin, Lord Broghill, and the Adventurers, and concerning the securing of divers sums to Martin and others for supply of Sir John Clotworthy's and other regiments, and the treatment of one Hooke, blinded by a shot at Duncannon.

Further orders for £5,000 for Col. Jephson for raising, arming, paying, and transporting to Ireland 500 horse, and for £2,500 for Mr. Betteswerth for victuals for the Munster army. *Pp.* 2½. *Ibid., pp.* 30-32.

13 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh and Lord Willoughby. Clotworthy, Jephson, Moore, Lisle, and Knightly.

The House to give a day for Irish affairs.

Tickets given by Colonel Jephson's horse and sent up to London for payment to be honoured.

Colonel Sterlin to have a regiment of foot in Ireland.

£6,000 to be devoted to paying the army in Munster.

The Committee for Munster to be paid as that for Ulster. The charge to be fixed by the Committee of the two kingdoms.

Recommendation to the Commons that £500 be paid to Colonel Parsons.

[*In margin:—This was altered* 28 *March* 1646.]

Mr. Hartwell to be Deputy Commissary of the Musters for Munster.

The petition of Andrew Love and others to be sent back to the Commons. This Committee has no power to grant it.

Form of Colonel Jephson's Commission resolved upon.

Form follows, signed by eight members of the Committee.

Orders for £1,000 and £2,500 for Mr. Betteswerth, and for £7,000 for Ulster, £2,499 18*s.* 8*d.* for Connaught, £6,000 for the Munster Committee to take to the army there. The sums for Ulster and Connaught are to be paid to John Davies: that for Munster to be given to Jephson, Parsons, Rowe, and Booker, the four Committeemen for Munster.

All sums ordered and issued are to pass through the Treasurer-at-Wars' accounts.

The Treasurers for Ireland at the Grocers' Hall to be directed to advance £6,000 for Ireland.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

The Presidents of the Irish provinces shall address their letters to this Committee. *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid.*, 33-37.

18 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh and Lord Willoughby. Clotworthy, Knightly, and Lisle.

In order to help Colonel Sterling to raise his regiment for Ireland, Parliament should pass a resolution that he may impress men according to one of the two following lists:—

(1.)	Dorset	248
	Somerset	385
	Gloucester	180
	Hampshire	248
	Sussex	312
	Wilts.	304
		1677
(2.)	Surrey	60
	Essex	200
	Kent	150
	Middlesex	40
	Norfolk	300
	Suffolk	200
	London	244
		1194

This assessment is, for the Eastern Counties and London, two men in each parish; for the Western, one man in each parish.

The Munster Committee to receive £400 a piece for defraying their charges, the secretary and chaplain £50 a piece, and the Muster-master (William Hartwell) £150. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, 37-38.

18 Sept. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the [CATHOLIC] COUNCIL AND COMMITTEE OF INSTRUCTIONS.

They are sensible of the great charges the petitioner must be at in discharging the said employment, and order that he shall have 6*d.* a day in addition to his allowance of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day allowed him by the establishment of the province of Leinster; also a further sum of £20 for buying drugs and such other necessaries requisite for the discharge of his duties. They require the Treasurer-General to pay him this sum when due, deducting thereout £10 already paid to the petitioner, provided the public be not engaged for buying such drugs for the army more than the sum of £20. The order to be entered with the Commissioners of Public Revenue. *P.* 1. *Signed by six members of the Catholic Council, and underwritten: Copia vera,* Robert Bath. *S.P. Ireland* 260, 154.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

20 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earl of Kent and Lord Willoughby, Clotworthy, Moore, Holles, Stapleton, and Jephson. They ratify a certain assignment by Colonel Jephson of £675 for horses to one Styles. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *p.* 38.

23 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earls of Kent and Denbigh, Lord Montagu, Holles, Knightly, Moore, Clotworthy, and Jephson.

The Treasurers for Ireland are to pay £1,700 to the Committee for Munster. *Signed by all present except Jephson.*

The same are to pay £150 to Mr. Hartwell.

The following letter to be directed to the Treasurers and Adventurers for lands in Ireland, at Grocers' Hall:—

Asking them to provide £12,850 for the various charges of the Munster Army.

A further letter asks them to pay £2,000 more for Colonel Sterling's regiment.

The Committee engage that they shall be repaid, with interest.

A commission to be drawn up for Captain Heapie, for a troop of horse.

23 Sept. *Forms of Commissions follow, for Capt. Richard Heapie and his lieutenant, cornets, and quarter-master.*

The Lord Mayor to be requested to announce, through the churches in the City, that the Adventurers for land in Ireland shall meet next Friday, at Grocers' Hall, to hear certain new propositions for that kingdom.

£200 to be borrowed for special services, and to be spent by order of the Committee.

The following draft for sequestering delinquents' estates to be passed by the House.

Form of ordinance for sequestering Delinquents' and Papists' estates follows.

Lady Moore and other persons [*see* 20 Aug. 1645] to be taken in exchange against Lord Brabazon, Sir Henry Tichborne, and Sir James Ware, prisoners in London. Sir Robert Meredith, Sir William Parsons, and Sir Adam Loftus, as they do not at present desire their freedom, shall not be asked in exchange.

The Committee for Ulster (Mr. Annesley, Sir Robert King, and Col. Beale) attended, and were instructed to manage the Ulster war, and to report frequently to the Committee in London upon it.

Parliament to be asked to give a day for the discussion of the propositions made for the armies in Ireland.

Certain prisoners to be released, on condition of their serving Colonel Jephson.

Dr. Currar to be physician for the Munster Army.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

The officers in Ulster to be encouraged, and ordered to refer to the Ulster Committee. *Pp.* 5½. *Ibid., pp.* 39-44.

27 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—Lord Willoughby, Lord Montagu, Clotworthy, Moore, and Knightly.

Letters in the following form to be sent to Viscount Montgomery, Viscount Claneboy, Lord Blayney, Lord Ffolliott, Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir James Montgomery, Sir William Cole, Colonel Martin, and Colonel Hill, colonels of the regiments in Ulster.

Form of letter follows:—We hope that the King may shortly abandon his evil counsellors, and listen to the advice of his faithful Commons. The tax levied in England every week for support of the Irish Army has been renewed for several months. We are very sensible of your sufferings and gallantry, and thank you for them. You will also express our gratitude to the soldiers under your command. We have sent a Committee of three to direct the war with you, and send us information upon it.

Further order regarding the exchange of Lady Moore and others, including Sir Robert Meredith [*see foregoing*], but not Sir Adam Loftus or Sir William Parsons.

An ordinance for the sequestration of Delinquents and Papists to be offered to the House.

Form of ordinance follows, that the estates of Papists and Delinquents discovered in Ireland shall be devoted, after the discoverers have been satisfied, to the furnishing of the additional forces in Ireland. They shall be so used to the value of £3,000.

Other smaller matters follow.

Commissions granted to Colonel Sterling and his subordinate officers (Captain Heyford, Lieutenant English, and Ensign Grander [?]) for a regiment of foot. Forms of commissions follow. *Pp.* 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 44-47.

25 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Mountagu, Stapelton, Tate, Earle, Clotworthy, and Moore.

Sir Ralph Ashton, Bart., Colonel Ashton, Colonel Rigby, Colonel Moore, and Mr. Asherst, members of the Commons, shall be desired to treat with the local people, for laying a stage to carry letters from York to Wyer Water, in Lancashire, for the North of Ireland.

Those who have any stores for Ireland on their hands, to give an account of them to the Committee. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 48.

30 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Earls of Kent and Denbigh, Lord Montagu, Clotworthy, Morley, Knightly, Moore, and Evelin.

Mr. Caldwell to be paid £13 5*s.* 10*d.* for clothes for the Irish Army.

Account of all the stores for Ireland to be sent in.

Lady O'Neile's petition considered. She complains that she has suffered much by the barbarous Irish, who burnt her own and her tenants' houses, and carried off her stock at the beginning of the rebellion. The Scotch Army has been partly quartered at her residence, Eddenduffy Cariel [?], for three years, and has cut down her trees, taken her fishings, and left her impoverished. She prays for restitution, and that she may only pay the same contributions as others do, in Antrim and Down. There is no rebellion within 50 miles of her.

The Committee address a letter to the Ulster Committee, granting her petition.

Form of letter follows.

Colonel Thompson's proposal referred to a committee of four.

Order that Belfast shall be made a magazine. It is strong, and the only place to which the English Army can retire in case of danger, since Carrickfergus and Coleraine are assigned for the Scottish Army. Parliament should ask the Scots now in garrison at Belfast to give it up to the English Army.

The Earl of Denbigh, Clotworthy, and Moore, to discuss the institution of a mail service to Ireland.

All the granado shells which Mr. Browne has are to be sent to Ireland. They are the remainder of some made to the Earl of Leicester's order, in 1642.

All payments made for the Irish war to pass through the Irish Treasurer at War's Office.

£100 for Lord Blayney; order to be drawn.

An allowance settled for Mr. Hawkins, Secretary to the Committee.

Colonel James Clotworthy to have Lord Cromwell's troop of horse of the old army.

Other minor matters follow, regarding the transport of troops and necessaries.

Order for Lord Blayney's £100. *Pp.* 5½. *Ibid., pp.* 49-54.

8 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Accounts to be sent in from Tallow Chandlers' Hall, regarding the money received and spent on poor Protestants from Ireland. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 54.

11 Nov. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh, Clotworthy, Morley, Knightly, and Jephson.

The Committee in Munster are authorised to borrow money.

Mr. Browne to hand over the remainder of the granado shells to Sir R. Hardwicke.

Further resolutions concerning the requiring of Belfast from the Scots. It has been lately seized on by the Scots, though not included in the treaty between the two kingdoms.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

£30 voted for the Committee's Secretary, and further order for his regular payment.

Order that the Secretary shall acquaint Nicholas Loftus, Esq., Deputy Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, with all the allowances made by ordinances of Parliament, in order that Mr. Loftus may charge the monies against those who have received them, and defalk as much from their pay as shall seem to be "defalcable."

Mr. William Hawkins' (merchant of London) suggestions for the renewal of the Irish campaign in the spring were received, as follows:—

(1.) A Commander-in-Chief to be appointed, with very full civil and military powers.

(2.) He must be able, honest, and popular.

(3.) Four cities, to be chosen by the Adventurers, to be privileged with as ample civil and martial immunities as the City of London, and ecclesiastical immunities similar to those in the New England patent.

(4.) That the ordinance of July 1643, for double proportion of land upon the advance of the fourth part in money *de novo* may be again renewed, with these additaments:—

(a) None to profit by this arrangement who has not paid in his fourth part before 31 December 1646.

(b) New Adventurers to have the liberty of coming in on fixed terms, and if any Dutch adventure, they should have the same privileges as the English, provided they are Protestants.

(c) Those who can prove that they were owed debts at the outbreak of the rebellion, shall, if they invest one-third of the sum owed in the Adventure, have the whole secured on land.

(d) Money raised for Ireland shall be carried there in specie, and spent there as the Commander-in-Chief may think most just.

(e) Those who add a fourth part to his adventure may choose in what province he will have his land.

5. All officers and men to know that they will be paid in land. Three years' pay should be promised, even in the event of the war lasting for under three years; but no more than three years' pay, if the war should last more than that time.

6. Advances should be made to poor officers, repayable out of their land at the termination of the war.

Captain Crowther's suggestions for help to Youghal should be reported to the House. He should be thanked by the Committee for his service in the squadron guarding the Irish coast.

Other minor matters follow.

Form of Colonel Clotworthy's commission for a troop of horse. *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 55-59.

15 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Willoughby, Knightly, Morley, Jephson, and Evelin.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Letter of thanks sent to Captain Crowther.

We thank you for your vigilance, and for guarding the harbours and port towns of Ireland, "which at this time are the only refuge for the well-affected Protestants remaining in the province of Munster." We have taken order that you be allowed to use the two prize ships which you mention.

Mr. Knightly shall report to the Commons the petitions of Lords Inchiquin and Broghill, and of the Adventurers.

£2,000 should be sent to the West of England to buy bread for transport to Youghal.

A "monthly meal" should be raised in England for the support of the Munster Army.

Sir Philip Percivall, Colonel Arthur Hill, Captain William Parsons, and Thomas Bettesworth, are to take notice of those people in and about London as have lost estates in Ireland, and to find means for their relief. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 60-61.

17 Nov. The COMMISSIONERS GENERAL for the ARMY OF LEINSTER to

---

We have perused the annexed order in behalf of the Lord General of Leinster, and conceive it fit, for his satisfaction, that your honours' annexed order for levying the King's rents in the counties of Westmeath, King's Co., and Longford, for the gales of Michaelmas 1644 and Easter 1645, should be pursued by cess of horse and foot on the delinquents and receivers of their monies who shall be slack in the speedy execution thereof, according to your honours' former order; and that from those monies his lordship's demands be satisfied. *P.* ½. *Signed*, Pa. Netterville, Jam. Cusacke, P. Bryan. *On back of same is an*

14 Nov. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Referring the Lord General's petition to the aforesaid Committee. *Erased. P.* ½. *In all p.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 155.

18 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Earl of Denbigh, Clotworthy, Morley, Moore, and Jephson.

Mr. Dobbins to be given £2,000 and sent into the West of England to buy victuals and ship them from Bristol, for the relief of Youghal and other distressed towns in Munster. Meantime he shall inquire how victuals may best be obtained.

Captain Moulton, admiral of those coasts, is to help him. Lord Inchiquin to be directed to say what has been done meantime for the distress in Munster.

Henry Kerton to receive £20 for carrying 100 men from Milford to Cork in his ship, the *Alexander*, of London. The contract was to take them over at 4*s.* the man.

The gentlemen now in town and having knowledge of the army in Ulster shall report next Thursday on the Ulster Army. The same for the gentlemen of Munster and Connaught.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Further order regarding accounts.

The Secretary in future to sign all unimportant and cursory proceedings.

Captain Balken, or ————, Governor of St. Nicholas' Isle at Plymouth, to be ordered to hand over the arms and other provisions taken out of Peter Walpole's ship, for use in Ireland. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 61-63.

20 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

A report on the finance and army of Ireland to be sent to the Commons.

These points to be noticed:—

1. The number of men under arms to be stated in gross.

2. An estimate of a month's pay for all regiments and troops to be sent in.

3. Reference to be made to the weekly assessment by which the army has been supplied.

4. Reference to the prolongation of this arrangement.

5. The difficulty of paying so large a force under present conditions to be emphasised.

The House lately refused to pass the monthly meal for which it was asked. If it shall now please to re-impose and double the weekly assessment on the counties of the kingdom imposed for Ireland, money will be forthcoming. Hitherto the principle has been to take from the counties one-sixth of the assessment made for the Lord General's army on August 4, 1643, and from London the sum of £300 a week. The sum taken must be double that if it is to suffice.

Sir Philip Stapelton, Sir John Clotworthy, and Colonel Jephson are to make the report. It contains the following list and estimate:—

Summary list of the forces serving in Ireland and their pay.

Province.	Foot.	Horse.	Pay per Day. £ s. d.
Ulster	10 regiments of 1,000 men and officers		525 16 8
Ulster		17 troops and 1 field officer	199 10 6
Munster	5 regiments or 4,500 men and officers		252 7 4
Munster		3 regiments of horse of 1,200 men and officers in 21 troops	245 16 6
Connaught	2 regiments and 2 companies and 30 men in Boyle, altogether 2,230 men and officers		118 4 0
Connaught		4 troops of 240, besides officers	46 4 8
Totals - -	16,738	2,460	1,387 19 8

Or £38,863 10s. 8d. per month.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

The Committee of the two kingdoms give the following account of the £80,000 raised in Ireland for the British armies.

Upon the first division for all the provinces £60,000 was raised, as follows:—

Ulster	£42,000
Connaught	5,500
Duncannon	2,500
Munster	10,000

A list of outgoings follows, and shews that they amount, in all, to £79,515 0*s.* 0*d.*, leaving a residue of £485. About £47,700 was spent in Ulster, about £9,700 in Connaught, and about £22,000 in Munster.

The Committee add a further estimate of income and expenditure. The ordinance of Parliament of 18 October 1644, regarding a weekly assessment for twelve months, limited the sum to be so employed to £80,000. The Committee have nearly disposed of that sum. The Committee are still limited by the October ordinance, although that of August 15 gave them power over all such sums as should come in between November 1 and 30 April 1646. Mr. Bettesworth has, moreover, recently received £5,000 from Parliament for Munster. Their expenses have been as follows.

Here follows an account shewing that between 21 August and 11 November the Committee laid out £37,669 2*s.* 8*d.* This account tallies with former orders of payment to the Munster Committee and others.

Order concerning discipline in Colonel Jephson's regiment. The House should give him power to use martial law.

Form of ordinance follows:—

It is hereby ordered by the ——— and Commons, &c., that Colonel Jephson shall have power to punish by martial law all deserters from his colours, all robbery and violence, and all offences punishable by martial law under the articles of war in force in Sir Thomas Fairfax' army.

Sir Roger Langsford's proposition for raising a hundred dragooners for Ulster without putting the State to any charge is accepted and ordered. £250 to be paid to Langsford for the purpose, in due course, when they are ready, and allowance to be made for maintaining them.

Form of order for £250 for, and form of commission to, Sir Roger Langsford follow. *Pp.* 5½. *S.P. Ireland ibid., pp.* 63-68.

25 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME COMMITTEE.

Present:—

Holles, Clotworthy, Jephson, Knightly, and Moore.

699 12*s.* to be paid to Sir Martin Lumley, according to contract with Mr. Davies, for 424 qrs. of wheat.

The Committee will confer with the Committee of the Navy upon the contents of Captain Crowther's letter, and the prize ships and goods mentioned therein.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Alexander Green to be treated with by the Committee for arranging the mail service to the North of Ireland.

The Secretary to the Committee shall get from the Clerk of the House of Commons copies of the first Treaty and Articles between the Parliament and the State of Scotland for sending over forces to Ireland, of the results brought from Scotland by Sir Henry Vane of the votes of Parliament there on 11 April 1644, and all other votes, &c., concerning these affairs.

The petition regarding the Earl of Strafford's goods to be taken into consideration. Lord Inchiquin to release them, unless there is good cause for detaining them.

Edmund Wayte, of Malmesbury, to appear before the Committee to answer certain charges.

Other details follow. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 69-70.

27 Nov. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Clotworthy, Knightly, Morley, Moore, Holles, and Stapilton.

Edmund Wayte, of Malmesbury, appeared, and showed that he had not kept in his hands money subscribed at Malmesbury for the relief of Ireland, and that he had not opposed their collection. He was ordered to give a signed undertaking not to obstruct the course of collection in future, and dismissed.

The Alderman, Minister, and others of that town to be ordered to collect the money for Ireland, on pain of punishment.

Colonel Morley to report to the House on Donalda Campbell and others' petition.

Captain Thompson's proposal provisionally accepted. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 70-71.

29 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Earl of Denbigh, Reynolds, Morley, Knightly, Clotworthy, Jephson.

Mr. Reynolds to report to the House on the Treaty with Scotland, which the Committee have considered. The letters from the Committee in Ulster to this Committee, which state the facts of the case, are to be also sent up.

Captain John Wentworth's and Worsley Batten's petitions to be considered. They have just come from imprisonment in Dublin.

A letter from the Committee to accompany the Parliament's demand for the surrender of Belfast by the Scots. They shall go to Ireland together. The letters from Parliament to be sent to the Scotch Parliament by a trusty messenger, asking for the delivery of the town. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 71-2.

1 & 2 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Earl of Denbigh, Goodwin, Reynolds, Knightly, and Clotworthy.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Kerton to be paid £20 for shipping 100 soldiers over to Ireland.
Further order for paying pensions to the maimed soldiers from Ireland in London.
The Secretary to pay Mr. Partington £20 for his journeys to Scotland. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 72-3.

2 Dec. Oxford. DRAFT of the KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

Letter and P.S. as given in Carte's Ormond III., 433. *Pp.* 2¼. *In Nicholas' hand, with corrections in the King's; also with Sign Manual. Written and endd. in Nicholas' hand. S.P. Ireland* 260, 156.

4 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—
Clotworthy, Knightly, Tate, and Jephson.
Pass for Gabriel Moore to go to the North of Ireland.
The following course to be held in disposing of the £180 which has been collected for the relief of the poor, despoiled people in Ireland:—
(1.) Eminent and well-known persons to be taken out of the list. Something else to be done for their relief.
(2.) Ministers to be taken out and referred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers.
(3.) 10*s.* for each of those marked A in the first list.
(4.) 6*s.* 8*d.* for those marked B in second list. A few to receive 10*s.*
(5.) 5*s.* each for those marked C in the third list. A few to get 6*s.* 8*d.*
The Secretary to take steps for making payment through the Treasurers for maimed soldiers.
The sums paid are:—

The first list.....	£51	10	0
The second list.....	41	10	0
The third list	53	18	4
	£146	18	4

4 Dec. Copy of William Hawkins to the Treasurers at Tallow Chandlers' Hall.
[*Encloses foregoing.*] Some persons of more eminent note than those mentioned in the three enclosed lists shall have a dividend out of a further sum.
The Secretary to accept a gift of £100, offered for the relief of poor Irish Protestants. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 73-75.

11 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the SAME.

Present:—
Lord Willoughby, Clotworthy, Jephson, Knightly, and Morley.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

Order to the Treasurers for maimed soldiers at Tallow Chandlers' Hall, upon distribution of £144 to six persons.

Order for William Hawkins to pay over £100 to the same Treasurers, for distribution to the despoiled poor of Ireland.

Memorandum that Mr. Pocock, one of the Treasurers for maimed soldiers, had received £100 for the despoiled poor.

Resolution that Mr. Knightley propound to the House of Commons the petition of Major Robert Ormesby, now a prisoner with the rebels in Connaught, that his liberty may be obtained by an exchange for him of Sir Robert Peake, late Lieutenant-Colonel to the Marquess of Winchester.

Order for allowance of 10 shillings per diem to William Dobbins and his clerk, from the 25th of August last, for viewing the victual provided for Ireland, and seeing the same shipped away.

Order that Mr. Knightly propound to the Commons the petitions of divers officers to have half of delinquents' estates, to be discovered by them, towards payment of arrears due to them. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 75-77.

26 Dec. [Dublin.] Copy of warrant of Lord Lieutenant and Council, on the charges brought against the Earl of "Clanmorgan" by Lord George Digby.

Requiring the Constable of his Majesty's Castle of Dublin to take into his custody the said Earl, and to keep him there in safe custody, in the condition of a close prisoner, until further instructions. *P.* ⅔. *Endd.:* "Warrant . . . for imprisoning the Earl of Glamorgan." *S.P. Ireland* 260, 157.

30 Dec. Westminster. FURTHER ORDER of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earls of Denbigh and Montagu, Knightly, Goodwyn, and Jephson.

Note touching Colonel Jephson's security for raising, arming, and paying for a month 500 horse to serve as harquebusiers, in consideration of £10,000 received. Space for the form of security is left, and the Committee order that it be engrossed.

Promise of the Committee, in virtue of the ordinance of 15 August 1645, to pay £5,000, and interest at £8 per cent. per annum on such part of the sum as is not paid, to Maurice Thompson, for so much lent by him to Colonel William Jephson.

Resolution for a report to the Commons for a month's advance to Colonel Jephson's officers. The scaffolds in and about Paul's, which now rot, may be sold for raising the money.

Respite of Colonel St. Leger's proposition to raise a regiment of 1,000 volunteers for Munster, till the ordinance for the new assessment be passed. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 77-79.

1645. VOL. CCLX.

ADDENDA.

OLIVER CUSACK to CAPTAIN BRANDON CUSACK.

Novan. [Navan.] "This present Thursday, 1645."

I have received your orders, but hear from the Commissioners that the money is still coming in, and that they cannot send the company away until it is levied. As soon as the money is gathered I shall be with you. *P.* 1 *(small). (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 260, 158. *Ad fin.*

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLX.

2 Jan. Dublin. John Poingdexter to ————.

I send you my humble service. You have so full accounts of Ireland from my lord that I need send you no more. The country is in a desperate condition. The English are reduced to a very narrow compass, farms burnt, and the land desolated. The King's army [*a passage follows in cipher*]. This place is blockaded by the Parliament ships riding outside it, and is pinched on land by the Irish quartered within a very few miles of it. Peace is unlikely, and would be unwelcome to those of the long robe, whether they be their clergy or laity, and the sway and authority of their nobility. The Pope's interest is to be head of a Church not militant but triumphant, and there are negociations with foreign princes. "It is true the duty that subjects owe to their prince should outbalance all such considerations, but I doubt that duty is taught at Rome with as many limitations as at Edinburgh or in Westminster itself." As to the future, I don't see how they [the Roman Catholics] will be able to suppress Inchiquin, assisted and supported from England, and to maintain their own, too, against the Scots, if once they have parted with 10,000 of their best men and so many arms. The future, and the means of procuring peace, are obscure. *Pp.* 2¾. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 1.

5 Jan. Dublin. Roger Breereton to Col. Thomas Piggott.

I have enclosed two letters for the Countess of Glamorgan at Ragland, to comfort her for the imprisonment of her lord. I beg you to use the best and speediest course for conveying them to her ladyship. Your father, mother, and friends in Leix are all in good health, and daily expect to hear good news from England. *P.* ¾. *Small. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 2.

11 Jan. Maurice Eustace to Same, at Alstown [Alstone], near Bristol.

I believe you have heard of the Earl of Glamorgan's agreement with the Irish, by which he undertook they should have all the churches within their quarters and all other churches in the kingdom not actually possessed by the Protestants, and also all the lands, tenements, tithes, and hereditaments belonging unto the clergy not actually possessed by the Protestants, and that they should be free from the jurisdiction of the Protestant clergy. For which wild undertaking the Earl is committed by Lord Digby to the castle for high treason. The Irish give out they will no further treat with the Government until the said Earl is at liberty. It was partly the Earl's agreement with the Irish to send into England 10,000 men to assist the King, and a great part of them was

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

ready to be shipped when he was arrested. They are in a very sad condition here, environed with enemies on all sides, and in a very weak posture to defend themselves. I beg you to befriend the bearer, who has business at Bristol. *P.S.*—This Piggott married Lord Paulett's daughter, and is now suing to get off his sequestration. *Pp.* 2. *Endd. Two copies (one Hol.). S.P. Ireland* 261, 3 *and* 4.

13 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk, Lords Willoughby and Montagu, Earle, Clotworthy, Jephson, Lyle, Godwyn, Reynolds, Morley, Knightly, and Roll.

Peter Walpole to appear before the Committee, to answer regarding the arms, &c., which he was to ship to Ballyshannon, for the use of the President of Connaught and Sir William Cole.

Whereas Lord Inchiquin, President of Munster, has given the following relation by word of mouth regarding the affairs of Ireland:—

On his return from the King's quarters, he found the garrison towns in Munster in a dangerous state, the out-garrisons being only a thousand foot and 100 horse, with no supplies. "He left not his Majesty (as some have reported) out of any private respects of his own, for he had many good offers made him at Court, as a very good wardship to be given him, honour to be conferred upon him, and advancement of his estate to a very good competency, but was not drawn by these from his resolutions to adhere to the Protestant party in Ireland." Since leaving the King, he had done his best to defend himself with few men and small supplies. The enemy was strong, and desired to take Youghal, and so crush him. He drew all the surrounding garrisons into Youghal, thus sparing the country and making it possible for the Protestants to bring in provisions in small quantities. Lord Broghill had brought him few supplies, and he had been supported chiefly by Captains Plunkett and Crowther, and by ships from Liverpool and Flushing. After a time, however, as there was hope that Parliament would support this troop for a campaign next spring, he thought it well to make a journey hither, in order to represent their needs. "The rebels have a purpose to take the field early the next spring, that is to say, in March, and if they should have way given them to besiege Cork and block it up, which they may do if they be masters of the field, by stopping up the river near the town, therein the town shall not be able to relieve the other garrisons, nor give account hither of their proceedings or wants." There should be 2,000 foot more sent into Ireland, beside Colonel Sterling's regiment, and five hundred horse more besides Colonel Jephson's regiment. The Governor of Youghal and other commanders and officers should be thanked for their gallantry in defending Youghal, "who sallied out so frequently upon the enemy that they were enforced to draw off

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

their ordnance from all their batteries but where they used their whole body to defend them, and so made their siege ineffectual. The town is now fortified and made stronger than it was before, so that it is not possible for the enemy to block it up altogether." Captains Plunkett and Crowther should be indemnified, and Sir Thomas Fairfax to be thanked for sending money and provisions to the army in Munster.

And whereas Lord Inchiquin offered to put this report in writing.

It is ordered that he do so, and present it with a list of the horse and foot under his command, on Friday next.

Col. Jephson and Mr. Lisle to mediate with the Admiralty, lest Capt. Plunkett be fined for having taken a Scottish ship with wine, which he handed over to Lord Inchiquin for supply of the Irish army. Lord Inchiquin gave the owners a ticket for repayment by the State.

Capt. Plunkett to petition the House in his own behalf.

The House to be asked to increase the sum for Col. Jephson's regiment by £756.

Other financial details follow. *Pp.* 2¼. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 10, *p.* 79-82.

17 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lords Willoughby and Montagu, Stapleton, Clotworthy, Earle, and Jephson.

Col. Jephson and Mr. Roll to consult with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London concerning the raising of £1,746 15*s.* 8*d.* by the selling of such scaffolds as are outside of Paul's, and may be conveniently spared, without danger to the fabric, or out of such monies as are in the hands of the treasurers for Paul's. The sum to be applied to the payment of Col. Jephson's regiment.

The parties in the case of Todd and MacAlexander *v.* Plunkett* to appear on Tuesday and answer questions to the Committee.

Lord Inchiquin delivered his report on Ireland in writing.* As ordered by the Grand Committee, a report is to be prepared showing the strength of the Irish army and their necessities for the coming year. Accounts to be handed in. A report is to be sent to the House, that as the Scotch Commissioners have not yet arrived in Ulster, neither can the Commissioners of the English Parliament act as is most expedient for carrying on the war in Ireland. Therefore it is advised that Col. Beale, Sir Robert King, and Mr. Annesley [the English Commissioners] manage the affairs of the war alone, and that when the Scotch Commissioners arrive they shall join with them.

Five troops of horse have been raised in Ulster, without warrant, by some Scottish officers. They are a great burden to the country. The Houses should take order therein.

Other details.

* *See* last entry.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Sir John Clotworthy's officers of foot and horse to be relieved by the Committee in Ulster. Such relief not to exceed £395 3*s.* 8*d.*—a fortnight's pay. *Pp.* 2½. *Ibid., p.* 82-84.

17 Jan. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL and COMMITTEE OF INSTRUCTIONS of the CONFEDERATE IRISH CATHOLICS to CAPT. BRANDON CUSACK.

As the number of your company by the last muster consists only of 76, of which 29 are quartered in the county of Meath and 47 in Kildare, you are required by the 13th of next month to reinforce your company to the full amount of 100, besides officers; two parts armed with muskets well fixed and a third part with serviceable pikes. Sixteen to be added to your former number in Kildare, and eight to the same in Meath, and the company ready to be mustered by the Commissioners and receivers of the said respective counties. They, finding their numbers full and fitted well, will put the addition to your number in pay as in garrison, until you receive further orders from us. We are resolved that no company shall be permited to pass muster or allowed in pay but those consisting of one hundred, and armed as aforesaid. *Signed*,

MOUNTGARRETT. P. BRYAN.
FR. THOMAS DUBLIN. R. BELLING.
NETTERVILL. GEOFFR. BROWNE.
N. PLUNKETT.
ROB. LYNCH.

P. 1., *with seal. S.P. Ireland* 261, 5.

18 Jan. Killinure. [Killimur?] SIR JAMES DILLON to the SAME.

I desire you to send the inclosed orders to your son as speedily as you may by your own messenger. I do not know where your son is, otherwise I would have sent my own messenger. You may peruse the contents of the orders if you please. *P.* 1. *Small. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 6. *Enclosing*,

9 Jan. Kilkenny. *General Preston's warrant to Sir James Dillon.*

I am required, by order of the Supreme Council, to send orders to all the colonels of the armies of the Province of Leinster, directing them to send their orders unto all the captains of their regiments, to have their respective companies complete as at the last muster before they went to garrison and received payment accordingly. They are to have their arms well fixed, and their pikes to be at least 16 ft. long, by the 14th inst., upon pain of the captains' loss of their companies who shall fail to have their soldiers in readiness. The soldier having not his arms fixed as aforesaid is to be banished from the army and declared unworthy to have service in future in any of the armies of the Confederate Catholics of this kingdom. I therefore order you to send his orders to the captain of his regiment.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

18 Jan. Killinure. *Underwritten with note by Dillon to Captain Brandon Cusack.*

Received this order after the prefixed time, but to avoid the penalty, requires him immediately to have his company in number and manner as is specified in the order, ready at a call when the next orders shall call upon him. P. 1. *Endd. and add. : "Orders for Captain Cusack. Haste! Haste! Haste!" S.P. Ireland* 261, 6, 1.

20 Jan. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL and ADDITIONAL COMMITTEE OF INSTRUCTIONS of the IRISH CATHOLICS to CAPT. BRANDON CUSACK, in Co. Kildare.

Orders have been issued to the several counties of the province of Leinster, for levying and bringing in before the 1st of January last, six weeks' means, as the same was applotted for their proportion of the army of Leinster, and we have applotted £1,015 upon the several counties in the said province, as well for the maintenance of the Commissioners at Dublin as for the transportation of the regiment into England. These orders being not executed by the Commissioners of the army in the said several counties have retarded us from proceeding with the peace or defending our part. It is therefore ordered that Capt. Cusack, with the 47 and officers of his company now in Co. Kildare, shall forthwith give notice to the said Commissioners of their neglect and of this order, and if within six days after such notice he receive not a certificate from Mr. Richard Nettervill that £41 3*s.* 6*d.*, being the proportion of the said monies applotted on the said county for the Commissioners of the Treaty and service of England, [has been paid] and if the Receiver of the said county shall not, within six days' notice after this order deliver a certificate under his hand to the effect that the money applotted on to the said county for the said six weeks, viz., £262 10*s.* 4*d.* is in his hands; then Capt. Cusack is to cess with his companies upon the Commissioners of the army and Receiver in the said county, and continue so to be cessed until further order. *P.* 1. *Signed,*

MOUNTGARRET. P. BRYAN.
FRA. THOMAS DUBLIN. R. BELLINGS.
NETTERVILL. G. BROWN.
KILDARE. N. PLUNKET.
ROB. LYNCH.

Followed by

31 Jan. Kildare. CAPT. CUSACK to ENSIGN PHILIP CUSACK.

Owing to the within [above] order, I authorise you and Sergeant Pa. Ferrally to cess the said Commissioners with 4 soldiers, and the Receiver with four more until the order be performed. I have authorised Christopher Robinson to receive, and give a discharge for my own means. You are to meet with all the company in the town, the Friday after Shraft Sunday, and no more to be in

quarters as we know not when we may be called out. *In all Pp.* 1¼, *with seal of the Confederate Catholics. S.P. Ireland* 261, 7.

20 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Hollis, Clotworthy, Earle, Stapleton, Jephson, and Lyle.

Captain Withy and others who have a claim against Lord Inchiquin of £88 3*s.* 4*d.* for goods requisitioned in Ireland, shall attend him and get his signature to their claim, after which they shall return with it here.

Captain Plunkett's petition in connection with the taking of the Scotch vessel referred to the Peers. *Other details.*

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen replied [*see* entry for Jan. 17] that the treasurers for the Church of Paul's had only £50 in their hands, and that the treasurers for the work there would give an answer through Mr. Michael Grigg. They would have the scaffolding viewed, to see what could be taken away and what the price would be.

Order that Messrs. Dobbins and Bettsworth join those who view the scaffolding, and report to them and as to what monies are in Mr. Grigg's hand.

Grigg to appear before the Committee.

Mr. Bettesworth, agent for the army in Munster, to supply Colonel Stirling with £50 for his regiment in Munster. He left good employment in Scotland, in order to serve in Ireland.

Mr. Lisle to report to the Commons the resolution of the Committee of Sept. 18 last, concerning the pressing of men for Col. Stirling's regiment of foot.

Other details follow.

Colonel Jephson is to receive £10,000 for raising a troop of 500 horse, arming them, paying them for a month, and transporting them to Munster. He shall arm the troops in a certain way [*specification follows*], and have them in Munster by Feb. 10 next, weather and wind serving. He shall preserve the arms, &c., carefully, and give them back at the end of the service. He shall muster his troops in Ireland before the Commissary of the Musters there, and shall be charged according to the number of troops actually in service under him. He obliges himself to this by his signature and the Committee signed it.

Signatures follow.

£30 to be paid to Mr. Davies. *Pp.* 3. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, 85-87.

23 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Willoughby, Reynolds, Clotworthy, Knightly, Godwin, and Morley.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Mr. Bettesworth to get from the President of Munster a note of the monies, victuals, &c., requisitioned for the Munster army and of their value.

The Committees in Ulster to be informed that their powers will be renewed.

The ordinance of Parliament of 15 August 1645, regarding the assessment for Ireland, to be communicated to some [English] Counties.

The arrears due on the ordinance of Oct. 18, 1644, to be gathered in.

Mr. Davyes to be paid £30.

An order to all captains and other officers to let Thomas Gravett Jeremy Tamlyn, and James Savage pass freely to Ireland. They brought letters thence, and are now returning to Carrickfergus, they being loyal to the Parliament.

£15 to Mr. Partington, in addition to £20 already paid him for taking Parliament's letters to Scotland.

£3 to bearers of Parliamentary letters from the Ulster Committee. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 88-89.

23 Jan. Aboard the *Lyon*, Milford Haven. ROBT. MOULTON to the "LORDS AND COMENS" for the COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY AND CINQUE PORTS.

Contrary winds still detain me in the harbour from proceeding to Ireland. At the first opportunity of winds that offers I will set off. Yesterday a barque that stole away from Dublin came here, wherein I found the letters committed to a passenger, which I enclose. *P.* ½. *Add. as above, and endd.:* (1) To be sent to the H.C. [House of Commons]. (2) Originals of the Irish letters which are to be printed. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 8.

27 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Hollis, Reynolds, Stapleton, Lisle, Clotworthy, and Goodwyn.

Lord Inchiquin reported that there was no reason why the late Earl of Strafford's goods in Munster should not be restored to Wandrick, his servant. Ordered accordingly.

Cornet Love, cornet to Lord Inchiquin's troop of horse in Munster, who is offering to raise a particular troop of horse for that country, is commended to all well-affected persons in and about the city of Dublin.

Lord Inchiquin to make a statement in writing of all the goods he has received for the support of the Munster army *(in margin:* since August 1644*)*.

The House of Commons to be asked to sanction the payment of £901 0*s.* 2*d.* to Captain Peter Whitty and Captain William Thomas, for a small reprisal ship, the *Mermaid*, of Bristol, of that value (and £40 already paid), which these captains had given to Lord Inchiquin for the support of the Irish army.

1646.

VOL. CCLXI.

The report on the state of the forces in Ireland to contain the following particulars:—

(1.) Present strength of force in Munster.

(2.) The additional forces already designed and ordered to be mentioned.

(3.) Further strength desired by Lord Inchiquin to be stated.

(4.) Cost of pay, and (5) necessary supplies to be stated.

(6.) His late report [*see p.* 427] to go to the House.

(7.) Present state of the forces in Ulster and Connaught to be made appear, and (8) the recruits desired for them.

(9.) Their respective charges per day and month, (10) the total force of all the provinces, (11) the monies spent on them since August 1644, to be stated.

(12.) It should be shewn how far present and how far future expenses can be met by the money to be ordered out of the assessment to begin from 1 November last.

Mr. Holles to make his report to the House of Commons.

A list of the present strength of the horse and foot in Munster, as appears by the Muster Roll, given in by the Lord President, giving the particulars required above.

Cavalry.—Lord President's and Lord Broghill's regiments, in all 120 officers and 748 men.

Infantry.—Regiments of the President, Sir Hardress Waller, Col. Brian, Sir Arthur Loftus, Sir Percy Smith, Sir William Fenton, Col. Thomas Searle, and Col. William Brockett, in all 615 officers and 3,698 men.

The pay of these, £429 13*s.* 8*d.* per day, or £12,031 2*s.* 8*d.* per month.

There is also designed and ordered for Munster, though not yet gone over:—

Cavalry.—Colonel Jephson's, 70 officers and 500 men.

Infantry.—Colonel Stirling's 107 officers and 1,000 men.

Pay, £137 12*s.* 6*d.* a day, or £3,853 10*s.* 0*d.* a month.

The supplies to be raised and the additional men will cost £27,250. *Details given.*

The present strength of horse and foot in Ulster and Connaught, as given in by the gentlemen of those provinces, is as follows:—

Cavalry.—Seventeen troops of horse, commanded by Mr. Conway, the Lord [Montgomery] of Ards, Lord Claneboy, Sir James Montgomery, Captain George Montgomery, Colonel Hill (five troops), Captain James Clotworthy, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir Robert Adare, Sir William Stuart, Sir Robert Stuart, Captain Dudley Philips, and Sir William Cole. In all they number about 204 officers and 850 men.

Infantry.—Ten British regiments of foot, commanded by Lord Blayney (for Lord Conway), Lord [Montgomery] of Ards, Sir James Montgomery, Lord Clandeboy, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir William Stuart, Sir Robert Stuart, Colonel Mervin, and Sir William Cole. There is also the regiment of Derry.

In all about 1,070 officers and 7,500 foot.

In Connaught there are:—

Cavalry.—Four troops under Sir Charles Coote, Sir Edward Povey, Captain King, and Captain Ormesby. In all, 48 officers and 240 men.

Infantry.—Regiments under Sir Charles Coote and Sir Francis Hamilton, of 10 companies each; Sir Frederick Hamilton's old company, Sir George St. George's old company, and the ward at Boyle. In all, 234 officers and 2,230 men.

The total of horse and foot is thus, for both provinces, 12,376, and their pay £761 18*s.* 8*d.* a day, or £20,334 2*s.* 8*d.* a month.

The Gentlemen of Ulster and Connaught desire the following additions to be made to the troops in their provinces.

[*Details follow.*] *Total.*—1,340 horse and 3,000 foot. Their pay would be £303 12*s.* 4*d.* per day.

The full pay of all the forces in the Provinces of Munster, Ulster, and Connaught, as they are at present, with the additional troops designed or desired, is—

For six months..... £293,768 0*s.* 0*d.*

Lord Inchiquin's narrative.

At the request of the House of Commons I put down my views upon the past, present, and future of Irish affairs. "At my being at Oxford, perceiving, what I did not till then imagine, that the Irish were so well befriended there as that they were likely to obtain a peace destructive to the well-affected Protestants in Ireland, and very prejudicial to the kingdom of England, as well in relation to the interest the[y] held in that kingdom as to the disturbance the Parliament might receive from thence, I instantly resolved to give all the opposition I could to so mischievous a design, and thereupon did soon after, viz., in July 1644, turn the Irish out of the several garrisons in Munster, there being not above 1,000 foot and 100 horse at that time enlisted in that province." There were at the time only 250 foot and 60 horse in Cork, and they were very badly off for ammunition and supplies. It will be seen that to fight under such circumstances was an unselfish act, and I may add that I was actually given a grant by the King of the wardship of a ward only four years old, whose wardship was worth £2,000 a year. I had an engagement from the Lord Lieutenant to be given the command of a horse troop and foot company on the establishment, and the King was pleased, without my privity, to give a warrant for an earldom to be conferred on me, "so that had I not been furnished with other ends than those of profit and honour, I could not have contemned these things before recited, to embark myself in an action of so eminent danger as my then undertaking." At first Parliament, on which we had thrown ourselves for help, appeared unable to support us. We were only saved from starvation by the accidental arrival of a ship from Plymouth, and then there came two corn ships from Holland. In January, 1645, Lord Broghill arrived with £10,000 from the Parliament, but so much had to be spent on arms and clothes that there was only £2,500 left for "money and previante," which was not a month's neces-

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

sary expense. We were kept alive by chance supplies, and could get nothing in our own district. The rebels now moved forward with a great army, "took in" all our out-garrisons, and laid siege to Youghal. Their concentration there left the rest of the country free, and we managed to get in some supplies, and, by the help of the commanders of the sea, to relieve Youghal. However, in spite of fresh help from Lord Broghill, which enabled us to relieve it, our state was so precarious that the chief officers and I agreed that I should come over to represent it to Parliament. For the last two months we could not even have held out for supplies to come, but that Sir Thomas Fairfax nobly sent me £1,000 in money and a shipload of provisions from Lyme. This, and a ship from Rochelle with corn, "being part of the benevolence from Holland," and a ship from Liverpool with cheese, gave us six weeks' provision. The owners of the Liverpool ship sold me the shipload of cheese on public credit. These provisions were increased by levying contributions on certain parts of the country which the rebels, by retiring from before Youghal to winter quarters "had left obnoxious to our depredations." We can, however, no longer contain the garrison, unless we have fresh supplies, and if the rebels are able to take the field first all is lost. Providence aided us in causing them to besiege a place which was relievable by the sea. Had they taken any other large garrison town and then moved on * * * [Cork ?], defence would have been impossible. We must have 2,000 foot and 500 horse in addition to those already designed under Colonels Jephson and Stirling, 200 barrels of powder, &c., and an establishment for the officers, all which will cost £2,000 weekly, at least.

As the Parliament intend to put the government of Ireland into the hands of one man, I humbly ask that he may come first to Munster. It is the first province in the kingdom, as containing the ports and cities of the greatest importance, some of which are in our hands and some in those of the rebels. If this is not done, I hope the Committeemen appointed for Ireland will be despatched at once, in order that I may have somebody to witness and approve my action. I pray that the captains who have supplied us may be indemnified, and that the reprisal ships taken may be made good to the owners by the State.

A NOTE of what monies have been applied to the forces in Munster since they declared last for the Parliament in August 1644.

A detailed account of receipts follows.
Total ..... £75,711 16*s.* 1*d.*

Similar account for the forces in Ulster.
Total ..... £54,867 12*s.* 0*d.*

Similar account for Connaught.
Total ..... £12,228 6*s.* 8*d.*

AN ACCOUNT of how the monies to be raised by the ordinance of Parliament of 15 August last, by the Assessment for Ireland, and

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

disposed of by way of anticipation for carrying on the war in Ireland.

1 July 1645. This Committee appointed by ordinance of Parliament, with consultative powers for the relief of Ireland, especially of Munster.

Notes of various ordinances of the House and orders by the Committee for expenditure follow. They cover the period 4 July-11 Nov. 1645.

Total ..... £37,669 4*s.* 0*d.*

Of which—

The province of Munster got	£27,850	0	0
„ „ Ulster „	7,100	0	0
„ „ Connaught „	2,500	0	0
Occasions here at home	219	4	0
	£37,669	4	0

All this money has been used for the purpose mentioned in the ordinance of the House, except for certain sums allocated for carrying the army to Munster and the Committee's allowances.

Certified by the Committee.

It is ordered that the secretary to the Committee get from the clerk of the stores at Carrickfergus a certificate of the arms bought in Scotland by Colonel Arthur Hill in the first year of the Irish rebellion, and the bonds and other pensions making mention of the debt for them, which Colonel Hill states at £1,317 12*s.* The secretary also to get certificates for Colonel Hill's disbursement out of his own purse of £1,774 10*s.* 4*d.* for the Ulster forces. The secretary to report, after which the Committee will take action.

Lieut.-Col. Agmundisham Muschamp to show certificates for the money he claims, and his claim to be certified by Lord Inchiquin.

The House to be recommended to pay £960 to John Sandiford and John Meadowscroft, for 600 cwt. of cheese provided for the Irish army at Cork. The Lord President of Munster agreed that £1 12*s.* 0*d.* for each cwt. of 120 lbs. *Pp.* 11½. *Ibid., pp.* 89-101.

31 Jan. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Holles, Reynolds, Clotworthy, Goodwin, Lisle.

The Commons to be recommended to accept the debts contracted by Col. Arthur Hill [£1,320 13*s.* 7*d.* and £1,774 10*s.* 4¾*d.*], as debts of the State. The latter sum amounts, with interest, to £2,000, and should be made good to him out of the Excise.

Lieut.-Col. Muschamp should also be recommended for payment of £603 15*s.* 8*d.* which he has disbursed in Ireland. The payment to be made in three parts from the money which comes in to Haberdashers' Hall, the money designed by Parliament for the Munster service, and the money which shall be raised by compositions for delinquents' estates at Goldsmiths' Hall,

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

12 Feb. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Holles, Clotworthy, Knightly, and Reynolds.

Commission to Lieut.-Col. Owen O'Connolly to command the regiment of which Sir John Clotworthy is Colonel.

Commission to Major Edmund Ellis to be serjeant-major of the same regiment.

Pursuant to an order of the Commons of 9 Feb, £300 to be paid to Andrew Love and Donald Campbell, for provisions sent to Ireland. The public faith to be given them for the residue.

The Treasurers appointed by the Ordinance of 15 August 1645 shall pay £25 to Thomas Davies for supplying a surgeon's chest and medicaments for Sir John Clotworthy's regiment of foot in Ireland. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 102, 103.

[*This is the last entry in the first volume of the Proceedings of this Committee. The volume is placed at this date in the original papers. The second volume is placed at July* 14, 1646, *and the third at Oct.* 19 *in the same year.*]

13 Feb. Aboard the *Swan* in Dublin Bay. CAPT. ROBERT CLARKE to the COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY.

Since my departure from Liverpool in the *Swan*, I have been forced, by stress of weather, to stay at "Stranksford" some days, and then putting out for Bristol, was obliged to lay up in Dublin Bay, where I have stopped since the last of January. I send a copy of the peace made by the Earl of Glamorgan with the Irish. I have heard that 3,000 Irish are to be transported within six days from "Waxford." Yesterday I took a small barque which I saw in the offing, after she had been run ashore under "Heath" [Howth], and found in her letters to the Earl of Ormond and to Lord Digby, which I enclose. Hearing of Chester being taken, I sent a letter to the Earl of Ormond, acquainting him with the good news, and offered my services if required, along with Capt. Bray. The Irish Commissioners are in Dublin for the moment, and I hear there is a cessation for a while. I send you a letter from Major Ashton in Dublin. He is said to be honest. I shall go to Bristol as soon as we have a fair wind, for we are badly fitted. *Pp.* 1½. *Add.:* To the Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque Ports there deliver. Haste. Haste. Haste with diligence. For the Parliament's service. *Endd.:* Rcd. 28 Feb. *A note on back contains a list of the enclosed documents, which are missing.* *S.P. Ireland* 261, 10. *Enclosing,*

9 Feb. Dublin. [*Major*] *Edward Aston to Capt. Clarke, of the* Jacqueline.

I "enlarge myself" on the same subject of which I wrote to you the 4th inst. I advise the Committee at London for the Irish affairs be acquainted of my following intentions and resolutions. That if there shall happen in Dublin for two months a continuance of cessations, and after that time a peace be concluded between the Lord Lieutenant and the Irish, I will

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

try to reach the shipping (which I hope will be then in this Bay) with as many men, officers, and arms as possible. I am confident this will be a considerable number of well-affected Protestants. If in two months' time it should happen that they be joined with those whom God pleases to make his instruments of revenge against the bloodthirsty miscreants, the Irish, I think I cannot be better employed than in the service here. If you think that I should write to the Committee, I could say nothing more than I have already laid down, but would chiefly insist on some desires necessary for the executing of the design at the right moment. I mean, let order be given to the shipping that when things are fitted they have boats ready at places privately agreed upon, to fetch me and such officers, men, and arms as shall be able to be procured. I am confident many will come after me when it is rumoured I am on board. Let provisions and accommodation be prepared for them, and let me be strengthened by a commission, giving me power to "rally" 100 men, officers and arms for a particular company for myself. In case more men be gained, let me have commission to appoint such men, as shall be known to me, to be commanders against the Irish, to take charge of the men as they come on board. If the number be enough to found a regiment, let me be appointed for command thereof before another. The reason why I desire the aforesaid commission is that the most part of those soldiers which will come aboard are of my and my friends' procuring, though they cannot be gotten together at the same time, for fear of treachery. I must, therefore, with forty or fifty men, get aboard first, and then when the plan is divulged, I doubt not but many will follow me. Therefore if I have not commission authorising me to "rally," settle, and fix them in a company or companies, it may breed divers controversies amongst officers and men, which will be most prejudicial. Then the soldiers would suppose, if not under command, that by their escape from Dublin they had gained their liberty for good and all. If I can only procure enough men for my own company, let me be appointed for a command in some other regiment in Munster, equal to the one I shall leave behind. I beg an answer, with all privacy. Pp. 2. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland 261, 10.

20 Feb. Receipt by Viscount Claneboy for £1,327 13*s.* 4*d.*, being 26 days' pay from the Parliament of England for himself, his troop of horse, and regiment of foot. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 11.

24 Feb. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord Montague, Knightly, Clotworthy, Whitehead, and Moore.

The letter of the House of Commons for gathering in the assessment for Ireland to be drafted and submitted for approval.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

The draft of the letter from the member of Parliament for each county and place to these counties, asking them to pay in the assessment, is to be reported to the House for their approval.

The draft of the order of Parliament for continuing the Assessment for Ireland for six months is also to be submitted for approval.

The Ordinances for giving a public promise to Andrew Love, Donald Campbell, and James Marshall for £300 [*see foregoing entry*], to be reported for passing.

Draft of ordinance follows.

£300 is ordered to be paid to Love and Campbell, in pursuance of the order of the House of Commons of 9 Feb.

A pass given to Robert King, to transport certain cloth from London to Preston Pans and thence to Derry and Enniskillen, for the use of the Irish army.

£15 more to Mr. Partington, for his journey into Scotland. He took the letters of the English Parliament demanding the surrender of Belfast, to the Scotch Parliament.

The Secretary to pay £18 5*s.* 0*d.* for fitting the Committee Room. The Treasurers to pay £14 5*s.* to John Wright, stationer, for printing orders regarding Ireland.

Other details. Lord Inchiquin's petition to be presented to the House of Commons. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *pp.* 1-3.

[*This is the first entry in the second volume of the Proceedings of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. The original is placed at July* 14, 1646, *which is the date of the last entry in it.*]

26 Feb. Kilkenny. THE SUPREME COUNCIL and ADDITIONAL COMMITTEE to CAPTAIN BRANDON CUSACK, one of the Captains in Col. Warren's regiment, designed for the service of England.

You are appointed to go to serve his Majesty in England "upon his first mission." You are, therefore, to make up your company to the number of 100 complete foot, with their arms, who are to be ready upon eight days' warning. We will take steps in due course for the maintenance of the company. Herein fail not, on pain of dismissal from the public service. *Signed:* Thomas Tyrrell, N. Plunkett, T. Preston, Geoffr. Browne. *P.* ½. *Endd. in Cusack's hand:* Received March 10, 1646. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 12.

27 Feb. Waterford. [LORD GLAMORGAN ?] to VICE-ADMIRAL VON HASENDUCK.

Concerning the convoy and transportation of the Irish Catholic troops to England. Six thousand troops are ready, and four thousand more will be ready at once. Captain Allen bears this. *P.* ½. *Imperfect. Probably intercepted, and evidently by a supporter of the King, and see next letter. S.P. Ireland* 261, 13.

28 Feb. Waterford. LORD GLAMORGAN to LORD HOPTON.

Captain Allen, who bears this, will tell you what difficulties I have had in serving the King here. He is an honest man, who has proposals for correspondence between this country and

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

the King's quarters. Present him to the Prince of Wales. The troops are ready, or nearly so. We must have ships, however. We hear that Chester still holds out. Let me hear how the King's affairs go. *P.* 1. *Endd. Probably intercepted. S.P. Ireland* 261, 14.

7 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Stapleton, Clotworthy, Moore, Whitehead, and Button.

Letters to be sent to the Committee in Ulster, to prevent the army from oppressing Protestants there. These forces shall levy no money in Ulster.

The Ulster Committee to be informed of the renewal of its power for six months.

Other details follow. P. ½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *p.* 4.

10 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Hollis, Knightly, Evelin, Whitehead, Lisle, Moore, and Button.

Lord Inchiquin to be given a copy of the letter of both Houses concerning the laying the ordinance for Ireland for the assessment in London for the six months from 1 Nov. 1645. Mr. Hawkins to attend the Speaker and get the letter signed.

The same to cast up the pay for a Commissary of the Musters in Ireland from 26 July 1644 to the present time. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

10 March. Kilkenny. COLONEL WARREN to CAPTAIN BRANDON CUSACK.

I am ordered by the Supreme Council to be with my regiment at Ballyhack, co. Wexford, at two o'clock on the 18th. I require you to be there at that time, with your fully-armed company of 100 men. You are not to allow your soldiers to commit any extortion on their thoroughfare.

P.S.—You are to apply to the Committees of the Counties through which you pass to find you support. *P.* 1. *Endd.: Recd. by me, at Kilkenny,* 13 *March, Brandon Cusacke, [witnesses:—Rowland, Archbishop of Cashel, and Laurence Scurlog (Sherlock)], and received by me, at Newtown, Co. Meath, on March* 18, *Oliver Cusacke [witnesses:—Mat. Betagh, John Naghten]. S.P. Ireland* 261, 15.

11 March. Kilkenny. [The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] to the COMMITTEE of the Co. KILDARE.

Ordering them to hand over to Col. Warren (who is appointed to command the army going to serve the King in England) such monies as have been raised for the soldiers quartered in Kildare as are now in their hands.

If no levies have been made for this purpose, the officers and men shall be satisfied in some lawful way. *Signed,* Emer.

Clogherensis, Alex. MacDonnell, Lucas Dillon, N. Plunkett, R. Belling, Don. (?) O'Callaghan. *With device of the Confederate Catholics. S.P. Ireland* 261, 16.

14 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh and Lord Lisle, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Moore.

Letters and instructions to be prepared, ordering the Ulster Committee to prevent oppression by the troops in Ulster. The letters to order:—

"That no provision be taken up by the officers or soldiers of the Scottish army in that kingdom but with the consent and allowance of the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, in such a regular way and with such equality of levying and distributing them as may best support the forces, as well of the British as of the Scottish armies."

That the officers of the Scottish army take not unto their numbers and pay any of the inhabitants of the kingdom of Ireland, it being contrary to the treaty betwixt the two kingdoms, and tending to the weakening of that country.

Some arms, designed for Sir William Cole and Sir Charles Coote, and to be sent to Ballyshannon, are to come up from St. Nicholas' Isle, near Plymouth, to London. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *p.* 5.

20 March. Kilkenny. COMMISSION of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Appointing Col. Edmund Butler commander of a foot regiment of 1,000 men. *P.* ½. *Signed by seven members of the Council. Parchment. With device of the Council: a seal* en placard. *St. Anthony's cross, surmounted by a phanix, having under its dexter arm a Royal Crown, under its sinister a harp. In base a flaming heart. Motto,* Pro Deo, Rege, et Patria Hibernia. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 17.

25 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Earl of Suffolk, Clotworthy, Whitehead, Moore, Reynolds, and Button.

Captain Annesley's commission for command of Captain Trusdale's foot company in Lord Blayney's regiment to be signed.

Form of commission follows.

In pursuance of the House of Commons' order of March 16, an order to be drawn for £200 for Col. Stirling, out of the assessment for Ireland.

Mr. Willis's petition to go to the Committee of Petitions.

Other details follow. P. 1. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *p.* 6.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

26 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby, Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, Knightly, and Moore.

The owners of ships sold in Ireland by Lord Inchiquin's order to state their claims to the Committee. £100 to be paid by the Treasurer appointed last August to Captain Richard Heapie, to recruit his horse troop for Ireland. It was attacked by the Royalists, and has lost 22 horses.

£111 5*s.* 6*d.* to be paid to Lieut.-Col. O'Connelly, for money and provision given to Sir John Clotworthy's regiment.

£50 to Henry Hart, Lord Inchiquin's muster-master in the province of Munster.

£60 to be paid for medicine for the Munster army.

Other details follow.

The House to be asked to vote £2,000 for recruiting Lord Inchiquin's troop of horse.

Other details follow.

£200 to be paid by the Treasurers appointed last August, to Colonel Stirling.

Further letter to be written to the Governor of St. Nicholas' Island, concerning the arms for Sir William Cole.

Form of letter follows.

Other details follow. Pp. 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 7 *and* 8.

27 March. ARTICLES OF PEACE concluded between the MARQUIS OF ORMOND, acting by virtue of the King's Commission under the Great Seal, at Buckingham, on 24 June 1644, and RICHARD, LORD VISCOUNT MOUNTGARRET, DONAGH, LORD VISCOUNT MUSKERRY, SIR ROBERT TALBOT, BT., DERMOT O'BRIAN, PATRICK D'ARCY, GEOFFREY BROWNE, and JOHN DILLON, ESQS., the representatives authorised on March 6, 1646, to treat for the ROMAN CATHOLIC SUBJECTS of the KING.

Pp. 19½. *Endd.: Rebels in Ireland. For text see Rushworth IV.*, 1, 402-403, *Cox' Hibernia Anglicana, Appendix XXIV., Gilbert V., pp.* 286-308, *and Carte's Ormond, Vol. I., p.* 566. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 18.

28 March. Dublin. COPY of ADDITIONAL AGREEMENT made by the CATHOLIC LEADERS in IRELAND.

Whereas a peace was to-day signed and sealed between the Lord Lieutenant and the Catholic leaders, it is now agreed that until the 10,000 men promised by the Irish for the King's service be shipped away the articles of peace shall be deposited as an escroll in the hands of the Right Hon. the Lord Marquis of Clanricarde, and shall not be published or operative until May 1 next. If the men have not been sent by May 1, the Treaty shall lapse, and both

parties be free from the obligations contracted by it. This stay shall not operate if the delay in sending the men is simply due to adverse winds. Ratifications of this arrangement are exchanged between the parties at Dublin to-day. *Signed*, Patrick D'Arcy, Muskerry, John Dillon, Robert Talbot.

Underwritten: Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us,
CLANRICARD, MAURICE EUSTACE,
GEORGE DIGBY, GERALD FENNELL.

Pp. 1½. *Endd. with following entry, which refers to the preceding document:* "Which agreement was afterwards broken off by the said Confederates, at the importunity of the Nuntio." *S.P. Ireland* 261, 19. *See Gilbert V.*, 309-10.

28 March. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—
The Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby, Clotworthy, Moore, Knightly, and Whitehead.

Captain Blayney's petition for £295 6*s.* 4*d.*, in payment for services, to be reported to the House, with the Committee's opinion in favour of giving him public credit for it.

Sir Percy Smith's petition to be sent to the House, with an opinion in favour of his being paid compensation. He has been Governor of Youghal during the siege, when he expended his own money in support of the soldiers. He has lost all his estate in this way, or by robbery by the rebels.

Captain Parsons' accounts for the Irish army are examined. *Details given.* The House to be recommended to pay him £1,092 12*s.* 6*d.*, being half of his expenses. He should have leave to recover the other half, which is not strictly due to him from Parliament, by seizing any delinquents' estates which he can find in Ireland, and which are not already seized.

Commission to be given to Col. Jephson's officers. Lord Lisle to be told what their names are.

Mr. Dobbins, Commissary for Ireland, to receive victual from the Committee of the Army.

Col. Badridge's widow to receive full pay for him up to the time when he was slain at Youghal.

£150 to be paid to Mr. Hartwell, commissary for Munster, and £170 to be paid to the Secretary for payments for special services. This not to be considered as a precedent.

£5 to Parker for paper, ink, &c.

Sir Roger Langford to have a commission to raise and command a company of Dragooners in Ulster, and to receive £250. *Pp.* 3. *S.P. Ireland* 260, *pp.* 9-12.

31 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—
The Earls of Suffolk and Denbigh, and Lord Willoughby. Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Moore.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

£100 to Captain Richard Heapy, who had incurred losses by bringing horses for Ireland from Lancashire to Bristol.

£111 5*s.* 6*d.* to Lieut.-Colonel O'Connelly, for so much furnished in money and shoes to the officers and men of Sir John Clotworthy's regiment.

£50 to Henry Hart, who has been employed as Commissary of the Musters by Lord Inchiquin.

£60 (in margin £50) to Thomas Bettesworth, Esq., for provisions of medicaments for the army in Munster.

Further order for £320 for Hartwell and Hawkins (*see foregoing entry*).

Other details.

A blank commission for Lieut.-Colonel in Lord Blayney's regiment and others in Ireland, to be signed and sent away.

Form of commission follows.

Instructions sent to the Commissioners in Ulster.

The House of Commons to vote £400 apiece to the Commissioners in Ulster, for eight months' service, with £50 each for their chaplain, and the same for their secretary.

Other details.

Col. Jephson and Mr. Bettesworth to assign out of their grants so much money to Col. Robert Sterling as shall enable him to complete the raising of his regiment and to arm them. Col. Sterling to give security to perform the service. His commission to be prepared. *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 12-16.

7 April. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

A form of commission signed for Capt. James Colvill and Captains Clemens, Ellis, Lievesey, and Campbell, of Sir John Clotworthy's regiment.

Form of commission for a lieutenant in the same, signed. Note of commission prepared for a cornet and a quartermaster. *P.* 1. *Ibid.,* 17.

9 April. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh, Clotworthy, Knightly, Holles, Earle, and Moore.

Letters from the Commissioners in Ulster to be reported, and the House of Commons to be asked to take some more speedy course for the rendition of the town of Belfast, and to declare [against] the Scots taking old soldiers out of Ireland and sending new and undisciplined troops there.

The Lord Lieutenant to give commissions to any fit officers whom Col. Sterling shall bring up.

The Lord Lieutenant to give commissions also to the officers in Lord Blayney's regiment. The blank commissions for this regiment recently sent to the Commissioners in Ulster to be cancelled.

Lord Inchiquin's propositions read; it was decided that:—

(1) £1,500 be paid for arms for Ireland after the £75,000 already voted has been satisfied.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

(2) Sir Walter Earle inquire what artillery there is in the West of England which may be sent over to satisfy Lord Inchiquin's desire for ten field pieces and three battery guns.

Mr. Dobbin to ship away 100 barrels of powder to Ireland, so soon as Sir Walter Earle finds them.

Other details.

The House of Commons to be asked to pay £430 18*s.* 1*d.* to Capt. Thomas Dowrich, who has lost his estate of £3,000 in Ireland in the rebellion, and whose ship has been employed in the public service by Lord Inchiquin. The House to be also asked to pay £155 2*s.* to Mrs. "Badnidge" [*see resolutions of* 28 *March*], and £54 6*s.* to Capt. Richard Swanley, who carried over supplies to Munster.

Similar resolution passed for £150 for Lieut.-Col. Kingsmill, for loss of estate and military service: and for £150 for Justice Gosnold, Chief Justice of Munster. *Other details. Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 18-22.

21 April. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earls of Suffolk and Denbigh, Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Knightly.

Resolutions similar to the foregoing for payment of various sums in return for services in Ireland, or supplies for the Irish army, are passed for

Francis Smith	£294	for cows and sheep.
Lord Inchiquin	£2,000	„ service.
Lord Broghill	£1,500	„ services.
Major Peregrine Banistre	£200	„ services.
Fras. Vanderlure	£30	„ drugs.

If the Earl of Middlesex's debtor in Ireland pays the sum due to the Committee in Ulster, the same sum shall be paid to the Earl of Middlesex by the Treasurers here.

Lieut.-Col. Philip Wenman not to be prejudiced for the present in his right to the Governorship of the fort of Cork.

Petitions for pay of Irish officers now in London to be dealt with before they are paid to go back to Ireland.

An order to be prepared for £200 for hire of a ship to carry men and supplies to Munster.

Orders for £50 for Ralph Hardwick, keeper of the stores in Ireland, and for certain sums to Mr. Dobbins to be prepared.

Sir George Villiers has a valuable and strong house in Leitrim, at Dromaheire [Drumaheire], on the borders of that County and Sligo. He fears that the rebels may occupy it, as Sir Charles Coote has had to withdraw the garrison from it, in order to keep the field. He prays that Philip Taylor may be commissioned to raise a company of dragoons or firelocks, and that half of them may be ordered to remain at Dromaheire, where he will provide for them. The Lord Lieutenant to be told of this.

£5 to Parker for paper and coal.

£150 to Dr. Currar, physician to the army in Munster.

£109 and 10*s.* a day to Dobbins.

£50 and other sums to Ralph Hardwick.

A pass for Morris and Davies, who are carrying the Committee's letters to the Commissioners in Ulster.

Further order for £200 to Mr. Bettesworth for hire of a ship for Munster; for £1,500 for recruit of arms in the same province. *Pp.* 5½. *Ibid.*, 22-27.

30 April. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present:—
Lord Lisle, Stapleton, Holles, Clotworthy, Moore, and Jephson.

£170 more to Mr. Smith, in return for payment to Lord Inchiquin. Report to be made to the House accordingly. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*, 27.

FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—
The Earl of Denbigh and Lord Willoughby, Holles, Clotworthy, Jephson, and Button.

The £500 allocated for the Irish officers in London, recommended by Lord Inchiquin to be divided proportionately among the following:—[*For list, see next entry.*]

Order to be drawn for £300 to Sir Hardress Waller.

Other details.

A letter to be sent to the Ulster Commissioners, taking notice of what they consider as a great miscarriage towards them on the part of some Scottish officers. Let them send particulars. Nothing to their discredit will be believed here.

Sir Patrick Wemyss to be recommended to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Other details.

Some of the 549 horse whom Colonel Jephson recruited for the Irish service have been used here. Others are weak. He wishes for an allowance to enable him to reinforce his troop. A favourable report on this point to be sent to the House of Commons. They must be asked to find other means to pay to Col. Jephson the £1,746 15*s.* 8*d.* voted to him on Jan. 8, and to be paid by sale of the scaffolds on the outside of Paul's Church, London.

William Dobbins to ship 3,000 suits of clothes, 3,000 pairs of shoes, 3,000 shirts, and 3,000 pairs of stockings for Ireland in the *Dainty*, of London.

Morris and Partington, the messengers for Ireland and Scotland, to have £2 10*s.* and £5 respectively. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid.*, 28-30.

4 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—
The Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby, Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Jephson.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Report made to the House in favour of granting £2,000, at the request of Lord Inchiquin, for mobilising again the fourteen troops of horse collected last year in Munster by various people, at their own private charges. These companies have been much impaired in horses through the late winter. It was very hard, and as there was little forage, many of the horses had to be turned to grass.

Col. Sterling to be paid the interest on the £4,250 granted him, from April 26 last.

£300 to be paid to Sir Hardress Waller.

£500 to be divided among the Munster officers now in London, so as to give them 25 days' pay each. The distribution is as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Sir Percy Smith, Kt., Colonel of Foot	62	10	0
Sir Arthur Loftus, Kt., Colonel of Foot	62	10	0
Peregrine Banistre, Major of Horse	60	16	8
Wm. Kingsmill, Lieut.-Col. of Foot	35	16	8
Richard Gosling, Captain of Horse	45	16	8
Agmundesham Muschamp, Captain of Horse	45	16	8
Capt. Dowrich, serving as Major of Foot	30	16	8
Capt. Piggott, Captain of Foot	17	18	4
Capt. Hassett, " "	"	"	"
Capt. Aldworth, " "	"	"	"
Capt. John Millers "	"	"	"
Capt. Harley " "	"	"	"
Capt. Wentworth " "	"	"	"
John Strange, Commissary of the Horse provisions	18	6	8
Lieut. Sambage, Lieutenant of Foot	5	0	0
Lieut. Greene, " "	"	"	"
Cornet Love	15	0	0
Ensign Hogan	3	15	0
Ensign Rogers	3	15	0
Total	502	10	0

Lord Inchiquin to pay these sums and to order the officers to repair to their charges. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid., pp.* 31-2.

5 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present:—

Clotworthy, Jephson, Temple, Norton, and Challoner.

The petition of the proprietors of the *Discovery* and *Lion* for £10,000 disbursed by them for relief of the army in Munster to be shown to Lord Inchiquin, for his report thereon. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 32.

7 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Clotworthy, Norton, Temple, and Jephson.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Security to be given by all that undertake to raise horse or foot for Ireland. This security to be drawn in the form of an indenture. A draft of a writing obligatory to be drawn up for this purpose.

Other details.

Thursday to be, in future, the day for the Committee to give order for payment of money. Members to be informed of this, in order that there may be a full attendance.

Compensation to be asked of the House of Commons for the widowed Lady Martha O'Neill, who should be granted relief for the damage to her estate by the Scottish army; to be paid out of the funds for the support of that army. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, 33-4.

7 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the COMMITTEE [of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND] for the EXPEDITIONS of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT, to JAMES DILLON, of Ballenultie [Ballinulty ?], late receiver of the public dues in the Co. Longford.

Ordering him to pay the Lord General of Leinster £800 out of the arrears due from him. What he cannot pay of it shall be paid from the rent of enemies' estates in that county by the receiver of those rents. If they fail, the Lord General is empowered to cess horse and foot upon them until they make payment. *Signed,*

PA. NETTERVILLE,
WILLIAM HORE,
P. BRYAN.

P. 1. *Endd.:* An order from the Committee of Munster and Connaught, &c. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 20.

16 May. [West-minster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Knightly.

Rawdon and Lindon's letters and petitions postponed.

The Committee of the West shall take order (pursuant to the order of the Commons of the 6th inst.) that 210 horse be delivered to the Lord Baltinglass, Capt. Philip Cecil, and Capt. Parsons, for service in the Cavalry in Munster. The said Committee to report what number of horse lately commanded by Colonel Massy may be expected to be able to serve in Ireland.

The money for Ireland to be expedited.

The Committee for Excise, and those at Goldsmiths' Hall and Haberdashers' Hall, to be approached to this end.

The Scottish Committee here to be approached regarding the delivery of Belfast to the English, the sending of raw recruits to Ireland, and the recruiting in Ulster for the Scottish army.

The House to be moved to grant £300 to Sir Arthur Loftus, a Colonel of Foot in Munster.

Lord Inchiquin to give an account of the £4,000 he has spent in Ireland, and to pay the remaining part of the £12,000 which was ordered to him by the House of Commons on April 24 last.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

The Commissioners for Munster to bring in the order of 23 September 1645, which gave them £400 apiece for eight months' service.

Lord Inchiquin to bring in an account of all the money, arms, &c., which have been received by him for the army in Munster since July 1644, either by order of the House of Commons or of this Committee. The account shall also shew what sums or goods have been taken by him, by contract or otherwise, for relief of the army in Munster. The owners of these latter sums and goods to be specified.

£1,500 to be discovered in the West and collected for a benevolence for Ireland, to be collected by Mr. Bunbury and brought in to the proper treasurers. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *pp.* 34-6.

19 May. [West-minster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Clotworthy, Norton, Temple, and Knightly.

Colonel Jones has undertaken to have four troops of horse armed and equipped at Minehead or Bristol by July 1 next, and expects to be paid £10 for each horse and man, and to have free quarters provided for them at the waterside, to have them carried over free, and thirty backs, breasts, and pots to be given each troop, and a month's advance of pay to the officers. He is to be approached to see if he will reduce these terms, and the House may be moved to grant him in return a considerable proportion of land in Ireland, to be set out after the Adventurers have received their share.

Col. Francis Roe and Lieut.-Col. John Booker to give such security as they intend to give for performing the conditions to which they have subscribed for raising and importing to Ireland 1,000 foot in nine companies.

Other details.

The Committee of the West, in making their report regarding the number of men which it is possible on the reducement to send to Ireland, should take account of some foot at Bridgewater, who may fitly be applied to that service. Meantime they are desired to keep those men together.

Mr. Knightly to write to the Committee of Northamptonshire to ascertain what troops and horses can be spared in the reducement from that county for service in Ireland, "under the Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, who is now raising of forces and preparing of them to go thither."

Other details.

Mr. Gibbs, of the Assembly now in the County of Leicester, to be written to with regard to £1,000 recently discovered by him. It has been left by some well-disposed person in Leicester, for buying in impropriations in Ireland, and is now designed by the House of Commons to pay preaching ministers who shall go with the army into that kingdom. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 37-8.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

22 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Norton, Morley, Knightly, and Chaloner.

Mr. Chaloner to treat with some Northern gentlemen about recruits for the troops in Ulster.

Mr. Davies to consider of a fresh source of revenue from which credit may be gained for paying for 10,000 bowls of meal for the British armies in Ulster and Connaught.

Mr. Chaloner to move the House that three Hampshire companies now besieging Farringdon be withdrawn from thence and sent to Bristol. They are willing to serve in Ireland under Col. Sterling.

2,000 foot and 300 horse to be sent from Ulster to Connaught, to be commanded there by the President, Sir Charles Coote, till further order.

Persons answering the Committee are to answer under their hand and in writing.

Other details.

Thomas Radberd of London, who has advanced £4,000 for the Irish service, to receive the credit of Parliament for interest on his loan. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 38-9.

25 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Knightly, Morley, Temple, and Chaloner.

Letters to be sent to the Committees for Somersetshire and Devonshire, for sending away the men who are to serve under Col. Sterling in Munster.

The same to Sir Thomas Fairfax, for sending the three Hampshire regiments now before Farringdon to Bristol, for Ireland. A letter has been sent to the Committee for Hampshire, who have power to dispose of the troops within the pay of their county.

Other details.

Lord Inchiquin to fulfil the demands of the Committee before he leaves for Ireland.

Sir Walter Earle and Sir John Clotworthy, accompanied by Major West, are to inform themselves what provisions or other materials for a train of artillery still exist in the Tower or in other stores which might be used in Ireland. They are to report thereon.

A hundred hand-mills, ten thousand pikes, and fifty thousand nails to be bargained for.

The Treasurers of 1645, who have undertaken to lend £E10,000 and £30,000 in pieces-of-eight, for Ireland, to appear here next Thursday afternoon.

Mr. Davies to treat for £10,000 out of the Excise.

Form of letter from the Committee to Mr. Gipps [Gibbs], asking for particulars concerning the bequest of £1,000 for buying impropriations in Ireland. [*See entry of* 19 *May, ad fin.*]

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Order to pay Richard Willis £2 14*s.* 10*d.* for the following articles supplied to the Committee:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Twenty sacks of coal	0	17	4
A thousand billets	1	1	8
Three candlesticks	0	7	6
Seven pounds of candles	0	2	11
Six quire of "cut pillar" paper	0	2	0
One quire of large paper	0	0	6
Mending glass windows	0	2	5
A pair of snuffers	0	0	6
	£2	14	10

Pp. 2. *Ibid., pp.* 40-41.

FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Whitehead, Temple, Challoner, Norton, Sir John Evelin of Wilts., Goodwyn.

Henry Aldrich to demand of the Committee appointed to reside in Munster the sum of £6,000 which they were given by an order of this Committee of September 13 last, for the Munster army.

Lord Inchiquin to give direction as to the value at which the piece-of-eight will be received for the Irish service.

The Committee at the Goldsmiths' Hall to be asked to pay the £10,000 ordered thence by the House of Commons for Ireland. As time presses, the sum to be paid by weekly instalments of £1,000, or £700 at least.

The House to be moved to vote interest to those who shall come forward to lend this money.

Order to be prepared for the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland to pay Capt. Smithwick £17 18*s.* 4*d.*, to enable him to return to his charge.

Major-General Langhorne to be directed to assist Capt. Banistre in the formation of his troop, and to hand Banistre over some horse which had belonged to it.

£20 to Capt. Banistre.

Col. Roe and Lieut.-Col. Booker to give security for their 1,000 men *(see above)*, and to receive £1,250.

According to Sir Thomas Fairfax' desire, the £1,000 owed to him (for his remittance to Munster) shall be devoted to the Irish army. His letter expressing this desire to be sent to the House.

Edmond Wayte, of Malmesbury, lately accused before the Council of remissness in bringing in money for Ireland, which had been long in his hands, to appear here within six days or pay £10 2*s.* 0*d.* which he promised to pay.

— Rainsford to appear in eight days or pay £50 for Ireland, which he should have already paid [for Warwickshire].

Instructions for William Hawkins, Robert Cox, and Thomas Whitaker, and either of them, agents appointed for quickening the execution of the ordinance of Parliament of August 15, 1645,

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

and 9 March 1646, for the relief of the British army. They were appointed for the County of Devon, the "City and County of a City of Exon" and Cornwall.

(1.) You shall repair to the Committees of the various Counties, and find how far the ordinances spoken of have been carried out. You shall report thereon.

(2.) If you find any neglect in nominating assessors or collectors, or in assessing or collecting the money, you are to repair to the Committee of that County or City and to desire them to proceed in fining and imprisoning such offenders, according to the tenor of the said ordinances.

(3.) You shall observe the carriage of the several Committees, how they proceed against such offenders as by negligence obstruct the service, and see that warrants for the collection of assessment are duly issued by them.

(4.) *Similar to foregoing.*

(5.) You shall summon the assessors, high collectors, and sub-collectors, before you, and take strict accounts from them. Any assessors whom you may find to be refractory or negligent you shall arrest and send to the Committees of the Counties, to be dealt with. The Committees shall punish them as the ordinance requires. Justices of the Peace, constables, &c., are requested to help you in this matter.

(6.) You shall take future directions from this Committee in this matter.

Similar instructions sent to Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, Gloucester, Somerset, Bristol, Dorsetshire, and Worcestershire.

The orders repeated to same Counties.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the Vice-Treasurer at Wars for Ireland to pay £17 18*s.* 4*d.* to Capt. Henry Smithwick, captain of a foot company in Munster, who has been employed hither by the Lord Broghill.

£20 to be paid to Capt. John Banistre, for his journey to Major-General Langhorne, in Pembrokeshire. *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 42-46.

30 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk, Lord Willoughby, and the Lord Lieutenant, Whitehead, Knightly, Temple, Moore, Goodwyn, and Jephson.

£100 for chaplain for Colonel Jephson's regiment. [? *Ungrammatical. See next entry.*] *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 46.

3 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Norton, Whitehead, Temple, Knightly, and Jephson.

Lord Inchiquin's accounts to be considered on Friday.

Other details.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Colonel Jephson's chaplain to be paid £100 by "the Commissioners," and not, as suggested, by the Irish Treasurer. [*See entry of May* 30.]

Mr. Dobbins to bring a list of the arms bought with £1,500 which was ordered on the 21st of April last.

Other details.

The petition and certificate of George Thompson, merchant of Plymouth, for £222 14*s.* for victual delivered in Munster in November 1644, and that of Abraham Jennens of the same for £260 for tobacco sent there, to be sent to the House with favourable report.

Colonel Jephson to treat with the Hampshire Committee for the transportation to Ireland of such of the county horse as are to be reduced. Steps to be taken for bringing in the assessments of that county, which are to pay for the support of these horses.

Sir John Clotworthy to deal with the Counties of Berks., Bucks., and Oxfordshire for the great mortar piece which they jointly possess, and for its fittings. The piece to be paid for out of the assessments for Ireland not yet brought in from that Country.

Mr. Browne to report how many granado shells he has in his custody belonging to Ireland.

Sir John Temple to move the House to pay the Ulster Committee (Annesley, King, and Beale) £1,300 for their entertainment, pursuant to the resolution of the House of 17 April last.

Colonel Roe and Lieut.-Col. Booker, who ask for further provision for their regiment going to Munster, are to be promised one month's pay in advance for their officers and provision for their soldiers when they land in Munster with the rest of the army. This Commiteee have no power to give them free quarter here, but that expense should be covered by the 25*s.* a man given for raising them. This Committee will recommend them to the County Committees for accommodation. Clothes and arms will be provided for them. Their sureties shall enter into a bond of £3,000 that Roe and Booker will have the 1,000 men ready at the appointed date—500 by July 1 and 500 July 24.

The Committee offers £3,000 and a month's pay in advance to his officers to Colonel Jones, in return for his offer to raise 328 men and transport them to Ireland. They cannot give him free quarter pending his shipping over. He is to answer their offer at once.

The Committee of the Eastern Association to be treated with for some of their disused horse to be sent to Ireland.

This Committee offer Major Coppleston £632 12*s.* 8*d.* (including one month's advance for his officers) if he will raise, arm, and transport seventy horse to Ireland. If he accept these terms, he shall receive the money here.

They offer Captain Trenchard £600 and a month's advance for his officers for the same purpose. He is to answer this proposal at once.

Other details. Pp. 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 47-50.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

4 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Lords North and Montagu, Clotworthy, Temple, Jephson, Knightly, Stapleton, Norton, Morley, and Reynolds.

The Committee of the Militia in Lincolnshire to be asked to hand over to Captain Andrew Ruddock, for service in Ireland, such supernumerary men as are over after the reducing of two regiments of foot there into one.

The Committee of the West to be treated with for receiving 210 troopers of Colonel Massy's horse from them to serve in Ireland. Terms of bargain given. Mr. Prideaux to deal with that Committee. Sir Thomas Fairfax to reduce the horse of Colonel Massy which are to serve in Ireland. The House of Commons has ordered officers to be sent to conduct such of them as are appointed for Ireland. Colonel Jephson shall act in this business both with Sir Thomas Fairfax and for the paying and transporting the men and horses to Ireland.

Other details.

Mr. John Browne to make a good mortar-piece of 12½ in. diameter, which shall be ready to stand its trial by 4 July, and he shall be responsible for its passing the trial. If it passes, he is to receive £8 10*s.* for every cwt. of brass.

The £3,500 to be paid to Lord Inchiquin and Lord Broghill should not be charged upon the several ordinances for the assessment for Ireland. These ordinances are already burdened with charges of £226,000, besides £12,000 a month. The sum should be paid, one half from the Goldsmiths' Hall and one half out of the Excise. Colonel Jephson to report in this sense to the House.

Other details.

Orders of this Committee shall be sent to be signed by those members present when they are passed. If such signatures cannot be obtained, the order shall stand over for the next sitting, in order that the full number necessary may be obtained. Upon any refusal, the Secretary shall put the refusing member in mind of this order.

Upon reading of the letters from the Ulster Commanders, it is ordered that steps be taken to get 340 spare horses from the Committee of the Eastern Association. Men are to be found in Ulster, but horses, &c., are wanting.

Other details.

Stapleton, Morley, Reynolds, Temple, Clotworthy, and Jephson to be desired to take into consideration the letters sent from the Commissioners and Army in Ulster.

£200 more to be paid to Major Coppleston for adding 30 horse to those whom he is preparing for Ireland. He is to give security to Col. Hamond, Governor of Exeter, for carrying out his undertaking. The sum to be paid by the Irish Treasurer at Wars.

Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Jephson, and Goodwyn, or two of them, to treat with such persons as the Lord Lieutenant shall direct

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

for raising horse and foot. The Lord Lieutenant to give commissions to the officers of horse and foot about to serve in Ireland.

George Studdert to negociate in the Counties of Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire, Stafford, Salop, Cheshire, and Chester for bringing in the assessments for Ireland.

£50 to Thomas Morris, who has waited since March 31 to take to Ulster a commission from the Houses here to "excortise" the civil power in that province.

£5 to be paid to Mr. Partington, making in all £40. This is to finally quit his claim for his journey to the Parliament of Scotland.

£180 to be paid from the assessments for Ireland for Colonel William Beale, in return for money spent in furnishing the Castle of Roscommon (after it was delivered up for the Parliamentary service) and other important places thereabout.

Note of £100 to be disposed of by the Lord Lieutenant for secret services.

The horses bought for Ireland to be marked with the shape or figure of a broad arrowhead, burned on the shoulder and thigh.

Receipt of Henry Aldrich for £6,000 paid him for supplies for the Munster army by the Committee for Munster (Jephson, Parsons, Col. Roe, and Lieut.-Col. Booker). The money has been paid pursuant to an order of the Westminster Committee. *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 50-55.

6 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Goodwyn, Norton, and Jephson.

Declaration that the commissions granted to the captains and officers of Col. Sterling's regiment by the Lord Lieutenant were granted as a civility offered him by this Committee. They are not part of the other regiments to be committed by the Lord Lieutenant.

Other details.

Captains Thomas Greene and William Thornehill to be commissioned as captains of foot in Col. Sterling's regiment.

Steps to be taken for getting in the assessments for Ireland from the City of London. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 55-6.

9 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury, the Lord Say, Willoughby, and Montagu, the Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Clotworthy, Norton, Chaloner, Jephson, Temple, Goodwyn, Nath. Fiens, and Reynolds.

The Committee of the West have agreed to furnish 310 horse and men for Ireland.

They will pay to such of their officers as are not to be entertained in the Irish service two months' pay at the time of their reducement, in return for a surrender of the horse and men under their commands at the seaside, whence they are to be sent over.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

They will also give a month's pay to the troopers for Ireland. This Committee accept these men, and promise them a month's advance more, and to transport them free. This Committee endorse the agreement, and order that the expense necessary to carry it out be cast up.

The Irish Treasurer at Wars to receive pieces-of-eight at 4*s.* 9*d.* and issue them at such rate as shall be further directed.

Captain Trenchard to receive £10 a horse and man for taking his troop to Ireland, and £70 more as compensation for his losses in Ireland.

The £3,500 to be paid to Lords Inchiquin and Broghill to be paid out of the assessment money, after all previous orders of this Committee have been executed.

Lord Inchiquin to give to the Committee any trustworthy evidence he may have concerning the losses of the Protestants in Ireland.

Other details, concerning Sir Robert King and Cols. Roe and Booker.

The Eastern Association have 800 horse, which may be applied to the service of Ireland, but desire that all those at their disposal, except a few inferior officers, may be employed. The matter to be discussed with the Eastern Association Committee.

The House of Commons to be asked to advance £5,000 on the credit of the Customs, for supplying free quarters to foot and horse arriving at the seaside during the time they are awaiting transportation to Ireland. The allowance shall be 4*d.* a day for each single man, and 12*d.* for each horse and man. The necessary certificates to be given by the officers concerned.

Nathan Wright, merchant, of London, and others, to be treated with for raising £28,000 for maintaining the wars in Ireland.

The officers appointed to take over the new horse for Ireland from the Western Committee are to receive two months' pay from the Lord Lieutenant.

Other details.

Sir William Fenton, now sent hither from Munster for the affairs of the army there, to be referred to the House, with recommendation that he receive a considerable sum in payment for services there, and in compensation for his losses.

The Lord Lieutenant to pay £30 16*s.* 8*d.* to Henry Skipwith, Major of a regiment of foot in Ireland, in order that he may return to his post there.

Other details.

Sir John Clotworthy to put in writing his proposal for a new service of boats on Lough Neagh, *alias* Lough Sydney. *Pp.* 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 57-60.

11 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Reynolds, Clotworthy, Norton, Goodwin, and Temple.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

The money designed for the Irish service is to be sent directly to Ireland by the Treasurer at Wars for that country. It is to go by Bristol, and when it arrives the Treasurer or his deputy shall from time to time pay out sums on the order of Lord Broghill, Vice-President of Munster, pending the arrival of Lord Inchiquin, "without looking back upon any occasion or service past of what kind soever." The four hundred horse accepted from the Eastern Association to be paid a month's pay in advance on their embarking at Bristol. They are to be sent over free, and on arriving shall rank amongst the rest of the army there. The Lord Lieutenant will commission such officers as the Committee of the Eastern Association nominate, and they shall also receive a month's pay in advance.

Lord Broghill to take some course for paying £40 to Lieut.-Col. Muschamp for 40 barrels of wheat supplied by him for the Munster army.

Other details.

Form to be prepared for accepting the offer of John Sydenham, Captain of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland's own regiment of foot, for transporting foot soldiers from Weymouth to Cork or Youghal.

Free passes for John Miller to go to Dublin and bring his family and goods back, and for Donell O'Quin, servant to the Mayor of Londonderry, to go to Belfast and Londonderry.

The Lord Lieutenant's regiment of horse for Ireland to consist of 700 horse—seven troops and field officers.

Form to be prepared for accepting Colonel Temple's offer to transport 370 horse to Ireland. Colonel Temple to be referred to the Committee of Excise for payment.

The petition of Knockfergus and Coleraine, asking for help to sow their lands, and for a reduction of their contribution to the army has been considered. Some of their requests are already to be met by action of the Ulster Committee. There shall be an inquiry into the disbursements made by the petitioners, but a collection throughout England and Wales for them would be impracticable, and would be resented here, where much money is now being raised for Ireland. They beg that it be forborne till some more favourable time.

Commissioners to be appointed to take accounts in Ireland. *Pp.* 2½. *Ibid. pp.* 60-63.

11 June. CERTIFICATES given by several OFFICERS of the ROMAN CATHOLIC ARMY in IRELAND as to the STRENGTH of their COMPANIES and the number of SICK and WOUNDED in them.

Captains.	Men.	Sick.	Wounded.
Roger D'Arcy	76	4	4
James Fitzgerald	87	3	5
Cornellis Feygan	74		
Mathew Geoghegan	90	6	
Art. Geoghegan	70	3	

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Captains.	Men. (Not including corporals.)	Sick.	Wounded.
Anthony Hore	81		1
Denoyse Carrol	94	3	4
Nicholas Devereux	51	3	
Christopher D'Arcy	100		

Pp. 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 21.

11 June. The LORD LIEUTENANT [Lord Lisle] to NICHOLAS LOFTUS, Treasurer at Wars for Ireland, or his Deputy.

Ordering him at once to send away to Munster all the monies in his hands for the service in that province, and to issue the same by warrants under Lord Broghill's hand. *Signed,* P. Lisle. *P.* ½. *Endd.* [*See order of the Committee of both Houses on Irish affairs of this date,* ad init.] *S.P. Ireland* 261, 22.

12 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Norton, Jephson, Temple, Goodwyn, and Morley.

The Irish Treasurer at Wars to pay £1,500 for raising and buying 100 good horse and horsemen, to form a troop of cuirassiers for the Lord Lieutenant's own bodyguard.

Instructions to issue to Dionis Gauden to treat for the bringing in of the Irish assessment from Bucks., Surrey, Oxford, and Bedford.

The same for Henry Lemmon for Cambridgeshire, the Isle of Ely, Huntingdon, Lincoln, Derby, Nottingham, York and Yorkshire, Northumberland, and the Bishopric of Durham.

The same to Henry Hobart for Norfolk and Suffolk.

The same to Lionel Lane for Suffolk.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the Irish Treasurer of Wars to pay £200 to Richard French for sums lent for the maintenance of the Irish army. The sum to be charged to the Munster army account.

A Sub-Committee appointed to consider Lord Inchiquin's fourth proposition, with the accounts depending on it.

Sir John Borlase's petition to be referred to the House, with recommendation that he receive £1,000 in part payment of arrears paid in to him.

Other details. S.P. Ireland 261, 30, *pp.* 64-65.

16 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Morley, Norton, Reynolds, Challoner, Whitehead, Moore, Goodwyn, and Clotworthy.

£10,000 to be given to Nicholas Loftus, Esq., to issue, as he may think fit, pursuant to the Parliament's order of 23 May last.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £750 to Col. Roe and Lieut.-Col. Booker. This, with a previous grant, makes up £1,250, the sum agreed upon for raising and conducting to the seaside 1,000 foot.

The same to order £504 3*s.* 4*d.* to Colonels Roe and Booker for a month's pay in advance for his officers. Col. Roe's articles to be signed and directed to the County Committees of Somerset and Gloucester. Other letters for him to be signed and sent away.

Arthur Shurley's petition, on behalf of his father, Sir George Shurley, to be sent to the House, with suggestion that £100 be paid him for services and losses.

Other details.

Colonel Simon Needham's security for his raising and transporting 1,000 foot soldiers from here to Ireland to be accepted. The same for Colonel Purbeck Temple's security for bringing 370 horse to Ireland.

Sir William Cole to put in writing an account of the strength of the various places in Ireland under his command, and what he can propound for their supply. Only the most absolute necessities will be supplied.

Major West to be paid for hand-mills for Ireland so fast as he gets them ready.

Other details.

One of the horse coursers of Smithfield to attend again to discuss the provision of "recreut" horses for Ireland.

Sir John Clotworthy's and Mr. Styles' contract for horses to be sanctioned if it fulfils certain specified conditions as to promptitude of delivery.

A Sub-Committee [named] to treat with any contractors who will offer to fit up a train of artillery for Ireland, and to consider and report on the project.

The Spanish Royals or pieces-of-eight which are received by the Irish Treasurer at Wars at 4*s.* 9*d.* a piece shall be issued by him at 5*s.* a piece, the price at which they are issued in other parts of the kingdom of Ireland. The sum of £6,000 raised on them shall be used for current expenses of the Munster war only, and not for arrears.

Other details.

Mr. Davies to send away arms, saddles, and bridles to Munster.

Letters to be sent to the County Committees in England, urging the prompt payment of the Irish assessment. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid., pp.* 66-68.

16 June. Limerick. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

Fining the Mayor of Limerick £500 for refusing to allow Colonel Edmond Butler's regiment to pass through the City of Limerick, to assist at "the present service of Bunratty." He is to allow the regiment to pass, at his peril. *P.* ½. *Signed by* Lord Muskerry and four other members of the Irish Council. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 23.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

17 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, and Challoner.

The Earl of Thomond to put in writing his scheme for reinforcing and preserving the Castle of Bunratty.

Colonel Morley to present to the House of Commons Lord Glamorgan's letter to the Earl of Thomond.

The ensuing paper, regarding the Scotch army, to be also presented:—

Colonel Home, the Scotch Commander at Belfast, when requested to give it up to the English troops, craved patience, pending instructions from Scotland. These were given on 26 December 1645.

On 8 January 1646 *(Stilo Scotico)*, the Earl of Crawford Lindesay, President of the Scotch Parliament, wrote to the Speakers of both Houses in England that he had sent to Belfast for information regarding the occupation of Belfast. He promised to hasten an answer.

"Since then the Parliament of England has received no communication from the Parliament of Scotland, though circumstances favoured the sending of one."

The paper concludes with a resolution demanding the surrender of Belfast to the English army.

Other details.

The Lord Lieutenant should order the Irish Treasurer at Wars to pay £1,250 to Col. Needham for raising and transporting to Ireland 1,000 foot, and £502 4*s.* 8*d.* for an advance of a month's pay to him and his officers.

The same order should be taken for payment of £3,700 to Col. Purbeck Temple for raising and transporting to Ireland 370 horse, and for £521 10*s.* for an advance of a month's pay to himself and his officers.

Thomas Bettesworth, agent for Munster, John Davies, William Dobbins, Commissary for Ireland, and all others whom it may concern, shall send in an account of all the monies, victuals, goods, and arms given by them to Sir Arthur Loftus in England, either for the relief of the fort of Duncannon or for his own regiment. They shall send in everything of which he ought to give an account.

500 men to be raised for the reinforcement of Bunratty. An estimate to be made of the charge for three months' victual for the Bunratty garrison (in all 1,200 men), and of a full equipment of ammunition and siege implements for these.

Other details. Pp. 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 69-72.

18 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant, Waller, Stapleton, Norton, Temple, Clotworthy, Reynolds, Goodwyn, and Jephson.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Answer to be sent to Lord Claneboy.

Sir Robert King to report on the state of the British and Scottish armies in Ulster when he left them, on their effective strength, and on the place (whether Irish or Scotch) from whence the men [in the Scotch army] have been drawn.

Other details.

Mr. Gipps, a member of the Assembly of Divines, informs the Committee that all he knows with regard to the gift of £1,000 for buying in impropriations is that one Dr. Travers did leave such a bequest, appointing the Primate of Armagh and Mr. Gatacres as feoffees for laying out the monies. He gives other details, and is requested to put them before the Committee in writing.

The Committee accept the offers of Colonels Strode and Needham if 500 men can be got to go from the West of England to fight at Bunratty, and 500 more to serve in Munster.

A Sub-Committee, consisting of Sir John Clotworthy, Sir Wm. Waller, Sir John Temple, Sir Gregory Norton, and Mr. Goodwyn, to consider the charge of carrying on the war in Ireland, and to report on the same, including the Lord Lieutenant's expenses for going to Ireland.

Capt. Burrell to appear.

Licence for John Goodwyn, servant to Sir William Parsons, Kt. and Bt., to carry coal, cheese, &c., and articles of apparel, up to the value of £160, customs free from England to Dublin.

£1,000 to be paid to the Lord Lieutenant by the Treasurer at Wars for Ireland.

Alterations made in the terms of Lord Inchiquin's grant of £3,500.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the Irish Treasurers at Wars to pay Sir John Clotworthy £80 for three new boats on Lough Neagh or Lough Sydney, and for 40 men armed to serve in them.

Licence for the transportationof arms and saddles from London, *via* Chester, to Ulster.

Licences for Lady Moore and for Col. Jephson to pass to Munster. The former is wife to Col. Stirling; the latter goes with arms and horses.

Agreement to be made with Col. Jephson for raising and transporting to Munster 200 dragoons.

Agreement to be signed with Capt. John Trenchard, who has already signed on his part. £700 to be paid him for 70 horse to be raised and sent by him to Ireland. £127 12*s.* 8*d.* to be also paid him for an advance of a month's pay to himself and his officers. £70 to himself in compensation for losses received in Ireland. *Pp.* 4. *Ibid., pp.* 72-76.

20 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Details. P. ½. *Ibid.*

22 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

A letter to be written to Sir John Gell and the Committee of

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Derby to ascertain what numbers of the men about to be reduced there are willing to enlist for the Irish service.

It is further resolved, after a meeting and conference with the gentlemen of Derbyshire, that the garrison, horse and foot, of Derby, shall be either enlisted for service in Ireland, or else disbanded; that the "garrison of Derby and Wingfield Manor in that County be ordered to be dismantled; and that Colonel Samuel Roper command the horse. These resolutions to be reported to the House.

Agreement to be made with Colonel Purbeck Temple for 200 foot to be by him raised and transported to Ireland.

Nicholas Loftus, Deputy Treasurer at Wars for Ireland, is to receive the £10,000 from Goldsmiths' Hall, by weekly instalments of £700 and interest.

The Lord Lieutenant to direct the Treasurer at Wars for Ireland to pay William Morton, mill-maker, £20 for hand-mills for Ireland.

150 saddles, pairs of pistols, and holsters to be delivered to Colonel Temple by Mr. Davies. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 76-7.

22 June. List of sums disbursed to the Irish [Catholic] regiments, showing sums received by the Colonel's, Lieutenant-Colonel's, and Major's companies, the companies of Captains Carroll, D'Arcy, Kegan, Fitzgerald, Geoghegan (2), Devereux, and Hore. Also of sums given to a Provost Marshal, chaplains, and surgeons. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 24.

23 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Clotworthy, Temple, Evelyn of Wilts, Morley, Norton, Fiennes, Knightly, Goodwyn, and Moore.

Colonel Sydney to take counsel with the Lord Lieutenant regarding the forming into a regiment of the five troops of horse offered by the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the Eastern Association. After his report the Committee will consider the points suggested with regard to an advance of pay to them, and their transportation.

Sir John Borlase and all others concerned are carefully to test and review the guns, &c., to be despatched to Ireland for a train of artillery.

One thousand of the muskets sent to Ireland to be "muskets snaphaunces."

Powder and shot to be sent at once to Munster.

Other details.

Thursday next the question of raising money to carry on the war to be considered. A letter to Derbyshire to be now sent away. A Sub-Committee appointed to consider the Earl of Thomond's case and to report upon it.

Captain John Sydenham's own security is taken for fulfilment of his promise to raise and transport to Ireland 120 foot soldiers.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

His brother, Colonel Sydenham, a member of the House of Commons, engages himself by promise to make good the sums given his brother if he does not do as he promised. The Lord Lieutenant is therefore desired to give order for the payment of £240 to Captain Sydenham, and of £40 12*s.* 0*d.* for a month's advance pay to himself and his officers.

Thomas Violett, a prisoner in the Tower, to appear as often as desired.

Major John Coppleston's security is approved of. The Lord Lieutenant is desired to order the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland to pay him £305 for raising, arming, and transporting his troop, and £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for an advance of a month's pay to himself and his officers.

The Lord Lieutenant to give a similar order for payment of £250 to Col. Jephson, for raising and transporting to Ireland 200 soldiers to act as dragoons, and £138 1*s.* 4*d.* for an advance of a month's pay to his captains and officers.

Licence to James Hamilton and William Clerk to transport some cloth, stuff, haberdashery, and hats to Carrickfergus or Bangor in Ireland.

Other details.

The same to Arthur Shurley, Gent., to go to Ireland and bring back his father, long Chief Justice of the King's Bench in that kingdom. *Pp.* 4. *Ibid., pp.* 78-82.

25 June. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord North and the Lord Lieutenant, Fiennes, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Goodwyn, Lisle, Knightly, Tate, Moore, and Aldermen Foote, Bunce, Berkley, Andrews, and Avery.

A certain number of this Committee, together with certain of the Treasurers named in the Ordinances of Parliament for relieving the British armies in Ireland (who are also appointed of this Committee), shall meet every Wednesday, if necessary, at Grocers' Hall, to consider means of bringing in more promptly the money granted by Parliament for continuance of the war in Ireland.

The Treasurers to give their best assistance for raising money and carrying on the war, according to the designs of Parliament, the rather because of the great loss which the army of that kingdom hath sustained, and the heart which the rebels have got.

Other details.

The Committee, having considered the question of financing the Irish war, desire that there be presented to the House the paper regarding the money and credit of Ireland, together with other reports on the expense of supplying the army. They suggest that £20,000 worth of delinquents' estates, and £50,000 to be repaid from the Customs be set aside for the service of that army, also a duty of one per cent. for Plymouth. The House to be informed that all the money voted for Ireland has already been spent on the

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

army, and to be asked to give next Tuesday for the discussion of Irish affairs.

The Committee accept the terms on which the five troops of horse from the Eastern Association are ready to serve in Ireland, and have resolved that Colonel Algernon Sydney shall take over their command as soon as they leave the control of the Associated Counties. A month's advance shall be ready for them at their shipping at Bristol, and commissions shall be given to Major le Hunt, Major Gibbs (as captain), and Captains Holcroft, Pell, and Chopham. The troops are to mobilise as soon as possible, and shall meet at a general rendezvous at St. Alban's, on July 10 next, where, when the troops are formed and delivered to Colonel Sydney, the rest may be disposed for Ireland as the Committee think fit. The muster-roll to be sent to this Committee.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the payment of £300 on account to Robert Turbridge for hay for use in Ireland.

John Davies to furnish a hundred scythes and their necessaries to Turbridge, to be carried over to Munster for cutting the grass there.

Turbridge is to be allowed by Lord Inchiquin to cut the grass on certain lands which his lordship shall set apart for the purpose. The hay to be used for the horse in Munster next winter.

Commissions to be prepared for Captain Trenchard, as captain of a troop, and Colonel Sydney, as colonel of a regiment of horse in Ireland.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the payment of £1,312 10*s.* to Major George Rawdon, half from money brought in for carrying on the war in Ireland, and the other half from £10,000 ordered out of the Excise last May. The money to be spent on buying 175 horses, at £7 10*s.* each, for recruiting Colonel Hill's regiment of cavalry in Ulster.

The same order to be given for paying sums of £262 10*s.* each to Sir John Clotworthy, Sir William Cole, Captain William Parsons, Major Rawdon (as agent for Captain Conway), and Captain James Clotworthy. Each of them is to buy 35 horses to recruit his troop.

The pieces-of-eight to be received to the value of £6,000 by the Irish Treasurer at Wars shall be received at the price of 4*s.* 9½*d.* each piece-of-eight. This because it is found that those who pay them can get them for 4*s.* 3½*d.* a piece, and a profit of 6*d.* a piece is all they can claim.

Licence to John Davies to carry over oatmeal to Ulster and Connaught. The quantity not to exceed 40,000 "bolls." *Pp.* 4. *Ibid.*, 83-86.

29 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS [of the SAME].

Certificate for Colonel Samuel Roper, that he has been appointed to command the regiment of horse brought from Derbyshire.

Further licence to John Davies to carry over meal to Ireland. It is an excellent service, and must not be stopped by any interruption. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 87.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

29 June. COPY of GRANT by the KING or EARL of ORMOND to LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ABRAHAM YARNER.

Granting him the reversion of the office of Muster-master-General of the armies and garrisons in Ireland, with the usual emoluments.

"And this is done according to the purport of his Majesty's letters of the 28th of October 1643, and your lord-ship's of 19 May 1646, remaining with me, his Majesty's Solicitor-General, Wm. Sambach."

Overwritten (not hol.): Ormond. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 25.

30 June. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lords Say and Montagu, and the Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Earle, Stapleton, Holles, Brereton, Morley, Goodwyn, Challoner, Norton, and Moore.

The House to be informed "for the Lords and concurrence therein," that the regiments of Colonel Sydney from the Eastern Counties, and of Colonel Jones from Chester, be completed and sent to Ireland directly.

Sir Hardress Waller, who has got from Lord Inchiquin the papers regarding the sufferings of the Protestants in Ireland, shall deliver them to Arthur Creed, Esq, now at Bristol, who shall bring them up, under seal, to this Committee in London.

Sir Robert King to put in writing his suggestions for reinforcements for Ulster and Connaught.

When the report is made to the House regarding the mortgaging of delinquents' estates for money to carry on the Irish war is sent to the House, the estates of the Earl of Bristol, Lord Digby's son, Lord Cottington, Mr. Sheldon of Betly, Sir Charles Smith, and Sir Henry Bedingfield shall be particularly insisted on to be the estates so mortgaged.

The House to be asked to pay Sir John Borlase £1,000 of his arrears. He is in want, and is a faithful servant of the Crown.

Copy of Captain John Trenchard's commission as captain of a troop of 60 harquebusiers and their officers.

A Sub-Committee to meet the Aldermen and Treasurers at Grocers' Hall to-morrow and treat of the matters resolved on June 25 to be treated of.

Major le Hunt and Major Gibb ordered to be at the *rendezvous* at St. Alban's on July 10, for repair to Ireland with their troops of horse.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for £300 which the Earl of Thomond lent Lord Broghill for the army in Munster, to be repaid to the Earl.

Mr. Knightly to report to the House on the proposition of Henry Beke, Esq., High Sheriff of Bucks., to give £3,780 for the manor and farm, with its fines and heriots, of Haddenham in that county, upon certain conditions. The manor is sequestered from Sir Henry Spiller.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order that £62 10*s.*, or twenty-five days' pay, be paid to Sir William Fenton, Kt., Colonel of a regiment of foot in Munster.

Captain Burrell to be treated as other captains of foot in Munster by Colonel Sterling.

Other details.

The House to be informed that this Committee think that the raising and transporting for France and Flanders men who have not served against the Parliament in the late wars should be stopped for a time "in regard it is a hindrance for the raising of men for Ireland, greater offers being made for such as will serve in France or Flanders than can be well given for Ireland."

The propositions of Colonels Butler and Sandys and Captain Fisher's recommendation from Sir Thomas Fairfax be referred to the Sub-Committee for propositions.

Colonel Raynsborough's offer for the taking of his old regiment, now in Lincolnshire and Lynn, into the Irish service to be accepted and commission to be granted to the people named therein. The Sub-Committee to bargain for terms of service and payment.

Other details. Pp. 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 88-92.

1 July. Rose[ommon]. ROBERT SANDERSON and — COOTE [besieged in Roscommon] *to* the COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF of the IRISH ARMY now lying before ROSCOMMON.

We have sent away 104 of your men on the parole of your officers, and if on our paroles we cannot have thirty-two soldiers (whose ransoms are to be deducted out of as many of ours), returned to us, we conceive we have very hard measure, and doubt not, by God's assistance, to requite you in ye like manner hereafter. As for the officers whom you say you have, we have not any of their quality here to exchange for them. Moreover, we do not think those officers fit to be taken back till we first hear the grounds of their surrendering their holds. We therefore desire you will send off the common soldiers, and keep the officers till performance of our paroles be made. Otherwise let the bloods of such as perish light on your heads. So concludes, your servants,

ROBERT SANDERSON — COOTE (?).

P. 1 *(small). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 26.

2 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant. Clotworthy, Temple, Reynolds, Chaloner, Moore, Brereton, Goodwyn, and Knightly.

The petition of Hill and Pennoyer, merchants, of London, which has been referred to them by the House of Commons, for contracting for some of the Earl of Worcester's and Lord Harbert's houses and lands, shall be considered next Tuesday. "And in the meantime, Mr. Edward Carter, dwelling in the Covent Garden, and Mr. Foster, dwelling in Westminster, are desired to survey and view all the lands and tenements of or belonging to the Earl of Wor-

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

cester, the Lord Harbert, and Sir John Somersett . . . . . being in the parish of Acton, the Strand, Tower Street, and Stepney, or elsewhere in . . . . London, ... Westminster, and the liberties thereof . . . . . or in the County of Middlesex." They are to report on the value of these houses and lands."

Other details.

John Davies' proposition for sending to Ireland £16,000 worth of victuals, £15,000 worth of soldiers' clothes, and £24,000 worth of arms, to be sent to the Treasurers at Grocers' Hall. They shall take tenders for supply of these things, and report to the Committee by July 7.

John Davies is to give 1,000 cassocks and pairs of breeches, of the quality specified, to Colonel Needham, for his regiment, the same to Colonel Roe and Lieut.-Colonel Booker, and 120 such suits to Captain Sydenham.

He shall also provide and ship away to Ireland 1,500 muskets, 500 pikes, and 2,000 swords, for arming of the 2,000 foot of Needham and Roe, on their arrival in Ireland.

For these he is to be secured of payment.

Money to be paid by the Lord Lieutenant's order for carrying the clothes for these men to Ireland.

A commission to be made out for Captain Sydenham.

John Davies to provide and send away to the Castle of Bunratty, in Co. Clare, £1,200 worth of victual, 40 barrels of English powder, 2½ tons of English match, 2½ tons of bullet, 100 hand granadoes, 50 whole culverin shot, 150 minion shot, 60 shot for drakes, £10 worth of sacks, scythes, and hooks, the same of spades, shovels, and pickaxes. Sir John Temple and Mr. Goodwyn to supervise the contract. Davies to be secured.

The £10,000 ordered by the House of Commons on 15 May last for carrying on the war in Ireland to be paid to Nicholas Loftus, who shall collect it with diligence.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the Irish Treasurer at Wars to issue £210 for 14 horses for the officers of his (the Lord Lieutenant's) troop of cuirassiers.

The same order for £149 6*s.* 8*d.* to be paid as an advance of a month's pay to these officers. It shall be defalked out of the sums which shall afterwards come due to them.

The Sub-Committee to take into consideration the propositions of Colonel Fenwick and others. Clotworthy and Temple to treat with the Committee of the West for bringing the men of Bridgewater and Taunton [to Bristol for Ireland].

The House of Commons to be asked to consent to an addition to the Irish establishment of various clerks.

Other Ireland. Pp. 4. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *pp.* 92-96.

2 July. Bunratty Camp. WARRANT by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND to the MAYOR and SHERIFFS OF CASHEL, and all others whom it may concern.

We are informed that divers of Colonel Edmond Butler's and

other regiments now at this siege steal away from and depart from it. You are to search for such people, and forthwith commit them to the jail at Cashel. You shall certify us or their colonels of their names, and detain them till they are punished as the law of arms shall require. *Signed (hol.) by* Lord Muskerry and five members of the Catholic Council. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 27.

Tuesday, 3 July. [Westminster.]

FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Brereton, Clotworthy, Temple, Knightly, and Moore.

Sir Thomas Fairfax to have a convoy of horse at Reading, on Wednesday next, to convoy to Bristol the £6,000 being sent by Nicholas Loftus to Ireland.

John Davies to provide 114 saddles and pairs of pistols for the Lord Lieutenant's troop of cuirassiers.

Sir Robert King, Commissioner for Ulster, to-day presented to the Committee the following paper, which he brought from the rest of the Commissioners:—

In the beginning of the rebellion, Sir James Montgomery quartered himself and his regimental troop in Lecale, which could have entertained two regiments if it had been well governed. But Sir James, not minding the "mannage" of the work, procured secretly quarters upon Lord Claneboy's lands, and made the country believe that there was such necessity of his regiment in the Ards and thereabouts, that the Lord of Ards had written for him and his regiment. This was, indeed, the case, but the Lord of Ards had written by his procurement. He left Lecale to the rebels, and this resulted in the outrunning of the inhabitants. Sir James then went to Parliament for means for his regiment, but what he received for it, except clothes, he converted to his own use. When he returned home the army was in the field, and about to do good service, but Sir James then seduced Lord Montgomery, Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stuart, and others, from the service, and, going to Dublin, made a cessation to join the rebels. Afterwards he endeavoured to shelter a suspected person, who had been seen by some of his captains at Downpatrick, and who spent a great deal of money there. Sir James afterwards said that this man was named MacDonnell, and said that he "was conveying a commission from the King and the rebels to Montrosse, for the setting of the bloody wars afoot in Scotland."

Draft of Captain Sydenham's commission to command 120 foot soldiers and officers.

The petition of Thomas Lindsey, lieutenant under Captain Housten in Sir James Montgomery's regiment, was read. He received seven wounds in the assault at Baldugan, and had his right thigh so badly fractured as to be helpless. His colonel not only kept his money and clothes from him, but divested him of his place as lieutenant.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

He prays for £32 *per annum*, payable now to the Bishop of Down, out of the seven town lands in Arwhyn, during his life and that of his wife and children, and for investment with the town land of Clochor [Cloghore], owned by the rebels who kept the house where he was wounded. Also that his colonel may restore him to his lieutenant's place and property.

Granted. A letter to be sent to the Committee in Ulster accordingly.

Other details. Pp. 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30, *pp.* 96-98.

4 July. Bunratty Camp. FURTHER ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

Appointing Colonel Edmond Butler to command the "volunteers and strength of the County of Kilkenny," in the absence of his father, the Lord Viscount Mountgarret, President of this Board. Lord Muskerry, Commander-in-Chief of the Leinster forces, is requested to give licence accordingly.

Signed by Lord Muskerry and five other members of the Council. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 28.

6 July. Bunratty Camp. Order of Lord Muskerry, in accordance with the foregoing. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 29.

6 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh and the Lord Lieutenant, Earle, Temple, Moore, Chaloner, and Goodwyn.

The House to be moved to authorise the Lord Lieutenant to give commissions to the regiments of Colonel Moore of Lancashire, Colonel Fenwick of Shropshire, and Colonel Gray of Lincolnshire. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 30, *p.* 99.

7 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Montgomery and the Lord Lieutenant, Waller, Clotworthy, Temple, Goodwyn, Challoner, Moore, Knightly, Stapleton, Evelyn, and Alderman Andrews.

The report on the houses of the Earl of Worcester and others is respited for a fortnight.

Whereas Sir William Cole, Sir Robert Hannay, and divers other gentlemen of Ulster and Connaught have to-day reported to this Committee on the condition of those provinces and the evil consequences which may follow the late victory of the rebels there, if supplies are not sent, and whereas Mr. Annesley reports that "the enemy with a great army is advanced into their (the Parliamentary Commissioners') quarters, and have burnt some garrisons, that they have have taken a prey of cattle from Lecale and another Kilalley [Killyleagh ?], that the County of Down is like to be deserted by the inhabitants and burnt by the rebels, that the whole

strength of the Parliament's forces in those parts, both British and Scottish, being drawn together since the battle, cannot make above 2,000 foot and 500 horse, and they so unarmed and disheartened since the late loss as it is much feared they will not make opposition in the field, and that if the Laggan forces, being sixty miles distant, should be drawn to their assistance and receive but the least ill-success, both the provinces would be lost, Preston being ready with another army to make an incursion upon Sir Charles Coote into Connaught."

It is ordered that the House be advised that unless money is so quickly provided that the intended relief can be sent to Ireland before the rebels have gained the harvest and made themselves masters of the whole country, it may be finally lost. All the members of the Committee to be diligent in this matter.

Other details.

The Committee of the Admiralty to be asked to provide transport at Liverpool for 6,000 men and 1,500 horse within a short time.

Sir Hardress Waller asks leave to carry over some officers and 500 or 600 men to recruit his regiment in Munster. It was the first raised by the Lord President, and devolved on Sir Hardress after his death.* The Committee decide to consider and report on the sending of recruits to all regiments.

Other details.

Alderman Andrews reports that the Treasurers at Grocers' Hall cannot get arms and victuals provided at the prices suggested in John Davies' papers, but the Committee are informed that arms can be obtained at a cheaper rate from gunsmiths in the City. Gunsmiths willing to supply arms shall attend to-morrow.

Other details.

The Sub-Committee to deal with Captain Ruddock for raising and conducting 200 men to Ireland, and Major Hawkins for the same, and with any others who offer to take soldiers from Lincolnshire to Ireland.

Other details. Pp. 2½. *Ibid., pp.* 101-3.

8 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, and Chaloner.

Colonels Needham and Roe to carry their men to Bristol.

The Sub-Committee on propositions to treat with Colonels Fenwick, Moore, and Lidcott, for two regiments of foot and one of horse (Lidcott's), and with the other officers who shall offer for Lincolnshire foot soldiers.

Agreement to be made with Captain Jaqesse on the terms explained to the Committee.

Other details.

Licence to William Hartwell to pass to Munster, where he is to be Commissary of the Musters.

* Reference probably to Sir William St. Leger, who died July, 1642.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Other details.

Agreement to be made with Sir Robert Meredith, acting on benalf of his son, Captain William Meredith.

The Lord Lieutenant to give orders to pay him £200 for raising and transporting 100 men, and £40 12*s.* for an advance of a month's pay to himself and his officers.

Distribution of the £1,200 devised in provisions for Bunratty.

Details follow of the sums to be spent on pease, oatmeal, biscuit, &c.

John Davies shall also deliver to William Dobbins, Gent., Commissary for the provisions to be sent to Ireland, a surgeon's chest, value £25, iron and steel value £20, smith's coals value £3, candlewick value £5, pistols, swords, &c., consigned to the Governor of Bunratty. *Pp.* 2¼. *Ibid., pp.* 103-5.

9 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Montagu and the Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, and Moore.

In the absence of Colonel Sydney, Colonel Jones is to proceed to St. Alban's, by 10 July, and to take over the command of the troops of horse of the Eastern Association so soon as that association shall have paid them. He shall then lead them to the general rendezvous at Bristol.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for £30 to be paid to Colonel Jones. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 106.

Same. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Morley, Moore, and Goodwyn.

Dobbins to hire a ship for carrying arms, &c., to Bunratty.

Captain John Boyle asks for £95 in payment for malt provided for the garrison of Cork last May, when it was in great want. Lord Broghill to be ordered to pay him out of the money now on its way to Ireland.

Major-General Langhorne, who lately received from Captain Banister a troop which really belonged to Ireland, to make up a troop in Glamorganshire and hand it over to Captain Banister for service in Ireland.

Other details.

William Hawkins is appointed agent for Irish affairs, at the desire of the Lord Deputy, "to solicit those affairs as he shall be directed by this committee." He shall be paid £100 a year for this service.

Agreement to be drawn up for Colonel Moore to raise and transport 1,000 men to Ireland. Conditions to be as those made with Colonel Needham.

The Secretary to the Committee (William Hawkins) to be paid the sum due to him for April, May, and June. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 106-7.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

10 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Nicholas Loftus, Deputy-Treasurer-at-Wars for Ireland, to give an account to-morrow how much of the £35,000 given to him from the assessment for Ireland, from the Goldsmiths' Hall, from the Excise, and the Haberdashers' Hall, he has spent, when and to whom the money went, and what is over.

Nicholas Marshall, Edmund Brynion, Anthony Newman, and Ralph Bolser, on behalf of themselves and other armourers of London, their partners, have offered to provide for service in Ireland 1,000 good defensive arms for harquebusiers, consisting of "backs, breasts, and pots, headpieces of good English work," the breasts to be pistol proof, and the pots headpieces to be with three bars: all of them to be approved by the Governors of the Company of Armourers, and marked with their hall-mark and delivered to such as this Committee shall appoint to receive them within eight days hereof. They ask payment at the rate of 19*s.* for each back, breast, and pot headpiece, out of the assessments for Ireland, raised by the orders of the House of Commons of 15 August 1645 and 9 March 1646. The Committee accept this offer, and give order accordingly.

Other details.

Instructions for Thomas Walker, Gentleman, agent nominated and appointed by this Committee for quickening the execution of the Ordinances of Parliament of 15 August 1645 and 9 March 1646, and for bringing in the arrears of the Ordinance of 18 October 1644, in the County of Essex, according to previous letters of the Speakers and the members of Parliament.

1. You shall meet the Committee of the County and hear from them how far they have proceeded in the execution of the said ordinances by nominating assessors and collectors in their several divisions and in issuing warrants. You shall report on this point to this Committee.

2. If you find any neglect in the assessing or collecting the monies or in returning of the duplicates of the assessments to the Treasurers in London and Committee of Accounts, you are to desire the County Committee to find and imprison the offenders. You are to report the name of such offenders to this Committee and to both Houses.

3. You shall find out the names of all persons, as well in the County Committee as others, who in any way, directly or indirectly, secretly or openly oppose or retard this service. You shall report their names to this Committee and to both Houses.

4. You are authorised to call all the assessors and collectors before you and to take accounts from them, inquiring what arrears are still outstanding, and get these sums paid in. You shall arrest refractory officials, and bring them before the "Committee of that division or" before this Committee. The local Committees are hereby ordered to punish people upon your complaint, according to the ordinances. All Justices of the Peace, High Constables, Constables, and Officers are to help you herein.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

5. You shall observe future directions from both Houses of Parliament or from this Committee.

6. You may appoint assistants to yourself.

Similar instructions to Edward West, for Sussex. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 108-9.

14 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Knightly, Moore, Brereton, and Waller.

Brereton, Temple, and Moore to visit the Excise Office to-morrow, with a view to obtaining the £10,000 ordered by both Houses of Parliament for Ireland.

If they cannot get the whole £10,000, they shall get £8,000 or £5,000.

They are also to visit the Haberdashers' Hall and endeavour to get the £5,000 ordered therefrom for Ireland.

Other details.

The offer of Sir William Cole, Sir Robert Hannay, Major Rawdon's paper, and the supply of Ballyshannon to be referred to the Sub-Committee for Propositions.

The Committee wish to know what number of horse and foot under Colonel-General Massie's command in the West are available for Ireland. The number is about 2,500.

Colonel Jones' report from St. Alban's on the troops at St. Alban's and their unlikeliness to be reduced to the service of Ireland to go to the House. This to be done when the Committee of the Eastern Association report to the House on the passages of the troops of Suffolk and Norfolk at Bury and Thetford.

Thomas Partington petitions that:—He has for two years endeavoured to secure permission from Parliament for the poor Protestants of Dublin to trade by sea. The petition was formally received, but nothing has been done, from a fear lest the enemy should receive a benefit thereby. The Protestants are the only sufferers by this suspension. They have no money, and now no shipping, and are almost ruined; more especially since the defeat of the British forces, and as there is no peace with the Irish, as was reported.

Petitioner prays that trade by sea may be allowed.

Underwritten: Petitioner is licensed to pass to Ireland and consider with his fellow Protestants in Ireland whether ships, if allowed to trade to Dublin, can be sure of not being detained there? If he reports giving an assurance upon this point, the Committee will take a fit course in the matter.

Articles to be signed with Colonel Moore and delivered to him.

£1,250 to be paid him, by the Lord Lieutenant's order, for raising and transporting to Ireland 1,000 foot: and £502 4*s.* 8*d.* to him for a month's advance of pay to himself and his officers.

The same with regard to Colonel Roger Fenwick, who is about to raise and transport to Ireland the same number of men.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

£125 to be paid by the same order to Captain Andrew Ruddock for raising and transporting to Ireland 100 men, and £40 12*s.* to be paid him for one month's advance to himself and his officers.

Articles to be signed with Captain Ruddock and also, in identical form, with Captain Thomas Chandler.

Form of commission given to William Colley, Gent., to be lieutenant in Captain John Sydenham's company.

The same for Richard Lawrence to be an ensign.

The same for Captains Ruddock and Chandler, for Thomas Pye and Robert Wife to be lieutenant and ensign to Chandler, and for Nathaniel Wright and Benjamin Driver to be lieutenant and ensign to Ruddock.

Having got John Davies' tender for £15,000 worth of clothes, £16,000 worth of victual, and £24,000 worth of arms, &c., for Ireland, the Committee sent his specifications to the Treasurers at Grocers' Hall, in order that they may be considered fresh tenders asked for, and an attempt made "to beat the prizes to lower rates if they could." The Treasurers replied that they could not get any lower offers. The Committee therefore accept Davies' offer, and will take steps for giving him security. If any tenders are made for a part of the contract at his prices, the person tendering shall be admitted.

Instructions similar to those dated 11 July shall be signed and despatched to Anthony Kyrle and Henry Leman, for getting in the arrears of assessments for Ireland from the City and County of Lincoln, from Durham, Yorkshire, York, Derby, Nottinghamshire, Nottingham, Northumberland, and the cities in them; also to Denis Gawdon for Oxfordshire, Bucks., Bedfordshire, Northamptonshire, and the cities within them.

The money owed to Lord Blayney to be cast up by the Deputy-Treasurer for Ireland.

Letters to be signed to the Committees of Nottinghamshire and Warwickshire, and to Major-General Langhorne, Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Committee of Shropshire.

Owing to the deficiency in the money in the hands of the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, Colonels Fenwick and More shall receive only half of their money in London at the time limited, and the other half when they reach their *rendezvous*.

Articles with Colonel Temple for raising and transporting to Ireland 200 foot to be signed. £400 to be paid him, and £81 4*s.* as an advance of a month's pay to his officers.

Commissions to Captains Ruddock and Chandler to raise men by beat of drum. *Pp.* 6½. *Ibid., pp.* 110-116. *Ad fin. In all pp.* 116. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 30.

[*The second volume of the proceedings of the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs is placed here.*]

14 July. LIST of the [CONFEDERATE CATHOLIC] ARMY and of EVERY MAN'S ALLOWANCE.

An abbreviated list, showing the number of men in certain companies, and their allowance for bread, &c. Many contractions make some of the names illegible. *Pp.* 1⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 31.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—
The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Moore.

Sir William Cole's proposition for defence of Enniskillen comes within the general programme for the forces in Ulster and Connaught; so far as it does not do so, it will be discussed at the Board.

Clotworthy and Temple to treat with the Commissioners of Excise for payment of the £10,000 voted for by both Houses on the 15th of May last, and for the £50,000 now passed the House, or part of these sums. They may offer terms up to six per cent. above what was allowed by the Ordinances.

Colonel Jones, appointed to take over the 400 horse from the Eastern Association at St. Alban's, returns answer:—

There appeared five troops and one of dragoons, viz., Major Gibbs', Captain Pickering's, Captain Holcroft's, Captain Sparrow's, and Captain Quarles', and the company of dragooners. They appeared not in hundreds, but in seventies or so, "to which appeared Captain Poe his troop, consisting of a captain, a lieutenant, two trumpeters, and three soldiers; in all, officers and soldiers, to the number of seven."

"When they were drawn forth, being demanded which of them would go for Ireland, universally they answered that when their arrears were paid they would give an answer, but would not resolve until then. Next they said that they knew no reason but they should be in as good condition as the mutineers *(sc. lt)* le Hunt, Poe, Palgrave, and Pell's troops, who had received three months' pay, their arms and horse freely bestowed on them by the country."

The horses are poor and badly saddled. As the troopers gave him no other answer, he comes to the Committee with this.

The Committee refer his answer to the Committee of the Eastern Association.

Lady Blayney's petition for help, with the recommendation of the Ulster Committee, to be referred to the House, with a suggestion that she be paid £200 now and £200 a year. Lord Blayney was killed at the Battle of Benburb, and she is left with nine children. She has tasted the "merciless cruelty of the rebels."

Captain (now Lord) Blayney's arrears from 8 July 1642—10 September 1643 (at 12*s.* a day, and 2*s.* 4*d.* a day for half a waggon) amount to £310 6*s.* 4*d.*, of which £295 6*s.* 4*d.* are still unpaid. He should be given the public faith for the said sum. Report to this effect to be made to the House of Commons.

Mr. Pierson and William Browne the gunfounder are to deliver to Mr. Hodgskins of the Tower the mortar-piece lately made for the Irish service, in order that it may have a carriage fitted to it. The mortar-piece will be paid for after trial. *Pp.* 2¼. *S.P. Ireland* 262. 9. *pp.* 1-3.

[*This is the first entry in the third volume of the proceedings of the Committee of both Houses of Parliament on Irish Affairs.*]

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

22 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Waller, Temple, Stapleton, Wallop, Tate, Clotworthy, Knightly, Morley, Chaloner, and Moore.

The report on Lord Worcester's and other properties to be considered next Saturday.

The Speaker to be given a letter regarding the Scotch army in Ulster, in order that it may be communicated to the House.

Sir John Clotworthy to ask the Commons to move the House of Lords for a speedy resolution demanding the surrender of Belfast by the Scotch to the British army. This has long been depending on their lordships' house, and the passing of such a resolution is the only way to save the country, now being devoured by the rebels.

Articles to be drawn up for agreement with Colonel Chudley Coote for the raising and transporting 500 horse to Ireland. The rate to be £8 a horse and a month's advance to the officers, and 100 pairs of pistols and 100 saddles free.

Captain Trenchard reports that he has failed to raise the troop of 500 which he had been paid to raise in the West Country. The Committee are greatly disappointed, and declare that if he fails he should refund the money given him, except the £70 given him as compensation for his losses in Ireland.

Other details.

Col. Jones' report on the horse of the Eastern Association at St. Alban's to be given to Sir Thomas Dacres, Sir William Litton, and other gentlemen of the Association, who ask for information as to the intentions of the Government. The Eastern Association Committee to discuss the matter. If their horse will serve on the conditions offered by this Committee, they shall be received and employed.

In accordance with the Earl of Thomond's request, the commander at his house of Bunratty, Co. Clare, shall allow his lordship's servant, Christopher Hart, to embark and bring to Bunratty six useful horses for his lordship's and his sons' use, together with plate, writings, money, &c., for the Earl. His lordship is willing to receive Sir Arthur Loftus' regiment into his house, to furnish them with necessaries, and to fit out a troop of Reformadoes, all of his own horse for the Guard of Bunratty.

The £55,000 worth of arms, provisions, and clothes provided by John Davies shall be distributed as follows.

Scheme of distribution follows, including an allowance of £1,200 for Bunratty.

John Davies to provide all these things and to send away 10,000 bolls of oatmeal. The sum spent in excess of £55,000 to be made good out of the £50,000 ordered for Ireland out of the Excise.

A Sub-Committee appointed to consider the state of the troops in Ulster.

Other details.

Isaac Knipe, merchant, Colonel Beale, and Eliah Palmer, merchant, gave to Sir Charles Coote respectively £1,000 worth of clothes, £200 in money, and £177 3*s.* worth of broadcloth. They

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

got his certificate on 4 and 5 June last. They are to be paid from the first sums designed for Connaught.

Pass for Hercules Loe to Dublin and back; also for Thomas Partington to pass to Dublin with £100 worth of "sea coal, hats, hat-bands, silk lace, and other necessaries for apparel." *Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 3-7.

23 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Waller, Wallop, Clotworthy, Chaloner, Norton, Reynolds, and Moore.

Details.

John Davies to deliver in part of those provisions he hath contracted for upon the ordinances, to William Dobbins, to be sent with the ship which is carrying provisions to Bunratty—100 barrels of powder, with bullet and match proportionable, and the arms for three regiments of foot to be consigned to Cork. He is also to deliver clothes for two regiments, to be sent to Colonels Needham and Roe.

Colonel Roe to pay Captain Aldworth the sum arranged by this Committee for raising and transporting to Ireland 100 men, and for a month's advance for their officers.

Colonel Doyly to come at once and consult with the Lord Lieutenant regarding the applying of the regiment of foot of Newport Pagnell to the Irish service.

Mr. Nicholas Loftus accepted as security for Colonel Coote, and Mr. Palmer of Gray's Inn as such for Colonel Grey.

Colonel Sydney to be paid £10 a man for raising and transporting his troop of horse. He shall also be given arms, bridles and saddles, and horse furniture, the charge of transportation, and a month's pay for his officers.

Colonel Jones to have the same terms for raising and bringing four troops to Ireland as Colonel Temple.

The Ulster and Connaught gentlemen now in London to divide the arms, &c., voted for those provinces. This Committee to be informed of the distribution.

Other details.

Colonel Litcott to have the same terms for raising and transporting a troop of horse as Colonel Coote, and £100 in addition for journey money. Agreement to be signed with Captain Charles Fenne. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £125 to him and £40 12*s.* for an advance of a month's pay to himself and his officers.

Articles to be signed with Colonel Chidley Coote. He is to have £4,000 for raising and transporting 500 horses and men, and £979 17*s.* 4*d.* for a month's advance for his officers.

Articles to be signed with Colonel Grey. He is to receive £625 for raising and transporting five hundred foot soldiers and £339 16*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance for his officers.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Same for Captain Playford. £125 to him for raising and transporting 100 foot soldiers, and £40 12*s.* for an advance to officers. *Pp.* 4. *Ibid., pp.* 8-11.

23 July. The LORD LIEUTENANT [Lisle's] WARRANT to the DEPUTY-TREASURER FOR IRELAND.

Ordering him to pay £4,000 to Colonel Chudleigh Coote and £979 17*s.* 4*d.* for advance to his officers *(see foregoing).* £2,000 to be paid within six days, and £2,000 when he reaches the *rendezvous.* The £979 17*s.* 4*d.* to be afterwards defalked out of the pay which comes due. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 32.

24 July. Limerick. COPY of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to MAJOR CHRISTOPHER O'BRIEN and COLONEL DER[MOT] O'BRIEN.

Colonel William Warren complains to them that he cannot get quarters in his allotted baronies. Desiring them to see that Colonel Warren and his officers shall have proper quarters. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 33.

24 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Clotworthy, Grey, Norton, Challoner, and Morley.

£50 to Sir William Fenton for taking care of the supplies for Ireland.

The House to be asked to empower the Lord Lieutenant to give commissions to Colonels Coote and Litcott, to raise in this kingdom and Wales two regiments of horse of 500 each, and to Colonel Grey to raise 1,000 foot; and to transport them to Ireland. The Lord Lieutenant should also be given power to raise a regiment of foot for himself from the disbanded men of Chichester, Weymouth, and Henley.

Other details.

John Davies to give £500 worth of drugs to William Dobbins. They are to be approved of by Mr. Lin, apothecary for the Irish army, and are then to be handed over to him.

Other details.

This Committee will write and thank Lord Broghill for taking the castle and forts in the province under his command.

Other details.

Sir Hardress Waller to deliver to Secretary Hawkins the accounts of the rebellion in Ireland, and of the sufferings of the Protestants, which he has received from Lord Inchiquin.

Colonel Jones, who is owed over £4,700 in arrears, is too poor to go to Ireland unless provision is made for his family. He asks that he may have the Manor of Ince, in Cheshire, the property of an excepted person, Lord Cholmeley. At best it is only worth £264 a year (£240 in demesne and £24 in services), with a tithe of £140, with which he does not desire to interfere. The Com-

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

mittee recommend the House to grant this request, or else to grant him the composition made with Mr. Werden of Chester (£600), and the composition with Mr. Walley, being £540.

The Earl of Thomond, on 17 June, asked to present to the House of Commons, through the Committee, a letter received by him from the Earl of Glamorgan, and dated 24 March last, in which the Earl said that he was a traitor if he still adhered to the cause of the Parliament. On the other hand, several persons accused the Earl of complicity with the rebels, and offered the Committee information on this point. This Committee heard the evidence offered them, and refer it, with some other papers offered them, to the House.

Norton to report the petition of Lord Castlestuart, Sir Arthur Blundell, and others, to the House, with favourable recommendation.

Other details.

Colonel Moore to raise his 1,000 men for Ireland by beat of drum.

The same for Captain Sir Walsingham Cooke, who is raising 100 men for the Irish service.

Letters to be sent to the Committees of Counties between Shrewsbury and Liverpool, directing them to find quarter for Colonel Coote's regiment of horse, to be shipped for Ireland.

Same for Captain Davies, who is to march with 100 foot from Shrewsbury to Minehead.

Other details. Pp. 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, —, *pp.* 12-15.

25 July. Limerick. COLONEL WARREN (of the Catholic Council) to MAJOR BRANDON CUSACKE, at his quarters at Ennis or elsewhere.

You will receive herewith orders for providing me and my officers in their quarters, and for getting the proper proportion for my regiment of the cows, "which I think cannot be less than 20 cows, being the army were to have 120 bives." Captain Keyg * * * is to be released at my suggestion at ten days appearance, but is to have no new command. Have a care that he does not seduce any of the soldiers late under his command. I left you orders to break that company. Send to such of my officers as are quartered on you their share of means, and keep the rest "whille you see me." I go shortly toward Kilkenny, whither the Council go. . . . . It is in every man's mouth that we shall have a peace presently, and that my Lord Lieutenant will appear in the field and command the army in his province. "You know it will be of concernment for every one of us to have our companies in good posture. Intimate so much to my officers, and cause them to get their due in their quarters, they giving as little offence as may be." *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 34. *Enclosing,*

Same. *Copy of order of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.*

As doubts and disputes have arisen regarding the payment to be given to regiments quartered in the Co. Clare, it is ordered that officers and men shall rest content with half meat, drink,

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

and pay, if quartered on the inhabitants, and shall take full pay if they please to live in garrison on their own charges. Each common soldier to be content with 6d. a week and competent meat and drink, such as the country can afford. These provisions to be readily given, and the commanders and officers are not to give any occasion of complaint. Signed by five members of the Council. P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 261, 34, 1.

Same. [*Possibly.*]
The Same to Colonel Warren.
Complaints are brought to us of the insolent carriage of the soldiers under your command, whereat we do much wonder, knowing what strict charge has been given to you and others to avoid such things. Take steps to prevent them. Signed by six members of the Council. P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland 261, 34, 2.

27 July. COPY of M. DU MOULINS' DECLARATION, given to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

"My Lord,

"The Most Christian King, my master, being deeply sensible of the present condition of his brother, the King of Great Britain, and passionately desiring to see him acknowledged and re-established in his dominions, as both by the laws of God and men belongs unto him, his Majesty hath, by the advice of the Queen Regent his mother, commanded me to make this address unto your Excellency, and to let you know how entirely he is disposed to contribute his power both by good offices and by all other means to the making this kingdom of Ireland sure and entire to his Majesty, and to re-establish him in his other kingdoms. And, having been informed by the Lord Digby that your Excellency had already condescended with the Confederate Catholics to articles of peace advantageous to the service of the King his brother, and to the good of the whole kingdom, and that yet, notwithstanding, by the ill-inclinations and repugnances of some, the peace was yet upon more uncertainty than were to be wished; his Majesty conceived that a declaration of the crown of France in favour of the same might possibly facilitate and advance its accomplishment, to which end his Majesty hath expressly commanded me to declare unto your Excellency, in his name, his great partaking and concernment in his brother's interests, and the great desire he hath (in the way of promoting those) to oblige and be useful to this kingdom. And I am to assure your Excellency that his Majesty is proceeded so far in this design, that he hath already sent an Extraordinary Ambassador into England to labour by all ways possible, with the greatest warmth, his Majesty's re-establishment by a good accommodation; and hath made it a principal point of the said Ambassador's instructions . . . . . that he never consent to any accommodation there without comprising in it the interests of Ireland and of his Majesty's faithful servants in

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

this kingdom and the ratification of the peace here." If this attempt fails, and the war continues in England, "His Majesty has commanded me to assure your Excellency that neither in that case will he abandon the care which he is resolved to continue of Ireland; and for proof thereof he hath also commanded his said Ambassador, in case of rupture, to labour with the same instance a conjunction of the party that shall adhere to the King, be it Scots or others, with Ireland and with the King's faithful subjects and servants here. And your Excellency may rest most assured that as the King my master hath straightly enjoined his said Ambassador never to yield a foot in what concerns the interest of Ireland in case of an accommodation by his Majesty's mediation, so in case recourse must again be had unto arms, that the kingdom being united by the peace and engaged in his Majesty's of Great Britain's service, you shall be assisted and supported in it by all the ways and means that ought to be expected from a Prince highly engaged in the interests of your King."

Signed, in Lord Clanricarde's hand, Du Moulins. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261,* 35.

28 July. WARRANT of "HIS EXCELLENCY OWEN O'NEILL, Lord Governor and Captain-General of His Majesty's Catholic forces of the Province of Ulster."

Appointing William Terrell to be captain of a foot company under his command. His company must be made up half of musketeers and half of pikemen, within a month of the present date. *P.* 1. *Signed (hol.) and sealed. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 36.

28 July. [West-minster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Wallop, Clotworthy, Norton, Reynolds, and Chaloner.

The House to be moved to vote Sir John Borlase £1,000, in return for his services, and in compensation for losses.

The gentlemen of Ulster and Connaught [now in London] to divide the provisions and arms, &c., equally among themselves.

A Sub-Committee appointed to expedite the sending away of the ship which is carrying arms and provisions to Bunratty.

Captains Ruddock and Chandler to have ten days longer for bringing their companies to the waterside.

Other details.

Commission to be drawn for Captain Fen and his officers.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £51 6*s.* 8*d.* to Lord Blayney, as a month's advance of his pay as captain of a troop of horse in Ireland.

* *See* Gardiner's "Great Civil War," III., 155, and note, also *infra* p. 422.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

John Davies to deliver to William Dobbins clothes and arms for two regiments, to be then sent to Bristol for Ireland. He is also to give him arms for transport to Ulster. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to Dobbins of £100 by way of imprest upon account for defraying the charge of land carriage.

A week's grace to Colonels Roe and Booker for bringing their 1,000 men to Ireland. One hundred of their men to be handed over at the seaside to Colonel Aldworth.

Colonel Jones to perfect his contract with this Committee for a regiment of horse for Ireland without further delay.

Captains Philip Cecil and Parsons to raise troops of 70 officers and men and bring them to Ireland.

Colonel Sydney to raise and transport two such troops.

Colonel Fenwick to raise his regiment by beat of drum. Letters to be given him for accommodation in the counties through which he passes.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £50 to Captain John Hunt.

Other details.

Mr. Perkins and Mr. Dillingham to view and certify the goodness of clothes, to the value of £15,000, provided by John Davies for the Irish service, and to certify their goodness to this Committee.

The new mortar-piece made for Ireland to be tried on Saturday next, at about mid-day, in the Broomefield, near Deptford. Provision to be made by Mr. Roberts for breaking one granado shell and shooting the granado shell unbroken.

Dobbins to receive granado shells from Browne, the gunmaker. Sir Henry Vane the younger to "give way for" the trial of the mortar-piece at Broomefield.

Colonel Munke's offer to volunteer without command to be reported to the House.

Other details.

Colonel Sterling to raise his 1,000 men by beat of drum.

Same for Captain Fen.

Articles to be signed with Captain Banistre. The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the payment to Banistre of £105 for transporting his troop to Ireland, and of £295 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance to the officers and soldiers of that troop.

The same for Colonel Sydney. The same for payment to him of £1,100 for raising and bringing to the seaside 110 horses and men, and of £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance to his officers.

Letters for George Studdert and John Matthews to the [County Committees of] Cumberland, Lancashire, and Westmoreland.

Ordering them to collect, as promptly as possible, the money due under the ordinances of 15 August 1645 and 9 March 1646, and to deliver it to Studdert and Matthews, who are agents for this Committee.

Commission to Captain Fen to be prepared.

Further instructions to be given to Studdert to negociate in the Counties of Lancashire, Cheshire, Stafford, Salop, Cumberland, and Westmoreland.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Similar instructions to William Spencer for Leicester and Rutland, to William Ford for Somerset and Dorset, to Armiger Warner for Hampshire and Berks., to Downes for Somerset, Dorset, Hampshire, Berks., and Warwickshire, and to Downes and Benjamin Ashe, for Warwick only. *Pp.* 6½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 16-22.

30 July. [Westminster.] FURTHER RESOLUTIONS of the SAME.

Present:—

Clotworthy, Fiennes, Temple, Chaloner, Morley, Knightly, Holles, Maynard, Stapleton, and Norton.

Memorandum.—The Committee for the Admiralty answer that the ships, men-of-war, shall be ready to waft over the ships which are taking horses and men to Ireland, but that the Committee has no power over ships of merchants or other men.

The Committee for the Admiralty to request that the ships riding before Dublin shall send, as quickly as possible, to this Committee or the Houses all messages which they may receive from Thomas Partington, residing by their order in that city.

Arthur King, surgeon, who refused to go to Ireland after being paid to go with Colonel Jephson's regiment, is to appear before this Committee.

The ship *Nicholas*, of London, hired by Davies, Captain Bray master, is to take on board at once the following arms, &c., for the troops under the immediate command of the Lord Lieutenant.

List of arms follows.

Other details.

The Committee at Weavers' Hall to be requested to meet there on Saturday morning next, in order that this Committee and another specially appointed by Parliament may confer with them there, as Parliament directs. Those who lent the £40,000, on the credit of the Excise, under the Ordinance of 13 September, shall be present.

Sir William Cole has put forward the following propositions:—

That he may be paid £2,000, or part of it, for money spent on provisions.

That he may be freed of £2,000 more, some of which he owes to merchants in London, Londonderry, and Enniskillen, for victuals, &c.

That 400 recruits, clothed and armed, be sent over to him, and with 640 suits for his new regiment.

That he may have 200 snaphaunce muskets and 400 swords; spades, barrels of powder, &c., 35 horses, 35 pairs of pistols, 35 saddles, &c., and a ton of iron for mending the horses' shoes and arms; one brass "culveringeand," two falcons, and four shorter pieces for service by land and in boats. That he have entertainment at 4*s.* a day for a gunner and 3*s.* 4*d.* for his mate to attend the said ordnance.

That he be allowed 4*s.* a day for lieutenants of his boats, three months' pay for his officers, and four months' for the horsemen, whereof there is to be one month in woollen, linen cloth, one in money, and two in wheat, &c.

That he have a clerk of the store, to be paid 4*s.* a day, and an assistant at 2*s.* 8*d.* a day, for keeping his arms, &c., at Ballyshannon.

That he have five months' pay for common soldiers and boatmen; one month in money, one in linen, and three in victuals. That these things be sent in ships of eight foot draught or less to Ballyshannon. Any ships of greater draught will not go over the bar there, except at spring tides. That they be sent between April 1 and August 31, to avoid storms.

That he receive £400 to repair three bridges at Enniskillen and the Castles of Enniskillen and Ballyshannon.

That some of the regiments to be sent to Ireland be quartered between Dundalk and Belturbet, which will keep the rebels in check and establish communication between Ulster and Connaught.

On these points this Committee resolve:—

No monies can be paid till arrangements have been made for the proper defalcations.

In the matter of clothes and recruits, Sir William Cole's regiments will be treated like the others in Ireland.

One hundred of the three hundred muskets sent him will be snaphaunces, and he shall receive his share of swords.

He shall have, in all, thirty barrels of powder, with proportionable bullet and match.

He has already been ordered a recruit of horse similar to that given to other regiments.

When a train of artillery is appointed for the province, his case shall be considered. If ordnance is designed for it, a gunner shall be appointed and paid for.

Entertainment for his lieutenants of boats will not be allowed.

The provision and pay of his horse shall be as for other troops.

A clerk of the stores, at 2*s.* a day, shall be allowed him.

Provision shall be made for the pay of the foot under him, as for other regiments, and £100 allowed him towards repair of the bridges and castles mentioned.

The three principal officers commanding at Londonderry, who have no troops under them, shall raise companies to be transported and kept there.

John Davies to give William Dobbins 50 barrels of the powder which he contracted to supply for the use of the Munster army. It is to be sent away to Lord Inchiquin at once.

Other details.

All victual, &c., sent to Ulster to be consigned to Tobias Norris, and all sent to Munster to be consigned to James Cook. Davies to be paid on showing their receipts.

Davies to deliver all things sent from here to Dobbins, and to be paid on Dobbin's receipts.

Articles to be signed with Colonel Sydney for two troops more. The Lord Lieutenant to give order for payment to him of £1,400 for raising and transporting 140 horse and men, and for £255 5*s.* 4*d.* to be sent him as a month's advance to his officers.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Captain Fen's commission to be signed and delivered to him.
Form of commission follows.
The same for his lieutenant, Thomas Fen, and his ensign, Robert Isaack.
Other details.
The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the payment to Lord Claneboy of £150 for buying 20 troop horses to recruit his troop.
The same for £112 10s. for 15 more horses for the same. *Pp.* 5½. *Ibid., pp.* 23-28.

1 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.
Present:—
The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Norton, Wallop, Chaloner, Clotworthy, and Knightly.
The gentlemen of divers Counties to-day informed this Committee what forces were still in the various Counties, and how far they can be used in Ireland. Resolved that Lieut.-General Cromwell, Clotworthy, Temple, Knightly, and Challoner shall prepare a plan for the speedy sending to Ireland of those willing to serve there, for presentment to the House on Tuesday.
Other details.
The Committee at Weavers' Hall to be sent the order of the Commons for £50,000 for carrying on the war in Ireland, to be paid out of the Excise. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 28.

1 Aug. Dublin. [CERTAIN COMMISSIONERS of the IRISH CATHOLIC COUNCIL] to GENERAL PRESTON.
To-day the long-expected peace between the King's party and ours is at length published here. You are still to act with all energy against the Parliamentary forces, and to govern your army till you hear to the contrary from the Lord Lieutenant.
Signed (hol.), Muskerry, Robt. Talbot, Patr. D'Arcy, John Dillon, Geoffrey Browne. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* The Lord of Muskerry and other Commissioners, &c. *With seal. S.P. Ireland* 261, 37.

ANNOUNCEMENT by the [SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] of the PROCLAMATION by the LORD LIEUTENANT [Ormond] and COUNCIL of the PEACE between the KING and the IRISH CATHOLICS.

30 July. Dublin Castle. *Recites the said Proclamation:*—The King's object has been to ensure the repose of the kingdom, and enable his subjects to betake themselves once more to trade and manufacture. *Signed,* Ri. Bolton, Canc., Roscommon, Dillon, Geo. Clovne, Charles Lambart, Arthur Chichester, Gerald Lowther, Henry Tichborne, Francis Willoughby, Thomas Lucas, Robert Forth, James Ware.

3 Aug. Kilkenny. *Underwritten:* We order the above to be printed, and require all the Confederate Catholics of Ireland to act upon it.
Signed, Mountgaret Muskery, Alex. MacDonnell, Lucas Dillon, N. Plunket, R. Bellings, Patr. D'Arcy. *Printed at Kilkenny,* 1646.
Printed. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 38.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Aug. 4. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Gabriel Beck, of Lincoln's Inn, to be auditor of the accounts of Ireland. *P.* $\frac{1}{8}$. *Secretary's copy. S.P. Ireland* 261, 39.

FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Same. Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant [Lord Lisle], Clotworthy, Temple, Waller, Norton, and Knightly.

The recent reports of divers gentlemen regarding the use of the County forces in Ireland to be sent to the Commons with the following expedient.

Here follow ten suggestions for despatching the County forces promptly to Ireland:—

Those not wanted for Ireland are to be disbanded. Officers taking service for Ireland to receive an advance of one month's pay at least. Those not doing so to be enjoined at least to bring their men to the waterside. The troops to meet on August 20th at the latest, at Bristol, Chester, and Liverpool. Money to be voted for constant provisions for these troops, &c.

Articles to be signed with Major Philip Cecil. The Lord Lieutenant to order £900 to be paid him for raising, arming, and transporting 90 horse, as well as £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance of pay to himself and his officers.

The same with Captain Adam Meredith. £700 to be paid him by the Lord Lieutenant's order, for raising, arming, and transporting 70 horse, with £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance to the officers.

The Relief Loan Treasurers to have £30,000 in Spanish Royals or pieces-of-eight ready by August 10.

Colonel Munk to await the pleasure of the House of Commons for a resolution for his employment in Ireland. *Pp.* $1\frac{3}{4}$. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 29-30.

Same. (Post meridiem.) FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Say and the Lord Lieutenant, Fiennes, Temple, Norton, Chaloner, and Knightly.

Order to be sent to Bristol for pressing a ship, if necessary, to take powder to Ireland. The Committee will ask the Committee of Admiralty to provide a convoy.

Lieut.-Col. Jephson and Captain Burrell to repair at once to Col. Sterling with a letter from the Committee, ordering him to give them two companies already raised, or to provide them with means to raise them.

The Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall to be treated with for £10,000 which is urgently wanted. Many men are ready to march, but cannot do so for want of this money.

The gentlemen of Bucks., Berks., and Oxfordshire to be informed that Major Blundell is willing to serve with a regiment

of the Abingdon horse in the wars of Ireland, and to ask them that he may have such furtherance and encouragement as the order of the House requires for their despatch.

Davies to give certain arms, saddles, &c., to Dobbins, towards arming Colonel Chudleigh Coote's regiment of horse.

Deputy-Treasurer Loftus may treat with any persons for raising £3,000 out of the £50,000 ordered for Ireland by the Ordinance of 22 July last, at an interest exceeding by six per cent. the figure allowed by that Ordinance.

Colonel Roe to be ordered to ship his men to Ireland at once.

Beck to be Auditor for the Irish accounts [*see above, S.P. Ireland* 261, *No.* 39, *p.* 486.]

Licence to James Powell of Bristol to carry over provisions, &c., to Ireland, for the Army.

Tobias Norris to be still employed as agent for sending provisions, &c., to Ulster. *Pp.* 2¾. *Ibid., pp.* 31-33.

5 Aug. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Fiennes, Norton, and Chaloner.

Licence to William Humfreys to bring coal and clothing materials customs free to Dublin for the use of Sir Adam Loftus, Kt., Treasurer-at-Wars for Ireland.

Other details.

A sub-committee to draft ordinances which shall be submitted to the House for making certain arrangements for paying those who have advanced money for the Irish service through the Committee at Weavers' Hall.

Dobbins to observe certain regulations in sending provisions for Ireland.

Regulations follow.

The gentlemen from Ulster now in town to name persons who may be Commissioners for making up accounts of what has been taken by the soldiers there, by billet, free quarter, or assessment.

Other details.

Articles to be drawn up for Lieut.-Col. William Wetton to raise 300 foot soldiers in this kingdom and take them to Londonderry. Usual terms.

Same for Sir Patrick Wemyss to raise and transport a troop of horse to Ireland. Same terms as Colonel Temple.

Other details.

The Committee, having considered certain propositions of Sir William Cole for extra supplies to be sent to him, gave a detailed answer.

Details given. Pp. 3. *Ibid., pp.* 34-36.

5 Aug. "Dromingo." JOHN NUGENT to GENERAL LORD PRESTON.

You would long ago have received the £200 applotted by the Commissioners for you but that the Ulster forces have

banished all the inhabitants. I offered £140 to Captain Geoghegan, but he would not receive it till I promised to pay your lordship the remainder within fourteen days. I do now make this promise. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 40.

6 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Chaloner, Knightly, Lisle, Wallop.

The Committee for the Admiralty to be asked for a convoy for the ship which is taking 50 barrels of powder from Bristol to Cork.

Other details.

The Committee of Glamorganshire to be asked to despatch to Milford Haven any forces which they have for Ireland. When this Committee hear they are at Milford Haven, steps will be taken for their supply, pay, and transport.

Other details.

The Committee of the West to be asked to bring to the waterside the men they propound for Ireland, either at Bristol or Minehead.

Upon report of the Committee of Ulster of 28 July last, regarding the miscarriages of Lindsay, Lieutenant in Captain Robert Adair's troop, he is cashiered of that employment.

Cess may be laid upon the barony of Glenarm for support of Sir John Clotworthy's troop.

Other details.

Articles to be prepared for Captain John Choppine to raise a troop of horse for Ireland. Same terms as Colonel Temple.

The Admiralty Committee answer that they will order the ships of war on the Irish coast to be ready to convey the provisions, &c., for the Irish army; but that they have not power to press ships.

The Committee approve of Sir Miles Hobart as Colonel of the regiment of foot now forming in Norfolk for the Irish service.

£20 to Marina Roma, who brought official letters from Belfast to the Committee.

The House to be moved that some of its members ask from the Committee of Excise £7,000 out of the £10,000, and £10,000 out of the £50,000 ordered out of the Excise for carrying on the war in Ireland.

Captain Samuel Playford and his officers to raise men by beat of drum.

Licence to Thomas Lymburner to transport, customs free, from London to Carrickfergus, certain stuffs for use of the Irish army. Among these are two pieces of tamilet, three remnants of Pennystone frieze, four pieces of serge, four dozen stockings, nine ends of Kentish cloth, two pieces of Philipin Cheny, two pieces of green say, four dozen whalebone bodies, three dozen of Bazil skins, and other haberdashers' ware. *Pp.* 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 37-40.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

11 Aug. Boyle Camp. OWEN O'SHIELL to the SAME.

"Having known the constitution of your body this long while, and calling to memory also how some years since I have given directions in the Low Countries, whereby your honour should abstain from all kinds of wine, only vine de Parie and Renis[h] wine excepted, in which direction seek was altogether excluded then, and now also (my lord) according my obligation, I do once again forbid the same." If you take wine you will only shorten your own days. *P.* ⅔ *(small). (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 41.

12 Aug. Kilkenny. Certain COMMISSIONERS of the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to the SAME.

Having concluded a peace with the Lord Lieutenant, we are anxious lest the clergy now convened at Waterford should express themselves dissatisfied with it, even though we have placed them, by the blessing of God and at the expense of the blood and substance of the kingdom, in such a way as no just cause of complaint is left to them, and we do expect further advantages for spread of the Roman Catholic religion. "Hereof we thought fit to give your lordship timely notice that all inconveniencies which may spring from any letters and declarations of theirs may be suppressed, and the affections both of the army and the people conserved entire to our King." We are convinced that you will be diligent in this matter. *Signed (hol.)*, Mountgarret, Muskerry, Lucas Dillon, R. Bellings. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 42.

PETITION to GENERAL PRESTON of JAMES KENNEY, on behalf of KATHRINE, widow of CAPTAIN GOULDING, shewing that:—

Lieut. Peter Talbot kept back £3 13*s.* of the money subscribed in the Co. Longford for support of Capt. Goulding's officers and soldiers. Talbot also kept 24*s.*, with which he promised to buy Goulding a partisan. Petitioner prays that Talbot may be compelled to refund these sums. *Endd.*

15 Aug. Boyle Camp. (1.) With certificate by [Capt.] Thos. Dongan that Lieutenant Talbot owes Capt. Dongan £3 14*s.* 0*d.* *P.* ¼.

(2.) With order by General Preston that anybody who has to pay any sum to Talbot shall deduct half of it till the £3 14*s.* 0*d.* is paid. It is to be paid first to Michael Huse. *Hol., and signed (hol.)*, T. Preston.

Same. (3.) Referred to the Auditor-General.

T. PRESTON.

Same. (4.) Lieut. Talbott to make reparation on sight or to appear and show cause for not doing so. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 43.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Same. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord North, the Lord Lieutenant, Waller, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Lisle, and Chaloner.

It is required that with regard to Captain Drummond's proposals of August 1, under the order of the House of Commons of 30 July, he give further particulars.

Several particulars follow.

Colonel Fenwick to ship his regiment to Ireland from Liverpool. His appointed provisions to meet him there. Letters of accommodation for him to be sent to Lancashire.

Other details.

The Ulster Committee to have wide powers of disposing of commands in the British army, as may seem best for the service.

£500 to be paid to Sir Charles Coote, and to be defalked out of his pay in the future. He is to be thanked for his services.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the Ulster Committee to receive £1,300, *i.e.*, £400 for each for six months' pay, and £100 for chaplain and secretary. This £1,300 to be repaid, by the Excise or otherwise, to the Irish stock.

Other details.

Sir John Borlase to put in writing his certificate that the arms, &c., supplied by Davies for Ireland are good.

His report to be sent to the House, with a request that he may be paid £1,000.

Other details.

Sir Robert King to view the horses bought for recruiting troops in Ireland, and to report. Those passed as good shall be marked with the broad arrowhead on the shoulder or thigh.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £262 10*s.* to be paid to Major Rawdon for taking 175 horses from London to Liverpool, and £52 10*s.* to be paid to Sir John Clotworthy, Sir William Cole, Captain Parsons for Captain Dudley Phillips, Major Rawdon for Captain Conway, Captain James Clotworthy, and Viscount Claneboy, for transporting to Ireland 35 such horses over the sea.

Other details.

Sir John Clotworthy to move the House to order the Committee of Somersetshire to dispose the foot at Taunton and Bridgewater for service in Ireland.

Captain Clark, serving in a Parliament ship about Liverpool, to be thanked.

Instructions to be prepared for Sir John Veele, who is to live at Bristol as agent of this Committee and of the Lord Lieutenant.

Captain Martin to raise a troop. Terms as for Colonel Sydney.

Colonel Grey to raise his 500 foot by beat of drum. *Pp.* 5. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 41-45.

13 Aug. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Sir John Evelin, senior, Norton, and Challoner.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

£5,000 to be sent to Bristol for receiving such of Colonel Massy's horse as will take service for Ireland. The Committee will send down an agent to Bristol to deal with them.

Commissions to be made out for Captain Banistre and his officers to command a troop of horse which is to be delivered him by Major-General Langhorne, in lieu of that of his own, which was brought from Munster into Pembrokeshire.

Other details.

Letter to be sent to Major-General Monroe, ordering him to punish those of his subordinate officers who disobey the orders of the Parliamentary Commissioners there.

Other details.

Articles to be prepared for Colonel Cooke to raise a company of 130 foot towards the making up of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment.

Letter to be written to Nathan Wright, merchant, of London, thanking him for lending £5,000 for the Irish service, and making arrangements regarding the same.

Lieut.-Colonel Jephson to go on service before the 20th, or be discharged of his employment.

Colonel Roe and Major Booker to attend and explain their remissness in going on service.

Other details.

All the remaining provisions of Mr. Davies' contract to be sent at once to Ulster and Connaught. Davies to provide shipping.

Articles to be signed with Sir Patrick Wemyss. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to him of £700 for raising and transporting 70 horse and men to Ireland, and of £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance of pay to his officers.

Articles to be signed with Capt. John Pope. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to him of £125 for raising and transporting 100 men to Ireland, and of £40 12*s.* for a month's advance to his officers.

Articles to be signed with Captain Choppyne. Same as those with Sir Patr. Wemyss.

Articles to be signed with Lieut-Col. Wetton. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to him of £375 for raising and bringing to Londonderry three hundred foot soldiers, and their officers; or of £213 5*s.* for a month's advance to himself and his officers.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £100 to Sir John Veele.

The Committee considered Sir William Cole's third propositions, and gave answers to them.

Proposals and answers follow.

The clothes for the army in Ulster to be sent over uncut and there distributed.

Nicholas Loftus, Deputy Treasurer at Wars for Ireland, to pay the Lord Lieutenant £840 for three months' pay as General of the Army.

The Lord Lieutenant to appoint an official to keep the provisions for Munster.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

James Cooke to be agent for receiving provisions at Liverpool and West Chester, and for sending them over to Ireland. The Lord Lieutenant to order £28 to him for three months' advance of pay.

The same to order £50 8*s.* to Tobias Norris, Commissary of the British army in Ulster for the same.

The same to send £2,000 to Bristol for making up full payments to the troops arriving there which have been only half paid.

Provisions to be sent at once to Cork for Bunratty. *Pp.* 6. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 9, *pp.* 46-52.

14 Aug. Dublin. The EARL OF CLANRICARDE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I hear that above £4,000 has been sent to you, and hope it is true. Pray inform me as to your plans, and how I may help you. The Lord Lieutenant is, I believe, to take the field about Thursday. The Commissioners and others formerly of the Supreme Council are not to come here, but are to meet the Lord Lieutenant with the army of Munster in or near Kilkenny. I send you printed books of the articles of peace and of the proclamation. I am sure they will satisfy everybody, especially as it will be seen that the Queen, and, through his agent, the French King, have taken this kingdom under their protection, and that the Queen has no scruples about having a resident at Rome, nor the greatest ministers to make application to Cardinals and others in the "and when it is apparent the King can be no otherwise restored, nor his faithful servants preserved, but by the assistance of the Catholic Princes and the services of his Catholic subjects." Where the terms are vague, Sir Robert Talbot can inform you as to the particular instances undertaken to be made, both for number and persons, in the State, judicature, commanders and officers of the army, and governors of towns and forts. If it be objected that better terms in the matter of religion might have been obtained, he can tell you that concession was made on every point except the express giving away of churches, which no man could think a reasonable work; and they [the Catholic leaders] themselves waived that point. I fear the old national feuds will be kept up, under the guise of zeal for religion. I shall endeavour to send you a copy of the French agent's declaration, "and another paper that may give better satisfaction and assurance of noble and settled clear intentions and resolutions taken here, and if oppositions be now pursued, it is a sad and irrecoverable fatality and heavy judgment that hangs over us." Have the peace proclaimed to the army at once. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 44. *Perhaps inclosing S.P. Ireland* 261, 35. *See pp.* 480-481.

14 Aug. Boyle Camp. GENERAL PRESTON to CAPTAIN MICHAEL BURNELL and CAPTAIN THOMAS ROCHE, at DUNCANNON.

The danger of the times is such that I command you not to leave your fort at night until further orders, upon peril of your

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

lives. Take no orders but mine about admitting men to the fort; but if you find any disloyal to the King's cause, turn him out. Requisition what you may want in the country round, but in such a way as the owners may receive satisfaction, and give them tickets for what is taken, payable out of the shipping or whatever is best for the security of the place. Keep strong guards, and if you fear a siege, let the Lord Lieutenant know of it. The peace makes him your superior officer instead of me.

I am sorry Waterford has been so ill-advised as not to permit the publication of the peace there. I hope it has by this time amended its errors. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 45.

14 Aug. Kilkenny. SIR LUCAS DILLON to GENERAL PRESTON.

The peace has been proclaimed, and will shortly be published in print. The clergy assembled at Waterford still oppose it. Some of the Commissioners appointed under the peace to attend the Lord Lieutenant are to go to Dublin, and I am one of them. I start Monday next. I hope that this coalition of Governments will result in your army being well supplied, a point on which I could not procure you any assurance. I hope to be of use to you, and have ordered my eldest son and others of my children to attend you in the field so long as they can subsist.

I trust my troop of horse may have authority to get its due means in the Co. Mayo. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 261, 46.

Same. [COLONEL ?] WILLIAM WARREN to CAPTAIN BRANDON CUSACKE.

You are to march as timely and orderly to the *rendezvous* as you can. I hope you have got my means by this. I have not got them. I send my love to all my officers. The clergy oppose the peace. *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 47.

15 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Instructions for Sir John Veale, Kt., their agent at Bristol.

(1.) You are to inspect and note the equipment of all forces arriving at Bristol for the Irish service from neighbouring countries.

(2.) You shall receive money sent you by the Deputy-Treasurer at Wars for Ireland, and shall spend it on the quarter of forces while in Bristol. You shall try to provide quarter as conveniently to all concerned—and as cheaply—as possible.

(3.) You shall busy yourself with the provision of shipping for taking these forces to Ireland.

(5.) (*sic*) You shall supervise the sending on to Ireland of provisions, &c., sent to Bristol.

(6.) You are to take general care in these matters.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

(7.) You are to pay officers a month's salary in advance when they go aboard ship. Part of the same to defray their expense of transportation.

The Committee of Derbyshire to be asked to deal with Captain Fisher, who is to command a Derbyshire troop in Ireland, for his arrears. They will then receive them at West Chester or Liverpool, with his troop, and take them into pay.

Colonel Moore, of Lancashire, to deliver 12,000 bowls of meal, at 13*s.* a bowl of 120 *lb.*, at Belfast.

Instructions drawn up for James Cooke, commissary appointed to reside at Liverpool, West Chester, and the parts adjacent.

Instructions follow. He is directed to take charge of all arms, &c., sent to these points for transfer to Ireland. The instructions are similar to those given to Sir John Veale on this date [*see above*].

Instructions for Tobias Norris, Commissary appointed for Belfast in Ulster.

He is to go to Chester and Liverpool, to receive thence the arms, &c., intended for Ireland, and to take them to Belfast and store them there. He is to receive and store at Belfast all arms, &c., subsequently received there for the Ulster service, and distribute them according to warrants presented to him.

Commission to Captain John Banistre to command the troop which will be given to him by Major-General Langhorne, or any other, in South Wales. He is to transport them to Ireland and serve there under the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Commissions drawn up for John Symons to be lieutenant, Thomas Stout to be cornet, and Nicholas St. Lawrence to be quartermaster. *Pp.* 3½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, ɔ, *pp.* 52-55.

PETITION of the INHABITANTS of ST. JOHN'S STREET in KILKENNY to the GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND, shewing that:—

They have often stated the annexed grievances to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of Kilkenny, yet could receive no relief therein. They pray for relief now, especially as most of the street is inhabited by gentlemen who lost their estates by the distempers of these times, and do not contribute to the payment of any public charge accrued in the said street. They ask that if the Assembly are busy the matter be referred to the Mayor and Recorder or some other competent authority.

17 Aug. Kilkenny. *P.* 1. *Endorsed:* Referred to the Mayor and Recorder, who may decide it alone or by the help of such disinterested as they may choose. *Signed (Hol.) by* five members of the Supreme Council. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 48. *Enclosing,*

List of the aforesaid grievances.

(1.) *The inhabitants of this street have, since the present commotions, frequently been called upon to supply meat and*

drink to 1,500 *men and* 24 *horse, and the other inhabitants did not bear their full share of this requisition.*

(2.) *Certain persons of power residing in the city, in order to ease themselves and their tenants and adherents, have broken through the ancient custom of the city, and cause the inhabitants of Rosen Street and the low land leading to St. John's Bridge and part of Boyes his lane, not to contribute to the quartering and billetting, except for a fourteenth part of all the applotments and dues which have to be made. The petitioners, instead of paying one-fourteenth, pay one-eighth of the charges for quartering, &c., imposed on the city.*

(3.) *Several inhabitants of St. John's Street do, under pretence of some privilege, refuse to pay their share of cess and other public dues. P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 48, 1.

Aug. 17. Boyle. POWER OF ATTORNEY by JAMES KENNEY.

Empowering Michael Hughes, quarter-master to General Preston, to receive from Capt. Michael Bellew and Lieut Peter Talbot any sums due to Mrs. Kathrine Goulding. *P.* ½. *Endd. Signed by witness. S.P. Ireland* 261, 49.

18 Aug. Boyle. Bond given by Michael Bellew, to pay £E6 15*s.* 0*d.* to Kathrine Goulding, the relict of Captain Richard Goulding, deceased, for certain arms, &c., the property of Richard Goulding, which were in his company when Bellew took command of it. *Signed by Bellew and witnesses. P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 261, 50.

18 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Stapleton, Clotworthy, Temple, Sir John Evelyn senior, Norton, and Challoner.

The Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque Ports to be asked to provide shipping at Liverpool and Wier water, to carry over troops to Ireland, and also convoy to protect them.

Lieut.-Colonel James Clotworthy's petition, regarding ill-treatment of his troop in Ulster by Lieut.-Colonel John Hamilton (Lieut.-Colonel of the Earl of Crawford [and] Lindsey's regiment), to be referred to the Commissioners of Parliament in Ulster.

Quartermaster Michael Harrison petitions that he may have possession of Castle Doe, on the North Coast of Ireland, now deserted by the enemy, and that he may have arms and ammunition for thirty warders, whom he will himself raise and maintain. The petition is reserved for consideration of the Committee resident in Munster.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the Treasurer-at-Wars to pay Captain Crowther £36 12*s.* for victual furnished to Colonel Sterling's men during their transportation from Minehead to Youghal.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

Certain of Colonel Sterling's officers who have deserted his service, after receiving money, to appear and explain their action to the Committee.

Articles to be prepared for Major Balfour to raise six companies of dragoons of a hundred apiece, on the terms granted to Colonel Jephson; also for raising a troop of harquebusiers, whom the Committee will arm and send to Ireland.

Roberts the Engineer to appear and report on the mortar-piece. Vandrue to say on what terms he will go as engineer to Ireland.

Articles to be prepared for Captain John Parsons to raise 100 firelock musquettiers in one company to serve in Ireland. The Committee to find arms. Terms as usual in such cases.

Other details.

Declaration to be made to the forces of the Eastern Association that such men as shall go to the ports for Ireland and ship themselves there shall receive a month's pay by order of the Committee, who will also be responsible for their transportation.

Licence to John Burrowes and Jonathan Richardson to transport 120 horse, custom free, to Ireland for Col. Arthur Hill's regiment.

Captain John Pope to levy his 100 men for Ireland in England or Wales by beat of drum.

The Committee of Hampshire to be asked to haste in the money due from that County.

Authority and pass drawn up for Ralph Hardwick as messenger. *Pp.* 3½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 56-59.

19 Aug. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk, Lord Willoughby and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Waller, Stapleton, Clotworthy, Evelyn, Norton, Lisle, and Chaloner.

Details.

The names of those who are to get commissions for taking the accounts of the armies in Ulster be written out and sent to the Commissioners of the Great Seal for giving commissions to them.

Chaloner and Norton to speak with Browne and Pury regarding finances. The Committee have to give some answer to-morrow for demands for funds on the credit of the £50,000 voted them out of the Excise.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to Colonel Beale, one of the Commissioners of Ulster, the sum of £180 2*s.* 4*d.* for supplies sent to Roscommon.

Other details.

Articles with Captain Parsons to be signed and sent away. The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to him of £700 for raising and transporting 70 horse to Ireland; also £127 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's pay to himself and his officers.

Similar articles to be signed with Captain Fulke Martin. A similar sum to be paid him. *Pp.* 1⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 59-60.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

20 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Fiennes, Morley, Temple, Chaloner, and Norton.

George Wood petitions for arrears and for prolongation of the office of Commissary of clothes which he held under the Earl of Leicester. To be answered that the Committee require no such officer, and that they are not responsible for arrears which have been due since before their time.

Articles to be prepared for Lord Castlestuart and Sir Arthur Blundell to raise companies of foot for Ireland. The usual terms.

As it is very urgent that ships should be forthcoming to carry over the troops to Ireland, the House shall be moved to allow the Committee to raise, at seven per cent., £7,000 out of the £50,000 ordered out of the Excise for Ireland.

Other details.

Nicholas Loftus to treat for £1,000 of the £50,000 ordered out of the Excise for Ireland on 21 July last, at six per cent. to the lender and one per cent. to the intermediary who procures him.

Articles with Captain Parsons to be signed.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to order the payment to him of £125 for raising and transporting to Ireland 100 foot, to act as firelocks, and £37 16*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance of pay.

Commission for Sir Patrick Wemyss, Kt., to be captain of a troop of horse, consisting of 60 harquebusiers and officers.

Commission for John Downes to be [his] lieutena. t, George Noell to be his cornet, and George Clerke his quartermaster. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 61-62.

24 Aug. A DECLARATION, with certain PROPOSITIONS, to be transmitted to the late SUPREME COUNCIL by the ECCLESIASTICAL CONGREGATION OF THE CLERGY OF IRELAND, before the MOST ILLUSTRIOUS AND RIGHT REVEREND JOHN BAPTIST RINUCCINO, Archbishop and Prince of Firmo. Apostolic and Extraordinary Nuncius to the Kingdom of Ireland.

We have received from the Supreme Council the copy of certain articles whereon the peace was lately concluded, and published at Dublin. "Upon perusal of which articles, finding not therein any one or more of them to satisfy us that provision is made for the free exercise of the Catholic Religion of this kingdom, according to the contents of the oath of Association, but that we lay open (notwithstanding anything in those articles contained) to the danger of the penal laws, and the churches in our possession no way secured," we published our late decree* repudiating the peace. We have since appointed committees to discuss the peace with representatives of the Supreme Council, and have observed, by the report of that Committee, that the Supreme Council and the Committees of the Treaty and Instructions had

* *See* Rushworth IV. 416 for a resolution of Aug. 12. Also Gardiner III. 156 and Clarendon State Papers II., 249.

made that peace upon the faith of certain concessions promised them by the Earl of Glamorgan, who was thereunto authorised by his Majesty. Their representatives also produced several orders made by the General Assembly and by the Council and Committee of Instructions for the continuation of the Union and Association of the Confederate Catholics in relation to and for enjoying the Earl of Glamorgan's articles. This Union was to continue, they said, till Parliament sanctioned the arrangement made with the Earl of Glamorgan.

The terms of this arrangement were, however, not published with the peace, so that the Catholics might know how the oath sworn by them had been realised in it, what they were to rely on, or how they stood. Until they are published there can be no satisfactory settlement. The Confederate Catholics cannot promise to themselves any security in their lives, seeing the indictments, attainders, &c., [against them] are not made void, and that the Parliament of Dublin, which should have vacated them, is to be dissolved. These indictments must be voided, and we should like to know how it is to be done. The restitution of their estates is refused to several of the Confederate Catholics; and we warn Catholics not to be deceived by so disadvantageous a peace.

The Commanders of the Irish regiments are not mentioned in the peace as to be continued, although this is necessary to our safety, and although many of those officers relinquished lucrative posts abroad in order to serve the country. It is absolutely necessary that this difficulty should be got over by settling places of trust and honour upon Catholic officers. For compassing the safety of that religion we have sent the following conditions to the Supreme Council, and therein expect their answers:—

(1.) The Earl of Glamorgan's articles to be published and made as public as the articles of the present peace. The Lord Lieutenant to give no interruption to these articles: and they are to be confirmed in the next Parliament with the articles of peace. "And whereas by his Majesty's letters dated 27 February 1644 (1645), written to the Lord Lieutenant and found in his Majesty's Cabinet at the Battle of Naseby, was graciously pleased that the penal laws against the Roman Catholics of Ireland should be repealed and Poyning's Act suspended," and ordered the Lord Lieutenant to agree accordingly with the Irish Catholics: and whereas this promise has not been kept:—it is now desired that the benefit of those letters be added to the present articles, being grounded on the King's authority, as well as the Commission to his Excellency's authority to proceed to the Treaty. These letters to be made public.

(2.) The Generals of Leinster and Ulster shall have in the army now established, or to be established by the present peace, the places of General of the Horse or Sergeant-Major-General of the field.

(3.) No fresh constant garrisons and no governors to be placed in walled or corporate towns or cities in Ireland till after the next Parliament. No fresh applotment or charge to be put upon them

by the Commissioners of the interval except they be represented in that body.

(4.) The seventh article of the peace, touching Universities, to be changed, and the institution and discipline of them to be Catholic.

(5.) The exiled Catholics to be restored to their houses and lands in places retaken from the Parliamentary forces.

If the Supreme Council will not agree to these proposals, a further alternative is put forward by the clergy, with which they will rest satisfied. It is this:—

That either all the civil government and militia and all things shall be in the power of the Catholics within their quarters as fully as they were before the peace, and shall remain so until the King be *sui juris*, and until his Majesty's and his Holiness' pleasure in the matter of religion be known, and that meantime the Catholics and Royalist Protestants make war against the enemy.

Or else—

That a General Assembly of men and members of integrity be called on to accept or reject the peace. *Pp.* 6¼. *Underwritten with*

24 Aug. NICHOLAS, BISHOP OF FERNES (on behalf of the Nuncio and Congregation of the Catholic Church), to LORD MOUNTGARRET and the rest of the "late SUPREME COUNCIL."

Send the foregoing, which they have drawn up after conversation with Master Plunket and Master Darcy. These are their just demands. They request a prompt answer. 7 *small printed pages. S.P. Ireland* 261, 51.

24 Aug. [GENERAL PRESTON to ————.]

I proclaimed the new peace on the 12th, in the army, and for these reasons:—Had I not done so when I got orders to do it from the Marquis of Clanricarde and the Commissioners for the Treaty, I should have broken my oath of Association. If the Catholic clergy were opposed to the peace, why did they not tell me so? I am sorry to hear of their objections, but I am a true Catholic. I march for Birr to-morrow, where you may communicate with me by Father Oliver D'Arcy, who is there.

"My lord: notwithstanding the publication of the peace for my former reasons your lordship may be pleased to assure my Lord Nuncio and the whole congregation that no worldly respect whatsoever shall be so tender unto me as a clear conscience, which to my dying day I will retain, and will never do or consent to any act intrenching thereon or [on] my religion." I shall never consider my own personal advantage. *Pp.* 1½. *(The last paragraph hol.) Endd.:* "Preston's letter." &c. *S.P. Ireland* 261, 52, *ad fin. Possibly to the Bishop of Ferns.*

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

25 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Clotworthy, Temple, Wallop, Norton, and Lisle.

Pass given for the transport of 70 horses, to be divided between the troops of Sir John and Col. James Clotworthy.

Same for Stephen Allen, Robert Cole, and John Eliott, to conduct 35 horse to Ireland for Sir William Cole.

Same for John Hudson to transport same for Captain Dudley Phillips.

A recruit of 100 horse to be made for Lord Broghill's regiment in Munster in Ireland.

Letter to be sent to the Committee of Worcester, asking that the forces from that County for Ireland be sent to Worcester. The forces to be hastened thither. This Committee will give them free transport and a month's wages when they are embarked.

Sir Arthur Loftus, instead of Sir Miles Hobart, and Major Le Hunt, to be Colonel and Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment of foot from the Eastern Association.

Sir Anthony Irby informs the Committee that Colonel Grey, in his journey towards Lincoln, is fallen very sick, and not like to recover. The Treasurer for Lincolnshire, who knows his captains, is to send them in, in order that, as Grey asks, account may be taken of them in case of his death.

Upon reading of the petition of gentlemen employed here by Ulster, it is ordered that it be reported to the House, with the desire of Lord Broghill..

Mr. Nathan Wright to be asked whether he will really lend £5,000 for paying soldiers for Ireland. The Committee of the West want information on this point.

Sir William Cole has presented a request for certain arms, &c. *Details given.*

These requests to be granted, by order of the Lord Lieutenant. Those ascertained in ready money to be paid at once.

Sir John Temple to ask the House to allow that 7 per cent. be allowed for £7,000 raised for sending men for Ireland.

Nicholas Loftus to treat with whom he can for £5,000 more, at 6 per cent. above the Parliamentary rate, and 1 per cent. to the intermediary.

The arms, &c., formerly sent to Sir William Cole, and since brought back to Plymouth, and so here, shall be delivered to him.

Charles Walley, alderman of Chester, to receive money sent to him by Loftus and to spend it according to orders.

James Powell, of Bristol, to deliver certain clothes to Colonel Francis Roe, for his regiment.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £40 3*s.* 7*d.* to William Roberts for mounting the mortar-piece newly made for Ireland.

The same for £307 14*s.* to John Browne, gunfounder, for a 12in. mortar-piece of brass, at £8 10*s.* per cwt., and for 112 granadoes.

The articles prepared for Major Balfour to be perfected.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

John Parsons to be commissioned captain of a company of fire-lock musketeers. *Pp.* 4½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 65-67.

28 Aug. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Norton, Clotworthy, Lisle, and Goodwyn.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £750 to Lord Broghill, for buying 100 recruit horses, at £7 10*s.*

The same for £51 6*s.* 8*d.* to Captain Nicholas Lisle, captain in Captain Chudleigh Coote's regiment, as a month's advance of pay.

The same for £100 to Sir John Borlase, as General of the Ordnance in Ireland.

The same for £118 1*s.* 4*d.* to Sir William Cole for a month's advance of his pay as colonel of a regiment of foot, captain of a foot company, and captain of a troop of horse in Ulster. £150 to him in same way for fortifications, &c., and £20 for provision of certain necessaries for the regiment in garrison at Enniskillen.

Commission to Captain John Parsons, as captain of a company of 100 foot, which he is to raise and transport to Ireland.

Same for Francis Warren, as lieutenant to Capt. Parsons.

Sir John Veele and Mr. Powell, at Bristol, to deliver to Capt. Andrew Ruddock and Captain Thomas Chandler certain muskets, picks, &c., for Ireland.

The names of Henry Brooke, John ffoliatt, Edward Torleton, and John Maunsell to be added to the schedule ordered on the 19th to be Commissioners for Co. Donegal.

Sir John Clotworthy and Sir John Temple, with Sir Robert King, to confer with Capt. Drummond about the Scotch army in Ulster.

Details.

Sir Hardress Waller's propositions were answered.

He is to have a commission to raise 1,200 out of the disbanded men of the West, 1,000 of these to be a regiment under his command.

Other details.

Instructions to be prepared for Charles Walley, at Liverpool. *Pp.* 3½. *Ibid., pp.* 68-71.

Same. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Earl of Denbigh, and Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Chaloner.

John Davies to deliver and lade upon the ship *Nicholas*, of London, of which Richard Bray is master, various provisions for Ireland.

Details given.

Passport given to this ship and provisions. Mr. Davies to consign the same, to be delivered at the port of Cork in Munster, to John Hadder, Commissary for the Munster army.

1646. VOL. CCLXI.

A letter to go to Mr. Hadder, Commissary at Cork, requiring him to lay up the things sent in the store.

The like to Lord Inchiquin, cautioning him as to the issue of these provisions.

Captain Johnson's proposition for raising a troop is recommended to the Lord Lieutenant, to be granted on the same terms as Colonel Coote.

Mr. Davies to deliver certain saddles, &c., to William Dobbins, for Viscount Clandeboy and Sir Patrick Wemyss.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £14 as a month's pay to Sir William Cole, Kt., as captain of the boats on Lough Erne.

The same for £40 to Captain Roger Lindon, sent hither from Ulster.

The same for £20 each to Lord Castlestuart and Sir Arthur Blundell.

Sir Roger Langsford was, upon assurances given that he would raise and arm a hundred dragooners for Ireland, to be paid £250 by order of the Committee, for saddles, &c. It has not yet been paid. His new scheme for raising 70 harquebusiers to be reported to the Lord Lieutenant.

Details.

Mr. Davies' propositions considered as follows:—

1. His £55,000 to be passed through the Houses; otherwise he and his partners cannot go on with their contract.

2. That the obstructions may be taken away in Berkshire, Hampshire, and Dorsetshire, in which Counties yet nothing can be done on the ordinances, owing to the obstinacy of certain individuals.

3. Details regarding defensive arms.

4. A ship of force to be appointed to carry Sir William Cole's arms and Sir Charles Coote's to Sligo and Ballyshannon, What about the meal which was to go to Connaught, now that this province is lost?

Answered as follows:—

1. Request granted.

2. The Committee will move the House in the matter.

3. Will be settled in a week.

4. Agreed to as regards Ballyshannon. The meal to go to Londonderry. *Pp.* 3¼. *Ibid., pp.* 71-74.

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLXI.

3 Sept. Kilkenny Castle. The Marquis of Ormond to General Preston.

After consultation this morning with Lords Mountgarret and Muskerry, Sir Lucas Dillon, Mr. Richard Bellings, Mr. Gerald Fennell, and Mr. Geoffrey Browne, it was decided to urge you to come here at once to consult with their lordships on weighty affairs. Leave your army in as strong a position as you can in the King's Co. We hear for certain that Owen O'Neill has declared against the peace, is marching hither to disturb it, and will try to disarm as many of your army as he can light on. Inform the officers under your command that a settled course has been decided on by us for their provision in that country. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormond. *With a hol. P.S.:* I have sent this by your nephew, Colonel Fitzwilliams. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 1.

3 Sept. [Westminster.] Further orders of the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs.

Present:—

Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Evelin, senior, and Lisle.

The pay due to Cornet John Downes to be certified by the Auditor of Irish Accounts to this Committee.

Money to be sent to Liverpool to pay Colonel Fenwick, Colonel Moore, and Colonel Chudleigh Coote for raising and transporting their troops to Ireland.

The Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque Ports' order regarding the procuring of transports for the Irish service to be sent to Bristol to Sir John Veele and Mr. Powell.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £11 13*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to Captain Robert Clerke for supplying bandoliers.

Sir Robert King, Commissary-General of the Musters, to despatch two persons to be sent to Bristol and Liverpool to muster the troops for Ireland.

Other details.

£2,000 worth of cheese to be sent to Ulster.

The instructions for George Studdert to negociate in certain counties in Wales and to Henry Leman to negociate in certain counties in the East and North of England, to be sealed and delivered to them.

Other details. Pp. 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9. *pp.* 75-7.

Same. Further orders of the Same.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Norton, Temple, Chaloner, Lisle, and Goodwyn.

Mr. Dobbins to receive from Mr. John Davies saddles, pistols, and holsters, according to contract. They are to be given to the

colonels and captains who, by the contract, should receive them.

Lieut.-Colonel Wetton is about to transport 300 men to Londonderry. The Committee of the Admiralty's order for shipping shall be delivered to him. He is to receive arms, and a surgeon and storekeeper, who are to receive a month's advance. His officers should be treated as others are. His troops shall be mustered before departure and on arrival. Provisions and clothes to be provided for him.

Mr. Davies to give Mr. Dobbins arms and saddles for the recruit horse in Ulster. Those not apportioned in London to be sent to Liverpool.

A report to be sent to the Committee on Lord Blayney's arrears.

Lieut.-Colonel Le Hunt and Major Philips to be commissioned to command the regiment raised by Sir Arthur Loftus in the Eastern Association Counties for service in Ireland.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £500 to be paid to Sir Charles Coote. This sum to be made good to the general Irish stock out of the first money assigned for the forces in Connaught.

Colonel Jephson's troop in Munster to be recruited from the reduced horse of Ireland.

All colonels who have contracted to take troops to Ireland and have not yet left town, are to appear before the Committee and give explanations.

The Committee to write to Sir John Veele and Mr. Powell at Bristol and to Mr. Walley and Mr. Cooke at Chester, to certify what troops are brought into their ports for Ireland.

In answer to the letter of Committee of Bucks., Berks., and Oxfordshire, touching the application of their disbanded soldiers to the Irish service, that Committee to be told that the *rendezvous* for shipping those soldiers is Bristol. A month's pay is there ready for them when they embark for transportation.

In answer to Colonel Needham, Sir John Clotworthy is to move the Committee of the West to help Colonel Needham to take up so many of the garrisons of Exeter and Bridgewater as shall be willing to go for Ireland under him. Nearly 600 men will be wanting.

Those who attempt to dissuade soldiers from serving in Ireland shall be punished.

Other details.

The two persons appointed by Sir Robert King to view the troops at the ports going to Ireland shall receive 10*s.* 4*d.* a day and £20 advance.

Captain Fielder's troop to be a troop in Colonel Jephson's regiment in Munster. He may, if he likes, contract with this Committee to raise a hundred horse, the last thirty to replenish the other troops of the regiment.

Colonel Lidcott to contract for a troop of horse to be carried to Ireland.

The same for Captain Bosford and Captain Henry Lilbourne They are to confer with the Sub-Committee for propositions.

If the Mayor of Londonderry (Mr. Thorneton) presents any

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

petition to this Committee, it is to be referred to Mr. Alexander Geering, one of the Aldermen of that town. (They are at the *Green Dragon*, in Wood Street.)

Nicholas Loftus, Esq., is to raise £4,000 more out of the £50,000 ordered for Ireland out of the Excise by the Ordinance of 22 July last, at six per cent. more than the interest allowed by the Ordinance, and one per cent. for such person as procures the loan.

Captain Woodward to be admitted to contract for a foot company of 100 besides officers, to be part of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment.

Instructions to Mr. Walley in his appointment at West Chester and other ports adjacent.

1. Go at once to West Chester. Await there the coming of troops for Ireland. View them, their numbers and quality, arms, &c., and report to this Committee and the Lord Lieutenant thereon. Also on the best way of sending them off to Ireland.

2. Give Nicholas Loftus, Esq., receipts for such monies as he may send you from time to time for Ireland. Pay the common soldiers with this money, at 12*d.* a day for every trooper and horse and 6*d.* for every foot soldier while they await wind and weather.

3. Do your best to provide shipping for these forces. Send in an account of the numbers, arms, &c., and the Commanders of such troops as actually embark for Ireland.

4. Pay those officers and soldiers who actually go abroad one month's advance, and arrange for their transportation as cheaply as you can.

Take possession and care of all such provisions, arms, &c., as are sent to those ports by this Committee; and make such dispositions in regard to them as this Committee order.

6. Obey this Committee in all things.

Mr. James Cooke, Commissary at Liverpool and West Chester, to ship away the arms, &c., which have been sent to Liverpool to Ulster for arming, &c., the recruits there.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £20 to be paid to Mr. Powell, at Bristol.

The same to order £391 6*s.* 4*d.* to Lord Broghill, in return for money lent for the army in Munster in 1646.

Captain Parsons to have a letter of accommodation of quarter on his way to Bristol. *Pp.* 5½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 77-82.

4 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Norton, Chaloner, Temple, Lisle, Knightly.

Colonel Cooke's individual bond to be taken as a security for his performing his contract in raising troops for Ireland.

The House to be moved to get explanations from the Scotch Committee as to why they have not answered the protest of both

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Houses regarding the rendition of Belfast. If Ireland is to be lost, it should be known through whose fault the loss has come.

This Committee recommend to the House the adoption of Colonel Jephson's suggestion that the ship *Vlishing*, taken in the mouth of the Shannon, be used to serve upon the coasts of Munster.

Lord Broghill is now here, and as he merited very well in the wars of last summer in Munster, should return with some better command than that of a Colonel. The Lord Lieutenant is willing that he should have the command of a brigade—consisting of Colonel Sterling's, Colonel Roe's, Colonel Needham's, and Sir Arthur Loftus' regiments. A Sub-Committee is appointed to prepare a commission in this sense, and to draw up instructions for his action while the Lord Lieutenant is out of Ireland. Lord Inchiquin to be assured that there is no intention to invade his prerogative.

A letter to be sent to the Treasurers appointed by the Ordinance of Parliament for the Assessments for Ireland at Grocers' Hall, for their payment of £170 to Mr. Hawkins, this Committee's secretary.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £49 11s. to be paid to Captain Richard Cranley and Mr. John Whickars, for barley, &c., provided for the army in Munster.

The Sub-Committee appointed to-day to consider of the provision of money for the armies in Munster and to discuss the matter with Lord Broghill and Sir Robert King.

The Sub-Committee for the train of artillery to meet every Thursday morning. Sir John Borlase to have notice of this, and to attend.

Details.

The Auditor of the Army in Ireland to audit Sir Arthur Blundell's accounts and present them to this Committee. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 83-84.

Same. Afternoon. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Stapleton, Fiennes, Norton, Clotworthy, Temple, Chaloner.

The contract signed by Major William Balfour and his father, Sir William Balfour, for raising horse for Ireland, to be returned to them. An agreement to be made with them now for raising foot, and when the Committee in Ulster report that these foot have been mounted as dragoons, the House to be moved to grant them pay and saddle allowance accordingly.

As the Counties of England are now for the most part eased of the garrisons which formerly required the sequestration of County lands for their maintenance, the House should be moved to declare certain lands on the borders of Ulster and Munster to be sequestrated as security for such persons "as shall out of those Counties bring in provisions of victual to furnish magazines at Bristol and Minehead and at West Chester and Liverpool." An apportionment of these lands to be made.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Commission given to Lieut.-Colonel le Hunt to be Lieut.-Colonel of Sir Arthur Loftus' regiment raised in the Eastern Counties.

The like for Henry Philips, Gent., to be Major of that regiment.

Mr. Dobbins to give saddles, &c., to Captain Fulke Martyn, for equipping his troop of horse.

Letters of accommodation of quarter for him to several Counties to be signed.

The same to be signed for Major Cecill.

Other details. Pp. 2. *Ibid., pp.* 85-6.

5 Sept. [Same.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Articles with Colonel Thomas Cooke for carrying 130 men to Ireland to be signed. The Treasurer at Wars for Ireland to pay him £162 10*s.* for 130 men, for raising and transporting these men, and £63 18*s.* 8*d.* as a month's advance for himself and his officers.

Similar articles to be signed between this Committee and Captain Benjamin Woodward. £40 12*s.* to be paid him for an advance of a month to himself and his officers, and £125 for raising and transporting his 100 men and officers. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 87.

9 Sept. Waterford. NICHOLAS, BISHOP OF FERNS, to GENERAL PRESTON.

I am asked to tell you that the Nuncio and congregation did much joy when they received from Fr. D'Arcy your Catholic and noble thoughts, "obliging yourself by him to their directions and commands in opposing the late unjust and fatal peace."

P.S.—We have written to Lieut.-Colonels Browne, Roche, and Edmund Butler, with the companies of Wexford that belong to the regiments of Richard and Edmond Butler. They have been ordered to obey you. We shall also write to the troops in Wicklow to put themselves under your command. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 2.

10 Sept. Waterford. COPY of a SOLEMN PROTEST of the CLERGY'S FAITH to GOD and FIDELITY to the SOVEREIGN.

By the Ecclesiastical Congregation of the clergies Regular and Secular of the kingdom, in the behalf of themselves and their adherents, the Confederate Catholics.

"In labouring an accommodation between us and his Majesty's Protestant party in this kingdom, three whole years have run out, wherein we have assayed all means possible, and descended unto conditions far beneath the quality of free-born subjects, even to all conditions which may anyway stand with faith to God and security of religion, to no other end than, having compassed a happy union between both, we might join our arms and hearts in one to free our gracious Sovereign from the servitude and tyranny of his rebellious subjects. We have yielded to many

monthly and weekly cessations, though to our own disadvantage, even when our armies were in the field provided and sufficiently furnished for any expedition, and the Protestant Party had neither army, men, money, or ammunition." We have paid more than £100,000 for the King's service. We have preserved Scotland, rescued Ireland, and, in some sort, succoured England by land and sea. We spared nothing in serving the King.

"But we had to treat with men who received strong influences from the monstrous Parliament and their adherents, as not only all our services, labours, succours, monies, and loyalty, but also the King's own commands, given to recompense the same to make a peace with the Irish, whatever it cost, were slighted, contemned, and vilipended, yea, his Majesty's Special Commissioner (that paragon of Nobility and Loyalty, Glamorgan), after he had concluded a happy peace with us, was recompensed by the King's Lieutenant (who bears the world in hand, he is for the King), with close imprisonment in the Castle of Dublin, and by that stately policy and other stratagems acted by some Statists, the succours and aids prepared for his Majesty from Ireland totally impedited and interrupted." And now because we refuse to recognise a peace concluded by interested and unauthorised persons, and after revocation of the Lord Lieutenant's Commission, a virulent poison is infused into the whole people, to make them believe that we wish to introduce a foreign prince into the kingdom, under the mark of religion. Against it we prepare this antidote.

"We, the Prelates of the Kingdom of Ireland, together with the members of the Ecclesiastical Congregation of both clergies (regular and secular), assembled together in the Holy Ghost at Waterford, do before God and his angels (for us and each one of us), protest, swear, and vow that we (during the whole course of our life) will observe (to the utmost of our power) that divine lecture of Christ Jesus, teaching us to give to Cæsar what is due to Cæsar, and to God what is due to God." We will propagate to the utmost of our power the Catholic faith planted in this kingdom by St. Patrick, professed in England by St. Edward the Confessor, confirmed by the promise royal of Henry II. when he first entered into the Government of Ireland, and by subsequent Sovereigns. We will maintain the rights of the Church, as defined by Magna Charta and the Statutes which amplify it, "and will endeavour to the repeal of all the penal laws made against Catholics and their religion."

We further protest that we will bear faith and allegiance to King Charles, and will reveal any conspiracy, conventicle, or treason we shall discover against the person, Crown, or dignity, and defend them "against all invaders and aggressors thereof, whether domesticall or foreign, public or private, notably known or justly suspected."

We shall keep for the King's use all such cities, forts, &c., as shall come into our hands. We will never alienate them. We will further endeavour to rescue his Majesty from the unworthy

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

servitude wherein he is kept by his disloyal, heretical subjects in England, wherein we will seek the aid of all our allies at home, and those abroad who are likewise engaged in this holy war. The ruin of our monarch and his monarchy can be no less than a prologue to their monarchy, "which they may gloss in our Sovreign's calamity and in the multitude of Declarations set forth by the Parliamentary rebels, exciting their zealous brethren in foreign countries to the like rebellion against their Sovreigns, against religion, and monarchy."

We further reiterate the oath of Association authorised by the whole kingdom and every branch thereof, and we vow to harbour no antipathy or unnatural distinction between the ancient Irish and the old or new English. We will endeavour to unite all Catholics against the heretic. *Pp.* 3½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 3.

10 Sept. A note of the Lord General's disbursements out of the £399 15*s.* received at Kilka [Kilkea].

To Col. Warren, for a week's means for himself and his major officers, when his regiment was at Castle Dermott	11	17	6
Major Taaffe and his major officers, for same	5	0	0
Father Oliver D'Arcy, for a month's means	7	10	0
To Jenico Preston, at several times, for the train of Artillery, for which he is to yield an account, and to Nedd Wogan	104	0	0
To Ancient [Ensign] Bedlow, for his company of Artillery	10	0	0
To Charles Kinselagh, for same	10	0	0
To the General himself, for 84 days' pay	251	7	6
Received from Geo. King	21 (?)	0	0
Total	£420	15	0

A note adds that the Lord General received satisfaction from the Lord Nuncio for the four months he served in the Connaught expedition. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 4.

11 Sept. London. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Evelyn of Surrey, Norton, and Knightly.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £20 to be paid to Sir John Veele, who is to reside at Bristol and the ports adjacent, having been appointed Commissary of the Musters by Sir Robert King.

Same order for John Hale, who fills a similar post at Chester.

The same for £8 17*s.* 8*d.* to be paid to John Shurley for an advance of a month. He is surgeon to Lord Folliott's regiment in Londonderry.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

The same for £5 12*s.* 0*d.* to Ralph King, storekeeper at Londonderry.

Letters of accommodation and quarter for the various counties to be given to Captain Woodward.

A commission to be drawn up by the Secretary for Lord Broghill, giving him command over all the forces sent to Munster. He is to serve directly under the Lord Lieutenant. Instructions to him to be drawn up. Lord Inchiquin to be reassured that there is no idea of invading his privileges.

£6,000 to be provided and sent to the army in Munster.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £150 to Lord Broghill for conducting 100 service horses to Bristol, and transporting them to Ireland.

Major Henry Gilbert's accounts and demands to be audited. *Pp.* 1¾. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 88-89.

Same. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Knightly.

Captain Charles Gibbon of Ashfield [?], Suffolk, to article for 100 men for the Lord Lieutenant's regiment. Colonel Francis Russell of Chippenham, Co. Cambridge, to be his surety.

Major Hercules Hunks to article for raising a company in the same. Richard Ashpole, of the Middle Temple, to be admitted as his security.

Captains Feilder and Lilbourne to be offered Colonel Coote's terms for raising a troop of horse.

The officers of the regiments to be transported to Ireland shall receive a fortnight's pay at the time of shipping.

Each foot soldier to receive 10*s.*, and each trooper 20*s.*, when they go aboard. Part of the infantry's pay is to be given them in shoes and stockings.

Sir John Veele to be authorised to appoint a deputy at Minehead, and to give him a salary.

John Allen to be sent to Ulster with letters to the Commissioners there. Colonels Moore, Fenwick, and Coote to be ordered to ship away their foot and horse to Ireland at once. £500 worth of cheese and some wheat to be sent with them. *Other details.* They are to go to Belfast.

Letters to be sent renewing the powers of the Commissioners of Ulster to Nov. 3. They are to hold musters of the troops arriving in Ireland by contract with this Committee.

The Lord Lieutenant to order Mr. Loftus to consign the £5,000 lately borrowed of Mr. Nathan Wright upon the security of the Excise to Sir John Veele. The money to be sent, together with a greater sum which the Committee of the West are sending down. It is to be disposed of by Veele as this Committee direct.

Mr. Davies to be paid for defensive arms for the horse for Ireland out of the Excise.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

500 defensive arms for horse to be sent away at once to Ulster.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £150 to be paid to Mr. Dobbins for land carriages, for arms, &c.

The 300 pikes sent by mistake to Cork, and used by Lord Inchiquin, to be made good to Col. Roe and Col. Needham, for their regiments.

The draft of an ordinance for paying Mr. Davies £55,000 for supplies to the army to be reported to the House.

Sir Hardress Waller's propositions:—

1. Pay to be taken up more regularly in the English Counties, through their Committees.

2. Plenty of money and supplies to be kept at Bristol.

3. Orders to be sent to the West to press shipping and means to pay for it. Letters to be sent to the Admiral for that purpose.

4. That the Committee of the West be asked from "this Western Committee" [in London] to dispense with free quarter until all the men are shipped.

5. The Treasurers at Bristol to pay 25*s.* a man to such officers as are willing to raise and transport them.

6. Blank commissions to be sent down for the field officers and captains of the three regiments voted by the House, "and that fourth to be raised for himself for his own regiment."

7. A course to be set down for getting colours, partisans, halberts, and for surgeon's chests.

8. Sir Hardress Waller to have the best conditions given to anyone to raise his own troop.

9. An explanation of what is meant by giving him £200 on account.

The Committee answer:—

1. Sir Hardress Waller to be recommended to the County Committees for payment of the officers and soldiers willing in those Counties to go with him for service in Ireland.

2. Agreed to. 25*s.* a man to those contractors who raise and bring in men over and above their contract.

3. Already arranged for.

4. The usual allowances for quarter will be given to such companies as he brings to the water's edge for transportation.

5. Already answered.

6. Commissions will be granted to such as he shall name.

7. Trophies are not allowed to regiments raised by contract. Those raised will be provided with surgeon chests.

8. He may raise a troop of 70 horse on Colonel Temple's terms.

9. £200 will be given him for his charge in levying four regiments of foot.

Order to all Parliamentary commanders and to all customs officers to allow 30 horses to pass to Ireland for Lord Claneboy's troop, to find them reasonable quarter and accommodation at a reasonable price, and to embark and transport them customs free to Ireland.

[*This is apparently an example of the "order of quarter and accommodation" to which we find many references in these Orders.*]

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

James Cook, the Commissary at Liverpool, to deliver to Lieut.-Colonel Wetton clothes, arms, knapsacks, &c., from the store given him to provide Colonels Fenwick and Moore. These have no men yet to receive them. Only the men actually shipped to be to provided.

Sir John Veele to tell those who have contracted to take foot and horse to Ireland that their defensive armour will meet them in Munster. It is meantime to be sent there.

Great rates are being asked for transport to Ireland. The proper fare is 10*s.* for a horse and 2*s.* for a man between Chester or Liverpool and Ulster and Minehead, or Bristol and Munster. Those asking more shall be punished. *Pp.* 5. *Ibid., pp.* 90-94.

12 Sept. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Tate, Temple, Knightly, Norton, and Lisle.

Commissions to be prepared for Cols. Richard Townsend and Robert Phaire, for Major Francis Foulk, Capts. Thomas Reaslake, Richard Hart, Samuel Jerveys, Thomas Northcott, Sampson Daniell, William Clifford, to be field officers, and captains of the regiment disposed for the Irish service, they being recommended by Sir Hardress Waller.

Sir William Fenton and Sir Thomas Meredith to receive Col. General Massy's troop of horse. They are to be transported at once. The officers to receive instructions.

Sir Thomas Fairfax to be informed that £5,000 has been placed in Veele's hands at Bristol, to pay and transport the above troop. His Excellency's help in the matter to be asked.

Letter to be written accordingly to Sir John Veele at Bristol. The fare over to Ireland to be 12*s.* 6*d.* each horse and man, including feeding.

The Sub-Committee for Lord Broghill's Commission to meet on next Monday night. Also for the letter to Lord Inchiquin.

Mr. Loftus to raise £6,000 more out of the £50,000 ordered for Ireland out of the Excise on 20 July last. Six per cent. over the Parliamentary rate to be given to the lender and one per cent. to the intermediary who procures him.

The £6,000 to be sent by the Lord Lieutenant's order into Munster.

Other details.

An account of clothes sent for troops designed for Ireland and of those which be left over to be handed in by Mr. Hawkins.

Mr. Davies to be treated with for sending £500 worth of cheese and a good supply of wheat to Belfast.

A month's pay to be given to Sir Arthur Loftus or to any of his captains for any men brought from the Eastern Association Counties to the seaside for transportation.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

The Lord Lieutenant to order Mr. Loftus to lend Sir John Temple £300, taking security for repayment out of the money assigned to him by Parliament, or else out of his own pocket.

Articles with Capt. Charles Gibbon to be signed. The Lord Lieutenant to order £125 to be paid to him for raising and transporting to Ireland 100 foot and £40 12*s.* for a month's advance to his officers.

Colonels Fenwick and Moore to receive clothes and arms at Liverpool for so many men as they may put aboard ship.

Free pass for John Harrison to Knockfergus or any other town in Ireland. He is going to bring back his wife, children, and servants.

Addressed to the Military, Naval, and Customs officers serving the Parliament.

Articles to be signed with Major Hercules Hunks for raising and transporting to Ireland 120 foot.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to him of £150 for raising and transporting, and £58 6*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance to the officers.

Instructions to John Hale, who is to view the troops brought to Chester for embarkation:—

You are to go at once to Chester and Liverpool, and to inspect carefully any troops which arrive there for embarkation. You are to present the numbers, &c., of them to Charles Walley, Esq., who is thereupon to make payment to them.

In making this review, you shall be careful not to admit any "Irish soldier, Walloon, or other stranger which may be suspected for their affections towards the Parliament or the service of Ireland." You shall admit no Papist, nor, without special assurances, any person who has served against the Parliament here or in Ireland. You shall inform this Committee of your proceedings, &c.

Free pass to Capts. Roger Lyndon, John Dalway, and Cornet Thornton, to take 110 horse to Ireland for Colonel Hill's regiment. *Addressed to the military and customs officers of the Parliament.*

Order to the Agent of the Committee in Wilts. that the Sub-Committee there who are detaining money in their hands shall pay it at once to the high Collectors, or appear within six days before this Committee.

Addressed to John Bunbury, the Committee's agent in Wilts. Pp. 4⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 95-99.

16 Sept. UNDERTAKING by JAMES TALBOT.

He was to have paid the Lord General for four months' service in the field, but has only paid him for three months. He undertakes, on the Lord Nuncio's behalf, to pay the fourth months' means (£90) before 20 days after the present date. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 5.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

17 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Norton, Lisle, Button, Knightly, Clotworthy, and Waller.

In answer to Sir Hardress Waller's paper, it is ordered that:—

(1.) He shall have power to raise 1,000 foot for a regiment by beat of drum, and for completing the strength of the regiments of Colonel Ceely, Colonel Rouse, and Colonel Bennett, in case they fall short.

(2.) Quarter to be given to these soldiers at the waterside.

(3.) Certain pay to be given to officers and men.

(4) and (5.) Similar arrangements.

Sir Hardress Waller's word and the Lord Lieutenant's undertaking are accepted as a guarantee for his raising and transporting a troop of horse.

Robert Knight, who has in time past served the King against the Parliament, but is now faithful to Parliament, may be a captain in Waller's regiment.

£6,000 to be sent to Lord Broghill in Munster. Arms and quarter in the Co. Somerset to be provided for his 100 recruit horse.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £22 8*s.* to Lieut. Charles Lowell, lieutenant of the troop of horse of which Capt. Nathaniel Lisle is captain in the regiment of Colonel Chudleigh Coote, and £16 16*s.* 0*d.* to Hugh Poulden, cornet of the same troop, for a month's advance of pay.

The same order for £51 6*s.* 8*d.* to Viscount Baltinglass, a captain in the same regiment, and £22 8*s.* to a lieutenant of that troop—also for a month's pay.

Mr. Walley at Chester to pay to Col. Fenwick all the money due to him.

A scoutmaster for Ireland to be appointed soon.

Stores and arms to be provided by Government for the troops going to Ireland.

Mr. Cooke, Commissary of the Stores at Liverpool, to give Colonel Fenwick 100 firelock muskets and 100 matchlock muskets for his regiment.

Warrant for Sir Hardress Waller to raise four regiments of 1,000 volunteers each for Ireland by beat of drum. No officers to interfere with him.

The Committee of the Eastern Association to be asked to send off and pay Sir Arthur Loftus' regiment at once. This Committee will see the regiment is paid again before it embarks.

£735 was due to Colonel John Chichester when he died, for service in Ireland and as Governor of Londonderry. His widow Mary is left poor, with five children. The House to be asked to give her £300 of her husband's arrears, and to make some settlement for her in future.

Mr. Davies to furnish Sir William Cole with 18 barrels of

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

powder, matchlocks and food to the value of £306 for the relief of the garrison of Enniskillen.

Other details.

Form of commision to Colonel Richard Townsend to command a regiment of 1,000 foot.

Commissions also [prepared] for

Robert Phayre, as Lieut.-Colonel.
Francis Foulke, as Sergeant-Major.
Thomas Reaslake, Richard Hart, Samuel Jervoys, Thomas Northcot, Sampson Daniell, and Walter Clifford, } as Captains.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £200 to Sir Hardress Waller, to help him in raising and transporting to Ireland 4,000 foot soldiers.

Capt. John Parsons' letter to be signed.

1,000 defensive arms (viz., backs, breasts, and head-pieces), 200 swords, and certain saddles and pistols to be delivered by Mr. Davies as follows:—

Certain saddles and furniture, pistols and swords, &c. [*numbers given*], to the Lord Lieutenant's nominee, for his lordship's troop of cuirassiers.

Certain saddles, pistols, and swords to Colonel Algernon Sydney.

The same to Capt. Adam Meredith, Capt. William Parsons, Major Philip Cecil, and Colonel Michael Jones.

The Lord Lieutenant to give order for the payment of £91 8*s.* 8*d.* for pay of field officers in his lordship's own regiment, and of £44 6*s.* 8*d.* for pay of the officers of foot to whom no advance has yet been made, and of £58 6*s.* 8*d.* for such of his lordship's field officers as have not yet been ordered any advance.

The same order for payment of £81 13*s.* 4*d.* for a month's advance to Colonel Algernon Sydney, his major and his minister.

Whereas the citizens of London are remiss in paying their assessed sum for Ireland under the Ordinance of 15 August 1645, Richard Legale and Robert Carlile are appointed assistant collectors in the Wards of Cheape, Cornhill, and Bridge within the City of London. Payments shall be enforced by them by distress of goods and chattels. They may break open any chest, box, or house, and may call in any train bands, constables, or other officers in the City, who are hereby required to help them. Goods so seized shall be at once brought to the Guildhall and handed over to John Titchborne, who shall sell them. All porters and carmen are required to help in the execution of these orders. Legale and Carlile to report, when necessary, what they have done.

Other details.

The papers brought by Captain Drummond regarding the Scotch army in Ulster to be considered. *Pp.* 6½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 100-106.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

17 Sept. P.M. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Morley, Wallop, Button, Temple, and Knightly.

The Committee of Accounts sent an abstract of the sums received for relief of Ireland from Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Wilts.

Captain Feilder to be told that if the Hampshire Committee will agree to pay part of his arrears, this Committee will give him a month's pay and pay his transport to Ireland.

Colonel Castell to be asked to raise 800 foot in Worcestershire and Warwickshire, on the House of Commons' terms. This Committee will give them a month's pay and free transport if they come to Liverpool within six weeks.

The House to be asked to empower the Lord Lieutenant to give commissions to all forces going to Ireland.

Capt. Thomas Hunt, if he bring 60 horse and officers to Liverpool within four weeks, shall have a month's pay and free transport to Belfast.

John Stuart and Archibald Moore of Belfast are licensed to export from Liverpool to Carrickfergus certain trunks and fardels containing silk, buttons, ribbon facings, &c. They may also export a certain amount of stuffs, pasteboard, oil, drugs, hats, whalebone, &c., for the Ulster army.

The Ulster Committee to see that Mrs. Sara Babington is relieved if her estate is really swallowed up by the Ulster army.

Licence to James Maxwell of Carrickfergus to transport certain hops, cloth, &c., from Liverpool there, for the Ulster army.

Instructions drawn up for Sir Wm. Fenton and Sir Thos. Meredith, who are to receive the regiments or troops lately commanded by Colonel-General Massie.

You are to proceed at once to Bristol, and other parts of the West of England, where Col. Massie's horse are to be treated with, for being discharged, and applied to service in Ireland. You are to act under Sir Thos. Fairfax's orders, and with the Committee of the West, and do all in your power to expedite the sending of those horse to Ireland.

You shall see how those willing to serve in Ireland are affected to the Parliament. No Irish, Papists, or Walloones to be allowed to serve, nor any that have served the king against the Parliament. Englishmen who are loyal to have the first choice.

The men for Ireland to be formed into troops of 60 harquebusiers, with 10 officers and so, with a field officer for each of ten troops, into regiments of 500.

You are to muster them all on embarking, and deliver their names to Sir John Veel, who will give officers and men a month's advance, apart from what is paid them for their service here.

You are to agree for their transportation at 12*s.* 6*d.* per horse and man's transport and feeding at sea, or thereabouts.

Commission to Capt James Castell to command 1,000 foot who are to be raised and transported to Ireland.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Commission to Henry Slade as Lieutenant-Colonel.

Ditto to Edward Arys as Capt.-Lieutenant.

Ditto to Abraham Coles, Edward Richardson, Thomas Bromrich, and William Chambers, as Captains.

Ditto to Capt Hunt, to have a troop of 60 harquebusiers and officers to be raised and transported to Ireland.

Ditto to Thomas Palmer as Lieutenant, Arthur Purefoy as cornet, and William Gunn as Quarter-master. *Pp.* 3½. *Ibid. pp.* 106-109.

22 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Morley, Lisle, Chaloner, Norton.

Troops mustering at the sea coast for service in Ireland shall receive no allowance for quarter whilst waiting for wind and means of transport unless they muster 40 horsemen beside officers. Companies to show 70 soldiers besides officers. £50 apiece to Sir Wm. Fenton and Sir Thos. Meredith for expenses.

Officers contracting to take troops to Ireland and still here shall appear before the committee and explain how they stand.

Provisions for the Ulster and Connaught armies to be considered to-morrow.

A commission to be purchased for Sir Thos. Meredith, a captain of troop of horse. *Other details.*

Sir Hardress Waller may raise men for Ireland by beat of drum in garrison towns as well as without. He shall not take any man from a garrison without the consent of the Governor. *Other details.*

Colonel Purbeck Temple lately covenanted with the Committee to raise 370 horse and men for service, to transport them to Ireland, and to pay the officers a month's advance. For this the Committee ordered that £3,700 should be paid him, that certain arms and saddles should be provided for him, and that the officers' advance pay should be made good to him. Captain William Paterson has agreed to take over 70 of these horse and men on these terms. The agreement of the Committee with him is to be entered amongst the orders. The Lord Lieutenant is to order the sum accordingly due to Paterson to be paid to Colonel Algernon Sydney for his use. *Details follow.*

Mr. Davies to deliver at Ballyshannon to Sir William Cole for use of his garrison at Inniskillen certain provision of arms, saddles, munition, and food. Mr. Dobbins to see them shipped as soon as possible. *Details follow.*

Colonel Chidly Coote recently agreed with the Committee to levy and raise and transport 500 horse and foot for Ireland. He was to receive in return £4,000 and certain arms and accoutrements from the Committee, as well as a month's advance of pay for his officers. Captain Lisle has undertaken for 70 of these horse and men on the same terms. The agreement is to be

entered, and the Lord Lieutenant is to order the payment of a proportionate sum of the £4,000 to Captain Lisle. Colonel Coote to deliver him a proportionate amount of arms, &c. *Details follow. Pp.* 4½. *Ibid. p.* 110-114.

23 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Hollis, Clotworthy, Temple, Waller, Evelin, and Norton.

The House of Commons should consider the finances of Ireland and the means of supplying the army there.

On 16 February 1646 the House of Commons ordered £35,000 to be raised for the Irish service. Only £30,000 has come in, the Haberdashers being £5,000 in arrear. From this sum the following disbursements have been made:—

Colonel Rees, for raising and transporting to Ireland 1,000 foot	1,254	3	4
Colonel Needham for same	1,752	4	8
The Lord Lieutenant for same	1,863	14	0
Colonel Grey for same	1,627	4	8
Captain Jo. Parsons for a company of 100 firelocks	162	16	8
For the Lord Lieutenant's 500 horse	6,771	0	0
Colonel Sydney's same	5,447	9	4
Colonel Jones' 230 horse	2,782	18	0
Captain Banistre's 70 horse	400	12	8
Colonel Jephson's two companies of Dragoons	388	1	4
385 recruit horse for Ulster and transportation	3,465	0	0
Recruit horse for Lord Broghill	900	0	0

Other items follow, for defraying expenses of soldiers kept by wind at Bristol, for pay of the Munster army, for provision for horse, for Lord Broghill, and for a mortar-piece.

Upon report of the loss at Benburb, the House resolved, on June 15 last, that 5,000 foot and 1,500 horse should be at once sent to Ireland, and £50,000 out of the Excise provided therefor. £12,700, and out of this the following sums have been paid.

Here follows list of sums paid to or for:—

Colonel Fenwick, for a regiment of 1,000 foot for Ulster.

Colonel Moore for same.

Lieut.-Colonel Wetton for 300 men, in three companies, for Derry.

Colonel Coote for a regiment of 500 horse for Ulster.

Sir Patrick Wemyss for a troop of 70 horse.

Quarter of soldiers at Chester.

The armies in Connaught and Ulster, Sir Charles Coote's supply, Mr. Davies for defensive arms, Colonel-General Massy's horse.

The whole expenditure is

£76,789 1*s.* 4*d.*

This is £34,089 1*s.* 4*d.* more than what has been received, and £8,210 18*s.* 8*d.* less than the £85,000 voted.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Recruits of foot not exceeding £4,000 should be voted.

It was hoped to support the actually existing army in Ireland by the sale of delinquents' estates, and to leave the money voted in England for levy. In order, however, to obviate pillage and pay officers who are likely to have sharp service, this Committee have ordered £13,000 to be paid from the levy money to the Ulster and Connaught officers. The House should provide credit for clothing these officers and their men. They are in a wretched state.

This Committee's resolution of 4 Sept. to supply permanent magazines at Liverpool, Minehead, Chester, and Bristol, from estates to be sequestered and sold in the North and West of England, up to £20,000 a year for two years, shall be reported to the Commons.

Other details follow.

The Committee of the Admiralty and Navy to be moved to defend the coasts of Ireland from pirate ships which infest it, many of them carrying as much as thirty pieces of ordnance.

Draft of commission for Sir Thomas Meredith to be captain of a troop of horse, consisting of 60 harquebusiers, besides officers, to be raised from Colonel-General Massie's or some other soldiers in the West of England.

Draft of same to Edmund Lisle, to be captain of 100 foot in Sir Hardress Waller's regiment.

Same for James Vaizey and Robert Knight, to be captains in the same.

£36 12*s.* to be paid to Colonel Sterling, by the Lord Lieutenant's order.

A pass to Ensign John Plummer to return *via* Cork, Youghal, or Kinsale, to Bunratty. He had brought letters from Colonel McAdam, Governor of that place.

Arms to be sent for Lord Broghill's horse.

Articles to be offered to Major Balfour for raising and transporting to Ireland a troop of horse and 600 foot soldiers, on different terms of pay to those previously arranged. *Other details. Pp.* 4. *Ibid., pp.* 114-118.

About 26 Sept. COPIES of TWO LETTERS [from GENERAL PRESTON] to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

(1.) I have just got your lordship's letter, and will have as many men as I can ready in some field between this and Palmerston at 11 o'clock to-morrow, when your lordship's command shall be punctually observed.

26 Sept. Lucan. (2.) [*On same paper.*]

I am loyal to the King, and all my actions expressed my intentions. Lords Clanricarde and Digby will be my witnesses. *In all p.* 1. *Endd.:* "Copy of Preston's letter to his Excellency, as also some other unto him." *S.P. Ireland* 262, 6.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

26 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Knightly.

A commission to be prepared for Lord Broghill to command a brigade of four foot regiments going to Ireland. Colonels Needham, Roe, Grey, and Sir Arthur Loftus are colonels of these.

A like to be prepared for Lord Broghill to command any other forces sent to Munster.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £13,000 to be sent over for the army in Munster and Connaught. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *p.* 119.

29 Sept. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Temple, Norton, Fiennes, Maynard, Waller, Hollis, Stapleton, Chaloner.

Sir Wm. Fenton and Sir Thos. Meredith to leave at once for Ireland.

John Wollaston, Alderman, of London, to be ordered to send £5,000 to Sir Jo. Veele at Bristol, for sending Colonel Massie's reduced men to Ireland.

The arms, munitions, corn, &c., which are at Barnstaple, Lime, and Ragland, belonging to the English army, and which are to be disposed for the Irish service, shall be handed over to John Lee, Commissary for the Magazines in Munster.

Major James Mydhope, who proposes to bring a regiment of horse which he has listed in Worcestershire, Warwickshire, and Staffordshire for service in Ireland, shall be reminded of the House of Commons' terms. This Committee will, if he embarks them, find them a month's advance and free transport.

A commission to be prepared for Thomas Jones to be a lieutenant in Sir Thomas Meredith's troop of horse.

Sir John Clotworthy to be added to the Parliamentary Commissioners in Ulster, and to be suggested to the House of Commons for that appointment when they are renewing the Commissioners' powers.

The instructions to Sir Robert King, Sir John Clotworthy, and Sir Robert Meredith to be engrossed.

The Lord Lieutenant to pay these three officers £200 apiece for their expenses as transporters of the horse to Ireland. They are, after two months, to have £50 apiece.

Lord Inchiquin to be informed by letter that the troops for Munster are now ready to ship, and that Lord Broghill is coming over with them and supplies for their maintenance.

Mr. Davies to supply Mr. Commissary Dobbins with clothes, &c., for a foot regiment and company going to Ireland.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Other details.

Walley and Veale to ship away no more men, but to have them ready to ship at a day's warning. *Pp.* 2½. *Ibid., pp.* 120-122.

Last date 30 Sept. Belfast. WARRANTS by ARTHUR ANNESLEY, SIR ROBERT KING, and WILLIAM BEALE, Commissioners for the Government of ULSTER, to JOHN CLIFFE, paymaster, on dates ranging from January 25th to Sept. 30th, for payments as follows:—

Jan. 25. To Sir Wm. Cole, £100 for the fortifying of Enniskillen. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

1. Receipt by Sir Wm. Cole for £90. *P.* ¼.
2. Petition of Sir Wm. Cole to the Commissioners.

The Castle of Crum, situate upon Lough Earne, within four or five miles of Bellturbett, "a place of good strength," the only hold the rebels enjoy in Co. Fermanagh, and which petitioner has long endeavoured to gain, is now offered by one of the McManuses for £100 and 100 cows.

Prays that £160 may be given him to be employed in gaining and victualling the same, and if he cannot obtain the castle, he will repay the money. *Signed (hol.) and underwritten* with receipt by Cole for the money, cancelled.

1 June. Also with memorandum by the Commissioners that the design having failed, Sir William Cole is to keep £30 expended by him and return the rest.

1 May. *On back of foregoing*, order for payment of the £160 to Sir William Cole.

Also receipt by Sir William Cole for the £30, dated 1st May 1646. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. In all pp.* 2 *and blank pages. S.P. Ireland* 262, 7, *pp.* 1-8.

4 March. Warrant to pay Morris Jones £6 4*s.* 4*d.* for messenger's charges. *P.* ½, *and, on back of same,*

Bill for said charges, receipted same date. Pp. 1⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 9 *and* 10.

12 March. Belfast. Warrant of the same to pay to Archibald Johnson, for Lord Folliot £10 to repair the store-house at Derry, with receipt on back. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., pp.* 11, 12.

28 March. Warrant of same to pay Lord Folliot £20, for carriage of ordnance going into Connaught. With receipt by Thomas [Lord] Folliot. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 13.

6 April. Same to pay Lord Ranelagh £200, for surrendering the Castle of Roscommon and the provisions therein, *and on back,*

9 March. (1.) Acknowledgment by Richard Coote, Edward Ormsby and P. Campbell of receipt of £380 2*s.* 4*d.* and certain ammunition, from Arthur, Lord Ranelagh, for use of the Castle and garrison of Roscommon.

16 March. (2.) Note from Sir Charles Coote to Sir Robert King praying that Lord Ranelagh may have satisfaction for the above.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

7 April. (3.) Receipt for £200 by Lord Ranelagh. April 7, 1646. *In all, Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 15-18.

13 April. Belfast. Same to pay £10 to Capt. Michael Beresford. *Overwritten with* Petition of Capt. Beresford, to his Majesty's ("and Parliament" *inserted*) commissioners and governors of Ulster, showing that:—

On the last expedition into Connaught, petitioner had to take the horses out of the plough in his quarters for baggage horses, which so impoverished the inhabitants, that on his return, he found them all run away, and none left able to bear sesse, so that the charge of his company lies on himself. He prays for relief, in order to keep his company together.

On back of same, receipt by Beresford for the £10. *In all, pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 18-19.

5 May. Warrant of the same to pay Major Rawden and Capt. Burgh £3 14*s.* 8*d.* for conveying letters to Dublin. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 22.

7 May. Same to pay Robert Downing, 40*s.* for service. [3 *lines.*]

13 May. Same to pay Tobias Norris £10 7*s.* 0*d.* for unlading Captain Johnston's ship at Derry. With bill for same. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 26, 27.

15 May. Same to pay Thomas Powell, gunner, 15*s.* for expenses here and carrying him to Sligo. *P.* 1/16. *Ibid., p.* 28.

16 May. Same to pay Captain Ellis £13 10*s.* 0*d.*, to encourage the soldiers to build the fortifications at Blackwater. With receipt for same by Ed. Ellis *on back.* *P.* 1/16. *Ibid., pp.* 30, 31.

10 May. Same to pay Mathew Elder £3, for carrying powder, &c., to Derry. *With receipt, per* Tobias Norrice, *on back.* *P.* ¼. *Ibid., pp.* 32, 33.

18 May. Same to pay Tobias Norris £7 13*s.* 0*d.* for charges of provisions. *Receipted, and on back, bill for the provisions.* *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 34, 35.

18 May. Same to pay Capt. Philipps £20, to enable his troop to march. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., p.* 36.

19 May. Belfast. Same to pay Quartermaster Harrison 40*s.*, for iron for the ordnance. *With receipt by Tobias Norris.* *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 37, 38.

20 May. Belfast. Same to pay Major-General Monro £550, to enable his officers to take the field. *And on back, receipt by Robert Monro.* *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 39-42.

25 May. Three warrants to pay £40 apiece to Lord Viscount Montgomery of Ards, Sir James Montgomery, and Viscount Claneboy, to enable their officers to march. *The first two receipted.* *Pp.* 12. *Ibid., pp.* 43-54.

1646. Vol. CCLXII.

28 May. Same to Capt. [Edward] Burgh £20 for the inferior officers of his own, Captain Conway's, and Major Rawden's troops. *Receipted on back. P.* ¼. *Ibid., pp.* 55-56.

29 May. Same to pay to Lord Folliot (1) £80 towards fortifying Ballyshannon, and (2) £15 for charge of a culverin carried to Sligo. *Both receipted on back. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 57-58 *and* 59-60.

29 May. Same to pay to Lord Blayney (1) £10 to furnish him for this march, and (2) £16 for provision for his officers. *Receipted on back by Henry, Lord Blayney. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 61-4.

3 June. Same to pay to Lieut.-Colonel Owen O'Connelly £27 10*s.* for himself and his officers, for this present march. *Receipted on back. P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 65-66.

4 June. Belfast. Same to pay to Colonel Audley Mervin two sums of £30; (1) to enable his regiment for this present march, and (2) to complete his fortifications at the Omeigh. *Both receipted on back. P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 67-70.

5 June. Same to pay to the Lord President of Connaught £270 for the fortifying of Sligo and Roscommon. *Receipted on back by Sir Charles Coote, Lord President. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 71-72.

Same. Same to pay to Lord Folliott £5 to pass by sea to Dublin on business to the Earl of Ormond, after the defeat of Benburb. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., p.* 73.

7 June. Same to pay to John Allen £6, to ride post to London with letters touching the disasters here.* *Receipted on back. P.* ¼. *Ibid., pp.* 75-76.

18 June. Same to pay to Captain Francis Ellis 46*s.* omitted when the rest of the officers were paid. *Receipted on back by Lieut.-Colonel O'Connelly, for use of Ellis. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 77-78.

18 June. Same to pay to Lieut.-Colonel Owen O'Connelly 40*s.*, disbursed by him for intelligence. *Receipted on back. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 79-80.

7 July. Same to pay to Captain George Stuart £10 for Sir Robert Stuart and the Laggan Colonels, for intelligence. *Receipted on back. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 81-82.

17 July. Same to pay to Lieut.-Colonel O'Connelly £10 for repairing the boats at Antrim. *Receipted on back. P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 83-84.

20 July. Same to pay to Tobias Norris £23, for iron. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 85-86.

11 Aug. Same to pay to Thomas Whiteshed and other ships' carpenters at Antrim, £3 19*s.* 4*d.* *On back of same.*

* Benburb fought, June 5.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Note by Colonel O'Connelly, that they had their diet besides wages. Also receipt by Whiteshed and another. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 87-88.

30 Sept. Same to pay to the Lord President of Connaught and to Lord Foliott severally £15 for special service, *i.e.*, to finish the fortifications at Sligo and Ballyshannon. *Ibid., pp.* 89 *and* 91.

In all pp. 91, *with many blank pages. Placed together at this, the latest date mentioned. S.P. Ireland* 262, 7, *pp.* 1-91.

2 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES on IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Temple, Clotworthy, Norton, Chaloner, and Knightly.

Commission drawn for Thomas Jones to be a lieutenant in Sir Thomas Meredith's troop of horse

Mr. Davies to send £500 worth of cheese and £500 worth of wheat to Ireland.

The same to give 50 barrels of powder and three tons of match to Commissary Dobbins, for the Irish army.

The gentlemen sent here from the Ulster and Connaught armies to be told of the £13,000 provided by this Committee for the supply of those forces, and to endeavour to procure a fourth part of it in English money and the rest in Spanish "Ryalls."

A letter expressing the confidence of this Committee to be sent to Lord Inchiquin.

Details.

Lord Broghill's commission to be signed.

Form of commission follows, giving him command of a brigade of foot, to be made up of the regiments of which Colonels Francis Roe, Needham, Grey, and Loftus are colonels.

Further commission to the same, empowering him to take over these and certain other regiments, companies, &c.

Other details.

Sir John Clotworthy's offer to raise, arm, and transport 100 horse to Ireland to be proceeded in on the terms granted to Colonel Temple.

Articles to be prepared for Colonel Lidcott to raise, arm, and transport 100 horse on the terms granted to Colonel Temple, *plus* one month's advance to himself and his officers.

The same for Captain Botsford to raise, &c., 70 horse upon the terms given to Colonel Coote.

Articles with Major Balfour to be signed.

Details follow.

The Committee of Lancashire to be asked to join the Committee of Cheshire in finding temporary support for the troops in those parts which are on the way to Ireland.

Other details.

Certain extra allowances made to Mr. Hawkins, secretary to this Committee. *Pp* 4¼. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9, *pp.* 122-126.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

5 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lord Say, the Lord Lieutenant, Fiennes, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, and Chaloner.

The House of Commons to be asked that Major Scott, one of their members, may be employed in the Irish wars.

The proposal for raising £25,000 on the credit of the Excise and £15,000 on that of the ordinances for assessments for Ireland, recommitted to this Committee on 25th September last, to be returned to the House with a report that it is the best way of finding money for provisions, which are now more necessary than before in Ireland.

The Commons to be informed that this Committee think that £19,000 from the receipts of Haberdashers' and Goldsmiths' Hall should be supplied to the service of Ireland.

Mr. Walley at Chester to pay the quarter-money to the soldiers themselves for one week, and to let it be known in the country that the payment has been made.

Details.

Commissions to be prepared for Captain Thomas Scott and Lieutenant Raph Rider, to be captain and lieutenant of a troop of horse raised out of the reduced horse of Bucks.

Details follow.

In consequence of the Commons' order of this letters to be sent to Captains Willoughby and Wood, in the Bay of Dublin, approving their conduct, and giving them thanks.

Details.

In pursuance of an order of the House made this day, letters to be sent to Liverpool, Chester, Bristol, and Minehead to make stay for a time of all troops going to Ireland.

The Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque Ports to be asked to give power to the Mayor of Bristol and some of the Aldermen of that city, and to the officers, &c., of other towns where troops on the way to Ireland are to go, to aid the officers of the Admiralty in taking up ships, boats, &c.

The same Committee to be asked to give power to the Commissioners sent to the Western ports for sending away the troops to Ireland, so that they may obtain ships, &c, as necessary.

Commission drawn for Captain Thomas Scott, to be captain of a troop of 60 harquebusiers, besides officers, to be raised and sent to Ireland. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid., pp.* 127-129.

7 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Stapelton, Temple, Norton, Clotworthy, Knightly.

Warrant to be directed to John Chandler and Edward Trunell, to assist the collectors in bringing in the assessments for Ireland from the Wards of Bassingshaw, Cripplegate within and without, Bread Street; to — Edmunds and Robert Carlile to assist in the

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Wards of Dowgate, Coleman Street, and Broad Street; to William Derman and John Colt, to assist in the Wards of Lime Street, Langborne, and Candleweek, and to Francis Taylor to assist in the Wards of Aldgate, Tower, and Portsoken. These warrants to be delivered to the Treasurers at Grocers' Hall.

The Committee of Accounts for Ireland to consider the petition of Sir Arthur Blundell concerning his arrears and the payments made by him and Lord Castlestuart in the public service.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment of £20 1*s.* 4*d.* to Captain Brian Stapleton, a captain in Sir William Cole's foot regiment—this being an advance of a month's pay to him.

Captain Hill to be recommended to the Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque Ports for command of a letter barque for Ireland. The barque to ply between Liverpool, Chester, North Wales, and the Parliamentary ports in Ireland.

The Committee of Cornwall to be asked to pay the arrears due to the soldiers of Colonel Ceely's regiment now going to Ireland under Colonel Townsend.

Captain Crowther, Vice-Admiral of the Irish seas, to be thanked for his services in transporting the men to Ireland from Bristol.

Other details.

Commissions to be drawn for Sir Hardress Waller and the officers of his troop.

The letters written to Lord Inchiquin, the Commissioners in Ulster, the Committee of Glamorganshire, Major-General Langhorne, and Sir John Veele, and to Captains Willoughby and Wood, to be signed and sent away They are entered in the private book.

Commissions to be prepared for William Rolls to be cornet, and John Johnson to be quarter-master, in Captain Scott's troop. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 130-131.

Oct. 8. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Lisle.

Details regarding the train of artillery to be referred to Sir John Borlase and Major West for their consideration and report.

The Secretary to the Committee to pay £20 1*s.* 4*d.* to Captain Alexander Piggott, who has been sent to Lord Inchiquin with letters, and is captain in his lordship's regiment of foot.

Mr. Edmund Lisle to be taken as security for his brother, Captain Nicholas Lisle's, performance of a contract to raise, arm, and transport to Ireland a troop of horse. Mr. John Lisle, of this Committee has engaged himself that the articles shall be performed.

This Committee approve of Colonel Blount's regiment in Gloucestershire being applied to Ireland on the House of Commons' terms.

Other details.

The petition of Sir Robert Adare, Kt., captain of a troop of horse in Ulster, to be referred to Major George Rawden, Sir Robert King, and Colonel Hill.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

In answer to Lord Broghill, it shall be said that—

(1.) A pass shall be granted for transport of 100 recruit horse.

(2.) Victuals will be sent to Ireland at once.

(3.) Money *ditto*.

(4.) £200 shall be at once advanced to Lord Broghill.

Captain John Banistre's troop of horse, which is to be raised in South Wales, shall be joined to Lord Broghill's regiment.

Commissions to be prepared for William Purefoy to be major in the regiment of foot whereof Colonel Castell is colonel, and for Peter Purefoy to be a lieutenant under William.

The petition of Major George Rawden (whom the Commissioners in Ulster particularly recommend) to be reported to the Commons. It appears that for the regiment of foot which was lately Lord Blayney's and the troop of horse which was lately Lord Conway's he has disbursed £1,163 13*s.* 2*d.*, a fact which its officers attest.

Commission for William Rolles to be cornet of Capt. Thomas Scott's troop of horse.

Mr. Davies has asked the following questions:—

(1.) What am I to do with the provisions furnished by me?

(2.) Whether any part of the arms, &c. sent to Liverpool are for Connaught. If yes, how much?

(3.) Shall the provisions for Ulster and Connaught be sent in the same ship (except Sir William Cole's), and where shall they be landed?

(4.) Are the 1,000 defensive arms for Munster to be sent away now?

(5.) What receipt shall be a discharge for the provisions now sent there?

(6.) To whom shall the £500 worth of cheese and £500 worth of wheat be delivered?

(7.) The value of the pickaxes, tools, &c., to be sent to Ireland should be set down in detail.

(8.) Should not I send some pease as well as wheat to Munster?

(9.) How shall the £1,200 ordered for Bunratty be sent, and in what kind of provision?

(10.) Mr. Loftus should give me an assignment of £5,200, in conformity with several orders of the Committee for provisions. I will give the *overplus* to anybody whom the Committee shall appoint.

This Committee answer—

To (1) and (2). The "dividends" for distribution of the provision made by the gentlemen of Ulster and Connaught who are here shall be signed and given to you. These shall be your warrant for allotting and packing the provisions and sending them off.

To (3). The Ulster and Connaught provisions shall go together to such part of Ulster as is most convenient for apportioning them.

To (4). The 1,000 defensive arms are not to be sent away yet.

To (5). The provisions for Munster shall go to John Hadder, Esq., Commissary for the fixed magazine at Cork.

To (6). To the Commissioners in Ulster.

To (7). The matter is referred to Sir John Borlase.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

To (8.) Whatever of the £2,000 worth of wheat is now unsent shall be sent half in wheat and half in pease.

To (9). Nothing to go to Bunratty at present.

To (10). The matter to wait over for a time.

The letter concerning Colonel Townsend shall be signed and directed to the Committee of Cornwall.

The articles with Major William Balfour for raising, &c., 600 dragoons and a troop of horse to be signed according to the form presented.

The Lord Lieutenant to order the payment to Major Balfour of £750 for raising, &c., 600 dragoons. Also the payment of £414 8*s.* for a month's advance to the officers of the six companies of dragoons and £295 12*s.* 8*d.* for a month's advance to the other troop of horse.

Certificate to be sent to the Committee of Accounts that certain sums ordered to be paid to Major O'Connelly have not been paid.

Details given.

The Lord Lieutenant to order an advance of £200 to Lord Broghill.

Draft of pass for 100 army horses to be sent by him to Ireland.

Draft of commission for Colonel Blount to be colonel of 1,000 foot to be raised in Gloucestershire.

Commissions drawn to Peter Crispe to be his lieutenant-colonel, to Christopher Elsynge to be a captain in that regiment, to William Purefoy as sergeant-major to Colonel Castell, and to Peter Purefoy as lieutenant to the sergeant-major. *Pp.* 5. *Ibid., pp.* 132-136.

12 Oct. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Knightly, and Chaloner.

The Sub-Commissioners for Excise at Bristol to be ordered by letter to pay £1,000 to Sir John Veele when funds for transporting, &c., the army to Ireland are nearly exhausted.

Sir John to borrow £1,000 if the other way fail. Sir John Clotworthy to use his credit to secure the loan.

The officers at Bristol who complain that no allowance is made for their quarter are to be assured of a fortnight's pay.

The Committee of Somerset to be informed by letter that Colonel Needham is the person whom this Committee had designed to enlist at Bridgewater the men willing to enter the Irish service.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £100 to Mr. Dobbins for his additional expenses.

Sir John Veele to inquire and report concerning the amount of arms and ammunition at Bristol, and to see at what price they may be bought.

Other details.

The Committees of Warwick, Stafford, Worcester, and Gloucester to be asked by letter to do their best to keep together the men going to Ireland under Colonel Mudhope.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

A commission to be made out for Colonel Mudhope and his officers.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £30 to Mr. John Legh, who is reporting on the stores at Barnstaple, Lyme, and Ragland Castle. *Other details.*

The House of Commons to be asked not for £19,000 out of the levy money, but for £21,000.

Colonel Grey to be paid for the quarter of his men at the rate of 3*s.* 6*d.* each per week since the time when they came to the water's edge at Bristol.

Draft of instructions for John Lee [Legh], commissary for the fixed magazine in Munster, and to receive provisions from Barnstaple, Lyme, and Ragland Castle.

(1.) You are to go to these places and take over possession of the arms and provisions there.

(2.) You are to give receipt for them, giving details.

(3.) You are to report on their amount and quality to this Committee.

(4.) You are to bring them to one or more convenient places on the coast.

5. You are to ship them away in ships secured at reasonable cost, to such places in Ireland as the Lord Lieutenant or this Committee order you.

(6.) You are to report as seems necessary to this Committee.

Draft of commission to Colonel James Mydhope to be Colonel of a regiment of 500 harquebusiers in seven troops.

Commissions to Daniel Prescot, John Ashenhurst, William Clare, Thomas Worswich, and Thomas Smith, to be captains in the same regiment. *Pp.* 4. *Ibid., pp.* 137-140.

13 Oct. ORDER of the LORD LIEUTENANT [Lisle] to NICHOLAS LOFTUS.

Requiring him to pay £560 and £37 2*s.* to Captain Nicholas Lisle, in accordance with an order of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. *P.* ½. *Signed,* P. Lisle. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 8.

15 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Holles, Fiennes, Stapleton, Temple, Clotworthy, and Goodwin.

The vote for shipping of £1,000 worth of wheat and cheese to Ireland to be sent to the Committee for Dublin.

The same Committee to be told that there are 2,000 foot and 300 horse ready to be shipped to Dublin from Chester and the Western ports.

Lieut.-Colonel Le Hunt has about 400 men at Newport Pagnell upon their march for Chester. This Committee order that £100 be sent to Newport Pagnell and delivered to him to help him to Chester. When he takes ship, a month's pay shall be given him and his officers.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

The 500 men in Warwickshire and Worcestershire who are to form part of Colonel Castell's 800 foot, and who are ready to move, should be helped by the Committees of those Counties. Letters to be sent to those Committees in this sense.

The Committee for Dublin to present to the House this Committee's resolutions for raising £21,000 from the levy money for Ireland, and £25,000 on the credit of the Excise.

£5,000 to be sent with the Commissioners appointed to go to Dublin, and £3,000 in victual.

Mr. Loftus to borrow £5,000 at once on the credit of the Excise, and £6,000 more upon any terms upon which it can be had.

Lord Inchiquin to be apprised of the rebels' intention to capture Dublin before help can be sent over. Orders to be sent him to be very vigilant in prosecuting the war on that side, so as to effect a diversion.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £100 to Colonel Le Hunt [*see previous order of the same day*]. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 141-142.

16 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

The Lord Lieutenant, Stapleton, Clotworthy, Temple, Norton, Morley, Goodwin, Knightly, Lisle, Chaloner.

Whereas Mr. Davies has furnished the following particulars *(details given)* for the Irish army at the order of this Committee, the Lord Lieutenant shall order the payment of £4,079 3*s.* 8*d.*

Mr. Loftus to raise £13,000 on the best terms he can, on the credit of the ordinance of 22 July last.

The Lord Lieutenant to order for £200 apiece to Sir Thomas Wharton and Robert Goodwyn.

The same for £1,000 to John Davies for wheat and cheese, which he is to send to Chester for shipment to Ireland.

William Dobbins to assign and set over to such person as Sir John Clotworthy shall appoint, the right to receive £395 13*s.* 8*d.*, being a fortnight's pay for Sir John's troop and regiment.

Other details.

Pass for Sir Francis Willoughby, who goes to Dublin with letters of importance.

Lieut.-Colonel Le Hunt to receive his £100 at once.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £70 to Sir Francis Willoughby for his journey to Dublin.

Mr. Lisle to report to the House on this Committee's proposal to sell delinquents' estates for carrying on the war in Ireland.

Other details.

Mr. Loftus to send away the money promised Colonels Moore and Fenwick at once.

Mr. Walley at Chester to find quarter for Lieutenant-Col. Le Hunt's soldiers and a month's advance on embarkation.

Commission to be prepared for Colonel William Balfour to be colonel of a regiment of dragoons and captain of a troop of horse.

100 horse to be purchased to make up Colonel Jephson's regiment in Munster.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

The House of Commons to be asked to order the arms at Newport "Pannell" and in Cambridgeshire to be sent to Chester.

The same House to be asked to send twelve pieces of iron ordnance to Ulster.

Other details.

Articles to be signed with Colonel Jones for raising, &c., 328 horse. His money to be respited till some money comes in.

Same for Sir John Clotworthy for 170 horse in two troops.

Mr. Loftus to endeavour to raise £11,000 upon the credit of the Ordinance of 22 July. Those who advance to be considered public benefactors.

The Relief Loan Treasurers to pay to Lord Ranelagh £160 for ammunition delivered for the use of the garrison of Roscommon Castle.

William Smith, George Bunbury, Urbanus Vigors, Roger Gwin, Arthur Gwin, and Jonas Hobson, distressed ministers of Ireland, who, with their families, are in great want, petition that they have found some small sums subscribed for Ireland and not paid in by those who received them. Thus, in Cornwall, Sir John Grills of Lanreth [Lanreath] has £400 or thereabouts in his hands, John Walters, of St. Stephen's, about £77, Hugh Thomas of Burian £40; the Mayor of Liscard [Liskeard] for 1642 £13 6*s.* 8*d.*, and John Randall of Landell £10. If petitioners can bring these sums in they shall divide them among themselves.

Fit persons to be appointed to receive the money in Cornwall. The Committee of the County to be addressed in the matter.

Richard Warburton, who is employed by the Relief Loan Treasurers for Ireland, is being sued by Mr. Edward Canning for an old debt incurred in Ireland, which, owing to his losses there, he cannot pay. He has offered reasonable satisfaction. This Committee expect that Mr. Warburton may not be prevented from doing the public service by Mr. Canning's acting rigidly in the matter.

Lady Spotswood, Mrs. Freeman and nine children, Mrs. Stellon and two children, Mrs. Blyndell and two children, Mrs. Garrett and one child, Mrs. Mary Quarles and six children, Mrs. Elizabeth Brisco, Mrs. Mary Chetham, Mr. Massy, his wife and six children, Mrs. Williams, and Mrs. Smith, to be recommended to this Committee as persons most fit to be relieved.

The Lord Lieutenant to order—

(1.) £47 13*s.* 4*d.* to Colonel Thomas Searle.

(2.) £31 to Lieut.-Colonel James Finch (lieutenant-colonel of Sir Percy Smith's regiment).

(4.) £37 to Major Thomas Southwell, of Sir Hardress Waller's regiment.

(5) and (6.) £14 6*s.* 8*d.* to Captain Joshua Boyle and to Captain Thomas Dutton, of Sir William Fenton's regiment.

The same for £99 6*s.* 8*d.* to Sir John Clotworthy as Colonel of a regiment of foot, captain of a troop and of a company, and commander of the boats on Lough Sydney [Lough Neagh].

£72 to Col. Arthur Hill, as colonel of a regiment and captain of a troop of horse.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

£53 6*s.* 8*d.* to Major George Rawden, as major of a regiment and captain of a troop of horse.

£36 13*s.* 4*d.* to Captain Roger Lindon, as captain of a troop of horse. *Pp.* 8. *Ibid., pp.* 143-150.

19 Oct. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

The Lord Lieutenant to order £100 to the chaplain and secretary to the Commissioners going for Ireland.

Mr. Loftus to borrow £5,000 more, at the best rate he can.

On the 23rd of July this Committee ordered that Sir Robert King and the gentlemen of Ulster and Connaught should make a division of certain arms, &c., between the forces in those countries.

The following division has been agreed on.

Here follow terms of division.

(1.) Of arms, between the provinces of Ulster and Connaught.

Signed,

JA. CLANEBOY.	RO. HANNAY.
ROBT. KING.	ARTHUR HILL.
WM. COLE.	GEO. RAWDON.

(2.) Of clothes between the various regiments and troops.

(3.) Of the division of the remaining arms among the four regiments which were at Benburb (Lord Montgomery of Ards', Sir James Montgomery's, Colonel Conway's, and Lord Claneboy's).

The regiments of foot which have participated are those of

Lord Montgomery of Ards.	Sir Wm. Stuart.
Lord Claneboy.	Sir Ro. Stuart.
Colonel Conway.	Lord Foliat.
Sir James Montgomery.	Colonel Mervin.
Sir Jo. Clotworthy.	Sir Wm. Cole.

The 17 troops mentioned in the division are those of Colonel Hill's regiment (5 troops).

Colonel Conway.	Captain Clotworthy.
Lord Montgomery of Ards.	Sir William Cole.
Lord Claneboy.	Sir Robt. Adar.
Sir James Montgomery.	Sir Robt. Stuart.
Sir Jo. Clotworthy.	Sir George Montgomery.
Captain Dudley Phillips.	

Mr. Davies to pack and deliver the goods accordingly. *Pp.* 3. *Ibid., pp.* 151-154.

[*This is the last entry in the second of the three Entry Books of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. It is placed at this date.*] *Pp.* 154. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 9.

20 Oct. The MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have received your letter by Sir James Dillon. No one regrets more than I the misfortunes which have fallen upon this kingdom, "and though I am much discouraged to find all my former endeavours made frustrate by the actions of the present time, and

that it might be a justifiable discretion in me not to embark myself in affairs already made desperate before any certain knowledge given me of what is really intended, yet my earnest desire to apply all possible remedies thereto hath now invited me to make some applications to the Lord Nuntio and Congregation which will be imparted to your lordship, and I conceive it will much concern and become your lordship to make use of your best power and interests to reduce all matters to a certainty, and proposed with that fit moderation as may afford a probability of being granted, and when anything shall be done in order thereto, it may invite me to comply further with your lordship's desires than can yet be expected from or performed by

"Your lordship's humble servant,

"CLANRICARDE."

P. 1. *(Hol.) Endd. With seal [a cat-a-mountain, sejant-guardant, collared and chained]. S.P. Ireland* 262, 10.

After 21 Oct. COPY of to

I lately sent your lordship some information regarding the Irish, and then said that I was in prosecution of some others. I now send you the enclosed. The original I have caused to be recorded here, but you can have it if you wish. I think this paper is one of the clearest acts of rebellion which has yet been put on paper. "I must observe to your lordship that this oath was imposed and taken on the 21st Oct. 1646 (it wanted but a few hours of the 23rd when the first rebellion began), which was but a few days two months after they had rejected that first peace my Lord of Ormond had condescended to make with them." None could devise a more pregnant evidence how little duty they paid his Majesty, and how little respect they had for my Lord Steward than this oath is. "It might have been enough to have designed overthroughing the King's authority after they had so freely owned and submitted to it, but they are not content unless their general swear it, nay, unless he subscribe it." They talk very much of differences between the old Irish and old English who came over with the Conquest. Owen Roe O'Neill was chief of that party, General Preston of this, but both swore to act against the King, and that in words of extreme sanctity. The only question between them was, who should get the power to destroy his authority. The oath to destroy the Marquis of Ormond is an oath to destroy the King. They are uniformly hostile to the King's faithful friends. The oath of 1646 is more violent against the King than that of 1642, which contained a profession of loyalty to him. They desire to set up the Popish religion in this kingdom, in order to endeavour to keep what they promised to the Pope. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 11. *Enclosing,*

21 Oct. *Copy of oath of General Thomas Preston.*

Swearing to exercise, in his employment as General of Leinster, all possible hostility against the King's forces, and

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

especially in the "present expedition and design upon the enemy in the City of Dublin." Swearing also to give all possible counsel and assistance to the General of Ulster, and to the army employed by him in the expedition. P. ⅔. S.P. Ireland 262, 12. [*Given by Gilbert, VI.*, 150-151.]

23 Oct. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in ULSTER to TOBIAS NORRIS.

Authorising him to receive the customs of the several ports of Carrickfergus, Belfast, Bangor, Dunechedee, and Strangford, to answer their several occasions about the public stores.

30 Dec. Belfast. *Underwritten* with a further confirmation by the Commissioners for Ireland, Sir Robert Meredith, Sir Robert King, and Sir John Clotworthy. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 13.

[Before 2 Nov.] A LIST of the ARMY in IRELAND of HORSE and FOOT, as they are now established.

Horse.

Lord Powerscourt	20
Lord Grandison	50
Lord Wilmot	50
President of Munster	50
Lord Chichester	40
Lord Moore	40
Sir John Kingsmill	50
Sir Robt. Macleland	50
Sir Thos. Dutton	50

Footmen,

Companies of 50, commanded by Lord Powerscourt, Lord Clanricarde, Lord Grandison, Lord Wilmot, the President of Munster, Sir Theodore Docwra,* Capt. A. Chichester, Sir Henry Blayney, Lord Lecall [Lecale], Lord Esmond, Lord Lambert, Sir Henry Morrison, Lord Baltinglass, Lord Ranelagh, Sir John Vaughan, Sir Thomas Rotherham, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir Henry Tichborne, Sir George Hamilton, Sir Frederick Hamilton, Sir William Stewart, Sir Arthur Blundell, Lord Conway, Sir Barnaby Brian, Sir Francis Coke, Sir Arthur Savage, Lord Mountnorris, Lord Dunkellin, Sir John Ogle, Sir Faithful Fortescue, Capt. Ivan Lloyd, Sir Arthur Tirringham, Sir Thomas Wenman,† Capt. Charles Price.

Sir Pierce Crosby, Capt. John Butler, Sir Thos. Esmonde, Sir Morgan Conaught, Capt. John Crosby, Capt. Carew, Capt. Donnough, Capt. Stafford, Capt. Handcoke, Capt. Butler, Sir Charles Coote, Sir George Flower, Sir Francis Willoughby, Sir John Burlacie [Borlase], Capt. George Herbert, Sir John Netterville.

Pp. 3½. *Headed with sign manual. Undated, but probably much earlier. See note. Attached to the following,*

* A Sir Theodore Docwra became Lord Docwra in 1631. † Sir Thomas became Lord Wenman in 1640.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

2 Nov. Chester. INSTRUCTIONS for MR. HUGH PETER by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS for the KINGDOM OF IRELAND.

You are to repair to Liverpool and Helbree [Hilbre Island] and such other places where shipping remains in these packs and to inform yourself what ships there are fit for the transportation of horse, foot, or provisions to Ireland.

You shall secure what shipping there is in those ports.

You are to inquire what numbers there are of horse and foot of Col. Moore's, Col. Fenwick's, and Col. Coote's regiments of foot and horse, and of the companies of Lieut.-Col. Wetton, and apportion them among the ships.

(3.) You shall see that the ships are well fitted out, and

(4.) Well provided with food, &c.

(5.) You are to find out from Mr. Davies' agents what victual is in preparation for Ireland, and what provisions can be had there, and in how short a time.

(6.) You are to inform yourself by Col. Moore in what readiness is the 200 cwt. of biscuit lately arranged for, and shall embark it and any other biscuit which can be obtained. Fifty barrels of powder, and three tons of match are to go to Commissary Cooke at Manchester, who shall forthwith put them aboard.

(7.) You are to take an account of Capt. Clarke in what readiness those other ships are over and above such as are expressed in the list now delivered to you. These and all other obtainable ships shall be prepared with all possible speed for the service.

(8.) A reserve ship to be kept in Chester water for provisions.

Other details.

Pp. 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 14.

3 Nov. Harristown. Some of the IRISH CATHOLICS [Clergy and others] to GENERAL PRESTON.

The pay of your officers will be despatched to them in a few days. We hope this will quiet them. To-morrow General O'Neill will march with his army. We desire your lordship to do the same. We will do our best to provide food for you. At this present bread and other necessaries for you are the other side of the Liffey, stayed by the high water. *P.* ¾. *Signed*, Emerus Clogherensis, Nico[laus] Fernensis, Alex. McDonnell, Rob. Lynch, Da. O'Sullivan, Ter. O'Brien. *P.* 1. *Endd.:* "From some of the Irish clergy." *S.P. Ireland* 262, 14.

3 Nov. Londonderry. SIR CHARLES COOTE to the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

I have had to borrow £217 10*s.* in money or necessaries from Hugh Edwards, merchant of this city, in order to keep up the army here. I hope this may be satisfied to him, and defalked from such sum as you may appoint for the supply of Connaught. Otherwise I shall have to pay the sum myself, which I am not fit to do.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Mr. Annesley and Colonel Beale will acquaint your lordships with the condition of your forces in Connaught, who, if longer neglected, will inevitably procure the loss of your footing there. I beg you to send reinforcements. Otherwise, do not blame me if your affairs suffer. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 15.

5 Nov. Chester. CERTAIN CONSIDERATIONS had by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS FOR IRELAND, to be communicated to the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES at DERBY HOUSE for IRISH AFFAIRS.

(1.) The Commissioners to be ordered to leave at once for Ireland with the regiments of More, Fenwick, Wetton, and Coote.

(2.) That they go to Dublin and receive that city and other garrisons commanded by the Marquis of Ormond, under the following conditions:—

(*a*) On arriving in Dublin, they shall make all possible inquiries as to the condition of that garrison, with a view to taking it over.

(*b*) If the rebels have gained Dublin, they shall then try and get hold of Tredagh [Drogheda], or get a footing in the North.

(*c*) If the rebels have been beaten off from Dublin, then to treat with the Marquis of Ormond for it.

(*d*) If Dublin, though not captured by the rebels, is evidently indefensible, then they should not treat for it, but turn towards Drogheda or the North.

(*e*) If they find it impracticable to take over the defence of Dublin, and if the Marquis of Ormond will deliver Drogheda to them, then they shall furnish him with supplies for making better his defence at Dublin. From Drogheda they shall endeavour to divert the rebels from Dublin, and shall then treat with the Marquis for it and the other garrisons. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 16.

11 Nov. LIST of the PAYMENTS MADE and RECEIPTS GIVEN by the OFFICERS and others of the LEINSTER ARMY [of the Confederate Catholics], in their first muster at SIGGINSTOWN, on 2 Nov. 1646.

General Preston, for a week's pay from Nov. 2 to Nov. 11	21	0	0
Lieut.-General Byrne, *same*	7	0	0
Receipted.			
Edward Wogan, *same*, as surgeon-general of the army, and Patrick Sheill, *same*, as surgeon of the horse each	1	15	0
Receipted by Wogan.			
Francis Russell, *same*, as Adjutant of the Horse...	1	15	0
Receipted.			

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

	Auditor and Quartermaster-General (Thomas Dongan), *same* ..... *Receipted.*	2	16	0
	Provost-Marshal-General (Thomas Dongan), *same* *Receipted.*	1	1	0
	Thomas Barnewall, Mustermaster-General, *same* *Receipted.*	2	5	6
	Lieut.-Colonel Gilbert Talbot, of the Horse, *same* *Receipted.*	5	5	0
	Doctor of the Army, *same*	1	15	0
11 Nov.	The Vicar-General, for himself, for the chaplains major of horse and foot, for 4 chaplains more of the horse, for the preacher of the Army, and the chaplains to General Preston's, the Earl of Westmeath's, and Sir Walter Butler's regiment *Receipted.*	13	9	0
	Payment to the Lord General's regiment:—To Jenico Rochefort, Corporal of the Field, his lieutenant, ancient, 2 sergeants, 3 corporals, and 1 drummer, and 80 men ..... *Receipted* by Rochefort.	16	18	0
	The officers major of the General's regiment, being a lieut.-colonel, sergeant-major, provo, two surgeons, and a quartermaster, for a week ending Nov. 2 ..... *Receipted* by Peter Taaffe.	8	18	6
	James Allen, corporal of the field, *same* ..... *Receipted.*	1	15	0
	Serjeant-Major Griffin Cavanagh, *same* ..... *Receipted.*	1	15	0
	The General's regiment, 6 captains, 9 lieutenants, 9 ensigns, 18 sergeants, 27 corporals, and 9 drummers, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Peter Taaffe.	36	4	6
	For the 869 soldiers of the regiment for *same*..... *Receipted* by Peter Taaffe.	130	7	0
	For Captain Burnell's company of 96 men, with captain, lieutenant, ensign, 2 sergeants, 3 corporals, and a drum, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Jenico Rochefort.	19	0	0
	Payments to the Earl of Westmeath's regiment.			
	For the colonel, lieut.-colonel, captain, 11 lieutenants, 11 ancients, 22 sergeants, 33 corporals, 11 drummers, and 932 soldiers, for one week, ending 2 Nov. ..... *Receipted* by Andrew White.	186	10	0

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

For the same regiment, for a sergeant-major, with the quartermaster, provo, and two surgeons for same 5 8 6
Receipted by Andrew White.

Payment to the Earl of Fingall's regiment.

To Christopher Phisgaret [Fitzgerald], colonel, for himself, 4 captains, 5 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 10 sergeants, 15 corporals, 5 drummers, a quartermaster, provo, 2 surgeons, 2 chaplains 33 0 3
Receipted by Christ. Fitzgerald.

2-11 Nov. For 399 soldiers for a week's pay, 2-11 Nov..... 59 17 6
Same. *Receipted by same.*

For the sergeant-major of the Earl of Fingall's regiment, for *same* 2 12 6
Receipted by Peter Taaffe.

Same. Payment to Colonel Warren's regiment.

For the colonel, lieut.-colonel, major, 7 captains, 10 ensigns, 20 sergeants, 10 drums, 30 corporals, 2 surgeons, 1 quartermaster, 1 provo, 2 chaplains, £58 2*s.*, which, with a former payment to Sergeant-Major Cusacke, for a week's pay for 2-11 Nov., amounts to 187 17 0
Receipted by Henry Fitzgerald.

Same. Payments to Sir Walter Butler's regiments.

For himself, his lieut.-colonel, sergeant-major, adjutant, provo, two surgeons, 6 captains, 9 lieutenants, 9 ensigns, 18 sergeants, 27 corporals, 9 drummers, 564 men, for *same* 136 4 0
Receipted by Butler.

For Troops of Horse.

11 Nov. For Commissary Talbot's troop of 40 and 1 lieutenant, cornet, 1 quartermaster, 2 corporals, and a trumpeter 29 8 0
Receipted by Law. [?] Netterville.

Same. For the Earl of Westmeath's troop of 40, with same officers but no captain 28 3 6
Receipted by Igna. Nugent.

2 Nov. For James Collon's [?] of 37 and officers same as last, for 1 week ending 2 Nov. 25 6 0
Receipted by James Collon [?].

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

2 Nov.	For Pierce Fitzgerald's troop of 40, with himself as colonel, and similar officers, for one week, ending 2 Nov. ..... *Receipted* by Piers Fitzgerald.	32	4	0
11 Nov.	For Major Finglas' troop of 34, with captain, lieutenant, 2 corporals, and trumpeter, for a week ending 11 Nov. ..... *Receipted* by George Barnewall.	25	15	0
Same.	For Colonel Robert Preston, for himself, cornet, 1 corporal, a quarter-master, 23 troopers, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Preston.	17	6	6
Same.	For Colonel Hugh O'Bruin [O'Byrne], for 45 troopers, a lieutenant, cornet, quartermaster, 2 corporals, and a trumpet, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by O'Byrne.	29	4	6
Same.	For Lord Trimleston's troop of 30, a captain, lieutenant, cornet, quartermaster, 2 corporals, and one trumpet, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Jenico Rochefort.	24	3	0
Same.	For Thomas Butler's troop of 35, and same officers, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Thomas Butler.	26	0	6
Same.	For Laurence Scurloge's troop of 57, and same officers, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Lawrence Scurloge.	27	16	6
Same.	For Earl of Fingall's troop of 34 and same officers, except no captain, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Thomas Scurlog.	23	9	0
Same.	For [Sir] Walter Butler's troop of 33, with a lieutenant, cornet, quartermaster, and 2 corporals, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Butler.	22	4	6
Same.	For Major Butler's troop of 40, with same officers and a trumpeter, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Philip Wolferston.	26	12	0
Same.	For Major Dongan's troop of 42 with a captain and same officers aforegoing, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Conley Geoghegan.	30	9	0
Same.	For Capt. James Barnewall's troop of 46 and same officers, for *same* ..... *Receipted* by A. Barnewall.	32	11	0
Same.	For Gilbert Talbot's troop of 50 with same officers for *same* ..... *Receipted* by Talbot.	34	13	0

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Same. The train of Artillery.

John Bellew's guard of 83, a lieutenant ensign, 2 sergeants, 3 corporals, and a drum 15 14 0
Receipted by Bellew.

The commander of the Artillery, 1 week's entertainment to Nov. 11 ..... 5 5 0
Receipted by same.

For the whole train of artillery, the clerk of the store, and his 2 men, the carriage master and his 2 men, the captain of pioneers, sergeant and 15 pioneers, 6 gunners, 4 smiths, 6 carpenters, 35 drivers, a quartermaster, chaplain, chief driver, and 1 surgeon for *same* 25 19 10
Receipted by Jenico Preston.

Total	1,366	14	7
Received	1,359	17	3
Remaining due	6	17	4

In all pp. 12½, *and blank pages. S.P. Ireland* 262, 17.

15 Nov. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to [the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS for IRELAND at CHESTER ?].

"We hold it not fit to declare our sense concerning the particulars of the paper of instructions [*see No.* 16], delivered by you to us, which concerns ourself until assurance be first given for the safety and subsistence of the Protestants of that kingdom, which we desire may be hastened for the bringing of this treaty to a speedy and good conclusion.

ORMONDE."

P. ½. *Signed. (Hol.). Endd. in same hand as No.* 16. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 18.

15 Nov. Sigginstown. COPY of ORDER by the COUNCIL and CONGREGATION of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

We hereby order the regiments of Lieut.-General Hugh Byrne, Colonel William Browne, and the troops of Lieut.-General Byrne and Capt. Gerald Fitzgerald, to hold the port of Brea [Bray]. Byrne to command. They shall attend duly to that port till further notice. They shall commit all acts of hostility against the enemy, and shall be provided with powder and match by the gentry and inhabitants of the Co. Wicklow. The county shall also maintain and find them, and, in case of its failing to do so, they may compel the County to observe this order. In due course other Counties will subscribe.

Signed, Nicholaus Fernensis, Emerus Clogherensis, Louth, Nicholas Plunkett. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 19.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Directing General Preston to send out parties to burn all the corn and grain stored on the Liffey downwards to Dublin, and

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

from Dublin to Drogheda. The Council are unwilling to take this step, but the corn may fall into the enemy's hands.

P. ⅔. *Endd. Signed (hol.),* Jo[hannes] B[aptista], Arch-[iepiscopus] Ferm[anus], Nuncius Apostolicus. Emer. Clogherensis. Nico. Fernensis. Louth. Ni. Plunkett. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 20.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Directing Preston forthwith to garrison the towns and castles of Leixlip and Maynooth with 500 foot and 100 horse between them. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.) by same. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 21.

19 Nov. The MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE'S ENGAGEMENTS of Nov. 19, 1646.

I promise, on the reputation and honour of a peer, and on the faith of a Catholic, to secure before 1 Sept. next, the following concessions to the Confederate Catholics. Failing that, I shall join them and shall never sever myself from their party until they have been attained.

(1.) All Acts of Parliament restraining the freedom of the Roman Catholic religion shall be repealed.

(2.) The Roman Catholics shall not be disturbed in the enjoyment of their churches or any other ecclesiastical possessions which were in their hands at the publication of the late peace. The matter to be settled by a free Parliament in Ireland when the King is free.

(3.) I promise to fight for them till these concessions are given.

(4.) A Roman Catholic Lieutenant-General of the forces and Catholic Generals of the army in the field and the garrisons shall be appointed, if they submit to the King's authority.

(5.) I will procure the King's and Queen's hand, the Prince of Wales' and the Crown of France's engagement to secure that these promises be carried out.

(6.) I will also procure that the Marquis of Ormonde shall obey the will of the King, expressed through the Queen, Prince of Wales, or Lord Digby, in the matter of concessions to the Catholics. These promises shall not debar the Catholics from getting any further favours from the King. I will beg the King to compensate all those who have been injured in their estates by the late troubles.

All who join in this act shall be included in the Act of Oblivion.

Pp. 2½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 22. *See Gilbert VI.,* 156, *and* 152-3.

19 Nov. [Dublin.] ORDER of the COMMISSIONERS for IRISH AFFAIRS to CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY.

Directing him to impress such vessels for the transport of the soldiers to Ireland as Captain Clerk informs him to be necessary.

In margin: We are compelled to take this course, owing to the loss which has befallen our ships since they came into the harbour. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 23.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

20 Nov. Dublin. ORDER of the SAME [to THOMAS ANDOE, master of the *Hope Well*, of Liverpool].

Directing the delivery of certain clothes and arms for the Irish service to one Owen Wright. *P.* ¼. *Endd. with addressee's name. S.P. Ireland* 262, 24.

20 Nov. Kilcock. OWEN O'NEILL to GENERAL PRESTON.

Has received General Preston's letter by Capt. Dempsey. Is in want of forage. Is marching to Cloncurry. When provided for will do all he can to assist Preston. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 24.

21 Nov. Dublin. FURTHER ORDER of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN to CAPTAIN BRAMLEY, of the frigate *Peter*.

Captain Church's ship, the *Increase*, shall convoy the fleet now going for Belfast with the soldiers, but is not victualled for her voyage. You are to give him three weeks' provisions for fifty men. *Followed by*

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME to COLONELS MOORE, FENWICK, and WETTON.

Ordering them to get their forces shipped at once. *In all p.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 25.

21 Nov. Lucan. COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to some of the IRISH LORDS.

Anxious to serve my King and my religion, I gathered together my army and have kept it together for six weeks, though I have only received one week's pay. Your failure to provide me caused me less anxiety than your sudden departure from hence without giving me any notice, or taking any course for my army, other than to garrison Maynooth with 500 men and Leixlip with 100 horse, the rest being left unprovided for, which, to me, seems a strange proceeding.

The General of Ulster yesterday marched from here 14 miles to Cloncurry, without giving me notice, though he had promised to do so before moving. I believe that his action is so destructive to the kingdom that it can no longer be borne withal. The best thing to do, in order to avoid further difficulties, is to conclude a peace, for which we can now get fair terms, "the delay of which, considering the ruin threatened by the Parliam[entary] forces and the destruction and mischief surely studied and practised by the Ulster forces, may turn to the utter and irrecoverable loss of the kingdom." The army that pretend religion most care for it and act on it least. These things I suggested before, but was not believed.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

I therefore beseech your lordships to accept the peace.
Pp. 1¾. *Endd. as in title.* [*The Council and Congregation of the Confederate Catholics were at Lucan as late as Nov.* 15. *See Gilbert VI.*, 156.] *S.P. Ireland* 262, 26.

23 Nov. Note on the Will of one John Duquesne. It was proved on this day. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 27.

23 Nov. Dublin. FURTHER ORDER of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN.

Whereas (upon the not succeeding of the treaty here) orders have been given to re-ship the troops brought with us, and to send them to such other part of the coast as we may direct, we direct that Colonel Coote's troop, or any other force which should arrive here from England have notice of the fact, and that they steer their course to Lambay, Ireland's Eye, or the Head of Hough [Howth], where they may await further orders. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 28.

23 Nov. Dublin. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME to COLONELS MOORE, ROGER FENWICK, and WETTON.

Forbidding the introduction of the Marquis of Ormond's soldiers into the Parliamentary army. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 29.

23 Nov. Dublin. The SAME to LORD LISLE (Parliamentary Lord Lieutenant of Ireland).

On Nov. 12, the day after our last despatch to you, we left Chester water, and on the 13th, at night, through God's mercy, anchored in Dublin Bay. We got a safe conduct from the Marquis of Ormond, and when we had brought our ships to a safe anchorage within the bar of Dublin, we came to this city on the 14th, after noon.

"The 15th, at nine in the morning, we began the Treaty with the Lord of Ormond, which, being transacted in papers, took up the whole time limited by our instructions. No opportunity or endeavours have been omitted by us for bringing the same to a good conclusion. But we are very sorry we can give your lordships no better account thereof, it not having succeeded according to your lordship's expectations and our desires, for that the Lord of Ormond hath insisted upon several exceptions to most of the overtures made unto him, and upon the whole hath given his positive refusal."

We are doing our best to supply our men with necessaries, and as soon as possible we shall move to Belfast. We shall then send you a full account of our transactions here.

Signed, Robt. Meredith, Thomas Wharton, Rob. King, John Clotworthy, Ri. Galway.

Add. to Lord Viscount Lisle, L.L.G. of Ireland.

To be communicated to the Committee of the Lords and Commons at Derby House, and to the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 30.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

24 Nov. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We have received your letter, dated 21 Nov. The hardships which you have suffered, and which you ascribe to the Council, are due to the Confederates in the country through which the army marched. On our part there was no deceit. You will remember that you and the General of Ulster were present on the evening of Saturday, the 14th, when it was decided that we should leave the next morning, and that you and he should cross the river the same day. A strong party of both your horse was to scour the parts of the Co. Dublin between the city and Drogheda, and to drive in any cattle which could be found, they being to be kept so far as they belonged to Catholic owners. We left order for the occupation of Leixlip, a strong place, but this was not carried out, in spite of your assurance that you would, if necessary, place your cannon against it that night. Sir Phelim had his horse ready for the service between Dublin and Drogheda, yet none of yours came to him, but only McThomas' and Lieut.-General Byrne's troops. On the day of our departure, you came to us at the [Roman Catholic] Bishop of Clogher's lodging, and told us that the Marquis of Clanricarde expected to hear from us. We showed you our answer—that we would not treat with Lord Ormond if he admitted the Parliamentary forces, which we understood he did. You approved this, "and, as we take it," signed it and took it enclosed in a letter to the Marquis of Clanricarde. You may judge how fit a place Lucan was either to consult about a treaty in or to settle the affairs of the armies. "Some of the Council, for want of horsemeat and lodgings, were driven to depart the day before, and considering such as stayed to the 15th, being the day we parted, were ill-provided of both, withal the place was so pestered with company and an universal freedom given even to those that came from and did usually return to Dublin, that we could hardly have conveniency to debate and sit together. Besides that we understood both the armies did daily diminish, so as to continue longer in that place, there being no engagement on the enemy for our security, might be esteemed very great rashness. And that which, concerning the Treaty, may more clearly satisfy your lordship, is that before we parted we understood the uttermost the Marquis of Clanricarde would propound as addition to the former peace, and with that propounded by his lordship then, neither the Council, your lordship, or any of the nobility then present did declare to be any way satisfied." We desired to retire to some place where we might with more safety give orders for the annoyance of the enemy. We were anxious to get a true muster of the two armies, in order to see about winter quarters. As for the General of Ulster, he is not hostile to you, or anxious to betray you. Your requests to him were contrary to the orders of the Council, and he had to consider the protection of his army. Lord Clanricarde's offer of 19 Nov. [*q.v.*] did not contain safe or honourable conditions—and "certain we are that this manner of pro-

ceeding by your lordship and some of your officers, having no commission yourselves, nor his lordship any known authority to treat with you, if it should proceed to any conclusion, will but bring a division in the nation, and, consequently, an undoubted destruction of the kingdom and religion, and render both a ready prey to the Parliament." The last peace, though made openly and under authority, was much opposed. Surely this peace, which is unsatisfactory to the Roman Catholics, will be more so.

The way to make a peace is by calling a General Assembly to confirm it. We have summoned one to meet here on the 10th of January next, and some of the summonses for it have already gone out. You seem to think that if a peace were made now, the landing of the Parliamentary troops would be permitted; but they have forts enough in Ulster and Munster where they could land in any case, and there is not much to be gained by preventing them at Dublin. If you and your soldiers make a treaty with the Marquis now, you will draw upon yourselves the odious name of authors of division in the country, "and therefore seeing all treaties ought to be made with us or the Assembly, we pray and require your lordship and them to surcease from any such proceedings, and to the end the officers may not want the knowledge of this seasonable admonition," we pray you to have this resolution, and our reasons for it, read to them.

Signed (hol.), Jo. B., Archiep[iscopus] Firm[anus], Nuntius Ap[osto]licus, Jo. Clonfert[ensis], Emer. Clogherensis, Louthe, Robert Nugent, Fr. Pa. Plunkett, Alex. McDonnell, Robert Lynch, Piers Butler. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 31.

24 Nov. Lucan. GENERAL PRESTON to the MAYOR, ALDERMEN, and CITIZENS of KILKENNY.

Fearing misconstruction, I send the reasons which prompted me to accept Lord Clanricarde's so advantageous offer. Owing to our efforts, the Catholic religion is now publicly professed from Bunratty to Dublin. Heresy is confined to Dublin, Drogheda, Dundalk, and Trim. In a few days these places will have, by God's help, been garrisoned by my men; and then, think, under what conditions! All penal laws against the Catholics will have been repealed. Churches and church livings will be in our hands "secured until the King, in a free Parliament, declare the same for us; the government in Catholic hands, petitions of right allowed the parties grieved; and to make this good, our arms in our hands." Surely I was justified in agreeing to such an arrangement. Had I done otherwise, the Parliamentary forces would have landed, and the country have been handed over to them and Inchiquin. The Council deserted me here when they heard that the Parliament force had come in, and the Ulster army left me alone to be slaughtered. The peace will leave the country orderly and prosperous, and restored from her long thraldom to liberty. If these conditions are not accepted, where can I find winter quarters? Peace is the one thing I have looked for. *Pp.* 1⅜. *Endd. Signed. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 32. *See Gilbert VI.*, 162-4.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

About Same. ——— to the [MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE ?].

My Lord, Had we not been perfectly confident in your lordship, we would not have been so free as we have been in the visible testimony of our intentions. We shall be more at large disgested at Timoleague, where we shall expect your lordship's presence Tuesday [?] next to settle all mistakes of either side. With the assistance of the gentry of those parts, we may hope to work to a happy and settled posture. To-morrow morning we will march, and seeing the impossibility of drawing men into Dublin is apprehended by your lordship, and there is no reason against our going to Drogheda, we shall await his Excellency's instructions to-night, and pray that the country may be so preserved as to obviate a breach [of the peace] on either side. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 33.

About Same. GENERAL PRESTON to [the SUPREME COUNCIL].

I have "differed" all this while the Lord Marquis of Clanricarde expecting through Lords of Fingall and Westmeath and Sir Luke Fitzgarrott [Fitzgerald], return of your lordships' approbation for the conditions sent by them. I have therefore not sent my men to Dublin, though the Parliamentary forces and Commissioners are sent away without hope of coming to terms with the Lord Lieutenant. The Puritans in Dublin and elsewhere are selling off their goods to go away so as I could do no less than con . . . . . to send a garrison to Dublin and the other places in the said conditions mentioned. By this step this province will be secured for our religion . . . . *P.* ⅔. *Imperfect. S.P. Ireland* 262, 34.

24 Nov. Kilkenny. COPY of the PROTEST of the "COUNCIL and CONGREGATION" of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS against the MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE'S ENGAGEMENT of Nov. 19.

We have taken this document into consideration. We notice first that Lord Clanricarde has no known authority to deal with us.

With regard to the first point, the revocation of all laws which place a restraint upon the exercise of the Roman Catholic religion, we notice:—

That 2 Eliz., cap. 1, 2, 3, 4, rendered it illegal for any Bishop to be consecrated or perform his office by authority of the See of Rome. By the express words of the Statute of 2 Eliz. heavy penalties were imposed upon those who attempt to do so. The first of Lord Clanricarde's clauses extends only "to the revocation of the penalties against the exercise of religion which will not take away the branches of those laws that are against the exercises of the spiritual jurisdictions or functions, so as all our prelates and priests are left subject to the former dangers, which, doubtless, the Confederate Catholics did intend to free them from upon the taking of their oath of Association."

By one of the clauses of that Statute, the Mass is excluded and the Common Prayer Book, used by the Protestants, introduced.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Those who are familiar with the Lord Lieutenant's attitude on this question, know that there is nothing in the new concessions to guarantee the singing or saying of mass in churches, cathedral parochial, or chapels. Subject to these reserves, matters of religion were referred by the late articles to other concessions. But our Catholic doctrine tells us that there can be no Catholic religion without Bishops, "who, in matters of religion, depend, and ought to depend, of the See Apostolic," and without priests made by such Bishops. We must have certainty on these points, the repeal of 2 Eliz. and of the Statute of Faculties, 28 Hen. VIII., and an Act to allow Roman Catholic Bishops to remain in this country with impunity.

The terms of the second article, that the Catholics shall not be disturbed in the churches or possessions which were in their hands at the time of the late peace, until the matter be settled by a free King in a free Parliament, shows that the first article was not intended to take away the penal laws against saying masses in churches. Such an arrangement would leave us worse off than we were by the late rejected peace. We should, till such Parliament meets, have only a permissive enjoyment of our churches, and this would rest merely on the undertaking of the Marquis of Clanricarde, "who is subject to mortality and changes as other mortal men, and was never of our union." The King may, in the end, declare against us, so that we have no real security.

The third article is also unsatisfactory. It should specify garrison towns, and the number of men in them, and they should be enough Catholics in these garrisons to master the Protestants, if necessary.

The fourth article is not explicit, and is alterable at the will and pleasure of the Chief Governor for the time being.

The fifth article only is matter of security, and mends not the conditions granted if the same were obtained as is propounded. May not the King disavow Lord Clanricarde even more easily than he did Lord Glamorgan, who acted under his own authority?

The sixth is wholly uncertain.

The seventh gives no security at all for those who have unjustly lost their estates in Ireland, except in so far as Lord Clanricarde will plead for him. Moreover, many people cannot, from absence or other causes, join, as is suggested in the present engagement.

We believe a General Assembly to be the only course for concluding a stable peace. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 35, *and see Gilbert VI.*, 158-62.

24 Nov. Dublin. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN to JOHN DAVIS [Davies].

Our treaty with Lord Ormond has fallen through, and we are sending our forces to Belfast. Please hasten the completing of the remainder of the £4,000 worth of provisions. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 36.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Same. The SAME to LORD LISLE, to be communicated to the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

We have sent orders to have the forces coming from Bristol diverted to Munster, and hope you will send similar orders by land. We have also ordered the troops about Chester and Holyhead to come to Belfast. We hear to-day that the Commissioners who were at Belfast have gone back to England. This is troublesome, as we may have to send a quorum of our number there, if our instructions, which we shall read again, direct us thereto. Sir Thomas Wharton and Major Salwey, who are returning to England, will give you a full account of what has gone on here. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 37.

Same. The SAME to COLONEL NEEDHAM or COLONEL GREY, or any other commanding the forces for Ireland about Bristol.

Ordering them to take their forces, not to Dublin, but to Munster. *P.* 1. *Underwritten:* Copies of these were sent express by sea, also to Holyhead for transmission to Minehead, Milford Haven, or Bristol, also to two British vessels which were to go out of Dublin harbour. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 38.

Same. ORDER of SAME.

It is thought fit that a *quorum* of this Committee go to Belfast to take care of the forces now designed thither. They shall take £3,500 with them. The £1,500 remaining over of the £5,000 given by the Committee of both Houses, shall be put into the possession of Capt. Branley, of the *Peter* frigate, to be by him delivered to Charles Wally [Whalley], at Chester, and disposed of as Sir Thomas Wharton and Major Salwey direct. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 39.

Same. SAME to COLONEL CHIDLEY COOTE, to CAPTAIN HUNT, to COLONEL CASTELL, and to LIEUT.-COLONEL LE HUNT.

Ordering them to direct their course to Belfast.

Underwritten with note, saying copies were sent to all the above per packet-boat, in charge of Major Lilburne. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 40.

Same. SAME to the CAPTAINS of the PARLIAMENTARY SHIPS, and all whom it may concern.

The *Mary* of Whitehaven, with herrings from Dublin to England, is to pass free. *P.* ½. *Underwritten:* Always provided that the soldiers in Dublin harbour leave first. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 41.

25 Nov. Dublin. INSTRUCTIONS from the SAME to CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY.

You are to stay in the harbour of Dublin and see that all Parliamentary ships and men come after us to Belfast.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

You are to direct any horse or foot sent to this bay or harbour from Holyhead to do likewise. Any that come from Bristol you shall send to Munster.

You shall take further orders from the Committee of the Admiralty or Commander-in-Chief of the Irish squadron. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 42.

Same. TWO ORDERS of SAME to JOHN DAVIES.

(1.) We have had to take up £300 worth of beef, bread, and beer from this place. We charged you therefore with a bill of exchange for paying the said sum to Mr. Whalley at 20 days' sight. We beg you to pay this out of the £4,000 victual you contracted for with the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. We desire Sir T. Wharton and Major Salwey to allow you a fair profit.

(2.) *Form of aforesaid bill. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 43.

25 Nov. Luttrellstown. The MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE to GENERAL PRESTON.

"Being much disquieted with the dilatory proceedings at Dublin that puts so great a stop upon what ought to be immediately acted for the King's service and preservation of the country, and to remove those niceties and scruples which some ill-affected persons may have infused into my Lord Lieutenant, whose one [own] inclinations I am confident are as right as may be desired, though accompanied with more caution than the necessities of this time will permit, my Lord Digby and myself have taken a resolution to repair to Dublin this afternoon, having sent despatches to my Lord Lieutenant to that effect, which I thought fit to give your Lordship notice of," as I promised to let you know all I did. We shall know the result of our endeavours to-morrow, and shall inform you. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 44.

26 Nov. Dublin. [The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN] to SIR THOMAS WHARTON and MAJOR SALWEY.

All or nearly all our forces are aboard, and Lord Ormond has engaged to send on back any which may remain behind. We shall leave for Belfast as soon as possible. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 45.

Same. The MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE to GENERAL PRESTON at Lucan.

The enclosed will assure you of the Lord Lieutenant's confidence in you, and desire to settle all things in a satisfactory way. I am commanded to ask you for a rendezvous somewhere on this side of Lucan, where you may draw up your men about noon to-morrow, when he may view them and confer with you. If he is too ill, Lord Digby will wait on you, with full authority.

P.S.—Warrants are issued for 100 beeves for you. They will be brought in to you before to-morrow night. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 46.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Same. [The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN] to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Acknowledging Mr. Peter's services in the matter of the embarkation, and recommending consideration of his charges. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 47.

Same. SAME to CAPTAIN CROSS, of Colonel Moore's regiment, and CAPTAIN FARRINGTON, of Colonel Fenwick's regiment.

Ordering him to get speedily on board all the men left behind in Dublin or thereabouts. Captain Willoughby has been ordered to provide shipping to Belfast, and Captain Church to provide convoy. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 48.

27 Nov. CERTIFICATE by the LORD GENERAL and COMMANDERS of the LEINSTER ARMY.

We have heard that Father Oliver D'Arcy has been accused to the Council and Congregation of having endeavoured to draw us from the union of the Confederate Catholics, and to move us to join and conclude a peace with the Marquis of Ormond. We repudiate these statements, and hope that no credit will be placed in them. *Signed (hol.),*

T. PRESTON.	PIERS [? ?] FITZGERALD.
WESTMEATH.	TRIMLESTOWN.
FINGALL.	LUKE FITZGERALD.
WALTER BUTLER.	GER. [?] TALBOT.
WILLIAM WARREN.	IGNA[CIUS?] NUGENT.
R. BARNEWALL.	WA. CRUYSE.
JOHN BELLEW.	THOMAS DONGAN.
	WA. DONGAN.

Pp. 1¾. *Original and Latin copy. S.P. Ireland* 262, 49 *and* 49A.

30 Nov. Bangor. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS from DUBLIN to COL. MOORE.

Land your men here, and dispose them, taking care that they behave well and pay for what they take, which is not to exceed the 4*d.* per diem that is now allowed them for their refreshment coming off shipboard. The captains shall draw up their companies for review, and deliver money to the several captains, according to their respective numbers, for the present pay of their quarters, which the officers are to see done.

P.S.—See that the soldiers are careful of their arms. *Followed by*

Same. The SAME to LIEUTENANT THOMAS JONES and MR. MATHIAS ROWE.

These are to authorise you to take an exact review or muster of the regiments to be landed, and to deliver to each captain 12*d.* for each man., *i.e.*, for three days' quarters. *In all p.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 50.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

1 Dec. Naas. COPY of GENERAL PRESTON [to the SUPREME COUNCIL ?].

My Lord,

My efforts for my country have brought me only ingratitude from it, "but being on my journey towards you, and come as far as Naas, I encountered with returns of ingratitude, dishonour, and affronts to be multiplied towards myself and friends, and warrants issued from their [?] lordships for making stay of my son, stopping of my goods, restraining my nephew Jenico Rochfort and the men sent with him for the convoy of them, and directions to Capt. Rochfort to obey no orders from me touching Duncannon." I and my officers are called traitors in your parts. "The justice I owe to myself and such as depend of me causeth this my application unto your lordships for satisfaction, which I desire I may within 24 hours of their receipt hereof receive by Father Oliver D'Arcy, and to have the other two employed by me, the reporter unto your lordships of my going to Dublin named and remitted unto me, that I may thereby satisfy myself by inflicting on him the reward of his calumniation." I have always acted unselfishly in the interests of my country, and demand satisfaction. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 51.

1 Dec. NOMINATION by WALTER BUTLER.

Appointing Richard Eustace captain of the company of foot lately under Captain Redmond Grace, and desiring General Preston's approbation. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 52.

1 Dec. Belfast. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to SIR CHARLES COOTE, President of Connaught.

We arrived here Nov. 30, with two regiments of foot and three companies of about 260 men. The troops are not yet over the bar, but we expect them in soon, also your brother's regiment of horse, Colonel Hunt's troop, and other forces from Chester and Holyhead. We should like to consult you on the disposition of these forces. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 53.

Same. COPY of the SAME to GENERAL MONRO.

We are here. Some of our forces have already landed about Bangor. We are under orders to direct our forces to Belfast, and they will soon be ready to occupy it. We doubt not of your ready compliance with the directions of the English Parliament, and hope we shall be united in friendship. We do not intend to trespass at all on the quarters of your men. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 54.

1 Dec. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS for IRELAND.

I welcome your arrival and that of your forces, and hope we may be united against the common enemy. "As touching the quarter-

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

ing at Belfast, if you have a direct order from the Committee of both kingdoms for that effect to the Commander-in-Chief of that garrison, I do not doubt but it will be readily obeyed by him who must answer for his department to the General of the Army, the Earl of Leven." Otherwise I think there will be difficulty, as there was last year. As for me, my command over Colonel Hume's garrison cannot reach so far as to put him from it [out of Belfast], unless I have orders from the General. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 55.

2 Dec. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL to GENERAL PRESTON.

As the ways are very heavy, we pray you to leave your ordnance at Laghlin [Leighlin]. It may be wanted against Carlow. *P.* ⅓. *Signed (hol.) by six Councillors. S.P. Ireland* 262, 56.

3 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS FOR IRELAND to

Ordering him to give bread, &c., to the value of 4*d.*, for each man, for two days, to the troops on board the *Charity* and *Bennet*, in Carrickfergus Road, which are waiting to disembark. The amount will be paid from Mr. Davies' store. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 57.

Same. SAME to GENERAL MONRO.

We only want shelter for our soldiers in Belfast, and hope they will not perish by being kept from it by those serving in the same cause. We hope you will see matters in this light. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 58.

[Circ. 3 & 4 Dec.] 3 Dec. Castle Dermot. COPIES of LETTERS from GENERAL PRESTON.

(1.) To ———.

My Lord. I came here yesterday, with not one hundred of all my army together, and hear they are marching as fast as they can toward Kilkenny. The misery they have suffered for four or five days, and their small hope of getting anything unless they get into some more plentiful place, makes me doubt whether I can keep 1,000 of them together, "and five or six of our troops [are?] already in the Co. of Kilkenny, which obligeth me to send the express, to give your lordship notice thereof, beseeching your lordship that if any resolution be taken by his Excellency to march this way, not to stir until I write again to your lordship to advertise further of what posture we may be in."

4 Dec. Castle Dermot. (2.) To [the MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE].

My troops have been forced by want to forage in the Counties of Wicklow and Carlow, or in Co. Kilkenny, where plenty of victuals are to be had. I have therefore come to Laghlin Bridge [Leighlin Bridge], where I intend to pass the river and gather my men together. "But I hear such preparations are made against

me, upon pain of excommunication, that no officer should obey my orders if I should join with my Lord Lieutenant, and that no soldier should obey the officer which would join therein, which makes me doubt of being able to give that help for the settlement of a peace that will be necessary, unless the clergy be satisfied with the conditions which are or may be propounded, whereof I hold myself obliged to give notice to your lordship."

The following continuation, which is scratched out, then follows:—

—— "beseeching your lordship, for the service of God, King, and country, to . . . . . with the Lord Lieutenant, that no act of hostility be committed of either side until the assembly, which begins the 10th [?] of January, at which time I hold it for certain that by the general vote of the kingdom peace will be concluded upon the conditions already professed by your lordship . . . . . If it fails at this Assembly, I must think there are other intentions besides that of religion, which shall suffice for me to resolve to retire myself altogether out of this service." I hope we shall be able to conclude a good peace.

The following continuation of a letter, on same paper, may be a substitute for the erased part:—

"lest by his coming into the field he might be subject to any danger, by my not having a competent army to further the prosecution of this design, contrary to his Excellency's and my expectation." The delay is due to the necessity of my soldiers, not to remissness on my part." Although matters may not at present receive the perfection we desire, I am sure that the coming Assembly will establish a firm peace.

About Same. Kilkae. [Kilkea.] (3.) [To the SUPREME COUNCIL.]

My Lo[rds], "I do continue always a Treaty with my lord Marquis of Clanricarde, that the better I might get off my ordnance for fear of surprisal, which are not yet come over the Liffey, the which I have thought fit to acquaint your honours with." And when I can have it here at Kilkae [Kilkea], I must march forward and be troublesome to the County, unless you send me money or supplies. *In all pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 59.

4 Dec. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS at Belfast.

I cannot depart from what I have already said about the garrison of Belfast, except by command of the Earl of Leven, who is General of the Scottish Army in Ireland. I think you can quarter your soldiers among the British forces without raising the ill-feeling which would follow if you quarter them mixed with the Scottish regiments. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 60.

4 Dec. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We are very glad to hear by yours of 29 Nov. and 1 and 3 Dec. that you are on this side of the Liffey. Your letters of the 25th

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Nov., by Mr. George King, assured us that you had not concluded [with Lord Ormond] without our privity. We shall be glad if you will come here, leaving your artillery at Laghlin [Leighlin]. *Signed (Hol.) by the Nuncio and eight members of the Council. P.* ½. *Followed by*

[DRAFT of] GENERAL PRESTON to [the SUPREME COUNCIL].

I have got your letters, and would have come but that my army is not here, and will not be for two days; and if I should go from these parts, there will be no order kept in my army. I hope my soldiers may receive some contentment. *P.* ½. *On same paper as foregoing. In all p.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 61.

4 Dec. The ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF FERNS to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have always deserved the faith you place in my good intentions. I have always loved you, and will speak my opinion freely to you. "The only way to procure [?] that Tre[aty] you most desire is to preserve the present union of the kingdom and a good intelligence between you and the authority of this Board." *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 62.

4 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to MAJOR BEERETON or CAPT. THICKPENNY and the officers commanding the men on the *Bennett* and *Charity*.

Ordering that these men, who have been landed in and about Carrickfergus, shall be boated over at once to the rest of the army on the other side, or else brought thither by land and the ferry of Belfast. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 63.

5 Dec. Belfast. The SAME to MAJOR-GENERAL MONRO.

We send our compliments, are sorry for your illness, and will send a full answer shortly. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 64.

6 Dec. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We have this morning given orders for the quarters for your army, and shall be very glad to answer any of your other requests. *P.* ¼. *Signed (Hol.) by six Councillors. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 65.

7 Dec. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

We are well disposed towards you. Let no man persuade you otherwise. *Signed (Hol.) by Lord Glamorgan and seven Councillors. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 66.

7 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS at Belfast to COL. HOME [HUME].

General Monro tells us that he has no power to move you from your present place of garrison. We find his answer unsatisfactory,

and write to ask you by whose authority you have garrisoned this town. What order have you for keeping the same, and will you or will you not let the forces now landed by order of the Parliament of England be garrisoned here? Send us at once an answer signed by you. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.) by three Commissioners. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 67.

7 Dec. Kilkenny. The ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF FERNS to GENERAL PRESTON.

"I clearly and f[airly] from my heart told Father Dar[cy] concerning your lordship the only way to make all straight. There are some infernal spirits towards both the armies that bring up vapours from Hell and fears and suspicions, and while this fuel is maintained both the armies shall but prove destructive to this kingdom." As for that suggested to your lordship (as I received it from others), that the Council intended to invite you hither, and then have a design upon you, "in hell may my soul burn if ever we had a thought of the like nature, and sincerely I found no other in them than a true intention, with your assistance, to settle the army." I hope you will come here soon. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 68.

7 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to the OFFICERS of the PARLIAMENTARY FORCES in IRELAND.

Giving a free pass to "Capt. Lieutenant" Hugh Montgomery, who has to travel through their districts on some business of Viscount Ards'. *Signed by three Commissioners. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 69.

8 Dec. Kilkenny. ORDER by the "COUNCIL and CONGREGATION" of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Continuing General Preston in the post of Governor of the fort of Duncannon, recently taken. *P.* ⅓. *Signed (hol.) by Lord Glamorgan and seven of the Council. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 70.

8 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to SIR JAMES MONTGOMERY.

They will do what may become them with regard to Lieut. Lindsay when he makes his application. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 71.

8 Dec. Kilkenny. [COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to LORD CLANRICARDE.]

Since my last I have come to these parts to assemble and feed my army, "whither came unto me a letter from my Lord Nuntio, purporting that if hopes were of a good accommodation, I should continue my treaty, which caused me resolve for this city," so as to find out what the views of the clergy and Council were, and, if possible, to bring about a conclusion. "I find the composure of them temperate and inclining, and tending to good conclusions.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Their sense in writing I expect, which I shall impart unto your lordship within two days." *P.* ¾. *Endd. as in title, but without name of addressee. S.P. Ireland* 262, 72, *and see next letter.*

Same. [SAME to SAME.]

Similar to the foregoing as far as the words, "Good conclusions" It then continues:—

And I think they will carry the whole Assembly with them. I had to do this because my officers and men feared ecclesiastical censures if they acted otherwise. I hope you will satisfy their just demands, and that meantime no forces come out [of Dublin] to hurt the country. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd.:* "A copy of a letter from General Preston to some of the lords of the Irish party," *and, in another hand:* "Supposed to be to the Marquis of Clanricarde." *S.P. Ireland* 262, 73.

8 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to GENERAL MONRO.

Desiring him to give a free pass through his garrisons and quarters to Lieut.-Colonel Wetton and his three companies of foot which have lately come from England and are going to Connaught, and to give them quarter for one night, they paying for what they take. General Monro is asked to allow them to procure carriages. *Details given.*
P. ½. *Followed by other orders, which are crossed out. Endd S.P. Ireland* 262, 74.

[9 Dec. Belfast.] The SAME to LIEUT.-COLONEL WETTON.

Capt. Thomas Jones to have the first company's place that is void in Lord Folliot's regiment. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 262, 75.

Same. COLONEL HOME to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS at BELFAST.

In answer to your application, let me say that I am only a servant of the public, and sent here by commission of the King and the Committee of both kingdoms. I shall acquaint the State of Scotland with all possible haste, but must ask you to wait until I get orders. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 76.

9 Dec. "Char." SIR PHELIM O'NEILL to FATHER OLIVER D'ARCY.

I fear there is nothing but delay. I have sent to call my reg[iment ?] away from O'Neill. Be it war or peace, I will never obey him. Philip [?] McMugh, Coll. McBrian [?] is [are ?] here, and my uncle Harry O'Neill, so let me know what conditions, and whom to trust. Write at large, and do not fear. *P.* 1 *(small). (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 77.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

9 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to SIR THOMAS STAPLES and the rest of the OFFICERS of LORD FFOLIOTT'S REGIMENT at LONDONDERRY.

We are sending herewith Colonel Wetton, who is taking his three companies, newly-arrived from England, to Londonderry. They are loyal and well disciplined. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

9 Dec. ORDER of the SAME to LIEUT.-COLONEL WETTON.

Directing him to go to Londonderry. *P.* ¼. *In all p.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 78.

10 Dec. Belfast. The SAME to the COMMANDERS of the SHIPS in the PARLIAMENTARY SERVICE.

Ordering them to let Thomas Andoe pass freely in his ship, the *Hope Well*, of Liverpool, to Dublin. She was commanded thence to take the Parliamentary soldiers from thence in the time when the port was open. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

Notes of similar orders for William Browne, master of the *Elizabeth* of Liverpool and for John Andrewes, master of the *Anne* of Nesson [Neston ?], who was commanded to take the Parliamentary letters. *In all p.* ⅝. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 79.

10 Dec. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL or COMMITTEE of the ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGY to GENERAL PRESTON.

We have perused our orders for quarter which you said were defective. We find no companies left out, except some new companies of horse. These will be arranged for without delay. We were sorry to have to divide up some companies, but this was necessary, in order to attain equality of distribution. We hope that these companies may be kept in some of the frontier forts, where they may be maintained by the Counties. We have in every case put officers into quarters with the men. We hope you will get the troops into quarters to-morrow, as they are a heavy burden. We are informed that on Monday last Lord Ormond was at the Naas with 2,000 foot and some horse, and, thence coming to Harriestown, protested that he must have the same. This report came to us from Father Nicholas Talbot, Jesuit, who this night arrived from Kilkae [Kilkea]. "We are desirous to know, notwithstanding any precedent, communication, or treaty of a peace with the Marquis of Clanricarde, are you resolved, in the behalf of God's Church and the Confederates, to fight against the Lord Marquis of Ormond ?" Send an answer on this point.

We require you to tell us what you have heard from M. Devillier through Cornet Walker. The orders concerning the government of Duncannon and your debt are enclosed. *Signed*,

JO. CLONFERT, LOUTH.
FR. PA. PLUNKETT.
PIERS BUTLER.
EMER. CLOGHERENSIS.
NICO. FERNENSIS.
N. PLUNKETT.

Pp. 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 80.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

11 Dec. Duncannon. GILES SMITH to GENERAL PRESTON, at Waterford.

I always thought you had such confidence in me that "no new upstarts of damnable Statists would have diverted your noble heart from so old and trusty a servant" I now find that I am left out of your list, and new men embraced who care but little for your honour. Yet I will serve you, "which moveth me at the present to advertise your honour not to come towards Duncannon with a company as you are reported to intend, for if your honour comes hither with any soldiers, though ever so few in number, you will get a repulse." The soldiers and officers are determined that they will not let anybody into this place till they get their arrears. Also they wish, before evacuating, to know whose orders they must obey. Refer this matter to the Council, and consider it before you come here. Don't come with soldiers, or you will not be admitted. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 81.

11 Dec. Kilkenny. The ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF FERNS to the SAME.

You will get the Nuntio's latest letter. We want you to come here and discuss the whole matter of the peace. There is general satisfaction at the prospect of such a meeting. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 82.

11 Dec. SIR HENRY TICHBORNE to SIR JOHN KING.

I am glad you arrived safely in the North. I am ready to co-operate with you. Present my service to your fellow-Commissioners. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 83.

11 Dec. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

Lieut.-Colonel Cruise brings orders for your winter quarters to-day. Last night we issued similar orders for the Ulster Army. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.) by six Councillors. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 84.

14 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS at Belfast to CAPTAIN MICHAEL BERESFORD.

You are to keep four files of your company in the fort at Dungeven, which we hear that you have built, and not to remove same without orders. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* 14 Jan. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 85.

15 Dec. COPY of the SAME to the LORDS, BARONS, and BURGESSES assembled in the SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT, or, in the interval of PARLIAMENT, to the COMMITTEE of the ESTATES of SCOTLAND, at Edinburgh.

We knew you are busy with many important affairs, but, having communicated with General Monro and Colonel Home without effect, we are compelled to address you.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

You are aware of the several orders of the Parliament of England for delivery of the town of Belfast, but we venture, nevertheless, to recite them.

On 13 Nov. 1645 the two Houses of the English Parliament made an order requiring the delivery of Belfast to such as should be appointed by them to receive it. These orders were communicated to the Parliament of Scotland, in order that instructions in a similar sense might be sent to Belfast.

On 26 Dec. 1645 Colonel Home answered the English Parliament's order, asking that he should be given time to get instructions from the State of Scotland. On 17 Feb. 1646 he thought the matter would go through all right, but still asked for time.

In answer to the English Parliament's letter of 29 Nov. 1645, the Scotch Parliament wrote, on Jan. 8, "1646" (Scotch style), a letter, signed by the Earl of "Craufurd Lyndesay," and addressed to the Speakers of both Houses in England. They said that they had written to the Scottish commanders in Ireland to find out the ground upon which the town had first been invested and then fortified and kept by them. They were sure that time would be given for an answer to come, even if it should be delayed owing to the season.

These were the only answers which had reached the Parliament of England before we left London. In order to defend the province, and to avert the evil effects of the defeat at Benburb, the Parliament sent over considerable forces here, and ordered that Belfast should be garrisoned by them. In the hope of doing so we have been disappointed.

We must now ask that those in command here be empowered to do what is necessary, and that by the delivery of the town of Belfast good relations between the English and Scotch may be strengthened, and England encouraged to send further supplies.

We must remind your lordships, though we know it is unnecessary, that from the beginning of the war this town was maintained, fortified, and garrisoned by the British forces, without any of the Scottish Army so much as quartered in it until seven months after the landing of that army in this kingdom, which was more than 12 months after the rebellion broke forth, "which may sufficiently refell an assertion much insisted on (as we understand) by some in no remote relation to your lordships' affairs, alleging that part of the Scottish forces were quartered in Belfast from the time of their first landing." The first Scotch regiment (Colonel Campbell's) did not come there till Nov. 1642. This must be well known to the Earl of Leven. Colonel Chichester may have made mistakes, but there is no ground for saying that he made a cessation with the Irish rebels. Nothing is better known than the fact that that was one of the regiments before Charliamount when the news of the cessation came to that field. His men fought as well as any others after the cessation, until Belfast was possessed by General Monro, Colonel Chichester being only allowed to stay in the Castle with 100 of his regiment, and the rest quartered near the town. Even though Colonel Chichester accepted the suggestion

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

of a cessation, we do not see that by doing so he became an Irish rebel, or that the place taken from him should, in consequence, come under Article 10 of the Treaty of 6 August 1642. If his offence was so heinous, why was he allowed to keep 100 men in the Castle, and to quarter the rest near the town, to dispose of his stock when he would, and go off to Dublin? To treat him this way, if he was a rebel, was too indulgent.

P.S.—Lieut.-Colonel O'Connelly has instructions from us to give you satisfaction on any further points which are not mentioned herein. *Pp.* 7. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 86.

Same. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to the EARL OF LEVEN.

Similar to their letter to the Parliament of Scotland. *Pp.* 7⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 87.

Same. ORDER of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

That forty horses be sent out of the parish of Bangor, with sacks and furniture, to be at Holywood on Monday, 18th, to receive provisions from Commissary Barton, and to convey them as ordered. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* 15 Jan. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 88.

Same. ANSWER by the SAME to a PAPER entitled, "According to the direction of the Committee of Estates of the kingdom of Scotland, we do return this answer to the desire of the Honble. Houses of Parliament, concerning the surrender of Belfast."

To (1) the answer is:—

The Scottish Army was before Charliamont at the time of the cessation with the Irish. On hearing of it, Monro raised the siege and retired, with several English regiments (including Chichester's), besides his own army. The British troops were no more guilty of accepting the cessation than the Scotch.

To (2):—

No sum of £3,000 was paid [Colonel Chichester ?] for accepting the cessation. Five or six months later Lieut.-Colonel Mathewes, commanding the horse and foot in Ulster, got about £250 for relief of some of them, and this was divided equally between Lord Conway's, Colonel Hill's, and Colonel Chichester's regiments.

To (3):—

Officers in the English Army went freely to Dublin to correspond with the Earl of Ormond at the time in question. This was reprehensible, but not rebellious. Colonel Chichester was, however, forward in destroying the rebels' corn.

To (4):—

Seaton and Stuart were allowed to pass through Chichester's and the Scottish quarters.

To (5):—

Colonel Chichester never published to his regiment the Proclamation against the Covenant, which was sent him by Ormond.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Several months after its arrival, his Lieut.-Colonel, who had some dependency on Ormond, caused it to be published; but no oath upon it was ever administered.

To (6):—

None were cashiered by Chichester for taking the Covenant. Nobody quitted the regiment on the publication of the proclamation except one Lieut. McAdam, who took the occasion to go to Scotland, though offered strong inducement by Colonel Chichester not to do so.

To (7):—

The Scotch Army first landed in Ireland in April 1642. The first Scottish regiment, Colonel Campbell's, to come to Belfast did not come till November of that year, when they entered it only by permission, and only for the winter. Colonel Chichester's regiment did much of the fortifications, perhaps at the order of the Earl of Ormond, but at the same time he was forward against the rebels. As for Major-General Monro's being advertised that on the 12th of May the Earl of Ormond was going to put 1,500 men into Belfast, such information may, indeed, have been received, but the Earl could not at that time have spared so many men from under his command. "And what apprehensions or suggestions soever moved Major-General Monro to surprise and take the town from Colonel Chichester as from an enemy and rebel, yet after he was possessed of the town Colonel Chichester was permitted to abide in the Castle with 100 of his men." This was too good treatment for a rebel. He did not go up to Dublin until the town had been wrested from him and seized by Scottish officers. He was not a rebel. The town was, therefore, wrongly taken, and should be delivered up. *Pp.* 3¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 89.

Same. INSTRUCTIONS of the SAME to LIEUT.-COLONEL OWEN O'CONELLY, who is employed by the English Parliamentary Commissioners in Ireland to the Parliament of Scotland.

Go to Edinburgh and present your letters.

Emphasise to the Scotch Parliament or Committee the danger of having no receipt for the men of the English Army at Belfast. Make it plain that this Commission does not wish to do anything which would prejudice the position of the troops now in Belfast. As an evidence of good faith, we shall give them six months' means into their hands, according to what is now paid from their quarters.

As to the complaint of want of shelter, you may say that when the army was ten regiments strong no part of the Scots were in Belfast. It is now much reduced. You may recall the fact that Colonel Home's regiment has special quarters at Carrickfergus which were assigned to it when it came over. The English Parliament had not, at the time of our departure from London, received any communication from Scotland. You may give these explanations to Lord Warriston, the Marquis of Argyle, and others whom you may think useful.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Do not remain more than six days, or the men will all have perished before you return. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 262, 90.

16 Dec. Belfast. The SAME to CAPTAIN ROBERT THORNTON, Mayor of Londonderry.

We have had to order the arrest of Lieut.-Colonel Wetton for certain scandalous misdemeanours. You are to take over command of his soldiers, which are now marching to Londonderry, and to see them well quartered there. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 91.

Same. Various WARRANTS by the SAME.

(1.) To Tobias Norris, Commissary of provisions, to deliver 40 bowls of meal apiece to Colonel Conway, Major Rawdon, and Capt. Burgh, for a month's provision for their troops.

(2.) Same for Colonel Hill's and Captain Lyndon's troops.

(3.) Same for Major James Clotworthy's troop.

(4.) To Commissary Norris, to pay out of the Customs of the ports of Carrickfergus, Belfast, Bangor, Donaghadee, and Strangford, 4*s.* a day to Ralph King, keeper of the stores of Londonderry. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

17 Dec. Belfast. Order of the same, prohibiting the cessors to levy any tax upon troopers belonging to Lord Blayney's or Major Clotworthy's troops now quartered in Lecale. This order has already been given by the late Commissioners of the Parliament of England. Cessors who infringe it to be punished. *P.* ⅓. *In all pp.* 1⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 92.

17 Dec. COPY of [GENERAL PRESTON] to [the ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF FERNS].

I need not tell you how constantly I have favoured peace, and I am only sorry that my efforts have not been successful. I am sorry you do not trust me. *P.* 1. *Endd. with date. Followed by*

17 Dec. Waterford. [SAME to SAME.]

Report says that Lord Ormond advanced on my invitation; and yet again another party condemn me for receding from the Treaty. It is strange that I am so maligned. Whatever now happens is put down to me. I showed you the last letter I sent to Lord Clanricarde, by which I put off all treaty between him and me, and referred him to the General Assembly.

P.S. (in Preston's secretary's hand).—I hear from Mr. Rochfort that you intend to leave the country, and leave everything imperfected. Let me know if this be true, so that I may dispose myself as best I may and leave the peace to God and the Assembly. *In all pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 93.

1646.

Vol. CCLXII.

18 Dec. Tecroghan. [Ticroghan.] Sir Luke Fitzgerald to General Preston.

I have been all night answering the letter of Lord Ormond and the great Lords with him at Trim. I have little news to send you. They have begun an act of hostility against me, and have taken all the cattle for keeping the pieces that General Neale had in his march. I shall not deliver them till I have orders from you. They seem inclined to get the better of us in taking up all the quarters and contribution of our army whilst we are dispersed and they are together, and in possessing themselves of "what part and party they can of the kingdom." *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 94.

19 Dec. Lisnagarvy. Captain Burgh to Sir John Clotworthy.

This letter has been here five days. I have so "hampered" the fellow who negligently delayed to give it to me that I do not think such delay will occur again. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* (1) *Received Dec.* 19, *at* 2 *p.m.* (2) *Captain Burgh to the Commissioners, with another from Sir H. Tichborne of* 10 *and* 11 *December. Followed by*

19 Dec. Belfast. The Parliamentary Commissioners at Belfast to Captain Burgh.

(On back of foregoing.)

We have got yours and enclosures of to-day. Please return by the messenger which brought the former to you. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 95.

19 Dec. Waterford. Copy of General Preston to the Marquis of Ormond.

Assuring him of his devotion. *See Carte's Ormond III.*, 533, *where the letter is given in full. P.* 1. *Followed by*

About Same. Two drafts of [General Preston to ————.]

Complaining of the insults put upon him by the Council. *P.* 1. *In all pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 96.
In Spanish.

19 Dec. Sir Robert King to Sir Henry Tichborne.

We are at present refreshing ourselves, before undertaking anything against the Irish rebels. *P.* ¼. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 97.

Before 19 Dec. Petition of Robert Bath to the Council and Congregation of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland, shewing that:—

He lost his all in Dublin, and was banished thence by the enemy. The Supreme Council then made him Auditor-General, with a fee of £120 a year. He has kept clerks at his own expense for 16 months. He has taken certain tithes, value £72 13*s.* 4*d.*,

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

last harvest, and has engaged to pay these sums at All Saints and Candlemas next. As he has always intended to take these tithes as part of the fee to which he is entitled, he prays that former orders in the matter may be confirmed, and that the Commissioners of the Revenue be directed to arrange for the payment of the balance of his stipend. *P.* ¾. *Followed by*

19 Dec. Kilkenny. ORDER of the COUNCIL and CONGREGATION of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Granting the petition. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 98.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

The Receiver of Enemies' estates in Co. Wexford to pay General Preston £300. Of the £800 ordered him from the Co. Longford only £200 has been paid, and it appears that that county cannot pay any more. *P.* 1. *Endd. Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 262, 99 *and* 100.

20 Dec. Kilkenny. The SAME to GENERAL PRESTON.

We are sorry you were opposed in the matter of admitting your lieutenant into the fort of Duncannon. We think now, however, that his men had best go to their quarters until monies are raised for them. It would not be well that they should go into the fort without any present subsistence. We have ordered Colonel Warren to mobilise the forces of horse and foot in King's Co. and Westmeath, in order to prevent the enemy's evil designs upon Sir Luke Fitzgerald, by which party we hope the place may be relieved. As Sir Luke Fitzgerald, who has often associated with and entertained Lord Clanricarde and others of the Marquis of Ormond's party, has thus been selected for destruction, we can see that that party mean nothing less than our extirpation. *P.* 1. *Signed (Hol.) by five members. S.P. Ireland* 262, 101.

Same. The ARCHBISHOP OF FERMO (Rinuccini) to GENERAL PRESTON.

I am constantly thinking of the good of the country and your honour. I think you should write to Lord Luke [Sir Luke Fitzgerald ?] and others in the form of the accompanying letter, that all may know how you stand, and that no further belief in the prosecution of the Treaty may exist. Be urgent in this work, for the safety of the kingdom and religion hangs upon it. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 102. *Latin.*

About Same. COPY of [GENERAL PRESTON ? to SIR LUKE FITZGERALD].

I perceive by your letter how the Marquis of Ormond plays the politician, and endeavours to tie you to a treaty, the obligations of which he himself has failed to perform. I have often begged Lord Clanricarde not to allow any act of hostility pending a settlement by the next General Assembly, and this itself shows that

there was no final conclusion. The "preying" of your cattle is an act of hostility by which all hopes of a friendly settlement are destroyed. Therefore keep your pieces with all your power. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

9 Dec. Clunnin. [Clooneen.] COPY of the MARQUIS OF ORMOND to [the SAME].

Your letter of the 19th *(sic)* of this month does not satisfy me. You are still keeping the pieces which you were ordered to bring to Trim. We understand from Lord Clanricarde that you and General Preston have solemnly bound yourselves to obey such orders as you received from us. I cannot think that General Preston would break his word. Such dishonour would be fatal to a soldier. Meantime I order you again to give up your pieces to the Governor of Trim. *P.* ¾. *Followed by*

20 Dec. Clunnin. [Clooneen.] COPY of the MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE to the SAME.

I have done my best to serve you, and find my Lord Lieutenant very confident of you, "but in regard those have been received by you, and that his lordship hath sent orders to you for the disposal of them, I find my lord very absolute to have those orders obeyed, and withal I conceive he intends to have them march after him from Trim with near 1,000 foot and some field pieces that will be there from Dublin this night, and those pieces of General O'Nealle being left there without any ingagement of yours to him, and that you have no intention to restore them to him I know not by what power or interest General Preston should require your detention of them." I hope you will yield on this point. My Lord Lieutenant will be at Mullingar on Tuesday next, where all the gentry of the county meet him. You will be very welcome there. *P.* ¾. *In all pp.* 2½. *Endd., but endorsement does not mention the first letter. S.P. Ireland* 262, 103.

21 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to LORD LISLE.

You have already heard of our proceedings in Dublin. We arrived on 20 November at Donaghadee, and landed at Groomsport, many of our ships being scattered by a storm. Our men were ordered to temporary quarters at Bangor and Donaghadee, whilst we hastened to Belfast for their reception. To our disappointment, entrance was refused them.

We addressed the Earl of Leven and Parliament of Scotland in this matter, but have had no answer.

Four hundred men of Colonel Moore's regiment and 50 barrels of powder were shipwrecked at Beaumauris. We have written to Mr. Whally, at Chester, to get the powder "helped," so that it may again be useful. Many of the men ran away. Troops which came to this town were denied admittance, even for a couple of hours.

We have had to support on the money we brought with us Colonel Moore's regiment of 448, Colonel Fenwick's 664, Lord Folliott's three companies of 232, and Captain Hunt's troop of 60

good horse and Colonel Coote's three troops of above 200. These troops must really be put into quarters. General Monro was willing that we should have Lecale, and said he would try to get us Strangford. The place is ill-provided. The place is badly provided, but there are coals in the ships now in the road. As, however, there are no supplies here, it is a question whether more troops should be sent during this season.

We recommend the bearer, Major Ormesby. He can give a good account of the state of Connaught and Ulster.

P.S.—200 more Scotch soldiers have just arrived here. 200 more expected. *Pp.* 4. *Add.: Also to be shewn to the Committees at Derby House, and to that on Irish Affairs. S.P. Ireland* 262, 104.

Same. ORDER of the SAME.

The goods and £40 in money left by the late Major Barwick at Carrickfergus to be taken by John Davis, Esq., and to be returned by bill of exchange to his wife in London. Mr. Fettiplace, kinsman to Barwick, is to defray the expenses of his funeral. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 105.

21 Dec. Kilkenny. [The COMMISSIONERS GENERAL] of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

Concerning his salary. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 106.

21 Dec. Accounts of Robert Bath, for his salary or stipend as Auditor-General, taken before the Commissioners of Public Revenue on Dec. 20.

Details of account given and attested by Bath, in the presence of James Cusack and William Hore. Pp. 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 107.

22 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS at BELFAST to [WHALLEY, at CHESTER].

Directing him to send no more troops over at present, as there are no supplies, and the town of Belfast is denied them. Recommending that the powder recently wrecked at Beaumaris be "helped" by some powder-maker. *P.* ½. *Endd. with addressee's name. S.P. Ireland* 262, 108.

22 Dec. ORDER of the COURT OF REVENUE of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

The Commissioners General or Committee of the Army or Receiver of the Province of Leinster to pay £21 to Robert Bath. This is one-third of the £63 ordered to him by the "late" Council and Congregation, on Dec. 19. The sum has to be divided among the three solvent provinces, as there is no money in hand to pay it. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 109.

23 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to COLONEL CASTELL.

Ordering him not to bring over the troops of which he is in command at Chester until further orders. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 110.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

23 Dec. The MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE to GENERAL PRESTON.

"By my importunity, grounded upon your lordship's earnest invitation, having prevailed with my Lord Lieutenant to march immediately towards Kilkenny, and advanced as far as Grange Beg, it was a strange surprise to me to receive by Mr. Rochford such an unexpected contradiction from your lordship to all our former well-grounded designs and resolutions, which, in all probability, would have happily and speedily determined those miseries and oppression under which this poor kingdom now heavily groans." Your only excuse is the action of an Assembly which has no lawful authority, and which is so "packt" and composed that it will only produce confusion. Everybody was staggered at the event, and it can only be supposed that the enemies of peace, seeing it near at hand, had undermined it by suggesting the plausible idea of reference to an Assembly.

"My lord, though in a manner hopeless of the success, and that the discouragements given me might justly invite me to surcease from any further expectation, yet, at your lordship's request, I shall attend the issue of this Assembly, and shall endeavour to keep my lord lieutenant and our forces from all acts of hostility, if not provoked too far by the Ulster forces and their adherents, and that provision be made for the maintaining of my Lord Lieutenant's party now here with us," as his own quarters have been wasted. If your troops are quartered on me in Galway, I shall have to retaliate by acts of force.

I shall write again at large quite soon. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) With Clanricarde seal. S.P. Ireland* 262, 111.

24 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to CAPT. ROBERT PHILPOTT, commander of the *Morcock*, in the service of Parliament.

Ordering him to take Major Robert Ormesby over to Liverpool or Chester, with despatches. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 112.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Ordering that allowance be made to Capt. Church for victuals provided for some of the men shipwrecked at Beaumaris. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 113.

Same. The SAME to LORD LISLE.

On the 23rd, Colonels Home and John Hamilton, Lieut.-Colonel Cuningham, and Major Dyell, came to propound particulars to us from General Monro.

First, that whereas we had brought over some soldiers into this country, they hoped we would so govern the matter that the Scotch should not be prejudiced in their quarters, and that there should not be any mixture of quarters.

Secondly, that they presumed we had money for them of the Scottish Army, who had long awaited relief from the Parliament.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

They wished also to know about the troops which were to attend the Scottish Army, by the terms of the Treaty. They asked "whether we had power to treat with them for a final agreement for the Scottish Army here, that they might be gone and comply with our desires concerning the delivering of this, as also the other towns." If not, they asked that their soldiers might have like entertainment with the rest.

After a short withdrawal, we answered that we had come here to put our men into Belfast. We had no instructions to deal with them on the other points, but would refer their propositions to the Parliament of England. They should, however, give them to us in writing. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Add. also to be communicated to the Committee of both Houses at Derby House and to that on Irish affairs. S.P. Ireland* 262, 114.

24 Dec. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

I have endeavoured, in consultation with my officers, to get Lecale Island set apart for your quarter. As Colonel Hamilton will suffer by this arrangement, I feel sure that you will give him reasonable compensation. *P.* ½. *Endd. Signed. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 115.

25 Dec. Belfast. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to GENERAL MONRO.

We have been ordered to use some of our stores for the frontier garrisons. Carriages and horses came here to carry them away, but we find that these are restrained, and our orders rendered ineffectual. We inquired about the matter of Colonel Home. His answer was that you had given order that no ammunition or arms should leave the garrison without your consent. Have you given any such order? If not, let it be denied. If so, we hope you will take it off, in order that we may issue arms, &c., alike for the Parliament service. Your positive answer herein is requested. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 116.

26 Dec. Belfast. AGREEMENT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS with COLONEL HAMILTON, upon his leaving of LECALE.

(1.) Colonel Hamilton to receive still the £225 a month which he has been drawing from Lecale, so long as it is not destroyed by the rebels.

(2.) The corn, &c., belonging to Colonel Hamilton's officers to be valued by Bernard Ward and others, and to be paid for.

(3.) The same for any houses, &c., built or repaired by the same regiment. *P.* ¾. *Signed (hol.) by three Commissioners and Colonel Hamilton. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 117.

26 Dec. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

Yours of the 25th arrived to-day. Before getting it, I had positively resolved Colonel Hume in writing what you have been pleased to write to me. As a further testimony of my respect, I hope to

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

wait on you on Monday next. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 118.

ORDERS and DIRECTIONS of the SAME COMMISSIONERS to CAPTAIN THORNTON, Mayor of Londonderry, and LIEUT. CAMPBELL.

On seizing Lieut.-Colonel Wetton's money and trunks, you are to see that the fortnight's pay delivered to him for his officers is paid to them.

The 39 days' pay at 4*d.* a day for each soldier, delivered into the hands of Lieut.-Colonel Wetton, is to be accounted for. What has not been given to the soldiers to be kept in the Mayor of Londonderry's hands, and disbursed as need arises.

Other details.

Wetton to give you a full account of all he has received and spent since he came into Ireland.

Any money seized upon and not used as above to be sealed up and sent with him to us, in charge of Lieut. Campbell.

If you cannot seize him, Sir Thomas Staples and Capt. Thornton are to do so. They are also to examine him concerning his marrying Elizabeth Hutchin, having another wife at London, or his bringing a whore with him. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

26 Dec. Belfast. WARRANT of SAME to SAME.

Ordering them to seize Wetton, Capt. Hooke, Elizabeth Hutchin, and Gabriell Leake, and send them to Belfast. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 119.

28 Dec. Belfast. ORDERS of the SAME to COLONELS JOHN MORE and ROGER FENWICK.

Ordering them, as they have not been admitted to Belfast, to march to the Island of Lecale, garrison and fortify it, and occupy it in right of the kingdom of England. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 120.

Same for Captain Thomas Hunt. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 121.

Same. Same to Major James Clotworthy. He had been originally ordered to garrison Lecale, but had been interrupted therein by the Scottish Army, which is now evacuating it. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 122.

29 Dec. Belfast. SAME to COMMISSARY TOBIAS NORRIS.

Ordering him to give 20 barrels of powder to General Monro, for the Scotch Army. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 123.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

30 Dec. Belfast. SAME to SAME.

To give certain saddles, &c., to Colonel Audley Mervin. He shall make them good to the State if they do not approve. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 124.

Same. SAME to the OFFICERS commanding at DUNDRUM.

Colonel Roger Fenwick to place a competent number of his regiment in Dundrum Castle for the better security of the quarters in Lecale. Anybody in occupation of that fort shall surrender it. Any interest Lord Claneboy has in it will be better defended by the occupation. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 125.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Confirming the order made by the Commissioners, late Governors of Ulster, of the 2nd of October last, concerning the quartering of Capt. George Montgomery's troop. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 126.

Same. SAME to BERNARD WARD, ARTHUR STANTON, LIEUT. FITZWILLIAMS, JOHN ECKLIN, and others, in the ISLAND OF LECALE.

Desiring them to appraise the corn, &c., and houses, huts, &c., of Colonel John Hamilton in Lecale, and to return a certificate of their value. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 127.

31 Dec. Belfast. [SAME] to MR. WHALLEY, at CHESTER.

Ordering him to pay £15 to William Wright, master of the *Samuel*, of Nesson [Neston], for bringing over provisions from thence.

P.S.—The sum may be paid from what you must have in your hands, owing to the stopping of the forces which were coming over to Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 128.

31 Dec. Edinburgh. The EARL OF CRAWFURD AND LINDSAY [for the Scotch Parliament] to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

With regard to your letters, the Estates of Parliament find that they have, several months since, sent reasons for refusing to give up Belfast to the "House of Parliament" in England. As this has not been answered, it must be presumed to have been satisfactory. This Parliament has resolved to acquaint their Commissioners with your letter, and have warranted their Commissioners to agree with the [English] Parliament for the future entertainment of the Scots, so that they may be satisfied of their arrears and recalled conform to the Treaty. When this Parliament gets information on the subject, you will hear again. In the meantime, General Monro has been ordered to quarter his troops as close as conveniently within the town, and to accommodate your regiment in the most convenient places. This Parliament thus gives evidence of its desire for union between the kingdoms. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 129. *Signed. (Hol.)* [*The Earl of Crawford was President of the Scotch Parliament at the time.*]

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

31 Dec. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to LADY CLANEBOY, at KILLELEAGH [Killyleagh].

Your ladyship will know that we have been disappointed of Belfast, and put off with Lecale. We should be very sorry if this arrangement caused any prejudice to Lord Claneboy, for whom we and the English Parliament have a great respect.

It will be necessary to garrison the fortress of Dundrum and other places where Lord Claneboy has interest.

As for the *custodiums* which his lordship has, we hope the countenance that will be given by these forces for the security thereof will administer advantage rather than prejudice thereunto, but if he suffers, we feel sure that he will be compensated.

We should not remove some of his lordship's regiment that was quartered in Lecale if we could possibly avoid it, but we feel sure they can be quartered elsewhere. *Pp.* $1\frac{1}{12}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 132.

Same. SAME to WHALLEY, at CHESTER.

Desiring him to send over at once spades, &c., for digging trenches in Lecale. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 131.

Same. SAME to CAPTAIN STEPHEN RICH, commander of the *Rebecca*, in the service of PARLIAMENT.

Ordering him to take on board two iron guns from Carrickfergus quay, to get some powder, &c., which are on board Captain Clarke's ship from him, and after giving a note for the powder, to take all at once to Strangford and deliver them to Commissary Barton, for use by the English Army. He is then to lie off Strangford, for the encouraging of trade. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 132.

1646. ADDENDA.

LIST of the LORDS DEPUTIES OF IRELAND, from 1533 (Sir William Skeffington) to 1640 (Earl of Leicester).

Pp. $3\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 133.

LIST of PERSONS who have been TREASURERS-AT-WARS.

11 Eliz. Sir William Fitzwilliams.
1618. }
1630. } Lord Docwra.
1624. }
1646. Sir Adam Loftus.
1602. Sir George Carew.
1536. [Sir] William Brabazon.
1593. Sir Henry Wallop.
1618. Sir Henry Docwra (*see above*).
1669. Sir Thomas Ridgeway.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

PERSONS that have been PRESIDENTS OF MUNSTER.

1630.
1636. Sir William St. Leger.
1628.
1577. Sir William Drury.
1600.
1602. Sir George Carew.
1584. Sir John Norris.
1626. Sir Ed. Villiers.
1573. Sir John Perrot.
1608. Lord Davers [Danvers].

PERSONS that have been CHANCELLORS OF IRELAND.

1534-40. Sir John Allen.
1551. Sir Thomas Cusacke.
1627-31. Adam Loftus.
1585. Adam [Loftus], Archbishop of Dublin.
1616. Archbishop of Dublin.
1573. Robert Weston.
1577. William Gerrard.
1570. William Brereton.
1556. Archbishop of Dublin.
1627 [*sic*]. Sir Richard Bolton.
1536. John Barnewall.

PERSONS that have been MASTERS OF THE ROLLS.

1540. Robert Cowley.
1580. N. White.
1536. Jo. Allen.
1562. Jo. Parker.

In all pp. 2½. *Encl. S.P. Ireland* 262, 134.

LIST of PERSONS in the BARONIES of —, MOGHERGALLEN [Morgallion] and NAVAN, in Co. MEATH, and of other persons who have paid certain sums.

Contains about 65 names, and sums paid by their bearers. The figures vary from £5,000 (paid by the Company of London), to quite small sums. Their purpose is not apparent. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 135.

End of 1646. LIST of the FORCES of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLIC ARMY, showing how it is divided amongst the various Counties for winter quarters.

The forces are as follow:—

The General's Regiment	965
The Earl of Westmeath's Regiment	932
The Earl of Fingall's Regiment	399
Colonel Warren's Regiment	865
Sir Walter Butler's Regiment	559
Colonel Browne's Regiment	718

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

New Companies	224
The Guard of Artillery	83
Total	4,745

The subdivision was as follows:—

County.	Foot.	Horse.
Longford	356	42
Kildare	184	21
Wexford	857	101
Kilkenny	857	101
Kilkenny City	211	24
Westmeath	711	85
Wicklow	382	44
King's Co.	527	62
Meath	197	23
Queen's Co.	197	23
Carlow	263	31

The troops and companies were arranged as follows:—

In KILDARE.—*Foot:* Captain Dongan's, 84; of Captain Geoghegan's, 20; Captain Bathe's, 70.

Horse: Of Captain Fitzgerald's 21, with officers.

In WICKLOW.—*Foot:* Captain Toole's, 75; Captain Byrne's, 82; Captain Felix Byrne's, 88; Captain George Cusack's, 77; Major Brandon Cusack's, 53; Captain Henry Warren's, 7.

Horse: Captain James Barnewall's, 42.

In KING'S COUNTY.—*Foot:* Captain James D'Arcy's, 60 (being the General's own Company); Captain Taaffe's, 80; Captain Barnaby Dempsey's, 90; Captain Teige Connor's, 65; Captain Michael Burnell's, 94; of Captain Rochfort's, 70; of Capt. James Dempsey's, 23; of Captain Thomas Geoghegan's, 51; with ensigns, &c.

Horse: The General's, 50; of Commissary Talbot's, 12.

In QUEEN'S CO.—*Foot:* Captain Fitzpatrick's, 57; Captain Plunket's, 89; Captain James Dempsey's, 51.

Horse: Of Captain Gerald Fitzgerald's, 18; of Colonel Cullen's, 2; of Commissary Talbot's, 3.

In WEXFORD.—*Foot:* Colonel Browne's, 75; Colonel James Butler's, 99; Major Synnott's, 67; Captain Kavanagh's, 66; Lieut.-Colonel Roche's, 80; Major Keating's, 56; Captain Furlong's, 54; Captain Nicholas Devereux', 51; Captain Hore's, 70; Lieut.-Colonel Synott, 80; Captain Michael Bellows', 73.

Horse: Of Lieut.-General Byrne's, 45; Colonel Fitzgerald's, 40; of Colonel Cullen's, 16.

In KILKENNY CITY.—*Foot:* Lieut.-General Bellew's, 80; Captain Thomas Butler's, 80; Captain Henry Warren's, 51.

Horse: Of Lord Fingall's, 24.

In KILKENNY COUNTY.—*Foot:* Colonel Warren's Company, 133; Captain Redmond Grace's, 36; Captain Robert Forstall's, 58; Captain Dryling's, 70; Captain James Comerford's, 76; Captain Nashe's, 65; Captain Purcell's, 76; Capt. Thomas Bellew's, 95; Captain Dermot Fitzpatrick's, 86; Captain Edward Geoghegan's, 100; Sir Walter Butler's, 62.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

Horse: Colonel John Butler's, 34; Major Fingall's, 40; of Major Butler's, 27.

In LONGFORD.—*Foot:* Of Captain Netterville's, 49; of Captain D'Arcy's, 61; of Captain Christopher Nugent's, 74; of Captain Edward Nugent's, 74; Captain Ferrall's, 98.

Horse: Major Dongan's, 42.

In MEATH.—*Foot:* Of Captain D'Arcy's, 19; Captain Richard Geoghegan's, 74; of Capt. Rochford's, 10; of Captain Thomas Geoghegan's, 20; of Lieut.-Colonel Cruise's, 20.

Horse: Of Lord Fingall's, 10; of Commissary Talbot's, 13. *Pp.* 4. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 136.

COPY of [SIR LUKE FITZGERALD to the SUPREME COUNCIL ?].

Enclosure from Captain Burnell will show you in what condition he remains at Castle Jordan. I fear it will be taken, unless your honours take some steps to relieve the garrison. "I have enclosed here an order directed to Captain Burnell, from ORMOND, whereby it appears how politically he proceeds in endeavouring to persuade a concurrence and correspondence between him and me, which order I conceive by the manner to have been issued only to raise doubts, disorders, and confusion among ourselves, inasmuch as the appearing of such orders might render those of our party doubtful of my intentions and proceedings, which, by this time, are evident enough to all." Consider the importance of that place. "What effects the joyning of the ould Scots with them may produce I leave to your consideration." *P.* 1. *Endd.:* "From Sir Luke Fitzgerald." *S.P. Ireland* 262, 137.

The GENERAL COMMISSIONERS [of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] to [the PAYMASTER].

Ordering him to pay no soldiers or officers whilst they are on delinquents' estates. These are to be paid by the delinquent counties. No payment now in the field to be made. *P.* ½. *Signed (Hol.),*

PA. NETTERVILLE.
P. BRYAN.
LAUR. DOWDALL.

Endd. S.P. Ireland 262, 138.

GENERAL PRESTON to the GENERAL COMMISSIONERS.

I desire that we may not be delayed from marching for want of subsistence. I cannot send the Clerk of the Store for the ammunition which you speak of, as we are drawing near the enemy, and want his services. If you send it to Carlow I will meet it there. In future you need not think about the marching of the army, as I will direct that for the public good. Take care of the supplies, and take order for a constant post. *P.* 1. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 262, 139.

1646.

VOL. CCLXII.

About Dec. 10. [COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to the MARQUIS OF CLANRICARDE.]

"My Lord, I find by sad experience that divers of my army are not excommunication proof, which was occasioned by the non-performance of your engagements in not receiving of any men at our being at Lucan. This causes me to entreat a protraction of our agreements till next Assembly now at hand, the composure whereof being legal and free, will settle such an understanding between us as will unite the nation in acceptance of these conditions, and in case a dissonancy happen, our resolutions are first to the performance of our engagement, which I desire may be intimated to his Excellency, that in the meantime no act of hostility may be committed by either of our armies." *P.* 1. *Followed by*

About Same. COPY of [SAME to SAME ?]

Similar to foregoing. I hope you will be present at Kilkenny, and shall second your endeavours. *P.* 1. *On back of foregoing. In all pp.* 2. *Possibly these are letters, one of which is referred to in Gilbert VI.*, 44, *and Carte I.*, 594, *ad fin. In all pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 140.

ORDERS to the CLERK of the STORE and AUDITOR.

To give and take account of the match, bullet, &c., which are in the store. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 141.

[ACCOUNT of the TITHE BOOKS of Co. WEXFORD in 1646.]

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Bishop's lands and small tithes	57	13	2
Bishop's lands of Ferns, deducting country charges	120	11	4
[more ?] of the same	57	0	0
In all	177	11	4
The total of the several parishes in the long book is	377	18	2

Other figures are given, bringing the total up to £1,175 10*s.* 6*d.*

In 1646 the Marquis of Ormond's rents in Kilkenny were	2,495	10	2
In Carlow they were	422	10	0
	2,918	0	2
The two parts of the clergy tithes in the Diocese of Ossory for 1646	1,491	18	6
	4,409	18	6

P. 1. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 262, 142.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

PETITION of the INHABITANTS of ST. JOHN'S PARISH in KILKENNY CITY to the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

Shewing that:—

Your honours, in answer to our previous complaints, referred our petition to the Mayor. Nothing has, however, been done.

We pray that the Mayor and Recorder and others uninterested in the matter may be ordered to find us a speedy remedy. *P.* ⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 143.

PETITION of ROBERT BATH to the SAME.

Shewing that:—

A recent order of 19 Dec.* directed the Commissioners of the Court of Public Revenue to pay him his arrears. He was owed £63, and it was to be paid by the three provinces. He has assigned to William Lynch and others the £21 due from Connaught, but the Receivers for that province will not pay his warrant for it without special orders. He prays for relief. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 144.

After 10 Dec. and before Jan. 10. COPIES of some LETTERS of GENERAL PRESTON to "SOME LORDS."

(1.) [To the Committee of the Supreme Council.]

I have been attacked, but am innocent. I have had to save my army, and prevent it from being scattered. Since you left I had further proposals from Lord Clanricarde, but they have been sent on to you, the Nuntio, and the General of Ulster, "whose concurrence together with your lordships' commands were expected, and to this hour are by me and mine, so as I was so far from admitting any treaty on my own score that I remitted all to you, witness the nobility and gentry employed. Your lordships needed not send me the printed papers to put me in mind of my oath." I could wish that all had the interests of the country as much at heart as I had, that thereby this general destruction had not happened to both. "As for my oath, who came so near to Dublin as my army? Who killed and taken prisoners Ormond's men? How obeyed your lordships' orders sent to Sligginstown to march next morning toward Dublin? Who staid here in his post before any other forces aneered, and now the Ulster Army forsook me six days ago, notwithstanding the most solemn protestations to the contrary. All this was performed by me. Your lordships being entrusted by the kingdom, left my army to be slaughtered, being no way for their subsistence or removal, returned back all the sutlers from relieving my army, and now desires me answer your letters and orders to my commanders to march hence, as to leave me to be betrayed, the Province exposed, and left open to the enemy to be the carvers thereof. This being the naked truth, who is to answer before God and man for the hazard of religion and nation? For my part, I am assured that many write against

About Dec.

* *See* S.P. Ireland, 262, 98.

1646. VOL. CCLXII.

me to your lordships, fearing I should countenance any kind of accommodation, being the sole remedy left to preserve the nation, seeking to either force me out of the kingdom or to have it exposed to their devouring dispositions." I could tell some awkward truths if I wanted.—*P.S.*—"I cannot but much resent the eminent destruction to the country by the patents of the Nunt[io] for commanding [?] of horse and foot given by General Neill to be raised suddenly, which cannot be otherwise constr[u]ed than a[s] some intended inforcement upon the next General Assembly, whereof the best of all this province takes this notice that they must be at the charge of maintaining them, while their own forces remain in misery." *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 145, *pp.* 1 *and* 2. *Followed by*

[About Same.] SAME [to SAME].

Yours of the 22nd of this month I received, and answer that Lord Clanricarde's last offer is much better than his first. I have observed the oath I took, and have done my best to capture Dublin. Though we were in a miserable condition, we killed and took prisoners some of Ormond's men, although they were disposed to let us be quiet. As for my treaty with Ormond, I had none but with Clanricarde, and its conditions, if performed, would be a blessing to the country. Moreover, the ultimate terms of the Treaty were to be submitted to you, the Nuntio, and the General of Ulster, for final acceptance or rejection. In this time of hesitation my army suffers much. I am loyal to the cause, and do not deserve to be treated as a traitor. "My integrity is so well known to each member of the Board that if I had practised as much the politician as the plain, honest man, I should have been as little suspected as others. . . . . If you will assure me to procure my licence from the Assembly to go for Flanders, I will never more bear arms in Ireland if this peace be no. accepted of, being out of all hopes ever to have a better by composition." I am willing to retire to my government if only I can get the £640 due to me. *Pp.* 2. *Attached to foregoing. S.P. Ireland* 262, 145, *pp.* 3, 4.

Butlstown. [Butlerstown.] GEORGE CRUISE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have been to Duncannon to-day after a quick march through Ross. I showed your orders and the Council's to Captain Roche. His answer was that he would not admit any to the fort unless he were paid his arrears. *Other details. P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 262, 146.

April. PETITION, to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND, of MRS. LETTICE ST. GEORGE, in the behalf of LADY MARY JEPHSON and LADY ELIZABETH GIFFARD, declaring that:—

Captain Michael Burnell, now commanding in Castle Jordan, has broken through the articles of quarter agreed upon between these ladies and General Preston, and has kept cattle, &c., to the value

of £500, from her servants. His excuses are false or unreasonable. She prays that the ladies may have the full benefit of the articles of quarter. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 147.

ACCOUNT by WILLIAM PENOYER, merchant, of the POWDER and MATCH sent by him to BRISTOL for use in IRELAND, by order of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS.

196 casks of powder, containing 23,756 lb., which is 237 barrels 36 lb., at 100*s.* the barrel. 5 tons 16 cwt. 3 qrs. 6 lb. of match, at 40*s.* per cwt. Cartage, &c. Total, £1,463 12*s.* *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 148.

CERTAIN SUGGESTIONS regarding the [PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE appointed for IRELAND].

The Committee knows very little of the persons and condition of that kingdom, and it would be well that some knowing man were recommended unto them, from whom they may get information.

It is desired that Dr. Jones attend that service as preacher to the Committee, and that he be also one of the two ministers-general of the Army in Ireland, with some pay from the House. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 262, 149. *Ad fin.*

END OF 1646.

S.P. IRELAND, Vol. CCLXIII.

1 Jan. Belfast. The Parliamentary Commissioners to John Davis.

Desiring him to furnish to Commissary Norris meal, pease, &c., to the value of £2,007 16*s.* 8*d.* for the relief of the Ulster forces. He is in debt to the amount of this sum to the Committee for Irish affairs. *Details given. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 1.

Same. Free pass from the same to Captain Nathaniel Hooke, Mr. Gabriell Leake, and others, to go to England. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 2.

Same. Same to John Kennedy and Archibald Montgomery, Constables of Donaghadee.

Noting that John Abittle, John Parker, Jo. Macfeak, John Akenhead, and William Mountagh be brought before them to account for contempt of the Commissioners' orders. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 3.

Same. Same to [the Mayor of Derry].

We have learnt of your diligence in the affair of Wetton and in the accommodation of the soldiers, for which we are grateful. We hope they will soon be provided for for four months at the least, and hope none will, for their cause, wish you had staid away still. We are "in hourly expectation of Wetton, and the particulars you are to send along with him." When we hear from you we will take steps to remove this scandal, if, upon trial, the charges brought are proved true. We have taken measures to have a full inquiry. We send you a *custodium* for the Ballybetagh mentioned in our last letter.

We shall do all we can for your nephew, but the cornet of the troop to which he was designed has done long and good service, and cannot be turned out. We shall do anything we can for your kinsman. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 4. *Enclosing.*

Same. *Same to Robert Thornton, Mayor of Londonderry.*

Authorising him to take possession of a parcel of land called the Ballabetah, at Ballimelokky, lately belonging to Manus mcqui Ballagh meRichard O'Cahan and his brothers, who are in rebellion. The land is in Co. Derry, near the mountains of Dungeven. He shall hold them in his hands and pay 10*s. a year to the State for them. P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 4, 1.

Also followed by

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. SAME to LIEUTENANT FREWEN.

Ordering him to give before Sir Thomas Staples, Bart., or Captain Thornton, Mayor of Londonderry, any evidence he can concerning Lieut.-Colonel Wetton's being married with Elizabeth Hutchin, or his familiarity with her. *P.* ¼. *Followed by*

Belfast. 31 Dec. 1646. SAME to SIR THOMAS STAPLES, BART.

Referring him to the Mayor in the matter of Wetton. *P.* ½. *This and the last two letters are on the same paper. The enclosure is separate. In all pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 4.

2 Jan. Belfast. SAME to COLONEL SIR ROBERT STUART.

Rumours have been spread since we arrived here that the forces now come have intentions very remote from justice or the thoughts of the Parliament of England, and that the servitors of this country might be wrought out of their employments, and their service of the State thus made fruitless for them. These reports do you great dishonour, and we desire you to apprehend all fomenters of such scandals. Please inform your officers of our opinion. As the war in England is now over, it may be expected that your supplies will be more regular. This will show how grateful the Parliament is to you. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. Underwritten with note:* The like for Colonels Sir William Stuart, Audley Mervin, and Sir James Montgomery. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 5.

Same. SAME to COMMISSARY TOBIAS NORRIS.

Ordering him to reserve certain arms, &c., from all such regiments as are allotted "a larger proportion of them," and certain others from those who have only a single proportion of them. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 263,6.

Same. CERTIFICATE by SAME.

Captain Richard Dixon raised a foot company for Colonel Fenwick's regiment, and brought it to Chester Water. It was paid in advance there, and came to Dublin and then here. He informs us that he has not yet got a commission for a captain's place here. We have granted him such a commission, and wish it to date with that of the commissions for captains of other companies in the same regiment. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 7.

2 Jan. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS [to GENERAL PRESTON].

Ormond is raising requisitions in Westmeath. We ask you to come here in order to consult about drawing your forces into a body, with a view to compelling him to retire. *P.* ½. *Signed (Hol.) by Rinuccini and four Councillors. P.* ⅓. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 263, 8.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

4 Jan. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to PAUL REYNOLDS.

We have already arranged to compensate Colonel John Hamilton for leaving his quarters in Lecale, and we do not think he will come upon Lord Claneboy's lands for anything in lieu thereof. Captain George Montgomery will not be allowed to disobey orders. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

The SAME to LADY CLANEBOY.

We are sensible of your affection to the public service, and shall have all possible respect to your ladyship. We shall accordingly direct that any tenants or labourers upon his lordship's lands or *custodiums* be countenanced and cherished by our forces. The pressure on his lordship's estate will shortly be lightened, if not quite removed. We have allotted a good proportion of provisions to Lord Claneboy's regiment, as it hitherto had its entertainment from the Isle of Lecale. *P.* ½. *On same paper as foregoing. In all pp.* 1¼. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 9.

4 Jan. Belfast. The SAME to the COMMANDER of LIEUTENANT HUNT'S TROOP at CARRICKFERGUS.

The Commanders of the British forces are going to send abroad a party of horse out of each of their regiments. The *rendezvous* is Dromore, on January 6th. Please have as many of yours ready as you can, to be at Lisnagarvy at 12 on Wednesday next, from whence some of Colonel Conway's regiment are marching to Dromore. If you are late you will lose the chance of booty. We will advance you some money if necessary. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

Same. SAME to MAJOR ROBERT ASTLEY or CAPTAIN THOMAS HUNT.

Similar to foregoing, but without the offer of money. *P.* ½. *On back of foregoing. In all p.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 10.

6 Jan. Belfast. The SAME to COLONEL SIR JAMES MONTGOMERY.

Ordering him to send out 25 horse and 40 musketeers mounted as dragooners, and provided with eight days' victual, to join certain troops going forth. The *rendezvous* to be Sir Charles Poyns' pass, at mid-day on Sunday, January 10. *Underwritten with*

Note of similar letters addressed to Lord Claneboy, Lord Ards, and (leaving out the dragooners) to Sir Patrick Wemyss; to Major Clotworthy, and Capt. George Montgomery. *P.* ½. *Endd. with note suggesting an alternative* rendezvous *at Maghrelyn* [*Magheralin* ?], *on next Saturday night. S.P. Ireland* 263, 11.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Ordering that, for the better accommodation of Lord ffoliott's regiment of foot, now at Derry, the lands of Ballykelly, Ballycastle, "Magvellian" [?], and the Church land adjoining Ballycastle, be annexed to the quarters of that regiment. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 12.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

7 Jan. Belfast. The SAME to JOHN DAVIES.

Ordering him to bring into the stores under the command of Commissary Norris, meal, wheat, pease, or other provisions, to the value of £126 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be distributed for relief of the said forces. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 13.

7 Jan. Killallan. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to GENERAL MONRO.

Having received the enclosed from M. Du Moulin, resident of the French King in Ireland, I sent it to you, believing that, owing to the amity which prevails between the French King and ours, you will give the passport desired. *P.* ⅓. *Signed. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 14. *Enclosing,*

3 Jan. *M. Du Moulins to the Marquis of Ormond.*

The frigate which I had bought to send to France has been seized by the Parliamentary ships. This is very inconvenient. I beg you to send a trumpet to "Messieurs les Escossais" in this kingdom to get a passport from them for a M. de Sarville, allowing him to pass through their quarters both here and in England and Ireland, in order to reach M. de Believre. P. 1. *(Hol.) Endd. In French. S.P. Ireland* 263, 14, 1.

7 Jan. Belfast. WARRANT by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

Authorising Captain Tristram Beresford to occupy the lands of James Oge McHenry O'Cahan, of the Lawghane, Co. Londonderry, and to hold them by way of *custodium* for the use of the English Parliament. He is to pay £4 a year rent and the ordinary county cess. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 15.

8 Jan. Belfast. The SAME to the CONSTABLES and CESSORS at MALONE and "DERNURRA."

Major Astley's troop to remain at Malone for the present, until a provision ship is able to go to Strangford. This is now prevented by contrary winds. Meantime the horse are to have a daily allowance. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 16.

Same. The SAME to MR. WHALLY, at CHESTER.

James Ansdaill, master of the *Patience*, of Deptford, who bears this, is to receive from you £10, due to him for carrying provisions hence to Strangford. We have also taken some coal from him, at 16*s.* a ton. Please pay him for so many tons as Commissary Barton testifies that he has given us. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 17.

Same. WARRANT of the SAME.

Colonel John Hewetson to take possession of the manor or lordship of Newcastle, in Co. Down, belonging to Sir Connor Magennis, now in actual rebellion, to be held in *custodium* for the Parliament of England. He is to pay £4 a year and the usual county cess. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 18.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. SAME.

40 lb. of meal to be delivered to Colonel John Hamilton, in part payment of the compensation promised him for surrender of his quarters in Lecale. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 19.

Same. SAME to GENERAL MONRO, at CARRICKFERGUS.

We have just received the enclosed, which shows that there is no prospect of the present delivery of this town. We think it better not to mix the quarters, but to put all our troops into the Island of Lecale. We anticipate disease, and shall be glad to hear of your suggestions for preventing it. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 20.

Same. ORDER by the SAME.

Lord Bortinglas' [Baltinglass'] troop, recently landed, is to remain at Newton [Newtown ?] for two or three days, and then to move to Lecale. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 21.

8 Jan. Castlegar. The ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF ELPHIN to GENERAL PRESTON.

I cannot tell you how glad I was to receive the declaration signed by you. The cloud which spread over the kingdom has cleared away. You have survived all calumnies. I am sorry I was not well enough to attend the General Assembly. If you can agree with General Neill [O'Neill], there will be no further dissensions. God prosper you.

"Your lordship's most humble servant and daily beadsman in Christ,

J. BOETHIUS ELPHYN."

P. 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 22.

8 Jan. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to PAUL REYNOLDS.

You have heard how Colonel Wetton has brought over here a young woman, Elizabeth Hutchin, to whom, some say, he is married, though he has a wife in London. We hear that the Widow More at Bangor can give some testimony concerning them. Ask her—

(1.) Whether either of these parties confessed they were married?

(2.) What familiarity she or her servants can testify to have existed between them?

Send us an answer at once. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 23.

9 Jan. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

Asking for copies of letters *re* the demand for the surrender of Belfast. The troops newly arrived have been ordered to a place which is the "marrybone" of the North of Ireland. Hopes they will be well supplied. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 24.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

9 Jan. Belfast. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to GENERAL MONRO.

(1.) Asking him to send some of the spades, &c., sent to Carrickfergus for the Ulster forces to the troops in Lecale.

(2.) Sending him a copy of the letters they have received from the Parliament of Scotland. *In all p.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 25.

Same. The SAME to COLONEL EDWARD CONWAY.

Instructing him to go with the party which is to operate on the other side of the Bann against the enemy. If the ordinary fords are impassable, they are to cross higher up. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 26.

10 Jan. Carrickfergus GENERAL MONRO to PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

I am still in want of some of the documents relating to the demand for the surrender of Belfast. There are no spades to the fore, as they were mostly given out last summer, when everyone was busy making fortifications. I wish spades could be made here, and recently made 300. I wish you health and happiness. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 27.

11 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of ORDER by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

John Davies to take care and dispose of the goods of Major Barwick, lately dead at Carrickfergus. He is to appoint John Arpyn, Joseph Harris, and Thomas Fettiplace (kinsmen to Major Barwick), to appraise and value the said goods, and to sell such part thereof as will give ready money here. After charges here have been satisfied, the balance to be paid to Mrs. Barwick. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

12 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of FURTHER ORDER by SAME.

Authorising John Erpin,* one of the Sheriffs of Carrickfergus, to make the appraisement ordered above, and to give an account to John Davis. *Details similar to foregoing. P.* ¼. *Followed by*

Further order to Davis regarding the disposal of the Major Barwick's property. *P.* ⅓. *Followed by*

Same. DRAFT of SAME to JOSEPH HARRIS.

Ordering him to do his duty in the matter of Major Barwick's property, as described above. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 28.

Same. SAME to WALLEY, at CHESTER.

Ordering him to pay William Rymmer, master of the *Guift*, of Liverpool, 16*s.* a ton for so many tons of coal as he shall have sold for the troops in Lecale. Commissary Barton's receipt to be evidence.

P.S.—He has only 36 ton of coal aboard. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 29.

* The name is spelt Erpin, Arpyn, and Orpin.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. SAME to the OFFICERS of COLONEL FENWICK'S REGIMENT.

The expressions in your petition are not befitting those who have come over sea to serve the State here. We have, however, consulted with your Colonel, and find that you have not been fully paid; but he kept the money back in order to secure that the officers really brought their men over. The money is in England, and you must have a little patience.

The report that Parliament will no longer take any trouble in the matter of your pay is quite false. *P.* 1. *Endd. Followed by*

12 Jan. Belfast. ORDER by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

Robert Thornton, Mayor of Derry, to take possession of the lands of "Armagilligan," late belonging to the Bishop of Londonderry (a person exempted from pardon by the Parliament of England). He is to hold them by way of *custodium* for the use of the Parliament of England. Rent 20*s.* a year. County cess to be paid. Sub-tenants not to be prejudiced hereby. A further *custodium* granted by us to Mr. Thornton of certain lands called the Ballabetagh, of Ballemaclos [Ballymaclose], is declared void. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Endd. Signed by Sir R. Meredith. Followed by*

13 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of SAME to [MR. WHALLY].

Again pressing him to send over no more troops to Ulster. They cannot even feed the troops already here. Forces at the waterside, and especially Colonel Castell, to be told of this. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. as in title. Followed by*

[Same.] SAME to [COLONEL CASTELL].

Similar to foregoing, and on same paper. P. $\frac{1}{4}$. *In all pp.* $2\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 263, 30.

13 Jan. Kilkenny. NICHOLAS PLUNKETT to GENERAL PRESTON.

The Assembly desire his presence at Kilkenny. Sends order limiting the number of retainers to be brought thither. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 31. *Enclosing,*

12 Jan. Kilkenny. *Copy of order of the General Assembly of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.*

It is above all things necessary that the people who attend here should be quite free. This end will not be attained if the town is crowded with people. Wherefore, and as this city is scarce able to find provision for the various necessary members of the Assembly, it is ordered:—

That no lord spiritual or temporal, general, knight, citizen, or burgess shall bring more than the necessary attendants with him. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 31, 1.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

14 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of ORDER of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

They are sensible of the burdens borne by the petitioners [Captain George Montgomery's troop], but must, nevertheless, insist upon their orders being obeyed. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 32.

Same. The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to [the COMMITTEE at DERBY HOUSE ?].

May it please your lordships,

We think it reasonable that Quartermaster Michael Harrison be restored to his own house, and furnished with ammunition, he finding the men for the present. Some course should soon be taken for the arrears of the Ulster army. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 33.

Same. SAME to the OFFICERS of the THREE COMPANIES of LORD FFOLIOTT'S REGIMENT, lately come from ENGLAND.

You are modest, and we are willing to encourage you. We have ordered a month's pay to be delivered to you, and shall send you two months' more if the money we reckon upon as being at Chester is really there. We are reporting to Parliament on your condition. We have taken steps to provide the soldiers with 6*d.* a week each for drink. Some shoes and stockings, lately come from London, will be sent to you, though they were designed for others. Colonel Wolfe, who has been appointed by the Lord Lieutenant to be your lieutenant-colonel, is daily expected. We feel sure you will have a suitable major. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 34.

Last date 14 Jan. LIST of MONIES paid to the EARL OF LEICESTER and LORD LISLE for provisions and transport.

1642. June 30. Paid to Eusebius Mathews, for the Lord Lieutenant's journey, according to the resolution of the House of Commons, expressed in an order of the Lords and Commons for the affairs of Ireland	3,000	0	0
1642. July 30. For 30 halberts for the guard	30	0	0
The Lord Lieutenant's allowance as General of the Army, for 50 days	500	0	0
1646. June 27. To Lord Lisle, for his journey to Ireland, by Parliamentary sanction	1,000	0	0
1646. Jan. 14. The remainder of his transport money	2,000	0	0
For three months' pay as General of the Army, at £10 a day	840	0	0
Two months' more of same	560	0	0
Two months' allowance of carriages to be defalked	392	0	0
	£8,322	0	0

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

These payments are witnessed to have been paid by Sir Adam Loftus, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars for Ireland. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 55.

14 Jan. [Dated by mistake 14 Dec.] Belfast. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to the MAYOR OF DERRY.

Concerning the difficulties of paying Lord ffoliott's newly-arrived companies at Derry. He is to pay Lord ffoliott's officers a month's pay out of the £64 5*s.* belonging to Lord ffoliott. The President of Connaught, who is to take care of Londonderry till Lord ffoliott's return from London, has been given the fullest commission for martial law which they can give. They have given the Mayor a *custodium* of the lands in Armagilligan, as he desired. *Other details. P.S.*—He is to pay Captain Snelling half-pay as a quartermaster when he pays the other officers. *Pp.* 1½. *Followed by*

Same. DRAFT of SAME to SIR THOMAS STAPLES, at LONDONDERRY.

They have taken off an order for supplying Mr. King since they heard concerning the Customs of Derry. *P.* ⅛. *On same paper as foregoing. In all pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 36.

15 Jan. [Belfast.] DRAFT of WARRANT by the SAME.

Sir James Montgomery, who has given up his quarters in Lecale for the benefit of the English forces, shall have 20 bowls of meal monthly paid to him, or whom he shall appoint. Three months' such allowance to be paid at once. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 37

15 Jan. [Belfast.] LISTS of the PARLIAMENTARY REGIMENTS in ULSTER, showing:—

(1.) How the first 1,197 bowls of meal were distributed amongst them.

(2.) Same for the 1,000 barrels of pease.

(3.) How certain other provisions are apportioned.

The regiments provided for are—

The Lisnegarvy regiment, the Antrim regiment, Lord Claneboy's, the Derry regiment, Colonel Hill's four troops, Captain Lyndon's and those of Mr. Conway, Sir John Clotworthy, and Captain Philips, Major Clotworthy, and Sir Patrick Wemyss. Also the boatmen on Lough Neagh. Allowances are also made to Colonel John Hamilton, Sir James Montgomery, the President of Connaught, Captain Tristram Beresford, Captain King, Mr. Cliff, Lieutenant Drury, Captain Michael Beresford, Mr. Clayton, Major Ormsby, Mr. McGill, Mr. Shane, of Lecale, the poor of Antrim, Major Rowe, Lieutenant Jones, Captain Redworth, and others. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 38.

Same. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to "GENERAL MAJOR" MONRO.

We hear that quantities of meat and oats are being carried into Scotland from Larne, Glenarm, and those parts, which we

apprehend is like to be under great scarcity of provisions. We desire you to prevent this. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 263, 39.

Same. DRAFT ORDER of the SAME.

A payment (not fixed) to be made to Hugh Lyndon, Deputy Collector of Customs at the port of Carrickfergus. *P.* ½. *Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 263, 40.

16 Jan. Belfast. FURTHER ORDER by SAME.

They recently ordered that Major James Clotworthy's troop should be restored to its quarters in the town of Down and country of Lecale. He is to have the quarters of "Machrahoghill, Mount Stafford, or the Brade," in Co. Antrim. As soon as there is room he shall be repossessed of his former quarters in Lecale. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 41.

18 Jan. Carrickfergus. COPY of GENERAL MONRO to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Refuses to give his pass to persons whom he does not know. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 42.

18 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to JOHN DAVIES, ESQ.

Ordering him to deliver £438 worth of provisions at the store at Derry, out of the £4,000 worth for which he contracted with the Committee for Irish affairs. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

19 Jan. Belfast. The SAME to COMMISSARY TOBIAS NORRIS.

Ordering that the £438 worth of provisions sent to Derry be used only for the three companies of foot lately arrived there from Ireland. Each soldier to have 2*s.* 4*d.* a week in provisions, and 6*d.* a week in money to buy drink. *P.* ½. *On same paper as foregoing. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 43.

Same. SAME to MAJOR ROBERT ASTLEY.

Ordering him to occupy and hold, till further orders, the Castle of Rathmullen. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 44.

Reed. Same. The OFFICERS of the ENGLISH FORCES in LECALE to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

1. Spades and shovels to be sent at once from England.
2. Caddoes* to be sent over for our men, or money in their place.
3. Clothes, shoes, stockings, and shirts to be sent over.
4. Powder and match the same.
5. No fuel here. A magazine of coal should be sent over from the sequestrated estates in Lancashire and North Wales.
6. Victuals or pieces-of-eight at 5*s.* to be sent over. The latter course would be the best.

* Irish rugs. *See Colgrave.*

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

7. Compensation and regular pay for the officers. *Signed (hol.)*, John Moore, Roger Fenwick, Robert Astley, Thomas Hunt, Thomas (?) Heuston. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 45.

18 Jan. Belfast. Receipt by [Colonel John] Hamilton for £166 16*s.* received from Colonels More and Fenwick, being the price of the hay, straw, huts, &c., which he has surrendered with his quarters in Lecale. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 46.

Same. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to [MR. RAINALDS].

We have received the enclosed complaint against Captain George Montgomery's troop, on which we should like an answer before we go into England, in order that we may give directions before leaving. If you cannot send one in time, send the papers to London, where we shall be glad to do Lord Claneboy any justice we can. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 47.

Same. FURTHER DRAFT ORDER of the SAME.

Eighty "bowes" [bowls] of meal to be given by Commissary Norris to Sir Patrick Wemyss for his troop. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 48.

Same. SAME.

One hundred and twenty-five "bowes" of meal to Captain Hans Hamilton, commander of Lord Claneboy's regiment. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 49.

18 Jan. Carrickfergus. GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

Asks for a pension from money given to them by the English Parliament to gratify any deserving man they please. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 50.

18 Jan. Belfast. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to GENERAL MONRO.

We have no money to give you a "competent supply and maintenance," and our powers of giving pensions were ended when the Treaty attempted at Dublin failed. We shall shortly come to see you at Carrickfergus. We are just going to England, and shall be glad to take your messages. *P.* ¾. *Endd. Followed by*

MONEY LAID OUT by MR. MAYOR [Major] HEPY for the use of the SOLDIERS who were wrecked near "Blew Moris," in Wales.

The total is £20 3*s.* 0*d.* *P.* ⅔. *On back of foregoing, two copies of which exist. In all pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 51 *and* 52.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

28 March 1646-18 Jan. 1647. Receipts given by Richard Netterville and others for monies received for the funds of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.

20 June 1634. [*A book of 63 pages, not all written upon. Bound in parchment. On inside of the parchment is an indenture, dated 20 June 1634, between Sir William Parsons, Sir Richard Boulton, and Nicholas Loftus, as officers of the Court of Wards, and one Thomas Lodge, clerk. The King is pleased to grant Lodge the custody, wardship, and marriage of Mahowne McDonnagh, son of* [*Don*]*nogh McMahowne McDerry, late of Treogh, in the Co. Clare. It is not clear that all lands, &c., which should have come to the King with this ward have done so, partly owing to the want of any account taken at the death of his ancestors, and partly for other reasons. Thomas Lodge has therefore delivered an indenture, stating what are the lands, &c., which have descended or will descend to him. Lodge is further ready that his statement should be investigated by the officers of the same Court, working at his expense, and to pay the King for the rent, &c., of any lands found by such inquiry to have been omitted. Other details. Lodge undertakes not to sell the grant, and to take orders from the Court of Wards as to what money he is to take for composition, &c. 1 large p. S.P. Ireland* 263, 53. *Cover.*]

1646. Received in sums paid by the Grand Applotment of the Supreme Council, or under other orders:—

28 March. From George Shee, Receiver of the Kilkenny City Excise, £40.

3 May. From John Cantwell, £30.

11 April. Kilkenny Co.—From the Excise of Gowran Town, per Edmond Ryan, Receiver in 1644, £5 10*s.* 1*d.*

17 April. Kilkenny City.—From William Langton, Mayor, part of the sum applotted by the Supreme Council on April 16, 1646, £440.

17 April. From George Shee, Receiver of the Excise of the City and County, £60.

18 April. From same for same, £26.

22 April. From Clement Ashe, Receiver of the same in 1644, £10.

23 April. Kilkenny Co.—From Henry Comerford, Receiver of the Excise of the Town of Callan for 1644, with arrears, £3 15*s.* 4*d.*

14 April. From Robert Joyce, for the Excise of Inistioge, with arrears, £5

From same for same, £13 8*s.* 7½*d.*

28 April. Carlow Co.—From Henry Gormogan, for six weeks' means imposed on the county in December last, £247 15*s.*

Kilkenny Co.—From Clement Ashe, as before, £117 10*s.*

8 May. Queen's Co.—From Daniel Fitzpatrick, for money still owed for the fourth part of enemies' estates in Queen's Co., £89 2*s.* 11*d.*

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. From George Shee, from the County and City of Kilkenny, £10.

9 May. Queen's Co.—From Edmond Fitzgerald, £6 9*s.*

11 May. Kilkenny Co.—From Dr. Owen Fennell, for the Excise of Thomastown, for 1644, £19 15*s.* 8¼*d.*

6 May. Same, from John Brien,* for the county, £314.

9 May. Same, from the same, £131.

12 May. Same, from the same, £169.

15 May. Same, from George Shee, £10.

Same. Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rosseter, £180.

16 May. From Pierce Butler, for three baronies in Kilkenny, £24.

Same. Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £166.

Same. Kilkenny City.—From Patrick Dowling, Sheriff, £32 10*s.*

21 May. Same, from the same, £250.

Same. Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £146.

23 May. Inistioge.—From Pierce Joyce, Receiver of the Excise, £1 8*s.* 10½*d.*

Same. Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.

Same. Same, from Patrick Dowling, £100.

26 May. Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, 12*s.* 2½*d.*

27 May. New Ross.—From Mathew Dormer, £3 12*s.* 3*d.*

25 May. Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £54.

30 May. Same, from same, £287 11*s.*

Same. Same, from same, £22 9*s.*

1 June. Carlow Co.—From Edward Wale, £175 3*s.* 9*d.*

2 June. Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rawceter [Rosseter], £500.

1 June. Kilkenny Co.—From John Comerford, 9*s.* 4*d.*

29 May. Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.

3 June. Carlow Co.—From Henry Gormogan, £66 15*s.*

10 June. Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rosseter, £100.

28 May. Kildare Co.—From Philip Flattesbury, £100.

Wicklow Co.—From Coole Toole, £151 11*s.* 6*d.*

5 June. Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.

12 June. Same, from same, £10.

* Also spelt Breyn, Bryn, Bryne.

1647.	Vol. CCLXIII.
18 June.	Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £150.
19 June.	Kildare Co.—From Philip Flatesbury, £80.
Same.	Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.
24 June.	Wicklow Co.—From Bryan McEchalla Birne, £29 7*s.*
26 June.	Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £12.
Same.	Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.
30 June.	Wexford Town.—From Nicholas Cheevers, £59 14*s.* 4*d.*
Same.	New Ross.—From Barnaby Dormer, £50.
2 July.	Wicklow Co.—From Peter Wickombe, £14.
Same.	Same, from same, £14 13*s.* 4*d.*
Same.	Meath Co.—From John Warren and others, £10.
4 July.	Carlow Co.—From Edward Wale, £117 5*s.* 5*d.*
6 July.	Kilkenny City.—From John Cusack, 10*s.*
30 June.	Same, from George Shee, £140.
17 July.	Wicklow Co.—From Coole Toole, £160.
Same.	Kilkenny Co.—From John Brian, £26.
3 July.	Same, from George Shee, £10.
17 July.	Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rawcetter [Rosseter], £200.
Same.	Kilkenny Co.—From James Kealy, £5 14*s.* 3*d.*
Same.	Carlow Co.—From James Birne, £4 8*s.* 8*d.*
14 July.	Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £10.
21 July.	Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rawceter, £100.
22 July.	Queen's Co.—John Dangin, £100.
18 July.	Kilkenny Co.—From Edward Comerford, £12 2*s.*
21 July.	Queen's Co.—From Philip Grace, of Archerstone, £1 8*s.*
26 July.	Carlow Co.—From Edward Wale, £147.
28 July.	Kilkenny Co.—From George Shee, £14.
29 July.	Wexford Co.—From Thomas Rawceter, £100.
7 Aug.	Wicklow Co.—From Coole Toole, £214.
Same.	Kildare Co.—From Philip Flattesbury, £186 10*s.*
3 Aug.	Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £20.
10 Aug.	Same, from same, £10.
14 Aug.	Same, from same, £41 17*s.*

1646. VOL. CCLXIII.

22 Aug. Wicklow Co.—From Peter Wickombe, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Same. Same, from same, £10.

23 Aug. Same, from same, £4.

26 Aug. Same, from same, £120.

1 Sept. Carlow Co.—From Edward Wall [Wale], £257.

3 Sept. Meath Co.—From Receiver of Town of Navan, £6 10*s.*

8 Sept. Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £50.

Same. Longford Co.—From Richard Ferrall, £35 8*s.*

Same. Westmeath Co.—From Arthur Geoghegan, £35 8*s.*

12 Sept. Same, from same, £25.

29 Aug. Kilkenny City.—From George Shee, £7.

Meath Co.—From Commissioners for setting the Excise, £15.

Kilkenny Co.—From John Brien, £50.

ACQUITTANCES FOR MONEY RECEIVED FROM MUNSTER.

29 April. Limerick Co.—Through Maurice Fitzgibbon, late High Sheriff of Limerick, £9 17*s.* 2*d.*

15 June. Tipperary Co.—Through Dominick Lynch, Receiver of the Excise of "Carrick McGriffin," £8 12*s.* 1*d.*

16 June. Waterford Co.—Through James Wale, of Cowlnemucky [Coolnamuck ?], Co. Waterford, Receiver of the Excise of the County, £8 9*s.* 6*d.*

26 June. Tipperary Co.—Through Pierce Power, Receiver of the towns of Thurles and Holy Cross, £9 0*s.* 10*d.*

13 July. Same, through Michael Sale, Receiver of the Excise of Cashel, £17.

27 July. Same, through Thomas Hewes [Hughes] and John Caulwell, Treasurer of Munster, £30.

8 Aug. Waterford City.—Through William English, £20.

15 Aug. Cashel City.—Through Michael Sale, £9 9*s.*

7 Sept. Tipperary Co.—Through Edmond Naise, Receiver of the Excise of the Town of Fethard, £19 11*s.*

1646. MONIES RECEIVED BY THE CHIEF REMEMBRANCER [JOHN HOPE], BY DIRECTION OF THE COURT OF REVENUE.

Barony of Gowran.—From Walter Wale, £4.

Kilkenny City.—From Sheriff of City, £1 5*s.*

Barony of Shillelagh, "in Co. Kilkenny."—From Laurence Conway, £2 8*s.* 9*d.*

1646. VOL. CCLXIII.

7 Nov. Thomastown.—From James Walsh and Nicholas Dobbins, £2 18*s.* 7*d.*

Same. Inistioge.—From James Cottrell and David Butler, farmers of Excise, £3 16*s.* 4*d.*

18 Nov. Carlow.—From James Birne, £1.

24 Nov. Kilkenny.—From John Brien, of Jenkinstown, Receiver in the Baronies of Crannagh, Galmoy, and Fassaghdeynyn [Fassadinin], £9 6*s.* 6*d.*

25 Nov. Gowran.—From Edmond Ryan, £1 10*s.*

26 Nov. Baronies of Gowran, Ida, Igrin [Ikerrin, Co. Tipperary ?], Ibercon [Ibrickan, Co. Clare ?], and Iverk, "in the Co. Kilkenny," from Edmond Fitzgerald, £7 15*s.* 5½*d.*

Callan.—From Henry Comerford, £4 13*s.* 11*d.*

3 Dec. Rent of enemy's house in Callan, from Ellyn Butler, 10*s.*

Rent for Ambrose Aungier's lands in Callan, from Thomas Heden, £1 17*s.* 6*d.*

Rent for same, from Murrough O'Kennedy, £2 16*s.* 3*d.*

Rent for enemies' estates in Kilkenny, from Edward Murphy, £2 14*s.* 7*d.*

23 Dec. From John Brien, of Jenkinstone, for a half-year's rent of Killderr, belonging to Lady Temple, an enemy, less ¼ for county charges, £7 10*s.*

24 Dec. Kilkenny City.—From Elias Shee, £6 6*s.* 11¼*d.*

1647. 7 Jan. Aungier's property in Callan, from Nicholas Brennan and Morrogh Kennedy, £1 15*s.*

1646. 27 Oct. Shillelagh and Kells Baronies, from Lawrence Conway, £2 8*s.* 9*d.*

1647. 8 Jan. Same, from John Cleere, Sergeant-at Arms to the Confederate Catholics, £12 15*s.*

Angier's lands, from Richard Headen and Wyott, 18*s.* 9½*d.*

18 Jan. Lands of Shawbeg, from Pierce Butler, of Armagh, £10.

In all about 30 written pages, and cover. S.P. Ireland 263, 53. *In some cases the receipts are addressed, as though copies of them were to be sent to the officials in the various counties. Many of them are signed by Richard Netterville, Treasurer to the Confederate Catholics. Some of the last entries are signed by John Hope.*

19 Jan. Belfast. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to LADY CLANEBOY, at KILLILEAGH [Killyleagh].

Your ladyship will receive herewith some warrants for provisions to be issued out of the stores here for Lord Claneboy's regiment.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

We have ordered that special regard be had to such as shall part with any quarters in Lecale. General Major Astley has been awarded the fortress of Rathmullin [Rathmullen], in the allotment of quarters. We have thought well to tell you this, that he may have a ready and friendly admission. He will respect your ladyship's commands. We are just going to England, and will report your zeal for the service. We shall be glad to do anything we can for you. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 54. *Possibly enclosing,*

19 Jan. Belfast. *The Parliamentary Commissioners to Commissary Norris. Ordering him to deliver certain provisions to some prisoners of the rebels who have escaped. Their names are Thomas Guillin, George Ogleing, Ensign William Lynch, Terlagh Low.* *P.* ½. *Followed by*

Notes of warrants for the delivery of wheat, meal, pease, or other provision, to Mat. Rowe, Mr. Cliffe, Captain Beresford's garrison at Dungeren, Mrs. McGee, Mrs. Shane of Lecale, Major Roydon's [Rawdon's] Captain Burgh's, and Lord Blayney's troops, Captain Lyndon's and Colonel Wills' troops, Sir James Montgomery, Ensign John Parr, Arthur Steile, the town of Antrim, Captain Thomas Jones at Londonderry, and Sir Charles Coote and his officers in Connaught. In all p. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 54, 1.

Same. SAME to MR. WHALLY, at CHESTER.

Desiring him to pay to Major Heepy £23, in return for money spent in providing for the men wrecked in Capt. Cater's ship. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 263, 55.

19 Jan. Belfast. SAME to COLONEL SIR WILLIAM STUART.

Out of sympathy for the sufferings of Major Ormsby's father, we have granted to Major Ormsby the *custodium* of the Castle and lands of Fawne [Fahan ?]. We did not know that some of your regiment had claims therein, and would not willingly offend them. We must ask you to leave the old gentleman in possession of the house and half, or at least two quarters, of the land. We hope that the condition of Parliamentary affairs in England, and the conclusion of a happy accord between the two kingdoms, will enable us shortly to make a final arrangement about quarters, and give general relief. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 56.

Same. SAME to NORRIS.

161 pairs of shoes to be given to the three new companies. The rest not to be issued until these are made up from London. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 263, 57.

Same. SAME to LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN HUTTSON.

Authorising him to take possession of the lands of Lough Melland, Co. Down, belonging to Patrick McArton, now in actual

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

rebellion. He is to hold them in *custodium*, and pay £2 a year rent for them. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 58.

Same. COPY of WARRANT of SAME for CAPTAIN FRANCIS KING.

Giving him *custodium* of the ruined Castle of Caloony, *alias* Culvoney [Collooney], in Co. Sligo, with four quarters of land belonging to it, lately in the possession of Brian Age McDonagh, killed in actual rebellion, and also the lands of Markree and Rathgraney, in Co. Sligo, being twelve quarters of land lately in the possession of Patrick Plunkett, Esq. To be held for the Parliament. Rent 20*s.* *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 59.

20 Jan. Belfast. SAME for MRS. ELIZABETH CLOTWORTHY.

Giving her a free pass to go to Dublin to transact some business. The Parliamentary ships in Dublin Bay to receive her on board. *P.* 1. *Add. to the Parliamentary commanders, &c. Followed by*

Same. SAME to NORRIS.

Provisions to be issued to Colonel John Hamilton, in lieu of the £25 a month formerly paid him out of the quarters in Lecale. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 60.

Same. COPY of FURTHER WARRANT of SAME.

Declaring that John Davis has paid £517 13*s.* 8*d.* in ready money for provisions bought for the Parliamentary Commissioners at Chester and Dublin. By paying these sums in ready money he loses on his contract. They promised to recommend him to the Committee [of both Houses] for Irish affairs, and accordingly do so. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

21 Jan. Belfast. SAME

Captain Dunks' the *Three Kings* arrived here with her lading of several proportions of victual, clothes, and arms for the forces of Ulster and Connaught, sent by Mr. Davies, and has been stayed here for five weeks. He should be paid £150 for demurrage, as he has lost the market abroad, owing to delay. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 61.

20 Jan. Belfast. SAME for LIEUT. MCNEALE.

Lieut. McNeale has held half a town land in the Roote [Rowte] called the Torr, in Co. Antrim, by lease from the Earl of Antrim. He is anxious to renew his interest therein, and hold it by *custodium* from the State. He is to hold it so, and pay 20*s.* rent. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

21 Jan. Belfast. SAME for SAME.

Lieut. McNeale petitions that Major Campbell, major to the Marquis of Argyle, detains a salmon fishing from him which is

worth £20 a year, without paying any rent. Justice is to be done in this matter. *P.* ½. *In all p.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 62.

20 Jan. Belfast. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to GENERAL MONRO.

We send you a copy of a *custodium* given by the late Commissioners, of the Township of Killelagh [Killyleagh]. This was arranged in an orderly manner. Sir John Clotworthy, one of our number, wrote a letter to Captain Lidderdaile, wherein he declared his interest by virtue of the fore-mentioned *custodium*, derived from Parliamentary authority. The authority of Parliament is vilipended by his answer. As one of our number is concerned, and as Captain Lidderdaile is of your regiment, we thought it right to address you on the matter. We preferred that it should be settled by your authority. Otherwise we must take further steps. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 63.

21 Jan. Carrickfergus. COPY of GENERAL MONRO to the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS.

I have done my utmost for you. I find the Captain thinks he has been wrong in not being heard before you for his interest. I agree with him in this. He is willing that he and Sir John should choose each an arbitrator, that these two should cognoze what the value of the trenches, &c., made by the Captain are, and that Sir John give order to satisfy him thereof. He will then willingly quit possession. I hope Sir John may also get satisfaction from Colonel James Montgomery's officers. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 64.

21 Jan. Belfast. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to COMMISSARY NORRIS.

Shoes, stockings, &c., to be delivered forth. The Derry regiment to receive them as ordered on Jan. 19. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 65.

Same. INSTRUCTIONS by SAME to SAME.

(1.) We send copies of former warrants.

(2.) Details regarding the form and date of warrants.

(3.) Our warrants for wheat form part of the £2,007 16*s.* 8*d.*

(4.) Prices of food have risen here and in England, and in consequence Mr. Davies would be a loser on his contract. The prices of the several provisions are to be as follow:—

Wheat, per barrel	1	5	0
Pease „	1	2	0
Rye „	0	18	0
Meal, per bowl	0	15	0
Oats, per quarter	0	16	0
Butter, per lb.	0	0	4½
Beef „	0	0	2½

P. ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 66.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

22 Jan. Belfast. COPY of FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Major Edward Ellice and Dr. Alex. Colvill have been nominated to arbitrate on the value of Captain Lidderdaile's trench, &c., at Kyllelagh [Killyleagh]. We desire them to summon the parties concerned, and settle the matter justly. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 67.

22 Jan. Belfast. SAME.

Appointing Mr. Ralph King, Collector of the Customs of the port of Derry, in the room of Mr. Goodwin, lately deceased. If he is not yet dead, King shall succeed when he is. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland*, 263, 68.

Same. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to MAJOR GENERAL MONRO.

We think the arbitration will be fair. We cannot call on you before we go to England, so we should like to receive your commands. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 69.

23 Jan. Belfast. SAME to SIR THOMAS STAPLES, at LONDONDERRY.

We have considered your letter of January 12, concerning the prejudice arising to the customs by port cocketts. We conceive that where fraud is like to be practised (as if a cockett be desired for exporting any goods or commodities to such place as there is no certain or visible profit to be made by carrying the same thither, or such like evident cases), port cocketts may be denied; but for the total inhibiting thereof we cannot do it, because we hold it inconsistent with the subject's liberty. And though the ordinary course of putting forfeited bonds in suit in the Exchequer be not now patent, yet we conceive some quick course ought to be taken with those whose bonds are forfeited by abuse of port cocketts, and we see no cause why, in this exigent, they should not be proceeded against in the Mayor's Court or any other judicature now in being. We send you an order for the Commander-in-Chief in the Castle of Culmore. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

Same. COPY of WARRANT of the SAME to the COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF and OFFICERS in CULMORE CASTLE.

Ordering him to allow the officers of the Customs of the Store [?] of Londonderry to search any ships which they wish to search in the performance of their duty. *P.* ¼. *In all pp.* 1⅙. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 70.

22 Jan. Belfast. SAME to [NORRIS].

A barrel of pistol powder, with bullet, to be given to Sir Patrick Wemyss. *P.* ⅙. *Followed by*

23 Jan. Belfast. SAME.

Ten barrels of wheat to be given to Lady Roe. *P.* ⅑. *On same paper as foregoing. In all p.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 71.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to SIR CHARLES COOTE, President of Connaught and Governor *pro tempore* of Londonderry.

We have heard of the insolent misdemeanour of John White, a merchant in Derry, by letters from the Mayor of that town. If the account is true, we think White should be severely punished. We have also had a very ill report of Captain Lawson and one Ervyn, "who, having threatened to murder the Mayor and missing him, in a barbarous and outrageous manner stabbed his servant in the back, for which, though he then fled, yet since, it seems, he is made a sergeant by Captain Lawson." Get information on this point from the Mayor, and, if you see fit, proceed against them in a Council of War, according to their demerits. *Other details. P.* 1. *Followed by*

Same. SAME to the MAYOR OF DERRY [Thornton].

Your letters of the 14th have been answered by warrants to the President of Connaught. We think you will get satisfaction, and we have ordered the officers not to take any of the men of those parts into their companies. We shall try to satisfy your cousin Heatley in due course. A commission for martial law is already sent to you. We hope the power put into the Lord President's hands will save you from the insolence of unruly soldiers. We can only spare the 50 or so swords which are at Groomsport, and will have them sent to you. We are satisfied in the business of Wetton, and thank you for your trouble therein. We are hastening to London, and hope to do much for this poor country. *Pp.* 2½. *Followed by*

22 Jan. Belfast. [SAME] to CAPTAIN LIEUT. BLUETT, LIEUT. THOMAS FREEMAN, LIEUT. THOMAS RANDOLPH, and the rest of the OFFICERS of the three companies at DERRY.

Forbidding them to enlist any fresh men of those parts into their regiments without orders from their commanding officers. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 72.

25 Jan. Belfast. [SAME] to MAJOR GENERAL MONRO.

Recommending Mrs. Aplyn, widow of Captain Robert Aplyn, who was killed at Benburb. She has only a small piece of land, given her by Lord Claneboy, but has to pay cess and press on it. Beg that she may be eased of part of her burden. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 73.

Same. [SAME] to CAPTAIN CLARKE.

The barque of meal you mention should be taken to Strangford, as it is on Colonel Moore's account. We only await a good wind to go to England. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 74.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

25 Jan. Waterford. COPY of BOND given by ANTONIO NICHOLAS VANDERSIPE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I, A. N. Vandersipe, owner of the ship called the *St. Francis*, bind myself in £E1,400 to General Thomas Preston.

Whereas the above-named Vandersipe has received, in this City of Waterford, at May last, of Madame Marguerite de Namur, *alias* Preston, wife to the General Preston, the sum of 2,169 pattacoones, for which the said Anthony hath delivered unto her a bill of exchange, part upon his brother, Mr. Martin Claeson Vandersipe, for payment of the like sum unto her at ten days' sight. The condition of the above-written obligation is such, in case the said sum or any part thereof be behind or not as yet satisfied to Madame Marguerite, that the said lady and her husband may be possessed of the ship *St. Francis* and her rigging, &c., and cargo, now in the river of Waterford, until the sum advanced be repaid. *Signed (hol.)*, Ant. Nicholas Vandersipe. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *(large). Witnessed by Thomas White, James Gough, John Coppinger, and Patrick Madan. Verified by Patrick Madan, Notary Public in Waterford. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 75.

25 Jan. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND.

The General of Leinster to send orders to all his officers for the raising of a month's means for the maintenance of the standing forces in such posts and other places as the said General shall appoint. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 76.

26 Jan. Belfast. COPY of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS to CAPTAIN CLARKE, commanding the *Swan*, in the service of the PARLIAMENT.

In spite of orders given by us and General Monro to the contrary, we hear that certain boats and barks at the port of Lough Larne or Oulderfleet are laden with provisions for export. We order you to send your pinnace, now lying at Carrickfergus, with Mr. Edmond Yeo, one of the officers of the Customs, with all expedition to visit the said vessels, and to prevent any breach of the said orders. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 77.

Same. COPY of ORDER of the SAME.

We have heard that the officers named below have been committing misdemeanours upon the going out of the last two parties. Those injured have asked for a Council of War to judge the cases. We order that, under the Presidency of Colonel Edward Conway, such a Council be held at Belfast, on February 2 next. Such of the field officers as can conveniently come together of the English and British forces, together with an officer of each troop of horse, and one captain, one lieutenant, and one ensign out of every regiment of foot are desired to be present. The parties below-named are to appear:—

Captain Hance Hamilton.	Captain Spencer.
Captain John Wooll.	Lieut. Hugh McGill.

P. $\frac{2}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 78.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

27 Jan. Carrickfergus. COPY of INSTRUCTIONS from the SAME to COLONELS JOHN MOORE, ROGER FENWICK, MAJOR ROBERT ASTLEY, and CAPTAIN THOMAS HUNT, or to the COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF of their several forces.

1. Fortify yourselves at Strangford, Down, and the three passes into the Island of Lecale, and at such other places as you think fit, for securing your quarters.

2. Do all you can to vanquish and subdue the enemy.

3. Keep strict discipline, and punish mutinous persons by a Council of War, and especially those who recently mutinied at Carrickfergus, and plotted to carry away some of your men to the enemy.

4. Cashier all ill-affected persons, and send them away from the Army.

5. Take care to put down swearing and drunkenness. Swearing to be punished the two first times by riding the horse, and the third time by having the tongue bored. Drunkenness to be punished twice by riding the horse, and the third time by the strappado.

6. See that provisions are issued at *2s. 8d.* a week for each foot soldier, and *5s. 4d.* a week for each trooper and his horse. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 79.

29 Jan. Goury. Gowran.] [CAPTAIN] GEORGE CRUISE to GENERAL PRESTON, at KILKENNY.

I have seen your orders to the Lieut.-Colonel to be at Laghlin Bridge with the companies the 31st of this month, as also to get monies from the Commissioners for our march. I protest to God Almighty that I have not seen the orders until this same day; neither did I ever receive one penny of means for my officers or myself since my coming into this country. I can get nothing on credit, and was at last compelled to sell my horse to pay for our victuals. We cannot get the benefit of orders passed three weeks ago by the Commissioners for our payment, and before the money can be collected the day of *rendezvous* will have gone past.

P.S.—I am just going to Wexford, to get orders for my pay. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 80.

4 Feb. POWER OF ATTORNEY given by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Authorising his servant, Stephen Smith, to receive of Michael Herring and Richard Waring, citizens of London, the sum of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, which they owe him, and for which they gave him a bill of exchange, dated London, April 8, 1647. *Details given. P.* ¾ *(large). Signed (Hol.) by Ormond, and by the following representatives of Stephen Smith:—*

H. WARREN. RICHARD LADGETT.
MER. TOFCHETT. PA. MAXWELL.
JAMES PRESTON. EDW. BUTLER.

Endd. S.P. Ireland 263, 81.

7 Feb. [Kilkenny.] COPY of ORDER of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

The Leinster Army is not yet drawn to a *rendezvous*, as was directed by an order of this House, dated 16th of January last. It is conceived that this is due to the slowness of the Commissioners and Receivers, who were given power to use the forces in their respective counties for the more timely levying a month's means agreed upon for the army. The General of Leinster is therefore ordered to cess what horse and foot he thinks necessary upon the Receivers in those delinquent counties which, at the end of ten days from the present time, have not sent a month's means to the *rendezvous* for their forces, as directed by the order of January 16. Soldiers to be cessed on the delinquent persons. *P.* ¾. *Signed (Hol.), N. Plunkett. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 82.

9 Feb. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the COMMITTEE [of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] appointed for the affairs of LEINSTER.

The Co. Kilkenny has paid its share of means for the Leinster Army, but the *rendezvous* is postponed, by General Preston's direction, to February 15. The Kilkenny soldiers shall, therefore, return to quarters, and gather their means for the time being. All troops to be at the *rendezvous* on February 15. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 83.

15 Feb. [Kilkenny.] ARTICLES exhibited against CAPTAIN THOMAS ROACH, before the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, Feb. 15.

1. Roach was appointed to command the fort of Duncannon by General Preston, and afterwards by an order of the Council and Congrecucon [Congregation] of Dec. 8, 1646.

2. By order of the Council and Congregation of Dec. 12, Preston was required to issue order to Captain-Lieut. George Cruise, with 60 soldiers under his command, to garrison Duncannon. Preston gave this order. Roach refused, in emphatic terms, to do this until his arrears were paid. Lieut. Cruise could not enter the fort. *Pp.* 1⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 84.

17 Feb. WARRANT by the EARL OF WESTMEATH.

Appointing Captain Balthazar Nugent and his company, who are as yet in no certain regiment, to be of his (the Earl of Westmeath's) regiment. The company to consist of 50 musketeers and 50 pikemen. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 85.

19 Feb. COPY of ORDER of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

When Lord Taaffe, who had the pass of the General Assembly, was going hence to Dublin, some horsemen lay in wait for him and endeavoured to stop him. This is a contempt of the authority

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

of the Assembly. The General of Leinster is to search out the offending parties and bring them before the General Assembly or its Committee. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 86.

20 Feb. Brussels. MADAM PRESTON* to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have sent you letters through an Irish captain at Ostend, who was going to Scotland for the Marquis of Antrim. I am glad to hear of your good health, but it is sad that I cannot be with you, and that you do not get my letters. Do not think I forget you. I would rather die than forget the man whom I honour and cherish more than myself. I have written you 20 letters or more since I came here, but you have only got three or four of them. If I can only see you again, nothing but death shall take me from you. I am consoled only by the hope—arisen since my Antonio has returned—that "Beets" will soon be sold. It should be sold on the 28th of this month. My son George has given his consent. Please forgive him for the past. As soon as Beets is sold I shall go to embark in France. According to what my nephew Fitzwilliam writes, I hope he will be ready to come with me. The longing I have to see you makes me think nothing of the danger of the sea. I am only kept here by a desire to get this business finished. For the money which you lent to M. Foisoit [Foisotte], the Marquis Castel Rodrique has promised me all satisfaction. I shall set out as soon as I get this business finished. I am delighted to think that my son Diego is with you, to take care of your health. He often wrote to me not to sell Beets, but you asked me to do so, and I could not wait, as Latyyn would not have patience about the 600 "mousquel" which we have to pay, without knowing where to find them. If my son Diego has money to buy property, he will find enough to buy. The heirs of the Count of Willerval want to sell the estate and seigneurie of Sasigny, which I think he could have for 40,000 francs. It is valued at 2,000 francs a year. This is better than to have Beets without seigneurie, for M. Plunren [?] will not leave him the seigneurie. He would only let him have it on condition it came back to the nearest relations of his late father-in-law, hoping that in that way his children may some day inherit it. Surely nobody would like to buy a seigneurie on such terms. I think my son had better employ his money in some other estate, and be absolute seigneur. Dear Heart, I have long since told you that the Duchess of Buckingham wants me to give her "3,000 mil fran" if I sell Beets, and that Torlo O'Neill will pay it back to you. I have declined to do it till I hear if Torlogh is able to pay you. Let me hear on this point. I have often written to you for the daughter of the Earl of "Glanmorgland" [Glamorgan ?], and have sent her letters to her father, in which she told him that I had lent her "3,000 mil franc." This is not the case, but she wrote it so that he might put the money into your hands. Whenever you said that this had been done, I was to pay her the sum. I shall not put the sum into my son's hands till I hear that we have received a similar sum in Ireland,

* Daughter of Charles van der Tuelen, Seigneur de Saint George.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

unless I deposit it with my son meantime. Send me some of your news; we hear such conflicting accounts here that nobody knows what to believe. I only believe what I receive [*sentence unfinished*]. *Pp.* 4. *(Hol.) Unsigned, but see letter of March 2. An affectionate letter. French. S.P. Ireland* 263, 87.

[Circ. Feb.] DESIRES on behalf of SIR CHARLES COOTE, President of Connaught.

That the £807 18*s.* 4*d.* allotted to Connaught under the Ordinance of April 25, 1646, be paid at once.

That the Committee [of both Houses for Irish affairs] would say by whom this sum may be expected to be paid in. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 88.

2 March. Brussels. MADAME PRESTON to her husband, GENERAL PRESTON.

Sweet and beloved heart of my soul.

I could not let Father Garnon go without sending you word that I have written to you on this same occasion, saying I was going to Louvain to sell Beets. I went there on the appointed 28th of February, but nobody offered more than 30,000 francs, though it was worth 40,000. I was advised to wait till the peace of Holland is published. I shall consult my son Antoine, and leave the matter in his hands; and shall return to my "one heart Thomas" to enjoy the happiness which I have lost in his absence. Several people advise me not to hurry, on account of the change which is in England, "pour ettre" [mettre] the Scotch and the Parliament in agreement. I fear that this may mean that Ireland will suffer very much. But, dear heart, I shall not, on that account give up going to seek you. I wish to share your fortune in poverty or wealth. My son George, his wife, and sister-in-law, Madame Nieuhoven [?] are here. He has consented to the sale of Beets. He is sorry for the bad advice which has been given to him, and has begged for your blessing. I beg you to forgive him, and hope that he will give us less trouble in future. I have not yet got the money which you lent to M. Foisoit [Foisotte], and shall make a fresh request to get the Secretary ordered to sign my "livrance." I have got another "livrance" [order for payment ?] of 600 crowns, but have not yet been able to get the cheque. It is said for certain that the Archduke Leopold will be here for Easter. The same [is] said for Mid-Lent. Everything is being prepared at short notice for his arrival to-morrow. The Fleece is being given to the Duc de Havré, the Prince de Chimay, the Prince de Ligne, the Comte du Roeulx, and the Comte de Bousus. I hope Diego will take care of your health, "vous priant de tou mon cœur d'en avoir aucy bon soigns si vous désirez la vie de votre cher Margo qui ne puis vivre sans son cher et bien aymé cœur Thomas." If Diego has brought any money to Ireland, I think "nos fille" should be paid it, and that Beets ought to be given up to him for his portion [denier], or at least the money which we shall owe if we sell it. "Dieu veille [veuille] que

tout mes affliction me puis fair mente ce bonheur et le contentement de vous revoir et de vous cherrement embrasser en vous disant que je suis.

Cher cœur et parfaitement ayme de mon ame.

Votre tres humble et tres obeisante femme, et tres cher et fidel cœur,

M. DE PRESTON.

Pp. 3. *(Hol.) A very affectionate letter, in ungrammatical French. S.P. Ireland* 263, 89.

13 March. Derby House. GUALTER FREST to ———.

The bearer, one Theodore Schout, a merchant of Dublin, is employed by Lord Ormond about the business of the bills of exchange. He will give you information. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 90.

23 March. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

By several recent orders Capt. Theobald MaGawly, commanding in the fort of Athlone, was required, on pain of death, to deliver up that castle and fort to Lord Dillon of Costello, President of Connaught, together with the artillery, &c., therein. He refused to obey these orders. This was declared on February 6 last to be high treason, and must be very severely punished. MaGawley and his adherents are, therefore, declared traitors, and to be actually in rebellion. All steps may be taken to recover the fort from him. The General of Leinster or of Ulster shall forthwith give sufficient men to the President of Connaught to enable him to carry out this decree by blockading the Castle. MaGawly and his associates to be sent to those entrusted with the government of this kingdom. *Pp.* 1½. *Signed (hol.), N. Plunkett. Endd.: An order of the Supreme Counceil, &c. S.P. Ireland* 263, 91.

28 March. Kilkenny. ORDER by the PROVINCIAL [ROMAN CATHOLIC] ASSEMBLY OF LEINSTER.

General Preston to consult the gentry of each county in placing the troops for its defence. *P.* ¼. *Followed by commencement of an order to Capt. Oliver Dongan and Capt. Luke Bath. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 92.

4 April. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

In view of possible jealousy between Colonel Edward Butler and Lieut.-Colonel Sir Walter Butler as to the regiment in competition between them, orders are for the present to be directed to the Lieut.-Colonel. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.), Antrim, Muskerry, Ed. Limericen, Nico. Fernensis, Emer. Clogherensis, Louthe, Alex. McDonnell, Torlo. O'Neill, and R. Everard. P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 93.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

5 April. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Ordering him to put a ward into "Castle Riccard," Longwood, and Newcastle. Colonel Cruise's 80 men in Westmeath are the men to be distributed there. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.) by the same, and also "Athunry; Patr. D'Arcy." Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 94.

7 April. Cornstown. GEORGE "GRAN" to GENERAL PRESTON.

"It is admirable strange to me that I cannot get a word from my lady abbess herself." Seeing your wife has deposited £300 there, I should have a bill of exchange. I will pay any bill presented to me within four days of sight at Kilkenny, but cannot pay without direction from her ladyship. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 95.

7 April. Kilkenny. ORDER by the COMMISSIONERS GENERAL for the affairs of LEINSTER.*

General Preston to appoint some of Captain Cruise's company to lie on the delinquents in the Barony of Shillelagh, who have not paid Capt. Comerford his means. *Signed (hol.).* Pa. Netterville, P. Bryan, William Hore. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 96.

7 April. LIST of TROOPS appointed to meet at CASTLEDERMOT on 7 April.

Sergeant-Major Butler's, Colonel Butler's, Sergeant-Major Finglas', Capt. Fitzgerald's, Colonel Cullen's, Earl of Fingal's.

The headquarters appointed for troops to meet on April 18 are:—

Commissary Talbot's, The Earl of Westmeath's, My Lord of Trimlestown's, } at Ballinacor and Drumcrie [Drumcree].

Major Dongan's, at Kilka [Kilkea].

Sir Robert Talbot's, at Gransmillon [Grangemellon ?].

Major Butler's and Colonel Butler's, } at Tullo and Ravilly [Rathvilley].

Major Finglas' and Colonel Cullen's, } at Laghlen and Cloghrenan.

Lieut.-General Byrne's and Capt. Barnewall's, } at Brea [Bray].

The Earl of Fingall's, Capt. Fitzgerald's, } at Castledermot.

P. 1. *Followed by*

LIST of the HORSE and FOOT that are to be, on April 7, at LAGHLIN BRIDGE and CASTLEDERMOT.

Colonel Warren, with sixteen companies of foot, to be at Laghlin Bridge on April 7.

Colonel Pierce Fitzgerald to be at Castledermot, with six troops of horse, the 7th. *P.* ½, *with other names crossed out. P.* ½. *In Preston's hand, and signed by him. In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 97.

* Called afterwards for convenience the Leinster Committee.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

8 April. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

General Preston to give Winter Grant, Esq., a competent escort of horse. He is one of the gentlemen of H.M. Privy Chamber, now repairing hence to Dublin. *P.* ¼. *Signed (Hol.) by* 11 *councillors. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 98.

8 April. London. COPY of RICHARD WARING and MICHAEL HERRING to PEARCE BRENDON, merchant in Amsterdam.

We have herewith given our bills of exchange upon you, payable unto Mr. Theodore Schout, merchant, or to his order, which is done by direction of the Lord Ormond, and so run the bills, to say for £5,438 17*s.* 5*d.*, at 35*s.* 5*d.* Flemish, fifteen days after sight, and for the like sum, less one penny, at six months after sight. We desire this may be paid, and that if the Lord of Ormond be there in person himself, or otherwise by letter desire to have £500 or £1,000 when the Bills are presented for acceptance you fail not to furnish the same, it being here promised by Mr. Schout there will be a forbearance of the like sum so long time after the first bill shall be due. We shall order you money in good time, in satisfaction of these sums. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 99.

8 April. London. COPIES of TWO BILLS OF EXCHANGE.

(1.) From Herring and Waring to Pearce Brendon, at Amsterdam.

At six months from sight of this, our first, except second and third not paid, pay to Theodore Schout, merchant, or to his order, £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, at 35*s.* 5*d.* Flemish, "which sum the Lord of Ormond hath directed so to be paid, and for which you are to value yourself as per advice which you shall receive from us before any of our bills shall come to your hands."

Same. (2.) From Same to Same.

At fifteen days after sight of this, except second and third not paid, pay to Schont £5,438 17*s.* 5*d.* at 35*s.* 5*d.* Flemish.

Same form as foregoing. In all p. ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 100.

PETITION to the COMMISSIONERS GENERAL [of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] for the LEINSTER ARMY,* of TORLOGH O'DUFFE and four others, carpenters of the Artillery, shewing that:—

The means due to petitioners since last November have not been paid by the Lieut.-General of Artillery. *P.* ½, *with certificate of its accuracy, signed by John Bellew, Commander of the Artillery. P.* ½ *and p.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 101 *and* 101A.

9 April. LETTERS OF ATTORNEY by WILLIAM BOWYER.

Authorising John Millward and Judith Millward his wife, his true and lawful attorney, to receive £62 12*s.* 6*d.*, owed him for his

* Hereinafter called the Leinster Army Committee.

services in the Irish wars. *Details given. Signed. (Hol.)* *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 102.

13 April. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Requiring General Preston to cess soldiers on such delinquents in the Co. Kilkenny as the Commissioners for the Army in that county shall appoint. The County is backward in its contributions to the Army. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 103.

15 April. Dublin Castle. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to GENERAL PRESTON.

Lady Jephson and Lady Gifford have made a complaint that, contrary to the articles of quarter agreed upon betwixt you and them, their goods, to the value of £500, are detained at Castle Jordan by Capt. Michael Burnell. We send a copy of the complaint, and feel sure that you will give relief. *P.* 1. *Signed. (Hol.) Followed by*

19 April. From our Camp. GENERAL PRESTON to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Complies with foregoing command. *P.* ⅓. *(Hol.) In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 104.

18 April. Birr. ROBERT PRESTON to GENERAL PRESTON.

Most dear brother,

The northern forces are marching to Cnokemeast [Knockmeast], and thence, 'tis said, to Kilkenny. Three troops committed great abuses in this town, having come here on the 14th, being the next night after 1,900 of the General of Ulster's regiment had lodged here. They took money with their swords drawn, and where they could not get it, carried off everything else they could take. If these men are not punished, the authority and orders of the Council and Assemblies are useless. The people who have been plundered cannot now supply the army. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 105.

19 April. Kilkenny. [The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.]

We hear that the forces drawn for service of Co. Carlow have taken more money than we ordered them. The captain of each company is to make enquiries on this point and report to you. We shall seek information from you. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 106.

19 April. Galway. FATHER ANTHONY GEARNON to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have just come here, and had the enclosed from my lady and my cousin Antoine. "As for occurrence, Leopold is arrived at Brussels, which gives great hopes, and revives the Low Countries. The Prince of Orange is dead, peace is not yet proclaimed in Holland, and the King of Spain has married the Emperor's daughter. It was written by a good hand from London that Ormond has composed with the Parliament the 24th February.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

He has undertaken to hold Dublin, Tredagh, and Dundalk for them until May, and that by treating with the Irish, and if they did not in the meantime send supplies, he alleged his disability if the Irish did come upon him." *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 107.

Mar. 17. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Commission to Col. Thos. Long to be colonel of a regiment of 1,000 foot in 10 companies, to be raised and sent to Dublin.

Commissions to Primireond Rochfort as Lieut.-Colonel, John Read as Sergeant-Major, and to Daniell Smith, Felix Long, John Freeman, Henry Lewes, Richard Virone, Robert Pigott, Cornelius Wall to be captains in the same. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *p.* 1.

[*This is the first entry in a fourth volume of the proceedings of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, covering the period May* 17, 1646-7—*September* 11, 1648, *at which date the volume is placed, S.P. Ireland* 266, 6.] *The volume is bound in a parchment cover, on the inside of which is an indenture between Sir Edward Stafford, kt., of Antrim, co. Antrim, and John Davies of Carrickfergus. It states that in return for the payment by Davies of £—, Sir Edward discharges Davies of all debts. He further lets to Davies the quarters, &c., of "the Tuogh of Mounterkelly or the Largy," Co. Antrim. He lets him all the castles, messuages, &c., the fishing bogs, &c., belonging to it or which have belonged to it within the last ten years, for the space of* 99 *years. Sir Edward declares that he has a good title to give. P.* 1. *Parchment. S.P. Ireland* 266, 6. *Cover.*

23 March. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present: Lisle, Evelins, sen. and jun., Reynolds, Brereton, Wallop, and Morley.

Directions to Nicholas Loftus to send away certain money to Veel at Bristol for the purpose of embarking horse for Munster.

£2,000 out of the £3,000 for Ireland to be sent to Connaught, to be paid to Sir Robert Hannay and Major Ormsby, to be by them sent to Sir Charles Coote, President of Connaught.

Col. Townsend to be directed to remove the foot companies which are in Bath out of the town on account of the concourse of people thither at this season of the year.

Loftus to pay £150 to Capt. Thomas Scott to complete his troop of horse now in the west of this kingdom. He got this troop cheap.

Sir Charles Coote's commission to command the Laggan force in Ulster with his own forces to be signed and sent to Hannay and Ormsby for delivery to him.

Reynolds to report to the House on the contracts of this com-

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

mittee with John Davies, John Chesten, Dennis Gawdon and Thomas Rodberd, for provisions, &c.

The accounts of John Plummer, clerk of the store, and of Peregrine Greene, clerk of the store in Duncannon, while it was under the command of Lord Esmond, to be audited. This committee to see the result.

The House to be asked to pay £425 to Sir Robert King, Sir John Clotworthy, and Sir Robert Meredith, the Parliamentary Commissioners in Dublin, for two and a half months, from 29 November last. £50 of this sum to Mr. Roe, their secretary.

Commission for Joseph Fox to be captain in Col. Hungerford's regiment.

Of the five medicine chests for Ireland, one to be given to Col. Jones' nominee for horse, and another to Col. Long for foot.

With the advice of the committee of both Houses at Derby house, Loftus to pay, out of the money at Goldsmiths' Hall, £200 each to Arthur Annesley and Sir Robert King, for going to Dublin as commissioners. £50 to Roe, their secretary.

Commission drawn, with the consent of the Derby House Committee, to Michael Jones to command the Parliamentary forces in Leinster and the parts of the kingdom now in the hands of the Marquis of Ormond. He is to take orders from the Houses, the Lord Lieutenant, the Committee at Derby House or this committee.

Commission to the same to be Deputy-Governor of the City and Castle of Dublin in the absence of Col. Algernon Sydney.

Loftus to pay £4 for 20 days' pay to Lieut. Edward Hill, a lieut. of Captain Oliver Ancktill's company in Col. Audley Mervin's regiment.

£5,500 worth of materials for a small train of artillery in Munster to be sent by Davies and others to Cork. Nicholas West, Lieut. of the Ordnance, to view them.

The money collected for the relief of Ireland in Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall to be delivered to Benjamin Goodwin, Robert Cox, and Wm. Hawkins. These are appointed agents for bringing in the Irish assessments, and they shall go and collect the money in the various parishes in which it has been subscribed.

Gawdon and his partners to send provision to Cork on the *John and Robert*, Richard Smith master. To be delivered to John Hodder, the Commissary there.

Passport for their provisions. *Pp.* 5. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *pp.* 2-6.

30 March. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Licence to Robert King of "Iniskellin" to take to Iniskellin, customs free, certain buttons, combs, broadcloth, sword belts, hats, &c., for Sir Wm. Cole's regiment there. To be transported to Londonderry and sold at Enniskellin.

Addressed to the customers, &c., of London port.

Details. P. ½. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *p.* 7.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

9 April. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Pass for the *Mary* of London, John Dennis master, to take provisions to Dublin.

Directed to the customers, &c., of London port.

Davies to send certain provisions in this ship to Dublin. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, *p.* 7.

20 April. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Details as to attendance of Wm. Hawkins, secretary, Wm. Dobbins and Ralph Hardwick, messengers. Certified to the treasurers of the Irish Relief fund, raised by ordinance of Parliament.

Commission to Colonel John Kinnaston as colonel of 1,000 foot.

Note of commissions also drawn for:—

James Napper as Lieut.-Col. for the foregoing, John Farrer as major, John Farrer to be sergeant-major.

Henry Crofts as quartermaster to Colonel Hungerford's regiment.

Anthony Turner to be ensign to Capt. Roe in that regiment.

Geo. Mason to be Capt.-Lieut. to the colonel.

Robert Greenhill to be lieutenant to Capt. Haslem.

St. John Hungerford to be ensign to the colonel.

Joshua Wright to be ensign to Capt. Haslem.

John Symonds to be lieutenant to the Lieut.-Colonel.

Ensign Babington to be ensign to same.

Richard Hollyoke to be lieutenant to Capt. Miles Ashton.

Edward Grice to be ensign to that company.

Wm. Edwards to be lieutenant to Capt. Mackworth.

John Antrobus to be his ensign.

John Foxall to be lieutenant to Capt. Fox.

Richard Parsons to be his ensign.

Richard Smith to be lieutenant to Capt. Hunt.

John Salesbury to be waggon master.

Edward Fentrell to be surgeon.

With advice of Derby House Committee, Loftus to pay £400 to Lieut.-Col. James Trayll, Lieut.-Col. O'Connelly, and Major George Rawdon, to be sent to Ulster for the troops which are to supply the place of those that are to march out of Lecale, according to the resolution of the said committee.

The treasurers for the assessments for relief of Ireland to pay £900 to Lord Inchiquin for recruit horses. *Pp.* 2. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *pp.* 8-9.

20 April. PATRICK D'ARCY to GENERAL PRESTON.

I will attend to all your requests. The Board is now thin, but in a few days will be full. All here have confidence in you.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

We are shocked at the conduct of the Ulstermen, but hope to be freed from them soon. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 108.

21 April. Kilkenny. The [LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE ?] to GENERAL PRESTON.

We received your letters, but the Ulstermen are now in this county, and we fear it will not supply your army. The County Commissioners cannot even find messengers to go abroad with their warrant and collect. We hope this will come to an end, as General Neile [O'Neil] has to-day [come] to this town, and we expect the Council will resolve to force obedience if it cannot otherwise be had. We cannot fit you with expert pioneers, as the captain is at present away. We shall try to provide them in future, but have no latitude in the establishment to that effect. The Mayor of Wexford promised by his letters that four cannoneers should be there upon Monday last, and we gave orders to Nicholas Comerford to pay such of them as are not to be paid out of their quarters. We are now upon terms of agreement with Lalloe, but doubt if he can give us any material in time to effect service there. The finances have been so disordered "by the late revolution," that we cannot at present comply with your request. The accounts you send differ from those of the Commissioners of the Army. This double method of payment will never serve. We are endeavouring to alter it, and to have them paid out of one hand. *Pp.* 1¾. *Signed (hol.), Pa. Netterville, William Hore. Endd.:* "The Commissioners General of the Army," &c. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 109.

Same. NICHOLAS PLUNKET to the SAME.

Congratulates him on his progress. *P.* ¼. *With holograph postscript, expressing approval of the [Supreme] Council. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 110.

22 April. ORDER by the EARL OF WESTMEATH and Governor of the Same.

Requiring Capt. Balthazar Nugent to employ his company by direction from the Receiver upon the delinquents of the month's means which have not been paid. The said company ordered not to commit any extortion, upon pain of death. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 111.

22 April. Graighduske. SIR EDMUND BUTLER to GENERAL PRESTON.

By order of the Supreme Council of 20 April, I send you four boats of the largest sort that may be found in these borders, together with their proprietors, who will accept whatever price he gives them. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 112.

22 April. WILLIAM BROWNE to his cousin, WILLIAM HORE.

Is on his march to Bray. Begs that he may have order for another fortnight's means from the Council. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 113.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

22 April Brussels. MADAME PRESTON to her husband, GENERAL PRESTON.

Deals with private affairs. Asks for news. An affectionate letter, begging him to take care of his health, and to put his whole trust in God. *Signed*,

"Mon tres unique cœur,

"Votre tres humble et obeissante femme et tres cher et "fidel cœur,

"M. PRESTON."

P.S.—Asks him to burn all her letters. *In French. Pp.* 2¼. *(Hol.) S.P Ireland* 263, 113*a*.

23 April. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

Concerning the collection of money and the cessing of soldiers on delinquents. Wonder that the Wexford troops, which have been well paid, have not reached Bray. Hope to send him money soon, as it is coming in in the City of Kilkenny. The news from Cork is that Inchiquin has so fallen out with Lisle as that he was fain to return into England, with his Council and part of his army. It is said that 30,000 clubmen in England are in arms in defence of the Common Prayer Book, which stopped the coming over of forces here. *P.* ½. *Endd. as No.* 108. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 114.

24 April. Brussels. MADAME PRESTON to GENERAL PRESTON.

I cannot get a buyer for our estate, and am very poor. I hope you will come here and settle up our affairs. Although you are serving God in Ireland, we must not forget the interest of our children. I feel sure that the Supreme Council will pay you with interest. If not, they are most ungrateful, and I know not what would happen to me and the children if it should perchance please God to take you from us. I hope, however, that I shall be allowed to die first. Your years entitle you to rest. If you should wish to finish your days in Ireland, I should be willing to finish them there with you. *In French. Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 115.

About Same. LIST of the CHILDREN of GENERAL and MADAME PRESTON, with dates of their birth.

Antoine was born at Rinsberg 20 June, 1618.
Diego was born at Rinsberg 8 October 1618.
Thomas Marie was born January 7, 1620.
My wife, their mother, died at Horste, near Gueldres, 28 October 1621.
Louise was born at Louvain, 8 October 1624.
Marie was born at Beets, 20 November 1625.
Je[an] George was born at Beets, 27 May 1627.
Anne Marie was born at Beets, the 10th November 1628.
Clara was born 19 December 1629.
Cathrine was born at Beets, 31 January 1632[3].

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

And on back,
Ambrosius Bremers was born 11 December 1622.
My sister Cornelia was baptised at Beets, 9 May 1623.
Since the death of my brother John, the following shares belong to Barth. *Sums follow.*
To my sister Cornelia the following are owing. *Sums follow. In French. Pp. 2 (small). In Preston's hand and signed, but the signature crossed out. S.P. Ireland* 263, 116.

24 April. Bellaraged. [Ballyragget.] COLONEL [SIR] EDMUND BUTLER to GENERAL PRESTON.

My company is so weak and badly armed and so poor that I have not been able to wait upon you. I am doing my best, but the Northern army is daily expected here, and I must in honour stay and defend the people from them, or the place will be quite depopulated. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 117.

25 April. Wexford. — BOLAN [?], Mayor of Wexford, to the SAME, in the Catholic Camp at Catherlagh [Carlow].

I have sent you three cannoneers, Edward French, James French, and Richard O'Gehen. I hope they will be well treated. They have always had good treatment here. *P* ⅓. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 118.

26 April. Kilkenny. ROBERT PLUGET [PLUNKET?] to the SAME.

I hope for your success. Money owed me has been taken by others. Unless the Commissioners of the County where such wrong was done do me justice, I can only implore the General of Leinster's help. The cries heard against the Ulster Army are pitiful, "the poor women casting of stones at the Nuncius his windows and the Council's windows." I do not know how the Nuncius takes the matter. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 119.

27 April. Wicklow. The COMMISSIONERS of the Co. WICKLOW to the SAME.

They have no order to supply Capt. James Barnwell, who is to have the port of Bray, before the 26th of this instant. They cannot, therefore, speed him, as Preston desires. *P.* ¼. *Signed (hol.),* P. Byrne, Gerald Byrne, Coole Toole, Bernard Talbot. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 120.

27 April. Wexford. The COMMISSIONERS for the Co. WEXFORD to the SUPREME COUNCIL.

We gave orders 15 days ago for payment of forces called from Co. Wexford to serve in Co. Carlow. We hear they are lurking in the county, hoping to live on the country during the 14 days means, and to have the money *gratis.* We hope you will put a stop to this through your agents in this county. *P.* ⅔. *Signed (hol.),* John Devereux, Will. Esmonde, Thos. Poast [?], Wm. Stafford. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 121.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Same. PETER TAAFFE to GENERAL PRESTON.

Please excuse my absence. The Commissioners of this County gave me quarter in the Barony of Gorey, and as yet of 19 weeks' pay I never received but the half. I have lots some horses. I beg you to excuse me, and send a favourable letter to the Commissioners in my behalf. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 122.

27 April. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE to the SAME.

We do not think we promised to pay the whole army, but have done our best for the portion of the troops belonging to the Co. Kilkenny. The Commissioners of this county say they have given some content to the foot, but could not do anything for the horse, as the Ulster army is still here.

P.S.—Something is being done to content the horse. *P.* 1. *Signed (hol.), Pa. Netterville, Laur. Dowdall, P. Bryan, William Hore. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 123.

Same. NICHOLAS PLUNKETT to the SAME.

We have so few members of the Board here that we cannot send you two, as you ask in your letter of yesterday. You being so near, it is conceived that correspondence may suffice. We have sent frequently and urgently to Wexford for the cannoniers, which should reach you before this. The bullet is gone away this morning. God prosper you.

P.S.—The Ulster forces are about to go, after much evil done. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 124.

Same. JOHN BELLEW to the SAME.

The carriers are ready to go away with 36 cannon bullets and 50 culverin bullets, and all the pikes that could be had here, viz., 700 or 800, and some old cloth—the best I could get for cartridges. I am waiting for more orders for powder, match, and bullet. I spoke myself of the bun[boat]s. I hope to be there myself to-night if their delays do not prevent them from getting their orders signed. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 125.

28 April. Kilkenny. NICHOLAS, BISHOP OF FERNS, to the SAME.

God prosper you. The Carlow men are besieged by you, and we at the Board by the disordered Ulsters and the afflicted natives of this country. Be sparing of your powder, for the summer store is low. *P.* 1. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 263, 126.

29 April. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

The Earl of Suffolk and Lord Willoughby, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Jephson.

Details.

Commissions prepared for Col. Audley Mervin and Capt. Robert Colvile to be captains of troops of horse in the Ulster army, which they shall raise at their own expense.

1647. VOL. CCLXIII.

Col. Moore and Major Heapy in Dublin to account for the troop of horse which they were paid to raise.

Nicholas Loftus to pay 20 days' pay to the officers of Ulster and Connaught as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Col. Audley Mervin, colonel of a regiment of foot	47	13	4
Major James Clotworthy, major of a regiment of horse	53	6	8
Sir Roger Langsford, captain of a troop of dragoons	20	13	4
Lieut. Hugh Campbell, of Sir John Clotworthy's horse	16	0	0
Cornet Jackson, of that troop of horse	12	0	0
Thomas Morris, quartermaster of that troop	7	10	0
Lieut.-Col. O'Connelly, of Sir John Clotworthy's foot	31	0	0
Major Edmund Ellis, sergeant-major of same	27	0	0
Captains Hercules Langsford, Henry Clements, Robt. Stuart, Wm. Liensley, Francis Ellis, James Colvile, £14 6*s.* 8*d.*, or in all	86	0	0
Capt. Tristan Beresford, of Lord Folliat's foot	14	6	8
Capt. Robert Morgan, of Col. Mervin's foot	14	6	8
Capt.-Lieut. Sybalds, of Sir John Clotworthy's	4	0	0

Commission to Capt. James Lewis to be captain of four score harquebusiers, besides officers, which was lately raised in this kingdom for Ireland, under the command of Major Philip Cecill.

Same to Colonel Audley Mervin to command a troop of 60 harquebusiers.

A like for Capt. Robert Colvile. *Pp.* 2½. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *pp.* 10-12.

29 April. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE to the SAME.

We have sent to Clonegaule [Clonegall] to despatch 19 barrels of powder to the camp, as well as match, which was left there in charge of Mr. Dudley Colclough. We have likewise ordered the sheriff of that country to convey from Laghlin all match belonging to the county, and have made further inquiries regarding ammunition, which may be got from Ross Kilkea [?] and Duncannon. We have sent to Dempsey and Comerford to pay for the boats and other things useful for the war, according to your direction. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 127.

30 April. Tierohan. [Tieroghan.] CHRISTOPHER FITZGERALD to the SAME.

Only Capt. Netterville's half company has come here. I can get no money in Meath for the sergeant and 16 men quartered there. Westmeath is too poor to pay a penny for the soldiers. Fitzpatrick, Dempsey, and Connor have not come. The enemy are near us here. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 128.

30 April. Ross. RICHARD DELAHOYDE, Sovereign of Ross, to the SAME.

Colonel Fitzgerald's troop, which abused us, never brought us any order for means, but only those enclosed and one for lodging

and stabling. This we honoured. We send letters justifying ourselves. *P* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 129.

30 April. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE to the SAME.

We pray you to give order to the Earl of Westmeath and Earl of Fingall to send sufficient ward for Trimblestown, Duneda, and Newcastle, if the proprietors thereof will desire the same from your lordship. *Other details.* Sir Richard Barnewall carries £40 with him. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 130.

Same. SAME to SAME.

Concerning the coming of Colonel Butler's regiment into camp. As it has not been paid, it might cause discontent there, and should therefore be kept out until some pay has been given to it. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 263, 131.

30 April. Ross. RICHARD DELAHOYDE, Sovereign of Ross, to the SAME.

Concerning of injuries done at Ross by Colonel Fitzgerald's troop. The plough garrons of the townsmen were taken away. The Supreme Council have ordered a Commission of Inquiry. *P.* ½. *Endd. With seal, impressed with a quart d'ecu, or French coin, of Louis XIII. dated* 1615. *S.P. Ireland* 263, 132. *Ad fin.*

END OF S.P. IRELAND, VOL. CCLXIII.

1647. MAY—

1 May. Thomastown. George Cruise to General Preston.

I am distracted by orders and counter-orders about provision for the men in this town. I am ordered to one place and another. The Sovreign of Ross will pay no monies. I hope you will send us orders to march to you if there is means for subsistence there. *Other details. P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 1.

1 May. Athboy. Walter Cruise to the Same.

On Monday last we heard that the enemy would try to garrison Athboy. I therefore occupied it with 300 commanded foot. Directly afterwards the enemy appeared, with 60 horse and 400 foot, and drew towards the town, and sent a trumpeter to know what they were that kept it, and who commanded them. I answered and they withdrew. I "wrokt" [work'd] so upon the trumpet that he and another horseman came here and are still with me. I have now eight companies of Lord Westmeath's regiment. Those of Trim are much "gravelled" at our being here, for we stop the market and contribution from them, and I hope (if we can hold here, which I trust in God we shall) they will be in poor condition by the time your lordship comes this way. "They marched towards Kells on Wednesday last, and killed an old bed-rid priest of the Plunckett's, and an old woman of 70 year old and a girl of seven years old, and six or seven other decrepit persons. They got few or no cows. Had we horse we might have done service upon them.' They talk of relieving Catherlagh [Carlow], but I doubt if they will do it. They are 800 good horse, but the foot little worth. When concentrated on Monday they will either attack you or else Westmeath, and probably this place. I expect orders.

P.S.—We should have horse here. It is "a sore gag" to them that we occupy this place and Trimlestown. *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 2.

2 May. Teig Hanley's account to whom he set the excise of the Co. Wicklow, for the year 1646, and how he compounded with them respectively, and what sum or sums of money he received from the parties so agreed with.

He agreed with Thibbott Kane and the rest of the inhabitants of Arklow for £20 for a year and rent either 50*s.* or 60*s.*

He set the Excise of the half barony of Shillelagh to Teig Daniel, and received from him £3 10*s.*, for which, for the reason aforesaid, he is now sued. He set the barony of Ballinecor to Terlagh McDonnell for £15, of which [he] received no payment.

He agreed with Christopher Wicombe for the barony of Talbotston for £7, and got 12*s.* and no more.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

He set several alehouses at certain rent, but cannot give an accurate account of these, or of other "odd peaces." *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 3.

3 May. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Certificates of attendance [given] to Wm. Hawkins, Mr. Dobbins, and Ralph Hardwick.

Dennis Gawden and Eliah Palmer, or either of them, to take accounts of the assessments of Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Northamptonshire, in the manner in which Gawden, Chesten, and Barber are empowered to take accounts from Lincolnshire and Derbyshire. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *p.* 12.

3 May. Kilkenny. The COMMISSIONERS of the REVENUE of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We congratulate you on having gained an important place. We shall solicit the sending of means for the army from their quarters, and would like to have a list here of the companies which want them, and for how long a time the rest are paid beforehand. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 4.

4 May. In Camp. REPORT of CHARLES DEMPSEY and NICHOLAS COMERFORD, as to how they have spent the £100 which they were authorised to raise for troops in camp by the LEINSTER ARMY COMMITTEE.

Payments have been made—

(1.) To the companies of Colonel Warren, Capt. Bellew, Capt. Purcell, Capt. Nash, Capt. Durling, Capt. Grace, Capt. Comerford, Capt. Shortall, Capt. Fitzgerald, and Capt. Roger D'Arcy.

(2.) To Father Oliver D'Arcy.

(3.) For a nag which was pressed to carry the artillery over the river and was drowned.

(4.) For boats and other necessaries, carpenters, messengers, &c. The total outlay is £92 11*s.* 4*d.* *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 5.

5 May. Note, by Jenico Preston, of what powder, match, &c., was received by him as Clerk of the Store for the last expedition of Catherlagh [Carlow]. *P.* ⅔. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 6.

5 May. ORDER by the RECEIVER-GENERAL of the PUBLIC DUES in Co. Westmeath.

Whereas the Commissioners-General of the province of Leinster and the Commissioners of the Army of the same have assigned several sums, "surmounting £300," to be paid out of the public dues to the officers and majors of the army; and whereas the proprietors and receivers of the public dues have not paid their respective rents to me, according to their agreement; and

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

whereas this may cause the dispersing of the army from their post at Athboy, contrary to several orders of the General of Leinster.

These are therefore to require you, Oliver Uriell, Collector of the Barony of Corkery [Corkaree], to cess the several proprietors, tenants, and proctors [?], as well of Catholic as Protestant impropriations, as well as the proprietors of mills, fishing wears, charged in the books of grand applotment, as hereunder is written, with their horsemen and officers, who are not to remove until the delinquents have paid what they owe. The sum you are to bring as quickly as you can to Mullingar, there to be paid to James Christebel, portreeve of the town.

The following sums are due:—

	Value. £	s.	d.	Tax. £	s.	d.
Edmond Nugent, impropriations in Portlomand [Portloman]	25	0	0	5	6	8
Edmond Nugent, Portnessingan [Portnashangan]	14	0	0	3	5	4
Valerian Weasley						
James Delamare, tenant in Stonehale [Stonehall]	12	0	0	2	16	0
Edward Nugent, Theaghmount [Taghmon ?]	15	0	0	3	10	0
Sir Thos. Nugent, Kt., mills in Teaghmount. One mill	6	0	0	1	8	0
Gerat Fox, in right of his wife in Ballinalack. One mill	4	0	0	0	18	8
Andrew Tuite, in Kilmagliss [Kilmaglish]. One mill	2	0	0	0	9	4
Sir Thomas Nugent, in Rathbennett. Two mills	6	0	0	1	8	0
Lady Elizabeth Tuite, in Ballinalack. Two wears	5	0	0	1	6	10
Mo. Ledwich and Wm. Ledwich, in Ballyharny and Lackin [Lackan]. Two wears	4	0	0	0	18	8
Edmund Wealsh, in Cullanhue [Cullenhugh]. One wear	0	10	0	0	2	4

Pp. 1¾. *Signed,* Conly Geoghegan. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 7.

6 May. Passage. JAMES PRESTON to his father, GENERAL PRESTON.

Is just embarking. Sends the keys and an assignation which the Marquis of Worcester has promised to pay, as he will see by the adjoining letter. Send his will in case of accidents. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) In French. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 8. *Enclosing,*

Same. *Same to the Marquis of Worcester.*

I hope you will keep your promise to pay what I disbursed for Captain Bacon's company. Please pay to my father the sum of 188 *pattacoons, for so much the remains of* 200

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

pattacoons comes unto. I must also ask satisfaction for the £200 loss to the merchant. P. ¾. Endd. S.P. Ireland 264, 8, 1.

6 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the RECEIVER of ENEMIES' RENTS in the Co. WICKLOW.

Ordering him, out of his first means, to pay to Capt. James Barnewall the means of two troopers which were not provided with winter quarters, from the tenth of last January till to-day. *P. ½. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 9. *Signed by the same three officials as S.P. Ireland* 264, 15, *on p.* 623, *q.v.*

6 May. Callan. NICHOLAS OWENS to GENERAL PRESTON.

Mac Thomas' troops are to pass this way. Your son and Parson Talbott have gone to Spain, and the poor corporation of Callan is left trusting to my poor self, no sovereign or alderman taking care for it. I beg that none of the troops may pass through this town. *P. ½. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 10.

[Rcd. 7 May.] CAPTAIN R. LOMBARD to the SUPREME COUNCIL.

"Enclosed came by a scout sent berehence to the borders of Dungarvan, which is closely besieged, and daily a battering with the enemy's ordnance. The last night they attempted to scale the same, but were beaten off, with loss of many of their daringest spirits, and our people further sallied and bett the enemy from three sconces they made, and have gained them and killed upwards of four score in them, and so retired without any loss on our side." I have despatched supplies for the relief of Dungarvan, but as three of the enemy's ships lie in the harbour, it is to be feared that the boats will not be able to fetch the town. Unless General Preston comes to relieve Dungarvan, it will be lost, and with it, so far as I can see, all this province. If the frigates now at Passage were put upon these ships, they might do great service. *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) Endd. with date. S.P. Ireland* 264, 11. *Enclosing,*

6 May. Clonea. ——— *to the Mayor of Waterford.*

Mr. Mayor. All the news stirring here is that there was a party sallied out of the garrison, under the conduct of Major James Birn, last night, who did beat the enemy out of three sconces next the town; and this day, about three in the afternoon, the enemies intended to assault with ladders, but that they were beaten back, to the loss of 80 *or more persons. There was one piece of their ordnance broken, an engineer wounded, and a lieutenant killed.*

P.S.—"The red coats' dead corpses do lie in streets as a flock of sheep beside the river before expressed." P. ¾. Endd. Signature erased. S.P. Ireland 264, 11, 1.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

10 p.m. 7 May. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

Ordering him to send 1,000 foot and two complete troops under such officer as he thinks right, to march toward Clonmel for the relief of Munster. He is also to march thither himself and await orders. *P.* ½. *Signed by seven Councillors. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 12. *A note, in Nicholas Plunkett's hand, adds that Lieut.-Colonel Synott is a fit officer for this party, and that the Council may go to Clonmel by Wednesday.*

8 May. Kilkenny. The [REVENUE] COMMISSIONERS of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

The Council are still in doubt as to the disposal of the army. We must have a muster of it sent to us, in order that we may know how many people are to be provided for. *Other details.* We are anxious about the Co. Meath, and think the service there and towards Dublin is of "huge consequence." We are encouraged in it by the divisions in Dublin, "the late come forces undervaluing the old there, the Lord Lieutenant not yet performed with and yet under their mercy."

P.S.—We have called Lieut.-Colonel Bellew before us, but find his case not so bad. Your lordship, hearing both sides, may best determine it there.

P.S.—We hear that the Council have directed Col. Browne's regiment and two troops of horse for the relief of Dungarvan. The Council go to Clonmel on Wednesday. *Pp.* 1¼. *Endd.*: "Commissioners of the Revenue's letter," &c. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 13.

8 May. [GENERAL PRESTON to the SUPREME COUNCIL.]

I received your letter this morning, and sent the only regiment complete in the number of companies, which is Colonel Browne's. I thought it well to make it up to 1,000 by Colonel Warren's regiment of four companies. I have given direction to Colonel Browne to be this night at Bennett's bridge, and to send to your honours with all speed for further directions. As for Colonel Synnott, who is now at Kilkenny, I suppose your honours may dispose of him as you shall think fit. The two troops will, in any case, be at Clonmel on Monday next. I shall myself be near Carlow, where I shall expect your further orders. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 14.

10 May. Kilkenny. The [REVENUE] COMMISSIONERS of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We know how necessary it is to keep the army together; yet as several counties are behindhand in their subscriptions, we think it right to send you the enclosed order for cessing companies and troops upon the counties annexed to their names. *Other details.*

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 15. *Signed (hol.) by Nettervill, Dowdall, and Bryan, as is S.P. Ireland* 264, *No.* 13, *above, q.v. Enclosure missing.*

10 May. From my chamber. NICHOLAS, BISHOP OF FERNS, to the SAME.

These enclosed books are those of my diocese. I could trust the five priest Commissioners who were employed in the matter. I added to them, for better management, Mr. Patrick Roche and Mr. Eneas Kenseally.

P.S.—These books have been on my hands this 14 weeks. There is of the stipes (? ?) of this year £100 not written down, of which I shall give you an account. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 16.

11 May. Kilkenny. The REVENUE COMMISSIONERS of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We think the best way to supply the Army is by licensing the officers and companies most in distress to go to their quarters and bring their means thence. This should, however, be done only in extreme cases, and should not hinder the collection of the six weeks' means now in course of collection. The Commissioners of the Co. Kilkenny are ready to pay what is necessary up to the end of this month. We have examined the particulars thereof, and the said Commissioners tell us that they are now ready to give a fortnight's means to Colonel Warren's company, and to Captain Edward Geoghegan's and Captain Bellew's. They allege that Captains Grace, Dryling, and Comerford "have or may" levy their means by sending parties to the places whence they are to come. They say the same of the horse. Those of the Co. Wicklow we find paid until the 12th of this month. The forces of Wexford are not much in arrear, and the men in Catterlagh [Carlow] are in no sort in arrear, so that it will be difficult to employ them on delinquents unless some necessity really forces it. We only ask you to make such arrangements that the forces may be together by the 20th, by which time we hope to have sufficient means to enable them to do some good service. We think you should not count on the speedy return of the force sent to Munster, but we hope Lieut.-General Byrne's regiment will be in good posture in the field by the 20th of this month, and would like to hear your views on that subject. We are advertised from the Receiver of Westmeath that their proportion of that County of the forces has received its contribution up to the 15th of this month, and that they have another fortnight ready. "We are sure that the gentry of them parts have a longing desire to see your lordship advance with your army to their relief at this time, when the jealousy between the old and new forces gives you a fit opportunity before more comes over to master the weaker parts of themselves and the adjacent of our quarters." *Pp.* 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 17.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

12 May. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Repeating the direction to Captain Theobald MaGawley to deliver up the fort of Athlone to Lord Dillon of Costello. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 18.

Same. COPY of FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

That Signor Mathias shall forthwith deliver or cause to be delivered into the hands of Patrick Archer of Kilkenny, who is intrusted therefor by General Preston, the 30 barrels of powder remaining in his hands. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 19.

12 May. [An APPLOTMENT of the £15 to be paid out of the ENEMY'S ESTATES to CAPT. IGNATIUS NUGENT.]

The applotment is drawn up by Conly Geoghegan, in pursuance of the Army Commissioners' order of 23 April last, and makes the following disposition:—

	£	s.	d.
Lady of Glancoe, or her tenants, two mills in Lickbla	3	5	4
Edward Fay, or same, one mill in Direnegaragh [Derrynagarragh]	1	8	0
Walter Browne, or same, one mill at Duitston [Tuitestown?]	0	9	4
Lady Glancoe, or same, one mill at Kiltoome	1	17	4
Thomas Nugent, or same, two mills at Gilbertstown	0	9	4
Edward Fay, or same, two mills at Comorston	0	9	4
Thomas FitzSimons, or the same, one mill at Tullenally [Tullynally]	0	9	4
William Golding, or the same, same at Archerston	0	4	8
Edward Nugent of Braklin [Bracklin], or same, same	0	14	0
Tenants of McWilliam, Killagh	0	14	0
William Moore, or same, same in Rosmead	0	4	8
Moore in Creniston, or same, one mill	0	4	8
James Nugent, of Drumcree, or the tenant of one mill	0	9	4
The proprietors, tenants, and proctors of the impropriations of Castlest [Castletown?]	4	0	0

Followed by

13 May. (1.) Assignation by Ignatius Nugent of the within-mentioned sum to his cousin, Balthazar Nugent.

(2.) Order to Corporal John Nugent to cess upon Patrick Rygan [or Kygan] with 8 horse, and not to remove them until the sum assessed on Rygan by the grand applotment has been paid. *In all pp.* 2. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 264, 20.

12 May. Kilkenny. NICHOLAS, BISHOP OF FERNS, to GENERAL PRESTON.

I am grateful for the favour done to Lieut. Roseeter. I have sent a letter to Col. Browne, and have reprehended Lieut-Col. John

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

Roche. Col. Browne is at Clonmel, but did not meet the two troops at Callan. I believe this summer is made by God to try the hearts and resolutions of Ireland, and it will be lost or won this very summer. "My lord, Go on nobly in your ways. We will stand or fall together in God's service." *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 264, 21.

13 May. Kilkenny. COLONEL EDMUND BUTLER to the SAME.

Asks for a commission for a friend to serve in the place of Captain Naish. The departure of some of his companies for Munster has caused discontent in the others. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 22.

13 May. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Lord Willoughby, Stapleton, Temple, Clotworthy, Whitehead, Lisle, Chaloner, and Jephson.

The articles and bond with Col. Grey, who has transported 429 marching soldiers into Munster, to be cancelled and delivered up.

Loftus to collect hastily as much as he can of the £13,000, as the Ulster and Connaught officers are petitioning for their portion of it.

Same to pay £84 6*s.* 8*d.* out of same fund to Sir Robt. Stuart, as colonel of a regiment of foot, captain of a foot company, and captain of a troop of horse in Ulster.

Mr. Walley to send certain spades, &c., for the new troops in Lecale.

Capt. Wm. Meredith, having landed 101 foot soldiers in Munster, as part of Lord Lisle's regiment, the bond of his father, Sir Robert Meredith, is to be cancelled and delivered up.

Capt. Lisle petitions that the rise in the price of horses will prevent them from fulfilling his contract with this committee. He shall make the best use of his money.

£210 further to be asked of the House for him.

Sir John Clotworthy and Mr. Lisle to go to Haberdashers' Hall and move the committee there for prompt payment.

Arms and saddles to be arranged for with Davies for Langford's and Colvile's troops.

Other details.

£300 in victuals to go to the three companies last sent to Londonderry.

Other details.

200 dragoon saddles, at 9*s.* each, according to Davies' pattern, to be given to Col. Jephson for the dragoons raised by contract with him.

Other details.

Loftus to prepare a warrant for £25,000 for Davies from the excise, in order that he may be paid when he has fulfilled his contract.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

The Lord Mayor to be asked to allow a ship with provisions to go to Ulster.

Same to pay 20 days' pay to the officers of Col. Conway's regiment and officers and men of his troop, through Major Geo. Rawdon.

Same to pay 20 days' pay to Major Rawdon and Capt. Edward Burgh, agents for the regiment of horse under the command of Col. Arthur Hill, £903 10*s.*

Same to pay £474 3*s.* 4*d.* to Sir William Cole for his troop and the officers of his regiment of foot.

Same to pay £158 10*s.* to Capt. Dudley Phillips, as twenty days' pay for his troop in Ulster.

Same to pay £174 10*s.* as 20 days' pay for Major James Clotworthy's troop.

£211 3*s.* 4*d.* as the same for Sir Patrick Wemyss'.

£311 as same for Sir John Clotworthy's troop and the officers of his foot regiment. Lieut.-Col. O'Connelly to receive the last-named payment.

Anthony Tierens of London, merchant, to pay, out of such moneys as he received from Mr. Herbert as part of the £500 ordered for the funeral of Lord Docwra and for making provision for some of his friends by order of this committee on 11 January last, the following sums:—

Note follows of sums paid to Col. Skipwith, Col. Alured, Mrs. Sarah Babington, Dr. Symon Mason, Mr. Luke Brady, Mr. Kercher, Hugh Lewes, and Mr. Tierens.

Licence to James Maxwell of Carrickfergus to export some cloth, scythes, hops, &c., from Chester to Ulster.

Addressed to the customers, &c., of Chester and Liverpool, and all Parliamentary officers.

Similar licences to John Chigston to export cloth, hats, bridles, &c., from Chester, Liverpool, or "the members of them" to Belfast; to Patrick Smith to export similar articles and tobacco from London to Carrickfergus. Also to Gilbert Eccles, of Carrickfergus, to export clothes from London on the *Elizabeth and Anne*, of London (Leonard Phillips, master), "four sacks of clothes and stuffs, containing also buttons, silk, buckrams, bags, taffata, hollands, stockins, laces, paper, paste-board and gloves, four barrells containing raisins and glasses, ten bags of hops, with six boxes of tobacco pipes, a small cask cont[aining] cards for wool, two chests with glasses, two hampers with hatts and some Crooked Lane Ware, six dozen of scythes, two packs of sickles, two barrells of rice and a bundle of canes."

Mr. Hardwick to repair to the houses of Thomas Cundome of Willerby, and John Towry of Kirby Grandileth, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and of Mr. James Beverly of Cawood, in the West Riding of the same, to arrest them and bring them before this Committee for not having obeyed orders regarding the assessments for Ireland. All Mayors, bailiffs, headboroughs, and sheriffs and all her Majesty's other subjects to help him.

The same to repair to the houses of Edward Curtis and Thos.

Jackson of Leigh, in Essex, and to arrest and bring them before the Committee on same charge.

Same for [arrest of] William Graves of Padbury and John Deane of Hambledon. *Pp.* $8\frac{3}{4}$. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *pp.* 13-21.

14 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

In pursuance of an order of the Supreme Council, they have had the Castle, town, and lands of Carlow valued, and have leased them for five years to General Preston. General Preston is to pay the yearly charges only for the first year, and afterwards these charges and £150. If he mislikes this grant before next November, its surrender is to be accepted from him, and he is to be given his £600 of arrears upon the next Michaelmas gale of the Earl of Ormond's rents in Kilkenny and Catherlagh [Carlow].

P.S.—The intent of this order is that the Lord General shall have the public's interest in the town of Carlow, two marts, Chapplestown, a mart, Kinegh [Kineagh], half a mart, and Mortelstown* a quarter of a mart, in the Co. Carlow, together with the Graig, containing 21 acres, Ballymoleran, three acres, Conly Henry [Collyhanry], three acres, Capaling [Cappalane ?] and Culverean, six acres, with their appurtenances, parcels of the said manor of Catherlagh [Carlow], lying in the Queen's Co. *In all Pp.* $1\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 23.

14 May. Duncannon. JAMES PRESTON to his father, GENERAL PRESTON.

Is busy at Duncannon. Congratulates his father on the success of the opening of the campaign.

P.S.—Has heard, through Father D'Arcy, that his brother Antoine wishes to sell his goods in Flanders. Hopes General Preston will not permit such folly. *P.* 1. *French. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 24.

15 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Directing that, to secure the rapid payment of the means for the support of the army, the General of Leinster order the foot and horse to distrain for them, and carry the distresses to one of the Commissioners of the army in the county concerned, so that the proprietor may state to him any case that he has. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 25.

16 May. Balahuble [Ballyhooly] Camp. COLONEL JOHN BELLEW to GENERAL PRESTON.

I am forced to go myself to carry out your order concerning the sending of the pieces to Balli-onan, as the carriage masters are proceeding to Kilkenny, by your honour's licence.

The carpenters sought everywhere hereabouts for befitting timber, but could get none, so I sent three of them to Kilkenny yesterday. In the woods there they will get all they want. If you "part" the field I hope each may know his own post. I remember

* Mortelstown is now in the co. Tipperary.

differences in the past owing to this not being so. I cannot take orders from Colonel Warren's major, who is asking it to-night. I have an ample patent for my place, and hitherto when the case has arisen, lieutenant-colonels have taken their orders from me. *Pp.* 2. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 26.

18 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

George Barnewall, Esq., to be at Carlow Camp on 20 May, in order to attend the charge and place of Paymaster of the army conferred on him. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 27.

18 May. Waterford. DON FRANCISCO FOISOTTE to GENERAL PRESTON.

You will have heard that your son Don Diego has already sailed, on Sunday, with his two shiploads of men, in spite of three French frigates which had come down the passage and placed themselves out of range of the fort of Duncannon. The three frigates and two other French ships shortly after followed Don Diego, who, as he had left in calm weather, and with the tide adverse, had not got further than Credenhead, so that they were able to overtake him before he got to the mouth of the river. What I admire is that, although he saw himself thus pursued, he did not anchor, for he was still in water where no harm could be done to him. There is no news as to the result, but I fear the worst. I do not know what induced him to act as he did, if it were not some "mutinerie" on board, caused by the discontent of the men who had been kept so long on board ship, or the want of provisions if he stayed longer. I was at the Passage from the day before, of which fact he had news by those who went to his ship, but I had no advice of his departure until I saw him under sail; which had made me think from the beginning that he would have secured that the French should have put some hostages into Duncannon fort, for assurance that they would not leave until 24 hours after he had done so, as is ordered in such cases by International Law and the maritime law of all parts of the world. But as soon as I saw the ships allowing the two French ships to pass, and giving them a salvo, I knew that your son had been sold, either by foreigners or his own people.

The injury done to the King my master by a breach of the law of nations, in a harbour which he thought was friendly to him, oblige me to seek for justice, as I shall do [? should do] all over [anywhere in] Christendom. It is said that, apart from certain people of the French faction, certain members of the Supreme Council—and these not the least considerable—have tacitly co-operated in this breach. My affection for you gives me further reason to follow the matter up.

It is true, Sir, that the King my master has, I know not by what fatality, fallen into such disrepute with the Confederate Government that he can hardly get right or justice from them; and that it is a burden to preserve those of his rights which they cannot take from him. As, how-

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

ever, not he alone, but the nation, is interested, and in particular one of their principal knights, and the son of a father to whom they owe so much, perhaps this might do something to bring about a remedy, which is easy, because there are here such good hostages. I hope, too, that in so far as your honour is engaged in an affront given to you not only in your country but also in your government, you will give expression to suitable resentment, allowing the gentlemen of the Council to understand how much you feel it that a place which you acquired for them with so much toil and danger to your life should be the spot [?]* where one of your children should make shipwreck, and that at a time when you are working night and day to save the fortunes of the country, they should be insensible to the ruin of yours by a violation of every human law.

Our enemies are secretly overjoyed at this result. Your son may have been forced to go out by want of money, whereas a very little help would have made his journey quite safe. But I do not think that want of money can be an excuse for his loss, for there would have been money enough if it had been managed as it should have been, and not dissipated. If [you] find it right, it would be well that [you] should give information to D. Luys de Haro and D. Francisco de Mello and others in regard to whom you judge it right to prevent the sinister accounts which might be given them. I shall also give an account, and I am sure that the King will be grateful for the loyalty in his service shown by you and your son. I do not think your son would have ever gone out of the harbour if he had known that such an injury would be done him. I hope he has not been captured; but, in any case, the law of nations has been broken. We are about to embark Colonel Barnwell's regiment; so you had better hasten your letters. *Pp.* 2½. *(Hol.) In doubtful French. Signed,* Francois Foissotte [?]. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 28.

21 May. Birr. DANIEL SYNNOTT to GENERAL PRESTON.

Neither I nor Lieut. Nettervill have profited by my coming here into the King's County. The destruction of the Ulster friends has delayed any meeting of the Commissioners since I came. On my arrival the Receiver assigned solvent delinquents for me, and this day the Commissioners appointed their meeting at Birr, of which they failed. I am very badly provided, and have only had £30 since you made me a major. Nevertheless, I will do my best to comply with your commands. Your two horses are well. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 29.

Same. ROBERT PRESTON to his brother, GENERAL PRESTON.

"My dear brother,

It may seem strange unto any judicious man why so many Assemblies are called upon and Councils elected for government when the wholesome laws enacted are not ob-

* *Desemel.* See Saint Palaye VI. 26. Might be rendered "place of instigation."

served nor put in execution." It was enacted by the late Assembly that, without its warrant, no soldier should exact anything in his thoroughfare or march without paying for it. The two Northern regiments coming to Aphaly [Offaly] and thereabouts cessed themselves upon the six ploughlands of the lordship of Ballybritayne [Ballybrittan], though not half inhabited. They took victuals *gratis* for seven days from those who stayed there, "and from such as departed (being formerly smarted by their several outrages), who left such things as they could not transport behind them, broke up their howtches, and sold the wheat therein at 12*d.* and 18*d.* the barrayle [barrel ?] to their croaghs—a lamentable hearing—to the impoverishment of them parts, and it is to be feared to the deserting of such garrisons as was held necessary in them parts to be preserved." After clearing the place of victuals, the forces demanded money, which many paid rather than that the few cows which they had for relief should be taken from them, which was done also for the one ploughland of Ballybrittan town. Forty-four head were taken from here, for which Sir Lucas Fitzgerald promised satisfaction. "A man may nevertheless infer that all was done out of a splene to the province, or at least to the Prestons, as by their actions upon the first cessation might well appear, when they destroyed 27 villages in the manor of Nober [Nobber], and pillaged all the towns, to the value of £1,500 by estimation, whereof ensued such famine as six score persons perished in that parish before the Midsummer then next ensuing." These things must stop, or the kingdom will be lost. No flesh and blood will stand these extortions. You, my dear brother, I am sorry to say, are blamed for this, being their General. "Shall all goods in Leinster be common to the Ultonians, and theirs proper to themselves? Shall your army perish for want of food? Is this religion, where none appears?" May God unite us. *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 30.

21 May. ACCOUNT of the ENTERTAINMENT of the several OFFICERS, TROOPS, and SOLDIERS [of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS] in the field.

[*In margin: This delivered to George Barnewell, Esq., Paymaster in the Field,* 21 *May* 1647.]

The list includes an account of sums paid to:—

The Lord General of Leinster, £600 a year and 20*s.* a day in the field.

[*In margin: This* 600 *a year being cast up at* 32*s. a day is to be paid with the* 20*s. per diem in the field, making in all* 52*s. per diem to the General, from the* 26*th of this instant, the rest of his lordship's account being cleared to that day.*]

To Lieut.-General Hugh Byrne, 25*s.* a day.

To the Major-General, 18*s.* a day.

To Thomas Dongan, quartermaster, to the provost marshal, muster-master, chief surgeon, a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, chaplain, two sergeants, drummers, quartermasters, cornets, trumpeters, &c. *In all pp.* 1½. *Followed by*

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

LIST of OFFICERS and others of the TRAIN OF ARTILLERY in the field, as followeth:—

Details given of sums paid to the various officers and men. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

The SUBDIVISION of the 800 HORSE and 6,000 FOOT upon the several COUNTIES, according to the dividend, as follows:—

County.	Horse.	Foot.
Longford	60¼	450
Kildare	31	233⅓
Wexford	145½	1,083⅓
Kilkenny	145½	1,083⅓
Kilkenny City	35⅔	266⅔
Westmeath	121⅕	900
Wicklow	64⅔	483⅓
King's Co.	84⅘	666⅔
Meath	33⅓	250
Queen's Co.	33⅓	250
Catherlagh [Carlow]	45¼	333

P. ⅔. *Followed by*

LIST of MONEY to be paid for MEANS:—

Of the officers of eleven troops, whereof Captain Harpoll's is one, for the support of two troops of 50 men, for the means of the two resident members of the Council, of the Commissioners General, for the Chief Remembrancer, and other officers, and for munitions, pensions of Lord Louth and others, posts, spies, &c. Total, £2,406 13*s.* 0½*d.*

This sum is to be met by a charge on the counties abovementioned, each paying the proportion in which the horse and foot are laid upon them. Longford pays £180 1*s.* 7*d.*, Kildare £93 11*s.* 4*d.*, and so forth. *Pp.* 1¼. *Followed by*

LIST of MONEY to be paid in for ADDITIONAL FORCES in LEINSTER.

These include eleven troops, with their officers, the Earl of Antrim's 500, Sir James Dillon's 500. Total, £2,703 10*s.* To be met by charges on the aforesaid Counties, Longford paying £79 2*s.* 5*d.*, Kildare £39 13*s.* 3*d.*, and so forth. *In all pp.* 5½. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 29-35. [*This is the last entry but one in a book of accounts of the Confederate Catholics, some of which have already been given. See p.* 398 *and pp.* 402-404. *The contents of the book are given in detail in Gilbert V.*, 223-33, *and VII.*, 343-8.]

About Same. FEES to be taken of the CUSTOM HOUSE of NEW ROSS and other PORTS within the QUARTERS of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

For.	To Customer. *d.*	To Surveyor. *d.*	To Controller. *d.*
All ships, barques, from England, either by English or Irish	4	4	4
Goods of same	4	4	4
All ships and barques from foreign parts, by English or Irish	8	8	8

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

For.	To Customer. d.	To Surveyor. d.	To Controller. d.
Goods from same	8	8	8
Making of bonds to the use of the public, by English or Irish	12	*nil*	*nil*
Entries in certificate book, each	12	,,	,,
Endorsements, each	4	4	4
Taking bond to H.M.'s use, or the use of the public, to permit the officers to go aboard at all times, and not to depart away before they are cleared by the officers and their books examined	12	*nil*	*nil*
Entry of all ships and barques to England by English or Irish	4	4	4
Entry of goods in same by same	4	4	4
Cocketts by same, each	12	9	9
Entry of every ship, barque, or boat along the coast	2	1	1
For every certificate for goods which paid certain poundage or imposition inwards and pays none out	14	7	7
Certificate upon warrant from the Lord Deputy or other Chief Governor	18	9	9
For endorsing warrants and licences	10	*nil*	*nil*
For foreign bills	6	6	6
For every coast certificate with timber or boards	4	2	2
For coast certificate and entry into the King's books	12	8	8
Discharging of bonds and filing certificate	6	*nil*	*nil*
For making certificate of return in King's book, wax, and parchment	12	4	4
Clearing of ships, &c., and examining books from England	6	3	3
Ditto from foreign parts	12	6	6
Entry of ships and barques from England or elsewhere by strangers	12	12	12
Goods in same by same	12	12	12
Clearing ships and examining books from England or elsewhere by strangers	16	8	8
Making of bonds to H.M.'s use for employment or otherwise by strangers	18	*nil*	*nil*
Entry of ships, &c., to England or elsewhere abroad by strangers	12	12	12

Pp. $2\frac{1}{3}$. *Signed (not hol.) by nine members of the Supreme Council. Followed by*

LIST of FEES and PERQUISITES to be received and taken by HIS MAJESTY'S SEARCHER of the port of WATERFORD.

Every ship or barque from foreign parts, either by natives or strangers, in-gate	*nil*	1	6

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

For.	To Customer. d.	To Surveyor. d.	To Controller. d.
Every ship or barque from foreign parts, either by natives or strangers, out-gate	*nil*	1	6
Every ship or boat along the coast, with any goods brought in or transported out by natives or strangers	,,	*nil*	3
Every ship from England or Scotland by natives or strangers	*nil*	*nil*	9
Every billet or warrant for discharging of goods inward by natives directed to the searcher	,,	,,	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Every discharge or warrant for goods coming in by port cockett by natives or strangers	,,	,,	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Every certificate along the coast by natives or strangers of the discharge of goods which came by port cockett	,,	,,	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Discharges or warrants for goods in or out by let pass	,,	,,	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Every bill of view, by natives	,,	,,	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Ditto, by strangers	,,	9	*nil*
Every cockett, by natives, outward bound	,,	*nil*	$1\frac{1}{2}$
Ditto, by strangers, ditto	,,	9	0
Every cockett of any great ship laden with corn, outward bound	,,	5	*nil*
Every cockett of any small barque laden with corn, outward bound	,,	2	6
Every barrel of tallow or butter exported by native or stranger, paying custom	,,	*nil*	2
Gaging of every tun of wine, oil, or vinegar, or beer, imported by native or stranger	,,	,,	*nil*
For every tun of beer exported by native or stranger	,,	,,	3
Every warrant at large for discharging of goods and merchandizes returned "upon bill by natives of view" [upon bill of view by natives ?]	,,	,,	6
Ditto, upon bill of view by strangers	,,	,,	9
Every bill of store or an allowance for provision to natives, as well inserted in billets, warrants, or cockets, as by itself alone, for discharge of goods inwards or outwards	,,	,,	$4\frac{1}{2}$
For same, to strangers	,,	,,	9
Every pack of yarn, by native or stranger	,,	,,	6
Every pack, bag, or fardell of wool, woolfell, sheep skins, and lamb skins, being packed in packs, bags, or fardells	,,	,,	3

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

For.	To Customer. d.	To Surveyor. d.	To Controller. d.
Every barrel of herrings exported by natives	,,	,,	¼
Ditto, by strangers	,,	,,	½
Every barrel of beef exported by natives	,,	,,	¼
Every barrel of beef exported by strangers	*nil*	*nil*	1½
Every dicker of tanned hides, exported by natives or strangers	,,	,,	1½
Every passenger or soldier going to foreign parts	,,	,,	3

Pp. 3. *Signed by eight members of the Supreme Council, followed by a short list of fees for ships coming in and going out, which adds nothing important to foregoing. P.* 1. *In all pp.* 6. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 31, *pp.* 39-44. [*These are the last entries in the book of receipts and accounts of the Confederate Catholics.*]

21 May. Wicklow. PETER WYCOMBE and COOLE TOOLE to the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, or, in their absence, to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

We have a particular grievance. At the first raising of Lieut.-General Byrne's regiment, the gentry of our county have for the preferment of members of themselves to be captains thereof, expended their monies in buying arms, raising men, and, ever since about the first of November last maintained and quartered the said regiment at their charges within the Co. Wicklow, without allowance from the public or contribution from any bordering county. Now they understand that their hopes are frustrated by your honours in placing other captains, whereby some of these who hitherto served of the natives of the county, and well deserving, are now disbanded, whereat they are grieved, and humbly ask that your honours may add no other captains to that regiment than those returned in the list of muster only, except Captain Maurice Fitzgerald. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 32.

22 May. Edenderry. CAPTAIN JENICO ROCHFORT to GENERAL PRESTON.

I received to-day yours of the 16th inst., purporting an order sent to me by the President of Connaught for sending 25 of my men to Castle Jordan, and drawing of my men from Birr, which never came into my hands. I desire your own order in this sense, and that you will find means and ammunition for me.

In my last I gave you some account of the destruction practised against my Cousin Anthony* and his tenants by the Ulsterians, "to perfect which (by what rule I know not) Sir Luke Fitzgerald caused all his plow oxen and most of his cattle to be delivered unto them out of Castle Jordan, insomuch as they are not able to plough one acker of fallow." I am asked to approach you in this matter. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Followed by*

* Antome Preston, son of General Thos. Preston.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

[DRAFT of a LETTER from GENERAL PRESTON to SIR LUKE FITZGERALD ?]

Recapitulates the facts alleged in the foregoing. Hopes that Fitzgerald will procure satisfaction to those whom he has deprived of the means for tillaging their land. *P.* ½. *Add at bottom:* "*Capt. Rochfort.*" *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 33.

22 May. Dublin Castle. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to GENERAL PRESTON.

In answer to yours of the 15th, we think that the appointing of officers to treat with some of your army concerning the ransom of prisoners, will take up much time; but we have already agreed to a suggestion from General O'Neill, on his own part, "for the mutual release of all sorts of prisoners for one month's entertainment, according to their respective employments, of which course, if you shall approve on your part, we desire that those now prisoners may be released (and particularly Lieut. Charles Ryves)." We undertake to pay a month's entertainment for them, and such time and place as you shall appoint. If you do not accept this, we shall enlarge an equivalent number of prisoners of your party if any shall hereafter happen into our hands. We have, according to your desire, given order for the exchange of Sir Bryan O'Neill for Captain Steephens.

P.S.—Please accept the offer which we have made to "those in authority at Kilkenny," for the enlargement of Captain Thomas Maypowther and Captain Gerrott Piers. We have had no answer to it from thence. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 34.

22 May. [Kilkenny.] The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We send order cessing Captain Hartpoole and his troops upon delinquents, and an order ready drawn on the foot of it, for your lordship to sign. This is in case the enemy has not crossed the Liffey, which we hear he has. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 35.

Same. INSTRUCTIONS by the SAME for GEORGE BARNEWELL, Paymaster at the Camp.

(1.) Let the General know what money you have, either by way of succour money or by a general pay, to dispose of it.

(2.) You are, if it be general pay, to deduct the last £200 succour money and the former £100, and to pay those monies to those that fall short.

(3.) Keep £10 about you, to issue on petty occasions for the artillery.

(4.) Get your accounts kept by a sufficient auditor.

(5.) Desire a guard from the Lord General to keep off the tumult which may be occasioned by the pressing of officers.

(6.) *Details.*

(7.) Show these instructions to the General, and pay him 14 days' pay, at 52*s.* per day, from June 15—June 28.

1647 VOL. CCLXIV.

(8.) Receive £800 from hence from Nicholas White, £200 from Carlow, by Nicholas Comerford and James Byrne, and £240 from Mr. Archbold, Receiver of the Co. Kildare. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 36.

Same. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SAME.

By an order of the Supreme Council, dated 28 April last, Pierce Butler, William Sutton, Richard Wadding, Arthur Cheevers, Walter Rawseter, Robert Devereux, Eneas (?) Kinsellagh, Hugh Kavenagh, Patrick Roche, and Philip Durnell, were appointed Commissioners for applotting the sum of £1,800 14*s.* 7*d.* in the Co. Wexford, for six weeks' means for the Leinster army. This money has not yet been paid in, and the Wexford Receiver has given us no account of the money paid into his hands. General Preston shall, therefore, employ Sir Thomas Esmonde's or some other troop to cess upon his lands until he brings in the money, which is, doubtless, in his hands. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 37.

23 May. Callan. NICHOLAS OWENS to GENERAL PRESTON.

Here is a very honest Englishman, a Catholic, James Talbotts, my host in this town, who wishes to "dwelue" under your lordship in Caterlagh [Carlow]. He is skilled in mills and husbandry, and his wife is a good cook and housekeeper. They want only a house and some arable and pasture land.

We have news of Inchiquin offering the Marquis of Worcester a field battle, which the latter accepted; and that the parson of this town, Father James Talbot, is taken to sea by the French. This last I believe not.

P.S.—The Englishman's name is Mr. Richard Smith, of Callan. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 38.

23 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

They have stopped Lieut.-General Byrne's regiment from marching out of Wicklow to the *rendezvous*. It is necessary to keep him on the frontiers of that County, for its defence. They have already had a "notable skirmish" there with the enemy, which has weakened them (Byrne's). They advise that Captain Barnwell's and other troops be ordered to reinforce Byrne. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

[COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to the COMMISSIONERS, in answer to foregoing.]

Does not approve of Byrne's being kept in Wicklow. If he could not hold that passage, which the writer formerly held with so few men, neither could he hold it without making of works. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

COPY of SAME to SAME.

I have reason to doubt the importance of a skirmish in which Byrne was defeated. Wicklow will never be defended by merely numerical strength. "I know not what service may be done in this province if that regiment continue there, Colonel Browne in Munster, and many on delinquents." I still think that Byrne had better come to the *rendezvous*, and that henceforward my orders may not be countermanded by you. I cannot be subordinate to more than one higher power. *P.* ⅔. *In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 39.

23 May. Arklow. COOLE TOOLE to the COMMISSIONERS GENERAL.

I received your letters ordering me to pay £100 to General Byrne for his regiment. If you had received my letter of the 21st, you would not have left him, whom you desire to march to the camp, trusting to one that has received no penny of public dues since September last. I held a meeting of the County lately, but was openly told that no money would be paid to me until the commission touching their grievances be first returned. I have no power from you to enforce obedience. The applotting of the six weeks' means has been a great task. It is done, and I hope justly, but the warrants are not yet out. Now, however, that you are calling away Lieut.-General Byrne, how do you propose to get any money, any of the applotment, or of the two parts of the rents [of enemy's estates] out of the half barony of Rathdowne, the barony of Newcastle, and the most part of the barony of Arklow, which are now left as a prey for the enemy? We have no money to supply them, and have paid heavy charges during the winter. If the post at Bray is not maintained, what tenants will come in to take lands or give accounts of their tenths or thirds? Wicklow has done too much for the cause to be lightly given up. *Pp.* 1¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 40.

23 May. Graingbeg. THOMAS DONGAN to the SAME.

All I can hear from Dublin is that they are now at a stand until the Commissioners return from England. "My Lord Lieutenant refuses to command the forces now in Dublin or in any of his garrisons, neither will they attempt any service (except petty pillaging) without his commands. This moved the commanders and officers of that party to employ Colonel Hungerford to the Parliament, without any relation to my Lord Lieutenant." *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 41.

23 May. Callan. NICHOLAS OWENS to FATHER OLIVER D'ARCY, Vicar-General of the Leinster Army at Catherlagh [Carlow].

Asking his support for enclosed letter. *P.* ½. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 42.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

24 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We received yours of to-day, and have prepared an order for keeping a sergeant and 20 soldiers of your company at the Nobber. It must, however, be reported to the Council before it is made positive.

P.S.—Details about arms. P. ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 43.

Same. SAME to SAME.

We have sent to Clonmel a despatch stating the hard case of the province, and declaring our readiness to right it. After hearing the Council's opinion, we shall consider whether your army should visit the oppressors. Please keep it together as far as possible. We cannot muster, owing to lack of money, till the last of the month. *P.* ⅔. *Followed by* [*and perhaps in answer to*]

GENERAL PRESTON [to the COMMISSIONERS GENERAL].

The whole army cries out at me for money. I cannot keep them longer together. Many have run away already, and all are in arrear since the 19th of May. If they scatter discontented, I doubt very much whether I shall be able to gather them together again this summer. I pray you send some assurance. I ask as little as I can, knowing how slowly money comes in. *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) On same paper as foregoing. In all pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 44.

25 May. Ballysonan. PIERCE FITZGERALD to GENERAL PRESTON.

Concerning the exchange of prisoners between the Marquis of Ormonde and the Catholic Army. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 45.

PETITION of GEORGE KING to the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, shewing that:—

He was allowed by the Council £100 a year, and, as that was not sufficient, a further emolument in the Commissionership of Excise at Waterford. He has not received his annuity for the last half year, and prays for relief. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

25 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL on the foregoing.

Petitioner to be paid £37 10*s.* out of the Marquis of Ormond's estate in Kilkenny. The Receivers thereof to take notice and pay the money, subject to the consent of the Bishop of Ferns. *P.* ½. *On same paper as foregoing. Signed (hol.) by seven Councillors. In all pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 46.

25 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON

We send you a copy of a letter received from the Council, whereby you will perceive that it is necessary to have the army

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

ready for service. We shall have the six weeks' means in by the last of the month, and hope then to be with you and see the army mustered and paid. The Council have commissioned us to see whether by default of Captain Roche, Colonel Preston and his soldiers were taken by the French. We await your proofs of the charge against Roche. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 47.

25 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

That Edward Wogan, chief surgeon, shall have 3*s.* instead of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day during the service in the field. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 48.

25 May. UNDERTAKING by CAPTAIN EDWARD CAVANAGH.

Not to seek any winter quarters for his company, since the Commissioners General are pleased that he should bring it into the field this season. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 49.

26 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We did not issue order for General Byrne to remain at Bray in any desire to trench upon your lordship's power, but we think it best that a party should remain there, to prevent incursions from Dublin; moreover, there is no means to supply them elsewhere. As the army is to come together at Carlow, we leave it to you to decide how many of the regiment should be left at Bray. We send you £100 for distressed companies. You are to punish the refractory Receiver of Wexford.

P.S. [*in Dowdall's hand?*]—Twenty of Sir Thomas Esmonde's troop would do well to punish the Receiver. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 50.

26 May. Wexford. WILLIAM HORE to the SAME.

Sends a letter that came from St. Malo. Should have sent money, but that an order has come from the Commissioners General requiring it to be brought on the 30th of the month to the camp. There is no want of will to pay, but want of power. *P.* ⅔. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 51.

27 May. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the SAME.

We understand that the post of Athboy is to be abandoned, and that through the neglect of Sir Luke Fitzgerald in sending for powder to you at Carlow. We beg you to send down at once by water six barrels of powder, with a convoy, to the Isker, by Major Geoghegan, and thence the said major will convey it to Tecroghan, and thence four barrels to be sent to Athboy. You had best send General Bellew's oxen here for the ammunition waggons. Keep account of the powder, &c., distributed. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 52.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

28 May. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Have supplied Mr. Bellew with ammunition. Thank him for his good news. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 53.

28 May. NOTE by LIEUTENANT GENERAL BELLEW concerning TRAIN of ARTILLERY.

There are at Laghlin and Catherlagh 68 cannon bullets; 52 for culverins, and 87 for field pieces. Carriages are in good case, but spare wheels are necessary for them. Several small fittings are wanting. *Details given. Pp.* 1½. *Signed, John Bellew. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 54.

28 May. Dublin Castle. The MARQUIS of ORMOND to GENERAL PRESTON.

We send you a list of the pay of officers and our soldiers under our command. If it agree with the pay of yours, we conceive that the matter may soon be ended. If not, you may make the month's pay of officers and soldiers as you please, and we shall agree to it, provided equality be observed. "And to this agreement we conceive the mention you make of our joining with the Parliament and your observance of the King's discipline is as impertinent as the information you have received of our being joined with the Parliament is false."

Sir Bryan O'Neile is at liberty, and so is Scurlock; but we hear nothing of Brokenbury that was to be released for the said Scurlock. *P.* ¾. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 55.

1645. 4 Dec. —1647. 28 May. ORDERS and RESOLUTIONS of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY of LEINSTER and of other CONFEDERATE CATHOLIC BODIES.

[*This is a book of* 171 *pages, containing chiefly orders of the above Committee (which seems almost identical with the General Commissioners for the affairs of Leinster, called the "Leinster Committee," for whose orders see above* passim*), ranging over the period indicated by the marginal dates. The orders of the Committee are signed by Patrick Netterville, Patrick Bryan, William Hore, and John Birmingham or by any two of them. The book is placed at* 28 *May,* 1647. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 56, *this being the last date mentioned in it. The orders for money are mostly directed to be entered in the Court of Public Revenue.*]

4 Dec. Kilkenny. Major General Byrne complains that he is in arrear of his pay. He holds the Manor of Prospect, in the Co. Wexford, at £100 a year rent, which he says he is not able to pay, and desires to be respited for the last Michaelmas rent thereout. His desire is granted. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 56, *p.* 1.

2 Dec. Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

The Commissioners for the fourth part[s] of the Co. Wicklow and for Excise shall pay to Lieut.-General Byrne's troop what is

due. Their certificate shows that he is 19 weeks in arrear. To be paid by the fourth part of enemies' estates, and other public dues. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 2.

1645. ORDER of the PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY.
11 Dec.
Same.

Captain Richard Goulding complains that in July 1644 the Provincial Council of this province ordered that he should be paid £60 out of the Co. Wicklow. Only half has been paid. The other half shall therefore now be paid out of the arrears of the tithes due in Co. Wicklow. Horse and foot to be cessed on delinquents. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 4-5.

1645.
10 Dec. PETITION of ROBERT BARNWELL to the SAME, showing that:—
Same.

He has had various posts under the Confederate Catholic Government since he was banished from his estate in the Co. Dublin. He has never been paid anything, and is now cessed with soldiers for not paying tithe [in Co. Wicklow]. He prays that this may cease, and that his case may be heard.

The Assembly order that the petitioner be paid £10. The Commissioners for the Army to consider his case. *In all pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 5-7.

11 Dec. FURTHER ORDER of the PROVINCIAL ASSEMBLY for LEINSTER.

£30 to be paid by the Commissioners for setting tithes in Co. Wicklow to Captain Richard Goulding. Those in arrear with tithe in the Co. Wicklow to pay the sum or have soldiers cessed on them. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 7-8.

16 Dec. SAME.
Kilkenny.

Peter Wicombe, Receiver of the Co. Wicklow, to pay £10 18*s.* out of the rents of enemies' estates in the Co. Wicklow to John Bellew, Esq., and the officers of his company of artillery. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 8-9.

19 Dec. SAME.

The Commissioner and Receiver of Tithes in the Queen's Co. to pay at once £31 to Father Oliver D'Arcy, Vicar-General of the Army of Leinster. The sum to be paid from the receipt of the first gale's pay, "incurred, or which shall incurr due for the tithes of the last harvest, 1645," in the Queen's Co. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 9.

19 Nov. SAME.
Same.

The Receiver, &c., in the Co. Wicklow to pay certain arrears to Lieut.-General Byrne's troop. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 10.

1645-1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

1646.
8 Jan. Kilkenny. SAME.

£10 of the £20 ordered to Peter Bath for his pains in attending the Assembly and Commissioners in Dublin to be paid him. James Martyn and James Morriss, who are indebted to the public for some lands bought by them at Ougherard and Inchyologhan in Kilkenny shall pay this sum. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Ibid., pp.* 10-11.

8 Jan. Same. SAME.

The Council and Committee order us to pay £30 to Sir Pierce Crosby, being the Leinster portion of the sum due to him as Marshal of the kingdom. He is to be paid £20 by the Receiver of Enemies' Estates in the Queen's Co. The other £10 to be paid by "particular members." *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 11-12.

10 Jan. Same. SAME.

Certain monies to be paid Father Andrew Rooth, one of the chaplains of horse, by the remission of the rent which he should pay for a piece of tithe [?] bought by him last harvest, in the Co. Kildare. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 12-13.

17 Jan. Same. SAME.

Peter Wycombe, Receiver in Wicklow, to pay Sir Robert Talbot, for Christopher Eustace' use, £5 out of £10 owed him. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 13-14.

21 Jan. Same. SAME.

The Supreme Council have ordered that Colonel John Butler shall be paid £77 18*s.* The Receivers in the Co. Carlow to find a means of paying him half the sum. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 14-15.

15 Jan. Same. SAME for SAME.

Half of the £77 18*s.* to be paid to Colonel Butler by the Commissioners for the army in Co. Kilkenny. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 16.

PETITION of ALEXANDER EUSTACE to LORD MOUNTGARRETT and the rest of the COMMISSIONERS FOR THE TREATY OF PEACE, shewing that:—

He has been long employed by the Council, but his impartiality had made him enemies. On 30 October last two of his haggards of corn, of the value of £1,000 sterling, were burnt. This corn had cost him much in tithes and labour. Its loss will involve many in want. He prays for redress, and that those who have offended in this matter may be excepted out of the Act of Oblivion. *Pp.* 2. *Followed by*

1645. 18 Nov. ORDER of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE of the ARMY OF LEINSTER on the foregoing PETITION.

Petitioner's haggards were maliciously burnt after he had paid

£33 to the public for them. He shall be remitted this sum. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 2½. *Ibid., pp.* 17-19.

1644. 20 Oct. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS on the petition of "WILLIAM" EUSTACE.

He shall be allowed £20 yearly out of the tithes of the Co. Kildare. *Ibid., pp.* 19-20.

1646. 10 Jan. Same. FURTHER ORDER of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER for the SAME.

Enforcing the foregoing. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 20.

1645. 10 Dec. Same. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL and COMMITTEE OF INSTRUCTIONS in the case of HENRY BURNELL.

£25 to be paid him by the Standing Committee for the Army of Leinster. *P.* ½. *Ibid. Followed by*

1646. 13 Jan. Same. ORDER of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

According to the foregoing, the Receivers in the King's County to pay £25 to Henry Burnell. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 21.

PETITION of SERGEANT-MAJOR JAMES BUTLER to the SAME, shewing that:—

He has paid £26 for his company, and much money is now due to him for it. Prays for payment. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

19 Feb. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SAME COMMITTEE thereon.

The Receivers for Carlow to pay petitioner £25 1*s.* for his officers. *In all p* 1. *Ibid. pp.* 21-2.

1645. 6 Dec. Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME for EDWARD WALE.

He commanded 10 men, who were garrisoned in the fort of Ballinakill, in Co. Carlow, and entertained them with his own means. The Commissioners in Carlow to pay him £22 10*s.*

1646. 22 Feb. Same. A further order directs that if the public dues of Carlow do not suffice, those of the Queen's Co., of which Daniel Fitzpatrick is Collector, shall be used for the purpose. *Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 22-4.

19 Feb. Same. ORDER of the SAME for SIR PIERCE CROSBY.

The Receivers of Tithes in the Queen's Co. to pay him £10. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 24-5.

FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

The Commissioners of Tithes in Co. Carlow for the harvest of 1644 have returned that, in the said harvest, the Bishop of Leighlin hath detained for himself two-third parts of the tithes of the

1646. parish of Old Laughlin [Leighlin], valued at £16 13*s.* 4*d.*, two third parts of the parish of "Leoguffe," valued at £20 sterling, and two-third parts of the parish of "Carnie," valued at £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, in all amounting to £43 6*s.* 8*d.* They have also declared that, in the harvest of 1645, the Bishop detained two-thirds of the said parish[es], valued at £53, and that in the harvest of 1644 James Fitzgerald of Kilrush, Co. Kildare, detained to his use the two parts of the parish of Rahill, Co. Kildare, valued at £9 16*s.*, and in the harvest of 1645 the same, valued at £9. The Collector of Tithes, Charles Dempsey, declares that these irregularities have obstructed his work, and that the sums mentioned cannot now be fairly compelled from him. This request is granted. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 25-6.

PETITION, to the COMMISSIONERS of the PUBLIC REVENUE, of JOHN WALSH and EDMUND O'DONOGHUE, shewing that:—

The Supreme Council and Additional Committees recently ordered that Lord Ormond's tenants were to pay out of their farms no more than the fourth part of the last Easter gale's rent. The petitioner Walsh was tenant to the Marquis of the towns and lands of Clogagh [Clogga], Castle Ferrell, and half Ballytarsny, in the Co. Kilkenny, at the rent of £32. He was charged in the Collector's book with a fourth part not only of the Easter rent, but also of the Michaelmas gale, 1644. The petitioner Edmund O'Donoghue was also tenant to the Marquis of the towns and lands of "Agglish" [Eglish?] * in the Co. Kilkenny, at the rent of £20, and was also charged for the fourth part of two gales. Soldiers were cessed upon them till they paid more than what was due. They pray for redress. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

3 Feb. ORDER by the COURT OF REVENUE upon the foregoing.

Petition granted. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 27-8.

PETITION of GERARD FITZGERALD to the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE OF LEINSTER, shewing that:—

£23 10*s.*, which the Committee had ordered to petitioner from the King's Co., have not been paid. He prays for redress. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

20 Jan. ORDER by the [PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE].

The Receivers and Commissioners of the King's Co. to pay Fitzgerald £22 10*s.* *P.* 1. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 28-9.

16 Feb. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Kilkenny.

By an order of the Assembly in June last, 600 foot were divided into garrisons, and 20 of these apportioned to Shrowell, and afterwards reduced to ten, under the command of Robert Hartpoll. The Commissioners of the Queen's Co. are to account to him for

* There are Eglishes in the King's and the Queen's Counties.

1646. the means of these men from 18 July last to the present time. Anything due to the garrison shall be paid, and steps taken for its future support. *P.* 1½, *with note. Ibid., pp.* 30-31.

4 March. CERTIFICATE by JOHN HOPE.

I find upon search that Father Edmund Realy, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Dublin, and Mr. Christopher Wolferston, have, by the allowance of the Court mended and altered the book of the tithe of the Co. Wicklow. The parishes for which changes were made were Inishbogh, Grange (part of great tithe), Ballintemple, Killahurler, "Insin," and Kilgorman. These sums to be deducted out of the total of the said book of tithes of the harvest of 1644. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 31.

31 Jan. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

The Commissioners and Receivers of the King's Co. to pay Lionel Sweetman, secretary to this Committee, £20. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 32.

19 Feb. Same. SAME.

The Commissioners and Receivers of the tithe and fourth parts [of delinquents' estates] in the Queen's Co. to pay £10 to Sir Pierce Crosby, the residue of £30 due to him from Leinster as Marshal of the kingdom. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 33-4.

9 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

Lieut.-General Byrne is in arrear from 9 November till 15 March, to the amount of £95 5*s.* Of this he owes £50, as tenant of Prospect for the use of the public. The Commissioners for the Army and Receivers of the Co. Wicklow to pay him the balance, out of the enemies' estates money. If he cannot get paid this way, the Lieut.-General shall pay himself out of the rent of Prospect. *Pp.* 1 ¼. *Ibid., pp.* 34-5.

Same. SAME.

Some more money for Lieut.-General Byrne, in payment for his service in Munster. £37 8*s.* to be paid him, for himself and his officers, by the Commissioners of the Army and Peter Wicombe, Receiver in Co. Wicklow. *Pp.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 35-6.

Same. SAME.

Lieut.-General Byrne's foot company is in arrear for the Munster service. The Commissioners for the Army in Co. Wicklow and Peter Wycombe to pay £11 on account of what is owing to them. *Ibid., pp.* 36-7.

Same. SAME.

Ten of the Leinster troops were designed to be kept in Arklow

1646. fort, under General Byrne's command, from 10 December last. The Co. Wicklow to pay him what is due to him, and the sum so paid to be accounted to them. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 37-8.

7 Jan. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Receiver of Westmeath to pay £18 to Father James Talbot, Chaplain Major of the Horse, for means from Nov. 9 last. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., p.* 38.

9 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners for the Army and Receiver of Longford to pay £15 to Captain Robert Nugent, his officers and company, who are a month in arrear for the time of their service in Munster. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 39.

Same. SAME.

The Receiver of Co. Kildare to pay £15 to Captain Cornelius Keegan, his officers and company, who are a month in arrear for same. *Pp.* 1⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 40-41.

10 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners for the Army and Receiver of Co. Wexford to pay £5 to Francis Russell, Adjutant of the Horse of Leinster, who is a month in arrear for same. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 41-2.

11 March. SAME.

The Commissioners for the Army in Co. Carlow to pay £15 to Captain Brewton, his officers and company, who are a month in rear of their entertainment for same. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 42-3.

9 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same officials in the Co. Kildare to pay £20 to Colonel James Collon and his officers and troop, who are in arrear for same. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 43-4.

11 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same officials for Queen's Co. to pay £27 to Colonel Richard Butler and his officers and men, who are a month in arrear for same. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 44.

13 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same officials to pay £8 to Walter Bagnall for the maintenance of 50 soldiers kept in the garrison of Laghlin under him, from 26 July till 11 December last. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 46-7.

14 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

William Hore and Richard Wadding to take some course for paying £1 3*s.* 4*d.* monthly to Michael Walsh, cannonier, for such

time as he shall remain in the fort at Dungannon [Duncannon]. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 47-8.

Same. SAME.

The Commissioners of the Army or Receiver of the Queen's Co. to pay £10 to Captain Lieut. Dermott Fitzpatrick and his officers and men, who are a month in arrear for the time of their service in Munster. *Pp.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 48-9.

[Same.] SAME.

James Butler of Donginspiddog to pay £7 10*s.* to Captain Thomas Butler, officers, and men, who are a month in arrear for same service. James owes this sum as rent for an enemy's estate at Milstowne [Milestown]. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 49.

16 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners for the Army and Receiver for Co. Wexford to pay £17 to Colonel Richard Butler, officers, and men, who are a month in arrear for same. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 50-51.

Same. SAME.

The same to pay £7 10*s.* to Captain Thomas Butler, his officers and men, who are a month in arrear for same. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 51-2.

9 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same officials for Co. Longford to pay £11 to Viscount Netrivell's [Netterville's] officers and company, who are a month in arrear for same. *P.* ⅚. *Ibid., pp.* 52-3.

20 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same officials for Co. Kildare to pay £20 to Colonel James Cullen, who, with officers and troop, are a month in arrear for same. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 53-4.

1645. 22 Dec. Report on the sums due to James Preston, Clerk of the Store in the Castle of Kilkenny, from 10 March 164¾ to the present time. *Pp.* 1½. *Followed by*

23 Dec. Kilkenny. ORDER of the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

£15 2*s.* of the sums due to James Preston to be paid out of the monies wherein he stands engaged to the public for tithes in the Co. Kilkenny. *Pp.* 1½. *In all pp.* 2¾. *Ibid., pp.* 55-7.

1646.
28 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners for the Army and Receiver in Wexford to pay £15 to Captain Cornelius Keigan, his officers and company,

1646. who are a month for their late service in Munster in arrear. The sum to be paid by the assignment to them of solvent delinquents who are in arrear. If they do not pay, troops shall be cessed upon them "until they make payment of their respective dues for the more speedy contentment and satisfaction of the said captain, who is commanded on the present expedition of England." *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 58-9.

30 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

£15 to be paid from the Court of Public Revenue to Captain Nicholas Devereux, his officers and company, who are in arrear a month for the same service. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 59.

Same. SAME.

£15 from the same Court to Captain Morrish Murchoe, his officers and men, who are in arrear a month for the same. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 60.

4 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

£15 from the same quarter to Capt. Gerrott Blanchfield, officers, and company, who are a month in arrear for same. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 61.

10 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

Richard Wadding, Receiver of Co. Wexford, to pay £17 4*s.* to Charles Kinsellagh, Carriage Master. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 61-2.

8 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

£15 from the public revenue to be given to Captain Walter Dardie, officers, and men, who are in arrear a month of their late service in Munster. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 62.

10 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Co. Carlow to satisfy the residue of £28 6*s.* 3*d.* to Corporal John Devereaux,* for his means in garrison for last winter. He is in arrear £16 5*s.* for the last Michaelmas rent of Clonshorough [Clonsharragh?] and Bolle [Boley?], in the Co. Wexford, and the payment of the residue is to be made after this sum has been deducted. He is to be paid the overplus by the Co. Carlow, until he is called into the field. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 63.

13 March. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners and Receiver of Co. Wexford to pay £20 to Lieut.-Colonel William Browne, his officers and men, who are in arrear a month of their late service in Munster. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 64.

* Also spelt Dewrax and Devereux.

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

3 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£247 out of the public funds to Richard Fitzgerald, now resident at the camp towards Bunratty. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 65.

21 April. Kilkenny. SAME.

£25 from the public revenue to Captain Cornelius Keigan, officers and men, who are a month in arrear for the same. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 65.

7 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the "COMMITTEE for the EXPEDITIONS of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT."

We are ordered by the Supreme Council to pay General Preston for his charges in coming into this kingdom. The Co. Longford is very much in arrear of enemies' estates, rents, &c. We order you, James Dillon, of Ballymulvey, late Receiver of the Public Dues of that county, to pay £800 of those arrears to General Preston. The Receivers to be cessed with troops till they provide solvent delinquents, upon whom these soldiers shall then lie till payment is made. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, *p.* 66.

8 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

Lord Netterville, Treasurer-General, and William Hore* to give £6 10*s.* to John Bellew, Commander of the Artillery of Leinster, to be disbursed to cannoniers, assistants, pyoneers, &c. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 67.

ORDER by the "COMMISSIONERS for the EXPEDITION of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT."

Netterville and Hore to pay £500 to Mr. Donogh Connors, to be paid to Father Oliver D'Arcy or any other the Nuncio shall appoint, "being in part payment of the £2,000 lent by his lordship to the Rt. Hon. the Supreme Council, for the use of the public." *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 67-8.

8 May. [Kilkenny.] ORDER of "the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY of LEINSTER and EXPEDITIONS of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT."

30*s.* to Lieut. William Fitzgerald, who is bringing 20 cwt. of powder hence to Kilca [Kilkea], Co. Kildare. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 68.

Same. SAME.

£4 to Edward Wogan, surgeon for the forces of Leinster. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 68.

Same. SAME.

£6 5*s.*, or ⅛ of a year's means, to Michael Walsh, cannonier, and his assistant. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 69.

* This and following orders are addressed to these officials.

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

12 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£3 12*s.* 1*d.* to be paid to Lieut.-General Bellew, as three weeks' means for William Groves and others. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 70.

13 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£7 10*s.* to be paid, as a month's wages, to Matthew Johnson and his man, chief carpenter to present expedition to Connaught. He is to work at the Artillery and carriage. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 71.

Same. SAME.

A week's means, *i.e.*, £1 8*s.*, to be paid to Walter Mandevile, Chief Gunner in the same expedition. A week's means of 17*s.* 6*d.* to be paid to Thomas Sheine, another gunner. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 71-2.

10 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£300 to be sent to Bunratty by John Cleare, who shall deliver that sum to Richard Fitzgerald, Receiver, to be spent on the two Leinster regiments which are serving in Munster. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 72.

13 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

A fortnight's means of £3 5*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to John Phillips and Francis Laffan, two of the gunners employed in the present service in Connaught, at seven groats a-day each. Certain payments to other gunners. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 73.

15 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£3 to be paid to Colonel Synnott, for thoroughfare of his company to the *rendezvous* at Birr. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

COPY of NOTE by ARCHBISHOP and NUNCIO RINUCCINI.

Asking that certain money acknowledged due to him by the Supreme Council may be paid to the Dean of Fermo. *P.* ½. *Latin. Ibid., p.* 74. *Followed by*

16 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the COMMITTEE for the ARMY of LEINSTER and the EXPEDITIONS of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT.

£500 to be paid to the Dean of "Firmano," in part payment of what is due to the Nuntio. It is to be sent at once to Birr. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

19 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

20*s.* to Captain Bartholomew Fitzgerald, for pioneers in the Connaught expedition. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 75.

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

21 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

One week's means, as in garrison, of £6 9*s.* 3*d.* to John Bellew, Commander of the Artillery, for himself, a sergeant, and thirty soldiers. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 75-6.

17 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£6 14*s.* 4*d.* to be páid, for four days' march, to Captain Anthony Hore, his officers, and 85 soldiers, for their thoroughfare. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., p.* 76.

22 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£5 2*s.* 9*d.* to be paid for half a week's means to Captain Edmund Butler, of Colonel John Butler's troop, and a quartermaster, corporal and 29 troopers. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 77.

Same for half a week's means to the cornet and one other trooper of the said troop, amounting to 8*s.* 3*d.* *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

22 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£300 for Bunratty; to be paid through John Cleere. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 78.

9 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE for the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

John Brian, Receiver in Co. Kilkenny, to pay £50 to Colonel Edmund Butler, in part payment of £100 owed him for 200 days' attendance and service. To be paid by the assignment of delinquents in arrear in Co. Kilkenny. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 79-80.

22 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the COMMITTEE for LEINSTER and the several EXPEDITIONS.

The Receiver in Westmeath to pay £25 12*s.* 3*d.* as a month's means to the garrison of Teeroghan [Ticroghan]. A captain and forty soldiers of Sir Luke Fitzgerald's company have been placed there. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 79-80.

ORDER by the COMMITTEE for the EXPEDITIONS of MUNSTER and CONNAUGHT.

£15 3*s.* to be paid to the Lieutenant, Quartermaster, and eleven troopers of the Earl of Fingall's troop, who were settled in Kilkenny for their winter quarters. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 81.

23 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE of the ARMY OF LEINSTER.

£100 from the public funds to be paid to Colonel Edmund Butler. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 81-2.

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

Same. ORDER by the LEINSTER and EXPEDITIONS' COMMITTEE.

John Bellew, Commander of the Artillery, to be paid one week's means, as in garrison, for eighteen drivers, at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, and other things, amounting in all to 48*s.* 6*d.* *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 82-3.

23 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

29*s.* 3*d.* to be paid to Jenico Preston, Clerk of the Store. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 83.

Same. NAMES of the DRIVERS for the EXPEDITION OF CONNAUGHT:—

William Growes.
Murtagh McArt.
Edmund O'Beagan.
John Jyarcke.
Patrick Quin.
Laurence Dabett.
Nicholas Collyn.
Patrick Quin, the younger.
Thomas Chamberlain.
William McGilleduffe.
Edmund O'Rely.
Neile O'Dowling.
John Trasny.
James McEloy.
Art. O'Lyhan.
Gilpat[rick] O'Mentan.
Moriartagh O'Doyne.
Richard Cautwell.
Patrick O'Doyne.
James O'Rely.
Robert Farrell.
Nicholas O'Gowan.
Donough O'Doyne.
Donough O'Fenegan.
Nicholas Gaghran.
James Plunkett.
Richard Crombegan.
James Donnogh.
Donogh O'Honegan.
Bryan O'Neill.
M. Laghlen McShane.
Walter Fleming.
Thomas Krigan.

P. ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 84.

25 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER of the PROVINCIAL and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£30 to be paid to John Bryen, of Whiteswall, for ten oxen bought of him for the service of Connaught, and £24 to John Bryen, of Jenkenston, for eight oxen for same. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 85.

9 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£19 to be paid out of the public funds to Corporal John Deveroux. He is owed £35 5*s.*, but certain deductions have to be made for the rent of Clonshorogh [Clonsharragh] and Bollie [Boley], in Co. Wexford, for the last Michaelmas gale, payable by him to the public. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, *p.* 86.

26 May. ORDER by the COMMITTEE for EXPEDITIONS.

26*s.* to be paid Edward Plunkett, master of the train of Artillery, being 26 days' means as in garrison. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 88.

26 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£3 5*s.* to be paid, for 26 days' means, to Bartholomew Fitzgerald, captain of the "pioners," and £2 2*s.* 10*d.* for six days'

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

means to 20 "poioners." Certain deductions to be made from these sums. *Details follow.* *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

54*s.* to be paid, as pay from 8 May—2 June, to Charles Kinsellagh, carriage-master. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 89.

Same. ORDER by the ARMY and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

18*s.* 2*d.* to be paid to John Bellew, for Thomas Tylin, smith and farrier, being a week's pay to 1 June and 10*s.* for buying of drugs. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

£6 9*s.* 3*d.* to be paid, as a week's pay to May 27, to John Bellew and his lieutenant, one servant, and 30 soldiers; and £4 12*s.* 4*d.* for himself and the foregoing for five days' means to June 1. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, *p.* 90.

SAME.

Same. 20*s.* 10*d.* more to John Bellew, being three days' pay for 19 drivers, to June 1. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

Same. ORDER by the EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£4 4*s.* to be paid to Walter Mandevill, chief cannonier in the Ulster expedition. £3 5*s.* 4*d.* to Thomas Shvan, another gunner, for four weeks' means. £3 4*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to John Phillips and Francis Laffan, two other gunners, for a fortnight's service to June 8, at 7 groats a day apiece. £5 16*s.* 8*d.* to John Eves, Richard Meyler, Stephen Moane, Derby Cornelius, and James Mandevill, five gunner's mates, being a fortnight's means at five groats a day each. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, *p.* 91.

27 May. ORDER by the COMMITTEE for LEINSTER.

£4 to Francis Ronan, for dispatch of posts and messengers. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 92.

5 May. ORDER by the EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£6 to Ronan for the messengers. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

29 May. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the LEINSTER and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£26 19*s.* 7*d.* to Richard Cantwell of Kilkenny, smith, for iron work in setting forth the train of artillery for the expedition of Connaught. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 93.

ORDER by the COMMITTEE for EXPEDITIONS.

£12 to Patrick Bryan, for four oxen bought for the expedition. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

30 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the ARMY and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

24*s.* to [Capt. Gerrard Blackwell] for the grassing of 70 oxen for ten days at Ballifole [Ballyfoyle]. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 94.

Same. ORDER by the SAME.

£300 to Henry White, to go to the camp at Bunratty, there to be delivered to Richard Fitzgerald, paymaster for the forces of Leinster. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

3 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

18*s.* to be paid to Murtagh Duffe, to be paid over according to Matthew Johnson's directions, for the train of artillery for the Connaught expedition, being disbursed at Durroe for mending of wheels broken on the way to Birr. 16*s.* more to the chirurgeon for curing the carpenter's leg that was broken, and 6*s.* more to the said carpenter for his relief. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 95.

Same. ORDER by the LEINSTER and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE to CONLY GEOGHEGAN, Receiver in Co. Westmeath.

£23 7*s.* 6*d.* to be paid monthly to the garrison at Athlone (42 soldiers, a lieutenant, sergeant, and drummer), out of the receipts of the grand applotment of Co. Westmeath. The lieutenant to send a monthly muster of the garrison. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 95-6.

Same. SAME to the SAME.

£59 9*s.* to be paid monthly to the garrison of Jamestown, from the grand applotment of the Co. Westmeath, for 100 soldiers, a captain, lieutenant, ensign, two sergeants, two corporals, and two drummers. A muster to be demanded first and returned to the Committee of Leinster or Court of Revenue. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 96-7.

26 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£10 18*s.* 3½*d.* to be paid to Colonel Edmond Butler for thirty soldiers, a lieutenant, sergeant, and drummer, garrisoned in Kilkenny Co., till May 5. From the Public Treasury. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 97-8.

Same. Kilkenny. SAME.

£26 13*s.* 11*d.* for pay, from 11 April to 23 May, to Colonel Edmund Butler, for 30 soldiers, an ensign, sergeant, and two corporals, garrisoned in Kilkenny Castle. From the same. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 98-9.

Same. SAME.

£16 11*s.* 0½*d.* to be paid by the Commissioners for the army in Co. Kilkenny to Colonel Edmund Butler, for 30 soldiers in Kilkenny Castle, from April 11 to May 5. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 99.

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

4 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

£500 to the Nuncio's Dean, in part repayment of a loan to the Supreme Council. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 100.

6 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the ARMY and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£4 to Colonel John Butler and two troopers, called Christopher Morris and James Tobin, being a fortnight's means from May 20. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

3 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

10*s.* to Henry White, messenger to Bunratty. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 101.

20 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the ARMY and EXPEDITIONS COMMITTEE.

£1,000 to the Lord Nuntio, before any other payment. £300 to Richard Fitzgerald for the Leinster forces serving in Munster. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 101-2.

22 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the ARMY COMMITTEE.

£107 to Lord General Castlehaven, for what is still due to him for his service in Ulster. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 102-3.

1 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£14 to Captain Thomas Scurlock, as lieutenant to the Earl of Fingall's troop, for arrears due. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 103-4.

1 July. ORDER by the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE.

6*s.* to Donnell O'Dowling, who broke his leg on service. *Ibid.*, *p.* 104.

Same. SAME.

£2 14*s.* 9*d.* to be paid to Colonel Edmond Butler, for one week's means for a lieutenant, sergeant, and seventeen soldiers garrisoned in Kilkenny Castle. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 105.

1 July. ORDER by the COURT OF REVENUE.

The Auditor-General to make a debenture for Bartholomew Connor to receive £1 18*s.* 4*d.* for work done about the Court and its table, seats, and bars. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 106.

1 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE.

Laghlin [Leighlin] fort is "held a place of absolute necessity in these dangerous times of surprisual to be carefully guarded." A sergeant, drummer, and 15 soldiers of Captain Walter Bagnall's company are allowed to reside there. Edward Wall, Receiver of

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

the grand applotment of the Co. Carlow, shall pay to these soldiers two months' means, from 6 May, amounting to £17 9*s*. A muster shall be asked for, and those mustered shall be paid on this scale. Sixpence in the £1 to be deducted. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 106-7.

Same. SAME.

Edward Wall to receive the muster mentioned in the foregoing, and forward it to this Committee. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 107-8.

7 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

18*s*. to Pierce Shee and Patrick Ryan, for hire of two horses for six days, when they carried money to Bunratty.

9 July. Same. SAME.

£2 14*s*. 9*d*. to Colonel Edmund Butler's lieutenant, sergeant, and 17 men, in Kilkenny Castle, for one week's means, from 7 July. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 109.

9 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

We are asked by the Council to certify for how long Luke Bergin served the cure of souls in the precinct of the Abbey of Monasterevein, and to settle a course for his satisfaction. He informs us on oath that this cure was served for five years past by his substitutes, and that the Council settled £12 a year as a salary for him. The abbey was in possession of the enemy from the beginning of the wars till 1645. The Commissioners for setting of tithes and Receiver thereof in the Co. Kildare to pay to Bergin out of the £20 reserved on the territory of Monasterevein for 1645 £12 for that year's salary. We must hear what the territory was worth in 1644, and how the rent of it was spent. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 109-10.

13 July. SAME.

Francis Ronan to receive a debenture for £5, to be disbursed by him to posts and messengers. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., p.* 111.

15 July. CERTIFICATE.

That Lord Nettervile, Treasurer-General, by order from the Council, assigned £60 to Art. Geoghegan, late Receiver of fourth part[s] and Enemies' Estates in the Co. Westmeath, to satisfy to John Hope. The Receiver upon his late account in this Court [of Revenue ?] charged himself in the discharge with only £40 so that John Hope is owed £20. *P.* ⅜. *Ibid. Followed by*

17 July. Order by William Hore for the remainder to be paid out of the monies that appear to be due upon the arrears of Art. Geoghegan, and any other arrears. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid.*

18 July. FURTHER ORDER of the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE.

£300 to Father William St. Leger, for the use of the Nuntio, in part payment of £750. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 112.

1645-1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

1646.

21 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

£150 to Sir Robert Talbot, Bart. £100 for the Commissioners for the Treaty going to Dublin, and £50 on the word of Patrick D'Arcy, Esq., that the Nuntio will allow this sum out of the sum ordered to him. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 112-13.

24 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

£5 9*s.* 6*d.* to the garrison in Kilkenny Castle for a fortnight's means to July 28. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 113.

17 July. SAME.

£4 18*s.* for Richard Fitzgerald, this being a week's means from to-day, for himself, at 5*s.* a day, or 12*d.* a day for each of nine horse employed under his command to lie on delinquents. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 114.

29 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

£30 to be paid to Colonel William Warren and the officers and the rest of his regiment, for field pay. His regiment is serving at Bunratty. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 114-15.

Same. SAME.

Further order for £20 more to Colonel William Warren, to be paid in a month's time. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 116.

4 Aug. Kilkenny. SAME.

20*s.* to Francis Ronan, for public despatches in this province. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., p.* 117.

8 Aug. SAME.

£5 9*s.* to the garrison in Kilkenny Castle, being a fortnight's means to 11 August. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 117-18.

8 Aug. Kilkenny. ORDER by the COMMISSIONERS of the PUBLIC REVENUE and COMMITTEE of LEINSTER.

£41 7*s.* out of the Excise of Kilkenny City to Colonel Edmund Butler and the officers of his regiment, from 17 June to 19 July last. This appears to be due to them over and above what was paid them for service at Bunratty. *P.* ⅝. *Ibid., pp.* 118-19.

1 Aug. [SAME.]

By order of the Council of 22 July last, there is to be paid £85 12*s.* 6*d.* to Nicholas Plunket, for so much due unto him for his attendance as one of the residents at that Board to 26 June last. £20 of this sum to be paid. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 119-20.

1645-1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

1646.

21 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

£8 14*s.* 6*d.* to the garrison at Laghlin Bridge—a sergeant, a drummer, and 15 soldiers of Captain Bagnall's troop. To be paid by Edward Wale, Receiver of the Grand Applotment of Co. Carlow, if the garrison is not short of its muster. If it be so, deduction to be made accordingly. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 120-1.

PETITION to the SUPREME COUNCIL and ADDITIONAL COMMITTEE of JAMES COWLEY, THOMAS ARCHER, and MICHAEL ARCHER, of Kilkenny, shewing that:—

In April 1643 Lord Nettervill and the then Provincial Committee of Leinster borrowed together of Patrick Murphy and Peter Shee, of the City of Kilkenny, £56, to be sent to the army then in siege at Balynekill [Ballinakill] which was badly in need of it. This sum was to be repaid to the lenders within one month. Although Viscount Nettervill gave them a sufficient part of his plate to pawn, with an absolute deed of sale thereof in case the money was not paid, "they refused to accept the same, choosing rather to have your suppliants, who happened to be then present, bound unto them by collateral security for their satisfaction." Your suppliants did, at the request of Lord Nettervill, become sureties to Murphy and Shee in an obligation of double the amount. Petitioners got very solemn promises from the Committee.

The £56 being not as yet paid, Murphy and Shee have put the said obligation in suit in the Court of Common Pleas of the General Judicature against the petitioners. They pray for relief, and that the suit may be stopped. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 121-2. *Followed by*

24 Jan. Kilkenny. (1.) ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL and ADDITIONAL COMMITTEE.

The Leinster Army Committee to consider this petition and do justice.

21 April. (2.) CERTIFICATE of LORD NETTERVILL.

That the money, according to the said "bounds," alleged in the said petition, was received for the public use and converted to the siege of Ballinekill.

24 July. (3.) ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

We find that £56 was borrowed from Patrick Murphy and Pierce Shee, and that the petitioners became bound for the payment thereof. The money was paid in the service of Ballinekill, and yet not paid to the said parties that lent the same, nor the petitioners discharged of their bonds. £56 from the public Treasury to be therefore paid to Murphy and Shee. *Pp.* 1½. *In all pp.* 2¾. *Ibid., pp.* 121-4.

PETITION of JOHN DOWDALL to the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE, shewing that:—

"It pleased God (amongst his infinite favours) to grant unto

1645-1647. 1646. VOL. CCLXIV.

your petitioner a wife and sixteen children." Eleven survive. Petitioner got from his Divine Majesty support for them in farms, &c. All these were lost in late wars. In relief he got £15 from the tithes of Co. Meath, by order of the Supreme Council. After difficulties, he got £8 10*s.* from Patrick Bietagh, late Receiver of the Co. Meath, to whom he was sent by the Commissioners of the Court of Revenue. He asks that the balance may be granted to him out of the Excise of Navan. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

29 July. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Petition granted. Robert Bath, Auditor-General, to give a debenture accordingly. *In all pp* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 124-6.

15 Oct. Kilkenny. ORDER by [the SAME?]

£93 16*s.* 6*d.* to be paid, in consequence of an order of the Supreme Council, to Captain James Weldon, out of the profits of the tenths or prizes in the port of Wexford by the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Receiver of the tenths and prizes of that port. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 127.

PETITION, to the GENERAL ASSEMBLY, of MARY AUGUSTINE, Mother Abbess of the poor Clares of Wexford, shewing that:—

Petitioners were allowed £40 yearly, to be paid at the feast of May and Michaelmas, out of the Excise of Wexford. They have not been paid £20 for the last Michaelmas gale, and pray for relief. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

1647.

1 April. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

The payment to be continued. The Leinster Committee to place it upon the Excise to be established in Wexford. *P.* 1. *Signed by eleven Councillors. Followed by*

6 April. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

In execution of foregoing. *P.* ¾. *In all pp.* 2½. *Ibid., pp.* 129-31.

The COMMITTEE appointed to consider of the ARREARS due to the OFFICERS and SOLDIERS of the FORT of DUNCANNON, and of the PROPOSITION of CAPT. THOMAS ROCHE, report as follows:—

£786 18*s.* 6*d.* is due to these officers and men. The Committee of Leinster appoint it to be paid out of the tithes of Kilkenny and Wexford (after the discharge of the Lord of Ferns' engagement), the customs of Ross and Waterford. [*Details given.*]

For the maintenance of this fort in the future, they are of opinion that Captain Roche shall be immediately tenant unto the public of all Sir Cæsar Colclough's estate, both spiritual and temporal, in the Barony of Shilebyrne and Bergie [Shelburne and Bargy], these to be held at a rent of £EGS0; also of the estate of Nicholas Loftus, both spiritual and temporal, in Shilebyrne and Bergie, according to the annexed schedule

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

(except the Castle of Fitherte, the three ploughlands of the Grange, and all that anciently belonged to the Bishop). These last to be held at rent of £110 a year. Captain Roche shall also be tenant of the eleven ploughlands of the Barony of Dunbrody, with their great tithes and of one ploughland belonging to the Lord Marquis of Ormond in the Great Island. These to be held at a rent of £165. All these come to £955.

As these lands are without habitation or ploughing; they should be set to Captain Roche for four years. [*Details follow as to payment of rent, commencing after two years, and concerning the pay of the soldiers at Duncannon.*]

The soldiers should not be tenant to any land outside the fort of Duncannon, and they should be monthly mustered. *Pp.* 3½. *Underwritten:* We concur with the said Committee on the report aforesaid: Patrick Netterville, Patrick Bryan. *Pp.* 3⅔. *Followed by*

A SCHEDULE of all the LANDS, TENEMENTS, and HEREDITAMENTS which are demised to CAPTAIN THOMAS ROCH for four years by the SUPREME COUNCIL for the maintenance of the FORT OF DUNCANNON.

1. Sir Cæsar Colclough's estate, spiritual and temporal.

Tintern	2 ploughlands
Salt Mills	Three third parts of a ploughland.
Garrinchullyn [Garrycullen]	1 ploughland
Tullough	¾ "
Clomyn [Clonmines ?]	1½ "
St. Leonard's	1 "
Ballynruan	1 "
Kyneagh [Kinegh] and Ballchullane	1 "
Miltoun and Arklow	¾ waste
Youltoune [Yoletown]	2 ploughlands
"Buolly"	3 "
Ballygarvin	2 "
Rathnigearagh	2 "
Nash	3 "
Rathenny	2 "
"Dunmore and Clunoches"	2 "
Garryduff	1 "
Ballytársney	1 "
Salt Isles [Saltee Islands ?]	waste
The Island of Banow	½ "
The ferry boat.	
Brandon	1 waste
Pullingtowne, Castletown, Ballybought, Grange and Ballyrase	2 ploughlands

The rectory and great tithes of the parishes of Tynterne, Kineagh, Owenduff, Clomyne, Bannow, and Killmore.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

2. Nicholas Loftus' estate.

Beyond the water of Fethard, near
Bagganbun 5 ploughlands
Divided into many ploughlands, whereof divers that had sold them before the wars have entered since the wars.

Baylistown	½	ploughland
Ballygow	½	,,
Controversy	—	
Killecloggan	2	
Templetown	40	acres
Howsland	1	ploughland
Lamastown	1	,,
Haggard	1	,,
Alreske [?] and Ballynruan	2	,,

Ploughlands within the parish of Killecloggan, Rochstown, and Ballynegallagh, in lease for £10 a year.

3. John Itchingham's estate in the Barony of Dunbrody.

Shilbeggan [Shelbaggan]	1½	ploughlands
Cool	1	,,
Tynknock	1	,, waste
Battlestown and Ballygow	2½	ploughlands
Kilbryde, Cluonelarde, and Hagard	2	,, 1 waste
Clonechorragh	¾	,,
Bodderan	1	,, waste
Cormore	1	,,
Ballymudder	⅛	,,

The two parts of all the great tithes of the Barony of Dunbrody.

One ploughland within the Great Island, belonging to the Marquis of Ormond. *Signed* by Netterville, Hore, and Bryan. *Pp.* 2⅓. *In all pp.* 6. *Ibid., pp.* 131-137.

16 Dec. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE.

£13 8*s.* 6*d.* to be paid by Nicholas Comerford or any Receiver of Enemy's Estates in Co. Carlow, to Father John St. Lawrence, as one of the chaplains of the army of Leinster, from 20 April 1646 to 12 December last. In deference to an order of Council. *Pp.* 1⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 138-9.

15 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£17 from the receipts of the Diocese of Leighlin to Father Oliver D'Arcy. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 139-40.

14 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

The sum of £100 1*s.* was ordered by the Supreme Council to be paid to Sir James Dillon, Kt., who has petitioned on certain matters, some of which lie within the province of Leinster. The Receivers of the public dues in Westmeath and Longford have formerly been ordered each to pay him half this sum, for his officers and troop in the Ulster expedition. John Nugent, Richard

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

Farrall of Bawne, and Oliver Fitzgerald are first to examine and see how much of the half has been paid by the Co. Longford, and pay the residue. *Details follow. Pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 140-142.

15 May. Kilkenny. NETTERVILL, BRIAN, and DOWDALL to ————.

We had no quarters for Sir James Dillon's troop, and were induced to put them on the six weeks' means directed to be levied in Westmeath and King's Co. We have directed James Dalton of Mullyinmeahan, Charles Molloy of Cooleraue, and Bryan Geoghegan, gent., or any two of them, to muster his soldiers. On receiving the muster, you shall pay half of them a fortnight's means. *P.* 1. *Two copies. Ibid., pp.* 142-4.

Same. PETITION to the SUPREME COUNCIL OF THE CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of the MOTHER ABBESS and poor SISTERS of ST. CLARE, in the CONVENT OF BETHELEM, in ATHLONE, shewing that:—

Petitioners being unable to subsist, by reason of people crowding into the town, the Superior issued orders for their dispersion. They can, however, no longer live on their friends, and pray for relief. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

MOTIVES for the RELIEF of the foregoing PETITIONERS.

They were the first of their profession who ever came into Ireland out of Flanders, where they were contentedly settled, by the entreaty and invitation of their best friends, both spiritual and temporal, as the Lord Archbishop of Dublin can witness.

The enemy burned their convent of Bethlehem and choicest ornaments at the beginning of these distempers, and ceased [seized] upon all their goods and provision, and forced themselves to betake them into islands, woods, and bogs. After the first cessation was proclaimed, they came together in the ruinous town of Athlone, their communion consisting of 24, where they continue till now upon the benevolence of the Supreme Council and friends; but they are very poor.

They had a rent of £50 a year in Athlone, but this they cannot get, as the inhabitants have mostly left the town. Captain Tibbott MaGawley has taken away £40 worth of bricks, which they had for building, without giving them any consideration for them. Their means came from the Counties and City of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Westmeath, and of these they can get nothing.

The last Council allowed them £80 out of the tithe of the Diocese of Clonmacnose [Clonmacnoise]. They have received only ten, and desire that the Vicar-General may pay the rest.

The way to relieve "these poor damosells" is to allow them £200 a year until they may recover what is due unto them, and that from the customs and excise of Athlone, out of the tithe of the Diocese of Clonmacnoise and of the estate of Lord Ranelagh, who

burnt their convent. From the profit of his estate a new convent might be built for them. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid. Followed by*

12 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

£60 a year to be paid to the poor Clares of Bethlehem at Athlone, from the Excise of that town. If the Excise fall short, the sum to be paid from the revenues sequestered in the Diocese of Clonmacnoise. *Signed by eight Councillors.*

P.S.—The order is entered not so that the Excise of Athlone may be reached at once, but so that the benefit of it may be got as to the two parts of the clergy livings in Clonmacnoise. *Pp.* 1¼. *In all pp.* 5. *Ibid., pp.* 145-8.

14 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the [LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE].

Edward Fay to pay to Sir Luke Fitzgerald a month's means for himself and his officers and company, if they do not exceed 80. Robert Leynes, Esq., to take a muster and to pay the sum from the funds collected in Co. Westmeath. *P.* 1. *Ibid. Followed by* estimate of pay given to captain, lieutenant, ensign, drummer, and soldiers. *In all pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 148-9.

PETITION to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE of MATTHIAS, LORD BARON OF TRIMLESTON, shewing that:—

The officers of his troop, being quartered in Co. Westmeath, and designed to be paid their means out of the public dues of that county since December 12 last, there appears to be in arrear and justly due unto them £54 10*s.* The Leinster Army Commissioners ordered Father Oliver Deese, who was Receiver of the revenues in the Co. Westmeath, to pay them; but Deese refuses to do so. The solvent estates of enemies have been so pillaged by Ulster forces and others that they are valueless; whilst the Ulster forces also robbed several of his troopers of their horses. He prays that Deese may be compelled to pay him. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

Same. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

The sum mentioned to be paid to Lord Trimleston by Oliver Deize [Dease ?], out of the two parts of the clergy tithes in Co. Westmeath. *P.* ¾. *In all pp.* 1¾. *Ibid., pp.* 150-1.

18 May. AGREEMENT between the LEINSTER COMMITTEE and TIRLOGH DUFF, carpenter.

	£	s.	d.
For two pair cannon wheels, with axletrees.....	2	10	0
For two pair wheels for the culverins, with axletrees	2	10	0
Eight waggon wheels, with their axletrees, at 20*s.* per pair	8	0	0
30 yokes for oxen, with two bows in each, at 12*d.* each	1	10	0

Followed by

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

18 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Nicholas Comerford to pay £4 to Duff. *P.* ⅓. *In all p.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 152.

Same. SAME.

James Byrne to pay garrison pay for six weeks from 20 May to fifteen of Colonel Warren's regiment and a sergeant, who are to be placed in the fort of Laughlin. To be paid from the thirds and tenths of Co. Catherlagh. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 153.

Same. SAME.

Colonel Warren empowered to spend up to £9 in executing full repairs that must be done about the fort of Laghlin. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 153-4.

19 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

Coole Toole, Receiver in Co. Wicklow, to pay £100 to Lieut.-General Hugh Byrne, towards the maintenance of his regiment, which is to come to camp, and to pay the remainder of the six weeks' means to George Barnewall, Paymaster in the field. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 154.

Same. SAME.

Richard Netterville, Receiver-General, to pay weekly to Sir Alexander Gwordian, 50*s.* for three weeks, from Monday last, until £7 10*s.* has been paid him. This is what remains of the £10 which we were ordered to pay him by the Council. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 155.

14 May. Waterford. COPY of the BISHOP OF FERNS to [the LEINSTER COMMITTEE?].

James Cusack had an assignment for £20 on Lord Ormond's estate in Co. Catherlagh, of which I allowed. Now that monies [are] being paid at Carlow siege, I hold it expedient that he be paid out of the Easter gale of the Marquis of Ormond's estate. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

22 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Confirming above letter. The sum to be paid from the Marquis' Kilkenny estates. *P.* ¾. *In all pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 155-6.

Same. SAME.

Richard Nettervill, Receiver-General, to pay to the Lord Baron of Louth the weekly allowance ordered by the Council out of the Excise of this city. If any money comes in from the Excise of Ross, the payments ordered to him from that money are to be made. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 157.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

6 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£8 12*s.* 8*d.*, being field pay from 22 April to 21 May, to be paid to Major John Finglass, appointed by the Supreme Council on April 22 to be lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of horse under the command of Colonel Pierce Fitzgerald. To be paid by the Receiver-General. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 158.

23 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Council gave order on 20 May—for discharging many engagements due on the officers and soldiers garrisoned at Duncannon, and for the satisfaction of many poor people about the said fort to whom these officers are indebted—that £300 due upon John Colclough, Esq., for the last year's rent of the lands and impropriations of Tintern belonging to the public, should be paid over to Capt. Thomas Roche. [*Details given.*] An order for payment to Roche from the tithes of the Cos. Kilkenny and Wexford shall therefore be of no force, and John Colclough shall pay the sum instead, and allowance shall be made him accordingly by the Receiver of the Co. Wexford. Care to be taken that Nicholas Lambart, Philip McThomas, Brian McHugh, Philip Stafford, Michael Ferrall, and others who have trusted the said officers and soldiers, may be paid what is justly due unto them. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 158-9.

22 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

The £20 received by Mr. Netterville from John Brien, Esq., out of the Marquis of Ormond's rents in Co. Kilkenny, to be paid to Edward Roth [?] Fitzpierce, merchant, in return for part of £40 borrowed by them from him to pay General Preston when at the service of Carlow. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 160.

24 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

By the rules of quarter, 25 of the Lord General's company was ordered to be maintained by the Co. Meath. They are to be garrisoned at the Nobber. Father George Plunkett to pay them their means for a month, from 31 May. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 161.

PETITION of MARY BRETT, *alias* CADDLE, by [to ?] the SUPREME COUNCIL, shewing that:—

In November 1644 she petitioned the then Supreme Council, complaining that her brother, John Caddle, late of Mooreton, Co. Dublin, deposited in the hands of William Plunkett, of Dublin, her uncle, the sum of £100 sterling, to her petitioner's use for her portion. She prayed for relief out of the said William's lands in Co. Wexford. The Council, by order of 25 January 1644-5, granted her ten pounds a year out of that estate. She could not get the money, and is very poor. She prays for relief. *Pp.* 1¼. *Followed by*

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

22 May. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

At the Council's orders we have considered this case. We find the sum of £5 per cent. is allowed to be paid out of the estates of enemies unto such as are indebted to any of the Catholic party. We therefore order that the petitioner shall be paid the sum of £5 *per annum*, as the interest of £100 due to her out of the estate of the within-named William Plunkett in the Co. Wexford. Petition accordingly granted. *P.* ⅔. *In all pp.* 1¾. *Ibid., pp.* 161-3.

25 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

Nicholas Comerford to pay to William "Growes" and nineteen drivers a fortnight's means, to begin at the end of the last payment made to them—12*d.* a day for Growes, and 2*s.* 6*d.* per week for each driver. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 163-4.

Same. [SAME.]

The Supreme Council and Committee of Instructions, by their order of 18 September 1645, conceived it fit in respect of the great charges that Edward Woogan, chief surgeon, must have been at in discharging the said employment, to add 6*d.* a day to his establishment pay of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. This order is confirmed. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 164.

Same. SAME.

Nicholas Comerford to pay to Robert Bath £5, to be by him paid to Lord Louth or some trusty hand repairing to Clonmel, who is to pay the said sum to Nicholas Plunkett, to be issued in the despatches and posts and other useful occasions which shall happen to arise at the Council Board, touching the affairs of this province. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 165.

Same. SAME.

The Supreme Council, by an order of the 11th, required us to take special care that the proportion of corn falling on this province for setting forward and going through in the expedition of Scotland be forthwith provided. We find no way for doing this. Although the Marquis of Antrim had former orders for engaging the tenths of prizes to the value of £300 for that end, his lordship finds difficulty in doing this; and the only way appears to be to cause the 300 barrels of corn reserved out of the lands in that County of Wexford lately demised to Eneas Kinsely to be brought in. They shall therefore be brought in to Enniscorthy, there to be kept for the public service. The Marquis of Antrim to get some for the Leinster share of the expedition to Scotland on our further order. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 165-6.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

PETITION to the SUPREME COUNCIL of JANE WALSH, *alias* KEOGHO, widow, shewing that:—

In consideration of a debt due to her upon John Itchingham, of Donbrody, Co. Wexford, who is, and has been since these troubles, an enemy, the Supreme Council and Additional Committee were pleased, by their order bearing date 9 February 1645-6, to require Richard Wadeing, Receiver of rents of enemies' estates in that county, to pay unto "your oratrix" £20. She has only been paid £10, and has not gained by the model of government by which Catholics are enabled to get their debts out of enemies' estates in the Confederate quarters. She prays for relief. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

5 May. Kilkenny. COPY of ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL on the above.

Petition referred to the Leinster Committee. *P.* ¼. *Signed by seven Councillors. Followed* by

28 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Granting the petition. *P.* ⅔. *In all Pp.* 2. *Ibid., Pp.* 167-8.

27 March. ORDER by the GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Twenty men and a sergeant of Captain Thomas Geoghegan's company are in Meath, and are oppressing the poor there. The county has also suffered much by the English soldiers. These soldiers shall be paid from the public money in the county, and shall not harass the inhabitants by demanding meat or drink. *P.* ¾. *Underwritten with*

17 May. DECLARATION by OLIVER DEASE, Vicar-General of Meath.

This order is directed both to me and to the Commissioners of the tithe, whom I do not know. By the intendment of the above order, I cannot give any satisfaction; but if I get a positive order as Vicar-General, and serving in the place of the ordinary, I shall be most willing to give my observance, being directed by a certain rule what to pay out of and which, the clergy livings of the above diocese being the public dues only in my cognizance. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 169-70.

26 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Father Oliver Dease to pay to Captain Thomas Geoghegan such means for his company as are charged on the Co. Meath from 4 December 1646—20 May 1647. This amounts to £70 18*s.* 1*d.*, as by the certificate of the auditor appeareth; and that out of the two parts of the clergy tithes in the said county. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 170-71. *Ad fin.*

[*This is the last entry in the Book of Accounts and orders of various Committees of the Confederate Catholics, which is placed here. S.P. Ireland* 264. 56, *pp.* 171.]

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

31 May. Waterford. The MAYOR OF WATERFORD to GENERAL PRESTON.

"The enemy encouraged and grown proud with the intestine division of this province, and grounding thereon their hope of an absolute conquest, have made their incursions so far into the bowels of the county and liberties of this city as this very day some troops of horse of theirs came within a mile of this town." They took some preys, and we are affrighted. They intend to besiege us. We pray for 500 men, and for yourself in person, if you can come, to relieve us. You are one of us, as you are "incorporated unto us by your oath of freedom." Send help quickly, as the enemy are only twelve miles away. *P.* ⅔. *Signed (hol.)*, Paul Waddinge, Mayor. *With seal. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 57.

31 May. THOMAS G—AHAN [GEOGHEGAN ?] to GENERAL PRESTON.

The few followers I had in the Co. Kilkenny have now run away, owing to a report that you would take away all their goods and chattels in satisfaction for some extortion committed by some of the party under my command upon some of your tenants at Edendery. The disorder was really committed by four companies of Sir Phelim O'Neill's regiment, without my privity. I did all I could to procure restoration; and some of Sir Phelim's men helped mine in this. I can at any time send a list of the guilty persons. *P.* 1. *Signature doubtful. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 58.

May. NOTE by [GENERAL PRESTON ?].

A note of the spoil done in the lordship of Ballybrittayne by the Ulster forces while I was at Castlejordan.

(1.) Of my nephew Anthony's* goods.

Gives details of corn, oxen, and milch cows taken.

(2.) From his tenant, George Kennedy.

Details.

(3.) From Hugh Toole.

Details. They refused to take any cattle but such as they chose themselves. I hope you do not intend to withdraw your men from Nober, but that more will be added to them, being the Lord Primate's demand for the defence of Cos. Cavan and Monaghan. I will go, God willing, to Castlejordan this next week. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 59.

May. [ORDERS issued by GENERAL PRESTON and a COUNCIL OF WAR for pay to the FIELD OFFICERS at CATERLAGH.]

(1.) That the resolution of the Council of War was to advance towards the Naas, to take in rear Castletown [?] and Harristown [?], and to man [?] those and other places in the enemies' hands.

* Possibly Anthony Preston.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

(2.) That at this present we cannot advance to the enemy's quarter for lack of means, and that (3) if we do not do so, the poor Catholics "in them parts," and others well-affected to his Majesty, will fall off.

(4.) If the army do not advance suddenly in an indifferent place between the road of Carlow and Trim [?], the Counties of East and West Meath will be destroyed.

(5.) That for want of means, and through dearth of victuals the common soldiers are sick.

(6.) That if speedy course be not taken for strengthening the army with additional forces and means, the resolution of the Council is to man all frontier places or demolish them, and to quarter their real [?] body of men appearing in the field to the inhabitants [? ?] wanting for relief, to enable themselves to serve the kingdom.

(7.) Concerning want of powder.

(8.) If any services intended upon towns and castles, the cannon and culverins must be sent to the camp.

(9.) The forces in the field at Carlow and those parts have not been sufficiently paid.

(10.) Two of the Council should come here at once, to view the wants of the army, and inform themselves of the impossibility of doing service in this present. This Council of War request that this may be done. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. as in title; in bad handwriting. S.P. Ireland* 264, 60.

[May.] COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

With regard to the ransom of Captain Stephens, for whom you say you have no prisoner to exchange, I do not know of any rules which govern the system here, except those agreed upon. I am ready to appoint officers to deal with some of yours. In the meantime, I am ready to give Stephens in exchange for Sir Brian O'Neill. *P.* ¾. *Endd. as in title, and with date. S.P. Ireland* 264, 61.

3 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Details.

John Davies to deliver and lade certain muskets, saddles, &c., on the ship *Peter* of London (Joseph Dobbins master). Gawden to do the same. Pass for the *Peter*.

Addressed to the customers, &c., of London port. P. ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6. *pp.* 21-2.

4 June. GENERAL OWEN O'NEILL to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

With regard to your desire for the release of Sir Theophilus Johns, you must remember that there is no agreement for release of prisoners between us, and that it was only by way of courtesy that I released to your Excellency such poor, innocent prisoners

and other officers as hitherto I set at liberty. Colonel Johns I shall not release, because he has been cruel in killing women and children, breaking of quarters, and other tyrannical acts, in time of cessation and otherwise. He deserves another fate than liberty. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 62.

4 June. THEOBALD BUTLER to GENERAL PRESTON, at CARLOW.

Tymogg. [Timogue, Queen's Co.]

There is no news in this county except that all the northern men and creaghts in these parts are this night gone, bag and baggage, beyond the fort of Lease with a report to go into Connaught. The General is yet at Maryborough, taking steps for the government of the county in his absence, and is to march from the fort on Monday. Now that the creaghts have gone, they have applotted the fortifications of Athy by the perch upon the inhabitants of the county, according to the proportion of their holdings. I pray God their departure prove not to be an invention to invite this province to disperse its army into Munster, and leave Leinster subject to incursions. *P.* ½. *Signed (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 63.

4 June. THADDEUS GRADY to ————.

Kilkellan.

Requires certain papers. *P.* ½, *with P.S. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 264, 64.

5 June. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

George Barnewall, paymaster of the camp, to reimburse the public £100 as soon as possible. The money was advanced as succour money to various companies. *P.* ¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 65.

5 June. SAME.

Kilkenny.

George Barnwell to pay to Donough McGuire, Nicholas Weldon, Michael Corr, James Fitzgerald, William Kelly, Christopher Flood, and Edward Veldon, seven of Captain James Barnwell's troop, a fortnight's means, from June 1—*i.e.*, £4 18*s.* *P.* ½. *Underwritten with*

NOTE by GEORGE BARNWELL.

The above has been paid. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 66.

6 June. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

Kilkenny.

We have paid several arrears, and given £52 to Mr. Baggott for your use. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 67.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

7 June. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

We have written to Lieut.-General Bellew, to find whether the Quartermaster of the Artillery can be spared, and that he intends the public should be eased of that charge. We shall not dismiss Quartermaster Plunkett till misdemeanour has been proved against him. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 68.

Same. EDWARD BERMINGHAM to SAME.

Mr. Baggot has been paid by Mr. Netterville for you. The Committee make a difficulty about paying the officers and sixty men of your lordship's company, as the establishment says nothing about a captain. Mr. Grant received last night a packet from Nicholas White, and has gone to Clonmel. We hear on good report that three of the enemies' troops in Munster were defeated last Saturday by our party. "I wish that seeming success produce not as evil fruit as that of Benburb." *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 69.

8 June. Lone. [Loan.] COPY of ORDER by GENERAL OWEN O'NEILL.

"By the Governor and Captain General of his Majesty's Catholic forces of Ulster and Connaught."

Captain Art. Oge O'Neale, who has not made up his troop as yet according to his first order, shall march for the space of eight weeks in the King's Co., Queen's Co., Westmeath, and Longford, for two nights in every barony in each County, to make up the said troop. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 70.

8 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER AFFAIRS COMMITTEE.

The Receiver of Kildare reports that the County has not paid in the six weeks' means, although often asked by him to do so. General Preston to order Captain Oliver Dongan and his company to cess upon such delinquents as Richard Archbold, the said Receiver, shall appoint. The captain, officers, &c., to receive from such delinquents 2*d.* a day for each soldier, and such meat and drink as can be afforded. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 71.

8 June. Dublin Castle. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to GENERAL PRESTON.

Agrees to a list sent. Will pay a month's means for Lieut. Charles Ryves, if he is set at liberty. *P.* ½. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 72.

9 June. Dublin Castle. SAME to SAME.

According to our agreement, please give order for the release of Mr. Nicholas Stafford, taken prisoner when Captain Stephens was taken. On his return we will give order for the release of one James Burne, now prisoner here. *P.* ¼. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 73.

1647. Vol. CCLXIV.

9 June. Kilkenny. Additional instructions by the Leinster Committee for the Paymaster of the Camp.

(1.) You are to stop pay of companies or troops as ordered by the General, and to issue it as ordered by us.
(2.) Regiments to be paid according to our book.
(3.) Only those officers to be paid who are called by you by the pell.
(4.) Keep the checks in your hands till you get orders from us, and if the monies fall short, pay the unchecked companies from the checks.
Other details. P. 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 74.

Same. The Same Committee to General Preston.

Enclose orders to put Captain Harpoll's troop upon delinquents. They ask for information on the report that the Ulster Army is coming back to Tullymore [Tullamore]. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 75.

Same. Same to Same.

Excuse George Barnwell for disobedience of Preston's orders in making payments. Have ensured that such disobedience shall not recur. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 76.

10 June. Kilkenny. Same to Same.

We feel that your army should be kept together, and desire you to draw it so, leaving only necessary garrisons in some important places on the frontiers of Wicklow and Westmeath. We think Allen or Monasterevan would be a good *rendezvous* for the whole army upon the fifteenth of this month. It is very needful to bring the Catholics in the enemies' quarters out of their lands with their goods, or else to destroy their corn, as a measure of defence. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 77.

Same. Order by the Same.

The Paymaster at the Camp to pay to each chaplain 6*d.* a day, to be added to the 18*d.* mentioned in the list, making in all 2*s.* a day. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 78.

10 June. Letter of Assignment by Hugh Edwards, merchant, of Londonderry.

I am justly indebted to "Col. Francis Rowe, of London, Esq.," the sum of £217 1*s.* 8*d.*, lawful money of England, and do by these presents for myself, my heirs, &c., assign Col. Owen Roe, of London, to demand, sue for, &c., the said sum from the Committee for Irish affairs, for the use of his brother, Col. Francis Rowe, this sum being due from the Committee to me for moneys &c., which I have delivered to Sir Charles Coote for the service in Connaught. *P.* ¾. *Signed, and witnessed by John Hodges and Isaacke Roe. S.P. Ireland* 264, 79.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

11 June. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

Have done their best for Captain Harpoll. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 80.

11 June. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Enclosed will show you how that territory of Iregan is like to be destroyed. We advise you to send order to the people, warning them to obey, or when you get to Monasterevan, which is close by, to send two or three troopers amongst them. We have written to the gentlemen and inhabitants of Iregan to execute these orders. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 81.

11 June. Kilkenny. WARRANT by the SAME for the BARONY OF TYNEHINCE.

The gentry of the barony of Tynehince [Tinnahinch], in the Queen's Co., tell us that multitudes of the "kriatts" lately inhabiting elsewhere are come into the barony, to the number of 7,000 cows, and that they destroy and eat up the grass and corn, and drive them from their habitations. These kriatts shall, on sight of these, forthwith retire themselves, and so dispose themselves as to be no overburden to any part of the province. Wheresoever they go they shall compound with the proprietor of the land they reside on before they enter thereto, and pay him for his grass accordingly. They shall likewise pay excise, tithes, &c. The Lord General of Leinster to assist in carrying out this order. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 82.

STATEMENT of the WEEKLY CHARGE of the OFFICERS of the LEINSTER FORCES.

			£	*s.*	*d.*
Colonel		per week	5	5	0
Six captains	together	,,	9	9	0
Six lieutenants	,,	,,	5	5	0
Six ensigns	,,	,,	3	3	0
Twelve sergeants	,,	,,	4	4	0
Six drummers	,,	,,	1	11	6
Chaplain major		,,	0	17	6
Quarter-master		,,	1	1	0
18 corporals	,,	,,	1	11	6
			£32	7	6

11 June. *Underwritten with note by Peter Morgan:* The above have been paid. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 83.

12 June. EDWARD REMINGHAM [? BERMINGHAM] to GENERAL PRESTON.

Concerning the necessity of holding Nobber. Has suggested that an "advance excise" and market should be settled at Nobber, for the peculiar use of the garrison, which could not otherwise be supported. *Other details. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 84.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

12 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the SAME.

Colonel Browne's regiment and the two troops are in their march to your lordship's camp. The Council do not wish the Waterford garrison to be weakened. It is very difficult to supply the army, more especially as Captain Hartpoll's troop has not cessed upon the delinquents, as requested. Roman Catholics in enemies' quarters should be brought away. The party in Co. Wicklow should be ordered to bring of[f] the Catholics in that side of Dublin if he may. You should take advantage of the dissensions in Dublin, of which we send evidence. The great pieces of artillery should, we think, be kept here under shelter. Colonel Preston's holding of a fort is most useful, especially for Ulster; but we doubt if you can detach men to support him unless the Castles of Edenderry and Castle Jordan were given over for defence to some of the Confederate Catholics who have been banished out of their estates. Consider the advisability of raising more troops of horse.

P.S.—We are content that the Excise of the Nobber be applied to the use of the maintenance of the said garrison. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 85.

13 June. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Concerning arrangement of the Confederate Army. Similar to foregoing. Sir Richard Barnwell has been established by the Supreme Council in the post of Monasterevan. *P.* 1. *In Netterville's hand. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 86.

14 June. COPY of the SUPREME COUNCIL to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

We do not think that the Connaught service, to which the General of Ulster and his forces are designed, should be interrupted, "holding it sufficient if the Lord Lieutenant mean well, having a party of his own, wherewith, together with the Leinster forces, he may be able to oppose and suppress the insolency of those newly landed." And for the reason given of the Lord Lieutenant, his desire to have a party of the Ulster Army engaged therein, we hold it needless, for that the General of Ulster and his forces may be as well united to the said Lieutenant, being in Connaught, as if the army were nearer, especially when it shall appear to the General of Ulster and that army that the Lord Lieutenant doth join with the Confederates against the Parliament party; but if there be any necessity of further addition of forces, we shall endeavour to provide for the necessity. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 87.

14 June. Camp, near Clonmel. LORD MUSKERRY to GENERAL PRESTON.

Things have so fallen out in this province, that Colonel Richard Butler, son to Lord Ikerrin, came to the army, and, by persuasion of others, took upon him the authority of a lieut.-general,

without the authority of the Supreme Council, "which came to that height of presumption that he and others adhering to his unknown designs, made several mutinous propositions to the Council, though to little sense and purpose, yet much trenching upon my honour." I could get no justice from the Council, and so came to the army here, and took command, where I was willingly received by all. But now the party adverse to any real and just intentions threaten to beat me down by the power of General Owen O'Neill, whereof I send you information. "Your lordship is as deeply engaged in the matter I took in hand as myself or any other, it being only to maintain the authority of the Council established by the General Assembly of the kingdom, and to redeem ourselves from the insulting tyranny of inconsiderable persons, who do desire by the power of such persons to lead the Council by the nose." I beg for your help. *P.* 1. *Signed. (Hol.)* "Muskry." *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 88.

14 June. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL to the SAME.

We shall send reinforcements as you ask. We are glad your army is doing good service, and leave the raising of new troops to the discretion of you and the Leinster Committee.

P.S.—The sheriffs have been ordered to bring the gentry of the various Counties together at such time and place as you and the Leinster Committee think fit. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.),* Jo. Clonfert, Alex. McDonnell, Louth, N. Plunkett, Robt. Lynch, Patrick Geogh[e]g[an], R. Everard, Rich[ard] Blake, Patrick D'Arcy. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 89.

Same. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Philip Flatsbury to pay £32 7*s.* to Captain Oliver Dongan out of the present six weeks' means in the Co. Kildare, being 14 days' means for himself and his officers and company from June 1. *P.* ½. *Endd. Receipted on back, and with order (on back, partly illegible) from the Supreme Council to Thomas Fitzgerald of Bellan to bring in certain means. If he does not do so, Capt. Dongan's company will be cessed on him. S.P. Ireland* 264, 90.

14 June. [COPY of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.]

We recommend the bringing of the army of "that province" into a body, to resist, if necessary, the "insolent party now landed" in conjunction with the Lord Lieutenant. We shall reinforce you with Colonel Browne's regiment. We find that some of the Leinster forces may be withdrawn from Waterford. The Mayor approves of the idea. "Yet, lest the city there should be disgusted, we have left it to the Mayor his choice to continue them or part with as many of them as he shall think fit." We hear you have enough foot to oppose the enemy; "yet, forasmuch as we believe the said irregular forces are a charge to that province, we hold it advantageous they be disposed to fill weak regiments." Other-

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

wise they should be disbanded. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: "Copy of a letter from the Council" and "Considerable passages." *S.P. Ireland* 264, 91.

15 June. Dublin. The COMMISSIONERS OF THE PARLIAMENT OF ENGLAND to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND?]

We send the articles agreed on between your lordship and us. They contain your offers, which were acceded to by the Parliament of England. We shall be glad to have a day named for signature. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 92.

15 June. GENERAL HUGH BYRNE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have got your order, and have commanded my regiment to march night and day to the camp. I have warned the gentry of the county to be ready at six hours' notice, with a month's means, to march where you shall appoint them, on pain of plunder. I wonder that the enemy should have any plans against the province, for "it is most confident" the Marquis of Ormond and they are at great odds, and that he has doubled the forces in guarding the Castle. I expect no surprise, "unless their dissension be in policy." There are seven or eight Parliament ships at anchor before Arklow. I want support for my regiment. *P.* ¾. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 93.

15 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the SAME.

We do not wish to dictate your march, though, in order to be able to provide you with provisions, it might be well if we were privy to it. We are sending £200, and shall send ammunition. There shall be a daily post between you and us. [*Other details.*] We have armed Captain D'Arcy's company as best we could, but had no muskets. We are daily beset with officers calling out for arrears. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 94.

15 June. EDWARD BERMINGHAM [?] to SAME.

I acquainted the Leinster Committee with your opinion touching the leaving of two companies for the defence of Carlow, and the repairing of the rampier and works. They approved the maintenance of those companies in garrison, both as a necessary act of defence and for economy. They wish, however, that you should have a free hand in the disposition of them. I have got an order for payment of your company. *P.* ⅔. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 264, 95.

15 June. Ballybrittan. ROBERT FITZGERALD to the SAME.

I have no instructions from you as to getting reparations for damage. Lady Fitzgerald tendered me the loan of six oxen to plough. I did not take her offer, although we are at a loss to plough, owing to having so few garrons. Now we are charged

with the tenth part of our crop and our cattle, by an order from the Commissioners of the tenth, viz., Gerald Fitzgerald, Nicholas Sanky, and La. Hamon. This will be a great burden to us if we have to pay for our corn in ground, being uncertain whether or not we shall enjoy it. Please get speedy payment made to Sir Luke Fitzgerald. [*Other details.*] I would wait upon you, but I have to keep my soldiers in order. *Pp.* 1⅛. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 96.

15 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Edward Plunkett, Quarter-master of the train of Artillery, to be entered on the list of pay of the army, with his pay of 2*s.* a day. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 97.

16 June. Leixlip. WALSINGHAM to GENERAL PRESTON.

Asking him to march to Naas and Maynooth, to take them in if it be possible. "Press as much as you can, so you come not near Dublin, which you must take care to avoid, lest you spoil the whole business in hand. Be very secret in having any advice from hence, and be sure to conceal from all men.

"Your most faithful, humble servant,

"WALSINGHAM."

P. 1, *in cipher, but deciphered in contemporary hand. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 98.

16 June. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

20*s.* to Francis Ronan, from the sum allotted for payment for public despatches. *P.* ¼. *Underwritten with two receipts by Francis Ronan for* 20*s.*, *dated June* 16 *and June* 18. *In all p.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 99.

16 June. Kilkenny. The SAME to GENERAL PRESTON.

We are awaiting instructions from the Supreme Council. Mr. Comerford hath sent hither to remove Captain Hartpoll's troop from that county. We have agreed to this, but have left seven horse to gather the enemy's rents. *P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 99a.

16 June. MEMORANDUM by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND [sent to the PARLIAMENTARY LEADERS in DUBLIN].

With regard to your paper of 15 June, we observe certain variances from the phrases formerly proposed by us, and yielded to by the Parliament of England or those formerly employed by us.

In the first article these words are inserted, viz., "and all other ensigns of Royalty," and these words, viz., "and the ordnance, artillery, and munitions, magazines, and stores there, and all other things belonging to the Lord Lieutenant or Lieutenancy of the kingdom of Ireland." We did not mention these particulars in the Treaty; but we waive that point.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

In the fourth article, where the words are inserted, 'That such as have come under contribution, and do now live in the English quarters,' these words, 'and will continue payment of contribution,' may, if you think fit, be added. The words, 'or will come under contribution,' are to be left out of the said article, we having propounded for none such, "otherwise the most bloody rebels, as the article is drawn, may come in and, under the protection of the Parliament Army, by virtue of this agreement, which was never our intention."

In regard to the seventh article:—There are some new words in it, but we are content that a reasonable time be agreed on.

In the ninth article the following words are inserted:—"and shall receive bills of exchange, to be accepted by sufficient men," whereas, in the proposition to the Parliament, which was assented unto, it is expressed "that Parliament will be pleased to command that the sum of £13,877 14*s.* 9*d.* be paid to such as I shall appoint, upon bills of exchange accepted by sufficient men in France or Holland, to wit the one half upon sight, and at six months the other half thereof, which is less than the just sum I have disbursed for the maintenance of the garrisons of Dublin, Dundalk, Newry, Narrow Water, Greencastle, and Carlingford." By these we should have bills accepted by sufficient men delivered to us, and the bills now tendered to us are not yet accepted. The later part of the article, which expresses that that money was disbursed for the garrisons, is left out of the article, although Parliament approved it.

In conclusion, we are ready to agree to the conditions, offers, &c., made to us, and yielded to by the Parliament of England, or those formerly employed by them to us. *Pp.* $2\frac{3}{4}$. *Signed (hol.). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 100.

16 June. [ANSWER of the PARLIAMENTARY LEADERS to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND'S PAPER ?]

To the several branches of your lordship's paper, 16 June, we return these particular answers:—

The matter of addition of some words to the first article can evidently be arranged between us. "The ground of that addition was because, in our instructions from the Parliament, we find the same inserted, and do conceive it to bear no more than what in other parts of the Treaty is fully implied. For one of your lordship's propositions to the Parliament which was returned by the late Commissioners as a condition allowed is that your lordship and all such noblemen, gentlemen, and officers as shall be desirous to go with you or by themselves into any other place out of that kingdom shall have free passes for themselves, their families, goods, and travelling arms, and a competent number of servants suitable to their respective qualities." It was not apprehended at the time that any of the ensigns of Royalty, or ordnance artillery, &c., or anything belonging to the Lord Lieutenancy, could be taken away. These things should be left behind you with the sword.

To the second point, referring to the fourth article:—

We are willing that these words, viz., "and will continue payment of contribution," be added, and that the words, "or will come under contribution" be left out. For though the Parliament's instructions in this particular, "which were those general ones we used, and your Lordship formerly allowed, hath made us [?] dispensers of their mercy to all indifferently, yet as we never intended to admit such to protection whose horrid murders and outrages rendered them as well incapable as unworthy thereof, so we do readily concur with your lordship in restraining the words so as they may understand nothing was propounded by your lordship or consented to by us for their advantage."

To the third point, referring to the seventh article:—

The proviso limiting the time for demand of passes was inserted at your lordship's desire, and a fortnight then allowed to be a reasonable time, which you still express you are content to agree upon. If otherwise, we shall leave this promise oct.

To the fourth point, dealing with the ninth article:—

It is engrossed verbatim, as it was transmitted in your lordship's draft to England, except for the addition of the words "to be" after the words, "and shall receive bills of exchange." This change was made with your consent. It was only yesterday, on receiving some advices from England, that you were pleased to lay such weight on the letter of your position. We think it due to ourselves and Parliament "to clear unto your lordship that you have the thing, and therefore we hope words will not be insisted on." We have brought and offered to you bills of exchange for the sum agreed on from two sufficient men in London, to a sufficient man in Holland, and though they are not accepted, and could not conveniently be till the Parliament were sure that all on your lordship's part should be performed, yet, in the name of the Parliament, we articled they should be accepted, which occasioned the insertion of those words "to be." In order that a nicety may be no pretext for delaying the work in hand, "we do offer our personal security, and that of the ablest merchants, Dutch and English, in Dublin, that the bills shall be both accepted and paid, or that persons of sufficiency and having good stocks in Holland undertake the debt and go into Holland, with whom your lordship shall appoint, to be answerable for the same." We shall do anything we can to meet your desires.

As for the words, "which is less than the just sum I have disbursed for the maintenance of the garrisons of Dublin, Dundalk, Newry, Narrow Water, Greencastle, and Carlingford," we think you have no right to ask that these words should be inserted. We are, however, ready to add after the words, "in respect of the place he held," the following clause:—

"And forasmuch as the sixth article of the said Lord Marquis his additional instructions to Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir Francis Willoughby, and Sir Paul Davies, it is affirmed by his lordship that the sum of £13,877 14s. 9d. is less than the sum disbursed by his lordship for the maintenance of the garrisons of Dublin, Dun-

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

dalk, Newry, Narrowater, Greencastle, and Carlingford, it is therefore concluded and agreed, &c.," as in this said article. We send a further alternative form of this article.

As to your last complaint, the articles were engrossed and signed as agreed upon. *Pp.* 2½, *part erased. Not headed or endorsed. S.P. Ireland* 264, 101.

16 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We could not tell you of the removal of the Ulster Army from this province, having only just left Athlone. We send you what news we can on affairs in Munster. We hope to send more supplies shortly, and shall do our utmost. *Details.*

P.S.—Captain Hartpoll's troop came hither yesterday. We shall raise 20 pioneers if you think right, but it is difficult to provide for the army as it is. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 102.

17 June. Waterford. JAMES BYRNE to the SAME.

You are popular here. Bearer will tell you how rich and poor pray for you. *P.* ⅔. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 103.

27 May. —17 June. Carlow Camp. SERIES of ORDERS for PAYMENT to OFFICERS and others of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

27 May. £50 to Lieut.-Colonel Fitzgerald, as succour money for Colonel Warren's regiment.

28 May. £12 succour money to Captain George Cusack, for Preston's regiment.

29 May. £5 to Lieut.-General Bellew, for the train of Artillery.

Same. £4 to Colonel Synode, for his company.

28 May. £20 to Lieut.-Colonel Roche, for Colonel Edmond Butler's regiment.

30 May. 20*s.* to Lieut. George Cruise, for the use of a sergeant and 100 soldiers of Preston's regiment sent to Meath.

17 June. Deductions of half these monies to be made from captains' pay "in your list of checks for the cows."

Same. £22 4*s.* to Major Cusack, for Colonel Warren's regiment.

Same. £48 18*s.* to Major Keating, for use of Colonel Edmond Butler's regiment.

Same. £16 10*s.* to Major Taaffe, for Preston's regiment.

Same. £8 2*s.* to General Bellew, for his company. *In all pp.* 2¾. *Each order signed (hol.), T. Preston. S.P. Ireland* 264, 104.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

17 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We urge you to trust wholly to the strength of your own army, and not count on a party which is not yet sure to you. As you will see by enclosed, the Council seem to disapprove of General [O']Neale being called away from executing the design in Connaught. The enemy in Munster are divided, so that Inchiquin is forced to retire to Cork to secure it. Our army is also distracted, which has occasioned the stay of Colonel Browne's regiment. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 105.

18 June. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Details regarding the suggested action of Preston's army. Colonel Browne's regiment and two troops will be at Callin [Callan] to-night. They have ordered Lieut.-Colonel Butler to march twelve miles a day to Carlow, where Preston should send him orders. Recommend sparing use of ammunition, especially leaden bullets, of which they have none left. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 106.

Same. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

20*s.* to Neale Cullon, for curing a soldier of Lieut.-General Bellew's company, committed to him. The 20*s.* to be deducted from the soldier's pay. To be paid by Robert Bath. *P.* ½. *Underwritten with receipt by Cullon. S.P. Ireland* 264, 107.

18 June. Dublin. [DECLARATION of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN.]

We agree that the Marquis of Ormond shall be allowed to remain with his family in Dublin Castle till 28 July next, unless the Parliament or Committee at Derby House express a desire for his earlier removal; in which case he must go at four days' notice. In the meantime, his lordship's own company, Sir Francis Willoughby's company, Colonel Willoughby's company, and Captain Charles Blundell's company shall do duty at the Castle. Those included in the Treaty shall have the right of access to him, and his lordship may give the order in the Castle. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "The Commissioners' engagement." *S.P. Ireland* 264, 108.

18 June. DECLARATION by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Whereas the bills of exchange tendered to me for £10,877 14*s.* 9*d.* by Arthur Annesley, Esq., Sir Robert King, Sir Robert Meredith, Colonel John Moore, and Colonel Michael Jones, Commissioners from the Parliament of England, are not yet accepted in Holland, as was proposed by me and agreed to by Parliament and the said Commissioners, in which respect the Commissioners have agreed that I should continue with my family in Dublin Castle till 28 July, by which time it is hoped that these bills will have been accepted:—

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

I agree that if Parliament or the Derby House Committee disallow of my abode in the Castle till 28 July, I will, at four days' notice, remove out of the Castle. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormonde. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 109.

18 June. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE OF BOTH HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—
Lord Willoughby, Holles, Stapleton, Clotworthy, and Tate.

Gawden, Chesten, and Rodberd to send certain arms and ammunition to Ireland.

The Commissioners in Dublin to distribute these provisions fairly, in view of the orders for the new men at Derry and the petition of Sir John Clotworthy's regiment.

Other details.

Commissions to be prepared for those of Sir John Clotworthy's officers who have not get them and for same of the officers of Col. Michael Jones' regiment of horse in Leinster.

As Mr. Davies has supplied more than he was obliged to do by his contract and paid demurrage on Capt. Daulx' ship, he shall be paid £330 1*s.* 3*d.* in compensation.

Commission to Capt. Morgan to command Lord Blayney's troop in Col. Hill's regiment.

Same for Edmund Ellis to be lieutenant-colonel in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment, and James Lindsay to be lieutenant in Sir Robert Adair's troop.

Order to John Ford, the company's agent there, and Wm. Spencer, for summoning before the committee the refractory collectors:—Hugh Rydon of Burnham, Edward Urde of Wedmore, Joseph Cooke of Packstone, Robert Martin, High Constable of Brentcome Wrinton, John Ley of Lymington, and Elisha Humphry of Kingsbury East, refractory collectors in Somerset. Unless they pay the sums they have received they must appear before the committee in ten days' time.

Order to Ralph Hardwick to go to the residences of Walter Chapman, High Constable of Bath Forum, and Richard Harman, High Constable of Whitley hundred, to arrest them and bring them before this committee.

Gawden and Spencer to take accounts of the collectors in Devonshire and Cornwall, and to summon refractory collectors before this committee.

Details.

£7,554 11*s.* 10*d.* out of the assessments of the Counties Palatine Chester and Lancaster and the counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, Salop, Stafford, Gloucester, Wilts, Hereford, Monmouth, Worcester, and the Welsh counties and the cities of Bristol, Chester, and Gloucester, to be paid to John Davies. *Details follow.*

£5,505 8*s.* 3*d.* to be paid out of the assessments of Berkshire and other counties to be paid to Richard Downes, Davies' partner.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

£11,986 14*s.* 2½*d.* to be paid to Gauden and his partners, for provisions. *Details given.*

Further orders of various sums for Mr. Davies and partners:—£635 8*s.* 2*d.* from the assessments, £23,028 from the excise, £1,971 to Mr. Richard Downes of Canning Street from the same, and £1,182 15*s.* from the assessments to the same Downes.

The warrants for assistants to the collectors in the City of London, recently signed for Richard Legate and Robert Carlisle for the wards of Cheap, Cornhill, Bridge, and Bishopsgate, for John Chandler and Edward Trunell for the wards of Bassingshaw Cripplegate, within and without, Bread Street, and Queenhithe, for Eliah Palmer for the wards of Aldersgate and Castlebaynard, and for Benjamin Jones for the wards of Farringdon within, Cordwynder, Walbrook, and Vintry are to be called in. New warrants are to be issued to Robert Carlisle and Gilbert Addington, or either of them to assist the collectors in the wards of Bridge, Bishopsgate, Cheap, and Cornhill; to Wm. Dunstan to be assistant in the wards of Queenhithe, Cripplegate, and Bashinshaw; to Gilbert Addington to be assistant in those of Castlebaynard, Aldersgate, and Bread Street, and to Bradley to be assistant in the wards of Vintrey, Cordwynder, Walbrook, and Farringdon within the City of London.

£330 to Mr. Davies. *Pp.* 7¾. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *pp.* 23-8.

19 June. Waterford. PAUL WADDING, Mayor of Waterford, to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have, in the exercise of discretion which you and the Council allowed me, kept with me here Captain Edward Geoghegan and Captain Anthony Hore, with their companies. The Colonel and the rest I have unwillingly allowed to go. They have been popular here, and have kept their soldiers in order. I have not paid the officers, but they know the arrangement about their billet money. This city is very grateful to you. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 110.

20 June. Edenderry. CAPTAIN JENICO ROCHFORT to his UNCLE, the SAME.

I did not get your orders to be at Newcastle on the 18th till the 17th. You will have heard how badly off my company is. The Leinster Committee will do nothing for it. I have had to send some of my men to try adventures in Meath, where they were appointed quarter, having not since 12 December last received one farthing of means thereout. My men quartered at Birr are still there, and cannot march for want of provisions, and "for want of other maintenance are hourly threatening to eat myself. I have hitherto kept them together without committing any the least disorder, and now, necessity having no law, be God I will let them fly loose, if, by the return of my Ganymede I receive not some comfort for them." *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 111.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

20 June. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to SAME.

We do our best to provide for the army. We will send all the money we can raise by Captain Hartpoll's troop to Ballysonan, whence it will go wherever you appoint. Orders shall be sent to Wicklow, Queen's Co., and King's Co., to levy loans and send them to the camp. We have already asked the nobility and gentry to draw all the voluntaries and train bands together. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 112.

20 June. ORDER by SAME.

Robert Bath to pay 4*s.* to Thomas Clinton, to be given to the eight soldiers who came from the lead mines with bullets. *P.* ½. *Underwritten with receipt by Clinton for same, and note of* 2*s.* 6*d. paid to Daniel Dowling, carpenter. P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 113.

21 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 18*s.* to John Clere, for the three "cares" [cars] sent with match and bullet to Catherlagh by Robert Cary; also 13*s.* 4*d.* for four stone of "jorn," and 2*s.* 6*d.* to Daniel Dowling, carpenter, for his journey to Durrow. In all, 33*s.* 4*d. P.* ½. *Underwritten with*

21 June. Receipt by John Cleere, for 13*s.* 4*d. Signed. (Hol.) In all p.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 114.

About Same. Abstract of five of the foregoing orders. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 115.

21 June. Kilkenny. The SAME to GENERAL PRESTON.

As we do not know where Mr. Alexander Eustace, "and Receiver" of the present six weeks' means in Co. Kildare, is to be found, we have sent their letters with flying seals to be read by you and sent on to them, directing them either to bring their monies to the camp or to Ballysonan, according to our letters, as you shall think fit. We have sent you bullet and match.

P.S.—We send letters to the nobility and gentry, to be sent on with one of your own, directing them to assemble. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 116.

21 June. Clonmell. NICHOLAS PLUNKETT to GENERAL PRESTON.

The Council intend to go soon to Leinster, and will send two of their number to be with the army. They advise all haste possible to be used in getting the army to a body, and doing service on the enemy. See that they put no affront on your army.

P.S. (Hol.)—Insiquynn is proclaimed traitor in England, and Lyl [Lisle ?] followeth it; and his son is from thence returned to him, dead and embalmed. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 117.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

21 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to SAME.

We shall soon send money. We have £500 ready, and expect £500 more from Wexford, and have directed £240 more, which is ready in Co. Kildare, to be paid to-morrow night at Ballysonan or the camp. There are much distractions in ours and the enemies' forces in Munster. The gentry of this county came together to-day, and intend at once to raise a party of horse to help you. Build on your own strength, and only count on very sure offers of help. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 118.

21 June. Kilkenny. SAME to SAME.

Concerning wheels for the artillery. Carpenters are making some at Durrow. Preston to give tickets for them wherever he can find them, and they will be honoured.

P.S.—Lord Clanmaliry will probably be able to furnish him with wheels. *P.* ¾ *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 119.

Same. SAME to SAME.

We have appointed several receivers to meet to-morrow night at Ballysonan, and shall send there all the money we have here with Captain Hartpoll's troop as a convoy. Send the Paymaster to meet it. We are sending ammunition to Carlow. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 120.

21 June. Dublin. [The PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS] to ———.

It is a good thing that there should be constant correspondence between Dublin and Chester. Colonel Massey, the new Deputy-Governor of Chester, is an efficient servant. We ask your lordship that he be established in the government. *P.* ½. *In all pp. S.P. Ireland* 264, 121.

20 and 21 June. WALSINGHAM to [GENERAL PRESTON].

20 June. Urging the necessity of fresh cavalry. "The being of your nation depends upon your and Ow. On. [Owen O'Neill's?] concurring speedily and unanimously to the killing this "jorl-" [iamentary?] disease in the root. *P.* 1. *Cipher, but deciphered in contemporary hand. Followed by*

21 June. DRAFT of ——— to ———. [*On back of foregoing.*]

I shall quarter and march so secure as I hope I shall not care [?] for any enemy [?], for I expect a good additional number of horse, by which I shall prevent [by God's] grace the number of their horse [?], and that I expect suddenly. I will husband them and secresy [?], that you need not fear. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 122.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

21 June. Dublin Castle. The MARQUIS OF ORMOND to MICHAEL HERRING and RICHARD WARRING.

Whereas you have charged two bills of exchange upon Mr. Piers Brendon, of Amsterdam, merchant, of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, the one payable at five days' sight and the other at six months, to Theodore Schout or his agent, which bills he hath now endorsed to be paid to Mr. Gerard Jacobsen Indisherave, for my use; and whereas I have now desired the Commissioners here that I may receive there in London, out of the first bill, £2,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, I send bearer to get that sum. Please make a new bill, as Mr. Anthony Tierens shall direct you, for the remainder of the first bill. *P.* ¾. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormond. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 123.

21 June. TWO BILLS OF EXCHANGE.

8 April. London. (1.) At six months after the sight of this, our first ex°, second and third not paid, pay unto Mr. Theodore Schout, merchant, or to his order, the sum of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, and 35*s.* 5*d.* Flemish, which the Lord of Ormond hath directed so to be paid, and for which you are to value yourself as per advice which you shall receive from us before any of our bills shall come to your hands.

"We remain your friend and servants,

"MICHAEL HERRING, RICHARD WERRING." (?)*

Addressed: "To Mr. Pierce Brendon, merchant, be delivered in Amsterdam." *Underwritten [in different hand]:* "To be accepted at this 30th July." *On back of one is:—*

21 June. (*a.*) ORDER by THEODORE SCHOUT.

Pay the full contents of the bill of exchange to Mr. Gerard Jacobson Indisherave, of Amsterdam, merchant, or to his assignee, for the use of the Marquis of Ormond. *Signed*, Theodore Schout.

19 Oct. 1648. (*b.*) RECEIPT by STEPHEN SMITH.

Received of Richard Wareing and Michael Herring, 19 October 1648, and formerly at several times by payments made by them to me and several other persons on assignments from my Lord Marquis of Ormond, which assignments are delivered up to me with receipts endorsed on them, in all and in full of this bill of exchange, the sum of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.* *Signed*, Stephen Smith, in the presence of Anthony Tiernes and Thomas Hawes.

(*c.*) ASSIGNMENT by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

4 Feb. 1648. Instead of Gerard Jacobson Indisherave, of Amsterdam, I now assign my servant, Stephen Smith, to receive the contents of this bill in London. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormonde. *P.* 1, *small. Written on both sides. S.P. Ireland* 264, 124.

* But see last, where the name is Warring.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

Same. (2.) Bill similar to foregoing, but without Lord Ormond's assignment. *P.* 1, *small. Written on both sides. S.P. Ireland* 264, 125.

About Same. List of sums of money owed by and to Michael Herring and Richard Warring, at Amsterdam. *Pp.* 1¼. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 126.

21 June. Dublin. THEODORE SCHOUT to HERRING and WARING [*sic*].

The [Parliamentary] Commissioners have, upon the Lord of Ormond's desire, directed their letters to the Committee at Derby House, for payment of some part of one of the bills of exchange of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.* per piece, charged by you upon Mr. Pearce Brendon, in Amsterdam, on the 8th day of April last. That is—that his lordship will assign to receive there in London, out of the first bill, £2,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, and that you will make a new bill of exchange of £3,000, payable at the same rate and time, to Mr. Gerard Jacobsen Indisherave or his assign, to whom I have endorsed the other bill. Take up the old letter of advice and renew the same. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 127.

21 June. ACKNOWLEDGMENT by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

That he has received from Arthur Annesley, Esq., Sir Robert King, Sir Robert Meredith, Colonels John Moore and Michael Jones, three bills of exchange, bearing date, London, April 8, 1647, signed by Michael Herring and Richard Warring, and directed to Mr. Pierce Brandon, merchant, in Amsterdam, for payment of £5,438 17*s.* 4*d.*, at 35*s.* 5*d.* Flemish, to be paid to Theodore Schout, at his direction, 15 days after sight, and three other bills for 1*d.* more, to be paid to same at 6 months' notice. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormonde. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 128.

22 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We have sent £1,000 by Mr. Byrne and Mr. Comerford, and £240 by Alexander Eustace. This, with other sums, makes up £1,540. We are doing our best to support the army. *P.* ¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 129.

22 June. RICHARD NETTERVILL to GEORGE BARNEWALL, Paymaster at the Camp.

Has sent him £300. Sir Robert Talbot is to pay messenger 45*s.* if possible, and Barnewall is to return by same messenger 20*s.* due on Captain Gilbert. *Other details. P.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 130.

23 June. Clonmel. NICHOLAS PLUNKETT to GENERAL PRESTON.

The Council are going to Kilkenny. They are anxious by the earnest desire of this province to confer the post of General of its

forces "of this province" [Munster] upon you, "yet not so but that while that province hath the greater necessity of your presence, your lordship stay there. The consequences of this for the good of both provinces will be more at large imparted to you by my Lord of Ferns." *P. I. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 131.

23 June. Dublin. PROCLAMATION by the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN.

Whereas we have information that soldiers of the army and others exact contribution and free quarters at their pleasure within the English quarters, "to the great discouragement of husbandman and tradesmen to continue in their vocations when they have no assurance to enjoy what they have gotten by their painful labours"; and whereas other people buy from the soldiers things which they have acquired in this way; and whereas many protected persons paying contribution in the English quarters upon the change of government here have apprehensions of danger to their persons and estates unless they shall, by some public act, be assured that they may continue there with safety; as a remedy for these evils we declare:—

That no person whatever shall take free quarter in this way without special warrant, nor shall anybody buy any cattle or other commodity from the soldiers without a certificate first had from the commanding officer of the troop or company wherein the soldier who sells is enlisted, to be produced to the commander of the place where the sale is made. The certificate to show honest acquisition. We further declare that all persons who are in the English quarters and pay contributions shall be protected from the insolence of Parliamentary soldiers. This is to be extended without any distinction of offence or religion. This proclamation is to remain in force for a year. We think it right also to "publish and declare, to take away all apprehension from the people of this kingdom, that the Parliament (as hath been specially insinuated by desperate persons) intend the extirpation of the Irish nation, that all other persons whatsoever of this kingdom who reside out of the said quarters, that shall, within eight and twenty days after the publication hereof, agree with us (or Colonel Michael Jones, commander-in-chief of all the force in the province of Leinster, and the rest of the garrisons late in the power of the Lord of Ormond) to pay contribution to and for the maintenance of the English Army or any of the garrisons within the power of the Parliament, shall not be pillaged, nor any way wronged in their persons or estates, but shall be taken to be within the benefit of the proclamation to all intents and purposes equally and for as long time as is given to those who are already protected and do pay contribution within the said English quarters." And for the better observance hereof, we do will and require the Governors, &c., under the Parliamentary command, that they presume not, upon pain of death, to offer any violence to the persons aforesaid. They shall defend them and enable them to go on with tillage and husbandry, whereby they may be

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

better able to contribute to the maintenance of the army. *Pp.* 1½. *Signed (hol.),*

MICHAEL JONES, ROBERT KING.
ARTHUR ANNESLEY, ROBERT MEREDITH,
JOHN MOORE.

Endd. S.P. Ireland 264, 132.

24 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We are doing our best to supply the army, and pray that, as you suggest, it be not hazarded until it is better supplied. The Council are to be here to-morrow, and will take steps to reinforce the army, whilst two of them will attend your lordship. We wonder that Mr. Graunt has not told us of the delivery of the places to the Parliament. We hear that the enemy intends to march into the province in two ways:—by the sea coast, on account of the shipping, and by Baltinglass. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 133.

24 June. Donleckny. WALTER BAGNALL to [the SAME].

I received the enclosed yesterday from my cousin Belling, [as being ?] a relation of the preparations now being made in Co. Kilkenny for your present assistance. There are 300 horse fully armed, and 200 firelocks, who are to meet you on Monday morning, at Bennetsbridge, whence they are to march. Lord Mountgarret is to come with them. To-morrow is the *rendezvous* of this county, at Bullincarrig Bridge, where [?] if the county will send a good troop by me, I will march with them. Otherwise I will solicit [?] the Council and force [?] it, if they give me orders, and come along with Lord Mountgarrett, whom I will "edg" to the utmost to dispatch to you. *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 264, 134. *Followed by*

[About Same.] ——— to ———. [*On back of foregoing.*]

I dislike nothing more than that there should be dissension in the ranks of the Confederate Catholics. I therefore thank you for the happy tidings of reconcilement, and of the affections of the province of Munster. I do not care to remain in this province, for I shall certainly be blamed if any disaster occurs in Munster. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 135.

24 June. Ballinparck. LORD MOUNTGARRETT to GENERAL PRESTON.

Hearing some strange reports from Dublin, and considering the strength of the enemy, I met the country gentlemen at Kilkenny on Monday last, where it was agreed that the horse, which they say will be 300, and 200 firelocks, whom I directed to be made draggooners, will meet at Bennetsbridge on Tuesday next. On receipt of your letter, I took steps to strengthen this reinforcement. *P.* ¾. *Signed. (Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 136.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

24 June. Duncannon. EDWARD FURLONG to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

I received your letter of the fifteenth, at Duncannon, on the 22nd. The match to which you refer was sent away by an order of the Bishop of Ferns, to me at Ross, two months ago. We want necessaries here, and the Bishop of Ferns said they should be sent. I will send pickaxes or any match I have if desired. If I were able I would maintain this fort without any charge to the public. The Parliamentary ships still lie off the harbour or patrol the Wexford coast. Happily a Flemish ship got in here. She was pursued to the very shore, as was one which got into Fidert [Fethard]. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264. 137.

25 June. At the Camp. ACCOUNT by GEORGE BARNEWELL of the PAYMENTS made by him to the ARMY in CAMP, 25 June 1647.

	£	s.	d.
To the Lord General for 14 days	36	8	0
Lieut.-General for one week	7	0	0
Major-General for same	6	6	0
Quarter-Master-General, Muster-Master, and two corporals for the same	7	9	7½
To the Lieut.-General of the Artillery, for self, officers, and company for same, being 71 soldiers, and 3 corporals	14	10	6
Carriage-Master for same	4	2	6
Michael Walsh and four other cannoniers for same	3	1	3
Clerk of the Store, for the like	1	11	6
Thomas Fox, another smith, and two carpenters, for same	2	9	0
The captain of the pioneers and one sergeant, for same	1	4	6
The Quarter-Master of the train	0	14	0
The General's Regiment.			
To Captain Thomas Bellew, officers, three corporals, and eight men for the same	14	18	6
The General's company of 60 soldiers, three corporals, and officers for same	10	10	0
To Lieut.-Colonel Synnott, officers, three corporals, and 75 men for same	15	14	6
Captain Michael Bellew, officers, and company of 77 soldiers, and three corporals, for same	14	10	0
Captain George Cusack, officers, and 83 soldiers, for same	14	8	6
Captain Nicholas Plunkett, officers, three corporals, and 84 soldiers, for same	14	18	6
Captain James Darcy, officers, three corporals, and 60 soldiers for the same	11	11	0
Captain Patrick Taaffe, officers, and 80 soldiers, for same	14	1	0

1647.

VOL. CCLXIV.

	£	s.	d.
Captain George Darcy, officers, and 70 soldiers ...	12	16	0
Captain Edmond Cavanagh, officers, and 76 soldiers, for same	13	8	6
Major Taaffe, for himself, Quarter-master Hughes, two surgeons, and provost, for the same	5	1	6
The two chaplains, for the like time	1	8	0

Payments to Colonel Warren's Regiment, for same time.

The Colonel, officers, and 130 men	23	19	6
Lieut.-Colonel Fitzgerald, officers, and 109 men...	19	11	6
Major Cusack „ 50 „ ...	11	7	0
Captain Roger D'Arcy „ 79 „ ...	13	18	6
Captain James Fitzgerald „ 75 „ ...	13	18	6
Captain Matthew Geoghegan „ 89 „ ...	15	3	6
Captain Thos. Geoghegan „ 76 „ ...	13	11	0
Captain Charles Connor „ 70 „ ...	12	16	6
Captain Henry Warren „ 88 „ ...	15	1	0
Captain Luke Bath „ 80 „ ...	14	1	0
The Quarter-master, two surgeons, and a post	2	9	0
Two chaplains	1	8	0

To Col. Edmond Butler's regiment for one week.

The Colonel, officers, and 83 men.....	18	2	6
Lieut.-Col. Roch „ 76 „	15	9	6
Major Keating „ 71 „	13	19	6
Capt. Dryling „ 74 „	13	5	0
Capt. Comerford „ 71 „	12	18	6
Capt. Furlong „ 65 „	12	3	6
Capt. Grace „ 66 „	12	6	0
Capt. Griffin „ 65 „	12	3	6
Capt. Nash „ 63 „	11	18	6
Capt. Shortall „ 49 „	10	3	6
Quarter-master, Provost, Surgeon and two chaplains	3	6	6

To Lieut.-General Byrne's Regiment.

The Lieut.-General, officers, and 71 men	11	3	3
Lieut.-Colonel Cavanagh „ 71 „	14	16	9
Major Birne „ 69 „	13	10	9
Captain Christopher Toole „ 41 „	8	19	9
Captain Thos. Birne „ 79 „	13	14	9
Captain Michael Birne „ 68 „	12	11	0
Captain Wollverston „ 50 „	10	6	0
Captain Dorby Toole „ 40 „	8	14	0
Quarter-master, Provost, two surgeons, and two chaplains	3	17	0

Colonel Browne's Regiment.

The Colonel, officers, and 56 men	9	9	0
Lieut.-Colonel Butler, officers, and 85 men	16	12	0
Major Synnott ... „ 67 „	13	9	6
Captain Thomas Butler „ 64 „	12	1	0
Captain Dewrox [Devereux] „ 52 „	10	12	0

		£	s.	d.
Captain Toole	officers and 62 men.....	11	16	0
Captain Cavanagh	„ 59 „	11	8	8
Captain Birne	„ 61 „	11	13	6
Captain Purcell	„ 72 „	13	1	0
Captain Fitzpatrick	„ 64 „	12	1	0
Quarter-master, Provost, and two chaplains		2	16	0

Payments are also entered to Father Oliver D'Arcy, Provost Marshal, to the Surgeon Major and surgeons of Browne's regiment, to Michael Hughes, for supplying the place of Auditor, to carpenters, smiths, and other workmen, employed about the train of artillery, to the captain of the pioneers for pressing more men, to Lieut.-Col. Cruise for distribution among the Earl of Westmeath's regiment to Captain Oliver Dongan, and to the man carrying the last succour money.

Payments made for the Horse.

For one week to—		£	s.	d.
Colonel Pierce Fitzgerald, officers, and 50 troopers		28	16	6
Lieut.-Colonel	„ 47 „	25	2	10
Major Butler	„ 50 „	26	0	6
Captain James Barnwell	„ 46 „	22	18	6
Major Walter Dongan	„ 51 „	24	13	6
Captain Harpoll	„ 18 „	13	2	6
Lord Trimlettston	„ 37 „	19	15	6
Colonel Cullon	„ 26 „	15	18	6
Colonel Butler	„ 29 „	14	3	6
The Major General	„ 50 „	21	10	6
The Earl of Westmeath, a cornet and 23 men ...		9	2	0
Commissary Talbot, officers, and 32 men		15	4	6
Sir Robert Talbot „	47 „	23	5	6
Capt. Gerald Fitzgerald „	40 „	22	18	6
The Earl of Fingall „	50 „	21	10	6
Anceant Russell		1	15	0
Three surgeons		1	11	6
Two chaplains		1	8	0
The Chaplain Major		0	17	6
Total		£1,103	17	1½

Mem.—The receipts for which this account is passed amount to £1,102 13*s.*, viz., from Nicholas White, sent by Mr. Richard Nettervill, £800; from Nicholas Comerford, sent by same Nicholas White, £100; from James Birne, £75; from Philip Flattsbury, £87; and from Alexander Eustace, £40. Total, £1,102 13*s.* So that the accountant has paid out £1 4*s.* 1½*d.* more than he received.

Mem.—The Accountant is, at his next account, to be charged with several sums, amounting in all to £402 7*s.* *Pp.* 8¾. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 138.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

About Same. FURTHER PAPERS relating to the same ACCOUNTS.

Give details of the receipts by [Barnewall ?], accompanied by some rough notes of accounts. *P.* ¾ *and p.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 139.

25 June. Monasterevan Camp. GEORGE BARNEWELL to GENERAL PRESTON.

I have received £800 and £100 from Nicholas White, sent respectively by Mr. Richard Newtrevill and Mr. Comerford, receiver of the enemy's rents in the Co. Catherlaghe. I have also received £75 from James Birne, receiver of the same, and in all £976. I have been to Ballysonan, but Mr. Harpoll's troop came not there, but made straight to the camp, so I could not give him your orders. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 140.

27 June. COPY of the RECEIVERS' NOTE of ACCOUNT regarding AMMUNITION sent to the [CONFEDERATE CATHOLIC] CAMP, 27 June.

The account mentions that certain ammunition remained in the hands of Jenico Preston after the siege of Catherlagh, that the ammunition had been sent away by Charles Kinseleagh, &c. Gives the amount of ammunition alleged to have been spent at the service of Catherlagh. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 141.

28 June. Kilkenny. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We have received notice of your resolutions, and presume they are founded on good intelligence; but we think it well to tell you that Mr. Winter Grant informs us that the enemy between the old and new in all their garrisons were not above 5,000 foot, 1,000 horse, and that new and old are divided by so great jealousies, that on a day of trial they may not help one another. They will hardly leave their posts in the garrison towns to go into the field, at least whilst the Lord Lieutenant is in possession of the Castle. Mrs. Butler, who came from Dublin last night, says she was told by those best affected to us that the enemy have 1,500 horse and 6,000 foot ready to come into the field if they may meet your army on any plain ground. They hope to fall upon you when your army is on some service, which your friends would not have. These do not wish you to advance till you are as strong as the Dublin army, or are reinforced by General O'Neill. Mrs. Butler says that those lately landed from Ulster in Dublin are not more than 700 in horse. What the old are we do not certainly know. "She saith likewise that they fear to be in distress soon, unless they get in relief from our quarters, especially if the troubles in England, which are now renewed, continue." The part of our country nearest to them should be stript of cattle. *Pp.* 2¼. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 142.

1647. VOL. CCLXIV.

28 June. PATRICK BRIAN to COLONEL EDMOND BUTLER, at the CAMP.

I am instituting search for the entry and date of your patent. Before the receipt of yours, Captain David Shirne [?] paid a grant from the Council of Commissary Talbot's troop, and Major Griffin Kavanagh was making suit for it, so as my notion for you was not to any purpose. I will labour for you if new troops are a-raising.

P.S.—The Council are now sitting here. *P.* ¾. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 143.

30 June. Kilkenny. LORD MOUNTGARRETT to GENERAL PRESTON.

I presume that the difference between my son and Colonel Warren for antiquities of their command and regiment, if to be determined there by your lordship and your Council of War, will meet with justice from your lordship. Most of the regiment of which he was colonel by patent went with Lord Castlehaven in the Ulster expedition, but the rest [were] never found disbanded by any order, but renewed again by his late commission, which takes not away the force of the former. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 144.

30 June. Monasterevan Camp. ORDER by GENERAL PRESTON.

Captain James Barnwell has not received the two troopers' means assigned to him on the enemies' rents in co. Wicklow. He made faith to this effect before me. The sum was awarded him by the Leinster Committee, in pursuance of an order by the Council and Congregation. *P.* ⅓. *Signed (Hol.) Underwritten with*

ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Upon reading above affidavit, we order the Receiver of Enemy's rents in the Co. Wicklow to pay the above sum, or to cess [soldiers upon] those tenants who are in arrear. *P.* ⅓. *In all P.* ⅔. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 145.

30 June. Kilkenny. PETER BATHE to ROBERT PRESTON, JUNIOR.

The Leinster Committee have certified you as a fit man to command a troop of horse. I advise you to get a patent for one from the Supreme Council, and will obtain one for you on receiving notice. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 146.

Same. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

Lord Mountgarrett and the gentry of Kilkenny met yesterday and decided to send 200 horse, under four captains, to the camp, with a month's means. The date fixed is July 10. Letters to the like purpose have been sent to every other county. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 264, 147.

1647. Vol. CCLXIV.

Same. F. Foiscotte* to General Preston.

I hope that the letters which I have sent with your son will be of some service to him. I have done my best for him, and am sorry for his fate. I see every attempt is being made to intercept my letters.

Misfortunes never come singly. That which befel your son was only a precursor of the news that more than 800 men of our regiment for Spain have disbanded, after being kept for eight weeks, at incredible cost. Certain people think the loss of the two ships have been the cause of this, or else, in the second place, treason. The Marquis of Antrim's sailors all ran away when the wind began to be favourable, and it has not since been possible to get the frigates to make the voyage. The captains protested that the people [soldiers] had been kept on board too long. It is not we who are responsible for this. I fear the matter will cause a bad impression in Spain, and that innocent as well as guilty may suffer for it.

Everybody disbanded except a few English horsemen, who kept together because they did not know where to go. At last Diego de la Torre and "le Sieur Colonel Barnewall," by offering four times the price, got the frigate *St. Mary* ready to go to the war. About 90 English horsemen went in her, under the command of "S[r] Colonel Somerset," and Mr. Barnewall and his two brothers went with them. This is apparently done to get favour at the [Spanish] Court, and to get money and ships to come here and take up another regiment. God grant it may be so, and that the success of this design may be greater than that of the last one. I have lately had letters from the Marquis of Castel R[o],† of the second of March. He says that he intends to give all satisfaction to Madame Preston. I hear since that, in spite of the objections of the Cantadors and Pagadors, who said that Don Diego de la Torre should pay me my salary, she has received a bill for 1,200 crowns, but that the money has not yet been received.

We hear from France that his Majesty's arms are very successful in the Low Countries. Since the arrival of the Archduke, Cortray, Armentieres, Bethunes, Berges, have been recovered. Roqueroy is besieged and pressed. Others speak of Arras, and lately people who have come from La Rochelle publish a battle in which M. de Gassion and another French General were made prisoners by the Archduke. I hope we shall get a general peace as successful as the particular one with Holland. It has been received by all the Provinces except Zealand, where there are some small difficulties, but these will be got over at once. *Pp.* 2½. *Endd. In Fresh. S.P. Ireland* 364, 148.

END OF S.P. IRELAND—Vol. CCLXIV.

* D[n]. Francesco Fascotte or Foiscotte, Spanish agent at Kortrijk.

† Probably the Marquis de Castel-Rodrigo, then Governor of the Spanish Netherlands.

[3 July.] [Walsingham to Preston.]

We wonder here that so much time is lost by you in this great design, which consists wholly in the despatch. "Yesterday there was such a mutiny in Dublin that if your army had been in these parts you might have carried the whole business [be]fore you." The news of England is still uncontradicted. Please write at once and say whether you will march this way or not, and positively the determinate time. You know our time wastes apace. You have but 20 days to turn it.

P.S.—If you write in cipher, point your letters and words as this is done; otherwise it is hard to distinguish. *P.* 1. *Endd. as in title, and with date. Followed by*

[General Preston to Walsingham.]

I have sent you two letters to Winter Grant, and as soon as monies come I shall march hence into them quarters. I wait, however, till I am strong enough, which is the wise plan. I have sent you of late two letters, one with a printed proclamation. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 1.

8 July. Order by the Leinster Committee.

Alexander Eustace has produced an acquittance under the hand of Captain Oliver Dungan, confessing the receipt of £27 at the hands of Mr. Richard Archbold, in part payment of a month's means for himself, his officers, and 94 soldiers, including corporals, beginning 21 May last. Eustace also alleges on his account that he gave to Lieut.-Colonel Cruise and Jenico Preston, Esq., £44 12*s.* towards the sum of £240 applotted on the Co. Kildare, for six weeks' means beginning 21 May last, and produced an acquittance for same. The £27 paid to Dungan shall be allowed to the County in the next six weeks' means, and the £44 12*s.* shall be allowed to the county as part of the £240 applotted upon it. *Other details. P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 2.

General date. 13 July. The Account of Nicholas Comerford, Esq., Receiver of the Enemies' and neuters' rents in Co. Carlow, in the year 1646, taken upon oath before the Commissioners of the Revenue, 13 July 1647.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
The whole charge, as appears by a book under the Commissioners hands, that were appointed for setting of enemies' and neuters' estates, for Michaelmas 1646 and Easter 1647, was	627	10	0
The following payments, for which I have receipts, were made:—			
Date of order for payment or receipt. 1647. To William Hoare, one of the Leinster Committee	100	0	0
14 April.			

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

		£	s.	d.
27 April.	To John Bellew	15	11	9
8 May.	Same	12	12	5
4 May.	Same	3	9	6
16 June.	Same	2	9	0
6 May.	To Captain Cruise	19	0	6
1 June.	To Mr. Barnavill [Barnewall], paymaster at the camp of Catherlaugh	60	0	0
30 May.	To Charles Kinchallaugh [Kinselagh], carriage master	5	9	0
27 May.	Father John St. Lawrence	13	8	6
4 June.	Major Theobald Butler	11	8	0
15 June.	Father Edmund, one of the chaplains	6	6	9
10 Feb.	To the ward of Laughlin	32	4	0
15 June.	Salary of the Commissioners for setting enemies' estate last year in the Co. Catherlagh	31	5	0
5 June.	Walter Bagnell, £19 for the rent of Laughlin bridge, and £10 for the tithe or impropriation of Doneleckney. In all	29	0	0
20 May.	To Teige Cullon [?] of the rent of Laughlin Bridge	21	0	0
19 June.	Captain Bruton	1	11	6
20 June.	Sent to the Camp by Nicholas White	100	0	0
	To the Receiver for his fees	15	13	6
29 April.	To Michael Walsh, cannonier	3	3	0
30 June.	Walter Racthor	30	0	0

Delinquents.

The Lord of Galwey, for the rents of Cloghrowske [Cloghruske] for Michaelmas 1646 and Easter 1647	12	0	0
The said Lord, for the rent of Coolnekishy [?] for same	20	0	0
Richard Comerford of Ballymaclaghny, Co. Kilkenny, for the remainder of the rent of Kelliston for the same	16	0	0
Detained by the Commissioners of the Army of Co. Catherlagh	32	0	0
Due for the manor, town, and lands of same, for the first gales	20	0	0
The whole charge amounts to	627	10	0

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

	£	s.	d.
The payments are	513	0	0
The delinquents' estates are	99	0	0
Total	£612	11	11
Balance	14	18	4

Pp. $4\frac{3}{4}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 3.

14 July. PROTEST by the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

Objecting to the placing of guards on the persons of Lord Taaffe, Colonel John Barry, and Captain Milo Power; and to the apprehension of Sir Edmund Verney, Colonel George Vane, and of Lieut.-Colonel Edward Hamond. Objecting also to the placing of guards in the Castle stable yard, and at the street gate, in order that they may disarm all that shall come in. The imposition of these guards is against the agreement between the Marquis and the Parliament of England. He desires that they be withdrawn. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Signed (hol.)*, Ormonde. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 4.

14 July. DRAFT of [the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN] to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

We hoped that, by sending one of our number to your lordship, we should have so far prevented any misconstruction in your lordship of "our extraordinary proceedings in the securing of some persons upon letters intercepted and informations received which gave us just cause to suspect them for practices in a dangerous design against our religion and nation, that we should rather have found your lordship's resentment with us of their actions and the common danger than an interpreting what we have done a breach of the agreement betwixt your Lordship and us on behalf of the Parliament of England."

We avow the placing of Guards upon Lord Taaffe, Col. John Barry, Capt. Milo Power, and some others, and shall do the same to any whom we think dangerous. We avow the placing of guards in the Castle stable yard, the Castle Street, or wherever else the Governor of the Castle thinks advisable.

We do not think this is against our agreement, and the Crown of England's interest here should not be at the mercy of disaffected persons. No man shall be disturbed but for abuse of his liberty, and all such as have occasion to repair to you will be allowed to pass armed, though there is no engagement in the Articles on this point. In conformity to that agreement, you must let our Commissary of ammunition take what we gave directions for out of the store for frequent service against the rebels. *P.* 1. *Endd.*: "*Answer to the Lord of Ormond's papers.*" *S.P. Ireland* 265, 5.

15 July. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to [GENERAL PRESTON].

We have to-day heard at the Council, through Sir Richard Barnwall and Mr. Thomas D'Arcy, your propositions about the army. They say the army wants pay and ammunition, and is about

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

to leave garrisons and return to places where they might live. We can only say, as our recent letters showed, that so many of the army as were at Catherlagh, except the 8 companies quartered in the counties of Kilkenny and Catherlagh, were paid by their quarters until June 1, others were paid to 26 or 31 May. The rest of the army were partly in Munster, partly at Athboy, at Bray, and in the King's County. These were all paid, or should have been paid if our orders were carried out, up to July 1. If there is any mistake in our computation, we should like to know wherein it is. Taking our recent despatch of money, and the cattle from Longford, into account, we think it will be found that the army is not so much in arrear as you think. In any case we have done our best.

We are hampered in the case of five or six counties of Leinster, where some of the army interpose between us and monies [coming in to us]. We can send you particulars of the monies owed there, which you can perhaps collect. We must ask for an answer or the details of our statement. The Bishop of Ferns is expected from Co. Wexford here about the 18th. We hope after that time to send you more supplies, and will not "foreslow" them when the army marches in this province. If our endeavours are not acceptable, let others be put in our places. *Pp.* 3. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 6.

[About July 15.] GENERAL PRESTON to ———.*

You will see that the officers are reiterating their desires. I have been preparing to attack, "for I conceived that the enemy, if reinforced by unexpected relief, would be in a condition to affront the army under my command within our own quarters, and therefore I made choice to attempt somewhat before they could join, rather than to be forced to lie still and increase that exceeding confidence which our enemy brought with them into the field, and the rather that I understand they drew forth into a body at such a nearness to our camp that I could not without dishonour endure that brave. In this exploit God was pleased to give a blessing to my endeavours, for the enemy was not only driven out of the place wherein they had advantageously ranged their forces, but they were compelled to make haste home and leave unto us Sigginstown and the Naas. I have likewise sent out a party to take in [?] Cotlandstowne and Harristown, which I took in. The enemy hath lost some commanders of note amongst them, who are much deplored, as I am informed, and twenty or thirty of their horse. I found a great deal of alacrity in all those who were lead[ers] in that service. Major Dungan, Captain James Barnewall, and Major Dungan's brother, who behaved themselves gallantly . . . . are wounded, but not dangerously, and we have lost but one man, praise be to God." *P.* 1. *Endd. in same hand as the letters to Preston. S.P. Ireland* 264, 7.

* Naas capitulated July 15, 1647. See Gardiner Great Civil War IV. 176.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

16 July. ACCOUNT of MICHAEL LANGTON of the EXCISE of the CITY OF KILKENNY, beginning the 3rd of April, and ended the of July, 1647, taken upon OATH before the LEINSTER COMMITTEE, July 16, as follows:—

He has paid—

		£	s.	d.
	To Luke Murry for his interest in the taxes of the Excise office, and for the rent thereof till May 1	1	10	0
	For a seal and other necessaries	0	13	4
	To Jenico Preston for 20 drivers	2	10	0
15 April.	,, General Preston	25	0	0
20 April.	,, Lord Louth	4	5	4½
1-14 May.	,, Same	12	16	1½
30 April.	,, Beale nyn Cleary for two cows taken from her by some of Col. Warren's regiment	2	0	0
30 April-22 May.	,, Nicholas Lalloe, engineer	38	0	0
1 May.	,, Thomas Pembroke, doorkeeper to the Council Chamber	3	0	0
13 May.	,, Sir Alexander Gwordian [Gordon]	2	10	0
16 May.	,, Richard Netterville	20	0	0
2 June.	,, Same	30	0	0
14 June.	,, Same	18	0	0
25 June.	,, Same	30	0	0
28 June.	,, Same	10	0	0
6 July.	,, Same	14	18	0
30 June.	,, John Humphry for rent of Excise taxes for two months	0	13	4
	To eight waiters for 13 weeks to 3 July	13	0	0

Pp. 3. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 8.

21 July. ACCOUNT of PUBLIC MONIES deposited in the hands of JOHN HOPE by the COMMISSIONERS OF THE REVENUE [of the Confederate Catholics], taken upon oath, July 21:—

1646. RECEIVED—

22 Oct.	In Kilkenny Co.: From John Cleer and Laurence Conway, towards the excise of the baronies of Kells and Slullelogher	2	8	9
	Same of Walter Wale, farmer of the excise of the barony of Gawran, by order of the court, *ultra* 32*s.* allowed him by said order	4	0	0

1647.
1646.

VOL. CCLXV.

		£	s.	d.
3 Nov.	Kilkenny City: Of Patrick Dowling and James Bryan, sheriffs of the city for a year ending Michaelmas, 1646. For fines and proffers, 15*s.*, and for the moiety of three fines (the other moiety being due to the city by charter), 10*s.* *in all*	1	5	0
7 Nov.	Co. Kilkenny: Of James Walsh, Nicholas Dobbins, farmers of the Excise in Thomastown for 1 April-8 August	2	18	7
	Of James Cottrell and David Busher, farmers of the Excise in the town of Inistioge, for 27 May-31 August	3	16	4
18 Nov.	Catherlagh: Of James Byrne of Ballyackett, for remainder of what is due from him as late receiver of the 4th part and enemies' rents of the said Co. at Easter and Michaelmas, 1645	1	9	10
Same.	Co. Clare: Of Oliver Delahoid, late high sheriff of the said Co. for one year at Michaelmas, 1645 ...	0	15	0
21 Nov.	Kilkenny Co.: Of James Butler of Callan, for Mr. Stoughton's land in Callan, for eighteen months to Michaelmas, 1646	2	10	0
24 Nov.	Same: John Brian of Jenkinstown, for Excise of the baronies of Crannagh, Fasagh Dennyn [Fassadinin], and Galmoy, from 6 April-3 June, 1646, besides 15*s.* allowed for Commissioner's fees at 18*d.* per pound	9	6	6
	Callan: Received of Henry Comerford of Callan, receiver of Excise therein, April 4-20 June, 1646	4	13	11
25 Nov.	Gawran: From Edmund Ryan for the Excise of the town for 1644, and as remainder of the account for the marriage portion of Paul Ryan ...	1	10	0
	From Edmund Fitzgerald for the Excise of the baronies of Gawran, Ida, Igryn [Ikerrin], Iberoon [Ibrickan], and Iverk in 1646	7	15	5
	Callan: From Thomas Heyden and Richard Wyatt of Callan, for rent due on them of their holdings of Ambrose Angier in that town, for Michaelmas and Easter gales, 1645 and 1646, one-fourth being allowed them for country [county] charges	1	17	6
3 Dec.	Callan: From Murrogh O'Kennedy of Callan, for rent of other lands of Ambrose Angier, and after same deduction as foregoing	2	16	3

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

		£	s.	d.
1646.	Callan: From Ellen Butler, wife to Thomas Heyden of Callan, shoemaker, for the rent of one tenement in Callan belonging to John Butler, an enemy, for Easter and Michaelmas [gales] last	0	10	0
	Kilkenny Co.: From Mr. Edward Murphy for the remainder due to the public on his account for enemies' rents in the said counties for Michaelmas, 1645, and Easter, 1646	2	14	7
21 Dec.	Kilkenny Co.: From John Brian of Jenkinstown, tenant of the town and lands of Kilderr [Kilderry], in the said Co., belonging to Lady Temple, an enemy, for half a year's rent, to Michaelmas, 1646, and £2 10s.; a fourth part deducted for country [county] charges	7	10	0
	Kilkenny City: Received of Elias Shee on behalf of his father George Shee, receiver of the Excise of Kilkenny City and the liberties thereof for a remainder of the said Excise	6	6	11½
	£4 suspended on the account.			
	From Peter Cawill at the hands of John Clere for several persons	22	15	0
	Callan: From same from Rowland Cashell as I conceive for Thomas Haden and Richard Wyatt for rent due on them to the public for their holding of the lands of Mr. Angier	0	18	9
	Due on the accountant upon his last account of 8 December last	1	5	0

SUMS PAID OUT.

Date of receipt or order.		£	s.	d.
1646. 11 Dec.	To James Cusack	24	0	0
1647. 8 Jan.	To same	5	10	0
16 Jan.	To same	6	18	0
1646. 31 Dec.	To the Lord Abbot Plunkett	23	5	0
7 Dec.	To Sir Alexander Gordon	2	5	0
3 Dec.	To Francis Ronan for posts	5	0	0
3 Dec.	To John Walsh, crier of the Court, per Mr. Bathe's debent[ure]	2	0	0
1647. 4 Jan.	More delivered to Sir Alexander Gordon	3	0	0
1646. 8 Dec.	To Peter Bath	2	10	0

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

		£	s.	d.
29 Dec.	To Laurence O'Devett	0	15	0
25 Dec.	To John Bellew, commander of Artillery, for a week's means to the 20 drivers	2	11	0
1647. 9 Jan.	To John Hope for paper and parchment	3	0	0
1646. 12 Nov.	To John Nevill. The accountant demands £2 10s. 0d. for his trouble in this particular.	2	0	0

FURTHER RECEIPTS.

By Mr. Cusack, from Mr. Patrick Lynham; from James Duff, customer of Ross	15	19	9
From Thomas Garnett, partner to Francis Ronan, towards Excise of Callan	1	0	0
From William Dunfie for 2 years' rent of his house at Inishtown, Kilkenny	13	15	0

Pp. 7. *Endd. Taken upon oath, July* 21, 1647. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 9.

23 July. Dublin. DRAFT of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN to the EARL OF ORMOND.

In pursuance of the first article of agreement made between your lordship and us, we demand "the King's Sword, the Mace, the Royal Robes, the Records, the Sword and Cap of Maintenance brought from Cork, the privy signet, with all other ensigns of Royalty, and all other things belonging to the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Lieutenancy of this kingdom." They are to be left in our possession upon the 28th of this month, or sooner if your lordship leave the kingdom before that day. *P.* ½. *Two copies. One signed* John Chambers, *in hand of writer. Another hand adds,* "Writing of Arthur Annesley, afterwards Earl of Anglesey." *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 10 and 11.

23 July. COPY of ORDER by the HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Regarding the £7,000 to be sent to Munster. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 12. *See House of Commons Journals (Eng.)*, V., 255.

25 July. ORDER of GENERAL PRESTON to CAPTAIN DONGAN.

You are to order £101 15*s.* 6*d.* of the money you receive from Alexander Eustace to be paid to the three companies garrisoned in the Naas. You are to deliver the remainder to Capt. Dillon and you are hereby required to cess the said Capt. Dillon with fifty soldiers, or the said Eustace, if he fail to pay the sum required of him or any part of them. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.)*, T. Preston. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 13.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

25 July. SAME.

You are to let the High Sheriff of the county have such soldiers from time to time as he shall demand, to be returned upon delinquence, and such as you may well spare out of that garrison. You are to ask Alexander Eustace for £191. If he does not pay, cess him with fifty men. *P.* 1. *Signed (hol.),* T. Preston. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 14.

26 July. [DRAFT of RESOLUTION of the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in DUBLIN.]

Whereas upon serious debate it was considered that by occasion of Commissioners continuing here, mutinies are frequently raised by the soldiers, to whom the very name of Commissioners is odious, in so much that the officers not being able to suppress them, the Commissioners are become subject to the will of the tumultuous soldier, "so that whatsoever treasure comes they must issue it according to their unlimited desires, or are assaulted in their houses, and kept as prisoners with loud threats of worse." We think it best that such of the Commissioners as have no charge in the army should, after leaving orders for a regular system of payments to the army, which is not to be exceeded for any clamour, go to England and tell Parliament of the dangerous state of affairs here. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 15.

28 July. Kilkenny. [DON FRANCISCO] FOISOTTE to GENERAL PRESTON.

I wrote lately to you on the failure of the levy which Don Diego de la Torre raised for Spain. I thank you for the letters from the Maitre de Camp, your son, to whom I have often written, and whose liberty I have done my utmost to secure. If I am given an opportunity to serve you, you shall see how readily I will do it.

I congratulate you on the retreat which you have forced upon the enemy. I would gladly give my blood in your cause, and shall publish its triumph as well as I can by writing to foreign Courts. But all your friends are not sincere, and your experience should make you to judge when the advice given you is selfish. The pill may be so placed in the flagon that you will only taste its bitterness after you have swallowed the draught. I wait to hear of your fresh progress. Report continues to confirm that of the Archduke Leopold in the Low Countries, and the complete defeat which has been inflicted on Condé's army by that of his Majesty near Lerida. We have however no letters regarding the latter. *Pp.* 1¾. *In French. (Hol.) followed by, on second leaf of same,*

GENERAL PRESTON to [M. FOISOTTE].

Thanks for your congratulations and good wishes. I have never doubted your goodwill. Don Diego de la Torre was negligent or prodigal in spending at the wrong time money which he should have used for transporting soldiers for the Spanish service. No

blame can attach to you in this matter. I hear Don Diego de la Torre has spread a strange report about my son Diego, and that he will insist on satisfaction, and leave the King of Spain's service rather than not obtain it. I shall say no more about it if I can finish this campaign with honour. It would be a consolation to me to live in my old age with my wife and children. A party of cavalry which I recently sent out was lucky to meet some horsemen who had gone to say good bye to the Marquis of Ormond, and inflicted loss on them. I shall always be grateful to you. *Pp.* 1½. *(Hol.) Fragmentary and with many erasures. In French. In all, pp.* 3¾. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 16.

29 July. LORD DIGBY to GENERAL PRESTON.

I am grateful for the pass from you and the Council. But I think it is drawn in terms too friendly to me, and would excite jealousies. I have, therefore, asked Lord Taaffe to send it you back with a draft of one "more cold and indifferent towards me." If you will send it signed to him by Mr. Winter Grant, it will be made use of only in case I cannot procure any pass of the Council otherwise. My aim is to serve you and not to hazard drawing any inconvenience upon you. *P.* 1. *(Hol.) Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 17.

30 July. COPY of ORDER of the LORDS and COMMONS in PARLIAMENT assembled.

Mr. Loftus to hand over to Capt. Richard Swanley the £7,000 assigned for the forces of Munster. Swanley to transport it to Ireland. *P.* ½. *Endd.:* "For Mr. Loftus in haste," *and with other endmt. See H.C. Journals (Eng.), V.*, 260. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 18.

31 July. Last date. DUPLICATE ENTRY BOOK of the EXPENDITURE COMMISSIONERS GENERAL for the affairs of Leinster or LEINSTER COMMITTEE, giving copies of entries from 26 May to 31 July, 1647.

26 May. Kilkenny. Richard Netterville to pay £100 to George Barnewall, Paymaster of the camp, to be spent as succour money for the army in the manner directed by General Preston and Sir Thomas Esmond. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 1.

PETITION of CHARLES KINSELAGH, carriage master to the Leinster Committee, showing that:—

£11 0*s.* 6*d.* are due to him. He asks that they may be paid. *P.* ½. *Undercritten* with

22 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

It appears that £13 8*s.* 3*d.* is to be paid after certain deductions made. *In all p.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 1-2.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

27 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Richard Ferrall, receiver in the Co. Longford, to pay Edward Fay six weeks' means for the forces now at the posts of Athboy, "whilst they are indifferent posts distinct from the army." *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 2-3.

Same. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Walter Shee to provide iron and grease. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., pp.* 3.

26 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£4 7*s.* 6*d.* due to Father Oliver Darcy as Vicar General, and preacher in the field for 39 days, beginning 17 April, to be paid by the Receiver General. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 3.

28 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

The same to pay £3 6*s.* 8*d.* as one month's means to Robert Bathe, auditor of Leinster. To be paid from the Excise of Kilkenny. *P* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 4.

Same. SAME.

James Preston, clerk of the store, to give 5 cwt. of powder and other ammunition, &c., to Lieut.-General Bellew. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 4.

Same. SAME.

Walter Shee to give to the Lieut.-General Bellew "one hundred weight of grease mixt, two new suits of clowts with clowtnayles for the eight waggons, ten essles [axles?], eight chains with hooks for yokes, twenty gropes with grip pins, four spare clensies [clinches] with boults, fifty stroke nails, ten spare yokes," &c. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 5.

11 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

In view of the impoverished state of the nuns of the Third Order at Ross, they are to receive £15 a year from the Excise of the town. *Signed by seven councillors. P.* ⅔. *Ibid., pp.* 5-6.

28 May. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Patrick Archer, merchant, of Kilkenny, to deliver certain powder to James Preston, clerk of the store. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., p.* 6.

Same. SAME.

Andrew Cooly and Walter Shee to pay £40 to Edward Roth Fitzpeerce, merchant, out of the receipts of the last Easter gales of Lord Ormond's rents in the Co. Kilkenny. This money was lent by the said as guarantee from Hore and Brian, two members of this board. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 6-7.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Nicholas Comerford to pay £1 to Lionel Sweetman. Of this 15*s.* to be evenly divided between Lieutenant Thomas Roberts, Cornet Michael Browne, and Ensign William Tomelson, three English Catholics, who deserted the enemy's party in Dublin, and desire to serve in the army. The other 5*s.* to Thomas Dullany, who lies under cure of a wound received at Catterlagh Carlo[w]. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 7.

Same. SAME.

Richard Netterville to pay his weekly allowance to M. Nicholas Lalloe out of the Excise of this city. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 8.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 42*s.* as a week's means to the following: Edmund Flanagan, Richard Fitzgerald, Laghlyn Rorke, and Robert Verdon, four gunners' mates or assistants, at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day each; to pay 17*s.* 6*d.* as a week's means to Thomas Fox; 21*s.* to Teige Corkran, smith, and Cornelius Marshall, carpenter, as a week's means, at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day each; and 7*s.* as a week's means to John Fitzgerald, who is serving with the pioneers. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 8, 9.

24 May. MEMORANDUM of AGREEMENT between the LEINSTER COMMITTEE and ALEXANDER EUSTACE, agent appointed by the COUNTY KILDARE.

Eustace promises to pay £240 every six weeks to the army, beginning on May 21, in lieu of the third tenth and Escise [Excise] of the county, "of which sum no deduction is to be in the contribution of the territories of the Island of Allon and the town of Grangebeg, which is to be repaired to the public over and above the said sum," nor for the half barony of Reban. The sum will be paid continually until the army return to their winter quarters. This contract may, however, be voided by declaration of either party, made within fourteen days of the present time. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 9-10.

29 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Preston, clerk of the store, to deliver to Thomas D'Arcy bandoliers for the use of his garrison at Donmoe, in the Co. Meath, "the defence thereof being conceived much for the advantage of the public." *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 10.

Same. SAME.

£5, from the money he raises, to be given to Daniel Fitzpatrick, who was appointed Receiver in the Queen's Co. by the General Assembly on Jan. 16 last, and has continued there, to his great charge. He has gathered in over £200 out of £300 applotted in the county. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 10-11.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Daniel Fitzpatrick to pay £8 to Andrew Fitzpatrick and others who have worked in the same charge as Daniel. The sum to be paid from the £93 16*s.* 2*d.* still due in Queen's Co. from delinquents' estates. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 11-12.

Same. SAME.

Capt. Barnaby Dempsey, with his officers and company, complains that they are reduced to great distress for want of their means. He is to receive three weeks' means from May 20. If necessary, the company to be assessed upon delinquents. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 12-13.

About 11 June. NOTE of PAYMENTS.

By order of the Leinster Committee of 1 June, Thomas Rawceter paid in to-day to Mr. George Barnewall, Paymaster at the camp, £740, in part payment of six weeks' means, from Co. Wexford.

About 31 May. By a similar order of 31 May James Birne paid to the same £97 12*s.*, for a similar contribution from Co. Catherlagh [Carlow]. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 13.

1 June. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Catherlagh Camp. Major Theobald Butler to keep in his hands £11 8*s.* of the rent due on the lordship of Rathvilly to the public, until further direction from us to the contrary. *Other details.* *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 14.

NOTE of PAYMENT.

£60 paid, by order of the Leinster Committee of 1 June [?], to George Barnwell, by Nicholas Comerford, in part payment of the Marquis of Ormond's rent for the M[ichaelmas?] gale, 1647. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

1 June. Catherlagh Camp. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Barnewall to pay £43 7*s.* 3*d.* to Lieut.-Col. David Synott, for half a week's means for the six companies now going on service against the enemy. The same to pay 7*s.* as half a week's means to Quartermaster Hughes. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*

2 May. Catherlagh Camp. SAME.

John Bellew, commander of the artillery, to send certain ammunition to Thomas D'Arcy, for the defence of the Castle of Donmoe, "which stands on a passage of the river of Boyne, much conducing for the public avayle." *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 16.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Barnewall to pay £25 13*s.* to Capt. Patrick Connor, commander, for himself and his company of 73 men, besides officers, for a fortnight's means, beginning June 4. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 16.

Same. SAME.

We lately preferred Sir James Dillon, Kt., to the tenancy of the lordship or Abbey of Tresternagh [Tristernagh] and other public lands, at considerable rent. We now hear that the Commissioners for the Co. Westmeath have subsequently let the same lands at a much lower rate to others. This second demise is declared void. The Commissioners are to recall their lease, and forbear intermeddling in these matters. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*, *p.* 17.

Same. SAME.

The Receivers of Westmeath and King's Co. to pay certain sums to Sir James Dillon for a fortnight's means for his troop. The officers, if necessary, to cess their soldiers on the district. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 18.

PETITION of GEORGE KING to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, showing that:—

Petitioner had been assigned £17 out of the customs of Waterford for his attendance of 4 months on the paymaster of the Leinster forces. He cannot get money from the Corporation of Waterford, who keep all for themselves. On 25 May last the Council assigned him £37 from the rents of the Marquis of Ormond in Kilkenny, but cannot get the money. He prays that he may get the whole sum of £54 from the tenths of such prizes as shall come into Wexford or Waterford, besides Capt. Antonio's prizes. *P.* ½. *Underwritten* with

2 June. Clonmel. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Petition granted. The money not to be taken out of any prizes brought in by Capt. Antonio Nicholas Vanderzippe. *Signed (not hol.) by seven Councillors.* *P.* ½. *In all p.* 1. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 19-20.

5 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Richard Nettervill to pay to Capt. Thos. Scurlock for the officers and troopers recently mustered under command of the Earl of Fingall fourteen days' means in the manner following:—To the lieutenant 5*s.* a day, to a corporal 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, to each trooper 12*d.* a day. Certain sums are to be deducted for the ensuing checks, viz.: Six nags, checked in the third part of their means, and three who wanted one pistol apiece checked in half their means. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 20.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

3 June. Catherlagh Camp. SAME.

Same to pay £300 to Paymaster Barnwall for maintenance of the army. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 21.

5 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £52 to General Preston for twenty days' entertainment, beginning May 26. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Coole Toole, Esq., who is Receiver in the Co. Wicklow, to pay £14 as a fortnight's means to Lieut.-General Byrne, from May 26. *P.* ½ *and p.* ⅓. *Two copies. Ibid. p.* 22 *and p.* 23.

5 June. SAME.

Walter She [Shee] to take up certain monies and keep them in his hands till further notice. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.* 22.

PETITION to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE of CHARLES DEMPSEY, JAMES ALEN, and THOMAS BAGENALL, on behalf of themselves and their clerk, WALTER RAGHTER, shewing that:—

Petitioners and the said clerk have been appointed for setting and letting enemies' and neuters' estates in Co. Catherlagh for 1646. They returned the books for same, which came to £625. They should each have a fee of 2*s.* per cent., but Nicholas Comerford refuses to pay it without orders, when they ask for it. They pray that these orders may be given. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 23.

5 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

James Preston, Clerk of the store, to deliver to Capt. Phelim Birne certain ammunition, to be transported by him to Lieut.-General Byrne, for the use of his regiment at Bray. *P.* ⅕. *Ibid. p.* 24.

Same. SAME.

Peter Wickham [Wicombe], to muster the officers and troop of Lieut.-General Byrne. Coole Toole is then to pay them means for a fortnight, from June 1. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 24.

Same. SAME.

It is necessary for the safety of Wicklow and Wexford that a garrison be placed in the castle of Arklow. A lieutenant and 20 men of Lieut.-General Byrne's regiment are to be kept there constantly. Coole Toole to pay Byrne for them. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. pp.* 24-5.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

30 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £1 12*s.* to William Growes for a week's means for himself and ten drivers. Same to pay 5*s.* to Nicholas White and Thos. Garroll for their trouble in carrying money to the army. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 25.

SAME.

Upon consideration of the petition of Charles Dempsey and others, it is ordered that Nicholas Comerford pay 12*d.* per pound to them out of the receipts of Co. Carlow. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 26.

6 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £12 12*s.* as a fortnight's means to General Sir Thos. Esmonde at 18*s.* a day. *P.* ¼. *Ibid. pp.* 26-7.

7 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Eneas Kinsley, Esq., and Matthew Devereax to deliver certain wheat, &c., to the Marquis of Antrim to be employed in the present expedition of Scotland. This wheat was by the Committee's order of the 13 May last to be brought into Enniscorthy by Kinsley. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 27.

8 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay 20*s.* to Edmund Ferrall for carrying powder from Catherlagh towards Tyeroghan by water. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 28.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 10*s.* as a relief to Thomas Hore, who was employed by the Supreme Council to take letters to Lord Viscount Merrion and "divers others, the Catholics," in Co. Dublin and Co. Meath. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

There is due to Capt. Nicholas Plunkett 25*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* for his officers and eighty-nine foot soldiers from 18 May till June 1 at two parts in three of the officers' means and half a crown per week to each soldier. The sum to be paid by Daniel Fitzpatrick, who was appointed Receiver of the arrears in the Queen's Co. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. p.* 29.

Same. SAME.

William Eustace of Craddockstown complains that the Co. Kildare being divided into several dioceses, he finds a difficulty in getting payment of the £20 ordered to him by the last General Assembly. *Details.*

1647. Vol. CCLXV.

The sum due to him shall be paid out of the profits of tithes and other ecclesiastical livings in those parts of the diocese of Kildare and Dublin, which lie within the Co. Kildare, by Father James Dempsey, vicar general of the diocese of Kildare, and Father Edmond Rely, vicar general of the diocese of Dublin. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 29-30.

10 June. Same.
Kilkenny.

Netterville to pay £13 5*s.* to Cornet Garrald Walle for himself, lieutenant, corporal, and 12 horse for 14 days from June 1. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid. p.* 31.

13 May. Same.
Kilkenny.

Colonel Wm. Warren's officers should be allowed field pay for the time they were in the service of Catherlagh. This was for 14 days to May 20. Receiver General to pay them £15 5*s.* 11½*d.* *P.* $\frac{3}{3}$. *Ibid.*

10 June. Same.
Kilkenny.

Nicholas Comerford, upon receipt of an assurance that Paymaster Barnwell has not paid them anything, to pay 17*s.* 6*d.* to Thomas Fox for a week's means, and 1*s.* 6*d.* a day each to Thomas Legin, a smith, and to Cornelius Marshall and Patrick Higgins, carpenters. The money to be drawn from enemy's rents in the Co. Catherlagh. *Details. P.* 1. *Ibid. p.* 32.

11 June. Same.
Kilkenny.

Netterville to pay 40*s.* to Lieut. John Bellew for the pay of eight soldiers for 14 days, beginning June 1. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Ibid. p.* 33.

12 June. Same.
Kilkenny.

Comerford to pay 40*s.* to Francis Ronan to be issued by him for sending away private despatches. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid.*

11 June. Same.
Kilkenny.

Netterville to pay certain sums to Col. Edmund Butler and others, amounting in all to £58 0*s.* 5*d.* These monies to be paid to Captain Comerford, Captain Grace, Capt. Drilings, &c., Col. Edmund Butler's officers, and to their subordinates. *Details given. Pp.* $1\frac{1}{3}$. *S.P. Ireland,* 34-5.

Same. Same.

Netterville to pay £17 17*s.* 6*d.* to Capt. Robert Harpoll for himself and his officers and troopers for five days' means. *Details given. P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Ibid. p.* 35.

4 May. Kilkenny. SAME.

£12 to be paid in four instalments to a petitioner, George Comerford, "a gentleman of good descent, and by means of the loss of this army in the public service reduced to a distressful condition." The sum to be paid, although there are large public calls in the Exchequer. The Receiver General to pay it. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Followed by*

24 May. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Confirms foregoing and requires the Leinster and Munster Committees to see that its contents are executed. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *In all pp.* $1\frac{1}{3}$. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 34-5.

11 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Andrew Cowley and Walter Shee to pay to Mr. Nicholas Plunkett £56 for three months' salary. He waived certain recommendations for payment accorded him by the Assembly through injunctions to the Supreme Council on account of the condition of the country, and gave priority to the necessary charge for the army. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid. p.* 36.

Same. SAME.

£25 12*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to the ensign, drummer, and nineteen soldiers of the Earl of Fingall's company, quartered in Co. Meath, for pay from 16 Feb. to 20 May. The sum to be paid by the ordinary of the diocese of Meath from the tithes there. *P.* 1. *Ibid. p.* 37.

11 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

£16 16*s.* 10*d.* are due to the Earl of Fingall for pay from 16 Dec. to 20 May last. The Co. Meath has suffered much from the enemy and is disabled. The Ordinary of the diocese of Meath shall pay the sum out of the tithes. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid. p.* 38.

Same. SAME.

An order of the Court of Revenue, dated 20 Mar. 1646, following on of the Council dated 1st of the same, showed that there was due to Francis Warike, armourer for this province, £19 3*s.* 9*d.* which was assigned to be paid unto him out of the arrears of Co. Westmeath. He has not received more than £5 of it, and his tools are detained for his debts, so that he cannot exercise his useful profession. Netterville to pay him 50*s.* at once. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Ibid. p.* 39.

Same. SAME.

By order of the Council we are commanded to afford a competent subsistence unto Henry Burnell and his father out of the

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

rent of the town and lands of Glashare in the Co. Kilkenny. Andrew Cowley and Walter Shee, the receivers of the Marquis of Ormond's rents in this county shall pay him £10. If the rents of Glashare are already disposed of, Burnell is to be satisfied by some other of the Marquis' rents. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 39-40.

12 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Daniel Fitzpatrick, receiver in the Queen's Co. to assign delinquents in arrear to Capt. James Dempsey and his company, on which the soldiers are to remain cessed until their share of a month and a fortnight's means have been paid. His soldiers shall, however, not at present leave their homes in order to execute this order. It shall be carried out by some other soldiers. *P.* ⅞. *Ibid. p.* 40-41.

14 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

The following chaplains to be paid for fourteen days from 1 June. Fathers Walter Bellew, Edmund O'Hara, Edmund Grifferty, Lawrence Tully, and Phelim O'Connor, and Rory O'Harlt. They are to be paid 1*s.* 6*d.* a day each, to be paid out of the rents of the Co. Catherlagh. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. pp.* 41-2.

Same. Netterville to pay £30 to Capt. Luke Dowdall and Lieut. Frederick for use of Sir James Dillon, his officers and troop. *P.* ½. *Ibid.* 42.

22 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 26*s.* due to the officers and 12 troopers of Sir Thomas Esmonde's troop. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 43.

14 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Comerford to pay to Father James Cruise, chaplain, deputed under Dr. Nicholas Taylor, Chaplain-Major of the Horse, 14 days' means from 1 June at 18*d.* a day. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay Barnewall £3 for the use of Major Monday. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 44.

Same. SAME.

Philip Flattesbury to pay to Capt. Oliver Dongan £32 7*s.* as fourteen days' means from June 1; to be paid out of the six weeks' means in the Co. Kildare. *P.* ½. *Ibid. Followed by*

Same. ORDER SIMILAR to FOREGOING.

Same date. *P.* ¼. *In all p.* ¾. *Ibid. p.* 45.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

The County Kildare has paid no part of the proportion of the six weeks' means assessed upon it to support Capt. Oliver Bongan and his officers and company, who are in arrear of their means since 20 May. The Commissioners and Receiver of that county are to find a way for their satisfaction. *Pp.* 1¼. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 45-6.

14 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Commissioners and Receivers of the late month and fortnight's means in the Co. Wexford to account with Col. Pierce Fitzgerald for what is due to himself, his officers, and troop, who were quartered in that county from the time they left their quarters until June 1, and to take speedy course for their satisfaction. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 46.

PETITION of JANE MARIOTT, widow, to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, shewing that:—

She has never been able to get the arrears of her pension, in spite of orders by the Supreme Council and Leinster Committee. She prays that the £27 10*s.* 5*d.* due to her may be paid her out of the excise of this city [Kilkenny] or from that of some other town or the enemies' or neutrals' lands in the same. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

26 April. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

They think something should be done for her. *P.* ⅓. *Followed by*

30 April. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

The Leinster Committee to order £10 to petitioner from some certain revenue in the province. *P.* ⅓. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid. pp.* 47-8.

19 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

40*s.* a month for five months to be paid by Netterville to Jane Marriott, whose petition has been taken into account; to be paid from the Enemies' Estates fund. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 48-9.

12 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Charles Byrne, Receiver of Co. Wicklow, to account with Major Brandon Cusack for what is due to him, his officers and company from the time they left their quarters in the said county to June 1, and to prescribe a course for their satisfaction. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 49.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Thomas Rasetor, Receiver of Co. Wexford, to account with Capt. Hore and Capt. Roger D'Arcy for what is due to them from the time they left their quarters in Co. Wexford till June 1, and to find a quick way of satisfying them. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 50.

15 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay Capt. George Cruise £14 14*s.* 9*d.* for 11 days' pay for himself, the inferior officers and the company of 60 of General Preston. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 50-51.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay Paymaster Barnwell £100 for the army. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 51.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay same £4 2*s.* 6*d.* for balance of sums due to him. His pay is 5*s.* a day. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 51-2.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay Capt. James D'Arcy 24*s.* for arming his company with two dozen of pikes. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 52.

Same. SAME.

£66 13*s.* 4*d.* to be paid by same and distributed as follows:—£15 to each of ourselves, the Leinster Committee, who are four. £6 13*s.* 4*d.* to be equally divided between Robert Bath, auditor, and Lionel Sweetman, our clerk. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid. p.* 53.

10 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Col. Warren's 133 soldiers are 12 days' means in arrears, beginning 20 May last. Their arrears amount to £28 8*s.* 11*d.* Netterville to pay him. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 53-4.

12 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £28 14*s.* 5*d.* to Col. Henry Fitzgerald for himself, his officers and company for 11 days' means to May 31. *Details.* *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 54.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £18 15*s.* 10*d.* to Capt. Henry Warren for himself, his officers and company for 11 days' means to May 31. *Details.* *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 55.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £20 17*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Matthew Geoghegan for same. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 55-6.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £16 14*s.* 6*d.* to Capt. Charles Connor for same. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 56.

Same. SAME.

It appears that £4 0*s.* 8*d.* is due for same to the two chaplains, two surgeons, quarter-master, and provost of Col. Warren's regiment. Netterville to pay them this sum—29*s.* 4*d.* each to the chaplains, 22*s.* each to the surgeons, 14*s.* 8*d.* to the quarter-master, and the same to the provost. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 56-7.

Same. SAME.

Richard Geoghegan, Receiver of the King's Co., to account with Capt. Thomas Geoghegan for what is due to him, an ensign, a drummer, and fifty-one of his company quartered in King's Co. for their means from the time they left the King's Co. till June 1. What is due to him is then to be paid out of the six weeks' means of the said Co. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. pp.* 57-8.

Same. SAME.

Richard Archbold, Receiver of the Co. Kildare, to account with Capt. Tho. Geoghegan for what is due to him, a lieutenant, sergeant, and twenty men for their means for same time. What is due to them to be paid from the six weeks' means of the Co. Kildare. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 58.

Same. SAME.

Patrick Evers, Receiver of the Co. Meath, to pay Capt. Thomas Geoghegan any sums due for same from the six weeks' means of the Co. Meath. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 59.

16 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

£7 7*s.* 7*d.* to be paid from the means of the Queen's Co. to Capt. Magwly [Magawley]. for his officers and company for sums due to them. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid. pp.* 59-60.

14 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to give certain ammunition at once to Jenico Preston to be conveyed to General Preston's camp. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid. p.* 60.

12 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £2 8*s.* to Robert Cary for hire of carriages for carrying munition to Carlo[w]. The charge is 6*s.* per horse and car. *P.* ¼. *Ibid. pp.* 60-1.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

16 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to deliver certain bandoliers to Capt. James D'Arcy in lieu of some which are detained from him at the fort of Duncannon. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 61.

Same. SAME.

Robert Bathe to pay 20*s.* to Francis Ronan to be disbursed by him in the public despatches. *P.* ¼. *Ibid. p.* 61.

17 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £8 5*s.* to Lieut.-General Hugh Byrne for 11 days' means to 31 May. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 62.

Same. SAME.

Charles Birne to have 4*d.* out of each £1 which he collects for the six weeks' means in Co. Wicklow. The Commissioners for taking his account to take note of this. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Coole Toole, Receiver of the present six weeks' means in Co. Wicklow, to pay their means from fortnight to fortnight to the lieutenant and 20 soldiers in the garrison at Arklow, and to as many more men as General Birne shall place there. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 63.

16 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £100 out of the present six weeks' means to be conveyed to General Preston's camp. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

The Receiver General of Co. Wexford or the Receiver of the tenths of prizes in Wexford town to pay £24 to Hugh Rochford, a member of the board, who attended from 12 May to 16 June. His attendance is paid at 13*s.* 4*d.* a day. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. p.* 64.

18 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Order as at this date. *S.P. Ireland* 264, 108, *q.v.* *P.* ¼. *Ibid., and also p.* ¼. *Ibid., p.* 65.

10 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Receivers of the Marquis of Ormond's rents to pay £7 13*s.* 6*d.* to Richard Shee for rent of the house wherein the Court of Revenue kept their residence from Easter, 1646, till 10 January, 1647. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid., p.* 65.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

18 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay Nicholas Shee Fitzwalter 40*s.* for three months' rent ending at midsummer next for the chamber or rooms in his father's house used for the public service. The Committee have agreed to pay £12 a year to the said Nicholas from midsummer next for the Common Hall [and] the Inward Chamber in his father's house. Care shall be taken that this rent be paid. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 66.

16 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

It appears on account that 2½*d.* a day is due to Edward Wogan, chief surgeon. It is in arrear from 12 Dec. last till 20 May last; and he is also owed for field pay and has in all a claim for £2 14*s.* Netterville to pay him. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 66-7.

19 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Edward Fay to pay [£10] to Lieut.-Col. Walter Cruise, to make spades, &c. To be paid out of the six weeks' means. *P.* ½. *Underwritten. This order was sent away before entry. Ibid., p.* 67. [*The sum* (£10), *is added in the margin.*]

Same. SAME.

On 28 April last the Supreme Council appointed Joslin Nangell, Thomas Plunkett of Drumsandry, Christopher Lynch and Robert Plunkett of Irishtown to applot the sum of £419 17*s.* 1*d.* on the Co. Meath, this being six weeks' means for the army of the province. It was to be allowed out of the thirds and tenths of the county, and they were to cause the same to be paid to Father George Plunkett, receiver of the said county. These commissioners have not applotted this money, or, if they have, have hitherto made no payment thereof, and the consequent danger to the army is great. We think no punishment too little for these commissioners, and that they should be made to feel the smart of their own delinquency. We therefore order the Earl of Westmeath to march men into that county and cess them upon those Commissioners until Father George Plunkett, Receiver, shall certify them that he has received a book of the applotment of the six weeks' means. The troops are then to remove from the Commissioners and to cess upon such solvent delinquents of the said means as the said Receiver shall appoint. The forces and their officers, being foot, are to take from the delinquents in each 24 hours field pay for the officers, 4½*d.* for each soldier without meat and drink, or 2*d.* per day besides meat and drink. At least five soldiers and officers shall be placed upon each delinquent. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 67-8.

Same. SAME.

By the certificates of our agents, Edward Wall and Walter Birne, Esqs., it appears the sergeant and 20 troopers lately

garrisoned in Laughlyn [Leighlin], are in arrears two months from 20 March last. This sum amounts to £23 13*s.* As there is £63 of the two parts of the clergy tithes of the diocese of Laughlyn, which extends to the Queen's Co., as yet undisposed, the Bishop of Laughlyn and the Receiver of the tithe monies in the said County shall pay £23 13*s.* to the sergeant out of that sum. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *p.* 69.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £15 to William Hore, one of the members of the board. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 70.

Same. SAME.

On 20 April last the Supreme Council specially ordered us to provide for Capt. Piers Brewton in respect of his services, and that by complying with demands laid on him to attend the Prince since his return into this country he has been destitute of employment. The Council desired us to give him a suitable place in the army. We order that he shall in the meantime be paid as a captain of foot in garrison at 2*s.* 3*d.* a day, to be paid by Nicholas Comerford out of the proceeds of enemies' estates in Co. Carlow for fourteen days and afterwards by the Paymaster at the camp. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 70-71.

21 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to deliver certain arms and ammunition to Robert Carew, carrier, who shall bring them to "Capt.-Lieut. Cruise" at Carlow to be disposed of as General Preston shall direct. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 71.

Same. SAME.

General Preston to take up as many beeves and as much corn, &c., as is needful for support of the army wherever it can be found, giving tickets for same, which shall be paid out of the tenths and thirds or the public dues in the Cos. Kildare, Westmeath, Longford, King's and Queen's. These counties are behindhand in their dues. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 72-3.

19 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

£15 to Oliver Cashel, in accordance with previous order of the Supreme Council and Committee of Instructions. £10 to be paid him by Father Oliver Deasy [? Darcy] out of the harvest in the diocese of Meath, and £5 by Netterville out of the excise of Kilkenny. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 73-4.

Same. SAME.

Coole Toole to pay £15 at once to Capt. Toole out of any monies in his hands from the Co. Wicklow. If he cannot pay

he is to assign the collectors who have any of the said monies in their hands to Capt. Toole till he be satisfied. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *pp.* 74-5.

17 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

There appears due to the public by bond on John Draycott, lately deceased, £45 10*s.*, which is charged upon the rectory of Killare and Donegah in the Co. Westmeath, now possessed of Edward Hussey, who converts the rents, issues, &c., to his own use. By an order of the Court of Revenue the £45 10*s.* was charged with £15 to be paid to the petitioner, Capt. Walter Dardis; but as that sum has not been paid the whole £45 10*s.* is due still to the public. Hussey shall at once pay the £15 to Dardis or Mr. Andrew White, and the balance to Edward Fay, Receiver of the public dues in the Co. Westmeath. In default hereof the premises are to be seized and set over, for next harvest only, to petitioner and Andrew White, who are to be accountable to the public for the £45 10*s.*, or the surplus value of the rectory over and above £15. For any further surplus over £45 10*s.* the tenants are to be responsible to the landlord. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 75-7.

22 June. Kilkenny. Netterville to pay £17 15*s.* to Thos. Clynton, bullet maker, for various items. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 77.

Same. SAME.

Gerald Fitzgerald of Cowlgawny to pay £47 17*s.* 10*d.* as a month's means to Sir Luke Fitzgerald's company quartered at Teiroghan. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 77-8.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 9*s.* to John Cleere for hire of horses. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 78.

21 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

We find that Gerrat Nugent entertained twelve soldiers in the house of Grangemellan for defence thereof from 15 December to 15 June. For this he is owed £39. Meantime, however, he has the £50 6*s.* worth of the corn, &c., of Grangemellan for support of his men: so that he owes the public £11 6*s.* He shall be allowed the balance for his care in preserving the corn, of which he has still 104 barrels. This corn shall be ground for use of the army, and Nugent shall be paid for its grinding and carriage. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 78-9.

22 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to supply 3 lbs. of pistol powder to certain officers and men of Capt. Harpoll's troop, who are employed to convey supplies to the army. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 80.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay two days' means to the same. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19. *p.* 80.

Same. Same to send £800 to Paymaster Barnewell and 10*s.* to Nicholas White. *P.* ⅙. *Ibid.*

15 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Resident Committee of Co. Catherlagh have allowed £30 to Walter Raghter for his long attendance to the affairs of that county. This action was grounded on orders of the Supreme Council and Committee of Grievances. On 16 January last the General Assembly ordered that all counties should be paid out of their public dues one month's means of the officers charged upon them. Nicholas Comerford shall therefore pay £30 to Walter Rawgliter, and the county shall be credited with this sum. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 81.

23 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

We authorise Henry Gormogan, Charles Dempsey, and Walter Byrne to set the excise of the various villages, parishes and corporations of the Co. Catherlagh to able and responsible persons. The rent to be paid regularly. *P.* $\frac{9}{16}$. *Ibid. p.* 82.

Same. In consequence of the foregoing the excise books need not be returned until July 31. Cessing of soldiers upon delinquents to proceed meantime. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 82-3.

22 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to defalk £12 15*s.* out of the money to be paid to Nicholas Lalloe, engineer, to be paid over to David Brehon for half a year's rent to Easter last from Lalloe for the house in which he lives in "the Irish town of this city." *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 83-4.

PETITION of CHRISTOPHER HOLLYWOOD to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE, shewing that:—

Asking that the sums allowed him by the Supreme Council may be paid. He is a banished man, and unable to serve further, but he has been many months a Commissioner for ascertaining the thirds and setting enemies' estates in the Co. Kilkenny. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

23 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Petitioner is banished to the end he might receive subsistence by his pains and attendance on the said employments, £5 to be paid him. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 84-5.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay 14*s.* and 10*s.* 6*d.* respectively to Teig Duff and Daniel Sworth, carpenters, now employed in the camp for a week's means. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19. *p.* 85.

[About Same.] ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

On Jan. 10 the General Assembly of the Confederate Catholics met at Kilkenny, and weighing the great benefit which had formerly accrued to the counter by sending a small party to Scotland, "and the high consequence and avail to ensue to the nation by the maintenance, support and supply of men to be sent in to their aid and assistance into the Kingdom of Scotland aforesaid, as well to divert the resolution of the enemy there from applying their whole forces hither and making this Kingdom the seat of war, as to serve his Majesty against the malignant party, enemies to God, King and country," *ordered* that we, jointly with the Marquis of Antrim, should raise and transport 5,000 men there. The Assembly further ordered that £5,000 should be paid the Marquis for arms, transport, &c.: and that the sum should be raised by loan from the cities and corporate towns of Leinster, Munster, and Connaught, and repaid by the tithes of the diocese wherein such corporate town is situated: and for the same the Bishops of the respective dioceses to be bound as out of the Excise customs or other public dues whatever of any such city or corporation. The Leinster towns, which were to supply £2,000 out of the £5,000, are short in subscribing, and the expedition may in consequence fail. In consequence we order the Bishop of Ferns to advance "by engagement of the tithes of his diocese and the tenths of the several corporations of Wexford, Ross and Enishorty [Enniscorthy]. £800, being the proportion of the loan money charged upon the corporations aforesaid, viz.: Wexford, £450; Ross, £250; and Enniscorthy, £100." The Bishops of Ossory and Leighlin are to advance out of the two parts of the tithes of their diocese £600 by way of loan, "engaging for the same or setting for the receipt of present monies so much as they shall think requisite of the said two parts of the tithes of their respective dioceses." The lenders to be allowed ten per cent. The remaining £600 of the £2,000 assigned to Leinster are to be raised out of the tenths arising or to arise in the city of Kilkenny, this matter being arranged by the Leinster Committee. That committee and the Bishops to pay the money raised to Nicholas Fitzharris of Ross or the Marquis of Antrim's agent, for the expedition to Scotland. *Details given. Pp.* 23. *Ibid., pp.* 85-88.

STATEMENT by JOHN BRIAN, EDMOND SHEE, and PETER ROTH.

Shewing what payments they have made to their proportion of the army since 19 May, 1647.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

They have paid different sums to Major Finglas, Col. John Butler, Major Butler, Capt. Geoghegan, Col. Warren, Capt. Nash, Capt. Comerford and Capt. Redmond Grace, besides the officers of several of them. *Details given.* *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *pp.* 88-9. *Followed by*

22 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

The above sums to be deducted from the payments for the 11 days' means which are to be made to these officers. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 89.

24 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Coole Toole to pay 5*s.* to any deserting trooper who comes to him with horse and arms and takes an oath that he has recently left the enemy and will loyally serve the confederate Catholics. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid. pp.* 89-90.

Same. SAME.

In collecting the six weeks' means in Wicklow those who have already paid certain sums shall have them deducted from the charge now made upon them. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid. pp.* 90-91.

25 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Nicholas Comerford to pay £28 18*s.* still due to Major Theobald Butler and his lieutenant out of the Easter gales of the barony of Ravilly for residue of what is owed him for 11 days' means. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid. pp.* 91-2.

Same. SAME.

David Leix of Kilcae [Kilkea] to deliver certain spades, axes, &c., on demand to John Bellew, Esq., commander of the artillery. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 92.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay 13*s.* to John Cleere for five cars and garrons for the service of Catherlagh. Of this sum 3*s.* to be paid to Brian Clowan for going with the cars. *P.* ½. *Ibid. pp.* 92-3.

Same. SAME.

John Brien to pay £5 to [Christopher Hollywood]. *P.* ¼. *Ibid. p.* 93. *A reference in the margin to fol.* 84 *of this volume indicates name of payee.*

PETITION of JAMES FITZSIMMONS to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS, shewing that:—

He has served as chaplain to two companies in garrison at Carlow. Prays for an allowance such as that given to the chaplain of Duncannon fort and other places. The allowance should

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

be paid from the excise of the ale of Carlow or Protestant rents of Ravilly in the said county. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19. *Followed by*

22 June. Clonmel. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Referring the above to the Committee of Leinster, who are to find a competence for petitioner. *Signed [not hol.] by nine councillors. Followed by*

26 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Petitioner should be paid £15 a year, to be paid monthly out of the excise of Catherlagh [Carlow]. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 93-4.

June. SAME.

Nicholas Comerford to pay Francis Ronane 40*s.* for the sending of public despatches. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., p.* 95.

June 26. Kilkenny. SAME.

Richard Netterville to pay £28 18*s.* 7*d.* to Capt. Edward Geoghegan for 11 days' means from May 21 last, out of the income from the Co. Kilkenny. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*

27 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 40*s.* to Tirlagh Doffe, carpenter, to be put in account on him in the public work which he is now in hand with in the woods of Leix, to fit and prepare for the carriages of the artillery. He is also to pay 7*s.* to Daniel Dowling, carpenter, to set forward and oversee this work. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 96

28 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Gerald Fitzgerald of Cowlegawny to pay £3 6*s.* 8*d.* out of the Co. Westmeath tenths to Richard Fitzgerald, being half a week's means for himself and fourteen troopers, who are by orders employed upon delinquents. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 96.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay 13*s.* to three carriers. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 97.

29 June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

By certificate from the Commissioners for the army in Co. Westmeath we find that £20 is due to the Earl of Fingall for an advance of that sum due from that country. Father Oliver Deise to pay this sum to the Earl out of the receipts for the tithe monies for the last harvest in that county. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid., pp.* 97-8.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

June. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

James Preston to deliver certain bandoliers to Patrick Bellew, Ensign to Lieut.-General Bellew's company. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *pp.* 98-9.

2 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £67 10*s.* to Paymaster Barnwall; £40 for relief of the men in the Earl of Fingall's regiment, and the rest to be spent as hereafter directed. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 99.

28 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 19*s.* 6*d.* to Bartholomew Connor, common joiner, for money spent in making up the Court for us to sit in [in] Walter Shee's house. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

2 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

It appears that after all deductions have been made, £350 is behind and unpaid to Richard Bellings, as resident member and secretary of the "late Supreme Council." This sum to be paid him by the provinces of Leinster, Munster, and Connaught. Leinster to pay £250, Munster £60, and Connaught £40. *Pp.* 1. *Signed (not hol.)*, Jo. Clonferten., Ni. Fernen., Antrim, Louth, Ri. Everard, Ni. Plunket, Pat. D'Arcy. *Ibid., pp.* 100-1.

Same. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

The Bishop of Ferns and Wm. Hore, Esq., to put Henry Delacroise, merchant stranger, in the way for payment to him of £243 11*s.* 6*d.* out of the public dues. The Supreme Council have ordered that he shall be paid. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 101.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £13 10*s.* to Col. John Butler as captain of a troop of horse and to one of the troopers, for thirty days' pay from June 2. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 102.

3 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Eneas Kinsealagh to pay £56 out of the lands demised to him in Co. Wexford, to the Bishop of Ferns for three months' means at 28 days a month, for his attendance at the Council, as resident member from Leinster. *P.* 1. *Ibid., pp.* 102-3.

ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

The same to pay £20 to the Bishop of Ferns for expenses incurred in the public service. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 104. *Signed (not hol.), Antrim, Louth, Athenry, Nich. Plunket, R. Everard, Patr. D'Arcy.*

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

3 June. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Nicholas Comerford to pay £3 to Francis Ronan to be employed for the sending of the public despatches. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *p.* 104.

5 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Nettervill to pay £60 to Patrick Archer, in part payment of a sum owed him for powder. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

6 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £68 2*s.* 8*d.* to John and Andrew Murphy, or either of them, for 20 vessels of powder weighing neat 10 cwt. 1 qr. 26 lb., bought from him for the army. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 105.

SAME.

Same to pay 10*s.* to James Preston for a "cooper carriage," and other necessaries about the powder. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME [to JAMES PRESTON].

Ordering him to receive from John Murphy or Andrew Murphy 20 vessels of powder, weighing 10 cwt. 1 qr. 26 lb. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, 105-6.

7 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £15 to the Earl of Fingall's corporal and 23 troopers which were quartered in Kilkenny for 11 days to May 31. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 107.

Same. SAME.

We have been ordered by the Supreme Council to pay £250 to Richard Bellings as secretary and resident member for Leinster of the Supreme Council. There is no means of paying him the whole but he shall be paid £20 at once. *Pp.* 1½. *Ibid. pp.* 106-7.

8 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £20 to James Preston. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 108.

Same. SAME.

James Preston to deliver certain quantities of musket and cannon and pistol powder, bullets, &c., to Carriage Master Kinselagh. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £5 to Major Munday, who is raising a troop of dragooners. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 109.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay Paymaster Barnwell £7 for twenty-eight days' salary. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *p.* 109.

9 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £14 14*s.* in two instalments to Captain Laurence Shurlock, for his service in taking Capt. Stephens and Lieut. Rives, who were released without his consent. This is a month's means, to be taken as a ransom for these prisoners. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., p.* 110.

9 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Coole Toole to pay the Lieutenant and 20 soldiers in Arklow after receiving their minutes from John Doyle, Esq. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 111.

7 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Gerald McCahir Byrne, Receiver of the Excise in the division of Arklow, to pay £8 5*s.* to Lieut.-General Byrne. *P.* ¾. *Ibid., pp.* 111-12.

7 July. SAME.

Lieut.-General Byrne to be allowed six troopers to attend his person during his being in the field if he takes oath before Father Oliver D'Arcy that they are of his troop. The Paymaster to pay them as the rest of the army. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 112.

10 July. List of ammunition and necessaries to be sent to the camp. *P.* 1. *Followed by*

[The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to .]

We send a list of the ammunition sent to the camp since the siege of Catherlagh. You will see that there remained in his hands at the waggon on 6 May certain bullets, &c. [*Details given.*] Some came from Kilca [Kilkea] and some was given to Catherlagh and to Lieut.-General Bellew. *Details and accounts follow. P.* 1. *In all pp.* 2. *Ibid., p.* 113-4.

10 July. NOTE [by SAME].

£852 paid to-day to Paymaster Barnwell by Netterville. *P.* ⅛. *Ibid., p.* 115.

28 May. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

We have considered an order of the Council and previous orders of the General Assembly and late Supreme Council regarding the petitioner, Joseph Sweetman, and the rest of the children of John Sweetman. He was to receive £61 5*s.* from the lands

of Sir Robert Forth, either in King's Co. or any other county or counties within the quarter of the Confederate Catholics. The Receivers of King's Co. or of any other county within our quarters shall pay the petitioner that sum out of the rents of Tullimore or other rents of Sir Robert Forth. If the sum is not paid the Receivers shall appear here on 20 June next and pass their accounts, showing how the rents of Forth's estate have been disposed of. If they fail herein the petitioner shall be satisfied by cess of horse and foot upon them. *Pp.* 1½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19. *pp.* 115-6.

10 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Paymaster Barnewell to pay half a week's means to Capt. John Fitzpatrick for himself, officers, and troop on their repair to the camp. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 116-7.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £4 17*s.* 9½*d.* to Lieut.-Col. John Finglas, for 11 days' pay to May 31 at two-thirds of full field pay. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 117.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £21 6*s.* to Richard Cantwell, smith, for shovels, &c., as attested by a note of Walter Shee. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 118.

15 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 42*s.* to four "Irish Scottish" gentlemen, in part payment of £8 8*s.* due to them. Same to pay 3*s.* 6*d.* to Peter Cawell for a sergeant and six soldiers, who came from Lord Inchiquin's army. *P.* ½. *Ibid., pp.* 118-9.

13 July. SAME.

Same to pay 14*s.* to Pat. Dowling, carpenter for Tirlagh Duff, now making wheels for the artillery, and 7*s.* to Dowling himself. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 119.

Same. SAME.

Richard Comerford and Eugene More to pay the ten bushels of corn due on him [them] to the Capuchins and nuns at Kilkenny. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

14 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to deliver certain pistol powder to the resident Commissioner at Kilkenny. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid., pp.* 119-20.

15 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to deliver 30 lb. of match to Thos. D'Arcy for defence of the house at Dunmore [Co. Meath]. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 20.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

14 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

By order of the Council of 8 April on Mrs. Agnes Holliwood's petition, she was to be paid £50 a year, of which she was to receive £32 a year out of the rents of enemy's estates in the town of Ross, and the remainder out of the rents of Dunmore, Co. Kilkenny. Barnaby Dormer, who is Receiver of those rents, answers his application by saying that he received no books from the Commissioners entrusted for that service. The £32 is to be paid per annum only out of the public dues by £4 a month. *Pp.* 1¼. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *pp.* 120-21.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £3 6*s.* 8*d.* to Robert Bathe, for his salary as auditor for a month. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 122.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 17*s.* 6*d.* to John Hadser, who has been appointed Clerk of the Store, instead of Jenico Preston. The two assistants whom he shall have always by him have been paid already. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*

15 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

The Council ordered £317 17*s.* 11*d.* to Nicholas Lalloe, engineer, to be aid by Leinster, Munster, and Connaught. £117 of this was to be paid by Leinster, and of this Nicholas Lalloe has received £95 out of the Excise of Kilkenny. The remaining £22 shall be paid him by Netterville in two instalments. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 123.

16 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £40 to the Marquis of Antrim, as part of the £100 which Leinster has to pay him. This is the provinces' share of £250 awarded him by the Council in reparation for his having been turned out of his estate by the power of the enemy. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, *p.* 124.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 30*s.* out of the Treasury to Walter Shee. Of this 3*s.* to be paid to carriers who have conveyed the waggon wheels from Dorrow here, 7*s.* to be paid for a week's means for Daniel Dowling, carpenter, and 20*s.* to Tirlagh Duff, carpenter, now working in the woods of Dorrow, for the carriages of the artillery. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 124-5.

PETITION to the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS of NICHOLAS LALLOE, engineer-general, showing that:—

By their late order petitioner was directed to apply himself to the Commissioners of Excise of the city of Waterford for

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

monies due to him. There now lie in the custody of John Lea of Waterford some barrels of brimstone, belonging to the public. For effecting his powder works petitioner requires this brimstone, and prays that order may be sent when to deliver six barrels of it to him. *P.* ⅔. *Followed by*

5 July. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

Petition granted. *P.* ⅔. *In all pp.* 1⅔. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 19, *pp.* 125-6.

17 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Netterville to pay 20*s.* to James Byrne and three other troopers lately come from the enemy in Munster. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., p.* 126.

ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS.

In the quartering of the army by the Council and congregation last winter Col. Arthur Fox and his regiment were quartered in Leinster. He was compelled to draw his regiment to Athlone for security against the Marquis of Ormonde's power. When Ormonde was within a few miles of the town and Fox regiment was in dire need of provisions Lord Dillon of Costello lent Col. Fox 60 beeves, valued at £90. The sum shall be repaid from the lands and impropriations of the abbey of Tristernagh in Co. Westmeath. The Committee of Leinster to pay him as soon as may be. *P.* 1. *Signed (not hol.), Ed. Limericen, Athenry, Louth, John Dillon, Ri. Everard, Ni. Plunkett, Pat D'Arcy, Hugh Rochford. Ibid., p.* 127.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay Francis Ronan 40*s.* for the postal service. *P.* ¼. *Ibid., p.* 128.

Same. SAME.

James Byrne to pay £33 12*s.* to Capt. George Cruise and Capt. Michael Bellew, for a fortnight's means for their companies, from 7 July. They amount to 137 men. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*

16 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Edward Butler and Thomas Brice of Knocktopher, shall hold and enjoy, "receive and perceive," the excise of Knocktopher, for a year from May last. They shall hold it according to the book of rates and late establishment of the said excise, paying therefor £ES a year to the Receiver-General in the city. [*Details follow.*] If anybody within the said "burgagerrie" in any way defraud these receivers, the Receiver-General shall receive such delinquents [their names?] in place of their money. *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid. p.* 129-30.

20 July. Kilkenny. Same.

£6 11*s.* 1*d.* to be paid to John Brien in reward for his pains as a Receiver in Co. Kilkenny, where he has levied £1,575. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 295, 19, *pp.* 130-1.

19 July. Kilkenny. Same.

On the petition of John Walsh, door-keeper, Netterville to pay him 20*s.* *P.* ¼. *Ibid. p.* 131.

20 July. Kilkenny. Same.

The commanders for the army in Westmeath to levy there 500 beeves and 500 barrels of meal. The gentry of Westmeath have asked the committee to accept beeves and meal in part payment of the dues applotted on them. They are to be sent to the camp to Quartermaster-General Dongan. The county to be credited accordingly. *P.* ¾. *Ibid. p.* 132.

Same. Same.

£2 2*s.* to be paid by Netterville to four Irish Scottish gentlemen as part of £8 8*s.* ordered to them by the Council. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid. pp.* 132-3.

13 July. Same.

The petition of Edmund Mullchalle set forth that whereas he took the tithe of the Mothill, co. Kilkenny, for the last year, 1646, at £16 5*s.*, he has satisfied £8 10*s.* for the first gale of it, and that the Ulster army, at their first and second being in the country, took away his household stuff and consumed the corn in his haggard. He cannot, therefore, satisfy the balance, and prays for abatement. We appointed Mathew Shee and Gerrott Walsh to examine the matter, and it seems, from the evidence of Donnogh Cavanagh of Commerston, John O'Hosie of the same, and Cnocher O'Brenan of the same, all yeomen, he has lost 22 bushels of his tithe besides other goods; and, upon reading a certificate from Father Derby Triny, parish priest of the petitioner, returned upon a second reference, that he [Triny] has received £8 to his use and the public use from petitioner. [*Details follow.*] The Court is satisfied that his losses far exceed what is due from him. It shall therefore be forgiven him. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid., pp.* 133-4.

19 July. Same.

The sum promised to be paid to Oliver Dillon, Clerk of the Commission of tenths in Co. Westmeath, for 1647. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 135.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

21 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £1,500 to Paymaster Barnewall for the army. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *p.* 135.

21 July. SAME.

Paymaster Barnewall to pay £20 to Capt. James Barnewall, Major Walter Dongan, and Wm. Dongan, to be distributed between them. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 136.

21 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £10 to James Cusack in part payment of his arrears. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £1 1*s.* to Wm. Shee and the twelve horsemen who are employed to attend the conveying the present supply sent to the army at Catherlagh, and [20*s.* to?] Henry White, an inspector of provisions, making in all £2 1*s.* *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 136-7. *Ungrammatical.*

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £14 2*s.* 6*d.* to Patrick Archer for expenses in bringing ammunition from Waterford. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 137.

Same. SAME.

Garrott Nugent to send at once to Carlow for delivery to Capt. George Cruise certain oats, &c., now remaining at Grangemellan. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 138.

Same. SAME.

John O'Carroll of the Leape, Receiver of enemy's estates in King's Co., to pay £40 to Father James Dealan, for the children of the late Viscount Gormanston, the money to be paid from the rents of the lordship of Birr. Their uncle, Robert Preston, the elder, and Father Dealan shall dispose of it as they think fit. O'Carroll is also to send us £20, "that it may be here forthcoming for the young lord and his brother for their maintenance at school at the Jesuits in this city." *Pp.* 1¼. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 138-9.

19 June. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £15 to Pearce Kealy and Richard Kealy from the Excise of Gowran and the rents of enemies' estates. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 140.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

22 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston, who has delivered certain ammunition, &c. [*details given*] at the camp, to be allowed for them in making up his account. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *p.* 141.

Same. Netterville to pay 16*s.* 6*d.* to James Preston for so much disbursed by him for packing ammunition, as below:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Two great butts to pack in match	0	10	0
A great puncheon to put up match	0	4	0
The cooper, for packing, hooping, and heading	0	2	6

P. $\frac{2}{3}$. *Ibid.*, *p.* 142.

Same. SAME.

John Carroll of the Leape, Receiver of the King's Co., confessed the annexed order before us. He is to cause part payment to be made to Michael Sweetman of the money in the said order by cessing the tenants of Tullimore with the horse under John Coghlan of Streamstown's command, or with those under Richard Fitzgerald, or other horse and foot. If he fail herein we shall have to cess him with horse and foot. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 142-3.

24 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay 40*s.* to Francis Ronan for sending public despatches. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid.*

21 July. Receipt of George Cruise for some bullets from Tyrlagh Moylegane. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Ibid. With original receipt for the bullets annexed.*

22 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £150 17*s.* 6*d.* to Patrick Archer for Bartholomew Sherlock for a certain quantity of powder bought of him for the army. *P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Ibid.*, *p.* 144.

24 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay 7*s.* to Daniel Dowling, carpenter, now employed by the woods of Leize [Leix], to provide necessaries for the carriages of the army. 18*d.* more to him for bringing a pair of wheels hither from the Queen's County. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 144-5.

21 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay Lionel Sweetman £4. *P.* $\frac{1}{4}$. *Ibid.*

10 July. Kilkenny. Receipt by Father Patrick Crilly and Alexander MacDonnell for certain powder match and lead sent by the Bishop of Ferns on the behalf of the province of Leinster for the expedition to Scotland. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *Ibid.*, *p.* 146.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

11 July. Clonmel. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

The Bishop of Ferns has engaged himself to the inhabitants near Duncannon to secure payment to them of £300, which they gave on tickets to the soldiers of Duncannon. This sum must be paid. It is therefore ordered that the eight parts granted by the clergy in the counties of Wexford and Kilkenny and £50 upon the hands of the Sovereign of Ross shall be taken up by the Bishop to discharge his engagement, and also to pay £200 to the Duncannon soldiers. *Details given. Signed Cnot hol.). Antrim, Muskerry, Louth, Ed. Limeen [Limericensis], Emr. Clogher, Rob. Linch, Nicho. Plunkett, Pa. Devoy, Tiri. O'Neale, Ri. Everard, Pierce Butler, Hugh Rochford, Pat. Gough. S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *pp.* 146-7.

26 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

£5 owed by Major Geoghegan, for tithes bought in the King's Co. in the diocese of Kildare to be allowed him, in part payment of £18 11*s.* 3*d.* due to him for 11 days' pay, for himself, his officers and soldiers. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 148.

23 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

The paymaster at the camp to pay 18*d.* a day to Christopher St. Lawrence, who is serving as a horseman in the army. He is "of an ancient and noble family, whereof none hitherto hath been a burthen to the public." *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 149.

27 July. SAME.

Nettervill to pay £5 to George Russell of Lecale, for support of himself and his family. £3 to come from the excise of King's Co., brought in by Teig Carroll and the remainder from the subsequent revenues of the same. Russell's case is recommended by the Supreme Council. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 150.

26 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Eneas Kinsly to pay £80 or 80 beeves to Capt. Thos. Roche, out of the revenues due on Aug. 1, to him of lands demised to him in Co. Wexford, in behalf of the public. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 151.

27 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

James Preston to receive certain barrels of powder from Patrick Archer. They have been bought from Mathew Everard. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 152.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay 500 pistoles to Father Nicholas Taylor for the use of "Mounsure La Mouery" * [de la Monnerie] in repayment of a former loan. *P.* 1. *Ibid.*

* The French agent sent by Mazarin to raise troops in Ireland. *See* Gilbert vol. 7, p. 335 *et seqq.*

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. SAME.

Capt. Furlong to pay Mathew Everard £94 7*s.* 9*d.* in part payment for some powder; to be paid out of the receipts of the monies, which, by bills of exchange from Capt. Anthony Vandersipe and the Council, he is appointed to receive from several persons in Waterford. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 19, *p.* 153.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £60 to the Marquis of Antrim out of the £78 payable by the Bishop of Ferns in full payment of the £100 lately assigned to his lordship on this province. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*, *p.* 154.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £3 10*s.* to Philip Stafford, Stephen Synnott, and Walter Roch, three gunners, employed by Mr. Hore at Wexford as one week's means to serve in the army. The same to pay 10*s.* to Patrick Wadding, a fourth gunner. *P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*, *pp.* 154-5.

28 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £2 4*s.* to four Irish Scottish gentlemen for a week's means. *P.* ⅓. *Ibid.*, *p.* 155.

29 July. [Kilkenny.] SAME.

James Preston to go to Thomastown and receive from its sovereign certain powder to be brought into the store. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 155.

Same. SAME.

£94 7*s.* 9*d.* are due to Matthew Everard for 34 casks of powder bought from him, and Mr. Archer has also disbursed 41*s.* 6*d.* in carrying it. The whole sum to be paid by Netterville to Archer; the sum due to Everard being paid to Archer for his use. *P.* ¼. *Ibid.*, *p.* 156.

Same. SAME.

Netterville to pay £50 to Patrick Archer in part payment of his expenses in connection with the Scotch expedition of 1644. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 157.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £3 by loan to Lady Browne, wife of Sir Silvester Browne, out of the public dues. He is to repay the loan from some of the rents of the Earl of Kildare's estate, which have been assigned to him. *P.* ¾. *Ibid.*, *p.* 158.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

10 May. Kilkenny. [REPORT by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the SUPREME COUNCIL.]

In regard to Jane Cullon's petition it appears that Col. James Cullon demands £743 from the public, this sum being mentioned in the orders of the General Assembly held at Waterford in November, 1643, for arms, &c., pretended to have been delivered to the Council by their brother, Lieut.-General Richard Cullon, now deceased. Petitioner produced an assignment of £200 of this to her and her husband. She should be paid £20 a year by quarterly instalments. *P.* ¾. *Followed by*

27 July. Kilkenny. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL [in the case foregoing].

Approve the foregoing recommendation. *P.* ¼. *Signed [not hol.] by seven Councillors. Followed by*

29 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE in the above case.

Ordering accordingly. Netterville to see the sum paid. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 1½. *Ibid., pp.* 158-160.

23 July. Kilkenny. FURTHER ORDER by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Netterville to pay £32 15*s.* 1*d.* to Patrick Archer for the use of Mathew Everard in part payment of a sum formerly ordered to him [see July 27]. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 160.

22 July. Wexford. ORDER [by the SAME?] to FRANCIS BRYAN.

To pay £61 12*s.* 8*d.* at sight hereof to the Supreme Council or their order. *P.* ¼. *Followed by*

FURTHER ORDER by SAME to MR. NICOLAS VANDERSHIPP.

We assign this bill of exchange to Capt. Edward Furlong, who on receipt hereof is to pay the sum over to Mathew Everard in part payment for what is owed him for powder. *P.* ¼. *In all p.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 161.

23 July. [REPORT of the SAME to the SUPREME COUNCIL.]

We have perused the petition of Nicholas Plunkett of Castellomnagh, Co. Louth. We think he should be allowed £10 a year out of the rents of enemy's estates in King's Co. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

23 July. Kilkenny. ORDER by the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Approve the foregoing. *P.* ½. *Signed (not hol.) by 7 members of the Council. In all p.* 1. *Followed by*

28 July. Kilkenny. ORDER of the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

Making order accordingly. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 163. *In all pp.* 2. *Ibid., pp.* 161-3.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Receipt by James Preston for 75 casks of powder, which have been given him by Edmond Arlond, sovereign of Thomastown. *P.* ½. *Ibid. p.* 164.

SAME.

Netterville to pay 40*s.* for carriage of powder to Edmond Arlond, sovereign of Thomastown. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

30 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Netterville to pay £16 6*s.* to Walter Shee for seven draught oxen bought by him to be presently sent to the army to attend the artillery. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 165.

31 July. Kilkenny. SAME.

Same to pay £5 15*s.* to certain persons for carrying money through Naas to Maynooth. *Details given. P.* ⅔. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Same to pay £4 10*s.* to Walter Shee, to be paid to Wm. Frisby for oxen for the artillery. *P.* ½. *Ibid., p.* 166.

Same. SAME.

Same to pay 40*s.* to Francis Ronan for sending away public despatches. *P.* ½. *Ibid.*

Same. SAME.

Richard Lawles to pay £9 11*s.* out of the fourth parts and excise of 1644 to Francis Ronan. *P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 167.

This is the last entry in the entry book of the Commissioners for Leinster of the Confederate Catholics. The book is placed here at S.P. Ireland 265, 19.

July. GENERAL PRESTON to the MARQUIS OF ORMOND.

"Mee Lord:

"Being now on my march with an army beyond the limits of the Confederate quarters I have thought it my duty unto his Majesty and your Excellency, his lieutenant, to declare unto you that the ground of my advance into these quarters is my understanding that the power and command in them is no longer in your Excellency nor in any deriving authority from his Majesty, but on the contrary in the hands of Parliamentary rebels, supplanters of his power in all his three kingdoms; that as we think ourselves bound both in allegiance in relation to our sovereign, by conscience in relation to our religion, and by the law of nature for self-preservation, to prosecute war against them to the uttermost of our lives and fortunes, which by the grace of God we shall do, renouncing all treaty or correspondence with such; so on the other side I do sincerely profess unto your Excellency

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

that I and all under my command are so sensible of the most unhappy misunderstanding since the last peace, and so passionately desirous if possible of redeeming the said misfortune, that could I be so happy as to receive from your Excellency any assurance that yet the power and authority from his Majesty remain in you, and that there might be any hope of our being admitted to his service upon such terms [as] may be consistent with our religion and natural freedom as subjects, that I should be far from proceeding a step in any act of hostility; that on the contrary I should most gladly embrace any way of treaty or cessation that may tend to that blessed end, and for which alone by God's help I will ever fight, of setting a happy peace in this kingdom in perfect obedience to his Majesty, which shall be testified to the world by all the actions of

Your Excellencies' humble servant,

PRESTON."

"From my camp, July." *Pp.* 2. *In cipher, but deciphered in contemporary hand. S.P. Ireland* 265, 20.

1 Aug. Kilkenny. The SUPREME COUNCIL of the CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS to GENERAL PRESTON.

We hear daily of desertions from the colours in the Munster army. Lieut.-Col. Everard has suffered in this way. We have at his desire given warrants for the apprehension of such deserters as are received and entertained in your army. We pray you to see that this order is carried out. *P.* ¾. *Signed (hol.)* Ed. Limericen, Athanry, Louthe, Torl. O'Neill, Pat D'Arcy, Pierce Butler, Jasa, R. Everard, John Dillon. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 21.

2 Aug. Kilkenny. WARRANT by the SUPREME COUNCIL to COL. FITZGERALD.

The undernamed were enlisted, mustered, and paid by Lieut.-Col. John Everard. Having served long under him in Munster they deserted and fled to the army of Leinster. These are to command you Col. Piers Fitzgerald and the Marshal-General of the field there, or either of you, to attack them and send them to us with the bearer, Richard Shee.

Their names are Robert Shortall, Piers Shortall, Mathew Faning, Morrogh Baccagh, *alias* Nolan, Robert Shee Fitzmathew, Charles Brenane, William O'Dwyng, James Hanlone, Theobald Polfert, Pierce Grace, John Walsh. *P.* ¾. *Signed (hol.)* Athunry, Louthe, R. Everard, John Dillon, Piers Butler, Patr. D'Arcy, Torl O'Neill, Dermod [O] Shaghnusy. *P.* ¾. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 22.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

3 Aug. Kilfaghive [Kilfaughny]. LORD DILLON [OF COSTELLO] to GENERAL PRESTON.

I only lately received orders from the Council to repair to the camp, yet I could not be detained from attending on your lordship ere now had I not been deprived of all field necessaries upon the plunder of Athlone Castle. I have not been able to replace them, but shall attend you in the best condition I can. *P.* 1. *(Hol.). Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 23.

3 Aug. Receipt by Robert Dillon for £78 17*s.* 6*d.*, paid him by Alexander Eustace from the Co. Kildare for six weeks' means. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 24.

Aug. 4. Tiroghan. The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to the BISHOP OF FERNS and NICHOLAS PLUNKETT.

We are here with all the provisions we could get. The ammunition we believe is about five miles from here. The artillery was fitted before we left Kilkenny, but we still want fresh horses. Send your order as to whether we shall come to Portleaster, where we hear the army is, and send a convoy if you think it needful. *P.* ½. *Followed by,*

MUSTER of the MEN in VARIOUS COMPANIES of the CATHOLIC ARMY [*on back of foregoing*].

Gives brief notes of men sick in various companies. *P.* 1. *In all, pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 25.

4 Aug. Catherlagh. [Carlow.] GEORGE CRUISE to GENERAL PRESTON.

The garrison is in great want. Now that the Leinster Committee are in camp with you, we hope you may cause them to help us. We are daily working, making the gripes deep while the water is low. Where will you have your haggard appointed to be, within your "inter" work or second, and on what side? *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. (Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 265, 26.

5 Aug. Receipt of George Barnewall [Paymaster] for £191 given him by General Preston. *Two copies. P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 27.

5 Aug. ——— to LUKE WHYTE at Waterford.

Touching the removal from hence, our opinions whose names ensueth is to march towards Minuth [Maynooth], Leslip [Leixlip], and Literelstonne [Lutrellstown], and them at all times to have for our security and retiration, likewise for the safety of the provinces and the places lately gained from the enemy, to be at all times in readiness to spoil all the enemy's quarters, from Tredath [Drogheda] to Dublin, and thence to Wicklow; to keep our quarters free from hostile incursion, and, at the least occasion offered us to set on Dublin, at least to hinder their market there at Tredath and Trim, so that in a short time these places will fall of themselves. Besides we may at discretion, according as occasion offer, fight with our enemy. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 28.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

5 Aug. ACCOUNT of ALEXANDER EUSTACE on the behalf of Co. KILDARE for the second six weeks' means ending August 12, taken August 5, 1647.

His receipts [?] are £240, and his payments to Capt. Oliver Dongan and Capt. Robert Dillon amount to same. *P.P.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 29.

11 Aug. Derby House. The IRISH COMMITTEE at DERBY HOUSE to NICHOLAS LOFTUS.

Ordering him to reserve £1,500 out of the £7,000 which was to have been sent to Ireland, to be issued there as he shall receive direction from Col. Geo. Monke, Commander-in-Chief. The remainder to be transported to such place in Ulster as General Monke shall direct. *P.* ¾. *Endd. Signed (hol.)*, Warwick, Manchester, P. Wharton, W. Pierrepont, J. Temple, W. Armyne. *Two copies. S.P. Ireland* 265, 30 and 31. *On back of one copy is a receipt of* 13 *September*, 1647, *q.v.*

14 Aug. NARRATIVE of several transactions of the ARTICLES OF DUBLIN.

By an ordinance of Parliament of 15 October, 1646 [*see H.C. Journals, IV.*, 694], it was ordered that the Committee at Derby house should appoint Commissioners to treat with the Lord of Ormond for the delivery of the sword of the City of Dublin and all other garrisons and holds in his power. On 23 October this Committee appointed Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir Robert King, Sir John Clotworthy, and Sir Robert Meredith, and Richard Salway, Esq., Commissioners to treat with this object. They delivered to those appointed the following instructions:—

Instruction of Article 2.

"You or any three of you may give to such Protestants (not having been in the Irish rebellion) as you condition withall, assurance of security to their persons and to their estates and goods that they have in Ireland; and that they may live quietly and securely under the protection of the said Parliament." They may hold their estates in Ireland if they submit to the ordinances of Parliament; and if they have lands in England they may compound for these at two years' profits, as they were before these troubles; they submitting to all ordinances of Parliament.

With our first letter of 16 November we delivered to your Lordship an authentic copy of the articles regarding English Protestants, to which you have taken several exceptions. To satisfy you we now declare that we intend that all Protestants who have not been in the late rebellion shall fully enjoy the benefits expressed in that instruction. With regard to the words, "submitting themselves to Parliament," we refer only to such ordinances, standing or to be, as people who have never offended against the Parliament shall have to submit to. In the same way, it must be understood that those who wish to compound for any estates which they may have in England shall not be subject to

any legislation other than that to which all persons now compounding in England have to submit; but all persons so compounding must prosecute the composition within six months.

On 22 February the thanks of the House were given to the Commissioners for their discharge of their duties in the negotiations with Lord Ormond. On March 22 Mr. Annesley was ordered to make good all the conditions. On August 14 Mr. Annesley and Sir Robert King were thanked by the House for their further trouble in the matter. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 32.

26 Sept. Lord Inchiquin and [Captains] W. Fenton and Perigrine Banistre to Walter Cooper, Deputy-Treasurer at Wars.

Ordering him to pay £16 5*s.* to "Captain-Lieut." Richard Fowke in part pay for some officers of Col. Roe's regiment. Captains to be paid 36*s.* a week each, lieutenants 12*s.* each, ensigns 2*s.* each, surgeon, marshal and quartermaster 12*s.* each, two surgeons' mates 5*s.* each, the carriage master 9*s.* *P.* ½. *With receipt of same date by Richard Fowke on back. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 33.

13 Sept. Receipt by Col. George Monk for £5,500 paid him by Nicholas Loftus. *P.* ½. *On back of S.P. Ireland* 265, 31. [11 August, 1647.]

13 Sept. [Westminster.] Further orders of the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs.

Certificates for Dobbins, Hawkins, and Hardwick. *P.* ⅙. *S.P. Ireland* 266, 6, *p.* 32.

21 Sept. [Westminster.] Same.

The instructions for Wm. Hawkins, Robert Cox, and Thomas Whitacre or any of them for collecting the assessments in Devonshire to be signed and sent away. *Details on same subject. P.* ¼. *Ibid.*

1 Oct. [Westminster.] Same.

Present:—

Lord Lisle, Goodwin, Temple, Norton, and Rolles.

Colonel Purbeck Temple has fulfilled his articles and bond by transporting 271 horses and men to Ireland, and has offered to raise and transport 70 more there. His articles and bond to be cancelled and delivered up to him, and a new one to be drawn up for the new troop.

Col. Temple gave Henry Walsh of Sadbury as his surety. Sir John Temple thinks him a sufficient person, and promises to see the bond executed in the event of their failure. *Details. P.* 1. *Ibid., p.* 33.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

8 Oct. Westminster. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present:—

Temple, Jephson, Knightly, Chaloner, Goodwin, and Lisle.

Thomas Smith's account of goods delivered to Lord Inchiquin and others for the Munster army to be examined by Hawkins and Roche.

Eight per cent. to be allowed to those who will advance £150 or more for the Irish service on the credit of the ordinances.

Details.

Hawkins to see if Col. Needham has carried out his agreement with the Committee.

Order to Ralph Hardwick, messenger to the Committee.

You are to repair to the above Henry Buckston, treasurer for Derbyshire, and Anthony Seymour, one of the high constables of the said county, John Hough, treasurer for Nottinghamshire, John Green of Foxendell, Thomas Allen, Randolph Miller, Ralph Miller, George Clerke, Henry Sewall, Thomas Threame, and John Slaughter, collectors of Nottinghamshire, to arrest them and bring them before this Committee to answer charges of misdemeanour in the matter of the assessments for Ireland. All mayors, &c., to help him.

The instructions drawn up are to be signed and sent away for Henry Leman and Anthony Kirle, agents for bringing in the assessments for Ireland in the counties of Lincoln, Derby, Notts, Nottingham, the Ridings of Yorkshire, York city and county, Kingston-upon-Hull, the counties of Durham, Northumberland, and town of Newcastle, and the places therein, with the addition of Cambridge, Huntingdon, and the Isle of Ely.

Further order to be signed for bringing in the assessments in Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Northamptonshire.

Same for London and Westminster.

Details.

£150 to Colonel Temple for the troop he has to-day undertaken to transport to Ireland. £64 3*s.* to him for saddles, &c.

Rodberd, Gawden, Chesten, and others have represented to the Committee:—

(1.) That great part of the assessments on the City of London are unpaid, and may be lost for want of vigorous collection.

(2.) That members of Parliament who refuse to pay and make a bad example should be reported to the Houses.

(3.) That the Committee of the City of London should have powers for collecting money in the City similar to those given to the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall for bringing in the Scots' money.

(4.) That the Committee should give order for the payment to Eliab Palmer of £282 7*s.* 10*d.*, which have been assigned to him by Geo. Hamilton, clerk, and Captain Payne Fisher, by 2*s.* of every 20*s.* which he shall bring in of the assessments due on the city.

The Committee answer:—

(1.) The names of the recalcitrant members in London and Westminster to be brought to this Committee.

(2.) 1*d.* in the 1*s.* to be allowed to those who will make distresses against recalcitrants.

(3.) *Details.*

(4.) Agreed to.

Hardwick to arrest and bring before the Committee Henry Cole, collector in the parish of Chadwell, Essex, and Nathaniel White, collector of South End, in the same. They have assessment money in their hands, and shall not be free unless they make prompt payment.

The same in the case of Wm. Bowreman and Thomas Bush, collectors in the parish of South Bemfleete, in the hundred of Barnstable, in Essex, Thos. Christian and John Gogney, collectors of Grayestown, in the hundred of Chafford, Robert Bush, collector in the parish of Nokehill, in the hundred of Beacontry, Essex. Also for the assessors of Raynham parish, in Chafford hundred, of Romford Town, of Church Street and Upton, and of Walthamstow in the same hundred. Also for the assessors of Leigh in Rochford hundred.

£282 7*s.* 8*d.* to be paid to Eliah Palmer as aforesaid.

Instructions to be prepared for him. *Pp.* 7. *Ibid., pp.* 34-40.

17 Nov. [Westminster.] SAME.

Present:—

Annesley, Temple, Massam, Knightly, Priestly, Chaloner, Rigby, Jephson, and Scott.

Sir Robert King's accounts for his pay as Clerk of the Cheque and Adjutant General of the musters in Ireland to be audited by Mr. Annesley, who shall report on them.

Having considered Lord Forbes' petition, this Committee think that Robert Keysar and John Vincent, the assignees of Robt. Gilchrist, mentioned in the petition, should appear before this Committee; and that Mr. Pennoyer be present and declare what he knows.

Colonel Jones having transported 343 horses to Ireland the articles binding him to this Committee shall be delivered up and cancelled. Same for Sir Patrick Wemyss, who has mustered 62 horsemen in Ireland. Col. Colvile's and Captain Campbell's articles to be reconsidered at their request.

Annesley to ask the Derby House Committee to find £80 for accepting Captain Fisher's offer to take a troop of horse from Cheshire to Ireland.

Anthony Senior, High Constable of the wapentake of Wirksworth in Derbyshire, has appeared before this Committee to answer his contempts in regard to assessments. He pleads that the reduction of soldiers in the wapentake justified him in reducing the assessments. He shall appear at the next sitting and give further reasons.

Capt. Fisher was told that if he brings 60 horse and officers to Chester and transport them to Dublin before December 10 he shall have £80 and certain saddles, &c., given him at Chester. Capt. Fisher accepted the offer. A letter to be written to the Deputy-Lieutenants of Cheshire, telling him of the terms of this contract, in order that the county may not be burdened with that troop beyond that time. *Details follow.*

Hawkins to see what is due to James Cooke as commissary at Chester and Liverpool, and to Tobias Norris as commissary and keeper of the stores at Belfast.

After considering the offers of contractors for more speedily bringing in the assessments from Devon, Exeter, Cornwall, and others, the Committee resolved:—

(1.) Letters to be written to the Committee of Devon, Cornwall, and Exeter, instructing them to sit often and at convenient places, to appoint forces to help these collectors whom the agents or the collectors themselves shall certify to be in need of help in collecting, and to examine the case of Mules and Skrig against John Berry and Henry Davy for alleged obstruction of payments. If they are found guilty they shall be brought before the Committee.

(2.) Letters to be sent to the Committee of Cornwall urging greater energy in assessing and collecting.

(3.) Warrant to be prepared for sending for Grace Gill of Briddiston in the hundred of Lifton, co. Devon, to answer for her contempt in arresting and suing at law one Newton, who executed this Committee's warrant.

(4.) Similar warrants for Philip Burrow, John Lavers, John Yeo, George Edmonds, collectors in the city of Exeter, for John Lawdy, Edward Rudd, William Brayle, John Westleek, John Ellis, and Henry Bennett, collectors in Devonshire, for John Pierce, Thomas Wyat, Degory Penwarden, Edward Seacombe, John Pelhen, and John Oxenham, collectors in Cornwall, and for John Berry and Henry Davey, who have not only "refused, but have also dissuaded others to pay the said assessments."

(5.) Same for apprehension of Thomas Gerard, Thomas North, Thomas White, Henry Bull, David Showring, and Rogers, high constables in Wilts, for contempt of the Committee's orders.

(6.) Same for Thomas Curtis and Jarvis Stainrod, in Derbyshire.

(7.) Same for John Whitway, treasurer of the Assessments in Dorsetshire.

(8.) Same for Mr. Millett of Sussex, who detains £450 in his hands.

(9.) Same for John Wood, Henry Dowling, sen. and jun., Thomas Hooker, — Stiff, and John White, constables in Hampshire, who are refractory in these duties.

(10.) The Oxfordshire Committee to prolong their raising of money, so as to complete a whole year.

(11.) Thomas Clewer and Christopher Browne to assist the collectors in Oxfordshire in making distresses.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

(12.) Certain orders to the Committee of Carmarthen. They are to observe the orders of Parliament and of this Committee.

Hawkins to report on Bamber's petition.

Order to Hardwick to apprehend Grace Gill of Bridistow.

Order for arrest of various persons mentioned in the foregoing answers.

Names and details given.

Certificates of attendance given to Dobbin, Hawkins, and Hardwick.

Warrants to be prepared for Samuel Martin, Gilbert Addington, Francis Taylor, Edward Barrett, and John Colt to assist in levying the collections in London.

Same for William Williams for bringing in the money from Cardigan and Carmarthen.

Commission for Capt. Francis Annesley to command the company which was formerly Capt. John Annesley's, in the regiment of Col. Edward Conway. *Pp.* 7. *Ibid. pp.* 41-47.

20 Nov. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Report to the House on Lord Forbes' petition. *Details given. P.* $\frac{3}{4}$. *Ibid., p.* 48.

26 Nov. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Annesley, Alanson, Temple, Jephson, Knightly, Scott, Prestley, and Corbett.

Report to Derby House for £80 to be paid to Captain Fisher.

A copy of the certificate or schedule of the Committee of Derbyshire, returned by them to the Grocers' Hall treasurers for the assessment of Ireland to be paid in the wapentake of Wirksworth for the first six months after the rate of 50 trained soldiers and 38 shillings for each trained soldier, be delivered to Anthony Senior, high constable and high collector for those monies in that wapentake, who is now before this Committee for contempts and neglects in the assessment and collection. He is to levy the assessment property and report refractory people to this committee.

Details regarding a payment promised to Capt. Wm. Sambage for bringing troops to Ireland, which had not been made to him.

The petition of Richard Tredwell, Robert Jeffrey, and Elizabeth Wright, and Lord Inchiquin's letters of Jan. 10 were read. It seems that Lord Inchiquin took up arms from them. The House to be asked to order payment to them.

This committee hear that in the parishes of Martin, Kirkley-super-Bayne, Marrine-on-the-Hill, Boughton, and Connesby in Lincolnshire, there are certain sums either uncollected or in the collectors' hands. *Details given.* Wm. Band is sub-collector in Kirkley, Symon Stockdale in Marrine-on-the-Hill, Richard Pilkington in Boughton, and John Carter in Connesby. These people

are to collect the sums due, or appear before this committee at the Inner Star Chamber in Westminster.

Details.

Letters to be sent at Mr. Leman's request for Yorkshire (N.R.), York and Hull, for speeding the assessments.

Orders to Ralph Hardwick to arrest and bring before this committee Andrew Phillips, collector of the Irish assessments in Radnor and Wales.

(*In margin:* Money since paid, warrant resumed.)

Same for arrest of Richard Weddall of Widdington, high collector in the wapentake of Clare in Yorkshire (W. R.), Philip Ouzman of Farlington, high collector for Bulmer wapentake in Yorkshire (N. R.), Edward Smith, collector of Kingston-upon-Hull. If they pay in the money they owe or give good security for it they shall be released.

Certain pistols, &c., to be given to Capt. Fisher for his troop for Dublin.

Details.

Order to Hardwick to summon to appear before this committee John Norwood in Bread Street, grocer and constable, Edmund Lewis, glassman, at the lower end of Cheapside, Richard Tibbots, vintner, at the Hoop Tavern in Thames Street, over against St. Magnes' Church, Mr. Lewis, draper in the Old Change, and Adrian Lenthall, potter, in Bridgward, also Laurence, an apothecary, and Blechington, a silkman, in the City of London.

Instruction to be given to Wm. Wetton, Oswald Crome, Aquiler Smith, and Gabriel Leake to negotiate for speeding the assessments of Berks. The Committee of Berks to be stirred up.

Order to Hardwick to release, upon their giving good security to make the payments required of them, John Berry, Henry Davey, John Lawdy, Edward Rudd, Wm. Brayle, John Wostlick, John Elles, and Henry Bennett of Devonshire, Philip Borough, John Lavers, John Yeo, and Geo. Edmunds of Exeter, and John Pearse of Eggleseale, Thomas Wyatt, Diggory Penwarden, Edward Seacome, John Pelhen, and John Oxenham, in Co. Cornwall. They shall first pay him his travelling expenses.

Licence to Maxwell and John McDowell of Newtown, Co. Down, to import certain cloth, freezes, sword belts, &c., from Chester and Liverpool to Strangford. *Addressed to the Customers, &c.*

Letter to be signed, sending instructions to the Committee of Cardiganshire.

Licence to Thomas Lymeburner, merchant, of Carrickfergus, to export certain freeze and haberdasher's ware from London to Carrickfergus. *Addressed to the Customers, &c.*

Commissions for Matthew Wilder and John Greenwell to be cornet and quartermaster of Captain Fisher's troop.

Their arrears to be paid to Commissioners Cooke and Norris. *Pp. 7. Ibid., p. 49-53 (with 49a and 49b).*

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

13 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Annesley, Allenson, Jephson, Scott, Preistley, and Chaloner.

The House to be asked to find some new way of paying the £900 due to Col. Jephson for recruiting his horse.

Mr. Scott to report Col. Hannay's petition to the House; and also that of Mr. Tredwell.

Other details.

Sir Adam Loftus, Treasurer at War for Ireland, to send in an account from June, 1646.

Order to Hardwick to arrest and bring before this committee Roger Perkhouse of Acton, Hants; also John Towey of Kirby Grandeth, high collector for the wapentake of Buckrose, and Thomas Coundon of Willerby, collector for the wapentake of Dickering, both in Yorkshire, E.R.

Order to Thomas Tremlit, James Dutson, Thomas Selwood, John Sadler, and John Lee to be assistants to all and every of the collectors for the assessments in the city of Exeter. They may assist the collectors by levying taxes by distress of the goods and chattels of such as refuse to pay the assessments, and may "break open any house, chest, box or other thing where such goods are." *Other details.*

Similar orders to Samuel Cleavely, Robert Jarman, and Thomas Winter to be assistants to all and every the collectors in Hampshire and to Thomas Clewer and Christopher Browne, to be assistants in Oxfordshire.

Licence to Rowland McQuilliam of Carrickfergus in Ireland, merchant, to export certain "serges, tammyes, says, felts, and casters," &c., from Liverpool, Whitehaven or Wyerwater to Carrickfergus, for the army there.

Addressed to the Customers, &c.

Certificates of attendance for Hawkins, Dobbins, and Hardwick.

Capt. Scott to be paid for the time he remained with his troop awaiting transportation at Bristol.

John Strange, collector of the assessments in Devizes, Warminster and part of Selkley in Wilts, appeared before the committee in the custody of their messenger, to answer for contempts. He says that he paid out money for Wiltshire purposes on the order of the committee of that County; and that they promised to reimburse him, in order that he might repay it to the Irish stock. This answer is not satisfactory to the committee, as the money should not have been diverted upon any other order whatsoever. Strange to remain in the messenger's custody till he give security of the sum (£363 8*s.* 8*d.*) diverted.

Order to Hardwick to arrest and bring before this committee Henry Dyson of Worcestershire, George Dyer, late high Constable of Hertsbury hundred, Wright of Skidmore Upton, high Constable of Warminster, Holliday of Warminster, West, late high Con-

stable of Alderbury, and John Gainsford, high Constable of Harrelsdown hundred, all in Wiltshire. To be discharged if they pay what is due.

Order to same to arrest, &c., Christopher Batt, Carter, Masters, and Harwood, late high Constables of New Sarum. Discharging clause as above. *Pp.* 5. *Ibid., pp.* 54-58.

14 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

Present: Annesley, Temple, Corbett, Priestley, Massam, and Scott.

The Committee of Wilts to be informed by cities that if they do not make good by January 20 to the Irish stock the £363 odd which they induced John Strange [*see last entry, p.* 748], to divert from it, this Committee will use all its powers to bring them to condign punishment.

Details.

Sir Hardress Waller, having mustered a troop of 58 at Kinsale, his bond to be cancelled and delivered up to him.

Licence to Roger Lort of Stacpole, co. Pembroke, to transport certain quarters of wheat, beans, barley, &c., from Stacpoole, Milford, Tenby, or the members thereof, to Dublin, Drogheda, Cork, Youghal, or Kinsale. Similar licences to Sampson Lort, John Lort, and Thomas Bowen. *Pp.* 1¾. *Ibid., p.* 59-60.

16 Dec. [Westminster.] FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

Present:—

Lords North and Lisle, Annesley, Knightley, Temple, Masham, Scott, Priestly, and Corbett.

Report on Lord Forbes' petitions to be made to the House.

Lord Lisle, for the present, to keep the leading staff, halberds and partisans which he got when he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Allowance to be given to Col. Purbeck Temple for his horse for such time as they are kept waiting at Bristol. He shall have the time for fulfilling his bond extended to February 14 next.

Sir Adam Loftus to hand in an account of all he received and paid from the beginning of the rebellion in Ireland to 1 June, 1646, and from the latter date to this.

Order to Hardwick to summon John Brigham, Wm. Barnes and Edward Martin of Westminster to attend the committee in the Inner Star Chamber at the New Palace.

The following collectors in Hertfordshire are in arrear.

Wm. Moore, jun., Edward Clerk, Humphrey Aldwin, and Thomas Redman, collectors in the town of St. Alban's.

Henry Cory, collector of the parish of Coddicott.

Thomas Mountfield and John Mitchell, collectors of Swandridge.

Thomas Woodman, William Chapman, Charles Doggett, and Robert Brudewell, collectors of Long Marston.

Samuel Sedbrooke and Wm. Smith, collectors of Wilston.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

John Hampton, Richard Richardson, Nathan Partridge, and Robert Crawley, collectors for the town of St. Alban's.

George Bates and Edward Anderson, collectors of Parkward.

James Dell and Jeremy Gold, collectors of Boundon and Flandon.

Thomas Symonds and Henry Everet, collectors of Whethamsted.

[*Amounts of arrears given.*]

These refractory people shall at once pay these sums in to the high collector of each division, or shall appear at Westminster to answer for their conduct.

Order to Hardwick to arrest John Rowden, Esq., sen., late high constable of Blanch and Dole in Wiltshire, and to bring him before this committee.

Licence to John Long of Derry to export from Liverpool or the members thereof, certain hops for the use of the Derry garrison. *Add. to the Customers, &c.*

In the room of George Studdert, Thomas Peirse to be appointed agent for all the ordinances for assessment for Shropshire, Staffordshire, Flintshire, Denbighshire, Carnarvonshire, and Anglesey, and the places in them.

Further licence to Lort to export provisions from Stacpole, Milford, Tenby, or the members thereof, to Dublin, Drogheda, Cork, Youghal, or Kinsale.

Similar licences to Thomas Bowen of Trelloyne, Pembrokeshire, Sampson Lort of Pembrokeshire, and John Lort of the same. *All addressed to the Customers, &c.*

The Committees of Wilts, Gloucestershire, and Worcestershire to be directed to assist the collectors with the county forces. *Other details. Pp.* 4½. *Ibid., pp.* 61-65.

About 24 Dec. ORDER by the COMMISSIONERS for the MONTHLY STATING OF ACCOUNTS, and giving forth DEBENTURES within the COUNTY PALATINE OF CHESTER.

There is due to Lieut. Richard Touchett as a lieutenant of dragoons and lieutenant of foot in Col. John Leigh's regiment, and lieutenant of horse in Sir Henry Brooke's regiment in Sir William Brereton's brigade, according to the ordinance of Parliament, £366 14*s.* to be paid by the Treasurer at Wars. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.),* G. Booth, H. Brooke, Tho. Stanley, J. Bruen. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 34.

30 Dec. Westminster. FURTHER ORDERS of the COMMITTEE of both HOUSES FOR IRISH AFFAIRS.

Present:—

Annesley, Massam, Jephson, Priestly, and Scott.

Col. Purbeck Temple to produce a certificate to the committee that the troop which he has mustered under Capt. Currer in Munster was really drawn there out of England, according to the articles signed.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Roger Perkhouse of Acton, Middlesex, appeared to answer why he caused a collector to be indicted of felony for making distress upon his goods for payment of an assessment. He gave unsatisfactory answers. The matter is referred to Woldrich, Gale, and Fielder, justices of the peace in Middlesex, who are to examine and report.

Parkhouse to be released on giving security for his re-appearance.

Memorandum.—Wm. Hookes of Clement's Lane, grocer, and Samuel Leigh of Fish Street Hill have given the required security.

Agents who get the Committee's warrants to arrest refractory people who do not pay the assessments and who bring them before the Committee, shall be liable, if they do not prove their charges, to pay the expenses of those molested, messengers' charges, &c.

Order to Hardwick to summon Moses Bodicott, William Warner, Henry Hamond, John Alleson, William Gardner, James Peirson, Thomas Sanders, and George Dennis, collectors of the Irish assessments in Kingston on Thames, to appear before the Committee.

Warrants to be prepared for Thomas Alley, John Bowne, Richard Geo. Roger Edwards, John Bastard, and William Kelly to assist the Irish assessment collectors in Devon: and for Nathaniel Beard, Thomas Dennet, and Gabriel Sinyer to be the same in Cornwall. Distrained goods to be sold at once, and 1*d.* in the shilling to be kept for expenses.

A letter signed for the committee of Oxfordshire to hasten the assessments.

Order to Hardwick to arrest and bring before the committee Henry Philips, Richard Cox, John Andrews, and John Hall, sub-collectors of the parish of Ledbury, in the hundred of Radlow, John Crumpe and Richard Taylor, same in the parish of Beggery Weston [Weston Beggard ?], Thomas Vicaris, one of the high constables of the hundred of Radlow, John Mason and John Jolding, collectors of the parish of Rosseferren, all in Herefordshire.

The same for arrest of Howell Philips, Peter Slough, Henry Wood, and Hugh Jones, sub-collectors of the parish of Presteyne, Hugh Greenhouse and Richard Monington, sub-collectors of the parish of Norton, Griffith ap Hugh, Walter Taylor, and Richard Jenkin, sub-collectors of the parish of Discot, all in Radnorshire.

Richard Fitzgerald to be appointed to bring in the assessments for Ireland in the Counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Monmouth, and their cities, &c. Also in the counties and cities of Radnor, Glamorgan, Pembroke, Brecknock, and Montgomery.

Letters to be written, urging the Committees for Glamorganshire and Montgomeryshire to send in their assessments more promptly.

Similar letters to the Committee of Herefordshire. They are to sit at convenient places. Parliamentary forces to help the collectors where necessary.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Hardwick to arrest Edward Franklin of Venn's Sutton [Sutton Veney?], in Wilts. Instructions to him for dealing with Franklin and John Rowden. Discharging clause.

Same for arrest and treatment of John Stones and Daniel Breireley, long since assessors and collectors for Chesterfield in Derbyshire. Discharging clause. *Pp.* 4. *S.P. Ireland* 266. 6, *pp.* 66-69.

ADDENDA—1647.

LIST of work to be done by the AUDITOR GENERAL of the REVENUE.

Contains directions for the management of the Revenue [of the Confederate Catholic Government], book-keeping, &c. In all twenty-four directions, amongst which are the following:—

No. 7. Where through assignments and other disorderly payments, commanders, companies of soldiers, civil pensioners, and judges are paid; which coming in confusedly, &c., the auditor must draw out each account in particular to charge everyone in particular on their several accounts. *Pp.* 2¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 35.

Note of sums paid to Auditor-General:—

	£[Ir.]	*s.*	*d.*
To himself, per year	245	15	0
„ his deputy, per year	11	0	0
„ Auditor at Wars, per year	243	6	8
	£500	1	8
Which being reduced to sterling makes	375	1	3

P. ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 36.

LIST of FEES for the present established and reduced in these particulars in the COURT OF GENERAL JUDICATURE:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For copies of all sorts of pleadings and depositions, as well in the Castle Chamber as in Chancery	0	0	6
For filing every bill	0	0	6
For every certificate made by the Phillizer of the Castle Chamber or Chancery	0	2	0
For search, per term, after one term	0	0	4
For every appearance	0	0	10
For entry of every answer le piece	0	0	10
For entry of every replic[at]ed replication	0	0	6
For every rejoinder and interrogatory	0	0	6

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

	£	s.	d.
For every order for a joint commission or *ex parte*...	0	2	0
For every *dedimus potestatem* for tacking an answer	0	1	0
For every order for publication	0	1	0
For every order for hearing the like	0	1	0
For all other orders for inju[n]ctions, *certioraris*, *supersedeas*, and the like	0	2	0
For entry of affidavits and orders and attachments...	0	1	6
For every certificate propter [?], search to the register	0	1	0
For every order of decree	0	5	0
For every order of dismiss	0	6	8
Attorney's fees every term	0	2	6
Attorney's fees upon hearing	0	5	0
For fees of every injunction, commission, *dedimus potestatem*, and such other Chancery writs, exceeding an attachment	0	3	0
For the Attorney for drawing the same	0	3	0
For the fee of Attorney upon *dedimus potestatem* and appearance, if above on defendant, for the first defendant	0	2	6
For each other defendant	0	1	0
For drawing every attachment, *alias* plures the piece	0	2	0
For drawing every *sub poena*	0	1	0
For drawing every *capias at respond[end]um*	0	1	0
For every letters missive	0	2	0
For entry of every special affidavit being not per attachment	0	0	10
For seal of each of the said writs	0	1	0
For sealing of all the writs in Castle Chamber and Cursitor's office, the piece	0	0	$4\frac{1}{2}$

Pp. $1\frac{1}{4}$. *Underwritten.* Established by the Judge of the General Judicature, viz.:—Johannes Clonfertensis, Richard Berford, Richard Martin, and John Walsh. *Endd. in hand of the secretary to the Leinster Committee. S.P. Ireland* 265, 37.

List of figures in same hand as foregoing. *P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 38.

After June.* [GENERAL PRESTON to the SUPREME COUNCIL.]

On the 22nd I received further propositions from Lord Clanricarde,* and they are so good that I think they are worth accepting in the case we are in. "As for the oath I took, I did punctually observe it in advancing with my army nearest Dublin of any, with intention to use my best endeavours to take it, and is well known the failure was not on me. Being also resolved to do what prejudice I could to Ormond and his

* See Gilbert VI., 156-8.

party, several of his men being killed and taken prisoners by some of my army, though we had no reason to meddle with them while they permitted us to live quiet in the scattered and miserable condition wherein we were, where our enemies could do us ten times more harm than we could do them."

"As for my treaty with Ormond, I had none but with Clanricarde, and if the conditions professed be made good unto us, then no question but they will be pleasing to all men, specially if they consider the time we were in treaty, which was when the Parliament forces were landing.* And what was to be done therein was by the nobility, gentry, and officers of the army, men much interested in the kingdom, whose proceedings before any absolute conclusion were remitted to the Nuntio, yourselves, and the General of Ulster, to be either ratified or rejected." I am still awaiting your decision, and am not finally engaged. It is well that I should wait, even though my army suffers owing to your having dismissed the sutlers. I must say you do little to encourage me. My integrity is known to the county and to "that board," and I am only suspected because I am no politician. "If you will assure me to procure my licence from the Assembly to go to Flanders, I will never more bear arms in Ireland if this peace may not be accepted as being out of all hopes ever to have a better by composition." I only wish to be paid what is due to me, and will at once leave the country with great contentment. *Pp.* 2. *Attached to another letter of same, which was written before* 10 *January* 1647. *S.P. Ireland* 262, 145, *pp.* 3 *and* 4.

1646 to 28 July. LIST OF PAYMENTS and DISCHARGES [by JAMES DUFF, the Confederate Catholic Treasurer, possibly from the CUSTOMS OF Ross].

Makes mention of sums paid:—

To Cicely Archer in virtue of order by the Supreme Council of 5 Feb. 1644. To Henry Archer. His discharge dated 2 March 1644. To Geoffrey Barron. His discharge dated 10 June 1644.

For paper, for furniture for the custom house [at Ross].

To waiters for waiting for ships and carrying weights to and from the quay to weigh merchandise [at Ross].

For journeys taken by accountant and other charges. *Pp.* 1½. *Underwritten:* Three and a half years beginning 28 Jan. 1643, ending 28 July 1646.

More this accountant stands charged for a store-house held from Mr. Nicholas Fitzharris of Ross, merchant, for three years at £6 a year. *Pp.* 1¾. *Followed by*

Statement of the charges on the behalf of the public, which I have been at, concerning the suit depending betwixt the said public and the merchants of Ross, in which suit the said merchants were convicted and fined M100 sterling fine apiece. Fines have been paid:—

For Marcus Bagot's expenses in Kilkenny for hiring a house and keeping him eight days, 2*s.* 8*d.* a day.

* Jones' forces landed in Dublin June, 1647.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

For James Duffe, Richard White, Christopher White, Marcus Dormer, Marcus Bagot and Richard Sutton's expenses in Kilkenny, at 2*s.* 8*d.* a day.

For two footmen at 2*s.* each a day.

For James Duff, Marcus Dormer, Richard and Christopher White, Richard Sutton, Marcus Bagot, Richard Power, John English, Sisly Duffe, and Eustace Archer, at 2*s.* 8*d.* a day each. They were kept as witnesses.

For counsel occasionally employed in the suit, and other items. *Pp.* 1¾, *in all pp.* 3. *In same hand as following. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 38.

Last date Dec. 1646. [JAMES DUFF'S ACCOUNT of the CUSTOMS of Ross.]

Paid.	£	*s.*	*d.*
William White for two years and a half rent due to him out of the Customs house of Ross	7	10	0
Discharge dated 23 May 1646.			
Barnaby Bellings, Comptroller of the Customs of Ross	10	0	0
Discharge dated 3 March 1646.			
Symon Duff and Richard Sutton, waiters, each ...	20	0	0
Discharge dated 20 Dec. 1646.			
Christopher White, deputy Comptroller, for part of his salary	10	0	0
Discharge dated 14 May 1646.			
Dennis Stafford, searcher	21	0	0
Discharge dated 19 Nov. 1646.			

Paper, portership of goods, watchers, &c.

Mentions sums paid to Mr. Bath, Mr. Hope, John Wise, Barnaby Bellings, and others. *Pp.* 1¾. *Endd. as in title. S.P. Ireland* 265, 39.

ACCOUNT of the pay of the EARL OF WESTMEATH'S regiment for one week.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
The Lord, as colonel, his lieutenant, ensign, two sergeants, 3 corporals, drummer, and 56 soldiers	15	13	6
Lieut.-Col. Cruise same officers, and 81 soldiers ...	16	9	6
Capt. Terrill, lieutenant, ensign, two sergeants, three corporals, one drummer, and 71 men	13	6	0
Capt. Ferrall, for himself, same officers, and 69 men	13	1	0
Capt. Edward Nugent, same, and 58	11	13	0
Capt. Christopher Nugent, same, and 78	14	3	6
Capt. James Dempsey, same officers, and 57	11	11	0
Capt. William Terrill, same, and 59	11	16	0
Capt. Balthazar Nugent, same, and 60	11	18	6
The Sergt.-Major	0	12	6
The Provoe	0	14	0
The Quartermaster	0	16	0
Two Surgeons	1	1	0
Capt. Oliver Dongan in garrison in the Naas, same officers, and 97 men	16	11	0

	£	s.	d.
Capt. Walter Dardiz in garrison in Athboy, same, and 92	15	18	6

Similar charges for Capt. Christopher Dardiz, the Earl's company at Fyna [Finnea], for Col. Cruise's company at Ardlonan, and the men at Dunmore.

Note of the soldiers sick and wounded in the above companies. *Pp.* 2½. *In hand of the secretary to the Leinster Committee. S.P. Ireland* 265, 40.

A SHORT REPLY to your ANSWER.

1. My allegiance to my King is by divine law, and therefore the condition you put is frivolous, for the divine law cannot be contrary to itself. "And if the King should command me to deny the real presence and I would not obey, neither could I for that be said to have broken my faith or allegiance to the King. What mean you by the words, "in this case I am bound to obey, stand by, and defend the divine law"? If you mean that I am bound to make war against the King in case he will not give his Royal word that we shall keep the churches, I am not of your mind, but of the mind of St. Ambrose, who, when the Emperor Valentinian required his church of Milan for the use of the Arians, he said, "Tradere Basilicam non possum repugnare non debeo." Read his thirteenth Epistle to his sister Marcellina. "Let us defend our churches as that holy and stout prelate did by prayers and tears, and God will give us the like success."

2. I agree to the first part of this answer, but the rest I cannot let pass. You say I am not bound to obey the order of the Supreme Council, but with this limitation, viz., such orders as concern the common cause. What then? May I obey them all if they concern that cause? I say, I may not. I am not bound to yield obedience to them no more than to the King, if they order anything against the preceding articles or the law of God and nature. In such case you say in your answer to the first article I am not to obey. "You add another restriction: that we are to obey such orders with regard as they command for the maintenance and defence of the law divine and law of nature. This restriction is short. It should be, 'as they command lawful things for the maintenance, &c.,' for I am not to obey the orders neither of the Council nor of the King, commanding, either for the maintenance and defence of those laws or whatsoever else, any unlawful thing." You say I might not do an unlawful thing, *e.g.*, kill an innocent by order of the Council. Much less may I levy war against the King, in which many thousands of innocent people must perish.

3. Every subject you say is bound to defend the divine law when there is a necessity. God commands me to believe in the real presence. Put case the King should command me to deny it, I will obey God and not the King; yet I believe I must not levy war against the King for it.

4. What subjects' rights were more intrenched upon than the Israelites under the most wicked tyrant, Pharaoh? Yet Moses

never offered to levy war against him. Read Didalus de Baeza, a learned Jesuit, in his first part and second tome upon the Evangelists, Book II., Chap. 7, § 3, where he concludes, "nulla excusatio, nullus praetextus esse potest quo quis impune vim inferat diademati, vim inferat dignitati regis."

5. I reply nothing [to your last answer till you ?] show wherein the malice lieth which you have discovered, "but you should have done well not to have denied the comparison betwixt his Majesty and Queen Elizabeth, for whom, notwithstanding the track in her birth and the impediments mentioned," yet many of the Irish Catholics thought it lawful and did actually fight for her. *Pp.* $2\frac{3}{4}$. *Imperfect. Endd. A short reply to your answer. S.P. Ireland* 265, 41.

THE REPLICATION of THOMAS PRESTON, General of Leinster, to CAPT. THOS. ROCHE.

Reserving the right to make further charges against Roche, and adhering to those already made, he declares that Capt. Roche's answer consists for the most part of impertinent matters. He faithfully pursued all matters forced upon between him and the Council and Congregation. Capt. Cruise and the other officers, whom he took with him to Duncannon, were ready at all times to take the oath of union if administered unto them. Nothing that has been alleged can excuse or extenuate the confessed contempt of the defendant. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 42.

THE ANSWER of CAPT. THOMAS ROCHE to the articles exhibited against him to the GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

He does not know that General Preston was ordained Governor of the Fort of Duncannon. He had not been able to get orders from Preston last Michaelmas, Preston telling him to apply himself to the Council. He believes that orders of the Council were issued on the 8th and 12th of December similar to those alleged in the articles. *Details.*

He had refused Capt. Cruise admittance to Duncannon fort, because Cruise had no evidence that he had taken the oath of Union as arranged by General Preston's agreement. Furthermore he believes from various reasons that General Preston intended to surprise the fort of Duncannon out of Roche's possession.

2. Capt. Roche moreover had strict orders not to obey any order but those of the Council and Congregation. The Council further ordered him on the 9th of December not to admit any to the fort without their leave, although on the 8th they had given General Preston an order, declaring him Governor of the said fort. Capt. Cruise brought no approbation from the Council, nor certificate of his and his soldiers having taken the oath; consequently he was within his rights in refusing him admission. He considers himself justified on the general charge. *Pp.* $1\frac{1}{2}$. *(Hol.) S.P. Ireland* 265, 43.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

Certain directions regarding the garrison at Duncannon. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 44.

LIST of HEADQUARTERS [for the CONFEDERATE CATHOLIC ARMY].

City of Kilkenny.
Co. Kilkenny: Gauran, Thomastown, Castlecomer, and where the Council and General shall think best.
Co. Wexford: Enniscorthy, Ross, and Wexford.
Co. Wicklow: Wicklow, Arklow, and Bray.
Co. Kildare: Castle Dermot, Kildare, Monasterevan, &c.
Co. Westmeath: Mullingar, Killuckan, Kilbeggan, Castletown, Delvin, Ballinelacke, and Fynae [Finnea].
King's Co.: Birr, Tullamore, Philipstown.
Queen's Co.: Aghvoe, Burrowes, Balinekill.
Co. Carlow: Laughlin and Tullow.
Co. Meath: Kells, Nobber, Oldcastle, &c.
Co. Longford: Longford, St. Johnstown, &c.
We offer these, or such of them as the Lord General thinks fit to be headquarters. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 45.

GENERAL HUGH BYRNE to MAJOR THOMAS HARMAN in Carlow Castle.

Discusses his negotiations with General Preston. Hopes Harman will not prevent Preston from accepting his advice. *P.* ⅔. *Signed (Hol.). S.P. Ireland* 265, 46.

Before 18 July. COPY of AGREEMENT for raising NEW TROOPS.

A draft scheme for raising new levies [for the Confederate Catholic Army]. Must be raised before 18 July next. The undertaker must give an assurance on this point; also that he will get 30 of his troop from the enemy's deserters and will not draw upon the standing troops. *Other details. Underwritten:* "*Copia vera:* per Lionel Sweetman." *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 47.

COPY of FURTHER DRAFT on the same SUBJECT.

Concerning the pay of the new levies. *Underwritten as above P.* ⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 48.

The LEINSTER COMMITTEE to GENERAL PRESTON.

We shall be ready to send the ammunition, but someone should be sent to receive it. It can go from Carloe to Monasterevan by water. *Details.* We shall send what money we can to Monasterevan, and shall advise you when you get there concerning your further march. *P.* 1. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 49.

INSTRUCTIONS to "my cousin MICHAEL HUGHES."

He is to deduct half of the means he gets in for Lieut. Talbot 30*s.* monthly to be defalked from Capt. Bellew's pay.
He is to get an account from Capt. Cusack. *Other details. Pp.* 2 *(small). S.P. Ireland* 265, 50.

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

[COPY of GENERAL PRESTON to the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.]

I cannot muster the army, as you desire, at present, as I have licensed several officers to go to their quarters for relief. I may be able to muster at the end of this week, taking in Col. Browne's regiment and the 250 of Colonel Butler's. I require timely notice whereby I may bring our horse and army here towards the Co. Dublin or Meath. "It is very improper to go with such a party, as we have for the present [?] not above 1,100 foot [and] to trust to Westmeath and Fingall's regiment. They cannot make up above 1,000 men between both as I am given to understand." We hear from Wicklow that Byrne's regiment is scattered. There is very little confidence that we shall be supplied from the backward counties. The officers have given the soldiers what little means they had, and are impoverished. They are almost ready to relinquish their posts. *Pp.* 1½. *Endd. as on title. S.P. Ireland* 265, 51.

[DRAFT of SUMMONS by GENERAL PRESTON to a CASTLE.]

"Sir, understanding that my Lord Marquis of Ormonde hath now joined with the Parliament, as appears clearly by receiving forces both of horse and foot from them, I do send you this summons, letting you know that I come hither with my army to take that castle for his Majesty's service; which, if you will render upon fair terms, you shall have such quarters as is befitting you to ask and me to give, but if you do intend to defend the place against the artillery I have, which no castle in Ireland is able to withstand, I am commanded by the Supreme Council not to give quarter to any in that house, if they hold out longer than three shots of my cannon." You cannot resist me now that our army with General Neill lies in the way. *P.* ¾. *And on back of same.*

Further summons from the same, urging surrender. *P.* ⅓. *In all pp* 1⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 52.

[WALSINGHAM to GENERAL PRESTON.]

Urging him to write always in cipher and only on urgent matters. His recent letter out of cipher would have destroyed all his friends had it been intercepted. Urges the necessity of an advance of the Confederate Catholic army. *P.* ¾. *In cipher, but deciphered in contemporary hand. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 53.

[Feb.*] SIR GEORGE BLUNDELL'S ACCOUNT of recent affairs in IRELAND.

On Sunday, the sixth inst., Sir George Blundell, who has during these wars lived at Dublin, gave the following account of the business between the Marquis and the rebels.

The Marquis, with Lord Digby and attended by 300 horse and 1,200 foot, moved from Dublin to Kilkenny, expecting to meet

* See Cal. I., 599-600.

the armies of Preston and Owen Roe Neale there, and that they would join him. The Marquis was persuaded that Owen would do this by Owen's cousin, Daniel O'Neale. When, however, the Marquis had left Dublin and had sent Daniel to remind Owen of his promise, Daniel returned saying that he found Owen changed of his resolution and determined to oppose the Marquis in arms. This exceedingly amazed the Marquis. Daniel O'Neill said he feared he could serve the King no longer, and asked leave to go to France, which was given him. On applying to Preston the Marquis got the answer that he desired to be excused "until after the Pope's Nuntio had approved of their proceedings, upon which one Oliver Fitzwilliams, a commander under Preston, was employed unto him from the Marquis with letters to persuade him to a conjunction with him," but Fitzwilliams had little hope of bringing the two together. It is feared that Owen Roe O'Neill will "fall into Dublin" and carry it, and that Preston will block up the Marquis in Kilkenny, if he submit not to such conditions as will please the clergy. "And now in all likelihood the Marquess will be forced suddenly to grant the rebels all that they desire, or if that he should refuse, he and all the interest under him must be at their dispose, which is like to be the issue of this long expected peace pretended to be so much for the good of the English remaining under the Marquis." If the Butlers and their influence are lost there is an end of the English power in Ireland.

"The Marquis did expect to have been received at Kilkenny with great ceremony and solemnity which, it seems, they so little intended him, as that the morning before he came thither it was in dispute whether he should be admitted into the town or not, and indeed he had been kept out had the place not been designed a trap to catch him in. Another gentleman coming out of their quarters did assure us that the Marquis did much favour the Pope's Nuntio to cause Preston and the other forces to forbear doing aught against him or those that adhered to him conditionally, that the Marquis would apply himself to nothing in prejudice of the Holy See or those under it, but should make it his whole endeavour to deprive the Parliament of their interest in this province with his own and the Munster forces, to which purpose Peeling [Bellings?], who is to be Secretary of State to the Marquis, wrote a letter to the Nuntio.

"There are to be sworn Privy Counsellors: the Lord Clanrickarde, Muskerry, Mountgarret, and Taaffe, whereunto are to be added (as is said) Mr. D'Arcy and Mr. Plunkett." Clanrickard is to be lieutenant-general to the Marquis, and he would like Sir Francis Willoughby for major-general, but the Irish will by no means allow it. The Marquis hopes soon to be with Lord Inchiquin, but there is much doubt as to whether, owing to the power of the other army, he will be able to go.

The Nuntio, we are informed, have dispatched away one of their clergy unto the Pope to let him know that this kingdom

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

was likely to be wholly at his disposal if he would send such a sum of money as was requisite to pay those forces which stood for him, which is every day expected to be sent. If this money arrives while the English force is disorganised it is likely that the Pope and the devil will get the upper hand in this kingdom. It will be impossible to raise forces with the money which is at hand here. *Pp.* 3¾. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 54.

Whitehall. ORDER by the COUNCIL OF STATE appointed by authority of PARLIAMENT.

Sir William Fenton, &c., to be of the Council to Lord Broghill, President of Munster. This Council are to act as Sir Wm. St. Leger's Council did. (Signed) Arthur Annesley, President. *P.* ½. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 55.

After June, 1647. NOTES on the TERMS [of the MARQUIS OF ORMONDE'S TREATY with the PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSIONERS in Dublin].

The second article of Dublin it is said that 'all Protestants whatsoever of the kingdom of Ireland not having been in the Irish rebellion, though they have of late consented or submitted either to the cessation of arms or the peace concluded with the Irish rebels, shall be secured in their person, estates, and goods which they have in Ireland.'

It is conceived that this article will apply to those who were in England at the time of the rebellion and treaty, but formerly lived and owned property in Ireland. He is clearly of a place who has an estate there, and is liable to taxes. (See Jeffries' case in Lord Cooke's fifth report. The word "whatsoever" is also important. *Qui omne dicit nihil excludit.*

In October 1646 the Parliamentary Commissioners themselves put this interpretation in the Treaty. Parliament empowered them to sign the Treaty of June 1647 accordingly.

An objection is raised by some, on the ground that this article extends not to delinquency in England, but extends only to free them for consenting or submitting to the cessation of arms or peace with the Irish rebels, because the words are, "all Protestants of the kingdom of Ireland, though they have consented or submitted to cessation of arms or peace, &c., shall be secured," &c.

This is a strangely forced construction. The Parliament conceived the agreement to that cessation or peace a grave offence, and in a way a partaking in the Irish rebellion. Wherefore the words, "though they have," &c., were put in. A man who is pardoned for murder is pardoned for all other offences. The Commissioners of Parliament were of this opinion too. *Pp.* 2¼. *Conway Papers. S.P. Ireland* 265, 56.

[1647, June.] INSTRUCTIONS for the COMMITTEE that is to be sent to IRELAND.

1. They are to take notice of all things whatsoever concerning the army both by sea and land, and that they look to the ordering

1647. VOL. CCLXV.

of the war and have a voice in deciding questions regarding it.

2. They shall do their best that no officer of the army be made for money, but such be employed as are persons of merit and well affected to religion and the cause.

3. The army and garrisons to be purged of Papists.

4. Persons who, under colour of protection and neutrality, may be dangerous, and shall refuse to assist our armies by their estates or persons, shall be proceeded with as rebels.

5. The laws against rebel Papists to be executed.

6. Rebels to be, if possible, convicted according to law.

7. Such laws to be prepared such as shall be for the good of the Protestant cause and the advantage of his Majesty and that kingdom. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 57. *See note at end of next entry.*

[About June, 1647.] REASONS why the money designed for the support of the LEINSTER ARMY should be disposed to that rather than to any other use.

The Army of Leinster is the most considerable, occupies the most important places, and may send help on occasion to other parts. It must, therefore, be well paid, that their confidence may be earned. Such course as is possible may be taken for the defence of Connaught, but malignity in the Leinster Army must be stopped.

"Whereas it is justly conceived that the good success of the proceedings in Ireland doth depend upon the sending over of the Committee into that kingdom, both for expediting and setting forward that service, and by interposing with the army for the Parliament against any attempts that might be made to take off the affections of the army to any other part, and that for the doing hereof that Committee must ingratiate themselves with the Army by carrying into Dublin the money designed for them," this money should be sent there. If this is not done, the Committee could not safely go among a discontented body of men. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *In same handwriting as foregoing. Possibly before Nov.* 1646. [*See Carte's Ormond I., p.* 537 *and p.* 590, *for occasions when Commissioners have landed in Dublin. See also Gardiner G. C. W., IV.*, 104.] *S.P. Ireland* 265, 58.

ADDENDA TO VOL. II.

1647. A BREVIAT to move in Parliament for RICHARD BUTLER and others, "terre tenants" and inhabitants of Idrone in Ireland, against WALTER BAGNALL and other defendants.

The petitioners have long had a grievance against Bagnall for taking contrary to law and equity certain of their lands. They have had the orders of the House for compelling the defendants to answer their charges and commands to them not to waste any of the woods. Petitioners have come back from Ireland, and have waited long and at expense for full hearing of their case. They ask—

(1.) For a fixed day of hearing.

(2.) That people who have committed contempts against the orders of the House be sent for to answer therein.

(3.) That the defendants may have all the letters and writings which have been denied them.

(4.) That those who have wasted their lands in contempt of the orders of the House be sent for. Walter Bagnall to be sent for also.

(5.) That Bagnall be restrained from selling any more of the plaintiffs' property.

Other details. Mentions Sir Wm. Parsons as Lord Justice. In all pp. 2. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 59.

PETITION of the GENERAL OF LEINSTER to the SUPREME COUNCIL.

He begs that they will issue a commission enabling the Leinster Committee to pay him his arrears. *P.* ½. *Followed by*

1644. 3 July. ORDER of the SUPREME COUNCIL.

Petition granted. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.)*, Mountgarrett, Antrim, Fr. Thomas Dublin, Malachias Tuamen[sis], Thomas Cashell, Nettriville, Arthur Iveagh, Edm. Morice, Torl O'Neill, Patr. D'Arcy. *Followed by*

REPORT by the LEINSTER COMMITTEE.

They have done as ordered. *P.* ⅓. *In all pp.* 1⅓. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 60.

1641-2. VOL. CCLXV.

ORDERS and WARRANTS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL of IRELAND from Dublin Castle to Sir ADAM LOFTUS, Knight, Vice-Treasurer, and General Receiver in Ireland.

28 Nov. Dublin Castle. £44 2*s.* by imprest to Thomas Harmon, lieutenant in Sir Geo. Wentworth's troop for 14 days' pay to 9 Dec. To be defalked out of his full pay for the half year. *P.* ¼. *Overwritten (hol.),* W. Parsons, and John Borlase, and *signed (hol.),* R. Dillon, Ad. Loftus, J. Temple, Rob. Meredith. *Receipted on back. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 61.

[*This is the first of a series of orders discovered amongst the Commonwealth Papers, Exchequer, in the Domestic department after the sheets covering the years* 1641-2 *had been printed off. The signatures which recur are not repeated. All of them are autograph. Unless otherwise stated the orders are from Dublin Castle.*]

1 Dec. £5 each to Captains Fisher, Smith, Stutvile, Martin, and Trevor, to be defalked out of their pay for the half year. *P.* ⅘. *Signed (hol.)* by same or all of the foregoing, and also *(hol.)* La Dublin, Ormond and Ossory, Ant. Midensis, Charles Lambert, Charles Coote. Byr. Jones [?]. *Receipted by Stutvile. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 62.

Same. £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* to Lord Lambert for himself, officers, and foot company for a week to 6 Dec. *P.* ½. *Signed as foregoing. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 63.

Same. £8 to John Johnson, Master of the *Griffin*, for a boatswain's and carpenter's stores. *P.* ⅔. *In Parsons' hand ? Signed as foregoing,* and *(hol.)* by P. Crosbie, Fr. Willoughby, Ja. Ware, Thos. Rotherham. *Endd. As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 64.

1 Dec. Same for £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* to Capt. Adam Loftus and Capt. Geo. Smith for nine weeks' pay of their foot companies. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 65.

Same. Same for £16 16*s.* to Capt. Thos. Stutevile as master gunner, at 6*s.* a day, and for three other gunners at 2*s.* a day, and twelve quarter gunners at 12*d.* a piece a day for 13 days to 22 Nov. 1641. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 66.

2 Dec. £132 6*s.* to Lord Dillon, for 40 days' pay to his horse troop, from 29 Oct. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 67.

[3?] Dec. £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* to Capt. Edward Fisher, for a week's pay from 3 Dec. to his foot company. *P.* ½. *As above No.* 68.

4 Dec. £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* to Capt. Wm. Ball, for his foot company for seven days, from the 2nd December. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 69.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* to Captain John Ogle, for himself and his foot company for 14 days. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 70.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. To Capt. Edmund Farrall, for same for seven days, £22 7*s.* 1*d.* *S.P. Ireland* 265, 71.

Same. To Capt. Thos. Gascoigne, for same, the same. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 72.

Same. To Capt. Stutevile, same for same. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 73.

4 Dec. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Richard Wingfield, for his foot company for 14 days. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 74.

Same. £100 to William Veele, for wood and carpenters. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 75.

Same. £200 to Nathaniel Cannon for corn. *P.* ⅓. *Signed (Hol.), as above, and by Sir Gerrard Lowther. As above, No.* 76.

5 Dec. £14 to Lord Lambart for 14 days' pay as colonel. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 77.

Same. £5 apiece by way of imprests to Capts. Edmond Farrall, William Ball and Hannibal Bagnall. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 78.

6 Dec. Dublin. £20 to Sheriff Woodcock, to be paid to the workmen employed in the King's name in levelling grounds near the town. *P.* ⅛. *In Parsons' hand. As above. No.* 79.

6 Dec. £15 to be paid to John Leland, blacksmith, when he has delivered into the King's store 200 pike-heads. *P.* ¾. *As above, No.* 80.

Same. £44 3*s.* 9*d.* to Capt. Sir Francis Willoughby for himself at 7*s.* 6*d.* a day, a lieutenant at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, an ensign at 1*s.* 0*d.* a day, two serjeants, one drum, and one surgeon, at 9*d.* each a day, for 14 days from 6th inst. *P.* ¼ *and p.* ¼. *Two copies. As above. Nos.* 80 and 81. [*Possibly separate, but identical orders.*]

Same. £40 to Robert Smith by imprest to be spent by him in the King's service according to orders to be given by this board. *P.* ⅛. *As above. In Parsons' hand ? No.* 82.

Same. £50 by imprest to Lord Viscount Baltinglass. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 83.

6 Dec. £20 to John Hill for rigging up the [*Swan*] frigate now lying at the quay, and victualling her for two months. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 84.

6 Dec. £42 to Richard Dermot, purse of H.M. frigate *The Griffin*, for providing victuals for 16 men for three lunar months from the 20th, according to the rate of 6½*d.* each man a day. *P.* ½. *In Parsons' hand ? As above. No.* 85.

Same. £200 by imprest to Sir Henry Tichbourne, who is defending Drogheda. He cannot now come here to arrange for the maintenance of his wife and children. *P.* ¾. *As above. No.* 86.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £100 to Captain Armstrong for buying horses for his troop. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265. *No.* 87.

7 Dec. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. George Smith for himself, officers, and foot company, for 14 days' pay from 7 December. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 88.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Sir Thos. Newcomen, Kt. and Bt., for 14 days' pay for his foot company from 6 December. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 89.

Same. £550 by imprest to Theodore Scout, merchant, of which he is to spend £250 in buying beef, &c., for Drogheda, and to take £300 as freight to Drogheda by sea. *P.* ⅔. *As above. No.* 90.

Same. £44 2*s.* by imprest to Lord Borlasse (Borlase) for pay of his horse troops for 14 days from December 10. *P.* ⅛. *Signed as above, including signature of Lord Justice Borlase. Receipted, Jo. Borlase. As above, No.* 91.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* by imprest to Sir Lawrenso Cary, for 14 days' pay from 7 December for his old foot company. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 92.

Same. £50 by imprest Lord Baltinglass. *P.* ⅔. *As above. No.* 93.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Lord Lambart for a fortnight's pay for himself and his foot company from to-day. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 94.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Capt. Wm. Billingsley for pay of Sir William Wentworth's troops for 14 days from 10 December. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 95.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Adam Loftus for his foot company for 14 days from to-day. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 96.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* to Edward Loftus, lieutenant in Lord Docwra's foot company for fourteen days' pay [for the company ?] from to-day. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 97.

Same. Same to Sir George Hamilton, Kt., for same from 4 December. *P.* ⅛. *Receipted by A. Hamilton, ancient to Sir George Hamilton. As above. No.* 98.

Same. £200 as follows, for same from 6 December:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Sir Thos. Wharton	44	14	3
Sir Robert Farrar	„	„	„
Capt. Thos. Bolton	„	„	„
Capt. Michael Jones	„	„	„

P. ½. *Signed as above. Receipted by* Wharton, Bolton, Jones, and Thos. Mason, lieutenant to Farrar. *Endd. Followed by*

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

request from Sir Robert Farrar to pay the sum due to him to bearer. P. ⅙. S.P. Ireland 265, 99.

8 Dec. To Robert Elliott, who is employed for his Majesty's special service in the north. *P.* ½. *Signed as above, by Parsons and Borlase only. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 100.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Captain George Savill for his company for fourteen days from the 6th. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 101.

Same. £48 2*s.* 6*d.* to Lord Lambert for 28 days' pay from 29 November, provided no order for same time and sum have already come to the Vice-Treasurer's hands. Only one such order to be honoured. *P.* ½. *Signed as above, and by R. Bolton, Cancellarius, with a note in Parson's hand. As above. No.* 102.

Same. £10 to John Matthews, "for special reasons of state by these our letters of concordatum." *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 103.

Same. £15 to Marcus Trevor, employed into the North for his Majesty's special service. *P.* ½. *Signed (hol.) by Parsons and Borlase only. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 104.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* apiece to Sir Wm. St. Leger, Sir John Sherlock, Capt. Robert Biron, and Capt. Thos. Games, for 14 days' pay from 6 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *Receipted by Thos. Pigott for Sir Wm. St. Leger, by Hercules Withers, ensign to Capt. Biron, by Thomas Games, and by Sherlock. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 105.

Same. £89 to Capt. Fernegan Davy, for 28 days' pay for his foot company from 11 Nov. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 106.

Same. £100 to William Veel, for private service. *P.* ⅙. *As above. No.* 107.

Same. £16 16*s.* to Sir Charles Coote, Kt. and Bt., for himself, as colonel, at 20*s.* a day, and a quartermaster at 4*s.* a day, for 14 days from 29 Nov. *P.* ⅙. *As above. No.* 108.

£178 17*s.* to be divided between the following, for their foot companies for fourteen days from 6 Dec.:—Sir Charles Coote, Sir Arthur Loftus, Sir Wm. Piggott, and Capt. Perigrine Rochford. *P.* ½. *As above. No.* 109.

9 Dec. Dublin Castle. £42 7*s.* to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, for half his troop for 14 days from 10 Dec. *P.* ½. *Signed as above [including the signature, "Ormond Ossory"]. Receipted by Wm. Smyth. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 110.

Same. £43 8*s.* 6*d.* to Capt. Balthazar Cremor, for a foot company for 14 days from Dec. 6. *P.* ⅛. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 111.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

10 Dec. Dublin Castle. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* each to Capt. Abraham Rickesis and Capt. John Dunbar, for foot companies for 14 days from 9 Dec. *P.* ¼. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 112.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Thomas Harmon, lieut. to Sir Geo. Wentworth's horse troop, for 14 days' pay for it from 10 Dec., 1641. *P.* ⅛. *As above. No.* 113.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Thos. Stuteville for his foot company for 14 days from 11 Dec. *Underwritten by Parsons, "So there be no former warrant." As above. No.* 114.

Same. £14 to Colonel Lord Lambert for 20 days' pay from 7 Dec. *P.* ⅙. *Underwritten as foregoing. As above. No.* 115.

Same. £20 to John Stoughton for coals, paper, &c., for the Council of War. *P.* ⅓. *As above, without underwriting. No.* 116.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Edward Fisher for himself, officers, and foot company, for 14 days from 10 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *Underwritten in Parsons' hand, "So there be no former warrant." As above. No.* 117.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Thomas Gascoigne for his company for 14 days from Nov. 9. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 118.

Same. £100 to Faithful Teate, D.D., to be distributed by him to the poor English lately robbed by rebels in the north. *P.* ½. *As foregoing. No.* 119.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Fernegan Davy for 14 days' pay for his foot regiment from 9 Dec. *P.* ¼. *As above. No.* 120.

Same. The same apiece to the undernamed captains for same from 4 Dec.:—

Capt. William Brereton.
Capt. Robert Hamilton.

P. ½. *Signed as above. Receipted by Hamilton and Brereton. As above,* 121.

Same to Captain Richard Wingfield for same from 9 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 122.

11 Dec. £43 6*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Ralph Gee for same from 6 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 123.

[Before 11 Dec.] RESOLUTION by the LIEUT.-GENERAL and COUNCIL OF WAR.

It is thought fit and necessary that Capt. Thomas Armstrong receive £500 for raising 100 horse, 50 to be dragooners and 50 light horse. *P.* ⅛. *Signed (hol.)* Ormond Ossory, R. Dillon, P. Crosbie, Cha. Coote, Fr. Willoughby, Tho. Lucas. *Followed by*

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

11 Dec. ORDER by the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

Approving the grant of £400 for the purpose suggested above. *P.* ¼. *Signed as the previous orders. Receipted. Endd. In all p.* ⅝. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 124.

Same. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

£114 14*s.* 3*d.* apiece to Capt. Geo. Hewetson and Capt. Philip Fernsley [Fernely], for fourteen days' pay for their foot companies from 13 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 125.

11 Dec. £27 7*s.* 9*d.* to Capt. Edmond Farrell, for 14 days' pay for his foot company from Dec. 9. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 126.

Same. £200 to Wm. Veele, for provision for the castle. *P.* ¼. *As above*, 127.

13 Dec. £1,000 to Capt. Marcus Trevor to be by him conveyed to Carrickfergus, to be there delivered to Capt. Arthur Chichester, Sir Arthur Tiringham, and Arthur Hill. The money to be paid to men either of the old or newly recruited army who served against the rebels since the disturbance of 23 Oct. began. *P.* ½. *As above*, 128.

Same. £100 to same, towards raising a "company" of 100 dragoons. *P.* ½. *Signed as above*, and by "Walernsia" [? Valentia]. *Receipted. Endd.* 129.

Same. The *Merlin* frigate, now in this harbour, is to be employed in the King's service. £30 to Daniel Barwick, who is commanding her. *P.* ¼. *As above*, 130.

Same. £200 to us, the Lords Justices, for one month's salary from Nov. 10. *P.* ⅔. *Signed as above (including the Lords Justices themselves)*, 131.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Robert Caulfield, for 14 days' pay from the 16th for his foot company. *P.* ¼. *With proviso in Parson's hand, in case there be a former order. As above*, 132.

14 Dec. Dublin Castle. £57 to Sir Francis Willoughby, as Governor of Dublin Castle, for 57 days from 23 Oct. *P.* ⅔. *Signed as above (including signature of Sir F. Willoughby), without proviso*, 133.

Same. £19 to Captain Wm. Meares, sergt.-major of Dublin Castle, for 57 days from 23 Oct. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 134.

Same. £27 4*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Wm. Graham, for self, officers, and the footmen, for 14 days from 11 Dec. *P.* ¼. *As above*, 135.

Same. £30 to Edward Trevor, gentleman, for buying muskets and callivers for the King's service. *P.* ½. *As above*, 136.

1641. Vol. CCLXV.

Same. £27 4*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Geo. Peisley for self, officers, and 50 footmen, for 14 days from 13 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 137.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Nicholas Herle for his foot company for 14 days from Dec. 13. *P.* ¼. *Underwritten with note in Parsons' hand,* "*This company to be paid for seven days only, though the warrant is for a fortnight.*" *P.* ¼. *Signed as above. Receipted for* £22 7*s.* 1½*d. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 138.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Col. Laurence Crawford for same to Dec. 27. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 139.

15 Dec. £30 to Thomas Lambart, commander of the *Falcon* frigate, for victualling, &c., his ship for the present expedition. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 140.

Same. £100 to Sir Francis Willoughby for relief of his company in Galway fort. *P.* ½. *As above,* 141.

Same. £19 16*s.* 8*d.* to Laurence Lambart, as Provost Marshal, at 6*s.* 8*d.* a day, and to footmen at 6*d.* apiece a day for 34 days, beginning the 12th of November. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 142.

16 Dec. Dublin. The sums below named to be paid to the undernamed persons, being their entertainments for 28 days from 23 Nov. last. The whole amount to £28 4*s.* 8*d.*

	s.	*d.*
Capt. Thos. Stutevile, master gunner	116	8
Lieut. Blaney, gunner of "the castle"	56	0
Thos. Lany, gunner's mate	56	0
Thos. Cheslin, quarter gunner	56	0
Edward Carny, same	28	0
Nicholas Miller, same	28	0

Same order for Edward Smith, John Elliott, Henry Brooke, Wm. Wade, James Osbourne, Thomas Fox, Wm. Tompson, and Ralph Henfield. *P.* ⅛. *Signed as above. Receipted (hol.)* by Stutevile, Blayny, Lany, Cheslin, Miller, Tomson, Elliott, Carney, Henry Sabrooks, Wade, Fox, Osbourn, Henfield, and Smith. *Endd. S.P. Ireland,* 265, 143.

Same. £100 to Sir William Anderson, kt., and Tobias Norris, gentleman, for buying clothes for the army. *P.* ½. *As above,* 144.

Same. £500 to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lieut.-General of the army. *P.* ½. *As above,* 145.

Same. £100 to Capt. Thos. Stutvil, towards making outworks for the defence of Dublin Castle. *P.* ½. *As above,* 146.

17 Dec. £36 to Capt. Hannibal Bagnall, for self, officers, and 76 footmen for 14 days from 16 Dec. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 147.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £24 8*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. John Ogle, for himself, officers, and foot company for 14 days from 18 Dec. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 148.

Same. £32 2*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Richard Burrowes for himself, officers, and 64 footmen for 14 days from the 10th Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 149.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. George Huetson and Capt. Phillip Ferneley, for themselves, officers, and foot companies for same from 15 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 150.

18 Dec. £200 to Nathaniel Canon, for buying corn for provision of Dublin Castle. *P.* ½. *As above,* 151.

Same. £28 to Sir Charles Coote, kt. and bt., Governor of Dublin City, for 14 days from 4 Dec. *P.* ½. *As above,* 152.

20 Dec. £43 18*s.* 6*d.* to Capt. Nicholas Herle, for his company for 14 days from to-day. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 153.

Same. £40 7*s.* 6*d.* to Capt. Hannibal Bagnall, for self, officers, and 76 men for four days from Dec. 30. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 154.

Same. £44 3*s.* 9*d.* to Sir Francis and Captain Francis Willoughby, for their foot companies for 14 days from to-day. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 155 and 156.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* apiece to Sir William St. Leger, Sir Lorenzo Cary, Sir Geo. Hamilton, Sir John Sherlock, Capt. Robert Biron, and Capt. Thos. Games, for their foot companies for 14 days from Dec. 1641. *P.* ⅓. *Signed as above. Receipted (hol.)* by Sherlock, Cary, Pigott, Hamilton, Hercules Withers, ensign to Byron, and Games. *Endd. Ibid.* 157.

Same. £10 to John Hill, commanding the frigate the *Swan,* for victuals for 20 men for one month. *P.* ½. *As above,* 158.

Same. £10 to Capt. Henry Fletcher, who is taking a packet to England in the King's service. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 159.

21 Dec. The following sums to the following lieutenants and cornets:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
To the lieutenant of the Lord Lieutenant's horse troop	3	10	0
To the cornet of the same	2	12	6
To the lieutenant of the Earl of Ormond's horse troop	3	10	0
To cornet of same	2	12	6

Other sums to the lieutenants and cornets of the troops of Lord Borlase, Sir Geo. Wentworth, Sir Wm. Wentworth, Sir Thos. Lucas; also to the troops themselves. *Pp.* 2. *Signed as above. Followed by*

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

23 Dec. FURTHER ORDER of the SAME.

£3 10*s.* to Capt. Armstrong, for the lieutenant of the horse troop commanded by him, £2 12*s.* 6*d.* for his cornet and £50 for 50 troopers. *P.* ½. *In all pp.* 2½. *Signed as above. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 160.

Statement of the sums paid [under the foregoing order and receipts by Richard Ryves, Thos. Lucas, Tho. Harman, W. Billingsley, Abraham Yarner, and the Earl of Ormond].

21 Dec. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to be paid to the persons below named, for their foot companies for 14 days:—Sir Charles Coote, Capts. Robert Caulfield, Michael Jones, Thos. Bolton, Wm. Pigott, and P[ereg]-rime Rochfort, Sir Arthur Loftus, and Sir Thos. Wharton. To Capt. Richard Wingfield, £35 2*s.* 7*d.*, for eleven days. *P.* ¾. *Signed as above. Receipted (hol.)* by Coote, Loftus, Rochfort, Bolton, Wingfield, Henry Smith (lieutenant to Robert Caulfield), Edward Mannering (lieutenant to Sir Thos. Wharton), Michael Jones, and Pigott. *Endd. Containing,*

23 Dec. [CAPT.] ROBERT CAULFIELD to MR. NICHOLSON.

Please pay £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to my lieutenant, Henry Smith, for fourteen days' entertainment. *P.* ⅛. *In all P.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 161.

21 Dec. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

The following sums to be paid to the undernamed officers for themselves and their officers, and so many men for so many days.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Capt. Geo. Peisley, 50 men for 7 days, ...	13	12	1½
Capt. Edmond Farrall, 52 for 11 days, ...	21	17	6½
Capt. Wm. Graham, 50 for 9 days, ...	17	9	10
Richard Borrowes, 64 for 4 days, ...	9	3	6

P. ¼. *Signed as above. Receipted by all four officers. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 162.

Same. The following sums to be paid the following officers, for pay till Jan. 2, 1642:—

	Days.	Sum. £	*s.*	*d.*
Col. Crawford	6	19	13	3
Capt. Rickesis	11	35	2	7½
Capt. Dunbar	11	35	2	7½
Capt. Wm. Hamilton	15	47	18	1½
Capt. Robert Brereton	15	47	18	1½
Capt. Philip Ferneley	5	15	19	4½
Capt. Geo. Huetson	5	15	19	4½
Capt. Jernegan Davy	11	35	11	7½
Capt. Thos. Gascoigne	11	35	11	7½
Capt. Balthazor Cremor	14	43	14	3
Capt. Ralph Gee	14	43	14	3

P. ¾. *Signed as above. Receipted (hol.) by all these officers. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 163.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. The following officers to be paid as below, all payments ending Jan. 2.
List of payments follows for Lord Lambart, Capts. Tho. Stutevile, Geo. Smith, Edward Fisher, Adam Loftus, Sir Thos. Newcomen, and Sir Robert Ferrar. *P.* $\frac{2}{3}$. *Signed as above. Receipted (hol.) by these officers, except Sir Robert Farrer, whose lieutenant, Thos. Mason, receipts for him. Endd. Containing,*
Order by Sir Robert Farrar to bearer [Mason?] to receive for him. *P.* 1 *(small). S.P. Ireland* 265, 164.

Same. £7 1*s.* 9*d.* to Capt. George Horstell, for his entertainment for 14 days from 20 Dec. *P.* $\frac{1}{4}$. *As above*, 165.

Same. The clerk of the store is to receive 400 pike heads from John Lelan, smith, and the vice-treasurer to pay the petitioner [Lelan] £20 for them on seeing the clerk's certificate. *P.* $\frac{1}{3}$. *Signed as above. Receipted for* £20. *Endd. with certificate by Parsons that the* 400 *heads have come into the store. S.P. Ireland* 265, 166.

22 Dec. £73 9*s.* 1$\frac{1}{2}$*d.* to Capt. Thomas Harman, for his foot company for 23 days from 11 Dec. *P.* $\frac{1}{8}$. *As above*, 167.

23 Dec. £13 18*s.* 3*d.* to Lieut. Edward Loftus, for entertainment of Lord Docwra's foot company for 14 days from 21 Dec. *P.* $\frac{1}{4}$. *As above.* 168.

Same. £4 13*s.* 4*d.* to Capt. William Meares, sergt.-major in Dublin Castle, for 14 days' pay from 19 Dec. *As above*, 169.

Same. £300 to Sir Paul Davis, for his payment as clerk of this Council since 21 May last. *Pp.* 1$\frac{1}{4}$. *As above*, 170.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Capt. Wm. Billingsly, for the entertainment of Sir William Wentworth's horse troop for 14 days, from the 24th. *P.* $\frac{1}{8}$. *As above*, 171.

Same. £10 to Daniell Wells, curate in Dublin Castle, for pay since 23 Nov. last. *P.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *As above*, 172.
£42 7*s.* to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, for 14 days, from 24 Dec. for his horse troop. *P.* $\frac{1}{8}$. *As above. Receipted by William Smyth for the Earl of Ormond. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 173.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Thomas "Harmon," lieutenant in Sir George Wentworth's troop, for 14 days from 23 Dec. *P.* $\frac{1}{8}$. *Signed as above. Receipted Thomas "Harman." Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 174.

1641. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £14 to Sir Francis Willoughby, Governor of Dublin Castle, for 14 days' pay from 19 Dec. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 175.

Same. £25 4*s.* to Sir Charles Coote, for himself as colonel (20*s.* a day), and a quartermaster (4*s.* a day), for 21 days from 13 Dec. Also £57 17*s.* 4*d.*, for a sergeant-major (6*s.* 8*d.* a day), a provost marshal (4*s.* a day), a surgeon general (4*s.* a day), and a preacher (4*s.* a day), for 35 days from 29 Nov. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 176.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Lord Borlase, for his horse troop for 14 days from 24 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 177.

Same. £10 to John "Hudson," clerk, chaplain at Dublin Castle since 16 Dec. *P.* ½. *Receipted,* "*Jo. Hodson.*" *As above,* 178.

24 Dec. £57 12*s.* to Colonel Laurence "Crafford," for his entertainment as colonel (20*s.* a day), to a quartermaster (4*s.* a day), a chaplain, surgeon-major, and provost marshal (4*s.* a day each), for 32 days, beginning from 2 Dec. Also payment for a lieutenant-colonel for 19 days from 15 Dec. and other officers. The whole sum to be paid here is £71 8*s.* 8*d.* *P.* ¼. *Receipted,* "*Craufurd.*" *As above,* 179.

Same. £33 14*s.* to Lord Lambart, as colonel of his troop, and to his officers for 19 days. *Details given. P.* ¼. *As above,* 180.

Same. £11 6*s.* to Richard Hendra, who has provided victuals for enabling Wicklow Castle to hold out against the rebels. *Details given. P.* ¾. *As above,* 181.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Geo. Savile, for his foot company for 14 days from 20 Dec. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 182.

27 Dec. £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* each to Sir Arthur Loftus, Capt. William Piggott, and Capt. P[eregr]rime Rochfort, for their foot companies for seven days' pay from 29 Dec. *P.* ½. *As above,* 183.

Same. £21 8*s.* to Capt. Edward Trevor, for his foot company for ten days from Dec. 23. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 184.

Same. £100 to William Veel, for private service. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 185.

29 Dec. £39 8*s.* 4½*d.* to Capt. Erasmus Burrows, for his foot company (officers and 58 men) for 13 days from 21 Dec., and for 42 men from 23 Dec. for 11 days. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 186.

Same. £6 13*s.* 4*d.* to James Bellew, gaoler of Newgate, who is much burdened with poor prisoners and is very poor. *P.* ⅕. *As above,* 187.

Same. £21 to Capt. John Piggott, for the defence of the Castle of Manor Villars, Queen's Co., for 28 days from 2 Dec. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 188.

30 Dec. £10 to Thomas Hill, who is carrying a packet to England for the King's service. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 189.

Same. £90 to the lieutenant of the Lord Lieutenant's horse troop, for 90 of that troop. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 190.

1642. FURTHER ORDERS of the SAME.

2 Jan. £15 to Sir Francis Willoughby, Governor of Dublin Castle, for 15 days, from 2 Jan., and £5 to William Meares, sergeant-major in the same, for same. *P.* ⅔. *As above,* 191.

3 Jan. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* each to Sir William St. Leger, Sir Lorenzo Cary, Sir George Hamilton, Sir John Sherlock, Capt. Robert Byron, Capt. Thomas Games, and Capt. John Ogle. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted by Thos. Pigott, lieutenant to Sir Wm. St. Leger, J. Sherlock, Hercules Withers, ensign to Capt. Biron, Thos. Games, A.* [*?*] *Hamilton, ensign to Sir Geo. Hamilton, and Thos. Galvin* [*?*], *lieutenant to Capt. Ogle. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 192.

Same. £140 to Robert Smith, gentleman, to be paid by him to the owners of the barques who brought 1,400 soldiers here out of England, and 2*s.* a soldier. *P.* ½. *As above,* 193.

Same. Certain sums (details given) to be paid for their foot companies, for 14 days, from to-day, to Col. Crawford, and Captains Abraham Rickesis, John Dunbar, Wm. Hamilton, Robert Brereton, Phillip Ferneley, Geo. Huitson, Thos. Gascoigne, and Balthazar Creamer. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted by all except Brereton, whose lieutenant, Henry Leigh, receipts for him. Endd. Containing,*

7 Jan. CAPTAIN BRERETON to MR. LOFTUS.

Authorising Henry Lee to sign for him (as above). *P.* ⅔ *(small). Attached to foregoing.* 194.

3 Jan. £7 1*s.* 9*d.* to Capt. George Hassall, for his officers. (*Details given*). *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 195.

Same. £17 15*s.* 10*d.* to Lieut. Edward Loftus, for Lord Docwra's regiment of officers and 30 footmen for 14 days from Jan. 4. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 196.

Same. £43 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capts. Erasmus Borrowes and Thos. Harman, for same from Jan. 3. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 197.

Same. £36 17*s.* 4*d.* to Colonel Crawford, for himself, sergeant-major, quartermaster, chaplain, provost marshal, and surgeon-major, for 14 days from 3 Jan. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 198.

£44 3*s.* 9*d.* each to Sir Francis Willoughby, Captain Francis Willoughby, and Captain Nicholas Herle, for their companies, for same. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 199.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £30 0*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Edward Trever, for his foot company, for same. *P.* ⅙. *Receipted Edw. Trevor. As above. S.P. Ireland,* 265, 200.

Same. £49 10*s.* 6½*d.* to Capt. Richard Cane, for his men for 21 days, from 27 Dec. 1641, and for 20 men for 16 days, from 1 Jan. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 201.

Same. £149 11*s.* 4½*d.* to Capt. Thomas Armstrong, for his officers and 71 horsemen, for 39 days from 9 Dec. 1641, and for 29 horsemen for 38 days from 10 Dec. £55 2*s.*, and for three horsemen more for 33 days from 15 Dec. £4 19*s.*, and for two more for 31 days from 17 Dec. £3 3*s.* In all, £235 18*s.* 4½*d.* *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 202.

1642. Same. £44 7*s.* 4*d.* to Lord Lambart, for himself, sergeant-major, quartermaster, chaplain, provost marshal, and surgeon, for 14 days from Jan. 3, and for a lieutenant-colonel for 29 days at from 19 Dec. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 203.

Same. £44 7*s.* 4*d.* to Sir Charles Coote, for himself and similar officers for same. *Same. S.P. Ireland* 265, 204.

Same. £51 2*s.* to Capt. Robert Sterling, for his foot company for 16 days from 1 Jan. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 205.

4 Jan. £9 to Benjamin Worsley, Surgeon-General of the Army, for 27 days from 20 Dec. 1641. *P.* ⅙. *As above,* 206.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Thos. Stutevile, for his foot company for 14 days from Jan. 3. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 207.

Same. £132 6*s.* to Lord Dillon, for his horse troop for 42 days from 10 Dec. last. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 208.

Same. £27 4*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. George Peisley, for his officers and men for 14 days from Jan. 3, and £13 16*s.* to him for 23 men for 24 days from 24 Dec., and £12 16*s.* 6*d.* for 27 men more for 19 days from 29 Dec. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 209.

£200 to Nathaniel Cannon, for buying corn for provision of Dublin Castle. *P.* ⅛. *As above,* 210.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* each to Capts. Thos. Bolton and Edmund Fisher, for their foot companies for 14 days from 3 Jan. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 211.

Same. £34 to Sir Chas. Coote, kt. and bt., Governor of the City of Dublin, for 17 days from 19 Dec. last. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 212.

Same. £30 to John Russell, gentleman, to be spent on spades, &c., for the store in Dublin Castle. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 213.

5 Jan. Certain sums for their foot companies for 14 days from 3 Jan. to be paid to Sir Chas. Coote, Sir Arthur Loftus, Sir Thos. Wharton, Capts. Michael Jones, Richard Wingfield, William

1642. Vol. CCLXV.

Piggott, Robert Caufield, Prime Rochford, and Richard Burrowes (*Sums given.*) *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted by all, except that E. Manwaring receipts instead of Sir T. Wharton. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 214.

5 Jan. £58 (*i.e.*, £98, less £40 already paid) to Capt. Bartlet, for victualling forty men in the *Swan* for three lunar months from 23 October last, being 84 days at 7*d.* a man a day. *P.* ½. *As above*, 215.

Same. £18 13*s.* 4*d.* to Laurence Lambart, as provost marshal, and ten footmen for 31 days from 16 Dec. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 216.

Same. £27 4*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. William Graham, for his officers and 50 men for 14 days from 3 Jan. *P.* ⅛. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 217.

£100 to Sir William Anderson and Tobias Norris, for buying clothes for the King's soldiers. *P.* ½. *As above*, 218.

Same. £800 to Sir Simon Harcourt, to be deducted from future pay to his regiment. *P.* ½. *As above*, 219.

6 Jan. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* each to Sir Robert Farrar and Sir Thos. Newcomen, for their foot companies for 14 days from 3 Jan. *P.* ½. *As above*, 220.

The following sums to the following officers for 14 days from same:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Capt. Geo. Savill for 91 men	41	11	3
„ Jernegan Davy for 98 men	44	3	0
„ Ralph Gee for 92 men	41	18	3
„ Geo. Smith for 91 men	41	11	3
„ Edmd. Farrell for 76 men	36	6	3
„ Hannibal Bagnall for 100 men	44	14	3
„ Adam Loftus for 66 men	32	16	3

P. ½. *Receipted by all. As above*, 221.

Same. £44 14*s.* 3*d.* to Lord Lambart, for his foot company for 14 days from Jan. 3. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 222.

7 Jan. The sums annexed to be paid to Capt. Stutvile and the rest of the gunners named for their pay up to 16 Jan.

List follows of the sums to be paid to Capts. Stutvile, Lieut. Blayney, Thos. Laney, Thos. Cheslin, Edward Carney, Nicholas Miller, Edward Smith, John Elliott, Henry Brooke, William Wade, James Osbourne, Thomas Fox, William Thompson, Ralph Henfield, John Marshall, Henry Gee, Henry Bartlett, Nathaniel Clark, Edward Lowe, Edward Smyth, Richard Francis, William Foster, William Marrow, and John Leland. *Pp.* 1¼. *Receipted by all. As above*, 223.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

1642. 7 Jan. £42 7*s.* to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, for the entertainment of half his horse troop for 14 days from 7 Jan. *P.* ⅛. *Signed. Receipted by Wm. Smith for the Earl.* 224.

Same. £100 to William Veel, to be issued for the King's service as the Master of the Rolls shall direct. *P.* ½. *As above*, 225.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Capt. Wm. Billingsly, for Sir William Wentworth's horse troop for 14 days from Jan. 7. *P.* $\frac{1}{16}$. *As above*, 226.

Same. £44 2*s.* to Lord Borlase, for his horse troop for 14 days from Jan. 7. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 227.

Same. Same to Thomas Harmon, lieutenant to Sir Geo. Wentworth, for the said troop for same. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted Thomas Harman. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 228.

8 Jan. £200 more to Sir Symon Harcourt, to be deducted out of his pay as it comes due, &c. *P.* ½. *As above*, 229.

Same. £10 to Capt. John Paine, for pressing 200 "pioners." *P.* ¼. *As above. Hol. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 230.

Same. Sidney Jones, Dean of Kilmore, Roger Prittock, Wm. Hitchcock, Randall Adams, John Sterne, William Aldrich, Henry Brereton, and John Watson, clerks, have been authorised by Royal commission to inquire regarding the robberies committed by the rebels on the British and Protestants in this kingdom. Jones to have 20*s.* a week and the others 13*s.* 4*d.* a week, and their clerk 20*s.* a week, and to be paid the sums mentioned. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 231.

9 Jan. £10 to Thomas Cheslin, "Comeece" for the train of artillery, to be issued by him to gunners, &c. *P.* ¼. *As above*, 232.

11 Jan. £50 to Philip Ferneley, to be issued by him for the funeral of Sir Lorenzo Cary. *P.* ½. *As above*, 233.

13 Jan. £200 to us, Sir William Parsons and Sir John Borlase, for one month from 10 Dec. last, each of us taking £100. *P.* ½. *Signed as above (and overwritten as above) by the two Lords Justices. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 234.

Same. £30 to Peter Hill, to help him in carrying out his contract for providing arms for the army. *P.* ⅔. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 235.

14 Jan. £71 7*s.* 5*d.* to Abraham Yarner, lieutenant to the Lord Lieutenant's horse troop, of officers and 97 men for 14 days. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 236.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

15 Jan. £10 to John Hudson. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 237.

17 Jan. £300 to Symon Harcourt. *P.* ½. *As above,* 238.

Same. £8 2*s.* to the within petitioner for corn and wine. *P.* ½. *Receipted by Thos. Barnwell. Endd. Followed by*

[Dublin.] PETITION of THOMAS BARNWELL of Dublin, merchant, to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL, showing that:—

Petitioner [was] bound from Nance [Nantes] with corn, iron, and wine on board the barque *Robert* of Farley, now at anchor in this port, whereof Robert Blackborne is master. By foul weather the ship was driven into Duncannon in Waterford river. When there Lord Esmond, Governor of Duncannon fort, took certain corn and wine from her. He prays for allowance of the value of the corn so delivered and of £5 for the wine. *P.* ½. *In all p.* 1. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 239.

PETITION of HENRY JONES, DEAN OF KILMORE, and the rest of his FELLOW COMMISSIONERS to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL, showing that:—

They have expenses for furnishing their committee room. They pray for help. *P.* ¼. *Underwritten with*

18 Jan. ORDER of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

£10 to petitioners. *P.* ¼. *In all p.* ½. *As above,* 240.

18 Jan. £50 to John Russell, for provisions in the store of arms in Dublin Castle. *P.* ⅔. *As above,* 241.

Same. £20 to Capt. Paine, captain of the "Pioners." *P.* ½. *As above,* 242.

20 Jan. £22 7*s.* 1½*d.* each to Capts. John Pigott and Edward Fisher, for their foot companies for 7 days from the 17th. *P.* ¼. *As above. Underwritten in Parsons' hand:* "The vittles lately given to them are to be defalked," *and followed by*

20 Jan. STATEMENT by NATHANIEL CANNON.

That beef, herrings, and biscuit, to the value of £29 12*s.*, have been delivered to Capts. Pigott and Fisher. 243.

£25 to Captain Thomas Bartlett towards victualling the pinnace *Confidence* for 6 weeks. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 244.

21 Jan. £50 to Nathaniel Canon, to be paid by him to Thomas Windall, in part payment of what is due to him for corn laid in in Dublin Castle. *As above,* 245.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £50 to Robert Smith, to be issued to him at Sir John Temple's direction. *P.* ⅓. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 246.

Same. £24 1*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Thomas Pigott, for the entertainment of Sir Wm. St. Leger's company for 14 days from 17 Jan. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 247.

22 Jan. £100 to Capt. John Bartlett, "to be by him issued in needful preparations to be made for a private and important service of his Majesty." *P.* ⅔. *Two copies. As above*, 248 *and* 248*a*.

24 Jan. Receipt of Charles Reynolds for £5, paid him by Sir Adam Loftus, and note by Loftus that he will allow this sum as imprest to be defalked out of the entertainment due to himself [Loftus] and his troop. *P.* ¼. 249.

24 Jan. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

£75 to Capt. Thos. Stutvil, for himself, his cornet Harebred, and Captain Bartlet's gabbardmen, lately employed with Stutvil for the relief of Drogheda. *P.* ½. *Signed as foregoing orders.* 250.

Same. £40 to Benjamin Worsley, Surgeon-General of the army. He is to give £10 each to the surgeons major of the Earl of Ormond's, Lord Lambart's, and Sir Charles Coote's regiments. *P.* ⅔. *As above*, 251.

25 Jan. £10 to Capt. Paine, of the Pioners. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 252.

£30 to John Leland, smith, when he shall have sent 600 pike-heads to the store. *P.* ½. *Followed by,*

5 Feb. Receipt of J. [?] Russell for the 600 pikeheads. On same paper as the order. *In all p.* ⅓. *As above*, 253.

26 Jan. £5 to John Leland for searching for arms. *P.* ½. *As above*, 254.

27 Jan. £5 to John Russell, gentleman, to be by him issued to gunners for the King's service. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 255.

29 Jan. To Robert Boardman, carriage master-general of his Majesty's army, £20, to be by him issued for carriages for the army. *P.* ½. *As above*, 256.

Same. £10 to Capt. John Paine, of the "Pioners." *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 257.

31 Jan. £10 apiece to Captains Bidolfe, Edward Trevor, Richard Burrows, and Hamilton, they being now to be employed at Drogheda for the King's special service. *P.* ½. *Receipted by Burrows, Hamilton, Edward Dymocke, lieutenant to Capt. Bidolf, and Edward Griffith, lieutenant to Capt. Trevor. Signed, &c., as above.* 258.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

31 Jan. COPY of the LORD LIEUTENANT to NICHOLAS LOFTUS, Deputy to the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

You are to pay £1,000 to John Davies of Carrickfergus, on account for provision of victuals which he is to furnish for the army at Carrickfergus. Also £45 as compensation for stay of his ship. *P.* ¾. *Underwritten: A true copy by me of the Lord Lieutenant's letters, on which Davies was paid* £1,000 *and by me,* £45. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 259.

10 Feb. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

To [—— William Anderson] £16 13*s.* 4*d.* for shoes for the army at Drogheda. *P.* ¼. *Signed as above, with statement of brogues and shoes bought by Anderson. Name obliterated in order but receipted by William Anderson,* 260.

17 and 24 Feb. Two receipts by Henry Jones, both for £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, paid as a week's wages to him as commissioner for spoiled subjects. *P.* ¾ *and* ¼, 261 *and* 262.

1 March. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

£8 to Capt Nicholas Herle. *P.* ½. *Receipted. As above,* 263.

Same. £40 to Capt. Thomas Bartlett, captain in the *Swan*, for victuals. *P.* ½. *As above,* 264.

Same. £10 to same, to be issued by him towards payment of Capt. Hill and the survivors of the *Phœnix* pinnace, who have returned here. *P.* ½. *As above,* 265.

Same. £25 to Richard Dermott, for ten hundred (at 120 a hundred) match cases provided for the store in Dublin. *P.* ½. *As above, and with acknowledgment from J. Russell that the match cases have been received. As above,* 266.

Same. £20 to Capt. Thomas Bartlett of the *Confidence,* for victuals, &c. *P.* ½. *As above,* 267.

Same. £16 4*s.* to John Clerck, owner of the barque called the *Gift of God* of Calburn in Scotland, for the freight of 27 horses. *P.* ½. *As above,* 258.

£500 to John Carbery, alderman, and William Bladen, stationer, to be repaid to those who have advanced money to the companies of the army within named. They are named in a book which the sheriffs of this city are to deliver to Carbery and Bladen. Lenders of 20*s.* or less to be paid first, as it is intended to pay the poorer people. The rest of the £500 shall be divided rateably amongst the other lenders, and tickets be given them for what is owed them. *P.* ½. *Followed by,*

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

List of sums owing to the inhabitants of Dublin from the following:—Lords Lambert and Caulfield, Lieut.-Col. Sherlock, Quarter-Master Lloyd, Capts. Congreve, Stutevile, Herle, Borroughs, Lloyd, Verney, Byrone, Dimock, Vane, and Nicholls, Lieut.-Col. Sterling, Capts. Borroughs and Hamilton, Sir A. Loftus, Col. Crawford, Capts. Badgnall, Moore, Mainwaring, Games, Gee, Dunbarr, Gascoyne, and Thorland, Lieuts. Fowler and Banistre, Capts. Hipsley and Crofts, Lieut. Loftus, Sergt.-Major Paggitt, Capt. Woodhouse, Lieut.-Col. Gibson, Capts. Loftus, Treanoe, Rochford, Smyth, Davis, Piggott, and Thomas Piggott. *Followed by receipt of Bladen and Carbery for* £100. *Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 269.

Same. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

£50 to John Russell, lieutenant of the ordnance. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 270.

2 March. £23 to Capt. Francis Willoughby, for his company. *P.* ½. *As above*, 271.

Same. £20 to Sankey Sulliard, apothecary-general to the army, for drugs. *P.* ½. *As above*, 272.

2 March. £5 to Richard Skinner. *P.* ½. *As above, and followed by,*

(1) Petition of Richard Skinner to the Lords Justices and Council, showing that

He is postmaster at "the Blackancar" [*Black Anchor ?*], near Temolin, in Co. Kildare. He is owed a year's wages, is entirely ruined by the rebels, and prays for relief. *P.* ½.

21 Feb. (2) Reference of the above by the Council to Sir F. Willoughby and the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

22 (?) Feb. 1641. (3) Certificate by Sir Francis Willoughby and Sir Robert Meredith.

By the direction of the Lords Justices and Council, an agreement was made with the petitioner to keep up a post between Timolin and Laughlinbridge and Naas. Petitioner did the work for a year, and should be paid £5. *In all about pp.* 1¼. *As above*, 273.

2 March. £200 to Sir Charles Coote, in reimbursement of what he has paid to Captain William Codogan for the use of the forces in Drogheda. *P.* ½. *As above*, 274.

Same. £28 to Sir Francis Wiloughby, General of Dublin Castle. *P.* ½. *As above*, 275.

Same. £50 to Sir Simon Harcourt, for the inferior officers of his regiments. *P.* ½. *As above (including signature of Sir S. Harcourt)*, 276.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £20 to Marmaduke Lyn, apothecary general to the army, and in special for the forces in Dublin and the new hospital erected here. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 277.

3 March. £30 to Robert Smith and Nathaniel Canon, victuallers. *P.* ½. *As above,* 278.

Same. The clerk of the store to receive 500 pikeheads from John Leland, smith: and the vice-treasurer there to pay Leland 12*d.* apiece for them. *P.* ½. *With acknowledgment, dated* 21 *March, by the clerk of the store that the pikeheads have been received As above,* 279.

Same. £50 to Col. Monke, for the Lord Lieutenant's regiment. *P.* ½. *As above,* 280.

Same. £5 to the wife of Captain Richard Burrowes. *P.* ½. *As above,* 281.

Same. £30 to William Veel, for repairs of Dublin Castle. *P.* ½. *As above,* 282.

5 March. 50*s.* to Thomas Potts, conductor of the matroses, to be paid to them by him. *P.* ½. *As above,* 283.

5 March. £8 10*s.* 8*d.* to Sir Simon Harcourt, for the inferior officers of his regiment. *P.* ½. *As above (including Sir S. Harcourt's signature),* 284.

7 March. £50 to Richard Fitzgerald, who is in England on the King's special service. *P.* ½. *Enclosing note from Sir Adam Loftus to his brother, Nicholas Loftus, to pay the sum. As above,* 285.

9 March. £37 12*s.* to Francis Dowde, for forty barrels of white beans at 16*s.* a barrel of 32 lbs., and eight barrels of black beans at 14*s.* the barrel, bought of him for the army. *P.* ½. *As above,* 286.

10 March. £3 to Garrett Weldon for the horse and car above mentioned. *P.* ½. *Preceded by*

PETITION of GARRETT WELDON to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL, shewing that:—

A horse and car of his had been pressed to carry ammunition in the late expedition to Wicklow. At the skirmish at Kiltool the rebels shot the horse and the car was lost. He prays for relief. *In all P.* 1. *As above,* 287.

10 March. £5 to Christian Lucas from such sums as are due to her husband. *P.* ½. *Preceded by*

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

PETITION to the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL of CHRISTIAN, the wife of ROBERT LUCAS, surgeon under the command of Sir Henry Tichborne, shewing that:—

Her husband went to Drogheda at the beginning of this rebellion, and has served there ever since without pay. He is in want of linen, and also of money to support his wife and four children. *In all pp.* ⅔. *As above. S.P. Ireland* 265, 288.

16 March. £10 each to Philip Bisse and Oliver Daverin, now employed into Munster for the King's special service. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 289.

Same. Further order of 20*s.* a week each to the same. They are investigating the spoils made by the rebels in Munster. *P.* ⅔. *Followed by*

Receipts of Bisse and Daverin for £8 on 2 July 1642, and for £10 (five receipts for £2) on same day for service for different days and weeks under the foregoing order. *Pp.* 3. *In all pp.* 3⅔. *As above,* 290.

19 March. £30 to George Savile, for his company. *P.* ½. *As above,* 291.

21 March. £300 to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 292.

Same. £100 each to Sir William Parsons and Sir John Borlase, for a month's salary from 10 Feb. last. *P.* ⅓. *As above (including signatures of the Lords Justices),* 293.

22 March. £20 to Henry Cartan, for reasons known to the Council. *P.* ½. *As above,* 294.

23 March. £10 to Peter Ware, who is carrying packet to England. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 295.

Same. £5 to Francis Lloyd, councillor at law, who goes with the army to collect the King's evidence. *P.* ½. *As above,* 296.

Same. £30 to Capt. Thos. Bartlett, captain in the pinnace *Confidence.* *P.* ½. *As above,* 297.

23 March. Westminster. ORDER by the COMMITTEE of BOTH HOUSES for IRISH AFFAIRS. The treasurers under the Act of Contribution to pay £1,000 to John Bysse, Recorder of Dublin, to be by him taken to Ireland and devoted to the relief of the King's subjects there. *P.* ½. *Signed (Hol.)*
Pembroke and Mont[gomery].
Mandevill.
Roberts [*?*].
Sam. Rolle.
John Moore.
Edward Hysughe.
Al. Carew.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

J. Rous.
Wm. Lage [?].
W. Wheeler.
Receipted. Endd. S.P. Ireland 265, 298.

24 March. FURTHER ORDERS of the LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL.

£60 to Sir Wm. Anderson, towards providing clothes and shoes for the King's army. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 299.

Same. The several sums below mentioned to be paid to the several colonels, &c., of the army. In all £1206 2*s.* 11*d.*

Name.	For.	Sum. £	*s.*	*d.*
Lord Lieutenant;	Self and 10 captains and officers of his regiment	49	3	6
Same.	Private soldiers of same	156	0	0
Earl of Ormond;	Self and officers of one company	7	5	8
Same.	Private soldiers	9	12	0
Lord Lambart;	Self and captains of six companies	50	19	0
,,	Privates	72	0	0
,,	Captains and officers of six half companies in his regiment	39	0	9
,,	Privates of same	31	10	0
Sir Chas. Coote;	Self and eight captains	55	11	1
Same	Privates of nine companies	108	0	0
Sir Symon Harcourt;	Self, nine captains of his regiment and their officers	80	19	3
,,	Privates of same	144	0	0
Col. Laurence Crawfurd;	Self, twelve captains, and their officers	94	14	0
Same.	Privates of same	156	0	0
Lord Docwra;	Self and officers of his company	7	5	8
Sir Fra. Willoughby	Same	7	5	8
Same.	Privates of same	12	0	0
Sir Thos. Newcomen, Bart.;	Self and officers of his company	7	5	8
Sir Robert Farrar;	Self and officers of his company	7	5	8
,,	Privates	12	0	0
Capt. Richard Cave;	Self and officers of his company	7	5	8
,,	Privates	8	8	0
Capt. Erasmus Burrows;	Self and officers of his company	7	5	8
,,	Privates	12	0	0

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Name.	For.	Sum.
Capt. Wm. Graham;	Self and officers of his company	£ 7 s. 5 d. 8
"	Privates	6 0 0

Pp. 2. *Signed as above. Receipted by the officers mentioned, except that Geo. Monck receipts for the Lord Lieutenant Benet* [*?*], *Moore for the Earl of Ormond, and Richard Gibson* [*apparently for Simon Harcourt*], *and Edw. Loftus for Lord Docwra. Endd. S.P. Ireland* 265, 300.

Same. £5 to Richard Bird. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 301.

Same. £22 10*s.* to Sir Thos. Lucas, for his horse troop. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 302.

Same. The following SUMS to the COMMANDING OFFICERS of the various horse troops below mentioned:—

List follows of sums (in all amounting to £427 10*s.*) paid to the troops of the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Ormond, Lord Borlase, the Earl of Strafford, Sir Chas. Coote, Sir Geo. Wentworth, Lord Lisle, Sir Richard Grenville, Sir Thos. Lucas, and Capt. Armstrong. *Imperfect, but receipted by W. Billingsley, James Pickering, cornet to Lord Lisle; Conyers Perrott, cornet to Sir Richard Grenville; an officer for Lord Borlase; Edmond Butler, cornet to the Earl of Ormond; Thomas Armstrong, and Thomas Harman. Signatures partly destroyed. Pp.* 1 ½. *Signed as above,* 303.

Same. £7 8*s.* to Thomas Lany, for his pay as gunner's mate for 74 days from 17 Jan. *P.* ½. *As above,* 304.

25 March. £10 to Thomas Weldon, who is in charge of the Castle of Athy. *P.* ½. *As above,* 305.

Same. £10 to Sanky Silliard, apothecary general appointed for the army. *P.* ½. *As above,* 306.

Same. £40 to the Receiver of the artillery train, to be paid to John Russell, Lieut. of the Ordnance. *P.* ½. *As above,* 307.

Same. £50 to Sir Thomas Newcomen. *P.* ⅓. *As above,* 308.

Same. £30 to Robert Smith, to be by him issued to the captains of the *Griffin*, *Swan*, and *Falcon* frigates for victuals. *P.* ½. *As above,* 309.

Same. £20 to Captain Harman, to the use of him who hath the charge of the Castle of Carlow. *P.* ½. *As above,* 310.

Same. £40 to Sir Arthur Loftus. *P.* ¼. *As above,* 311.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £20 to Benjamin Worsley, surgeon general of the army, for refurnishing two medicine chests. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 312.

Same. £50 to Sir Robert Farrer. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 313.

Same. £10 to Thomas Molyneux, who is in charge of Wicklow Castle, for himself and the garrison. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 314.

Same. £30 to Captain Paine of the Pioners. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 315.

Same. £10 to Capt. John Piggott, for the use of the men in Burres Castle and house. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 316.

Same. £20 to Alexander Borrowes, Provost Marshal, for himself and the twelve horsemen under his command. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 317.

Same. £40 to William Veele, for repairs on Dublin Castle. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 318.

Same. £10 to Sir Arthur Loftus, for the sergeant and warders placed in Cloghgrenan Castle. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 319.

26 March. £5 to Captain John Ponsonby, for the relief of the soldiers under his command. *P.* ⅙. *As above*, 320.

Same. £42 6*s.* 6*d.* to Sergeant-Major Berry, for the officers and men of the 400 firelocks. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 321.

28 March. £93 3*s.* 2*d.* to Lord Moore, Sir Henry Tichborne, for themselves, and the sergeant-majors, quarter-masters, chaplains, provost marshals, surgeon-majors, carriage masters, &c., of their regiments, also to the clerk of the ammunition, the commissary of the victuals, and gunners. *P.* ¼. *As above, but receipted by Lord Moore only*, 322.

Same. £30 each to Lord Moore and several captains of horse troops, namely, Sir Adam Loftus, Sir William Vaughan, and Captain John Marrow. *P.* ⅔. *As above. Lieut. Thos. Graham receipts for Sir Adam Loftus*, 323.

Same. £7 5*s.* 8*d.* to Captain Edward Fisher. *P.* ¼. *As above*, 324.

Same. £786 16*s.* 10*d.* to Sir Henry Tichborne, Kt., and the rest of the officers named below: namely, to Captain William Hamilton, £10 4*s.* 4*d.*; to each other captain £10, to each lieutenant £3, to each ensign 40*s.*, to two sergeants per company 10*s.* each, to two drums to each company 5*s.* each, to one surgeon to each company 10*s.*, and 2*s.* 6*d.* to each private soldier. The officers to be paid are as follows:—Sir Henry Tichborne, Captain Jacob Lovell, Captain Philip Wenman, Captain Robert Byron, for his new and for

his old company, Sir John Borlase, Captains Chichester Fortescue, William Willoughby, Edward Billingsly, Lewis Owen, John Morris, Seafould Gibson, Henry Bryan, Patrick Trevor, Fulke Martin, Christopher Roper, Charles Towneley, William Cadogan, James Bolton, Thomas Rockely, the Earl of Ormond (for Sir John Netterville's foot company), Capts. Ralph Gee, Dunbar, Richard Burrowes, Thurland, Edmond Hippesley, Caulfield, Edward Trevor, and William Hamilton. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Not receipted. S.P. Ireland* 265, 325.
Ibid., 326.

Same. £8 8*s.* was due to Christopher Price, one of the gentlemen of the Ordnance, at the time of his death. It is to be paid to his father Samuel. *P.* ½. *Signed as above. Receipted. Endd. Ibid.* 326.

30 March. £154 3*s.* 10*d.* to Thos. White, paymaster of the train of artillery, to be distributed as follows to the several officers and ministers of the train of artillery undernamed, for 11 days from 14 Feb.
List of payments to clerks, gunners, &c., follows. Pp. 2. *As above*, 327.

31 March. £10 to Lieut.-Col. Adam Cunningham. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 328.

Same. £3 to George Hamilton, chaplain to the regiment commanded by Sir Charles Coote. *P.* ½. *As above*, 329.

Same. £25 8*s.* to Thomas White, paymaster of the train of artillery, for carters. *P.* ½. *As above*, 330.

8 Sept. £300 to Sir Philip Percevall, commissary general of the musters for provision for the army. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 331.

£27 16*s.* to be divided between the "Earl of Ormond" and the several captains undernamed, for one week's drink money for their foot companies. *List follows* of sums paid to the Earl of Ormond, Sir Thos. Wharton, Lord ffollyott, Captains Lydney, Ogle, Flower, Baylie, and Sir Francis Hamilton. *P.* ⅔. *As above*, 332

17 Oct. £36 7*s.* to be divided between the underlisted commanders, for their private soldiers at 1*s.* per man, namely, "the Lord Marquis"—for 95 men, Sir Patrick Weymes, Sergeant-major, for 75 men, Sir Thomas Wharton for 97, Lord ffolliott for 45, Capt. Sydney for 28, Capt. Ogle for 48, Capt. Flower for 100, Lord Lisle for 39, Sir Francis Willoughby for 100, and Capt. Bailie for 100. *P.* ½. *Receipted by Wemys. As above*, 333.

24 Oct. £64 13*s.* to be divided between the underlisted commanders, for their men at 1*s.* each. *List follows* of sums paid to the Lord Lieutenant for 200 men, Col. Moncke for 150, Sergeant-Major Warren for 150, Capt. Charles Royd for 100, Capt. Thurland for 100, Capt.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Gray for 100, Capt. Atkins for 95, Capt. Turvill (deceased, but to his company) for 98, Capt. Washington for 100, Capt. Boyse for 100, Capt. Cope for 100. *P.* ½. *Receipted only by Geo. Moncke. S.P. Ireland*, 265, 334.

29 Oct. £100 each to Sir William Parsons and Sir John Borlase, as their salary for one month from Sept. 10. *P.* ½. *As above (including signatures of Lords Justices Parsons and Borlase)*, 335.

21 Nov. £30 to Capt. John Russell, lieutenant of the ordnance. *P.* ⅓. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 336.

5 Dec. £150 to Charles Lord Moore of Drogheda, to be deducted from the pay of the following and their companies:—Lord Moore, Lieut.-Cols. Wenman and Byron, Serjeant-Major Fortescue, Captains Bryan, Gibson, Burrus, Moore, Trevor, Townley, Martin, Cadogan, Trevor and Mayart. *P.* ½. *Receipted by Moore as above*, 337.

Same. £8 to Captain John Paine for 60 pioners. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 338.

Same. £9 to Lieut.-Col. Monck, to be defalked from the pay due to Lieut. Palmer, of the foot company commanded by Capt. Washington [?]. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 339.

Same. £6 to Ensign Cook, ensign in Capt. Sidney's company. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 340.

12 Dec. £50 to Thomas White, paymaster of the train of artillery. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 341.

Same. £2 10*s.* to Richard Craig, clerk, appointed to bury the dead soldiers at the new burying-place set apart for that purpose at St. Stephen's green, and to visit and comfort the sick soldiers. *P.* ½. *As above*, 342.

Same. £8 to Captain John Paine for pay of 160 pioners. *P.* ⅛. *As above*, 343.

Same. £10 to William Veele, for fire and candles for the Court of Guard in the castle. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 344.

Same. £12 to Walter Quint, postmaster for Munster. *P.* ⅓. *As above*, 345.

Same. £100 each for the Lords Justices, for a month's pay from Nov. 10. *P.* ⅓. *As above (including signatures of the Lords Justices)*, 346.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £2 10*s.* to Randal Dove, clerk, recently appointed to bury the dead in the new burying-place at Oxmantown, and to visit the sick soldiers, at 5*s.* a week. *P.* ½. *S.P Ireland*, 265, 347.

14 Dec. £2 10*s.* each to Wm. Kirkby and Arthur Padmore. *P.* ½. *As above*, 348.

Same. £12 to Capt. John Ravenscroft, for beer, pitch, &c., for the use of the *John Trooe* of Tewkesbury, now employed in the King's service. *P.* ½. *As above*, 349.

Same. £5 to Walter Badly, carriage master of the "vivers,"* for fitting up carriages to take provisions to the Naas. *P.* ½. *As above*, 350.

15 Dec. £5 to same [here spelt Bodley], carriage master of the vivers, for making carriages for carrying provision to the garrison of the Veisingstown [Vesingstown]. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 351.

19 Dec. £8 to Capt. John Paine, for 160 pioners. *P.* ½. *As above*, 352.

Same. £15 to Lord Brabazon. *P.* ½. *As above*, 353.

20 Dec. £150 to Sir Philip Percival, Commissary General of the Victual. *P.* ½. *As above*, 354.

Same. £10 to Capt. John Russell, for carpenters. *P.* ½. *As above*, 355.

Same. £15 to Lieut.-Col. Robert Saunderson. *P.* ½. *As above*, 356.

21 Dec. £5 10*s.* to Walter Baddely, carriage master of the vivers, for carriages to take provisions to Naas. *P.* ½. *As above*, 357.

22 Dec. £165 12*s.*, to be divided between the following, for their serjeants, drummers, corporals, and men:—Col. Gibson, Lieut.-Col. Paget, Serjeant-Major Woodhouse, Captains Vane, Varney, Croft, Bidulph, Congrave, and Denne, and Sir Thos. Meredith. *P.* ½. *As above*, 358.

£12 to Sir Philip Percival, to be spent at the direction of Walter Baddeley, carriage master of the Vivers. *P.* ½. *As above*, 359.

Same. £20 4*s.* to Sir Philip Percival, for his 101 men. *P.* ½. *As above*, 360.

Same. £139 to be distributed between Lord Borlase, Sir John Borlase, Serjeant-Major Rives, and Captains Bagnall, Gascoyne, Russell, Mason and James Parsons. *P.* ½. *As above*, 361.

* Provisions. *Halliwell.*

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £20 16*s.* each to Sir Thos. Rotherham and Sir Robert Farrar. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 362.

Same. £26 16*s.* to Col. Sir Fulke Hunckes, for 134 men, and £15 16*s.* to Captain Edwd. Maria [?] Wingfield, for 79 men. *P.* ½. *As above,* 363.

Same. £7 to Colonel Cromwell, and £17 8*s.* to Capt. Gregory Cromwell, for 35 and for 87 men respectively. *P.* ½. *Imperfect. As above,* 364.

Same. £132 6*s.* to be divided, for their men, amongst the Marquis of Ormond, Sir Thos. Wharton, Captains Ogle, Flower, Baylie, and Algernon Sydney, Lords Lisle and ffolliatt, and Sir Francis Hamilton. The men to be paid 4*s.* each. *P.* ½. *As above,* 365.

Same. £220 8*s.* to be distributed, for their men, amongst the Lord Lieutenant, Col. Muncke, Serjeant-Major Warren, ———, and Captains Gray, Atkins, Turvell, Boyse, Washington, and Cope. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland* 265, 366.

Same. £73 16*s.* to be distributed, for their men, at 4*s.* a man, between Sir Francis Willoughby, Lieut.-Col. Willoughby, Serjeant-Major Morris, and Capt. Wheeler. *P.* ½. *As above,* 367.

Same. £152 16*s.*, for same, at same, to Lord Lambart, Sir John Sherlock, Serjeant-Major Peisley, and Captains Richard Lambart, Games, Savill, Smith, Fisher and Farrall. *P.* ½. *As above,* 368.

24 Dec. £24 to Capt. John Paine, £15 to himself and £9 for his lieutenant. *P.* ½. *As above,* 369.

Same. £5 to Colonel Monck, for the burial of Ensign Robert Harrington. *P.* ½. *As above,* 370.

Same. £25 to Geo. Booth, carriage-master general of the army. *P.* ½. *As above,* 371.

Same. £16 to John Golborne, lately one of Captain Armstrong's troop. *P.* ½. *Signed also by Privy Councillor Lord Conway and Killultagh, and inclosing a certificate of Capt. Armstrong that Golburne is owed this sum. As above,* 372.

Same. £28 to be issued to Sir P. Percival for Walter Baddeley, carriage master, for garrons and cars. *P.* ½. *As above,* 373.

26 Dec. £156 12*s.* to be distributed, for their men, at 4*s.* a man, between Colonel Crafford, Lieut.-Col. Sterling, Captains Gee, Philip Ferneley, Wm. Hamilton, Edward Moulesworth, and Arthur Culme, and Sir Henry Spotswood. *P.* ½. *As above,* 374.

1642. VOL. CCLXV.

Same. £21 8*s.* to Lieut.-Col. Robert Broughton, for serjeants, &c. *P.* ½. *S.P. Ireland*, 265, 375.

28 Dec. 40*s.* to Laurence Wharton, lately employed for the relief of the Castle of Wicklow. *P.* ½. *As above*, 376.

29 Dec. £10 to Samuel Smith, carriage master of the Earl of Kildare's regiment, for provision carts for Naas. *P.* ½. *As above. S.P. Ireland*, 265, 377. *Ad fin.*

END OF VOLUME.

GENERAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX.

A

Abbey Boyle, 108.
Abercorn, James, Earl of, debt to, 10, 44, 102.
....., Marion, Countess of, 44.
Abittle, John, 579.
Absenteeism, 284.
Acheson, Sir Archibald, 52.
....., Sir George, 250..
....., Sir Patrick, 212, 250.
....., Lady, 250.
Achonry, Bishop of (and Killala), 24.
Acson, John, 11.
Acton, 129, 751.
....., parish of, 467.
Adair, Archibald (Bishop of Killala and Achonry), 241.
....., ..., made Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, 300.
....., Sir Robert, 433, 526, 532, 682.
....., Capt. Robert, 488.
....., ... Robert, petition of, 291.
Adams, 129.
....., R., 778.
Addington, Gilbert, 683, 746.
Addle Street, near Aldermanbury, 25.
Admiral, the Lord (England), 223.
Admiralty in England, 129, 135.
..... Lords Commissioners, or Lords of, 151.
. . . . letters to, *passim* to 180.
....., letters from, 94, 152.
....., comments of, 112.
....., petitions to, 5, 15, 35, 122, 124, 135, 151.
....., empowered to make charges on the Irish Treasury, 89.
..... Marshal and Water-Bailiff of, dispute about the post, 15, 16, 35.
. . . . post given to Smyth, 36.
....., Irish. *See* Ireland.
....., Court of, 152, 361.
....., petition to Court of, 175.
....., Deputy Registrar of, 71.
. . ., Proctor of, 71.
. . and Cinque Ports, Parliamentary Committee of, 432, 470, 485, 488, 495, 503.
....., letter to, 437.
....., applications to, 525.
Adventure, the, 370, 409
Adventurers, or undertakers for land in Ireland, information for, 357, 361, 415.
. . Committee of (at Grocers' Hall, in London), 361, 368-9, 408, 413, *et seqq.*
....., suggestions regarding, 418.
. . . Committee of House of Commons for, 361, 365, 367, 368.
....., rents of, doubled, 389.
Agher, besieged in 1641, 350.
....., member for in 1643, 66.
Aghive, manor of, 246.
Aghvoe, 758.
Akenhead, John, 579.
Alablaster, Dr., his dictionary, 196.
Alanson, Allenson, Mr., a Commissioner of both Houses for Irish affairs, 746, 748.
Albertus (gold coin of Brabant), 314.
Albursey, Henrick, 33.
Alderbury, 749.
Aldgate Ward (London), 526.
Aldrich, Henry, 451, 455.
. ....., William, 778.
Aldwin, Humph., 749.
Aldworth, Capt., 447, 477.
....., Colonel, 482.
Alleson, John, 751.
Alexander, the, 419.
....., Jerome, 13, 165, 385
. ....., Jeronimus, 63.
Algiers, 138.
Alice, the, 256, 265.
Alienations, compositions for, 321.
All Hallantide, 399.
Allen, 672.
....., Edward, 381.
. ....., Francis, 368.
....., Henry, 3.
....., Jos., 710.
....., James, 537.
....., John, 510, 523.
....., Sir John, 572.
....., Stephen, 500.
....., Thomas, 743, 751.
..... William 40.
Allfrey, William, 28.
Allon, Island of, 707.
Almage, 718
Alport, Joseph, 377.
Alreske, 661.

Altezza, title of, 155.
Alum, 294, 318.
....., red, 283.
....., white, 283.
Alured, Col., 626.
Ambrose, St., 756.
Amesurements, comptroller of, 104.
Ampland, 155.
Amsterdam, 127, 687.
....., merchants in, 607.
Anabaptists, 182.
Anchorage, 70.
..... fees, 110.
Ancktill, Capt., 610.
Anderson, Sir William, 64, 770, 777, 785.
....., Edward, 750.
....., William, 781.
Andoe, Thomas, 557.
Andrews, Alderman, 463, 469, 470.
....., George, Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, 93.
....., Dean, 89.
....., John, 751.
Angier, Ambrose, 594, 701, 702.
Anglesey, 750.
....., Earl of, 703.
Annaghecliff, 204.
Anne, the, 557.
Annesley, 117.
....., Arthur, 36, 283, 610, 681, 687, 689, 703.
....., ..., grant to, 211.
....., Capt., 441.
....., Mr., 428, 469, 536, 742.
....., ..., and Parliamentary Committees for Ulster, 415.
....., ..., on the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 744, 746-8-9-750.
....., Robert, 36.
Ansdaill, James, 582.
Antelope, the, to serve on Irish coast, 7.
....., cost of eight months' cruise, 14, 18, 33, 83, 87, 94, 114.
Antiquitates Lusitaniae : Eborac. A.D. 1593. fol. 129.
Antrim, 187, 199.
....., vicar of, 273.
....., county of, 159, 596.
....., ..., disorders in, 271.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 63.
....., ..., communicants in, 207.
..... town of, regiment at, 587.
....., Randall MacDonnell, Earl of, 44, 62, 94, 126, 211, 225, 289, 310, 344, 395, 596, 631.
...., ..., and the Supreme Council, 391.
....., ..., sells property in the North, 162.
Antrim, Randall MacDonnell, Earl of—*cont.*
....., ..., and Confederate Catholics, 763.
...., Marquis of, 603, 666, 695, 711, 723, 730, 735, 736.
Antrobus, John, 611.
Antwerp, College at, 241.
Aphaly. *See* Offaly, 630.
Aplyn, Capt., killed at Benburb, 599.
....., Mrs., 599.
Apollo, 169.
Apparel, tax on, 317.
Appropriations, 97.
Apuleius, 160.
Aqua Vitae, 284.
....., licence to sell, 283.
Arabic characters, 196.
Archbishops in Parliament of 1634, 62.
Archbold, Mr., 636.
....., Richard, 696, 717.
....., William, 64.
Archbould, Christopher, 378.
....., Richard, 378.
....., William, 378.
Archduke, the, in the Netherlands in 1647, 695.
Archer, Cicely, 754.
....., Eustace, 755.
....., Henry, 364, 402, 754.
....., Laurence, 216.
....., Michael, 658.
....., Mr., 736.
....., Patrick, 398, 624, 706, 726, 733, 734, 735, 737.
....., Thomas, 658.
....., Walter, 402.
Archerston, 624.
Ardagh, Archdeacon of, 203.
....., Bishop of, 60, 147, 168, 378-9.
....., ... grant to, 211.
....., Dean of, 169.
..... See of, all rights to be restored, Commissioners to ascertain them, 7.
..... and Kilmore, grant to Bishoprics of, 162, 163.
.... *See* Kilmore and Ardagh.
Ardee, Atherdee, members for in 1634, 65.
Ardfert and Aghadoe, Bishop of, 60, 306.
Ardfert, Bishop of, 185.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
Ardlonan, 756.
Ardmore, 48, 167, 168.
Ards, the, 127.
....., promontory of, 468.
Ardsallagh, 97.
Ardstragh, 211.
Argile, Argyle, Earl of, 212, 397.
....., Marquis of, 561, 596.

Arklow, 350, 660, 676, 728, 753
....., letters from, 637.
....., garrison of [Confed. Cath.], 645, 710, 718.
Arlond, Edm., 738.
Armagh, Archbishop of, and Primate of All Ireland, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 19, 24, 25, 32, 109, 130, 141, 196, 322, 371, 461.
....., ..., Apostles' Refutatory of, 219.
....., ..., his precedence, 238.
....., See of, 24.
. ..... , ... its property returned, 168.
. ... its rights the subject of inquiry, 10.
. .. . Archbishop of (Roman Catholic), 374, 376, 389.
....., Dean and Chapter of, their constitution defective, 8.
....., ..., question in corporation of, 171.
....., ..., names of, 171.
. .. ... Dean's demesnes in, 171.
..... City, 386; members for in 1634, 62.
..... County, 594.
...., members for in 1634, 62.
...., undertakers in, 298.
...., escheated tenures in, 327.
....., in 1641, 346.
....., vicarage of, 171.
Armagilligan, 585.
Armentiers, 695.
Armstrong, Archibald, 101.
....., Capt. Thomas, 766, 768, 772, 776, 786.
....., ..., grant to, 388.
....., Thomas, 235, 292, 786.
Army, the, in Ireland, means of keeping up, 6.
... ., ..., officers recalled to Ireland, 11, 14.
.. .., ... , must be retained in Ireland, 15.
. .... in Ireland. *See* IRELAND, *Army*.
Armyne, Sir William, 741.
Arnold, Lettuce, 240, 241.
....., Nicholas, 240.
...., their petition, 240.
Arpyn, Erpin, Orpin, Mr., 584.
Arras, 695.
Arthur, Robert, 381.
....., William, 205.
Arundel and Surrey, Earl of, 11, 64, 165.
....., grant to, 105, 107.
.. .., Earl Marshal, 192.
Arwhyn, 469.
Arys, Edward, 577.
Ascough, Edward, 66.
Ashe, Clement, 590.
Ashenhurst, John, 529.
Asherst, Mr., 408, 416.
Ashfield (Suffolk), 510.
Ashpole, Richard, 510.
Ashton, Sir Ralph, 416.
, Major, 437.
, Colonel, 416.
, Capt. Miles, 611.
Asia, Antwerp, A.D. 1604, *quarto*, 129.
Askeaton, members for in 1634, 65.
Aslabye, Elizabeth, 42.
Associated Counties (England). *See* Committee.
Astley, Major or General-Major Robert, 581, 582, 588, 589, 595, 601.
Aston, Captain Edward, 437.
Astwood, Nicholas, 95.
Athboy, 639, 699.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Athcarne, 761, 765.
Athee, Athy, Dominican Friars at, 399.
Athenry, Athunry, Athaury, Lord, 149, 739.
, borough, members for in 1634, 64.
Atherdee. *See* Ardee.
Atherton, John, 126.
Athleague, 209.
Athlone, Castle of, 740.
....., Charles Wilmot, Viscount Wilmot of, 61.
....., fort of, 624.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
..... Marquis of Ormond, 731.
....., Poor Clares at, 662.
. ..... Pursuivant at Arms, 60.
. , tenants of, desire to surrender 129-30.
Athy, 670.
....., manor of, 9.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
....., Lucas, 75.
Atkins, Capt., 789-791.
....., William, 214, 215.
....., ..., his death, alleged violence by Lord Wentworth, case in the Star Chamber, 214-17.
Attorney-General (England), 215, 268.
..... (Ireland), 223, 255, 273, 282.
Attorney, letters of, 607.
Aungier, Lord, 28, 257.
....., Gerald, Lord, 55.
Austria, House of, 154, 155
Avery, Alderman, 463.
Aylward, John, 403.
Ayscough, Sir Henry, 63.

B

Babington, Ensign, 611.
....., Mrs. Sara., 516, 626.
Baccagh, *alias* Nolan, Morrogh, 739.
Bacon, 161.
....., Capt., 620.
Baddeley, Badly, or Bodley, W., 790, 791.
Badgnall, Capt., 782.
Badnidge, Mrs., 445.
Badridge, Col., 443.
Bagganbun, 660.
Baggott, Mr., 670.
Bagnal, Thomas, 710.
Bagnall, Arthur, 2.
....., Magdalen, 2.
....., Capt., 658, 790.
....., Capt. Hannibal, 765, 770, 777.
....., Walter, 646, 647, 655, 689, 763.
Bagot, Marcus, 754, 755.
Bagshawe, Sir Edward, 65, 391.
Bailie, Capt., 788.
Baily, 218, 219.
Balandery. *See* Ballinderry.
Baldugan, 468.
Balfour, James, Lord, 55.
....., Col. William, 530.
. . . . . Major or Major William, 496, 506, 519, 528.
....., Sir William, 250, 506.
Balgriffin, 385.
Balken, Capt., 420.
Ball, William, 3, 765.
....., Capt. W., 764.
Ballchullane, 660.
Ballea, 48.
Balliboes, 10.
Ballinacor, 606.
Ballinakill, 643.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Ballinalack, 620.
Ballincarrig, 689.
Ballinderry, Balandery, 124, 152.
Balline, 48.
Ballinecor barony, 618.
Ballinekill, Ballinakill, 758; siege of, 658.
Ballinelacke, 758.
Ballinskellings, 69.
Ballintemple, 169, 645.
Ballisonan, 627.
Ballyacket, 701.
Ballybetagh, Ballabetah, Ballemclokhy, or Ballabetagh, 579, 585.
Ballybought, 660.
Ballybrittayne, Ballybritton, 630, 668; letter from, 676.
Ballycastle, 681.
Ballycromriffe, 190.
Ballyculleen, 166.
Ballyfoyle, Balifole, 654.
Ballygarran, 48.
Ballygarth, 388.
Ballygarvin, 660.
Ballygortgarry, 190.
Ballygow, 661.
Ballyhack, 440.
Ballyharny, 620.
Ballyhooly, Balahulie, letter from, 627.
Ballykelly, 581.
. . . . . manor of, 246.
Ballyknockan, 183.
Ballymaclaghny, 697.
Ballymaclose, Ballemaclos, 585.
Ballymoire, Ballymyre, 171.
Ballymoleran, 617.
Ballymudder, 661.
Ballynagallagh, 661.
Ballynruan, 660, 661.
Ballyrafter, 48.
Ballyragget, letter from, 614.
Ballyrase, 660.
Ballyshanagill, 190.
Ballyshannon, Thomas ffolliott, Lord ffolliott, Baron of, 60, 523.
..... borough, 427, 441, 473, 484, 502, 517.
...., members for in 1634, 63.
Ballysonan, 638, 684, 685, 693.
Ballytarsney, 644, 660.
Ballyvional, 190.
Baltimore, 311.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
....., Castle of, 400.
....., Cecil Calvert, Baron Baltimore, 55, 60.
Baltinglass, 689.
....., Lord Viscount, 448, 514, 534, 583, 765, 766.
Balylomasna (co. Tipperary), 159.
Bamber, 740.
Banagher, church at, 232.
....., or Fort Falkland, 355.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Band, William, 746.
Bandonbridge, Baynambridge, 166, 357.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
Banfield, Peter, 33.
Bangor [co. Down], 311, 463, 560, 565.
. ....., customs of, 362, 534.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
...., letters from, 550.
Banistre, Capt. John, 451, 452, 471, 482, 491, 518, 527.
. . . . . commission to same, 494.
. ....., Lieut., 782.

Banistre—*cont.*
....., Peregrine, 309, 447.
....., Capt. Peregrine, 742.
....., Major Peregrine, 445.
Banks, Sir John, Attorney-General for Ireland, 113, 215, 245.
Bann, fishings, 174.
Bannatyne, Sir James, 331.
Bannow, Banow, Island of, 660.
....., members for in 1634, 60.
Bantry, 311.
....., ships lost at, 179,
Barbary, 73.
Barber, 619.
Barber Surgeons' Company (London), and Irish insurrections of 1641, 373.
Barian (Cornwall), 531.
Barker, 29.
....., Robert, 151.
Barkley, Sir Robert, 10.
Barley, Robert, 66.
Barnan-ely, *alias* Killovenog or Killenclanmore, 1.
Barnard, James, 397.
....., Mr., 169.
Barnes, William, 749.
Barnesmore, friars of, 344.
Barnewall, Barnwall, Barnivall, Barnewell, Capt., 606.
....., Capt. James, 539, 573, 614, 670, 692, 694.
....., George, 404, 539, 621, 627, 693, 697, 699, 733.
....., ..., paymaster of Confed. Cath forces in the field, 670, 687, *et seqq.*
...., ..., payments made by, 690-692.
....., ..., instructions to, 655-6.
....., Richard, 63, 402.
....., [Col.] Richard, 550.
....., Sir Richard, 301, 309, 617, 674, 698.
....., Nicholas, 270.
....., Sir Nicholas, 63.
....., Thomas, 537.
....., Col., his regiment for Spain, 629.
....., John, 572.
....., Robert, 641.
....., Thomas, petition of, 779; granted, *ibid.*
Barnstaple, 520, 529, 744.
Baron, Chief, 99.
Baron, Barron, Geoffrey, expelled from Irish House of Commons, 66.
Barre, Mr., 182.
Barrel staves, 125.
Barrett, Edward, 746.
Barridge, Philip, 398.
Barroes, 758.
Barron, Geoffrey, 395, 399, 754.
Barry, Alderman Richard, 63.
....., Capt. or Col. John, 281, 330, 331, 698.
....., Col. Garett or Gerat, 330, 331, 351, 357.
....., James, 66.
....., Lieut.-Col., 281.
Barrymore, Earl of, 61, 210, 213, 357.
...., commission to, 210.
Barth, 614.
Bartlett, Bartlet, Captain Thomas, 781, 784.
..... Henry, 777.
Barton, Commissary, 560, 571, 582, 584.
Barwick, Major, 566, 584.
..... Mrs., *ibid.*
..... D., 769.
Basher, David, 701.
Bashford, William, 127.
Bassett, Arthur, 276.
...., Sir Arthur, 64, 534.
....., Edward, 44.
Bassingshaw, Ward (London), 525.
Bastard, John, 751.
Bateman, Robert, 369.
Bates, 95.
....., George, 750.
Bath, the season at, 609.
..... Forum, High Commissioner of, 682.
....., Capt. Luke, 605, 691
..... Earl of, 304; advances money, 292.
....., James, 381, 383.
....., Mr., 755.
....., Peter, 642, 694, 702.
...., Robert, 363, 566, 659, 716.
....., ..., petition of, 376.
Bathe, Capt., 573.
....., Robert, Auditor of Leinster, 706, *et seqq.*
Batt, C., 749.
Batten, Worsley, petition of, 422.
Battlestown, 661.
Bavand, Thomas, 394.
...., to be a Judge of the Chief Place, 381.
Bawne, 662.
Bayly, 203, 204.
....., William, 3, 170, 171.
...., to be Bishop of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh, 369.
Baylie, Captain, 788, 791.
Baylistown, 661.
Baynam Bridge. *See* Bandonbridge.
Bazil skins, 488.
Beaconage, 70.
Beacontry, 744.
Beaghan, Edward, 65.

Beale, Col., 428, 476, 496, 536.
....., Col. Robert, 521.
....., Col. William, 455, *et seqq.*
Beaple, Walter, 40.
Beard, Nathaniel, 751.
Beaumaris, Blew Moris, 565, 566, 567, 589.
Beaumont of Swords, Viscount, 55, 61, 337.
Beck, Gabriel, 486, 487.
Beddington, plague in, 140.
Bedfordshire, 458, 474, 743.
..... and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 619.
Bedingfield, Sir Henry, 465.
Bedlow, Ensign, 509.
....., Sir Christopher, 65.
Beef, tax on, 517.
Beer from the North, 21.
Beer Lomes (co. Down), 190.
"Beets," 603, 613, 664.
Beggery Weston. *See* Weston.
Beke, Henry, 465.
Belfast, 199, 345, 626.
..... members for in 1634, 63.
..... and the Parliamentary forces, 417, *et seqq.*
..... dispute about the occupation of, 393, 394, 417, 448, 460, 505, 506, 558-61, 565, 567-8, 570, 571, 583.
....., sub-commission for excise at, 527.
....., customs of, 533, 562; troops for, 548.
....., Parliamentary Commission at, 551, *et seqq.*
....., ..., custodiams granted by, 582, 585, 587.
....., ..., their motives suspected, 585.
....., ..., letters from, *passim* after 500
Bell, Bartholomew, 131.
Bellan, 675.
Bellew, Capt., 619, 623.
....., Capt. Michael, 495, 573, 691, 731.
....., Capt. Thomas, 577, 690.
....., Col. John, 627.
....., Lieut.-Col. 622.
....., General or Lieut.-General, 573, 639, 640, 650, 671, 680, 726.
....., ... and Confed. Catholics, 723, *et seqq.*
....., Father, 714.
....., James, 774.
....., John, 300, 350, 539, 550, 607, 615, 649, 651, 652, 653, 697, 703, 724.
....., ..., an Artillery officer, 641.
....., Lieut. John, 712.
....., Patrick, 726.
....., Sir Christopher, 309.
Belling, 689.
....., Barnaby, 755.
....., Col., 297, 307.
....., Peeling, or Bellings, Richard, 395, 398, 441, 485, 489, 503, 726, 727, 760
....., Sir Henry, 26.
....., Sir (H.), 281.
....., [Sir] R., 374.
Bells imported into Ireland, 187.
Belturbet, 484, 521.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
....., rectory of, 88.
Bemfleete, S., 744.
Benburb, battle of, 475, 559, 671.
....., ..., its results, 469-70, 473, 518.
....., ..., English regiments at, 532.
....., ..., people killed at, 599.
Beningfield, Sir Henry, 347, 348.
Bennett, the, 552, 554.
Bennett, Col., 514.
....., Henry, 745, 747.
Bennett's Bridge, 622, 684.
Berckley, Robert, 375.
Beresford, 290, 291.
....., Capt., 370, 595.
....., Tristram, 65.
....., ..., senior, 246; junior, 246.
....., Capt. Tristram, 582, 587, 616.
....., Capt. Michael, 522, 558, 587.
....., Sergeant-Major Tristram, 402.
Bereton, Capt. Wm., 768.
Berford, Richard, 757.
Berges, 695.
Bergin, Luke, 656.
Berkley, Alderman, 463.
Berkshire, 453, 483, 486, 502, 504, 747.
....., Earl of, 227.
Berling, the, 386.
Bermingham, Birmingham, or Bremingham, Edward, 673, 676.
....., Capt., 301.
....., Col. John, 330, 339.
....., petition of, 339-40.
....., John, 399, *and see* Birm, 640.
Bermingham's Tower, 212.
Bernard [of Saxe-Weimar], 154.
Berry, John, 745, 747.
....., Sergt.-Major, 787.
Betagh, Matt., 440.
Bethelem, convent of, 662.
Bethunes, 695.
Betly, 465.
Betsworth, Thomas, 63.
Bettesworth, Mr., 444, 446.
.... and the Committee for Irish affairs, 409, *et seqq.*
Beverley, James, 626.
Bewley, 48, 167.
Bibles scarce in Ireland, 150.

Bidolfe, Bidulph, Capt., 780, 790.
Bietagh, Patrick, 659.
Billetting, cessing for, 322.
Billing, Laurence, 165.
Billingsly, Capt. Edward, 788.
. . William, or Capt. William, 64, 766, 772, 773, 778, 786.
Bindewell, Robt., 749.
Bingham, Sir Henry, 65.
Bingley, Lady Agrippina, 38.
. . . . . , ... , and Connaught plantations, 296.
. . . . . , Sir John, 400.
Birmingham, Bermingham, Richard, Lord, 60.
Birne, 127.
. . . . . , Brian McEchalla, 592.
. . . . . , Capt., 692.
. . . . . , Capt. Thomas, 691.
. . . . . Capt. Michael, 691.
. . . . . , James, 592, 693, 708.
. . . . . , Major, 691.
. . . . . , Major James, 629.
. . . . , Walter, 710. *and see* Byrne.
Biron, Capt. R., 767, 771.
Birr, 499, 634, 656, 683, 758.
. . . . . , letters from, 608, 629.
Biscarthorpe (Lincolnshire), 197.
Biscayner, 15, 69.
. . . . . , chased, 54.
Bishopscourt, 381.
Bisse, Philip, 784.
Black, Patrick, 8.
Blackancar [Black Anchor ?], 782.
Blackborne, Blackborn, Blackbourne, 118, 214, 217.
. . . . . , Robert, 779.
Blackcastle, 183, 234.
Blacknall, Richard, 12, 65.
Blackwater, 522.
Blackwell, Capt. G., 654.
Bladen, William, 781.
Blake Road (Bulleck Road), 53.
Blake, Richard, 675.
. . . . . , Sir Richard, 300, 309.
. . . . . Sir Valentine, 64.
. . . . . , Thomas, 149.
Blanch, 750.
Blanchfield, Capt. Gerrott, 648.
Blayckney, George, 165.
Blayney, Arthur, 65.
. . . . . , Capt., 445.
. . . . . Lady, 475.
. . . . . Lord, 214, 278, 395, 398, 409, 410, 433, 444, 474, 481, 502, 504, 523, 562, 595, 662.
. . . . . , killed at Benburb, 475.
. . . . . Lieut., 77, 777.
. . . . . , Richard, 65, 214.
. . . . . , Sir Henry, 554.
16.
Blechington, 747.
Blew Moris, Beaumaris, 589.
Blount, Col., 526, 528.
. . . . . , Edward, 64.
. . . . . , George, 65
. . . . . , Sir Charles (Lord Mountjoy), 371 *and note*.
Bluett, Capt., 599.
Blundell, Sir Arthur, 63, 164, 183, 208, 260, 310, 479, 497, 502, 506, 526, 534.
. . . . . his petition, 285.
. . . . . Capt. Charles, 681.
. . . . . Francis, 276.
. . . . . Major, 465.
. . . . . Sir George, account of Irish affairs in 1647 by, 759, 760.
Blyndell, Mrs., 531.
Boardman, Robt., 780.
Bodderan, 661.
Bodenstown, vicarage of, 394.
Bodicott, Moses, 751.
Bohemia, Queen of, 107.
Boley, Bolle, 648.
Bolingbroke, Earl of, 375, 380.
Bolonia, William, 22.
Bolser, Ralph, 472.
Bolton, Boulton, Sir Edward, appointed Lord Chief Baron in Ireland, 229, 241.
. . . . . Sir Richard, Chief Baron, 99, 174, 175, 1o7, 234, 285, 332, 337, 396, 485, 572, 590, 767.
. . . . . , ... , appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 228.
. . . . . , ... , accused of treason, 259, 308, 309.
. . . . . , ... difficulty about committing, 260, 288, 289.
. . . . . , ... Lords' orders regarding, 264, 289, 290, 297, 310.
. . . . . , ... , to come to England, 258, 271.
. . . . . , ... , his salary, 243.
. . . . . Capt. James, 788.
. . . . . , Capt. Thomas, 766, 772, 776.
Bonadventure, the, 40, 41, 47, 50, 68, 77, 84, 87, 94, 104, 110, 111, 114, 115, 120, 188.
Bond, 372.
Bonoghon, 211.
Book of rates, 178.
Booker, Lieut.-Col. John, 449, 451, 455, 456.
. . . . . , Major John to go to Munster, 410
Booth, G., 750, 791.
Bordeaux, Irish seminary at, 120.
Borlase, Burlacie, Sir John, afterwards Lord, 130, 164, 181, 193, 236, 292, 296, 304, 458, 462, 465, 481, 490, 501, 506, 526, 534, 764, 766, 771, 774, 778, 786, 788, 789, 790.
. . . . . Privy Councillor, 55, 56.
. . . . . appointed Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, 55, 77.

Borlase, Burlacie, Sir John—*cont.*
. . . . . appointed Lord Justice, 284.
. . . . . grant to, 358.
. . . . . Lady, 345.
Borough, Philip, 747.
Boroughs, rights of, 334.
Borroughs, Burrus, Capt., 782, 789.
Borrowes, Burroughs, Alex., 787.
. . . . . Capt. Erasmus, 774, 775, 771-7-80, 785.
. . . . . Capt. Richard, 772, 788.
Bosford, Capt., 504.
Boswell, 145.
. . . . . Dudley, F.T.C.D., 48.
. . . . . Sir William, 268.
Bothwell, Earl, 150.
Botsford, Capt., 524.
Botson, Nicholas, 75.
Boughton, 746
Boulton. *See* Bolton.
Boundon, 750.
Bourke, David, 65.
. . . . . Edmund, 149.
. . . . . or Burke, of Brittas, Theobald. Lord, 2, 4, 55.
. . . . . Sir Thomas, 65.
. . . . . Thomas, 270.
. . . . . Ulicke, 149.
Bousus, Comte de, 604.
Bowen, Thos., 749, 750.
Bowne, John, 751.
Bowreman, 744.
Bowyer, Wm., 607.
Boyland, Dudley, grant to, 385.
Boyle, camp of, letters from, 489, 492.
. . . . . borough, members for in 1634, 65.
Boyle, Capt., 71.
. . . . . Capt. Josiah, 551.
. . . . . Rev. Richard, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 49.
. . . . . , ... , assists the Earl of Cork to plunder Youghal College, 49.
. . . . . of Broghill, Lord, 402, 419, 500, 501, 505, 506. 510 *et seqq.*
. . . . . Roger, Lord, of Broghill, 59, 405, 433, 445, 452, 454, 456 *et seqq.*, 500, 510, 761, *and see* Kinalmeaky.
Boyse, Capt., 789, 791.
Brabant, 109, 314.
Brabazon, 415.
. . . . . Lord, 790.
. . . . . Matthew, 64.
. . . . . Sir William, 571.
Bracklin, Braklin, 624.
Brackoghlislea, 35.
Bracton, 162.
Brade, the [co. Antrim], 588.
Bradley, 683.
Brady, Luke, 626.
Bramhall, Dr. John, 16.
. . . . . , ... , appointed Bishop of Derry, 51.
. . . . . , ... , his views on the Irish Church, 17, *and see* Derry, Bishop of.
Bramley, Capt., 542.
Bramston, Justice, 238.
. . . . . Thomas, 63.
Brandon, 660.
Bray, Brea, 606, 613, 614, 637, 639, 699, 758.
. . . . . , garrison at in 1647, 710.
. . . . . , Confederate Catholics at, 540.
. . . . . , Capt., 437, 483.
. . . . . , Richard, 501.
Bread Street, 747.
Bream, 89.
Brecknock, 751.
Brehon, David, 722.
Bremers, Ambrosius, 614.
Breningham, John, 75.
Brenane, Chas., 739.
Brendon, Pierce, Piers, 607, 686, 687.
Brennan, Nicholas, 594.
Brentcome Winton, 682.
Brereton, Capt. R., 772, 775.
. . . . . , Henry, 778.
. . . . . , John, and other witnesses, 28.
. . . . . , Major, 554.
. . . . . of Leighlin, Lord, 55, 338.
. . . . . , Roger, 426.
. . . . . , Sir William, 750.
. . . . . , ... , on the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
. . . . . , William, 572.
Brewton, Capt., 646.
. . . . . , Capt. Piers, 720.
Brian, 650, 651.
. . . . . , Col., 433.
. . . . . , James, 66.
. . . . . , McConnell, 206; petition of same, 206.
. . . . . , Sir Barnaby, 534.
. . . . . *and see* Bryan.
Brice, Richard, 65.
. . . . . Thomas, 731.
Briddeston, 745.
Brierley, D., 752.
Bridge Within, Ward of, 515.
Bridge Ward, 747.
Bridgewater, 449, 467, 490.
Brigham, John, 749.
Briscoe, Elizabeth, 531.
Bristol, 68, 69, 151, 152, *et seqq.*
. . . . . St. James, fair at, Irish trade for, 73.
. . . . . Parliamentary agent at in 1646, 493, 494.
. . . . . a depôt for Ireland, 543, 578.
. . . . . Earl of, 317, 465.

Britiffe, Henry, 3.
Brittas, Lord of. *See* Bourke.
Broad Street Ward (London), 526.
Brockett, Col. Wm., 435.
Broghill, Lord of. *See* Boyle.
Brokenbury, 640.
Bromrich, 517.
Brooke, Henry, 501, 750, 770, 777.
....., Sir Henry, 750.
....., Lord, 360.
....., William, 18, 82, 83.
Broomefield, the, near Deptford, 482.
Broughton, Lieut.-Col., 792.
Brown, 102.
....., Geoffrey, 375.
....., Patrick, 165.
Brownbakers' Company (London), and Insurrection of 1641, 375.
Browne, 496.
....., Christopher, 745, 784.
....., Col., 572, 573, 622, 674, 675, 681, 691, 759.
....., Col. Michael, 707.
....., Col. William, 540.
....., Dominick, 64.
....., Geoffrey, 270, 376, 411, 442, 485, 503.
....., John, 369, 454; the same, a gunfounder, 500.
....., Lady, 756.
....., Lieut.-Col., 507.
....., Mr., 282, 398, 453.
....., Richard, 65.
....., Stephen, grant to, 139.
....., Sir Silyester, 736.
....., Sir Valentine, 63.
....., Walter, 624.
....., William, 475, 557, 612.
Brownelow, Sir William, 77, 81.
Brownloes (Derry), 124, 125.
Bruce, Dr., 88.
....., Sir Henry, 250.
Bruen, J., 750.
Brussels, 37.
....., Bourse de Montepiété at, 37.
....., letters from, 608, 613.
Bruton, Capt., 697.
Bryan, 623.
....., Capt. H., 788, 789.
....., Edward, 72.
....., Francis, 737.
....., James, 701.
....., John, of Whiteswall, 652.
....., Bryen, Brian, John, of Jenkinston, Receiver for the Confed. Catholics in Kilkenny, 591 *and note*, 595, 591, 652, 701, 702, 723, 724, 732, *and see* Brian.
Bryan—*cont.*
....., Patrick, 574, 615, 640, 653, 694, 706, ..., and Confed. Catholics, 448.
Brynion, Edmund, 472.
Buckingham, Duke of, 70, 98, 100.
....., Duchess of, 396, 603.
....., ..., her interest in the customs, 209.
Buckrose wapentake, 748.
Buckinghamshire, 453, 458, 474, 486, 504, 743.
..... and Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 619.
Buckston, Henry, 743.
Buckworth, Theophilus, 171.
"Buff out" [laughing], to, 178.
Bulgier, Thomas, 225.
Bull, Henry, 745.
..., Thomas, 5.
Bullock Harbour, 32.
..... Head, 33.
Bulmer wapentake, 747.
Bunbury, Mr., 449.
....., John, 513.
Bunce, Alderman, 463.
Bunnough, the Irish, 264.
Bunratty, 650, 651, 654, 655, 657.
....., siege of, 459, 460, 461, 467, 471, 477, 481, 492.
....., orders from, 469.
....., Earl of Thomond's house at, 476
....., Governor of, 519.
Buolly, 660.
Burding piece, 39.
Burgagerrie, 731.
Burges, 126.
Burgh, Capt., 522, 563, 595.
....., Capt Edward, 523.
....., Edward, 226.
Burgundy, 154.
Burke, Hugh, 376.
....., Oliver, petition of, 174.
....., Redmond, 309.
....., Richard, 111.
....., Tibbitt, 109.
....., Walter, 109.
Burlacey, 117, *and see* Borlase.
Burlamaqui, 358.
Burne, Jas., 671.
Burnell, Capt. Michael, 492, 537, 573, 574, 577, 608.
....., Henry, 643, 713.
Burnham, 682.
Burrell, Capt., 461, 466, 486.
Burres, Borris, house and castle at, 787.
Burrus [Burroughes]. *See* Borrowes.
Burrow, Philip, 745.

Burrowes, 287, 288.
....., John, 496.
....., Richard, 783.
Bury (Suffolk), 473.
Burton, Charles, 400.
Bush, R., 744.
.... .. , Thos., 744.
Bushin, Philip, 26 *et seqq.*
....., Susan, 27.
Butler, Capt., 534.
....., Col. or Lieut.-Col. Edmund, 281, 459, 469, 507, 606, 617, 625, 651, 654, 655, 657, 681, 691, 692, 694, 712, 759.
Butler, Col., 466.
....., David, 594.
....., Cornet Edmond, 786.
....., Col. Edmond, 605.
....., Capt. Edmond, 651.
.. .., Edward, 64, 601, 731
....., Sir Francis, 360, 378.
....., George, 36.
....., Ellen, 702.
....., Ellyn, 594.
....., James, 64, 403, 701.
....., Col. James, 573.
....., James, of Donginspiddog, 647.
....., John, 187, 702.
....., Capt. John, 534.
....., Col. John, 197, 330, 574, 642, 651, 655, 657, 724, 726.
. ....., ... , a colonel in the Polish army, 197.
....., ..., his services and connexions, 338, 339.
....., Kathrine, petition of, 197.
....., Major, 574, 606, 692.
....., Mrs., 693.
....., Piers, 545, 557, 594, 636, 735, 739.
....., Richard, 507, 763.
....., Capt. Richard, 646.
....., Col. Richard, 674, 747.
....., Sir Stephen, 36, 63.
.... Capt. Thomas., 339.
....., Sir Thomas, 163, 179, 205, 539, 612.
....., Lieut.-Col. Sir Walter, 538, 539, 550, 551, 572, 573, 605.
....., ..., his regiment, 538.
....., Sir William, 212.
....., Sergt.-Major, 606.
....., Sergt.-Major James, 643.
. ....., Theobald, or Capt. or Major Theobald, 403, 670, 697, 708, 724.
Butlestown, Butlerstown, letter from, 577.
Butt headings, 125.
Button, Sir T., 51.
.... Mr., and the Committee for Irish affairs, *passim* after 408.
Byce, Robert, 300.
Byn. Pa., 127.
Byrne, Barnaby, 399.
. ....., Brian, 66.
. ....., Capt., 573, 782.
....., Capt. Felix, 573.
....., Charles, 715, 717.
....., Gerald, 614.
....., Gerald McC., 728.
....., Lieut.-Gen. Hugh, of the Confed. Catholic Army, 544, 606, 645, 646 *et seqq.* to 691, 758.
...., his regiment armed in Co. Wicklow, 634.
. ....., ..., dispute about his movements, 636.
....., ..., defeated in Co. Wicklow, 637, 759.
....., ..., pay of, 403, 540, 630.
....., James, 67, 402, 592, 636, 664, 680, 701.
. ... John, 784.
....., Mr., 687.
....., P., 614.
....., Patrick, 197.
....., Phelim, 710.
Byrnes, the (sept of), territory of, 238.
....., ..., to be planted, 52, 53, 199, 285.
...., fort built in, 199.
Byron, Capt. R., 775, 787; grant to, 388.
....., Lieut.-Col., 360, 789.
Byse, John, 62.

C

Caddle, *alias* Brett, Mary, petition of, 665-6.
....., John, 665.
Caddoes, 588.
Cadiz, 129.
Cadogan, Capt. William, 782, 788, 789.
....., William, 129, 309.
Cadows, 40.
Cahir, Thomas Butler, Lord, 60.
Calais, 121.
Calburn [in Scotland], 781.
Caldwell, Mr., 416.
Calebegg. *See* Killybegs.
"Calibre," the, 178.
Callan, 621, 625, 636, 681, 701, 702.
. ..... letters from, 636.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
. ....., excise of, 703; payments from to the Confed. Catholic Government, 590 *et seqq.*, 594.
...., Receiver of, 590.
Cambridge, 196, 384.

Cambridgeshire, 458, 743.
....., assessment for Ireland, 410.
Camlin, 190.
Campbell, 439, 521.
....., Capt., 444, 744.
....., Col., 393, 559, 561.
....., Donalda, 422.
....., Donald, 457.
....., Lieut., 569.
....., Lieut. Hugh, 616.
....., Major, 596.
Campeachia wood, 143.
Candales, 154.
Candles, 451.
Candlemas, 124, 399.
Candlewreek Ward (London), 526.
Cane, Capt. R., 776.
Canning, George, 195.
....., Mr., 551.
Cannon, Canon, Nathaniel, 765, 771, 776, 779, 783.
Cantadors, 695.
Canterbury, Archbishop of [Laud], 30, 78, 118, 141, 147, 150, 227.
....., ..., letters to, 87, 96, 126, 142, 160, 163, 166, 169, 172, 181, 186, 189, 196, 198, 203, 208, 213, 220, 223, 225, 244.
....., ..., letters from, 138, 140, 141, 142, 172, 219, 220, 223, 225, 244.
....., ..., petitions to, 158.
....., ..., opposes pluralities in Ireland, 173.
....., ..., alleged designs of, in Scotland, 159.
....., ..., Archbishop of [Stratford], 162.
Cantwell, John, 590.
....., Richard, 652-3, 729.
Cap of State, 62.
Cappalane, Capaling, 627.
Capias ad respond[end]um, 753.
Carbery, John Vaughan, Earl of, 55.
..... Richard Vaughan, Earl of, 61, 337.
....., John, 781.
Cardescu (a coin of France), 315.
Cardigan, 746.
Cardiganshire, 747.
Cardinal Infanta, the, 155.
Carew, Col., 784.
....., Capt., 534.
....., Lady, 113.
.....,Robert, 720.
..... Sir George, 571, 572.
Carey, 291.
..... Lady, 178.
Carleton, George, 257.
..... Clerk of the Hanaper, 24.
..... or Charleton, Sir Dudley, 304, 317, 328.
Carlile, Robert, 515, 525, 683.
Carlingford, defence of, 678-80.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., Barnham Swifte, Viscount, 55.
Carlisle, 304, 305, 345.
....., Countess of, 178.
....., Countess Dowager of, grant to, 175.
..... her interest in Irish customs, 229.
....., Earl of, 53, 136, 243.
....., ..., his monopoly in Ireland, 243.
Carlow or Catherlagh, County, 105, 107, 108, 169, 388, 402, 590, 614.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
....., ... payments from to Confed. Catholic Government, 591, 592, 593, 594.
....., ..., Receivers of, for Confed. Catholics, 642, 643 *et seqq.*
....., ... and the Confed. Catholics, 399, 403, 574, 618, 619, 623, 627, 631, 636, 648, 656, 658, 661, 696-8, 701 *et seqq.* to 763.
..... or Catherlagh borough, 552, 699.
...., members for in 1634, 64.
....., siege of, 693.
....., ..., camp at, orders from, 680.
....., ..., letters from, 708.
..... Castle, 786.
Carlton, Geo., 391.
Carmarthen, 746.
Carnie, parish, 644.
Carnarvonshire, 750.
Carny, Carney, Lieut. Edwd., 770, 777.
Carpenter, Joshua, 65, 181, 280, 293, 300, 305, 306, 312, 313.
....., ..., Commissary General of the Victuals, 260.
....., ..., King's letters for, 396.
....., ..., his petition, 397.
Carr, George, 65, 293, 312, 378.
....., Mrs., 345.
Carre, Sir Richard, 366.
Carrick (letter from), 340.
Carrick, Eustace, 116.
Carrickfergus, 127, 130, 311, 342, 345, 386, 393, 397, 417, 432, 465, 457, 513, 516, 534, 571, 626, 741, 748, 769.
....., in 1641, 347.
..... members for, in 1634, 63.
..... mayor of, 127, 295.
..... customs of, 190, 362.
..... army landed at, 554.
.... strength of, 555.
....., sheriff of, 584.
.... petty-collector of customs at, 568.
..... Viscount Chichester of. *See* Chichester.

Carrickfergus—*cont.*
....., letters from, 551, 568, 588, 589, 597, 601.
....., fort of, 210.
Carrickmacross, taken in 1641, 343.
Carrick, McGriffin, 593.
Carrick-on-Shannon, "Carrickdemuruske," members for in 1634, 64.
Carrol, Carroll, Capt. Denoyes, 458, 462.
....., Teig, 735.
Cartan, Henry, 784.
Carter, 749.
....., Edward, 466.
Carty, Owen McTeige, 280.
....., ..., his petition, 280.
....., Teige, 280.
Carumkell, 244.
Cary, Mr., or Sir Lorenzo, 24, 25, 191, 281, 766, 771, 775, 778.
....., ..., Lady, 198.
....., ..., Robert, 684, 717.
....., ..., George, 65.
Carysfort, members for, in 1634, 67.
Cashel, 1, 6.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
....., synod of, 88.
....., Archbishopric of, 92.
....., Cathedral of, 92.
..... Diocese of, 92.
....., Deanery of, 196.
..... Rowland, Archbishop (R.C.) of, 440.
..... Thomas, Archbishop (R.C.) of, 763.
....., jail at, 468.
....., payment of to Confed. Catholic Government, 593.
....., excise of, 593.
Cashell, Oliver, 65, 720.
Cassel, storming of, 241.
Castell, Col., 516, 527, 530, 548, 566, 585.
....., Captain James, 516.
....., Michael, 360.
Castellormagh, 737.
Castel Rodrigo, Marquis of, 603, 695.
Casters, 748.
Castlanstown, 668.
Castlebar, members for in 1634, 65.
Castle-barr, 136.
Castleblayney, taken in 1641, 343.
Castle Chamber, 752.
....., court of. *See* Ireland, law courts.
Castlecomer, 758.
Castle Dermot, 509, 601. 758.
....., letters from, 552.
Castle Ferrell, 644.
Castlehaven, James Touchet, Earl of, 33, 55, 62, 183, 398.
....., ..., commands expedition to Ulster in 1647, 694.
Castleisland, Edward Harbert, Lord Harbert of, 60.
Castle Jordan, 121, 574, 577, 606, 634, 674.
Castle Kevin, 127, 128, 153.
Castleleigh, 19.
Castlemaine, William Mounson, Viscount Mounson of, 61.
Castle Riccard, 606.
Castlestuart, Andrew Steward, Lord, 60, 139, 280, 310, 479, 497, 502, 526.
Castletown, 235, 624 (?), 660, 758
..... Castleton, Nicholas, Viscount, 55, 537.
Castropetre, of St. Bridgide, prebend of, 394.
Catelin, Lady, 345.
Cater, Captain, 595.
Cathedral churches, 334.
Catherlagh. *See* Carlow.
Catlin, Nathaniel, 63, 99.
Cattle, tax on, 317.
Caulfield, Captain, 788.
....., Captain R., 769, 772, 777.
..... William, Lord Caulfield, Baron of Charlemont, 60, 77, 386, 782.
....., ..., a minor, 250.
....., Lady, 371, 386.
Caulwell, John, 593.
Cavan, Charles Lambert, Lord Lambert, Baron of, 60.
....., Borough, members for in 1634, 63.
....., Co., members for in 1634, 63.
....., ..., in 1643, 386.
....., ..., undertakers in, 298.
....., ..., escheated tenures in, 327.
....., ..., insurgents' declaration in, in 1641, 347.
....., ..., answers of the Irish Council to, 348.
Cavanagh, Captain, 692.
....., Captain Edward, 639.
....., Captain Edmond, 691.
....., Donnagh, 732.
..... Lieut.-Col. 691.
....., Sergeant-Major, 537.
Cave, Thomas, 64, 111.
....., Captain Richard, 785.
Cawill, Peter, 702, 729.
Cawood, 626.
Cecil, Cecill, Capt. or Major Philip, 448, 482, 486, 507, 515, 616.
Ceely, Col., 514 526.
Certiorari, 753.
Cessing of soldiers, 320, 430.
Chadsam, in Suffolk, 235.
Chadwell, 744.
Chafford hundred, 744.
Chaloner, Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 496 *et seqq.*

Chamberlain, Captain, 368.
....., Christopher, 381.
....., Francis, 3.
....., Thomas, 652.
Chambers, Robert, 232.
....., William, 517.
Chancery, Court of. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Chancery Lane [London], 358.
Chandler, Captain Thomas, 474, 481, 501.
....., John, 525, 683.
Channel, the Irish, a *mare clausum*, 26.
Channell Row [Westminster], 116.
Chapman, Walter, 682.
....., William, 749.
Chappel (William), Provost of Trinity College, made Bishop of Cork and Ross, 194.
Chapplestown, 617.
Charing Cross, Sharing Cross, 238.
Charity, the, 552, 554.
Charlemount, Charlimont, Charlimont, 560; taken in 1641, 341, 342, 571.
....., member for in 1634, 62.
Charles I., *passim*.
...., his intention to go to Ireland, 357-359.
....., forms commission for Irish affairs in 1642, 366.
..... and the Marquis of Ormond, 381, &c.
..... and Kilmainham mills, 382.
..... and the Roman Catholics in Ireland, 498, 508, 545.
..... and Poyning's Act, 498.
Charneville, 37.
Chaucer, 178.
Chaworth of Armagh, George, Viscount, 55, 238.
....., John, Viscount, 238.
Cheape, ward of, 515.
Cheapside (London), 397, 747.
Cheevers, Arthur, 636.
....., Garrett, 309.
....., Marcus, 66.
.. .., Nicolas, 592.
....., Richard, 66.
Cheshire, 455, 482, 682.
....., committee of, 524.
Cheslin, Lieut. Thos., 770, 777, 778.
Chesten, 743.
....., ..., an agent of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 652 *et seqq.*
Chester, or West Chester, 290, 455, 505, 506 *et seqq.*, 619, 682.
.. .., aldermen of, 500.
..... County, debentures on, 750.
....., Deputy Governor of, 685.
....., fall of (1646), 437.
....., forces for Ireland at, 504.
..... Water, 130.
Chesterfield, 752.
Chetham, Mary, 531.
Chichester, 478.
....., Arthur, 485.
....., Capt., 295.
....., Capt. or Col. Arthur, 63, 82, 199, 300, 478, 534, 559, 769.
....., ..., complaints against, 393.
....., ..., Scotch army and same, 560, 561.
.. .... Edward, Viscount of Carrickfergus, 61, 80, 81, 112, 129, 161, 174, 175, 188, 191, 239, 242, 271, 293, 295, 341, 342, 344, 345, 534.
....., ..., grant to, 199.
. ..., ..., dispute of same with John Chichester, 57.
....., Col. John, 514; his widow Mary, 514.
....., John, 81, 174, 175, 188, 190.
....., ..., grant to, 161-162.
....., ..., petition of, 191.
....., Arthur, Baron, 100.
..... Fort [in Ireland], 350.
Chief Bench. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Chief Governor, powers of, 336.
Chief Justice. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts, and Shirley.
.... of the Common Pleas (England), 235.
Chief Secretary in Ireland, 99.
Chigston, 626.
Chimay, Prince de, 604.
Chippenham (Cambridgeshire), 510.
Cholmeley, Cholmondeley, Viscount of Kells, 337, 478.
..... Richard, 124.
Chopham, Choppyne, Chopbine, Capt. or Capt. John, 564, 565, 741.
Christall, James, 66.
Christchurch, Dublin, taverns under and near it, 17, 51.
. ....., ..., regulations for, 51
.. . . . academic hoods to be worn in, 52.
. . . . . certains in, 52.
.... Dean of, 218, 220.
.... deanery of, 223-224
Christebel, James, 620.

Christian, Capt. Edward, Governor of the Isle of Man, 25.
. . . . . encourages pirates, 32.
....., ..., punished, 40.
....., ..., answer to charge of abetting pirates, 50, 57.
....., Thomas, 744.
Church, Capt., 370. 542, 550, 567.
..... Street, 744.
Clamyne. *See* Clonmines.
Clanchy, Clansy, Boethius, 18. 65
Clanconnell, 387.
Clancboy, Clandeboy, James, 1st Lord, Viscount, 128. 164. 216. 271, 273. 274. 359, 386.
. . . . . death of, 531.
....., James, 2nd Viscount, 391, 402, 433, 438, 490. 502. 511, 522, 532, 570, 581.
....., ..., Parliamentary letters to, 416.
....., Lady, 571.
....., ..., and Parliamentary Commissioners in Ulster, 581, 594, 595.
Claneboye, Viscountess, 391.
..... Anne, letters from, 392.
Clanmorris, Thomas Bourke, Viscount Bourke of, 61.
Clanricarde, Ulick [Burgh or de Burgh], Earl of, and of St. Alban's, and afterwards Marquis of Clanricarde. 119, 122, 198, 227, 230, 237, 270. 306, 349, 760.
. ....., ... and the peace of 1646, 442, 499.
.... and General Preston, 519, 532, 533, 545, 546, 548, 552-3, 557, 562, 565, 567, 575, 577, 753, 754.
...., grants to, 157, 209.
...., his views in 1646, 492.
...., King's letters for, 210.
...., Richard Burgh, Earl of, 62. 105.
...., excused attendance from Irish Parliament, 55.
...., petition of, 101.
...., death of, 119.
Clansey. *See* Clanchy.
Clantorfe. *See* Clontarf.
Clare, County, plantation of, 168; abandoned, 269.
....., ..., Roman Catholic gentry of, 365.
....., ... or Thomond, composition money in, 388.
....., ..., rent of, 277; members for in 1634, 63.
. ..... and the Confed. Catholics. 403, 701.
...., Sheriff of in 1647, 701.
..... wapentake, 747.
Clare, William, 529.
....., Sister Magdalene, 401.
Clares, the Poor, abbey of, at Wexford. 659.
....., ..., at Athlone, 662.
Clark, Capt., 490.
..... Nathaniel. 777.
Clarke, Capt., 535, 571, 599, 600.
Clayton, Mr., 567.
Clear, Cape, 13.
Cleary, Beale ny, 700.
Cleavely, Samuel. 748.
Cleere, Cleare, Clere, 594, 650, 651, 684, 700. 702. 721, 727.
Cleery, James, 241.
Clemens, Capt., 444.
Clement, John, 120.
Clement's Lane [London], 751.
Clements, Capt. H., 616.
Clenlish, 112, 117.
Clerck, J., 781.
Clere, John, 684, 702.
Clergy, the established. *See under* IRELAND, Church.
Clerk of the Cheque (Ireland). *See* IRELAND, Officers of State.
. . . . of the Ordnance (Ireland). *See* IRELAND, Officers of State.
Clerk, Capt., 541.
....., Capt. Robert, 437, 503.
....., Edward, 749.
....., George, 28.
....., William, 463.
Clerke, George, 497, 743.
Clewer, Thos., 745, 748.
Cliff, Mr., 587, 595.
Clifford, 114.
....., Capt. William, 512.
....., Lady Elizabeth, grant to, 233.
....., Walter, 515.
Clinton, Peter, 65.
....., Thos., 684.
Clogagh, 644.
Clogher, Bishop of, 3, 60; charge against, 44.
....., new Bishop of, 400.
....., dilapidations of See of, and Kilfenora, 3.
....., Dean of, 375.
... Emerians, Roman Catholic Bishop of, 374, 389. 401, 441, 535, 540, 544, 545, 557.
....., borough, members for, in 1634, 66
Cloghore, Clocher, 409.
Cloghrenan, 179. 606
..... Castle, 787
Cloghruske, Cloghrowske, 697.
Clonmines, Clonyn, Clonmines, Clamyn, &c. 660.
....., member for, in 1634, 66.

Clonakilty, members for in 1634, 63.
Clonawle, 171.
Clonborrows, 165.
Cloneonchy, 171.
Clonecurry, 542.
Clondalkin, 165.
Clonea, letter from, 621.
Clonechorragh, 661.
Clonegaule [Clonegall], 616.
Clonelarde, 661.
Clonfert and Kilmacduagh, Bishop of, 69, 213.
....., ..., grant to, 79.
....., ..., petition of, 212.
....., ..., letters from, 212.
....., new Bishop of, 389.
....., Roman Catholic Bishop of, 374, 557, 675.
....., John, (R.C.) Bishop of, 545.
....., Bishopric of robbed by war, 212.
....., Dean of, 218.
....., abbey of, 212.
Clonmacnoise, Cluene, Clonmacnose, 120, 662.
Clonmel, 169, 638.
....., the Supreme Council of Confed. Catholics at, 725.
....., Grand Inquest at, 160.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., letters from, 684, 709.
....., ... camp near, 674.
Clonreagh, 15.
Clonsharragh, Clonshorough, 648.
Clontarf, Clantorfe, 74.
Clonturk, 385.
Clony, 228.
Clooneen, Clunin, Clunnin, letter from, 565.
Cloths, sealing and jagging of, 233.
Clothworkers' Company (London) and Irish insurrection of 1641, 575.
Clotworthy, Capt. James, 433.
....., Col. James, 417, 500 *et seqq.*
....., Major James, 562, 581, 587, 616.
....., Mrs. Elizabeth, 596.
....., Jo., 195.
....., Sir John, 65.
....., ... on the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 436 *et seqq.*, 443, 446 *et seqq.* to 741
....., ..., letters to, 565 : Parliamentary letters to, 41o.
Cloyne, Bishop of, 194.
....., George, Bishop of, 465
....., Bishopric of, disunited from Cork and Ross, 194.
....., ..., it is usurped, 88.
Cluene. *See* Clonmacnoise.
Clugstone, William, 293.
....., accused of conspiracy, bail
Clunoches, 660.
Clynton, Thos., 721.
Clockchurst. *See* Knockmoost.
Coal, impost on, 130.
....., ..., its effect on the price, 130.
..... trade in Ireland, 134.
..... proceed in 1647, 564
"Coalowes," 57.
Cocketts (port), system of, 598.
Cochran, Lieut.-Col. H., 402.
Cocks of the wood in Ireland, 174.
Coconnoght, John, 15.
Codd, James, 22.
....., Capt. Nicholas, 370.
Coddicott, 749.
Coghlan, John, 734.
....., Richard, 403.
....., Terence, 65, 403.
Coins, engrossing of, 261.
....., ..., dispute about, 254.
....., foreign, value of in Ireland, 314.
Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State, mentioned, *passim*.
....., ..., fond of Admiralty business, 163.
....., ... he sees all letters on Irish matters, 25.
....., ... letters patent for his estate in Wicklow, 153.
....., Sir Francis, 76, 534.
Colclough, Dudley, 616.
....., John, 665.
....., Sir Cæsar, 659.
Cole, Henry, 744.
....., Robert, 500.
....., Sir William, 11, 371, 427, 433, 441, 500, 501, 502, 517.
....., ..., Propositions of, to Parliament, 483-484.
Coleman, 158
Coleman Street (Ward, London), 526.
Coleraine, 80, 182, 311, 370, 386, 417, 457.
....., harbour of, 188.
....., fishings of, 183.
....., leases in, 291.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., Hugh Hare, Lord Coleraine of, 55, 60, 338.
Coles, Abraham, 617.
Colley, Cooley, Sir William, 65.
....., William, 474.
Collamore, 365.
Collam, Col. James, or James, 536, 646
Collooney, Calloony, Culvoney, co. Sligo, ruined castle of, 596.
Collyhanry, Conly Henry, 627.
Collyn, Nicholas, 652.
Cologne, 154.
Colt, John, 526, 746.

Colvile, 625.
....., Capt. James, 444, 616.
....., Col., 744.
....., Col. Robert, 615.
....., Dr. Alex., 598.
Coman, John, 66.
Comerford, 616, 619.
....., Capt. 606, 619, 623, 691, 712, 724.
....., Capt. J., 573.
....., Edward, 64. 592.
....., George, 713.
....., Henry, 590, 594.
....., John, 591.
....., Nicholas, 612, 619, 636, 661, 664, 687, 692, 693, 707 *et seqq.*
....., Richard, 697, 729.
..... *see* Mockler.
Commerston, 732.
Committee of both Houses of Parliament for Irish affairs.
....., orders of, 361, 362, 375, 379, 380, 384, 386, and *passim*, 404-752.
....., names of members, 375, and *passim* after 404.
..... and recalcitrant persons, *passim* 404-750.
....., Secretary of, 405.
....., agent of, at Bristol, 493.
....., meeting place of, 406.
....., and enemies' estates in Ireland, 415, 416.
..... and the Scotch force in Ulster, 441.
Committee of [the same] to go to Ireland, 761.
Committee of Adventurers, 1641. *See* Adventurers.
Committee of the Admiralty. *See* Admiralty.
Committee of the Eastern Association, 454, 456, 473, 475, 496, 514.
Committee of the Scotch Parliament, 505.
Committee for Dublin, 529.
....., orders of at Dublin, 542, 543, 547, 550.
....., at Belfast, 551, 552, 555-58, 560-63, 565-71 *et seqq.* to 600.
Committee of the two kingdoms (England and Scotland), 413.
Committee of the Associated Counties, 384.
Committee of the West, 449 *et seqq.*, 516.
Committee for plundered ministers, 423.
Commission for Irish affairs (by the King), 366; instructions to, 366.
Common Knight's service (tenure), 327.
Common Pleas, Judge of, in Ireland. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
..... Chief Justice of. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Commons, House of, in Ireland. *See* Ireland, Parliament.
Commyn, George, 374, 403.
Companies (of London) and the Irish Insurrection, 372-3.
Compasses, 40.
Compeen, Thomas, 111.
Composition money, collector of, 388.
Compositions, 321.
Comptroller of the Revenue (England), 161.
Comptrollers, 318.
Concordatums, concordatum money, 121, 185.
Condé, Prince of, 154, 704.
....., The, 160.
CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND,
....., SUPREME COUNCIL OF, petitions to and orders of, &c., 362-5, 375, 376, 388-9, 401, 409, 429, 430, 439, 441, 489, 467, 469, 478, 479-80, 535, 554, 576, 602, 605, 607, 622, 643, 658, 659, 663, 665, 666, 674-5, 709, 713, 715, 718, 723, 724, 725, 726, 730, 752-3, 765.
....., ..., seal and motto of, described, 376, 441.
....., ..., and Capt. Oliver, 376.
....., ..., some names of, 374, 389, 401, 411, 429, 440, 485, 535, 557, 605, 675, 726, 735, 739, 753.
....., ..., Revenue Committee of the Council, 395, 401, 402, 414, 566, 576, 622, 623, 657.
....., ..., accounts or revenue of, 398, 399, 402-4, 419, 430, 575, 590-4, 630-34, 696-8.
....., ..., Treasurer or Treasurer General of, 364, 414.
....., ..., ..., receipts by him, 590-4.
....., ..., ..., receipts by Commissioners for Revenue of, 700-2.
....., ..., ..., their payments, 702-3.
....., ..., and "enemies' estates," 402, 564, 590.
....., ..., Assemblies of, 401.
....., ..., Lord Glamorgan's treaty with, 411.
....., ..., Collectors of revenue for, 402-3.
....., ..., Digby's letters to, 408.
....., ..., Ormond's Treaty with, 442, 485, 489, 492, 493
....., ..., additional agreement, 442-3.
....., ..., remonstrance of against Scotch Army, 355.
...., its constitution, 363.
....., ..., its attitude towards neutrals, 363, 364.
....., ..., opposes pillage, 362.
...., requisitions horses, 364
....., ..., commission of General Preston, 374.
...., Auditor-General of, 563, 566

CONFEDERATE CATHOLICS OF IRELAND—*cont.*
. ....., ..., Council and Congregation of the clergy of, ...
. . . . . , orders of and petitions to, 540, 555, 557, 565-4.
...., and Lord Castlehaven's engagement, 546-7.
. . . . . differences amongst leaders of, 542, 544-5, 550, 555.
. General Assembly of proclamation by, 404.
...., orders of, 474, 585.
...., petition to, 494.
.... General Assembly of in 1647, [proposed, 545, 553, 577; orders of, 602, 605.
...., and General Preston, 580, 600, 602, 605.
. . . Army of, 552-5, 557, 558, 562, 567-8, 474, 479-80, 493, 572-3, 640, 668-9, 740, 758, 759.
. . . . . , pay and names of chief officers, 403, 536-40, 550, (names) 572-3, and 690-2, 754-6.
. . . . . in want of forces, 552, 557.
....., ..., ..., Sergeant-at-Arms to, 584.
. . . . . General Commissioners or Commissioners of, for Army and affairs of Leinster [called the Leinster Committee], orders and expenditure of, &c., 404, 419, 574, 605, 607, 608, 627, 635-6, 658 *et seqq.*, 705-738, 754-56.
....., ..., ... members of, 404, 419, 606.
...., Committee of instructions of, 414, 429, 470, 643.
. . . . . Committee of, for Munster and Connaught, 448, 647 *et seqq.*
. . . . . Committee of grievances of, 722.
. . . Chief Remembrancer of, 535.
....., and Spain in 1647, 628-9.
..... and enemies' property, 594.
..... Provincial Assembly of, in Leinster, 605.
....., ..., ..., Vicar-General of, 641.
....., ..., ..., quarters of, 758.
Confidence, the, 200, 279, 779, 781.
Cong, Abbey of, &c., 400.
Congrave, Congreve, Capt., 782, 790.
Coningham, Lieut.-Col. George, 402.
Conley, John, petition of, 177.
Connaught, Sir Morgan, 534.
Connaught. *See* Ireland, Provinces.
..... Vice-Admiralty of. *See* Ireland, Provinces.
Connelly, Owen, 342.
Connesby, 746.
Connor, 616.
....., Bartholomew, 655, 726.
....., Capt. Charles, 691, 717.
....., Capt. Teige, 573.
....., Capt. Patrick, 709.
....., Lady Sarah, 126.
Connors, Mr. Donough, 649.
Controversy, 661.
Convocation, 97, 186.
....., Houses of, in Ireland, 88.
Conway, Capt., 490, 523.
....., Col., 532, 562, 584, 600, 626.
....., ..., his regiment, 581.
....., Henry, 187, 195.
....., Hugh, 195.
....., Jenkin, 67.
....., Lawrence, 593, 594, 700.
. . . . . Mr., 435, 587.
....., Mr. Edward, 402.
....., Sir Fulk, 114.
Conway and Killultagh, Edward, Lord Viscount, letters to, 67, 72, 77, 81, 86, 89, 93, 94, 96, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 108, 110, 117, 121, 125, 131, 138, 153, 159, 160, 162, 164, 174, 178, 187, 189, 201, 212, 220, 222, 224, 228, 232, 237, 241, 242, 244, 264, 345, 351, 355, 386.
. . . . . , ... to be Marshal of Irish Army, 232, 234.
....., ..., a Privy Councillor in 1642, 791.
. . .., ..., lease by, 226; his books, 81, 118, 129; case against, 190; to command a troop of horse, 210.
. . . . . his house in Queen Street, London, 237.
....., ..., his stables in Ireland, 242.
....., ..., agreement between him and others, 245.
....., ..., his fondness for ladies, 105.
....., ..., his musicioners in Ireland, 96.
. . . . . referred to, 82, 84, 119.
....., ... , his school at Killultagh, 178.
Cook, Cooke, Allunes, 63.
. . . . . Col., 541, 565.
....., Col. Thomas, 507.
..... Commissary, 535.
..... Dr. Alan or Allen, 124, 170, 178, 218, 219.
....., ..., a pluralist, 204.
James, Parliamentary Commissioner at Liverpool, 484, 492, 504, 505, 512, 745.
. . . . . letters to, 483.
....., Joseph, 682.
..... Lady, 225, 291.
....., Sir Edward, 162.

Cooke—*cont.*
....., Sir Robert, 366.
....., Sir Walsingham, 479.
Cooks' Company (London) and Irish insurrection of 1641, 375.
Cool, 661.
Coolerane, 662.
Cooley. *See* Colley.
Coolkeragh, 244.
Coolnekishy [?], 697.
Cooper, Margery, 27.
Coote, 466.
....., Col. Chudley, Chidley, or Chudleigh, 476, 477, 478, 479, 501, 502, 505, 510, 517, 518, 535, 543, 548, 566.
....., Sir Charles, 64, 79, 130, 175, 187, 236, 389, 434, 441, 443, 459, 476, 502, 504, 521, 534, 604, 609, 672, 764, 767, 768, 772, 774, 776 *et seqq* to 792.
....., ..., Governor of Dublin, 771.
....., ..., in Connaught, 595, 604, *and see* Ireland, Provinces, Connaught.
....., ..., grant to, 388.
....., Richard, 521; grant to, 388.
Cope, Capt., 789, 791.
Coppinger, Dominick, 63.
....., John, 600.
Coppleston, Major John, 453, 454, 463.
Corballies, Corbellis (co. Dublin), 377, 388.
Corbet, Sir Andrew, 141.
....., Mr. Robert, 142.
Corbett, Mr., a Commissioner of both Houses for Irish affairs, 746 *et seqq.* to 752.
Cortrai. *See* Courtrai, 695.
Corilly, Patrick, 396.
Cork, 85.
....., Bishopric of, 88, 185, 310, 325.
..... and Ross (united), Bishop of, 190, 242, 244.
..... and Cloyne, Archdeacon of, 317.
..... Cloyne, and Ross, Bishop of, 60, 191.
..... and Cloyne, Bishop of [R.C.], 398.
....., County, 180; members for in 1634, 63.
....., ..., and Confed. Catholics, 398.
..... City, 180, 311, 457.
....., ..., in 1641, 357.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 63.
....., ..., customers of, 385.
....., ..., made a county, 54.
....., ..., expected siege of, 427.
Cork, City—*cont.*
....., ..., fort of, 445.
....., ..., Commissary of Parliament at, 527.
Cork, Richard, Earl of, Lord Treasurer and Lord Justice of Ireland, *passim, and see* 2, 6, 56, 62, 235, 304, &c.
....., ..., his dispute with the See of Waterford and Lismore, 166, 167, 168.
....., ..., despoils the See, 44, 45.
....., ..., despoils Youghal College, 48, 49, 50.
....., ..., advances money to Government, 282, 289, 292.
....., ..., in English Privy Council, 317.
....., ..., holds much of the King's lands, 389-90.
....., ..., suit against, in Dublin, 95.
....., ..., dispute about his tomb in St Patrick's, 42, 45, 46, 90.
Corkaree, Corkery, barony, 620.
Corkran, Teigue, 707.
Cormorstown, Comorston, 624.
Cormick, John, 571.
Cormock, Michael, 77.
Cormore, 661.
Cornish soldiers, 408.
Cornelius, Derby, 653.
Cornhill, Ward of, 515.
Cornwall, 452, 516, 526, 531, 610, 745, 747.
Corr, Michael, 670.
[Corren], Cornie, Corrin, Johannes Taaffe, Viscount Taaffe of, 61.
Corrstown, letter from, 606.
Corseles, Corselis, John, 8, 85.
Cory, Henry, 749.
Cosha, fort of, 198.
Cosherings, 213, *and note.*
Costilage, Costelagh, Father Peter, 399.
Cotlandstown, 699.
Cottington, Francis, Lord, 21, 22, 222, 227, 465.
....., George, 41.
Cottrell, James, 594, 701.
Council of War in Ireland, 117.
..... of the North, 149.
...., officers of the, 135.
Councils, County (under Confed. Catholic Government), 364, 365, 388.
Coundon, Thos., 748.
Couran, Thomas, 381.
Courcy, Lord, fined for leaving the Established Church, 137.
Courtney, 11, 118.
....., George, 112, 113, 117, 390.
....., Sir Henry, 113.

Covenant, the Scottish, taken in Ulster, 561.
Covenanters, The, 212, 222, 232.
. . . . . in Ireland, 239, 785.
Covent Garden, Covin Garden, 116, 241, 466.
Coventry, Sir Thomas, 182
....., bailiff of, 160.
Cowley, Andrew, 700, 714.
..... Robert, 372
....., James, 658.
Cowlgawny, Cowlegawny, 721, 725.
Cowlnemucky [Coolnamuck], 593.
Cox, Richard, 751.
....., Robert, 451.
Craddockstown, 711.
Crafford, Col. *See* Crawford.
Craig, R., clerk, 789.
....., Sir James, 93.
Crake, 118.
Crampporn, Thomas, 120
Craner, 318.
Crane, 121.
....., John, 235.
....., ..., grant to, 220.
....., Oswald, 747.
Cranes and wharfs erected in Ireland, 138.
Crannagh, Barony of, 594, 701.
Crashaw, 85.
Crastinum Animarum, Feast of, 106.
Crawford, Capt., 772.
....., Crafford, Col. Lawrence, 770, 774, 775, 782, 785, 791.
Crawford and Lindsay, Earl of, 154, 460, 495.
... ... letter of, 570.
...., ... President of the Scotch Parliament in 1646, 559.
Crawley, Capt. Richard, 506.
..... R., 750.
Creagh, Domine, *alias* Fitzpearce, 205.
... ... William, 495.
Creaghts, kriatts, 670, 673.
Credenhead, 628.
Creed, Arthur, 465.
Cremor, Capt. Balthazar, 767, 772, 775
Creniston, 624.
Cressy, Sir Hugh (Justice), 4, 46, 99, 287, 361.
Crete-ans, 182
Crichton, John, 317.
Crilly, Father Pat., 734.
Cripplegate, Without and Without, Wards of (London), 525.
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, 360.
....., Peter, 528.
"Croaghs" [cries], 630.
Crofts, Capt., 782, 790.
....., Henry, 611.
Crofton, Henry, 64.
... William, 63
Crombegan, Richard, 652.
Cromwell, Lord (Viscount Lecale), 93, 117, 150, 164, 183, 226, 325, 353, 417.
.... his gallantries, 110.
. ..... his musical tastes, 110.
....., ..., grant to, 128.
....., ..., sells property in the North, 162.
....., Oliver, 366, 368.
....., ... Lieut.-General of Ireland, 485.
....., Capt. G., 791.
....., Col., 791.
Cronin, Capt. Cornelius, 208.
Crooked Lane, Ware, 626.
Crookhaven, 20, 311.
Cross, Capt., 550.
Crosbie, Crosby, Capt. John, 534, 764, 768.
....., David, 63.
....., Sir Pierce, 65, 105, 114, 215, 293, 302, 307, 313, 534, 642, 645, 764, 768.
....., ..., discounselled, 100.
..... , ..., laughed at by Lord Wentworth, 100.
....., Sir Walter, 65.
Croshaw, 176, 191, 192.
Crostaws or cross-staff, 40.
Crow, 384.
Crowe, Stephen, 66.
Crown lands in Ireland, 242.
Crowther, Capt., 418, 421, 427, 428, 495, 526.
Croxton, James, 88, 186
....., John, 21, 47.
Croydon, 140, 141, 142.
Cruise, Capt. G., 601, 602, 606, 697, 716, 720, 731, 733, 757.
....., Col. [perhaps same ?], 606, 756.
. ..... George [perhaps same ?], 618, 740.
....., Father James, 714.
..... Lieut.-Col., 574, 687, 692, 696, 755.
..... Cruyse, Lieut.-Col. Walter, 550, 719.
....., Lieut. George, 630.
....., Walter, 618.
Crum Castle, 521.
Crumble, John, 751.
Crusca, 129.
Cuba, 143.
Cuffe, John, 40.
Cullanhue, 620.
Cullen, Cullon, Col., 573, 606, 692, 737.
....., John, 66.

Cullen—*cont.*
....., Mr. (F.T.C.D.), 145, 149, 168.
....., Jane, 737.
Culme, A., 791.
Culmore, fort of, 104, 186, 329.
...., Commander in Chief of, 598.
Culverean, 627.
Culveringeands, 483.
Cumberland, 455, 482, 682.
Cundone, Thos., 626.
Cuningham, Lieut.-Col. A., 788.
Cupids, 169.
Currar, Dr., 415, 445.
Currer, Capt., 750.
Curtis, Edward, 626.
....., Thomas, 745.
Curwen, Kerrowan, Christopher, 265; compensated, 256.
Cusack, Adam, 19, 65, 300.
....., Capt., 407, 758.
....., Capt. or Major Brandon, 425, 429, 430, 439, 440, 479, 493, 573, 680, 691, 715.
....., Capt. George, 573, 680, 690.
....., Ensign Philip.
..... James, 264, 374, 376, 566, 664, 702, 733.
....., ..., grant to, 10.
....., John, 592.
....., Mr., 703.
....., Oliver, 425.
....., Thomas, 255.
...., Sir Thomas, 5.
Custodiams, granted of lands, 377, 378, 380, 381, 383, 384, 385, 579, 595, 596, 597.
Customers of the Irish Ports, 5.
Cuszens, Capt. Edmund, 370.
"Cut pillar" (paper), 451.

D

Dabett, Laurence, 652.
Dacres, Sir Thos., 476.
Dale, Capt., 44.
Dalkey, 166.
Dalton, James, 662.
Dalway, John, 513.
Danborne, Robert, Dean of Lismore, 49, 50.
Danby, Earl of, 119.
Dangin, John, 592.
Daniell, Capt. Sampson, 512, 515.
....., Teig, 618.
Danpool (Chester Water), 54.
Danvers, Davers, Lord, 572.
D'Arcy, Capt., 462, 574, 676
....., Capt. F., 768.
....., Capt. Geo., 691.
....., Capt. James, 573, 690, 716, 718.
....., Capt. Roger, 457, 619, 691, 716.
....., Christopher, 458.
..... Father Oliver, 395, 399, 499, 507, 509, 556, 619, 637, 641, 649, 661, 692, 706, 720, 728.
....., ..., charge against, 550.
....., Francis and Kathrine, their petition, 388-9.
..... Patrick, 65.
..... Patrick, 266, 309, 374, 376, 389, 401, 411, 443, 485, 611, 657, 675, 739
....., Thomas, 698, 707, 708, 729.
Dardie, Dardis, Capt. Walter, 648, 721, 756
Dardiz, Capt. C., 756.
Darhoe [Dorrha or Doora], 211.
Darling, Capt., 619.
Darrell, Sir Sampson, 51.
Darver, Drever, 194.
Daulx, Capt., 682.
Davenant, William, 158.
Daverin, Oliver, 784.
Davis or Davies, Sir John, 150.
....., Paul or Sir Paul, 130, 143, 379, 384, 679, 773.
Davis or Davies, John, and Committee for Irish affairs, 400 *et seqq.*, 566, 609, 610, 781.
Davis, Capt., 782.
Davy, Capt. J., 767, 772, 777, and *corrigenda*.
....., Henry, 745, 747.
Dealan, Father Jas., 733.
Deane, Edward, 65.
....., John, 627.
Deaneries, 337.
De Baeza, Diedalus, 757.
De Believre, 582.
De Burgo, Richard, 275.
Dedimus potestatem, 753.
Defective Titles Commission. *See* Ireland.
Deise or Deize, Oliver, 663.
Delacroise, Hen., 726.
Delahoid, Oliver, 701.
Delahoyde, R., 616, 617.
Delamare, Jas., 620.
De Laune, Henry, Deputy Vice-Admiral of Munster, 13, 39, 83.
Delegates, Court of in England, 158, 159
"Delinquents'" estates, sale of, 519.

Dell, Jas., 750.
"Del Royall piscarie de la Banne," work by Sir John Davies, 150.
Delvin, 758.
Demetrius or Des Maitres, Mr., 70.
Dempsey, 616.
....., Capt., 542.
....., ..., Barnaby, 573, 708.
....., ..., James, 573, 714, 755.
....., Col., 403.
....., Charles, 403, 619, 644, 710, 711, 722.
....., James, 712.
Denbigh, Basil, Earl of, and the Committee for Irish affairs, 413, *et seqq.*
Denbighshire, 750.
Denn, 170.
Denne, Capt., 790.
Dennett, Thos., 751.
Dennis, Geo., 751.
Denny, a pirate, 32, 33.
Deodate, 73.
Deptford, 94, 482.
Deputy-Lord. *See* Wentworth.
Derby, 458, 474.
....., House, Committee at, 543, 681, 741, 746.
....., ..., *and see Committee* of both Kingdoms (England and Scotland).
....., Letters from, 605.
Derbyshire, 462, 464, 494, 743, 744, 746.
De Renzi, Sir Matthew, 309.
....., Lady, 391.
Dermot, Dermott, Richard, 765, 781.
....., Walter.
....., ..., petition of, 194.
Dernurra, 582.
De Rosieres, Francisci de, 129.
Derry, 439.
....., City, 311, *and see* Londonderry.
....., ..., receiver of, 232.
Derry, Archdeaconry of, 211.
....., Bishop of [Bramhall], 51, 60, 77, 99, 114, 140, 165, 218, 220, 260, 325.
....., ..., excepted from Parliamentary pardon, 585.
....., ..., letters from, 87, 96, 113, 125, 157, 160, 165, 181, 196, 198, 203, 209, 213, 220, 223, 225.
....., ..., grant to, 124.
....., ..., prays for increased privileges for the Church, 96.
....., ..., he builds at Derry, 78.
....., ..., his claim to distribute intestate goods, 162.
....., ..., his ferriage rights, 179.
Derry, Bishop of—*cont.*
....., ..., affairs of his see, 181, 182.
....., ..., criticises policy in London Plantation, 182-3.
....., ..., his horror of Nonconformists in Ulster, 182.
....., ..., imports bells into Ireland, 187.
....., ..., opposed to Laggan junction scheme, 188.
....., ..., provides bells for St. Columbus', Londonderry, 195.
....., ..., arbitrator in the Kilmore case, 205.
....., ..., proposes increased tax on livings, 198.
....., ..., question of impeachment of, 259, 288, 289, 309, 310, 332.
Derry, See of, affairs of, 181-2.
....., ..., cathedral of, 210.
....., ..., a "dainty Bishopric," 48.
....., ..., its value raised, 88.
....., ..., fishings of, 88.
....., ..., mensals of, 88.
....., Dean of, 208.
....., Dean and Chapter of incorporated afresh, 210, 211.
....., Dr. Richardson, Dean of, 6.
Derrynagaragh, Direnegaragh, 624.
Derrynoose, 171.
De Sarville, M., 582.
Desmond, Richard Fitzgerald, Earl of, 85, 95, 112, 113, 176, 357.
....., ..., rebellion of, 112.
....., ..., George Fielding, Earl of, 61, 259, 357.
....., ..., troop for, 209.
Devereux, Captain, 452.
....., ..., (*or* Dewrox), 691.
....., ..., Nicholas, 573, 648.
....., Corpl. John, 652.
....., John, 614, 648, and *n.*
....., Matthew, 711.
....., Nicholas, 458.
....., Robert, 636.
Devizes, 748.
Devon, 516, 610.
Devonshire, 452, 745.
Devose, John, 22.
Devoy, Pa, 736.
Dicker (of hides), 634.
Dickering, 748.
Discovery, the, 447.
Digby, George, Lord, 184, 330, 392, 404, 407, 408, 437, 480, 519, 548, 705.
....., ..., to attend the Privy Council, 356.

Digby, George—*cont.*
....., ..., his son, 465.
....., ..., ..., principal Secretary of State, 401.
....., Dame Lettuce, 9, 26, 184.
....., Sir Robert, 9, 26, 184.
....., ..., in dispute with Earl of Kildare, 19.
....., Symon, 300, 309.
Dight, Thomas, 74.
Dillingham, Mr., 482.
Dillon, Capt., 703.
....., ..., Robert, 740.
....., Col. James, 330.
....., Henry, 301.
....., James, 448.
....., James of Ballymulvey, 649.
....., Sir James, 66, 281, 407, 429, 430, 631, 661, 709, 714.
....., ..., his troop, 661-2.
....., John, 411, 443.
....., ... and Confed. Catholics, 485.
....., ... (of Costello or Costello Gallen), 258, 261, 353, 624, 740.
....., ..., ..., President of Connaught under the Confed. Catholics, 605.
....., Robert (of Kilkenny West), afterwards Earl of Roscommon, 65, 99, 117, 130, 187, 229, 270, 316, 350, 485, 764, 768, 776.
....., ..., as Lord Justice, 222, 236, 248.
....., Lucas, or Sir Lucas, 63, 65, 401, 441, 489, 493.
....., ... and Confed. Catholics, 401, 485.
....., Mr., 165, 268, 273, 325.
....., Oliver, 752.
....., Robert, 740.
Dimanstown, 378.
Dingle-i-couch, members for in 1634, 63.
Discot, 757.
Diver, 77.
Dixon, Capt. Richard, 560.
Dobb, 129.
....., Marmaduke, 102, 116, 125.
....., Richard, 125.
Dobbins, 619.
....., Joseph, 669.
....., Mr., 443.
....., ..., and committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 446.
....., Nicholas, 594, 701.
....., William, 66, 502.
Doewra of Culmore, Sir Theodore Dorewra, Lord, 1, 60, 571, 626, 766, 773, 775, 785.
....., Lady, 100
..... Sir Theodore, 534
Doewnamona, 4.
Doe Castle, 495.
Doffe, Tirlogh, 725.
Doggett, Chas., 749.
Dole (in Wilts.), 750.
Dôle (in Franche Comté), 154.
Donaghadee, 311, 534, 565.
....., constables at, 579.
....., customs of, 562.
Donegal, 188.
....., Borough, members for in 1634, 63.
..... County, 88.
.... escheated tenure in, 327.
....., ..., undertakers in, 298.
....., ..., in 1641, 346.
Donegah. *See* Killare.
Dongan, 703.
....., Capt., 573.
....., ... Oliver, 605, 671, 675, 692, 696, 714, 715, 740.
....., Capt. or Major Thomas, 489, 537, 539, 550, 574, 606, 637.
....., ..., Quarter-master General (of Confed. Catholics), 630, 732.
.... Walter, 623.
....., Thomas, 394.
....., Sir John, 63, 309.
....., Walter, 550.
Donginspidóg, 647.
Donmoe, 707.
..... Castle, 708.
Donne, Nicholas, 66.
Donnellan, James, 63, 168, 178, 226-7, 229, 304.
Donnogh, Capt., 534.
....., James, 652.
Donore, Liberty of, 193.
Doran, Dennis, 86.
Dorchester, Lord, 306.
Dormer, Barnaby, 592, 730.
....., Matthew, 591.
Dorrow, 730.
Dorset, Earl of, 53, 118, 158, 176.
Dorsetshire, 414, 502, 745.
Dort, 288.
Dowdall, 623.
....., Capt. Luke, 714.
..... Christopher, 65.
....., Lady, 294.
....., Lawrence, 65, 574, 615.
....., ..., a commissioner [Confed. Catholics] for Leinster, *passim* after 404.
Dowde, Fr., 783.
Dowgate Ward (London), 526.
Dowling, Daniel, 634, 725, 730, 734.
..... Henry, 745.
....., Patrick, 591, 701, 729.

Down, William Pope Earl of, 55. 61. 337, *and Addenda.*
....., County, 159.
....., ..., in 1641, 346.
....., ..., in 1646, 469-70.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
....., ..., disorder in, 271.
....., City of [Downpatrick], incorporated, 108, 601.
....., Bishop of, 89, 125, 164, 165, 224, 342, 385.
....., ... (R.C. ?), 402.
....., Dean of, 3.
....., Cathedral of, 92; building, 164.
..... and Connor, Bishop of, 60, 190, 218.
...., ..., grant to, 226.
.... Bishopric. Nonconformists in, 182.
...., abuses in, 87, 88.
...., grant to, 135.
.... Roman Catholic Bishop of, 374.
Downealong, granted to Sir George Hamilton, 53.
Downes, Dounes, Richard, 682, 683.
....., John, 497.
....., Cornet John, 503.
Downpatrick, members for in 1634, 64.
Downwalley, 184.
Dowrich, Capt., 447.
....., Capt. Thomas, 445.
Dowth, Nicholas Nettervill, Viscount Netterville of, 61.
Doyly, Colonel, 477.
....., Morgan, 211.
Doyne, Michael, 124.
Dragoons, Draggooners, 689.
Drakes (culverins), 231.
Drakes (brass), 231.
Drapers' Company, 35.
Draper, Lieut., 412.
Dracott, John, 721.
Drayton, Nathaniel, 171.
Drever [Darven], 194.
Drilings, Capt., 712.
Drogheda, Charles Moore, Viscount Moore of, 61.
Drogheda, Tredagh, or Tredath, 124, 169, 285, 307, 311, 388, 544-5, 609, 740.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., Parliament of, 78.
....., customer of, 38.
....., parties in, in 1641-2, 345, 351, 784.
....., S. Peter's Church in, 201.
....., siege of, in 1641, 350.
....., insurgent victory near (in 1641), 352.
....., defence of, 765.
....., relief of, 780.
Dromahere, Drumaheire, Dromaheire (Drumahaire), co. Leitrim, 331, 445.
Dromiskin, 345.
Dromore, 141, 581, 723.
....., Bishop of, 171.
....., Dean of, 194, 218.
Drummond, Capt., 490, 501, 515.
Drumcree, 606, 624.
Drumrusk [Carrick-demaruske, Carrick-on-Shannon ? ?], 380.
Drumcondra, Drumconraght, 383.
Drumsandry, 719.
Driver, Benjamin, 474.
Drury, Sir Wm., 572.
Drury, Lieut., 587.
Dryling, Capt., 573, 623, 691.
Dublin, City, letters from, *passim.*
....., ..., Aldermen of, 381.
....., ..., Corporation of, 109.
....., ..., defence of, 609.
....., ..., market officers of, 11.
....., ..., Mayor of, 146, 149.
....., ..., searcher of port of, 386.
....., ..., state of in 1646, 425; in 1647, 622.
....., ..., supplies for, 379.
....., ..., Governor in 1641, 771.
....., ..., ... in 1647, 610.
....., ..., Parliamentary Commission at, 529, 530, 610.
....., ..., trade of, 473; in herrings, 548.
....., ..., Protestants leaving, 546.
....., ..., invaded by marauders from the Byrne's country, 53.
....., ..., dispute between forces in, 693.
...., Trinity College. *See* Trinity College, Dublin.
...., University. *See* Trinity College, Dublin.
...., St. Stephen's Green, near, 789.
....., ..., St. George's Lane, 165.
....., ..., St. Kevin's Street, 106.
....., ..., St. Patrick's Street, 106.
...., Back Lane, 44.
....., ..., the Tollsell, 106.
..... Bar, 108.
..... Bay, Parliamentary ships in, 525.
....., County, members for in 1634, 63.
..... no good hats to be got in the town, 53
..... Castle, clock in, 137.
....., ..., clerk in, 774.
....., ..., cleaning furniture and robes in, 137.
...., curate in, 773.
...., repairing of, 81, 787.
.... plot to surprise (1641), 342-3.
.... Marquis of Ormond to evacuate, 682.
...., sergt.-major of, 769.

Dublin, Diocese of, 712.
....., ..., ancient rents of 165.
....., ..., improvement of, 161, 165.
..... Vicar-General of, 712.
..... Archbishop of, 146, 218, 393, 401, 572, 764.
....., ..., letters from, 42, 189.
....., ..., grants to, 106.
....., ..., Thomas Fleming, R.C. Archbishop of, 401, 763.
....., Christchurch in, Deanery of, 86.
Duchy House, 14.
Dudley, Joseph, 18.
Duff, James, 703, 755.
....., Teig, 723.
....., Tirlogh, 663, 729, 730.
....., Symon, 755.
Duffe, Murtagh, 654.
....., Richard, 755.
....., Sir G., 755.
Duitston, Tuitestown, 624.
Dulan, James, 64.
Dullany, Thos., 707.
Dumore, 729.
Du Moulins. French resident in Ireland, 481, 582.
....., declaration of, 480-1.
Dun, 170.
Dunbar, Capt. John, 767-8, 772, 775, 782, 788.
Dunboyne, Edmund Butler, Lord, 60.
Dunbrody, co. Wexford, 666, 667.
Duncannon or Duncannon fort, 32, 324, 354, 409, 421, 460, 492, 551, 555, 577, 602, 610, 616-7, 639, 724, 735, 757.
...., dispute about, 564.
....., letters from, 558, 690.
..... and Diego Preston, 628.
Dunch, Mr., 409.
Dundalk, 308, 311, 379, 484, 545, 609.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., defence of, 678-80.
....., Edward Gorges, Lord Gorges of, 60.
Dundrum Castle, 570-1.
...., defence of, in 1641, 349.
Duneda, 617.
Dunemanagh fort, 356.
Dunfie, Wm., 703.
Dungan, Major, 699, *and see* Dongan.
Dungannon Castle, commission from, 356.
....., engagement near, 621.
....., taken in 1641, 341, 342.
..... members for in 1634, 66.
Dungarvan, 68, 376, 622.
....., members for in 1624, 66.
....., Lord, 368.
Dungeven, 595.
....., church at, 232.
..... fort, 538.
....., hills of, 579.
Dunkellin, Lord, 534.
Dunks, Capt., 596.
Dunlavan, Dunlavin, prebend of, 394.
Dunleckney, Donleckny, letter from, 689
Dunluce, Lord, 109.
Dunmore, co. Kilkenny, 309, 660, 730.
Dunsany, Patrick Plunket, Lord, 60.
Dunstan, Wm., 683.
Dunvill, Gilbert, 63.
Duquesne, John, 369, 543.
Durham, 474, 743.
....., Bishopric of, 458.
Durneing, Anne, 194.
Durnell, Philip, 636.
Durning, Patrick, grant to, 52.
Durrow, Durroe, 654, 684, 685.
Durseys, the, 69.
Dutch, 143.
....., ships, 268, 293.
....., naval activity, 25.
..... Ambassador, 131.
..... West India Company, 151.
Dutchmen, 151.
Dutson, Jas., 748.
Dutton, Capt. Thos., 531.
....., Lady, 81.
Dyell, Major, 567.
Dyes, George, 748.
Dymocke, Capt., 782.
....., Edward, 780.
....., Elizabeth, 43.
Dynne. *See* Denn.
Dyson, Henry, 748.

E

Earl Marshal, England, 158, 176, 227.
Earle, Sir Walter, 366, 445, 450.
Earls in the Irish Parliament of 1634, 61-62
Eastern Association, 464, 504, 512.
...., troops for Ireland from, 454, 500 *et seqq.*
...., Committee of. *See* Committee
.... and Ireland, 456.
.... in 1646, 473.
Eccles, Gilbert, 626.
Ecclesiastical Courts, fees in, 99.
Ecklin, 570.
Eden, Dr., 386.
Edenderry, 634, 668, 674, 683.

Edenduffy Cariel, 417.
Edge, Richard, 40.
Edinburgh, letter from, 570.
Edmonds, 76, 525.
....., George, 745, 747.
....., Thomas, 65.
Edward III. and Connaught, 275.
..... IV., 179.
.... and Connaught, 275.
Edwards, Hugh, 672.
....., John, 201.
....., Roger, 751.
....., William, 611.
Eel-fisheries, 199.
Egerton, Lord Chancellor, 332.
Eggleseale, 747.
Eglish, Agglish, 644.
Eien, 4.
Elder, Matthew, 522.
Elector Palatine, the, 384.
Eliott, John, 500.
Elizabeth, Queen, her schools in Ireland, 150.
Elizabeth, the, 557.
Elles, John, 747.
Ellice, Major Edward, 598.
Elliott, John, 745, 770, 777.
....., Robert, 767.
Ellis, Capt., 444, 522-3.
....., Edmond, 682.
....., Francis,
....., Major Edmond, 437, 606.
Elphin, Bishop of, 47, 60, 169, 220-1.
....., See of, 47; increased in value, 189.
....., R.C. Bishop of, 583.
Elsynge, Christopher, 528.
Elsworth, 69, 71, 89.
Elwall, Thomas, 66.
Ely, Isle of, 458, 743.
....., Viscount. *See* Loftus.
Embroiderers' Hall (London) and the Irish insurrection of 1641, 373.
Emly, Bishopric of, 92.
....., Diocese of, 1.
Emmely, Thomas Fairfax, Viscount Fairfax de, 55, 61.
Emperor, the [Holy Roman]. 109, 155, 608.
Enckhusen, Encazon, 69 *and note*.
English, John, 755.
....., Lieut., 416.
....., William, 593.
Enishilauras, 4.
Eniskillen, Sir James, 66.
Ennis, 479.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
Enniscorthy, 375, 711, 758.
..... and the Confed. Catholics, 723.
..... members for in 1634, 66.
Enniskillen, 54, 375, 439, 483, 501, 515, 610.
....., besieged in 1641, 350.
....., Castle of, 484.
....., defence of, 475.
Ensign or guydon, 77.
Erne, Earne, Lough, 521.
Erpyn. *See* Arpyn.
Erskine, James, 66.
....., Sir James, 153.
Ervyn, 599.
Esmond, Margery, 214, 215, 216.
Esmond, Lord, 117, 127, 211, 296, 324, 534, 610.
....., ..., petition of, 158, 159.
....., ..., Governor of Duncannon, 779.
....., ..., petition of, 211.
....., ..., disposition of, 216-17.
....., William, 216, 217.
Esmonde, Sir Thomas, 214, 216, 217, 534, 635, 639, 714.
Essex, 414.
....., County, 472.
....., Earl of, 178, 360, 408.
Eustace, 391.
....., Alexander, 684, 692, 696, 703, 704, 707, 740, 741.
....., ..., petition of, 642.
....., Christopher, 642.
....., Maurice, 64, 380, 416.
....., Sir Maurice, 247, 268, 380, 388, 391, 396.
....., ..., his petition, 259.
....., ..., grant to, 400.
....., ..., *and see* Ireland, Parliament, Speaker.
....., John, 388.
....., Richard, 551.
....., Roland, 29.
....., William, 642, 711.
Evelin, Evelyn, Sir John (senior), 490.
....., ..., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 418 *et seqq*.
....., ... (of Wilts), 451.
....., Sir John, 366.
Evelyn, George, 400.
Everard, Lieut.-Col., 739.
....., ... John, 739.
....., Matthew, 735, 736, 737.
....., Nicholas, 234.
....., R., 675, 735, 739.
....., Thomas, 66.
Eves, John, 653.
Everet, Henry, 750.
Evers, Patrick, 717.
....., Walter, 65.
Evough. *See* Iverk.

Exchequer, the English, 133, 211.
....., Chancellor of the, 295.
.. .., frauds on, 399.
. ....., Court of. *See* Ireland, Law Courts.
Excortise [exercise ?], 455.
Excise, Committee for (Parliamentary), 448.
Exham, John, 257.
Exeter, 452, 504, 745.
..... Governor of (in 1646), 455.

F

Fagan, *alias* Flagan, John, 385.
Fahan, Fawne, 198, 595.
Fair Furlong Sound, 190.
Fairefull, Hugh, 359.
Fairfax, Sir Thos., 407, 408, 409, 421, 428, 435, 450-1, 454, 468, 512, 516.
.. .. of Emly, or Emmely, Lord. *See* Emmely.
Fairs and markets, dues for, 284.
Fairwood park, 222.
Falcon, the, 770, 786.
Falkland, Henry, Viscount, 10, 216.
....., ..., and Connaught, 277.
....., ..., and Ulster undertaking, 272.
Fanning, James, 130-1.
....., Matt., 739.
Fanshawe, 302.
Farley, 114, 779.
Farlington, 747.
Farnan, Farnham, 348.
Farrall, Richard, 661-2.
....., Robert, 652.
Farrar, Sir Robert, 117, 164, 302, 313, 450, 766, 773, 777, 785, 787, 791.
Farrell, Capt. E., 765, 769, 772, 773, 777, 791.
....., Fagney, 65.
....., Roger, 65.
Farrington, Capt., 550.
Farwell, Fergus, 201.
Fassaghdeynyn, Fasagh Dennyn, Fasagh Denyn [Fassadinin], barony of, 594, 701.
Fawne. *See* Fahan.
Fay, Edward, 313, 624, 663, 706, 719, 721.
Feagan, John, 377.
Feasant, Pheasant, Mr., 139, 145-149.
...., neglect of their duty as Fellows of Trinity College by him and others, 145.
....., ..., their petition, 145.
....., ..., his speech before the Council, 147.
...., expelled from Trinity College, 168.
Feartry, Ferter, the (The Vartry, co. Wicklow), inquisition regarding, 127-8, 153.
Feildes, Capt., 510, 516.
"Feile," the, 52.
Felony, 334, 336.
Feltrim, 377.
Felton, 117.
Fen, Capt., 481-2, 485.
Fenne, Capt. Chas., 477.
Fennell, Dr. Gerald, 374, 389, 403, 503.
Fenneley, Capt. Ph., 775.
Fenton, Capt., 742.
....., Sir Geoffrey, 43.
....., Sir Wm., 66, 450, 453, 466, 478, 512, 516, 520, 531, 557, 761.
Fentrell, Edward, 611.
Fenwick, Col., 467, 469, 470, 482, 490, 503, 510, 512, 580, 589, 599.
....., ..., answer to his petition, 585.
Fermanagh, County, undertakers in, 298.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
.. .., ..., escheated tenure in, 326-7.
....., ..., in 1641, 346.
Fermo, Archbishop of. *See* Rinuccini.
....., Dean of, 650.
Fermoy, David Roche, 7th Viscount, 61.
....., Maurice, 8th Viscount, 238, 374.
Ferneley, Capt. R., 701, 769, 771.
....., Philip, 778.
Ferns, Bishop of, and Leighlin, Bishop of, 60, 89, 93.
....., Nicholas, R.C. Bishop of, 449, 507, 540, 541, 554, 557, 638, 688, 690, 723, 726, 735, 736, 740.
....., ..., ..., ..., and General Preston, 555, 558, 562, 615, 623, 624.
Ferrall, Capt., 574, 772.
....., Edmond, 711.
....., Michael, 665.
....., Richard, 593, 706.
Ferrally, Sergeant Patrick, 430.
Ferrar. *See* Farrer.
Ferrars, Thomas, 214.
Ferriage. *See* Ireland.
Ferries, Robert, 65.
Fethard (Wexford), 660; members for in 1634, 66.
....., Receiver of, 593.
Fetherley, Sir Thomas, 290.
Ferter. *See* Feartry.
Fettiplace, Mr., 566.
....., Thos., 584.
Feygan, Cornelis, 457.
ffoliot, ffolliot, ffolliatt, Folyott, Folliatt, Folliott, Henry, Lord (of Ballyshannon), 509, 532, 616, 738, 791.
....., ..., ..., ..., Parliamentary letters to, 416.
....., ..., ..., ..., and the Parliamentary force in Ireland, 521.
....., ..., ..., ..., in London, 587.

ffoliot, Henry, lord—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., ..., fortifies Ballyshannon, 523; and Sligo, 524.
....., ..., ..., ..., licensed to visit the Marquis of Ormond, 523.
....., ..., ..., ..., his regiment at Londonderry, 556, 557, 565, 581, 586, 587.
Ffolliatt, Foliatt, John, 501.
Fiant transcripts, 56.
Fidert, Fethard, 690.
Fielder, 751.
....., Capt., 504.
Fiennes, Fiens, Mr., on the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
Finch, a merchant of Londonderry, 2.
....., Lieut. Col. James, 331.
....., Sir John, 30.
..... (Justice), 738.
Fine, Moris, 32.
Fines, reducement of, 336.
Fingall, Earl of, Luke, 61.
....., Christopher, Earl of, 539, 545, 550, 570, 572, 573.
....., ..., his regiment, 606, 607, 709, 713, 716-17, 725.
....., Major, 574.
Finglas, 165.
....., John, 166.
....., Lieut. John, 729.
....., Major, 606, 665, 724; his troop, 539.
....., Sergeant-Major, 606.
Finnea, Fynae, Fyna, 756, 758.
"Fish" (*verb*, to mend a mast of a ship), 153.
Fish Street Hill, 751.
Fisher, 77.
....., Capt., 351, 744, 745, 746, 747.
....., Capt. E., 764, 768, 773, 776, 779, 787, 791.
....., Capt. Payne, 743.
....., Thomas, 342.
Fita, Capt. Vicente, a pirate, 68, 73, 74, 86, 89.
....., ..., evidence of, 75.
Fitherte, Castle of, 660.
Fitton, William, 81.
FitzEdmonds, Sir John, usurps Bishopric of Cloyne, 88.
Fitzgerald, 118.
....., Capt., 606, 619.
....., Christopher, 538, 616.
....., Capt. Bartholomew, 462, 573, 650, 652.
....., ... Gerald, 540, 573, 602, 606, 676-7, 721, 725.
....., ... James, 691.
....., Col., 573, 617, 691.
....., ... Henry, 716.
Fitzgerald—*cont.*
....., Edmund, 176, 701.
....., Edward, 594.
....., James, 457; James of Kilrush, 644.
....., John, 185, 707.
....., Lady, 676.
....., Lady Kathrine, her lands in Meath and Kildare, 9.
....., Sir Luke or Sir Lucas, 66, 501, 550, 574, 650, 654-55, 659, 663, 674, 677.
....., Maurice of Allen, 309; Morris, 113; Mr., 88.
....., Oliver, 662.
..... Capt. or Col. Piers, Pierce, or Perus, 364, 396, 402, 403, 538, 550, 606, 609, 619, 638, 692, 715, 739.
....., Richard, 66; Richard, deputy clerk of the Crown, 186; Richard, 650, 654-5, 657, 707, 751, 763.
....., Robert, 676.
....., Sir John, 179.
....., Thomas, 107, 112, 137; Thomas of Bellan, 675.
....., Lieut. William, 649.
FitzGibbon, Maurice, 593.
Fitzharris, 216.
....., Archdeacon of Ross, 403.
....., Nicholas, 723, 754.
....., Sir Edward,
Fitzmaghowe, John, 66.
Fitzmatthew, Robert Shee, 739.
Fitz Nicholas, Butler, 164.
Fitzpatrick, 616.
....., Capt., 692.
....., Capt. John, 729.
....., Daniel, 590, 643, 707, 708, 711, 714.
..... Lieut. or Captain Dermot, 573, 647.
Fitzpierce, Sir James, 28.
....., Edward Roth, 665, 706.
....., D. *alias* Creagh, 205.
Fitzsimmons, Jas., 724.
Fitzsimons, Thos., 166, 624.
Fitzwalter, N., 719.
Fitzwilliams, Col., 503.
....., Lieut., 570.
..... Fitzwilliam, Lord, of Liffer [Lifford], 55, 60.
....., Oliver, 760.
....., Sir William, 571.
..... Thomas, Viscount, of "Meriyoung," Merrion, 60, 711, *and see Merrion.*
Five shilling pieces, 383.
Flanagan, Edmund, 707.
Flanders, soldiers raised for service in, 466.
Flandon, 750.
Flatesbury, James, 378.
Flattusbury, Flatsbury, Philip, 591, 592, 675, 692, 714.

Fleetwood, Sir Miles, 95.
Flementon, 578.
Fleming, 120.
....., John, 110, 149, 220.
....., Sebastian, 225.
....., Walter, 652.
....., Thos. *See* Dublin, See of; Archbishop [R.C.] of.
Flemings, 33.
Fletcher, Capt. Henry, 771.
....., William, 144, 241.
Flintshire, 750.
Flood, Christopher, 670.
Florence, Duke of, 85.
Flotsam and jetsam claimed by Lords of the Manor in Ireland, 85.
Flower, Capt., 788, 791.
....., Sir George, 1, 534.
....., Lieut. William, 308.
Flushing, supplies from, 427.
Flying Hart, the, 127.
Foisotte, Don Francisco, 603, 604.
....., ..., letters of, 628-9, 695, 704.
Folliott, &c. *See* ffoliot.
Foote, Alderman, 463.
Foulis, Sir D., 25.
Forbes, Lord, 744, 746, 749.
....., William, 777.
Ford, John, 682.
....., Matthew, 29.
....., William, 483.
Fore, members for in 1634, 66.
Foreign affairs, 608, 695.
...., discussion on in 1634, 154-5.
Foreign enlistment, 281, 466.
Foreign exchange with Ireland, 225.
"Forslow," to [*verb*], 205.
Forstall, Capt. Robert, 573.
Fort Ireland, 108.
Fortescue, Capt. Chichester, 788.
....., Chichester, 62.
....., Sergt.-Major, 789.
..... Sir Faithful, 66, 117, 193, 210, 345, 534.
Forth, Philologus, petition of, 235.
....., Sir Robert, 300, 485, 729.
Fortune, or *Boyer*, the, 127.
Foster, Mr., 466.
Fotherley, Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, 211, 252.
Foulk, Major and Sergt.-Major Francis, 512, 515.
Fowey, 34.
Fowler, Lieut., 782.
Fowke, Capt. Lieut., 742.
Fox, Capt., 611.
....., Col. Arthur, 731.
....., George, 620.
....., John, 65.
....., Joseph, 610.
.....,Thomas, 690, 707, 712, 770, 777.
Foxall, John, 611.
Foxendell, 743.
France, 188, 308.
....., Spaniards in, 121.
....., taxes in, 121.
....., soldiers raised for service in, 466.
..... and Irish affairs, 480-81.
....., military energy in, 154.
Francis, Richard, 777.
Frankalmoign, 171, 333.
Franklin, Samuel, 122, 129, 135, 752.
....., Edward, 752.
Fraudulent conveyancing, 134.
Frayll, Lieut.-Col. Jas., 611.
Frederick, Lieut., 714.
Freeboroughs, 95.
Freeman, 290.
....., John, 609.
....., Lieut. Thos., 599.
....., Mrs., 531.
....., Ralph, 9.
French, Edward, 614.
....., Jas., *ibid.*
....., Patrick John, 126.
French privateers, 110.
French wine, tax on, 316.
Frest, Gualter, 605.
Frewen, Lieut., 580.
Friars, 307.
Frisby, Wm., 738.
Frizland, 155.
Froissart, 81.
Fullerton, Richard, 171.
....., William, 171.
Fulwar, Dr., to be Bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe, 306.
Fulwood, 25.
Furgison, Sergt.-Major Finden, 402.
Furlong, Capt., 573, 691, 736.
....., Walter, 66.
Fursman, 227.
Fury, Terence, 29.
Fyna [Finnea], 756.

G

Gabbardmen, 780.
Gager, 318.
Gaghran, Nicholas, 652.

Gainsford, John, 749.
Galbraith, James, 349.
....., Sergt.-Major James, 402.
Galbreth, Humphrey, 250.
Gale, 751.
Gallaghers, sept of the, 344.
Galmoy, barony of, 594, 701.
Galvin, Thos., 775.
Galway city, 285, 309, 311; supplies for, 379-80.
....., fort of, 135.
....., merchants, 75.
....., Spanish ships at, 79.
....., ... trading ship at, 68.
....., imposts of, 267.
....., ... member for in 1634, 64.
....., city and county, 242-3.
....., city made a county, 54.
..... county, 119; petition of, 149.
...., members for in 1634, 64.
...., character of its inhabitants, 136.
....., ..., proposed plantation of, 136.
...., Deputy Lieutenant of, 122.
....., William, 63.
..... or Galwey, Lord, 697.
....., Sir Geoffrey, 65.
Game in Ireland, 174.
Games, Capt. or Capt. Thos., 775, 782, 791.
Gardner, Wm., 751.
Garnett, Thos., 703.
Garnon, Father, 604.
Garrard, Sir Gilbert, 368.
Garrett, Mrs., 531.
Garrycullen, Garrinchullyn, 660.
Garrol, Thos., 711.
Garrons, 791.
Garryduff, 660.
Gartinaskeagh, 4.
Garvey, Dean, 223.
Gascoigne, Capt. or Capt. Thomas, 765, 768, 772, 775, 782, 790.
Gassion, M. de, 695.
Gataeres, Mr., 461.
Gaulsworth, John, 27.
Gauden, Gawden, Gawdon, Denis, Dennis, Dionis, an agent for the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 458, 474 *et seqq.*, 610, 619, 669, 682 *et seqq.*, 743 *et seqq.*
Gawran. *See* Gowran *and* McGawran.
Gaynor, a pirate, 23, 33, 40, 58, 127.
Gearnon, Father A., 688.
Geashill, Geashall, Robert Digby, Lord Digby, Baron of, 60.
Gee, Capt., 782, 791.
....., Capt. R., 768, 772, 777, 788.
....., H., 777.
Geering, Alex., 505.
Gell, Sir John, 461.
George Bonadventure, the, 400.
Geoghegan, Arthur, 593.
....., Art, 657, 656.
....., Bryan, 662.
....., Capt., 462, 488, 573, 623, 724.
....., Capt. Edward, 573, 683, 725.
....., ..., Matthew, 457, 691, 716.
....., ... Patrick, 675.
....., ... Richard, 574, 717.
....., ... Thomas, 573, 574, 667, 668, 691, 717.
....., Major, 639.
Gerard, Thos., 745.
Gerrard, Wm., 572.
Ghisebrech, Isabrand, 376.
Gibb, Major, 465.
Gibbon, Capt. Chas., 510, 513.
Gibbs, Major, 464, 475.
....., Mr., 449.
....., Sir Henry, 107.
Gibson, Capt., 789.
....., ... S., 788.
....., Col., 790.
....., Lady, 180.
....., Lieut.-Col., 782.
Gifford, Sir John, 180.
....., ..., his case against the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 227, 229.
....., Lady Elizabeth, 577, 608.
Gift of God, the, 781.
Gilbert, Lieut. Henry, 387.
....., Major Henry, 510.
....., Mr., 365.
....., William, 353; grant to, 279.
....., Sir William, 65, 387.
Gilbertstown, 624.
Gilbreth, James, 63.
Gilchrist, Robert, 744.
Gill, Grace, 745, 746.
Gillinstone, 165.
Gipps, Mr., 461.
Girdlers' Stall (London), and Irish insurrection of 1641, 373.
Glan. Dermot Lord of, 55.
Glanavy, 187.
Glancan, 386.
Glancoe, Lady, 624.
Glanfrim, Glenfrim, 344.
Glamorgan, 751.
.. . Countess of, 426.
.. Glammorgan, Glanmorgland, Earl of, 424, 437, 603.
.. . . and the Confed. Catholics, 411, 412.

Glamorgan, Earl of—*cont.*
....., ..., his commission to treat with Confed. Caths., 411.
....., ..., his agreement with them, 411, 426, 437, 439, 498, 508.
....., ..., imprisoned, 426; his letters, 439-40; with the Confed. Caths., 554, 555.
Glamorganshire, 471.
....., committee of, 488.
Glashare, Glaishare, 714.
Glass, 318.
Gleanmalune and Queechy, Dermund O'Mahune, Baron of, 60.
Glenarm, 587.
....., barony of, 488.
Glenarough, 74.
Glenawley, James Balfour, Lord Balfour, Baron of, 60.
Glendalough, bishopric of, 92.
"Glenimulloon, Baron Quirshe of," 18.
Glenmaleyra, Terence Dempsey, Viscount, 60.
Gloucester, 452, 682.
Gloucestershire, 414, 452, 526, 528, 682, 750.
Gogney, J., 744.
Golbourne, J., 791.
....., William, to be Bishop of Kildare, 394.
Gold, Jeremy, 750.
....., William, 22.
Golding, John, 751.
....., William, 624.
Goldsmith, Francis, 11.
Goldsmiths' Hall (London), 610.
....., ..., Parliamentary Committee at, 448, 743.
....., ..., fund for Ireland at, 436, 461, 464, 472, 486, 525.
Gonugh, 165.
Goodwin, Benjamin, 379, 380, 610.
....., Mr., collector of customs at Derry, 598.
....., ..., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 422.
Goodwyn, John, 461.
....., Robert, 65; Robert, 530 (2).
....., Sir Robert and the committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
Goran. *See* Gowran.
Gordon, Sir Alexander, 702.
Gore, Major Arthur, 355.
....., Sir Ralph, 301.
Gorey, barony, 615.
Gorges, Edward Lord, of Dundalk, 55, 338.
Goring, Lord, 223, 227.
Gormanston, Jenico, 9th Viscount, 261, 374, 376.
....., Nicholas Preston, 6th Viscount, 61.
....., ..., petition of, 262-3.
....., ..., his children, 733.
....., grant of his lands, 388.
Gormogan, Henry, 590, 591, 722.
Gosnold, Mr. Justice, 33, 445.
Gosling, Richard, 447.
Gough, Alderman Edward, 63.
....., Elizabeth, grant to, 104.
....., James, 600.
....., Patrick, 735.
....., Sir Thomas, 66.
Gould, John, 398.
....., ..., and the Confed. Catholics, 398.
....., *alias* Stewart, Juan, Joan, 304.
Goulding, Capt. Richard, 489, 495, 641.
....., Mrs. Kathrine, 495.
Gowran or Goran town, 186, 601.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
....., excise of, payments from, 590.
....., Receivers of, 590.
....., Barony of, 700, 701, 758.
....., ..., payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 593, 594.
Grace, Philip of Archerstown, 592.
....., Capt., 619, 623, 691, 712.
....., Capt. Redmond, 551, 573, 724.
....., Pierce, 739.
....., Richard, 161 · petition of, 161.
....., Robert, 64.
Graces, the, of 1628, 253, 255, 258, 292; 25th article of, 276, 282.
....., confirmed in part, 268-9.
Grady, Thaddeus, 670.
Graham, Capt. William, 769, 772, 777, 786.
....., Lieut. Thomas, 787.
Graig, the, 627.
Graighduske, letter from, 612.
Graingbeg, letter from, 637.
Gramaye, Jo. Bap., 129.
Gran, George, 606.
Granard, 211.
Granado shells, 482.
Grander, Ensign, 416.
Grandileth, Kirby, 626.
Grandison, William Villiers, Viscount, 55, 61, 82, 85, 295.
Grange, 645.
....., the (co. Wexford), 660.
Grangebeg, 566, 567, 707.
Grangemellan, 721, 733.
Grant, or Graunt Winter, 607, 671, 689, 705.
Graper, 39.
Graves, William, 627.
Graveswine, 225.

Gravett, Thomas, 127, 432.
Gray, Col., 469.
....., Capt., 788, 789, 791.
Gray's Inn, ancient of, 173.
Grayestown, 744.
Great Charter, 334.
..... Island, the, 660.
Green, 372.
....., Alexander, 422.
....., John, 743.
Greencastle, defence of, 678-9-80.
Green Dragon, the (inn), 505.
Greene, Capt. Thomas, 455.
....., Lieut., 447.
....., Per., 610.
Greenham, John, 170.
Greenhill, Robt., 611.
Greenhouse, Hugh, 751.
Greenwax (fees of the), 332.
Greenwell. John, 747.
Greham, Sir Richard, 245, 329.
....., Lady, 329.
Grenan, Captain Derby, 44.
Grenville, Sir R., 786.
Grey, Col., 477, 478, 490, 500, 518, 524, 529, 548, 625.
Grice, Edward, 611.
Grievances, the, of 1641, and King's answers, 317-22.
..... of Irish Parliament, *See under* Ireland, Parliament.
Grifferty, Edmund. 714.
Griffin, the, 764, 765, 786.
Griffin, Capt., 691.
Griffith, Ed., 781.
....., Ap Hugh, 751.
Grigg, Michael, 431.
Grills, Sir John, 531.
Grimes, Ferdinando, 112.
Grinanbeg, 4.
Grisons, the, 154.
Grocers' Hall, Committee and fund for Ireland at, 463, 465, 467, 470, 474, 506, 526.
...., Treasurers at, 746.
Groomsport, 565, 599.
Growes, Wm., 650, 652, 666, 711.
Gunn, William, 517.
Gunpowder, 318.
Guift, the, 584.
Guildhall (London), 368.
Guilem, Thomas, 595.
Guipuscoa, 34.
Guydon. *See* Ensign.
Gwilliams, 114, 116, 120, 124.
Gwordian, Gordon, [Sir] Alexander, 664, 700.

H

Haberdashers Co., their portion in Co. Londonderry, 290.
..... Hall, 373, 625.
...., Committee at, 448.
.... funds for Ireland at, 436, 472, 473, 525.
..... Company and Ireland, 518.
Hackett, 131.
Haddenham, 465.
Hadder, John, 501, 502, 527.
Hadnett, John, 179.
....., ..., petition of, 179.
Hadser, John, 730.
Hadsor, Richard, and the Earl of Cork, 389-90.
Hagard (Haggard), 661.
Hale, John, 509.
Haley, John, 66.
....., Simon, 65.
Half-crowns, 383.
Halifax law, 123.
Hall, Captain, 379.
....., John, 509, 513, 751.
Hambledon, 627.
Hamburg, 69.
Hamilton, 92.
....., A., 775.
....., Archibald, 391, 392.
....., Arthur, 309.
....., Claude, 10; grant to, 53.
....., George, 743, 788.
....., Hans, 359.
....., James, 10, 463.
....., John, 64.
....., William, 791.
....., Capt., 780, 782.
....., ... Hans, 600.
....., ... Robert, 768.
....., ... William, 772, 775, 787, 788, 791.
....., Col. or Lieut.-Col. John, 495, 567, 568, 581, 583, 587.
....., Lieut. William, 140.
....., James, Marquis, 223, 227, 242.
...., grant of lands and fishings to, 152.
...., Master of Horse in Ireland, 38.
....., Sir Francis, 117, 434, 788 (Hambleton), 791.
....., Sir Frederick, 100, 238, 534.
....., ..., petition of, 197.
....., ..., petition of (2nd), 198.

Hamilton—*cont.*
....., ... George, 534, 766, 771, 775.
....., ..., grant to, 53.
....., ... William, 222, 356.
Hamlyn, Gilbert, 108.
Hammond, Col., 454.
Hamon, La., 677.
Hamond, H., 751.
Hampshire, 76, 414, 483, 502, 745, 748.
....., Committee of, 496.
Hampton, John, 750.
Hanaper, Clerk of, 9, 24, *and see* Ireland, Officers of State.
Hancock, Capt., 534.
....., Christopher, 378.
Hanley, Teig, accounts of, 618-9.
Hanlone, James, 739.
Hannay, Colonel, 748.
....., Ro(bert), 532.
....., Sir Robert, 412, 469, 609.
....., ..., grant to, 383.
Hanpert, Hinderic, 226.
Hansard, 238.
....., Sir Richard, 197.
....., Sarah, 197.
....., William, 197, 235.
Harbert, Lord. *See* Herbert.
Harcourt, 77.
....., Sir Symon, 777, 778, 779, 782, 783.
Harding, John, Senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, 208, 384.
Hardwick, Raph., 445, 446, 496, *et seqq.*
....., ..., orders to by the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 611, 619, 624 *et seqq., passim.*
Harebred, 780.
Harley, Capt., 447.
....., Sir Robert, 366.
Harman, Harmon, Lieut., Capt., or Major Thomas, 764, 768, 772, 773, 775, 778, 786.
....., ..., and Carlow Castle, 758, 786.
....., Richard, 682.
Harmond, Lieut.-Col. Edward, 698.
Haro, Don Luis de, 629.
Harpoll, Hartpoll, Hartpoole, Capt. Robert, 631, 635, 672, 673, 677, 680, 684, 692, 712, 721.
Harpoll's case, 219.
Harrelsdown hundred, 749.
Harrington, Ensign R., 791.
Harris, Paul, controversy about his book, 14.
....., Joseph, 584.
....., Sir Thomas, 33, 63.
Harrison, Christopher, evidence of, 73.
....., Henry, 200.
....., John, 245, 513.
....., Sir John, 372.
Harrison—*cont.*
....., Lieut. Walter, 200.
....., Quarter-Master Michael, 495, 522, 586.
....., Walter (senior) and Walter (junior), 269.
Harristown, co. Kildare, 388, 535, 557, 668.
....., orders from, 535.
Hart, Christopher, 476.
....., Henry, 442, 444.
....., Capt. Richard, 512, 515.
Hartpoll. *See* Harpoll.
Hartley, John, 397.
Hartwell, 114, 116, 120, 126, 129.
....., Capt. Jasper, 351.
....., William, to go to Munster as Deputy Commissary for the Musters, 410, 413, 443, 470.
Harwood, 749.
Haselope, Francis, 386.
Haslem, Capt., 611.
Hassall, Capt. G., 775.
Hassett, Capt., 447.
Hatch, Quarter-Master, 412.
Hatton, 179.
....., John, 223.
Havana, 143.
Havré, Duc de, 604.
Haward, Capt. or Capt. Francis, 370.
....., Griffin, 370.
Hawes, Thos., 686.
Hawkins, William, 368; Secretary to the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 368, 405, 418 *et seqq.*
Hawks, 129.
..... rent, 7.
Hawking in Ireland, 349.
...., prohibited, 262, 320.
Hay, Archibald, 102.
....., Sir James, 187.
....., ..., grant to, 136.
Hayes, 227.
Head, Richard, 273.
Headen, Richard, 594.
Heapie, Heepy, Hepy, Capt. or Major, 589, 595, 616.
....., ..., Richard, 415, 442, 444.
Heath, Lord, 31.
....., Sir Robt., 245.
Heatley, 599.
Hebrew characters, 196.
Hendra, 216.
....., Richard, 774.
Henfield, Ralph, 770, 777.
Henley, 478.

Henry II. and Ireland, 508.
....., V., his Ambassadors in Portugal, 162.
....., VIII., 79.
Herald, Nicholas, petition of, 205.
Herbert, Capt. Geo., 534.
....., Mr., 626.
....., Sir E., 245.
....., Harbert William, Lord, of Castleisland, 55, 60, 466, 467.
Hereford, 751.
Herefordshire, 682, 751.
Herle, Capt. Nicholas, 770, 771, 775, 781, 782.
Herring, Michael, 601, 607.
....., ..., and the Marquis of Ormond, 686, 687.
Hertsbury Hundred, 748.
Hertford, Earl of, 131.
....., Marquis of, 317.
Herts, county, 743, 749.
Hervey of Rosse, Lord, 338.
Hewes, Hughes, Thomas, 593.
Hewetson, Huitson, Huetson, or Hewitson, Capt. Geo., 771, 772, 775.
....., Col. John, 582.
Heyden, Thos., 701, 702.
Heyford, Capt., 416.
Heygate, James, Bishop of Kilfenora, his petition, 230.
Heynes, Thomas, 66.
Hibbots, Sir Thomas, 63.
Hickford, Henry, 397.
Hides, export of, from Ireland, 311.
....., taxes on, 317.
Higgins, Patrick, 712.
High Commission, Court of. *See* Ireland, Law Courts.
....., ..., ... (England), 182, 203.
....., ..., ..., dispute about, 261-2.
High Treasurer [Ire.]. *See* IRELAND, Officers of State.
Hilary term, 314.
Hilbre, Hilbree (Island), 535.
Hill, 32, 640.
....., Arthur, 124, 769.
....., Capt., 526, 781.
....., Capt. Arthur, 410.
....., Colonel or Colonel Arthur, 312, 433, 436, 464, 496, 513, 526, 531, 532, 560, 562, 587, 682.
....., ..., Parliamentary letters to, 416.
....., Edward, 610.
....., John, 765.
....., Mr. Arthur, 174; grant to, 209
....., Peter, 137, 778.
....., Sir Moses, 127.
....., Thomas, 775.
Hill hall, letter from, 145.
Hilman, Capt. Symon, 370.
....., Capt. Thomas, 370.
Hilton, William, 62, 111, 112, 171, 304.
....., ..., grant to, 377.
....., Baron, grant to, 385.
Hinde, Edmund, 28.
Hippesley, Hipsley, Capt. Ed., 782, 788.
Hitcham, Sir Robert, 235.
Hitchcock, Wm., 778.
Hoare, Philip, 578, 581, *and see* Hore.
Hobart, Sir Miles, 488, 500.
Hodder, John, 610.
Hodgskins, 475.
Hodgson, Edward, 369.
Hogan, Ensign, 447.
Hogshead staves, 125.
Holborne, 214.
Holcroft, Capt., 464, 475.
Holland, 154.
....., provisions for Ireland from, 435.
Hollanders (ships from Holland), 15, 24, 33.
Holland (cloth), 225.
Holland, Earl of, 204, 206, 223, 227, 366.
....., Mr., 372.
Hollis, Holles, Mr., a Commissioner of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
....., Denzell, 366.
Holliday, 748.
....., Anthony, 40.
Holloway, 216.
....., William, 216.
Hollyoke, Ri., 611.
Holmes, Capt., 305.
Holy Cross (town), Receiver of, 593.
Holy Cross, Feast of the Invention of the, 106.
Holyhead, 122, 290, 548.
Holywood, 560.
....., Christopher, 722, 724.
....., Mrs., 730.
Home or Hume, Col., 460, 552, 554, 556, 558, 559, 561, 567, 568.
Hooke, Capt. Nath., 569, 579.
Hooker, 222.
....., Thomas, 745.
Hookes, William, 751.
Hoop Tavern, the, in Thames Street, 747.
Hope, John, 645, 656, 703.
....., ..., money received by on behalf of the Confed. Catholic Government, 593.
....., Mr., 755.
Hope Well, the, 542, 557.
Hopton, Lord, 408.
Hore or Hoare, Capt. Anthony, 458, 462, 573, 651, 683, 716.
....., David, 66.
....., Thomas, 711.

Hore—*cont*
. . . . . William, 395, 566, 612, 639, 696, 720, 726.
. ....., ..., and the Confed. Catholics, 448, 615, *et seqq.*
....., ..., and the Leinster Committee, 700.
Horish, William, 166.
Horne, 127.
Horses, tax on, 317.
..... in Ireland. *See* Ireland, horses.
..... breeding in Ireland, 37.
Horseman (gold coin of Netherlands), 514.
Horste, near Guildres, 613.
Hortall, Capt. Geo., 773.
Hough, John, 743.
Hourglass, 40.
Housland, 661.
Housten, Capt., 468.
Hovenden, Thomas, 403.
Howston, John, grant to, 243.
Howell, Thomas, 165.
Howlett, Mr., 196.
Howth, Hough, or Hoath, 20, 116, 437.
....., Head of, 543.
....., Nicholas St. Lawrence, Lord, 60.
Hoye, John, 67.
Hoyle, Dr., 88.
....., Mr., F.T.C.D., dispute about, 145-149.
Huckett, John, 64.
Hudson, Hodson, J., 774.
....., John, 500, 779.
Huetson, Lieut.-Col. John, grant to, 595.
Hughes, Quarter-Master, 708.
....., Michael, 412, 495, 692, 785.
Hull, 344.
....., Sir William, 95.
Hull. *See* Kingston-on-Hull.
Humphry, Elisha, 682.
....., John, 700.
Humphreys, 172.
....., William, 487.
Hungerford, Col., 610, 611.
....., Sir John, 611.
Hung Road, Bristol, 35.
Hunks, Lady, 77.
....., Major Hercules, 510, 513.
Hunt, Capt., or Capt. Thomas, 516, 548, 565, 569, 601, 611.
....., Capt. John, 482.
....., John, 246.
....., Col., 551.
....., Lieut., 581.
Hunting, prohibited in Ireland, 262, 320.
Huntingdon, 458.
..... [shire], 743.
Huse, Michael, 489.
Hussey, Edward, 721.
....., Patrick, 65.
Hutchin, Elizabeth, 569, 580, 583.
Hysughe, Edw., 784.

I

Ibrickan, Ibercon, barony, 701; payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
Icour, A., 226.
Ida, barony, 701; payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
Iglandstown, 388.
Ikerrin, Igrin, barony, 701.
. . . . . , payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
Ikerrin, Pierce Butler, Viscount of, 60.
Impost of Wines. *See* Ireland.
Ince, 145.
....., manor of, 478.
....., Randolf, F.T.C.D., 48.
....., William, F.T.C.D., 48.
Inchiquin, Morogh O'Brien, Lord, 60, 400, 432, 454, 502, 526, 611, 613, 636, 729, 742, 746, 760.
....., and Connaught plantation, 236.
..... in Munster in 1647, 681.
..... and Parliamentary forces in Ireland, 407, 409, 419, *et seqq.*; his reports, 427-8, 434-5.
....., proclaimed a traitor, 684.
Inchyologhan (co. Kilkenny), 642.
Increase, the, 542.
Indisherave, Gerard Jacob, 686.
Ingersall, John, 65.
Ingram, Sir Arthur, 118.
....., ..., ..., grant to, 257.
Inish Island, 69.
Inishbogh, 645.
Inishlaughlin, Inisloughlin, 102, 114.
Inistioge, 701.
..... excise of, payment from, to Confed. Catholic Government, 590, 591, 594, etc.
..... members for in 1634, 64.
Inner Star Chamber, the, 749.
Innes, 108.
Inniskillen, Connor Maguire, Lord Maguire, Baron of, 59, *and see* Enniskillen.
Insin, 645.

INSURRECTION OF 1641, the Irish—
Act for reducing, 355.
Beacon fires lit before, 342.
Differences between leaders, 533.
English counties and, 367, *et seqq.*, *passim*.
English Parliament and, 365, *et seqq.*, *passim*.
First events of and measures taken against, 341-360 *et seqq.*, 764-791.
French King and, 480-481.
Grievances of insurgents, 345, 346, 347-8.
Information on, 371.
Insurgents to be racked, 343.
In the South, 357.
King and, 353, 358-9, 366.
Lands of rebels to be seized, 396.
...., English subscribe for them, 400.
Limits of area affected, 346.
Massacre of Protestants, 371.
Military organization of, 352, 374-5.
News of peace of 1643 unpopular, 386; disliked in Ulster, 395.
Object of, 344.
Plot in Dublin, 342-3.
Roman Catholics in, 342-4, 346, 351-6, 371, 374, 497-9.
Septs implicated, 344.
Their oath of loyalty, 346.
Intrusions, compositions for, 321.
Ipswich, 265.
Irby, Sir Anthony, 500.
Iregan, territory of, 673.
IRELAND. GENERAL REFERENCES
Absentees from, 256.
Acts of State in, 67, 137.
Admiralty of, 102, 143, 144, 166, 174.
Admiralties or Vice-Admiralties of Provinces, 116. *See* Ireland, Provinces, Ulster, Leinster, etc.
Alnage in, 67, 136.
Ammunition in, 219.
Architecture in, 168.
Arms for, 209.
Breed of horses dying out, 38.
Coal trade in, 130.
Constitution of, 297.
Convocation in, 88.
Council of War in, 127.
Crown lands in, 242.
Customs, 95, 108, 136, 207, 263, 264, 273, 282, 298, 305, 311, 312, 328, 355.
....., decline of, 207.
....., farmers of, 318.
..... House, 322.
....., lease of, 101.
Customers, 290, 300, 318, 385.
IRELAND. GENERAL REFERENCES—*cont.*
Defective Titles Commission, or Commission for the remedy of Defective Titles in, 56, 79, 184, 185, 188, 191, 198, 199, 211, 255, 259, 265, 272, 298, 299, 327, 329.
Names of members, 175.
Orders of, 175.
Patents passed under, 133, 159.
Proceeds of, 267.
Defence of, 400, 519.
Dentistry in, 153.
Drapery in, 153.
Exchange with, 115.
Exchequer of, 328-9.
Exports from, 311, 355; licences for to be abolished, 269, 311, 327.
Extraordinary outlay in, 121.
Fees in, 255, 257, 262, 285, 318-19.
Ferriage in, 144, 150; ferriage rights in, 172.
Fines of alienations in, 157.
Glassmaking in, 37.
Goods exported for use of Parliamentary Army, 626.
Great pox and small pox in, 125.
Great Seal, 291.
Green grass in, 160.
Hanaper or Hamper in, 91.
Heralds in, 82.
Herring in, 12, 223; herring fishery, 12.
Hides in, 252.
Horses in, 237, 241.
Imports of, 355.
Increased wealth of in 1641, 252.
Inquisitions in to be enrolled in Chancery, 137.
Iron ore in, 85.
Judges in, 59, 224.
Justice in, Lord Wentworth's reforms in, 133.
King's title in, 282.
Landholders in, 95.
Law in, different from English, 335.
..... Courts of, exorbitant fees enquired into, 99, 101, 105, *and see general heading*, IRELAND. Law Courts.
Livery, composition for, 157.
Lord Chief Justice in . . See IRELAND. LAW COURTS.
Lord Wentworth's progress through described, 168-9.
....., his report on in 1636, 131-4.
Mail service to, 417, 526.
Mariners to be bred in, 84.
Marshal of the Army, 153, 212.
Master Gunner in, 111.
Merchants in, 262.

IRELAND, GENERAL REFERENCES—*cont.*
Mint in, 286, 322.
Money in, 314, 322, 357, 383.
Navy in—
Administration of, 195-6.
Cost of maintenance of four ships, 200.
Lord Wentworth's projects for, 83-5; approved of by Council in Ireland, 86.
Pipestaves for, 121.
Soldiers to serve in, 84.
Treasurer of, 195.
Nobility in, 93.
Nonconformity in.
Oath for Catholics in, 116.
Ordnance in, 12; Master of the, 209, 230, 236.
Parliament of. *See general heading*, IRELAND. PARLIAMENT.
Parliamentary Commission or Committee for, in 1646, 536.
...., at Belfast, 551, &c.
.... at Chester, 540.
....., ..., in Dublin, 541, 543, *and see* Committee.
.... and Marquis of Ormond, 543, 547.
...., names of, 543.
...., orders of, 542, 543 *et seqq.*
Pilchards in, 255; pilchard fishing, 68.
Pillory in, 228.
Pipe roll in, 138.
Pipe staves from, 235.
Plantation in, results of, 277-78.
Ports in, 156.
Post barque to, 526.
Printing in, 150.
Privy Councillors in, 319; their powers, 333, 336.
Records of, 297.
Registration of title impossible, 276-7.
Revenue of, 267, 271, 283, 299, 315.
..... raised by Lord Wentworth, 132-3.
Roman Catholic University suggested, 499, *and see* Roman Catholics.
Saltpetre in, 161.
Scarcity of good books in, 150.
Sergeant-at-Law, or Sergeants of the Coif in, 224, 241.
Ships in and for, 149.
..... off the coast of, 104.
....., instructions for, 82.
..... masts sent to, 252.
Shipping in, 252.
Subsidies in, 67, 259, 267, 315, 316, 324, 337, 338.

IRELAND, GENERAL REFERENCE—*cont.*
Subsidies granted to the King, 68.
Sword of State in, 356.
Taxation and taxes of, 239, 242, 251, 252, 283, 294, 316.
Tenure in, 327.
Trade in. *See* IRELAND, TRADE AND TRADERS.
Ulster, Auditor in, 144.
Vice-Admiral of, 110.
Vice-Treasurer in, 67, 139, 155, 156.
Weekly assessments for, 1645, 420.
Wharfage and cranage in, 136.
IRELAND, ARMY IN—
Artillery, charge of, 231, 292-3.
Cessing of soldiers, 284.
Charge of, 230, 231, 267, 292-3.
Commissary-General, 292.
Indiscipline in, 279, 285.
Improvement in conduct of soldiers, 133.
Lord Wentworth's reforms in, 133.
Marshal of, 212, 232, 235.
Master of Ordnance, 292.
Pay of, 258, 260.
Quartermaster-General of, 235.
.... of the Horse, 292.
Royal Army in Dublin in 1641-1642, pay of, &c., 764-791.
Supplies for, 268.
New Army, cost of, 267, 279.
...., danger of, 279.
...., disbanded and to go abroad, 282, 289, 290.
.... money for disbanding, 282, 289, 290.
IRELAND, ESTABLISHED CHURCH in—
...., Archbishops and Bishops of, 36.
Ruinous condition of, 17.
Fines for not attending, 6.
Laud's views on, 20.
Firstfruits, &c., 38.
Simony in, 41.
Pluralism in, 46.
Abuses in, 87, 89, 134, 142, 169-171, 172-173, 189, 206, 285.
Appropriations granted to, 153.
..... in hands of the Crown, 97, 103, 126.
Conspiracy to rob, 89.
Impropriations, 6, 8; impropriations of, 91; lands of, 322.
Lord Wentworth's inquiry into, 91; his report on and reforms in, 131-2, 189, 197.
.... commented upon, 91-2.
Length of leases reduced, 132.
Nonconformists in, 182.
Tithe, 158; tithe in kind refused, 81.

IRELAND, ESTABLISHED CHURCH in—*cont.*
Twentieth parts in, 67.
Right of, to distribute intestate goods, 162.
Scotchmen in, 221.
Clergy of—
Convocation of, 113 ; jurisdiction of, 328, 329-30.
Petition of to the Lord Deputy, 97.
Report on the petition,
Revenues of Bishops, 332, 333.
Their extortions, 254, 272, 284, 294, 319, 320.
Their desire to get appropriations in the hands of the Crown, 97-98.
IRELAND, LAW COURTS IN—
Castle Chamber, Court of, 88, 106, 227, 228, 233, 258, 284, 288, 299, 300, 304, 306, 311, 319, 320, 325-6, 333, 334, 337 ; sentences of, 183, 222-3.
.... its commission, 228.
Chancery, 85, 157, 225, 288, 298, 300 ; fine of writs in, 234.
....., Remembrancer of, 56.
....., Master of, 59.
....., Clerks of, 59.
Common Pleas, 144, 332.
....., ..., Lord Chief Justice of, 147, 198, 218, 243, 258, 260, 264, 285, 289, 297, 396. *and see* Lowther.
...., Judge of, 396.
Ecclesiastical Courts, 262.
Exchequer, Chancellor of, 228, 248.
....., Chief Baron of, 99, 101, 157, 172, 198, 228, 229, 248, 396.
....., Barons of, 147, 175, 336, 337.
....., Court of, 102, 103, 333, 334.
....., Great Roll of, 136.
Exchequer Chamber, 130.
High Commission, 106, 254 ; instituted by Lord Wentworth, 132.
.... to be suspended, 319.
King's Bench, Chief Bench, or Chief Place, 99, 101, 319, 381, 394.
...., Chief Justice of, 287, 396, 463.
Prerogative, 9.
Presidential Courts, fees in, etc., 99.
Star Chamber in, 158, 298. *and see* Ireland, Law Courts, Castle Chamber.
Wards, Court of, 128, 137, 157, 284, 286, 288, 296, 299, 306, 320, 321.
...., attorney of, 243, 259.
.... Master of, 9, 99, 101, 208, 228, 250
....., ..., officers of, 590.
IRELAND, OFFICERS OF STATE IN—
Attorney-General of, 244 ; his petition, 265.
Auditor-General of, 144, 244, 383.
IRELAND, OFFICERS OF STATE IN—*cont.*
Auditor of Wars and foreign accounts, 358.
Chief Governor of (Lord Deputy or Lord Lieutenant), his powers, 333.
Clerk of the Council, 384.
Clerk of the Ordnance, 460.
Clerk of the Ordnance and Storehouses in, 328, 400.
Clerk of the Cheque, 246.
Clerk of the Pipe, 56.
Clerk of Crown and Hamper or Hanaper, 91.
Clerk of Privy Council, 379.
Deputy Treasurer-at-War, 365, 462.
General, 127.
High Treasurer of [Earl of Cork], 101.
Lists of Officers of State in, 571-572.
Lords Justices of, appointed, 248 ; letters from and to, *passim* ; allowance to, 256.
Marshal, 127.
Master of the Rolls, office of, fees reduced, 257 ; complaints regarding, 257, *and see* Wandesford.
Principal Secretary for Ireland, 248.
Serjeant-at-Arms in, 330.
Solicitor-General of, 241, 273, 465 ; his petition, 265.
Treasurer-at-Wars, 417, 418, 457 ; list of same, 571.
Treasurer of the Navy, 195.
Vice-Treasurer, 259.
.... and Treasurer of Wars, *passim*, *and see* Loftus, Sir Adam
IRELAND, PARLIAMENT IN—
Declaration of Commons of, 239.
Fees in, 93.
Results of in 1634.
Speaker in, 99.
Adjournment of, 339.
Committee of both Houses of, for Grievances, sent to England, 246, 248-9, 251, 257, 271-2, 281, 282, 285-4, 285-287, 298, 328.
.... answered by Sir G. Radcliffe, 252.
Committee's reply to Sir George, 257-8.
...., the King's answer to, 286, 317-22.
...., Committee's rejoinder to the King, 294.
...., their return to Ireland, 339-340.
Dispute between Houses, 268.
Intended Session in 1645, 401.
Privileges of [Peers] in question, 237.
Prorogued, 260, 355.
Queries (1641), 298, 299, 323, 328.
Re-assembled, 268.
Resolutions and petitions of, 246, 290, 296, 297, 303.

IRELAND, PARLIAMENT in—*cont.*
Suggested prorogation, 341.
House of Lords of.
....., ..., ..., resolutions and orders of, 261, 288-9, 296, 298, 299, 304, 310.
House of Commons, privileges of members of, 268, 302; Grand Committee of, 251-252.
....., ..., Gentleman Usher of, 289.
....., ..., Resolutions and orders of, 300, 301, 309, 310; petition of, 292.
....., ..., Religious parties in, 308.
....., ..., Resolutions, proceedings, and orders of, 239, 240, 246, 251, 252, 253, 259, 265-6, 300, 301, 309-10.
....., ..., Sergeant of, 137; at Arms of, 341.
....., ..., Speakers of, 247, 259, 268.
....., ..., their journal torn, 248-9; entry restored, 251.
....., ..., defaced order book amended, 258.
....., ..., their questions to the Lords, 333-4.
....., ..., Judges' answer to, 334-7; to be suppressed, 340.
....., ..., Judicial powers of, 296, 315; dispute about, 323.
....., ..., Right of impeachment, 279-280, 288-9.

IRELAND, PROVINCES of—
See also Parliament, the Irish.
Connaught—Army in, 421 *et seqq.*, *and see* 433, 469-70.
Auditor in, 144.
Composition money in, 388.
Council of, 306.
Customs of, 155.
Inhabitants of, 267; their petition, 269-70.
troops in, in 1641, 354, 369.
King's title to, 253, 275-8.
....., his profits from, 267, 269.
Land in, 357.
Plantation of, 236, 242-3, 245, 266, 268, 276, 302.
..... to be abandoned, 269, 279, 282, 311, 324, 328, 330.
President of (Coote), 301, 450, 587, 599, 609.
....., ..., fortifies Roscommon and Sligo, 523, 524.
Rent from (without Leitrim), 277.
....., ..., and with Clare, 282.
Vice-Admiralty, Register of, 129.

Leinster—Parliamentary Army in, 421 *et seqq.*
Catholic Commissioners for, 401, *and see* Confed. Catholics.

IRELAND, PROVINCES of, *Leinster—cont.*
Establishment of, under Confed. Catholics, 414.
Land in, 357.
troops in, in 1641, 369.
Vice-Admiral of, 124.

Munster and Confed. Catholics, 403-405, 622, 699.
Commission Writs in, 520.
Deputy Muster Master for, 410, 413, 414.
in 1641, 354, 367, 369, 379.
Parliamentary Army in, in 1645, etc., 408-9 *et seqq.*, 419, 433, 440 *et seqq.* in 1647, 703, 705.
Payments of, to the Confed. Catholic Government, 593.
Plantation of, 236, 278.
Ports of, 278.
Postmaster of, 789.
President of, 300, 301, 383, 433, 534.
Trade of with Spain, 278.
Treasurer of [under Confed. Catholic Government], 593.
Vice-President of, 457.
Vice-Admiralty of, 138, 157.
Judge and Register of the Vice-Admiralty, 144-5.

Ulster, 286.
auditor in, 144.
barbarity of, 291.
Earl of, William, 275.
in 1641, 341-5.
officers in, 402.
Land in, 357.
officers from in London, 406.
Parliamentary Army in, 410, 412 *et seqq.* *See* 433, 469-70.
..... Regiments in, list of, 587
....., commanding officer of, 416.
....., Commissary of the Musters in, 470.
....., Parliamentary Commissioners for, 413, 415, 422, 440, 446, 468 *et seqq.*
....., ..., names of, 428; pay of, 490.
....., ..., their warrants of pay for Parliamentary service, 521-24.
Provost Marshal of, 236, *and see* Committee.
Roman Catholic General of, 674.
....., troops of in Leinster in 1647, 612, 614, 615, 629-30, 634.
Undertakers of, their case against the Government, 272.
....., their tenure. *Ibid.*
....., old tenures restored, 288.

IRELAND, Trade in, 110, 150, 246, 252, 268, 285, 294-5, 317, 323, 355, 488.
in cloth to be discouraged, 136; suppressed, 134.
in coal, impositions on, 150, 156.
in flax and linen promoted by Lord Wentworth, 134.
in horses, 134; impositions on, 136.
impost of wines in, 243.
Lord Wentworth's measures regarding, 134.
Drapery in, the new, 136-7; the old, 136-7.
Ireland's Eye, 543.
Irish language, Bible translated into the, 205.
Irish native inhabitants, exclusion of from office, 345.
....., ..., not to serve in Parliamentary Army in Ireland, 513.
....., ..., rights and treatment of, 242, 244, 247, 277, 292, 298, 321, 333, 336, 345, 434.
....., ..., nobility, oppression of, 275-6, 277-8.
"Irish Scottish," 729, 732.
Iron pots, 318.
Isaac or Isaacke, Mr., 68, 74.
....., ..., affidavit of, 69.
....., ..., evidence of, 73, 75.
....., Robert, 485.
Iske, the (river), 639.
Island (of), Magee, 199, 339.
Isles and Highlands, General of the, 392.
Italy, 309.
Itchingham, John, 661, 667.
Iveagh, Enagh Vevaugh, Hugh, Viscount of, 61, 129, 226.
Iverk, barony, 701.
....., payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
....., or Evough (?), 131.
Ivy, Mr., 53.

J

Jackson, Capt. John, grant to, 338.
....., Cornet, 616.
....., John, 64.
Jacob, the, 33.
Jacqueline, the, 437.
Jagging of cloths, 283.
James I. [King], 60.
James, Alexander, 98; his petition, 99.
....., Capt., or Capt. Thomas, 13, 15, 18, 35, 68, 73, 82, 85; pursues pirates, 24.
....., Hugh, 751.
....., Thomas, 1, 767, 771.
Jamestown, 380, 654.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
Janson, Jacob, 77.
"Japinia," torture in, 24.
Jaqesse, Capt., 470.
Jarman, Robert, 748.
Jarvis, John, 385.
Jeffrey, Robert, 746.
Jenkins, 214.
....., Richard, 751.
Jenkinstone, 594, 701.
Jennens, Abraham, 453.
Jephson, Jepson, Col., M.P., his regiment, &c., 427, 431, 454, 483, 486, 491, 496, 518, 625.
....., ..., and Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 413 *et seqq.*
....., ..., to go to Munster, 408, 410 *et seqq.*
....., Lady, 608.
....., ... Mary, 577.
Jeroboam, the sin of, 88.
Jerveys, Jervoys, Capt. Samuel, 512, 515.
Job, catena on, 190.
John and Robert, the, 610.
John Trool, the, 790.
Johns, Jones, Sir Theophilus, 669.
Johnson, Archibald, 54.
....., Capt., 502, 522.
....., John, 526, 764.
....., Matthew, 127, 650, 654.
Jolliff, 409.
Jones, Arthur, 65.
....., Benjamin, 683.
....., Byr [?], 764.
....., Capt., afterwards Colonel Michael, 449, 465, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 482, 515, 518, 531, 610, 681, 682, 687, 772.
....., ..., to take over the Marquis of Ormond's authority in Ireland, 688.
....., ..., commission to, 610; transports horses to Ireland, 744.
....., ..., in Ireland in 1641, 766, 776.
....., ... Thomas, 556, 595.
....., Dr., 578.
....., Henry, 779, 781.
....., ... (Dean of Kilmore), 348.
....., John, 105.
....., Lieut., 587.
....., ... Thomas, 550.
....., Morris, 521.
....., Oliver, 301, 309.

Jones—*cont.*
....., Sidney, 778.
....., Sir Roger, 66.
....., Sir William, 10.
....., Thomas, 520, 524.
Jordan, Richard, 165.
"Jorn," 684.
Joyce, Robert, 590.
Judges. *See under* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Jurors, ill-treatment of, 334, 337.
Justice in Ireland. *See* Ireland, Law Courts.
Justice of the Peace, 321.
Jyarcke, John, 652.

K

Kairne, Capt., 412.
Kane, T., 618.
Kaolly, Dr. Laghlin, 308.
Kavanagh, Capt. 573.
....., Major Griffin, 694.
....., Sir Morgan, 64.
Kavenagh, 636, *and see* Cavenagh.
Keady, 169.
Kealy, James, 592.
....., Pearce, 733.
....., Richard, 733.
Keating, Edmund, grant to, 135.
....., Edward, 66.
....., Major, 573, 680, 691.
Keegan, Kegan, Keigan, Capt. Cornelius, 462. 646, 647, 649.
Keely, James, 64.
Keeper, Lord, 30.
Kelliston, 697.
Kells, 618. 758.
....., Barony of, 700.
...., ..., payment of to the Confed Catholic Government, 594.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., Robert [Cholmeley], Viscount of, 55.
Kelly, Wm., 670, 751.
Kennedy, George, 668.
....., James, 489.
....., John, 579.
....., Pat., 165.
....., Robert, 12.
Kenney, James, 495.
Kensealy. *See* Kinselagh.
Kent, 414.
....., Earl of, and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs. *passim* after 405.
Kentish cloth, 488.
Kercher, Mr., 626.
Kerdiffe, John, S.F.T.C.D., 146, 395.
Kerkly, Wm., 790.
Kerry, 85.
....., County, and the Confed. Catholics, 398, 403.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 63.
..... and Lixnaw, Patrick Fitzmorris, Lord, 60, 119, 162, 268.
Kerton, Henry, 419, 423.
Ketelby, Capt. Thomas, 166, 173, 181; petition of, 175.
....., ..., appointed Admiral for Ireland, 180.
Keysar, Robert, 744.
Kieth, Sergt.-Major George, 402.
Kilbeggan, 758.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
Kilberry, 228.
Kilbree, 48, 167.
Kilbryde, 661.
Kilca. *See* Kilkea.
Kilcloggan, 661.
Kilcloher, 48.
Kilcock, letter from, 542.
Kilconnel, 309.
Kilcullen, 396.
Kildare, 758.
....., Bishop of, 60, 114, 394.
....., Borough, members for in 1634, 64.
....., ..., letters from, 430.
....., County, 388, 643.
.... and the Confed. Catholics, 402, 403, 631, 647, 671; 675, 685, 707 *et seqq.*
...., payments from to Confed. Catholic Government, 591, 592.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
....., Diocese of [R.C.], 712.
....., Vicar-General of, 712.
....., ..., his estate, 736.
....., ..., his regiment in 1642, 792.
....., George, Earl of, 9, 26, 62, 96, 165, 173, 184, 185, 349.
....., ..., ..., carries the Cap of State for Lord Wentworth, 62.
....., Gerald, Earl of, 19.
....., ..., ..., dispute as to his family estate, 19.
Kilderry, Kilderr, Killder, 592, 702.
Kildrofarten, 169.
Kilfaughny, Kilfaghnye, letter from, 740.
Kilfenora, 218.
....., Bishop of, 60, 170, 194.
....., ..., to be Bishop of Limerick, 379.
....., See of, dilapidated, 3.
Kilgorman, 645.
Kilkea, Kilka, Kilkae, Kilca, 509, 557, 606, 616. 649, 724, 728.
....., letters from, 553.

Kilkellan, letter from, 670.
Kilkenny, 169.
....., Capuchins at, 729.
..... Castle, defence of, 657.
...., garrison of in 1647, 654 *et seqq.*
..... City and Confed. Catholic Government, 634.
....., ..., payment of, to Confed. Catholic Government, 593, 594.
...., Corporation of, 494.
...., Dominican friars at, 399.
....., ..., Excise of, payment from, 590; Receiver of, 590.
...., Irish town in, 703.
...., letters from, 493, 564, 602 *et seqq.*
...., Mayor of, 576; same in 1647, 590.
...., members for in 1634, 64.
...., made a county, 54.
...., nuns at, 729.
...., Records of, 576.
...., St. John's Bridge in, 495.
...., ... parish, 576.
...., ... Street, 594-5.
.... Rosen Street and Boyes Lane in, 495.
..... County and the Confed. Catholics, 403, 631, 700.
....., Volunteer Army of, 469.
...., payment from, to Confed. Catholic Government, 590-593.
...., "Enemies' estates" in and Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
...., frieze from, 228.
...., members for in 1634, 64.
Killala and Achonry, Bishop of, 60, 256, 300.
...., to be Bishop of Cloyne, 400.
...., case of, 225, 237.
...., Sees of, 4.
...., their property alienated, 24.
Killagh, 624.
Killagh Bay, 152.
Killahurler, 645.
Killallan, letter from, 581.
Killaloe, 194, 379.
....., Archdeacon of, 211.
....., Bishop of, 60.
....., Diocese of, 4, 92.
....., treasure ship of, 194.
Killanure, 4.
Killare and Donegah, 721.
Killclogher, 167.
Killderr. *See* Kilderry.
Killigrew, Lady, 155.
Killinchy, 274.
Killinkevin, 387.
Killimure, letter from, 429.
Killmolash, 167.
Killmore, 660.
Killovenog or Killen-clanmore, 1.
Killucan, 758.
Killultagh, territory of, 190.
....., estate of, 114, 116
....., Lord Conway and. *See* Conway and K.
Killybegs, Calebegg, 172, 181.
....., Dutch ship at, 172.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
Killyleagh, Killeleagh, Kilalley, Kyllyleagh, or Kilhuleagh, 99, 125, 274, 359, 367, 469, 571, 597, 598.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
Kilmacomog, 158.
Kilmaglish, 620.
Kilmainham, Kilmaignham, 302.
....., mills at, 378; report on same, 382.
....., ..., to be used for the army, 382, 384.
Kilmallock, Borough of, member for in 1634, 65.
....., ..., petition of, 262.
....., Dominick Sarsfield, Viscount, 261, 270, 302; case against him in the Star Chamber, 26-31.
....., ..., he browbeats a jury, 26, 28.
....., ..., his defence, 27.
Killmarr [Kilmore or Valentia], 54, 112.
Kilmore [and Ardagh], abbey of, 190.
....., Thomas, a former Bishop of, 169.
..... Bishop of [Bedell], 60, 72, 213, 380.
....., ..., complains of plurality in his dioceses, 169-171.
....., ..., defends his rights, 171.
....., ..., cited to appear before the Primate, 201, 218.
....., ..., dispute concerning his rights and actions, 213.
....., ..., commission appointed to settle it, 218.
....., ..., ... settled, 219-220.
.... has resigned See of Ardagh, 7.
...., grant to, 134.
....., ..., letters from, 203, 205, 218.
....., ..., letters to, 219.
.... petition from, to the King, 219.
....., ..., policy of, at Kilmore, 203, 205, 208, 218.
..... subletting of episcopal lands of the See prohibited, 134.
..... Chapter of, criticises Dr. Cooke, 203, 204, 218.
....., Corpse of, 190.
....., Dean of, 348, 779.

Kilmore—*cont.*
....., Diocesan Council of, 213.
....., Rural Dean of, 169.
....., Rectory,, 190.
....., Synod of, 204.
Kilmolash, 167.
Kilmurey, Kilmurry (Kilmorey), Robert Needham, Viscount, 55, 61, 337.
Kilrush, 644.
Kilreagh, manor of, 246.
Kilsallaghan, Kilsalchan, 378, 381.
Kiltoome, 624.
Kilwarlin, 174.
Kimbolton, Lord, 360.
Kinalmeaky, Viscount [Boyle of], 16, 337.
Kinaston, Edward, 64.
Kineagh, Kyneagh, 627, 660.
King, 203.
....., Arthur, 483.
....., Capt., 434, 587.
....., Capt. Francis, 596.
....., George, 509, 554; petition of, 709.
....., Margery, 204.
. , Murtagh, 170: translator of part of the Bible into Irish, 205; objections to, 206.
....., Ralph, 510, 562, 598.
....., Robert, 439.
....., Robert of Enniskillen, 610.
....., Sir John, 400, 558.
....., Sir Robert, 65, 74, 88, 161, 172, 410, 428, 456, 461, 465, 501, 503, 504, 506, 509, 520 *et seqq.*, 526, 532, 563, 610, 681, 687, 689, 742, 744.
...., a Commissioner for Irish affairs, 543, &c.
...., ordered to England, 246.
King in Chancery (in Ireland), appeal to, 218.
King's Bench (England), 319.
King's County, 401.
.... and Confed. Catholics, 403, 631, 671, 728.
.... taxed by Confed. Catholics, 419.
...., members for in 1634, 65.
King's rents, 401.
King's title. *See under* Ireland.
Kingsbury East, 682.
Kingscote, William, 209.
Kingsmill, Lieut.-Col., 445, 447.
....., Sir John, 534.
....., William, 63.
Kingston-on-Thames, 751.
Kingston-upon-Hull, 743, 747.
Kinkedd, John, 141.
Kinnaston, Col., 611.
Kinsale, 15, 68, 73, 74, 82, 107, 111, 311, 351.
. , common land of, 208.
....., fort at, 181.
Kinsale—*cont.*
..... in 1641, 357.
..... as a naval port, 83.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
....., plan for town and harbour, 173; for dock at, 166, 173, 180, 181, 195, *and see under* Wentworth.
....., Gerald Courcy, Lord, 60.
Kinselagh, Kinsalagh, Kinchallagh, Kinselea, Kinsley, or Kinseley, Charles, 509, 648, 653, 693, 697.
....., Kensealy, Eneas, 623, 636, 666, 711, 722, 726, 735.
....., ..., and the Confed. Catholics, 727 *et seqq.*
Kinsly. *See* Kinselagh.
Kipoke, Thomas, 65.
Kirby Grandileth, 626, 748.
Kircudbright, Kerkenbright, Lord, 117, 206, 209, 234.
Kirk, or Kerke, George, 11.
Kirke, Henry, 328, 400.
Kirkley super Bayne, 746.
Kirle, Anthony, 743.
Kirrowan. *See* Curwen.
Kitchin, Robert, 13, 18.
Knight, Robert, 514, 519.
....., Sir Robert, 349.
....., Thomas, 72.
Knightly, Mr., and the commission of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
Knight's service, 298.
Knipe, Isaac, 476.
Knock, 378.
Knockeneagh, 4.
Knockannadright (Tipperary), 5.
Knocketenecaslean, 4.
Knockfergus, 33. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knockmeast, Cnokemeast, 608.
Knockroe, 4.
Knocktopher, 731.
Knox, John, 243.
Krekenbrie, 195.
Kriatt. *See* Creaghts.
Krigan, Thos., 652.
Kyrle, Anthony, 474.

L

Lackon, Lackin, 620.
Ladgett, Richd., 601.
Laffan, Francis, 650, 653.
Lage [?], Wm., 785.

Laggan, 174
....., force at the, 609.
....., junction scheme, 174, 188.
Laghlin, 145, 183.
..... [Leighlin], 554, 616.
....., ..., R.C. garrison at, 646.
Laghlin bridge. *See* Leighlinbridge.
Lalloe, an engineer, 612.
....., Nicholas, 700, 707, 722, 730.
Lambay, 543.
Lamastown, 661.
Lambe, Sir John, 46, 92, 224.
Lambart, Lambert, Charles, Lord, 55, 95, 310, 330, 534, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 773, 774-776, 777, 780, 782, 791.
....., ..., pay of, in 1642.
....., Charles, 393, 485.
....., Lawrence, 770, 777.
....., Nicholas, 665.
....., Capt. R., 791.
....., Thomas, 770.
Lancashire, 455, 469, 482, 524, 682.
Lancaster, John, 50.
Landell, 531.
Lane, Edmund, 13, 47, 53.
....., Percy, 13.
....., Lionel, 458.
Laney, Lieut., 777.
Langborne Ward (London), 526.
Langford, 187.
....., Arthur, 190, 244.
....., Hercules, 127.
....., Sir Hercules, 190.
....., Mary, 244; her petition, 245.
Langhorne, Major-Gen., 451, 471, 473, 491, 494 *et seqq.*
Langromm, Capt. Rowland, 370.
Langsford, Sir Roger, 421, 443, 502, 616.
....., Capt. Hercules, 616.
Langston, Michael, 700.
Langton, Wm., mayor of Kilkenny, 590.
Lanreath, Lanreth (Cornwall), 531.
Lany, Thos., 770, 786.
Larkin, Laurence, 214.
Larne, 587.
....., Lough, 600.
Latyn, prebend of, 1.
Latryn, 603.
Laud, William, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, letters to, 1, 6, 8, 16, 42, 44 *et seqq.*, 160, 166, 169, 181, 189, 196, 198, 203, 205, 212-3, 218, 221, 225, 244.
....., ..., letters from, 20, 140, 141.
....., ..., views on Irish Church, 20.
....., ..., offered Chancellorship of Dublin University, 48.
Lauderdale, John, Earl of, 52.
Laughlin, Ward of, 647, 758.
Laughlinbridge. *See* Leighlinbridge.
Laundesborough, 114.
La Valette, Cardinal, 154.
Lavers, John, 745, 747.
Law in Ireland. *See* IRELAND.
Lawdy, John, 745, 747.
Lawghane, 582.
Lawless, Richard, 738.
Lawmouth, Mr., 187.
Laurence, 747.
....., Richard, 474.
Lawson, Capt., 599.
Lea, John, 378, 731.
Leadbeater, Edmund, grant to, 58.
Leaghey, Daniel, 120.
Leaguer Ambassador, 58.
Leake, Gabrielle, 569, 579, 747.
....., Thomas, 63.
Leape, the [Castle of], 733, 734.
Lease [Abbeyleix?], fort of, 670, *and see* Leix.
Leases of ecclesiastical lands, 24.
Lecale, 469, 570, 583, 584, 595, 601, 735.
....., garrison in (1646), 468.
....., district of, 588.
....., question regarding occupation of, 581.
....., English Army in Ulster to occupy, 566.
....., troops in, 571.
..... Island of, troops in 568, 569.
....., ..., Parliamentary Army in, 581.
....., Governor of, 353.
..... Thomas Cromwell, Viscount of, 46, 55, 61, 130, 534, *and see* Cromwell.
Ledbury, 751.
Ledwich, Mo., 620.
....., Wm., 620.
Lee, John, 520, 529, 748.
Legale, Richard 515.
Legate, Richard, 683.
Leges Succorum, Stealth., A.D. 1614, *quarto*, 129.
Legin, Thos., 712.
Le Hunt, Major, afterwards Lieut.-Col., 464, 465, 475, 500, 504, 507, 529, 530, 548.
Le Squire, Henry, 112.
Leicester, Earl of, 317.
....., ..., ..., Lord Lieutenant, 301, 302 *et seqq.*, 350, 371, 785, 789, 791.
troop for, 306.
to levy forces, 353, 356.
arrears of, to be paid, 378.
sums paid to, 586.
....., Robert, 65.
Leicestershire, 447, 463.

Leigh, 744.
....., Col. John, 750.
....., Samuel, 751.
..... or Lee, Henry, 775.
..... (Essex), 627.
Leighlin-bridge, Laghlin-, Laughlin-, 163, 552, 601, 606, 658, 664, 697, 720, 782.
...., defence of in 1647, 655-6.
Leighlin, William Brereton, Baron Brereton of, 60.
....., Bishop of, 399, 723.
....., ..., [R.C.], 643.
....., diocese of, 661.
Leitrim, 157.
....., Co., in 1641, 346.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
....., William Sherard, Lord Sherard of, 59.
Leix or Leize, 426, 725, 734.
....., abbey and lands of, 175.
....., David, 724.
Leixlip, 541, 542, 544, 740.
....., letters from, 677.
Leland, John, 765, 773, 777, 780, 782.
Leman, Henry, 474, 503, 743, 747.
Lemmon, Henry, 458.
Lennox or Lenox, Duke of, 227, 317.
.... grant to, 67.
....., Duchess of, 136.
Lenthall, Adrian, 747.
..... William, Speaker of the House of Commons (England), 246.
Leopold, the Archduke, 604.
Lerida, 704.
Leslie, Lesley, Dr., 89.
....., Henry, Dean of Down, 3, 171.
Letters dimissories, 170.
Leven, Earl of, 553, 559, 560, 565.
Lewis, Capt. James, 616.
....., Edmund, 747.
....., Henry, 609.
....., Hugh, 626.
....., Mr., 747.
....., Sir William, petition of, 163.
Ley, John, 682.
Leynes, Robert, 663.
Leyton, Col., 393.
Licences to export goods to Ireland from England, 626.
..... to leave Ireland, 255.
Lichfield, Mayor of, 160.
Lickbla, 624.
Lidcott, Col., 470, 504, 524.
Lidderdaile, Capt., 597, 598.
Liensley, William, 616.
Lievesey, Capt., 444.
Liffer, William, Fitzwilliam, Lord Fitzwilliam of, 60.
Lifford, members for in 1634, 63.
Lifton, 745.
Ligne, Prince de, 604.
Lilbourne, Capt. Henry, 504, 510.
....., Major, 548.
Limavady, members for in 1634, 65.
Lime Street Ward (London), 526.
Limerick, Bishop of, 60, 78, 80.
....., R.C. Bishop of, 735, 739.
....., See of, 104, 379.
....., City, 311.
....., ..., Alderman of, 277.
....., ..., customers of, 385.
....., ..., letters from, 479.
....., ..., Mayor of, fined, 459.
....., ..., made a county, 54.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 65.
....., ..., and Confed. Catholics, 403.
....., ..., its reception of Lord Deputy Wentworth in 1637, 168-9.
....., County, and Confed. Catholics, 403.
.... plantation in to be abandoned, 269, 282.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 64.
....., ..., rent of, 277.
....., ... roads in, 67.
....., ..., lead mines in, 67.
....., ..., payment to Confed. Catholic Government, 593.
....., ..., High Sheriff of, 593.
....., Lawrence Esmond, Lord Esmond, Baron of, 60.
....., Earl of, 317.
..... Castle, 350.
Lin, 478.
Lincolnshire, 458, 466, 469, 470, 474, 743, 746.
Lindon, 448.
....., Capt. Roger, 502, 532.
Lindsay, Lieut., 488.
....., Lieut. Thomas, 468.
....., James, 682.
Linen yarn, tax on, 294.
Linwood, 162.
Lion, the, 447.
Lisbon (Lisborne), 309.
Liskeard, Liscard, 531.
Lisle, Capt., 625.
....., Capt. Nathaniel, 514.
....., ... Nicholas, 501, 526, 529.
....., Edmund, 519, 526.
....., John, grant to, 110.
....., Laurence, 186, 254.
..... Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 408 *et seqq.*

Lisle, Lord, 458, 684, 786, 788, 791.
....., ... (Lord Lieutenant of Ireland), and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 481 *et seqq.* *See* 478, 543, 548, 613.
....., ..., orders of, 529.
....., ..., sums paid to, 566.
Lismore, See of. *See* Waterford.
....., economy of, 48.
....., lazar-house of, 49.
....., Castle and manor of, 167.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
Lisnagarvy, Lisnegarvy, 103, 581.
....., referred to, *passim, and see* 345.
....., letters from. *See* Rawdon, George, letters from.
....., defence of in 1641, 351.
Lister, Martin, 380.
Litcott, Col., 477, 478.
Literelstown. *See* Luttrellstown.
Littell, Mr., 129.
Little, 280, 300, 305.
....., Thomas, 66, 260.
Littleton, Lyttelton, Sir E., Solicitor-General [Eng.], 113, 224.
....., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Justice, 238.
....., Keeper of the Great Seal, 332.
Litton, Sir Wm., 476.
Liveries, compositions for, 321.
Liverpool, 479, 495 *et seqq.*
Lizard Mercers, St. John Baptist and Walworth (Derry), manor of, 246.
Lloyd, Capt., 782.
....., ... Francis, 534.
....., Francis, 784.
....., Quarter-master, 782.
Loan, Lone, letter from, 671.
Lock, Thos., 395.
Lodge, Thos., 590.
Loe, Hercules, 476.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, 572.
....., Sir Adam, General Receiver and Vice-Treasurer in Ireland, 66, 99, 121, 127, 130, 166, 175, 187, 238, 258, 279, 282, 290, 292, 302, 305, 324, 337, 412, 415, 571, 572, 587, 776, 780, 782, 787.
....., ... Treasurer-at-War for Ireland, 1647, 748-9.
....., ..., orders to, as Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver in Ireland, 764 to 792.
. . . . . a Prisoner, 588.
Loftus, Adam, Viscount Loftus of Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 6, 16, 56, 61, 158 *et seqq. passim.*
Answers criticisms of the Irish Council. 184.
Loftus, Adam—*cont.*
Bribes given to, 225.
Criticised by Lord Wentworth, 180.
Defends his action in Chancery Court, 188.
Petition of to the King, 187.
Refuses to kneel to the Lord Deputy, 185.
Imprisoned, 185, 187.
Released from prison, 222.
Maintains rights of the Irish Admiralty, 165.
Ordered to come to England, 186; to deliver up the Great Seal, 187.
His appeal referred to the King, 191.
His appeal to the King and Council dismissed, 227, 229.
His claim to dispose of the Water Bailiffship of the Irish Admiralty, 15, 16, 71, 77, 78.
Dismissed, 228.
His letters intercepted, 195.
His proceedings concerning Dr. Metcalfe's estate, 9, 14, 192.
Holds the Archdeacony of Glendalough, 189.
his house at Monastereven, 225.
Owns a ship, 73.
and the Westons' case, 225, 226, 229, 232, 233.
Loftus, Sir Arthur, 66, 236, 433, 447, 448, 476, 500, 504, 506, 507, 512, 514, 767, 772, 774, 786, 787.
....., Sir Edward, 14, 165, 180, 192, 193, 219, 227, 229; bribes given to, 225.
....., Sir Nicholas, 174, 391.
....., Sir Robert, 64, 72, 162.
....., Anne, 343.
....., Capt., 782.
....., Capt. Adam, 764, 766, 773, 777.
....., Col., 524.
....., Edward, 766.
....., Lady, 180; her death, 221.
....., Lieut., 782.
....., Lieut. E., 773, 775.
....., Nicholas, 66, 313, 360, 365, 367, 590, 615, 616, 781.
. . . . . Deputy Treasurer-at-Wars for Ireland, orders to as *passim* after 404, 405.
. . . . . and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 467 *et seqq.*
. . . . . his estate sequestered by the Confed. Catholics, 661.
Lombard, R., 377.
. . Capt. R., 621.
London, Bishop of, 152.

London City and Irish Insurrection in 1641, 368, 370, 377.
....., citizens of, and the Parliamentary assessments for Ireland (1646), 515.
....., ..., averse from paying contributions for Ireland, 743.
....., Synod of, 106.
....., Wards of, mentioned, 683.
London Plantation, sequestration of revenues of, &c. 104, 211, 241, 243, 244, 290-1, 331 ; their value (with details), 281.
....., ..., abuses in, 290-91.
....., ..., policy in regard to, criticised, 182.
....., ..., petition of planters to the King, 194-5.
....., ..., proposals for farming, 202-3.
....., ..., use of its sequestered funds, 209.
....., ..., report on, 295.
Londonderry City, Governor of, 397, 483, 509, 510, 574, 599.
....., ..., Mayor of, 274, 504, 562, 569, 579, 585, 599.
....., ..., Aldermen of, 218.
....., ..., affairs at, 599.
....., ..., collector at, 598.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 65.
....., ..., suggested reforms in, 295.
....., ..., Lord Folliott's regiment at, 557, 581.
....., fishings of, 183.
....., ..., garrison at, 595.
....., ..., wine licence of, 129.
....., ..., Mercers' proportions in, 175.
....., County, 234, 319.
....., ..., in 1641, 346.
....., ..., members for in 1643, 65.
....., ..., profits of, 102.
....., ..., Auditor of its revenues, 232.
....., See of. *See* Derry.
....., Earl of (Sir Robert Ridgway), 42, 61.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of, 106.
Londonderry and Coleraine, to be surveyed, 209.
...., their profits escheated, 211, 244.
...., rents sequestered, 104, 244, *and see* London Plantation.
Londoners (in Londonderry), 234.
....., the, their misdeeds, 94.
Long Acker [Long Acre, London], 116.
Long, Col. Thomas, 609, 610.
....., Felix, 609.
....., John, 750.
Longford, 625, 758.
....., County, 136, 243, 401.
....., ..., in 1641, 346.
Longford, County—*cont.*
....., ..., members for in 1634, 65.
....., ..., and the Confed. Catholics, 463, 631, 647, 661, 671.
....., ..., commissioners of, for Confed. Catholics, 646.
....., ..., payments of, to Confed. Catholic Government, 419, 593.
Longford, Gerald Aungier, Baron of, 60.
Longwood, 606.
Lont, 750.
Lord High Admiral of England, 144, 227.
Lords Chancellors of Ireland, list of, 572.
Lord Chief Baron, 97.
.... Justice (Eng.), 235.
Lord Deputy and Council, their judicial powers, 286.
Lords Deputies of Ireland, list of, 571.
Lord General of Leinster, 395, *and see Preston.*
Lord High Chamberlain (Eng.), 227.
Lord High Treasurer (Eng.) [Juxon], [Weston Earl of Portland], 80, 171, 174, 180, 187, 209, 222, 223, 227, 306.
Lords Justices to be appointed in 1639, 222.
.... [Cork and Loftus] called to account, 12.
...., ..., letters from, 4, 6, &c.
...., ..., ... to, 7, 9, &c.
Lord Keeper (Eng.), 227, 235, 317, 332, 349.
Lord Lieutenant *passim.*
...., pay of his troop, 518.
.... [E. of Leicester], 785, 786, 791, *and see Leicester, and Lisle.*
Lord Marshal. *See* Marshal.
Lord Privy Seal (Eng.), 118, 158, 176, 223, 227, 317.
Lord Treasurer (Ireland), 161, 166, 167.
.... [for the Irish Lords, *see also* IRELAND, OFFICERS OF STATE].
Lords of the Pale in 1641, 353.
Lorraine, 154.
Lort, Roger, 66, 749.
....., Sampson, 749, 750.
....., J., 750.
Louckshire. *See* Louthshire.
Lough Cong, Come, or Cone, 128-9, 152.
Lough Down, 152.
Lough Erne, boats on, 502.
Lough Melland, co. Down, 595.
Lough Neagh or Lough Sydney, 456-461 : plan to unite with Belfast Lough, 174, 188, 531.
...., fisheries of, 199.
..... [Neagh?], captain of, 386.

Louth, Louthe, Oliver Plunkett, Lord, 60, 547, 557, 664, 675, 700, 735, 739.
..... County, Sheriff of, 350.
..... members for in 1634, 65.
.... and Slane, governor of, 379.
..... Rectory, 194.
....., Louthshire, Louckshire, 152.
Love, 439.
.., Andrew, 413, 437.
... Cornet, 432, 447.
....., Edward, 777.
Louvain, 613.
Lovell, Capt., 156.
Low Countries and Ireland, 346.
Low, Terlagh, 595.
Lowell, Lieut. Chas., 514.
Lower Iveagh, Barony of, 387.
Lowther, Lady, 345.
....., Sir Lawncelot, Puisne Baron of Exchequer (Ire.), grant to, 175.
Lowther, Sir Gerald, or Gerard, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (Ire.), 36, 99, 150, 175, 187, 243, 337, 485, 679.
....., ..., ..., accused of high treason, 259.
....., ..., impeachment of, 288-9, 308, 309, 352, *and see* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Lucan, 549, 575.
....., letters from, 519, 542, 545.
Lucas, Christian, 783-4.
....., Robert, 784.
....., Sir Thomas, 251, 292, 323, 393, 485, 768, 771, 772.
....., ..., Master of the Ordnance (Ire.), 236.
....., ..., in 1641, 360.
....., ..., grant to, 388.
....., Ulca, 127.
Luke, Sir Oliver, 95.
Lumley of Waterford, Richard, Viscount, 55, 337.
..... Sir Martin, 421.
Lundy Island, 32, 151.
Lurgan, 386.
Lusk, 165, 166.
Luttrell, Sir Thomas, 63.
Luttrellestoun, Literelstonne, 740.
....., letter from, 549.
Lyman, Patk., 703.
Lymburner, Lymeburner, Thos., 488, 747.
Lyme, 435, 520, 529.
Lymington, John, 682.
Lyn, Marmaduke, 783.
Lynch, C., 719.
....., Dominick, 593.
....., Ensign W., 595.
....., Nicholas, 64.
....., Robert, 270, 401, 535, 545, 675.
Lynch, Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., and the Confed. Catholics, 401.
....., Sir Robert, 302.
....., Sir Henry, 64, 79.
....., Stephen, 75.
....., William, 576.
Lyncolne, William, 3.
Lyndhurst, 168.
Lyndon, Capt. Roger, 513, 587, 595.
..... Roger, 127.
Lynham, Mr. Patrick, 703.
Lynn, 466.
Lyon, the, 432.
Lysaght, Catherine, 227.
Lyttelton. *See* Littleton.

M

Macarty, 357.
....., Cormack McOwen, 177.
Macarty Rey, 357.
Macavey, Macenoy, Fr., 378, 382.
Mace, the, of Ireland, 703.
Macenoy. *See* Macavey.
MacDonnell, Alex, 441, 675, 734.
....., ... and the Confed. Catholics, 411, 485, 535, 545.
Macfeak, Jo., 579.
Machraboghill, 588.
Mackworth, Capt., 611.
Macleland, Sir Robert, 534.
MacMahon (*temp.* Hen. VI.), 371.
MacMahons, Sept of the, 110, 371, *and see* McMahon.
Macord, 118.
Macosquin, Manor of, 246.
Mackrobin, Edy, 26.
....., George, 26.
Mac Swyne, Everden, 344.
Madan, Patk., 600.
Magabrey (Maghaberry), 114.
Magawly, McGawley, Capt., 717.
....., Capt. Theo., 605, 624, 662.
Magennis of Enagh Iveagh, Hugh McEnos or Magennis, Viscount, 61.
..... Arthur Viscount, 209.
....., Sir Connor, 349, 582.
Maghrelyn [Magheralin], 581.
Magna Charta, 162, 508.
Maguire, 371.
..... Donough, 670.
..... Lord, 343.
Maguires, Sept of the, 346.
Magyellian, 581.

Maigh river, reclaimed lands near the, 238.
Maintenance, cap of, 705.
Mainwaring, 55.
....., Capt., 782.
..... Philip or Sir Philip, 63, 71, 81, 130, 185, 187, 215, 218, 248, 280, 302, 313, 326, 330.
....., ..., Chief Secretary of State in Ireland, 99.
Malahide, searcher, &c., of, 387.
Mallow, 120.
..... members for in 1634, 63.
Malmesbury, 422.
Malone, 582.
Malt, tax on, 317.
Maltravers, Lord Henry, 64.
Man, 118.
Manchester, Earl of, 373, 741.
Mandevill, Mandervill, Lord Viscount [afterwards E. of Manchester], 784.
....., James, 653.
....., Walter, 650, 653.
Mandevilston [Mansfieldstown], 194.
Mannering, Ed., 772.
Manning, Henry, 3.
Manor Villars Castle, Queens Co., 774.
Mansell, John, 501.
....., Sir Robert, grant to, 128.
Mansfield, Count, 607.
Maqueda, Duke of, 68, 75, 77, 89, 94, 112, 123.
Marbury, Sir George, 197.
Mariott, Jane, petition of, 715.
Markree, co. Sligo, 596.
Marlborough, Earl of, 128.
Marque, letters of, 143.
Marrine-on-the-Hill, 746.
Marrow, Capt. J., 787.
....., William, 777.
Marshal, the Earl (Eng.), 223.
Marshal, the [of the army], in Ireland, 70, 123, 153.
..... and water bailiffship of the Irish Admiralty, dispute about, 89; *and see sub* Loftus, Adam, Viscount.
Marshall, 439.
....., Cornelius, 707, 712.
....., John, 777.
....., Nicholas, 472.
....., Stephen, 362, 368.
Marshalsea, the, 214.
Martial law, 278, 294, 333, 336, 343.
...., need of, 285.
Martin, or Martyn (a gardener), 153.
....., Capt., 490, 764, 789.
....., Capt. Fulke, 495, 507, 788.
..... Colonel, parliamentary letters to, 416.
....., Edward, 749.
....., Henry, 366, 375.
Martin—*cont.*
....., George, accused of conspiracy, 293.
....., Mr., 410.
....., Pedro, 75.
....., Richard, 64, 753.
....., Robert, 682.
....., Samuel, 746.
....., or Marten, Henry, 380.
....., ..., Sir Henry, 71, 151, 163, 166, 178, 224.
..... parish, 746.
....., Jas., 642.
Mary, the, 548, 611.
Mary Rose, the, 120.
Maryborough, fort at, 387; constable of it, *ibid.*
....., members for, in 1634, 65.
..... Richard Molyneux, Molineux, or Moleneux, Viscount Molineux of, 55, 61, 338.
Mason, Capt., 790.
....., George, 611.
....., John, 751.
....., Symon, 626.
....., Thomas, 766.
Mason's Hall (London), and Irish Insurrection of 1641, 373.
Massacres in France (St. Bartholomew), 371.
Masson, Henry, 39.
Massy, or Massie, Col. or Col. General, 448, 454, 473, 491, 512, 516, 518, 519, 685.
....., Mr., 531.
Master Gunner, 111.
..... of the Ordnance in Ireland, 123, 209.
..... of the Rolls, 97, 99, 200.
...., list of, 572.
....., ..., *and see sub* Wandesforde, Bolton, *and* Ireland, Officers of State.
Masters, 749.
Masters of Attendance, 181.
Masterson, Henry, 216.
Matchet, James, 2, 20.
Mathias, Signor, 624.
Matroses, 783.
Matthew, Toby, 160.
Matthews, Lieut.-Col., 560.
....., John, 482, 767.
Maull, Thomas, 66.
Mawle, 326.
Maxwell, 747.
....., James, 515, 626.
..... John, made Bishop of Killala and Achonry, 243.
....., Lord, 109.
....., Robert, 171, 234.

May, Lady, 96.
....., Robert, 308.
Mayart, Capt., 789.
....., Sir Samuel, 226-7, 229, 332.
....., ..., petition of, 332.
Maylor, Capt. Nicholas, 116.
Maynard, 483.
....., William, Viscount, of Wicklow, 55, 538.
..... Sir John and the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs, 520.
Maynooth or Minuth, 307, 541, 642, 677, 738, 740.
Mayo, Co., 109, 119, 493.
....., members for, in 1634, 65.
Mayor, Lord, of London, 626.
Maypowther, Capt., 635.
McAdam, Col., 519.
....., Lieut., 561.
McAlexander, 428.
McArt, Murtagh, 652.
McBrian, Coll., 556.
McCarthy, Owen McCormack, 117.
McCarty, Cormack McOwen, 158.
....., ..., petition of, 176.
....., Sir Donogh, 63.
McCrah, Donnell, petition of, 159-60.
McDanniell, Donnogh, 280.
McDerry, Donough McMahowne, 590.
....., Mahowne McDonough, *ibid.*
McDonagh, Brian Age, 596.
McDonnell, Tirlagh, 618, *and see* Macd.
McDonnogh, Tirlagh, 18.
McDornogh, Cahil, 18.
McDowell, John, 747.
McEdmond, Garrett, petition of, 201.
McEloy, James, 652.
McGalliphole, Dermot, 212.
McGauran, or Gauran, Edmund, 371, *and note.*
McGee, Mrs.
McGill, Lieut. Hugh, 600.
....., Mr., 587.
McGilleduffe, Wm., 652.
McHugh, Brian, 665.
....., Philip, 556.
McKenny, Mordu, 316.
McKraffer, Turlough, 344.
McMahon, Art Oge, 65.
....., Coll McBrian, 65, 374.
....., Oge, 371.
McMahons, Sept of the. *See* Macmahons.
McMahown, Hugh, 343.
McManuses, Sept of the, 521.
McNeale, Lieut., 576.
McOwen, John, 74.
McQuilliam, Rowland, 748.
McShane, McLaghlen, 652.
McTirella, 371.
McThomas, 554.
....., Philip, 665.
McWilliam, 624.
Meade, Gerardus, 48.
....., Joseph, 196.
Meadowscroft, John, 436.
Meares, Capt. William, 769. 773, 775.
Meath, Archdeacon of, 114, 224.
....., Bishop of, 60, 99, 187, 296, 392.
....., ..., Trinity College, Dublin, committed to him, 394-5.
....., Bishop of [R.C.], 713.
..... Co., 622, 719.
...., and the Confed. Caths., 402, 403, 631.
...., payment of, to Confed. Cath. Government, 592, 593.
....., in 1647, 713.
....., members for, in 1634, 65.
....., Earl of, William Brabazon, 61.
Medcalfe, or Metcalfe, Dr., his estate taken by the Lord Chancellor, 14, 101, 128, 192.
Medowes, Daniel, 235.
Mellifont [Castle], taken in 1641, 350.
Mello, Don F. de, 629.
Mercers (Company), 175.
Meredith, Capt. Adam, 486, 515.
....., Capt. William, 625.
....., Lady, 345.
....., Robert, 66.
....., Sir Robert, 111, 130, 171, 175, 187, 225, 228, 257, 260, 296, 305, 311, 412, 415, 471, 625, 681, 687, 689, 741, 764, 782.
....., ..., Chancellor of Irish Exchequer, 168.
....., ..., Commissioner of Parliament for Irish Affairs, 543.
....., ..., improves Irish customs, 168.
....., ..., a prisoner, 388.
..... Sir Thomas, 64, 512, 516, 517, 519, 520 *et seqq.*, 790.
Merlin, the, 769.
Mermaid, the, 432.
Merrick, Sir John, 366.
Merrion, Thomas Fitzwilliam, Viscount Fitzwilliam of, 60, 711.
Mervin, Capt. or Col. Audley, 300, 309, 402, 433, 523, 532, 570, 580, 610, 615.
Metcalfe. *See* Medcalfe.
....., estate of, 128.
Meyler, Richard, 653.
Middlesex, 414
..... Earl of, 85, 176, 191, 192, 445.
....., ..., lends money to Government, 281, 289.
....., Lionel, Earl of, 100.
Midensis [Meath, Bishop of], 704.
Milan, 756.

Mildmay [Sir] Henry, 375.
Milerus [Miler Magrath, Abp. of Cashel], 92.
Miles, Richard, 165.
Milestown, Milstoun, 647.
Milford, 750.
Milford Haven, 151, 432, 488, 54P
Miller, John, 457.
....., Nichs, 770, 777.
....., Ralph, 743.
....., Randolph, 743.
Millers, Capt. John, 447.
Millett, Mr., 745.
Milton, 1.
Miltoun, 660.
Milward, John, 607.
....., Judith, 607.
Minehead, 479, 495, 506, 512, 525, 548.
Mines in Munster, patent for, to Whitmore and Webb, 5.
Minuth. *See* Maynooth.
Misericordio St. Ano, the, 68.
Mitchell, John, 749.
Moane, Stephen, 653.
Mockler, Geoffrey, 66, 234.
....., *alias* Comerford, Jane, 234.
Molloy, Charles, 662.
Moloney, Owen, 35.
Molony, Teige, 4.
Molyneux, Richard, Viscount. *See* Maryborough.
....., Thomas, 787.
Monaghan, Borough, member for in 1634, 65.
..... Co., in 1641, 346.
...., its poverty and barbarity, 278.
...., peculiar plantation of, 278.
...., members for, in 1634, 65.
....., Henry Blaney, Lord Blaney, Baron of, 60.
Monasterevan, 672, 674, 758.
....., letter from, 693, 694.
Monck Munk, 89.
Monck, Monke, Moncke, Mouncke, Munke, 214, 218.
....., Col. or Lieut.-Col., 783, 788, 789, 791.
....., ..., Commander-in-Chief [in Ulster in 1647], 741.
....., ..., receipt for money by, 742.
Monday, Munday, Major, 714, 727.
Moneyshanere, 35.
Monington, Richard, 751.
Monmouth, 751.
....., Countess of, 391, 392.
....., Earl of, 391.
Monmouthshire, 682.
Monopolies, 254, 270, 283, 318, 336.
....., Act against, 285.
....., dispute about, 261.
Monopolies—*cont.*
..... of powder, 262.
..... of starch, 261.
..... of tobacco pipes, soap, and glass, 261.
Monro, Munro, Major-General Robert, General of the Scottish forces in Ulster, 393, 394, 491, 551, 553, 556, 558, 560, 561, 566, 568, 584, 597.
....., ..., ..., at Carrickfergus, 582 *etc.* 589.
....., ..., ..., and Marquis of Ormond, 588.
....., ..., ..., pay of, 522.
....., ..., ..., supplied with powder, 569.
Monson, William, Viscount [of Castlemaine], 55.
Montagu, Lord, 455.
....., ..., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 415, 454 *et seqq.*
Montgomery, 751.
....., Archibald, 579.
....., Capt. George, 433, 570, 581, 586, 589.
....., Capt. Lieut. Hugh, 555.
....., Hugh, 64.
..... of the Ards or Great Ards, Viscount, 61, 159, 226, 271, 273-4, 289, 293, 303, 310, 341, 345, 351, 386, 402, 433, 468, 522, 532, 581.
....., Parliamentary letter to, 416.
....., Sir George, 532.
....., Sir James, 351, 402, 433, 468, 522, 532, 555, 580, 581, 587, 595.
....., ..., ..., Parliamentary letter to, 416.
Montrose, Montrosse, 468.
....., Lord, 393.
Moore, 290, 624.
....., Archibald, 516.
....., Arthur, 62, 81.
....., Capt., 782, 789.
....., ... Robert, 288.
....., Colonel, 469, 470, 471, 473, 474, 494, 503, 510, 512 *et seqq.*, 565, 599, 616.
....., Col. John [a Commissioner of Parliament in Ireland], 681, 687, 689.
....., Frank, 126.
....., Gabriel, 423.
..... John, 784.
....., Lady, 412, 415, 425-6, 461.
....., Lord (1), 125-6, 130, 159, 164, 240, 296, 310, 350, 360, 379.
.... (2), 534, 787, 789.
.... (2), to be governor of Dundalk, 387.
.... (2), to have his father's troop of horse, &c., *ibid.*

Moore—*cont.*
....., Mr., on Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after, 406.
....., Sir Edward, 240.
....., Thomas, 65.
....., William, 384, 624, 794.
Moore Church, 388.
Moreton, co. Dublin, 665.
Moor Park, Herefordshire, 391.
More, Eugene, 729.
....., Widow, 583.
Morecock, the, 567.
Morgallion, Moghergallen, Barony of [co. Meath], 572.
Morgan, 114, 120.
....., Capt., 682.
....., Capt. Robert, 616.
....., Thomas, 35, 82, 115.
Morley, Mr., and Committee for Irish affairs, 416 *et seqq.*
Morris, 446.
....., Capt. John, 788.
....., Christopher, 655.
....., John, 400.
....., Sergt.-Major, 791.
....., Thomas, 455, 616.
Morrison, Sir Henry, 534.
Morriss, James, 642.
Mortar pieces for Ireland, 454, 482, 496. 500.
Mortelstown, 627 *and note.*
Mortmain, Statute of, 132.
Morton, Earl of, 227.
....., William, 462.
Mothill, 732.
"Moulde," the, of Galloway, 24.
Moulesworth, Edw., 791.
Moulton, Capt., 419.
....., Robert, 432.
Mouncke, Charles, 65.
Mounerie, Monery, Monnerie M. de la, 735 *and note.*
Mountagh, William, 579.
Mountfield, Thos., 749.
Mounterkelly, The, "Tuogh" of, 609.
Mountgarrett, Richard, Viscount, 61. 197, 238. 389, 442. 503, 689, 694, 760.
....., ... and Confederate Catholics, 374, 376. 401, 411, 485, 499, 763.
....., ..., letters of, 689, 694.
Mountjoy, Mountjoy Blount, baron of, 55, 60. 130. 336.
Mountnorris, Francis Annesley, Baron, 41, 45, 93, 122. 131. 534.
....., ..., condemned by court martial, 128.
....., ..., sentenced to death by a Council of War. 116-118.
....., ..., petition of, 152.
Mountnorris, Francis Annesley—*cont.*
....., ..., case against in Star Chamber, 214-216.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 41, 45, 47, 59.
....., ..., referred to, 6, 51.
....., Lady, petition of, 128.
Mount Stafford, 588.
Moylare, 96.
Moylagh, 19.
Moyle, Tirlogh, 734.
Moyragh, 387.
Mudhope, Mydhope, Col., 520, 529.
Muff, manor of, 244.
Mules, 745.
Mullchalle, Mullchale, 732.
Mullingar, 758.
....., letters from, 399.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
....., Portreeve of, 620.
Mullyinmeahan, 662.
Munck, Munke. *See* Monck.
Munday, Major. *See* Monday.
Munroe, General. *See* Monro.
Munster, Council of, 54, 120.
....., expedition to, in 1647 (by the Confed. Catholic army), 647, *et seqq.*
....., President of. *See* St. Leger.
....., presidential courts in, fees in, 99.
....., Vice-Admiral of, 83. 111, 123. *and see* IRELAND, Provinces, Munster.
Murano glass in Ireland, 37.
Murchoe, Capt. Morrish, 648.
Murphy, Andrew, 729.
....., Edward, 594, 702.
....., Griffin, 64.
....., John, 727.
....., Patrick, 658.
Murray, William, grants to, 7, 67, 68, 76. ..... and Porter, grant to, 38.
Murry, Luke, 700.
Murtherers [cannon], 39.
Muschamp, Agmundesham, 436. 447, 457.
Musicians' Brotherhood (London) and the Irish insurrection of 1641, 373.
Muskerry, Charles McCarty, Viscount Carty of, 61.
....., Donough McCarty, Viscount, 261, 289, 408, 442, 503, 735, 760.
.... and the Confed. Catholics, 357, 395, 411, 485-489.
....., ..., commands the Confederate Catholic Army in Munster, 674-5.
....., ..., explains his motives, 675.
Muster-master-General (Irish), 101, 172, 246.
.... [Catholic], pay of, 690.
Mydhope. *See* Mudhope.
Mynerkedyne, James, 114.

N

Naas, or the Naas, 262. 557, 677, 699, 703, 738, 755, 782, 792.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
Naghten, John, 440.
Naise, Edmond, 593.
Naish, Capt., 625.
Nangell, John, 719.
Napper, J., 611.
....., Robert, Deputy Vice-Admiral of Dorset, 58.
Narne, William, M.A., 1.
Narragh, co. Kildare, 388.
Narrow Water fort, defence of, 678-9-80.
Naseby, battle of, 498.
....., Irish captives from, 409.
Nash, Nashe, 660.
....., Capt., 573, 619, 691, 724.
....., George, 490.
Navan, letters from, 425.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
....., Receiver of, 593.
Navy, an Irish, Lord Wentworth's project for, 83-85.
....., officers of the, 114.
....., ... in England, 157.
....., surveyor officers of, 82.
....., Treasurer of, 82, 94, 157.
Neagh, Lough. *See* Lough Neagh.
Nedall, 131.
Needham, Col. Simon, 459, 460, 461, 467, 477, 504, 506, 511, 518, 524, 528, 548.
Neele, Wm., 705.
Nesson, Neston, 557, 570.
Nettervill, Netterville, Newtrevill, or Nettriville, 623.
....., Capt., 574.
....., Lawrence, 538.
....., Lucas, 63.
....., Luke, 377, 385, 388.
....., Nicholas, Viscount, 61, 310, 374, 401, 656, 658, 763.
....., Richard, Viscount, 194.
....., ..., and Confed. Catholics, 401.
....., Patrick, 574; Commissioner General for Affairs or Revenue of Leinster under the Confed. Catholics, 404, 448, 615, 623, 640-667 *et seqq.*
...., Richard, 692, 693; receipts of as Treasurer to the Confed. Catholic Government, 590-94.
....., Sir John, 109, 534, 788.
Nevill, John, 705.
....., Pierce, 66.
....., Thomas, 244.
New Affane, 167.
Newathmeane, 48.
Newborough, members for in 1634, 66.
Newburgh, Lord, 101, 118, 223, 227.
Newcastle [co. Dublin], 582, 606, 617, 683.
..... [co. Down], members for in 1634, 65.
...., Barony of, 637.
Newcastle (Eng.), 743.
...., coal trade with Ireland, 130.
New College, Oxford, library of, 196.
...., Youghal. *See* Youghal.
New England, 160.
Newcomen, Kathrine, 193.
....., Sir Beverley, 51, 63, 95, 110, 142, 143, 151, 155, 156, 165.
... ., ..., letters to, 2.
....., ..., drowned in Waterford harbour, 158.
..... Sir Thomas, 193, 766, 773, 777, 785, 786.
....., ..., estates of, 193.
....., ..., petition of, 193.
....., Thomas, 66; grant to, 138.
Newman, Anthony, 472.
Newport, Earl of, 344, 349.
Newport Pagnell, 477, 522.
.... or Pannell, 531.
New Ross, 311, 591.
...., fees taken at port of, 631-2.
...., officers of port of, *ibid.*
.... payments of to Confederate Catholic Government, 592.
Newry, 343.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
....., taken in 1641, 341, 342.
....., defence of, 678-9, 680.
New Sarum, 749.
Newton, 745.
Newtown [Newtownards, co. Down], 271, 583, 747; members for in 1634, 64.
..... [Meath], 440.
..... [Tyrone], 140.
Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary to the Admiralty, 68, 110, 124, 200, 266.
....., ..., letters to, 2, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 24, 35, 39, 46, 47, 50, 53, 54, 68, 70, 71, 73, 76, 77, 78, 116, 129, 138, 144, 166, 172, 178, 179, 188, 238, 351, 355.
....., ..., memorandum of, concerning the Irish Navy, 195-6.
Nicholas, the, 483, 501.
Nicholls, 181.
Nicholson, Mr., 772.
Nichols, Capt., 782.
....., John, 379, 384.
Nicolalde, Miguel de, 34.
Nieuhoven, Madame, 604.

Nievin, Robert, 293: accused of conspiracy, *ibid.*
Nignot, Charles, 242.
Ninth Lion's Whelp, the, 279. *and see Whelp.*
Nithesdale, Earl of, 103. 109.
....., ..., grant to, 109.
Nobber, or the Nobber, 665. 673. 674. 758.
..... manor of, pillaged by the Ulster forces in 1647, 650.
Noell, George, 497.
Nokehill, 744.
Nolan, Morrogh. *See* Baccagh, M.
Nomae, London, A.D. 1542, *Quarto*, 129.
Nonconformists, 160.
Norfolk, 414, 473.
....., assessment for Ireland in, 410.
....., Duke of, his property in Ireland, 11.
Norman, a pirate, 2.
Norris, Sir John, 572.
..... or Norrice, Tobias, 770, 777.
....., ... Commissary of the English army in Ulster and Belfast, 434 *et seqq.*
North, Lord, and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 454.
....., Thos., 745.
Northamptonshire, 474, 743.
....., Committee of (1646), 449.
..... and Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 619.
Northcot, Capt. Thomas, 512. 515.
Northumberland, 458, 743.
....., Earl of, 100. 138, 178, 196, 229, 232, 243, 349, 360.
..... his house in Queen Street, London, 237.
Norton, 757.
....., Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 496 *et seqq.*
....., Sir Dudley, 55.
Norwood, John, 747.
Nott, Roger, 40.
Nottingham, 458, 743.
....., Earl of, 69. 150.
....., town of, 743.
Nottinghamshire, 474, 743.
Noy, 1.
Nugent, Capt. Balthazar, 602. 621, 624, 755.
....., ... Christopher, 574, 755.
....., ... Edward, 574, 755.
.... Garratt, 721. 733.
....., ..., Ignatius, 538, 550, 624.
.... Robert, 545, 646.
....., Christopher, 313, 314.
....., Corp. John, 624.
..... Edmond, 720.
....., Edmond (2us), 620.
Nugent—*cont.*
....., Father Francis, a Capuchin friar, 37.
....., James, 624.
....., John, 487, 661.
....., Thomas, 65, 624.
....., Sir Thomas, 610, 620
Nuncio, Nuntio, the (Rinuccini). *See* Rinuccini.
Nunneries, 307.

O

Oaths, voluntary, 336.
Oatmeal, tax on, 317.
Oats, tax on, 317.
O'Beagan, Edm., 652.
O'Brenan, Cnocher, 732.
O'Brien, Capt. Henry, 213.
....., ... Teig, 398.
....., Col. Dermot, 478.
....., Dermot, 411, 442.
....., Major Christopher, 478.
....., Sir Barnaby, 63, 64.
....., Sir Daniel, 63.
....., Sir Donough, his wife, 159.
O'Brien, Hugh, his petition, 340.
....., Ter., 535.
O'Byrne, O'Bruin, Col. Hugh, 313, 363, 539, *and see* Byrne.
O'Cahan, ——, 94.
....., James Oge McHenry, 582.
O'Cahan, Manus Mequi Ballagh McRichard, 579.
O'Callaghan, Derby, 120.
....., Don, 441.
O'Carroll of the Leape, John, 733.
....., ...; called Carroll, 734.
O'Connelly, Lieut.-Col. Owen, 437, 444, 523, 524, 560. 561, 616.
....., Major, 410, 528.
O'Connor, Don, 294.
....., Phelim, 714.
....., Teige, 66. 309.
O'Corcoran, Bernard, 7.
O'Devett, Laurence, 703.
O'Devin, Hugh Murray, 356.
O'Doherty, Sir Clary [Sir Cahir], 213.
O'Donnell, Teig, 357.
O'Donnells, Sept of the, 344.
O'Donoghue, Edmund, 644.
O'Duffe, Tirlogh, petition of, 607.
O'Dowling, Donnell, 655.
....., Neile, 652.

O'Doyne, Donough, 652.
. ....., Moriartagh, 652.
....., Patrick, 652.
O'Dwyng, Wm., 739.
O'Fenegan, Donough, 652.
Offaly, Aphaly, 630.
....., Lady or Dame Lettice, Baroness of, 19, 96.
O'Flynn, John, 309.
O'Garrogh, Farrell, 66.
O'Gehen, Richard, 614.
Ogle, 159.
....., Capt., 764, 771, 775, 788, 791.
....., Sir John, 189, 534.
Ogling, George, 595
O'Gowan, Nicholas, 652.
O'Hara, Edmund, 714.
O'Harte, 714.
O'Healy, Daniel, 391.
Oheden, Margaret, 27.
....., More, 27.
....., William, 27.
O'Honegan, Donogh, 652.
O'Hosie, John, 732.
Oil, custom or tax on, 294, 317.
O'Kennedy or Kennedy, Murrogh, 594, 701.
O'Kelly, Mahon, 162; petition of, 162.
Oldcastle, 758.
Old Change, the [London], 747.
Old Leighlin, member for in 1634, 64.
Oliphant, Sir James, 86.
Oliver, Capt. Francis, 376.
O'Loughlin, Rossie, 18.
Oltach, Christopher, 344.
O'Lyhan, Art., 652.
O'Malune, Dermund, Baron of Glenmalune and Queechy, 60.
Omeigh, the [Omagh], 523.
O'Mentan, Gilpat[rick], 652.
O'Mullogh, his country, 365.
O'Neills, O'Neales, Sept of the, 344.
....., the, 104.
O'Neill, O'Neale, Bryan, 300, 309, 652.
....., Daniel, 121, 125, 127, 760.
....., Capt. Art Oge, 671.
....., Daniel, grant to, 331.
.... Owen Roe, General of the Confed. Catholic forces in Ulster, 376, 481, 535, 583, 612, 635, 669, 674, 693, 760.
....., ..., and the Irish clergy, 498.
....., ..., order of, 671.
....., ..., pay of, 536.
....., ..., and General Preston, 503, 542, 577.
....., ..., and Sir Phelim O'Neill, 556.
..... , Harry, 556.
....., Henry, 145.
O'Neill—*cont.*
....., Lady, petition of, 417.
....., Lady Martha, 448.
....., Owen, 395.
....., Phelim Roe, 44.
....., Sir Bryan, 635, 640, 669.
....., Sir Henry, 159, 200.
....., Sir Phelim, 544.
....., ..., heads the rising of 1641, 342.
....., ..., commission by, 356.
....., ..., letter of, 556.
....., ..., proclamation of, 342.
....., Turlogh or Terlo, 349, 374, 389, 401, 603, 735, 739.
....., ..., and Confed. Catholics, 401.
O'Nighan, Giollpatrick, 160.
O'Quirin, Donell, 457.
Orange, Prince of, 108, 143, 155, 608.
Orde, Edward, 682.
Ordnance, brass and iron cast in Ireland, 12.
....., Master of, in Ireland, 117, 358.
..... Office (England), 157.
O'Reilly, Mulmore, 348.
O'Rely, Edmund, 652.
....., James, 652.
O'Riordan, Patrick, 214.
Ormesby, Ormsby, Capt., 434.
....., Edward, 521.
....., Major Robert, 424, 567, 587, 609.
....., ..., grant to, 595.
Ormond, Lower, 161.
....., plantation of, 168.
....., Countess of, 192.
Ormond, James Butler, Earl of, and Ossory, afterwards Marquis of Ormond, 62, 88, 93, 165, 175, 179, 187, 192, 205, 274, 288, 296, 301, 306, 310, 317, 327, 351, 352 *et seqq.*, 731, 764, *et seqq.* to 792.
....., ..., ..., commands the English army in Ireland in 1641, 347, 770.
....., ..., ..., disbands the army, 290.
....., ..., ..., and Countess (Elizabeth), their petition, 176.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 183.
....., ..., ..., Walter (his grandfather,), 183, 184.
....., ..., at Naas in 1646, 557.
....., ..., and General Munro, 582, 588.
....., ..., and General Preston, 577, 580; in 1647, 608, 698, 703, 741-2.
....., ..., and the Parliamentary Commissioners and forces in Dublin in 1646, 540, 543, 547; his treaty with them fails in 1647, 646, 676, 677-80, 681-2, 698, 703, 741-2.
....., ..., his position in Dublin in 1647, 622, 635, 698, 760, 761-2.

Ormond, James Butler—*cont.*
....., ..., and exchange of prisoners, 638, 640.
....., ..., appointed Lord Lieutenant, 387.
....., ..., as Lord Licutenant, 391.
....., ..., his bills of exchange, 605, 607, 686, 687.
....., ..., his estates confiscated by Confed. Catholics, 560, 575, 664, 665, 708, 714, 718.
...., and the Irish insurrection, 353.
....., ..., on the Irish Parliament, 401.
....., ..., letters from and to, *passim*, *and see* 357, 404, 563.
....., ..., movements of in 1647, 580.
....., petition to, 578-9.
....., power of attorney by, 601.
O'Rourke, Brian, 101, 157.
Osbaldeston, Sir Richard, 244.
...., Attorney-General for Ireland, 139, 227.
Osbaston [Osbaldeston], Lady, 345.
Osburne, Henry, alderman of Derry, 218.
....., James, 770, 777.
O'Shaghness, Donnell, 74, 739.
....., Sir Roger, 64.
O'Shiell, Owen, 489.
Ossory, or Ossory and Kilkenny, Bishop of, 60, 323, 723.
....., Countess of, 192.
..... Upper, Barnabas MacGilpatrick, Lord of, 60.
O'Sullivan Beare, Daniel, 179.
....., Da., 535.
O'Toole, Art, 127-8.
....., Barnaby, 128.
..... Luke, or Feagh, 128.
....., Tirlogh, 127.
Oughcrard (co. Kilkenny), 642.
Oulderfleet, 630.
Ouzman, Philip, 747.
Owen, Captain, 156.
....., Capt. Lewis, 78.
....., Duff, 660.
....., Nicholas, 621, 636, 637.
Oxborough Hall (Norfolk), 347, 348.
Oxenham, John, 745, 747.
Oxford, 140.
..... New College, 213.
..... University, Library of, 196.
Oxfordshire, 453, 458, 474, 486, 504, 745, 748, 751.
Ovid, 160.
Oxmantown [Dublin], burying-place at, 790.

P

Packer, 318.
Packstone, 682.
Padbury, 627.
Pagadors, 695.
Paget, Lieut.-Col., 790.
Pagett, Mark, petition of, 158, 159.
Paggett, Sergeant-Major, 782.
Paige, Gilbert, 39.
Paine, Capt. John, 778, 779, 780, 789, 790, 791.
Paisley, 330.
Palgrave, Capt., 475.
Palsgrave, the [the Elector Palatine], 109.
Palmer, Edmond, 3.
....., Eliah, 476, 619, 683, 743, 744.
....., Lieut., 789.
..... Mr., 477.
....., Thomas, 517.
Palmerston, 519.
Paper petitions, 284.
Pardon, Bill of, 310.
Paris, 121.
Parker, 443, 448.
....., John, 572, 579.
Parkhurst, Sir Robert, 366.
Parliament (English) :—
Committee of, for petitions, 325.
Committee of both Houses of for Irish affairs or Committee of both Houses of for distribution of the Contributions of 1642.
...., arrests recalcitrant taxpayers, 626.
...., orders of, 375, 380, 384, 386, and *passim* 405-742.
...., ..., names of, 375, 380, 405 *et seqq.*, *and see Committee.*
Army of, in Dublin, 762.
Commissioners of in Dublin in 1647, 610, 676, 704.
...., ... and Marquis of Ormond, 676-80, 681-2, 698, 703, 741-2, 761-2.
...., ..., their proclamation, 688-9.
....., ships of, at Arklow, 676.
.... *House of Commons*, 290.
...., and Scotch forces in Ulster. *See* Belfast and Ireland, Provinces, Ulster.
....., ..., Grand Committees of, for Irish affairs, 291.
...., orders of, 344, 358, 360, 367, 368-9, 372, 705.

Parliament (English)—*cont.*
House of Commons—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., Speaker of, and the Irish Government, 313, 314.
....., ..., ..., Committee of, at Derby House, 610, 611.
and Irish Insurrection, 368, 369, 370, 371, 375, 378-9, 380 *et seqq.*
....., ..., Commissioners of, in Ireland. *See* Ireland, General.
....., ..., Commissioners of, in Ulster. *See* Ireland, Provinces, Ulster.
.... at Belfast. *See* Belfast and Ireland, Provinces, Ulster.
....., *House of Lords*, 340.
...., orders of, 345.
Parliament (Irish) of 1634, expected, 51; knights, citizens, and burgesses in, 62-64.
...., Peers in, 59-62; procession to church before, 59-62.
...., representatives of the Commons in, 64 *et seqq.*
...., Spiritual Peers in, 60. *and see* Ireland, Parliament.
Parnassus, 160.
Parr, Ensign John, 595.
Parry, Henry, petition of, 195.
Parsons, Capt., or Capt. John, 412, 443, 448, 482, 490, 496, 497, 505, 515, 518.
....., Capt. Jas., 790.
....., Capt. William, 464, 515.
....., Col., 413.
....., John, 500.
....., Lady, 345.
....., Richard, 66, 611.
....., Sir Laurence, 49.
....., Sir William, 56, 62, 87, 99, 127, 161, 174, 175, 412, 415, 461, 590, 764, 778, 784, 789.
....., ..., as Lord Justice, 248, 296, 302, 323, 328.
....., ..., ..., a prisoner, 388.
....., William, Esq., 410.
Partington, 423, 432, 439, 446, 455, 477, 483; petition of, 473.
Partridge, N., 750.
Passage, 395.
....., letter from, 620.
Patents, 320.
....., extra-judicially avoided, 253, 261, 318.
Paternoster Row, 122.
Paterson, Capt. Wm., 517.
....., Robert, 140.
Patience, the, 582.
Patrick, or *St. Patrick*, the, 156.
....., estimate for her outfit, 156-7.
Pattacoones (coins), 600, 621.
Pattison, 159.
....., Robert, 359.
Paulett, Lord, 427.
Paul's or St. Paul's, scaffolds round, 428.
Pawlett, Capt. Andrew, 213.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 213.
....., ..., ..., Sir George, 212.
Payne, 349.
Peake, Sir Robert, 424.
Pearse, John, 747.
Peeling. *See* Bellings.
Peere, Lott, 63.
Peers in Ireland:—
Discontent of, 260, 320.
Charges of, against Irish Government, 261-2, 265, 270.
Wish their taxation reduced, 278, 303, 319.
Their powers of self-taxation, 284.
Proxies for Parliament, 284, 285, 288, 298, 299, 300, 320, *and see* Ireland, Parliament.
Peirse, Thos., 750.
Peirson, Jas., 751.
Peisley, Capt. G., 770 *et seqq.* to 792.
....., William, 274.
Pelhen, John, 745, 747.
Pell, Capt., 464.
Pembroke [and Montgomery], Earl of, 113, 366, 375, 380, 784.
Pembrokeshire, 73, 750, 751.
Pennington, Sir John, 340, 357.
Pennystone frieze, 488.
Penoyer or Pennoyer, Wm., 460, 578, 744.
Pentney, Richard, 378.
Penwarden, Diggory, 745, 747.
Peppard, George, 397.
....., Thomas, 65.
Percivall, Sir Philip, 127, 187, 226, 227, 229, 238, 312, 788, 790-1.
Percy, Henry, 239.
....., Mr., 100.
Perfect Captain, the, 154.
Perkhouse, Roger, 748, 751.
Perkins, Capt., 164.
....., John, 66.
....., Mr., 482.
Perrott, Conyers, 786.
....., Sir John, 275, 572.
Perse, Henry, 209.
Peter, the, 542.
Peter, Hugh, instructions to, 535.
....., Mr., 550.
Petracke (Petrarch), 160.
Pettit, Edward, 65.
Petty France [Westminster], 125.
Phaire, Col. Robt., 512, 515.
Pheasant. *See* Feasant.
Pheasants in Ireland, 174.
"Philipin Cheny," 489.

Philips, Capt. Dudley, 433, 490, 500, 522, 532, 587, 626.
....., Dudley, 57.
....., Henry, 507, 751.
....., John, 650, 653.
....., Leonard, 626.
....., Major, 504.
....., Ralph, 747.
....., Sir Thomas, 57, 88, 295.
Philipstown, 758.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Phillizer of Chancery, 752.
Philpott, Capt. Robert, 567.
....., Sir John, 168.
Phœnix, the, 781.
Phœnix House [Kilmainham], 302
Phyllis Court, 141.
Pickering, Capt., 475.
....., James, 786.
Pieces-of-eight, or Spanish Royals, 456, 459, 486.
Pierce, Pierce Fitzjames, 63.
....., John, 745.
Pierrepoint, W., 741.
Piers, "old fat parson," 124.
Pierson, Mr., 475.
Pigot, Pigott, Piggott, Capt., 447, 782.
....., Capt. Alex., 526.
....., ... John, 779, 787.
....., ... Thomas, 767, 775, 780, 782.
....., ... William, 774, 776-7.
....., Col. Thomas, 426.
....., John, 65.
....., Richard, 65.
....., Robert, 330, 609.
....., Sir William, 767.
....., William, 772.
Pilchard fishing, 68.
Pilgrim, the, 409.
Pilkington, Richard, 746.
Pilsworth or Pillsworth, 20.
....., Edward, 287, 288.
....., ..., petition of, 287.
....., ..., recommendation of, 287.
....., Philip, 64, 287.
....., William, 114.
Pinder, Sir Paul, 145.
Pinner, Capt. Nicholas, 47, 181.
....., Thomas, 3.
"Pioners," Pioneers, 787.
Pipe, Clerk of the. *See* IRELAND, Officers of State.
Pipe Roll in Ireland, 135, 138.
Pipes, 318.
Pipestaves, 125. 235, 250, 294.
....., export of, from Ireland, 311.
...., tax on, 317.
Pirates, 32, 86, 89, 107, 155, 156, 519.
..... at Isle of Man,
....., capture of, in Milford Haven, 16.
....., coast free of, 110.
....., Dutch, at Valentia, 54.
..... in the Irish Sea, 15.
....., means of detecting, 54.
..... near Dublin, 13.
..... ships, Spanish queries concerning, 74.
Pistolet (Spanish), 315.
Planne, Melchior, 75.
Plantations.
....., Wicklow, 52-53, *and see London and* IRELAND, *Provinces, Ulster*.
Plate transferred to Ireland by licence, 161, 163, 171, 173, 174, 180, 191, 193, 198, 222, 225, 243, 283,
....., to be coined into money, 383.
Playford, Capt. Samuel, 478, 488.
Pleas of dower, 397.
"Plots," 40.
Plumbers' Company (London) and Insurrection of 1641, 373.
Plumleigh, Capt. Sir Richard, 13, 15, 54, 57, 68, 73, 75, 76, 95, 110, 112, 151.
....., ..., recaptures a Dutch ship, 16.
....., ..., letters to, 21.
....., ..., letters of, 21, 22, 50, 53.
....., ..., seizes a Spanish ship, 21, 22.
....., ..., objects to Sir B. Newcomen, 53; they are reconciled, 57.
Plummer, Ensign John, 519.
....., John, 610.
Plumer, 241.
Plundered Ministers, Committee for, 423.
Plunket, Plunkett, Pluget, or Plunguett, Father George, 655, 719.
....., James, 165, 652.
....., Luke, 37.
....., Nicholas, 65; and Confed. Catholics, 374, 376, 389, 395, 398, 401, 441, 485, 499, 540, 541, 557, 585, 612, 615, 622, 657, 666, 675, 684, 687, 690, 711, 713, 740, 757.
....., ..., Capt., 405, 427, 428.
....., ..., his petition, 431.
....., Capt. [and Confed. Catholics], 573.
....., Col. Richard, 330.
....., Edward, 652.
....., Father Patrick, 545, 557.
....., Patrick, 596.
....., George, 145.
....., Lord Abbot, 702.
....., Quarter-master, 670, 671.
....., Robert of Drumsandry, 719.
....., Robert, 37, 614.
....., Thomas, 719.
....., Thomas, 37.
....., William, 665, 666, *and see Dunsany, Fingall, and Louth.*
Plunren, M., 603.

Pluralities, 169-171.
Plymouth, 68, 69.
....., Mayor of, 120.
....., siege of, 408.
Poast, Thos., 614.
Poe, 158.
....., Capt., 475.
Pocock, Mr., 424.
Poingdexter, John, 426.
Polfert, Theobald, 739.
Polish Ambassador, the, 131.
Polonie taffetie, 225.
Ponsonby, Capt., 412, 787.
Pope, Capt. John, 491, 496.
Port of Down, 386.
Portchmouthe. *See* Portsmouth.
Porter, Col. George, 331.
....., Endymion, 86, 136, 172, 174, 176.
....., ..., draft of grant to, 67.
....., ..., grants to, 7, 76, 106.
....., ..., letters to, 19.
....., George, 172, 245.
Porthellin, 2.
Portland, Richard, Earl of, 16, 22, 68, 100, 108.
Portlester, Portleaster, 740.
....., manor of, 9.
Portloman, 620.
Portnashangan, Portnessingan, 620.
Portpatrick collection for harbour at, 108.
Portraine, Portrahin, 166.
Ports, officers of, 318.
Portsmouth, Portchemouthe, 82, 90, 155.
Portsoken Ward (London), 526.
Portugal, 308.
Portumna, letter from, 349.
Portu puro, Abbey of, 79.
Potts, Thos., 783.
Poulden, Hugh, 514.
Poults, 174.
Poundage, re-imposed on Irish towns, 285.
Povey, Edward, 434.
Powder, monopoly of, 262.
Powell, 503, 505.
....., James, 500.
....., John, 487.
....., Mr., 501, 504.
....., Mrs., 187.
....., Samuel, 219: petition of, 192.
....., Thomas, 522.
Power, Capt. Milo, 698.
....., Edmund, 398.
....., John, 66.
....., Katherine, 164.
....., Pierce, 593.
....., Richard, 755.
....., Sir William, 2.
Power and Caroghmore, John Power, Lord, 60.
Powerscourt, 127.
....., Richard Wingfield, Viscount, 55, 61, 80, 534.
Powle, 81.
Poynings' Act, 253, 282-3.
...., execution of, 321-2.
...., interpretation of, 323, 332, 341.
...., suggested repeal of, 498.
...., text of, 324.
...., working of, 285, 286-7.
Poyns' (Sir Charles) Pass, 581.
Prayer-books scarce in Ireland, 150.
Prague, Treaty of, 154.
Premunire, 218, 220.
Prerogative, Judges and the Royal, 336.
..... Court of. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Prescot, Daniel, 529.
President of Munster. *See* IRELAND, Provinces.
Presidency Courts, 284.
Presteyne, 751.
Preston, Col. Antoine or Anthony, 634.
....., Anna Marie, 613.
....., Cathrine, 613.
....., Clara, 613.
....., Cornelia,
....., Diego, 603, 604, 613; captured off Duncannon, 628-9.
....., George, 603, 604, 613.
....., James, 601, 620, 627, 647, 693, 706.
....., ..., Clerk of the Store to Confed. Catholics, 706 *et seqq.*
....., Jenico, 509, 540, 619, 652, 696, 700, 717, 730.
....., Louis, 613.
....., Madame, 600; letters of, 603, 604, 613.
....., Col. Robert, 539.
....., Robert (brother of General Thomas), letters of, 608, 629-30, 694.
....., Thomas Marie, 613.
PRESTON, GENERAL THOMAS, General of the Leinster Army of Confed. Catholics, *passim, and see* 492, 493, 552, 627, 638, 694.
....., ..., to command the Confederate Catholic forces, 374.
....., ..., instructions to, 374-5.
....., ..., and the Bishop of Ferns (R.C.), 554, 555, 558, 562.
....., ..., and Capt. Roche, 492, 665, 757.
....., ..., and the (R.C.) Irish clergy, 498, 499, 555.
....., ..., and Lord Clanricarde, 532-3, 545, 546, 548, 552-3, 557, 562, 564, 567, 575.
....., ..., and the Leinster Committee, 608, 619, 636.

Preston, General Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., and the Marquis of Ormonde, 503, 519, 557, 562, 563, 564, 574, 575, 608, 758-9, 760.
....., ..., ..., and the Supreme Council of the Confed. Catholics, 544-5, 557-558, 585, 600, 605, 607, 627, 753-4.
....., ..., ..., doctor's orders to, 489.
....., ..., ..., and Duncannon fort, 555, 558.
....., ..., ..., gets a lease of Carlow, 627.
....., ..., ..., his family estates pillaged, 630.
....., ..., ..., his son Diego captured, 628-9.
....., ..., ..., his regiment, 572.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 499, 542-3, 551, 552-3, 562, 574, 576-7, 622, 635, 669, 696, 699, 753, 759, *and see other sub-heads.*
....., ..., ..., letters to, 401, 603-604, 613, 738.
....., ..., ..., names of his family, 613-14.
....., ..., ..., oath of, 533.
....., ..., ..., orders of, 412, 429, 489.
....., ..., ..., pay of, 613, 536, 564, 630, 690, 700, 710, 755; as General of Leinster, 375.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 401; granted, 401.
....., ..., ..., private affairs of, 603-5, 613.
....., ..., ..., protests he is ill-treated, 552-3, 562, 563.
....., ..., ..., strategy of, 668-9.
....., ..., ..., summons of, to a castle, 754.
....., ..., ..., views of, on loyalty and discipline, 756-7.
Preston Pans, 439.
Prideaux, Mr., 454.
Price, Capt. Charles, 122, 534.
....., Charles, 63, 788.
....., George, 400.
Priestley, Prestley, Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* 744-752.
Priests, influence of, in Irish Parliament in 1641, 328.
..... (Roman Catholic), oath administered to at Easter, 1653, 8, *and see* Roman Catholics in Ireland.
Prince Elector, the, 153.
Prittock, Roger, 778.
Privy Council of England, 16.
...., Acts of, 317.
...., the Irish Committee of, or Committee of for Irish affairs, 186, 280.
...., meeting of, 136.
Privy Council of England—*cont.*
...., orders of, 117, 118, 144, 323, 356.
...., powers of, 244, 255.
...., register of, 328.
Privy Council (Ireland), council of war of, members of, 768.
...., names of in 1640, 465.
...., ... 1641-2, 764.
...., orders of in, 1641-2, 764-92.
Privy Councillors, rights of, 284.
Privy Seal, Lord. *See* Lord P.S.
Proclamation, 247, 314, 372.
....., calling home seafaring men, 55.
....., force of, 336.
Pronoville or Bromvill, Capt., 20, 21, 25.
Prospect, 645.
....., manor of, 640.
Protestant Religion, encouraged by plantation, 277-8.
Provosts Marshal, 319.
.... in Ireland, 123, *and see under* Ireland, Provinces.
.... of the Irish Confederate Army, 537.
Psalms, Greek catena on the, 196.
Psalm-books, scarce in Ireland, 150.
Pullene, Andrew, 225.
....., William, 225.
Pullingtown, 660.
Purcell, Capt., 573, 619, 692
....., Theobald, 66.
Purefoy, Arthur, 517.
....., Peter, 527.
....., William, 527, 528.
Pursuivant-at-Arms, 60.
Pury, 496.
Pye, Sir Robert, 372.
....., Thomas, 474.
Pym, John, 366, 367.
Pythagoras, 160.

Q

Quarles, Capt., 475.
....., John, 233.
....., Mary, 531.
Quarta pars episcopalis, 190, 221.
Quarter-master General [Catholic], pay of, 690.
Queen's Co., 627.
.... and the Confed. Catholics, 403, 631, 643 *et seqq.*, 671, 673, 707.
...., Receiver of, or of tithes in, for Confed. Caths., 641 *et seqq.*

Queen's County—*cont.*
...., payments from enemies' estates in, to Confed. Catholics in 1646, 591, 592.
...., members for in 1634, 65.
Queen's Court, Westminster, 406.
Queries, the, of 1641, 323.
....., ... *See* Ireland, Parliament.
Quia Emptores Terrarum. See Statute.
Quin, Patrick, 652.
Quint, Walter, 789.
Quirshe, Baron, of Glenimulloon, 18.
Quo warranto, proceeding by writ of, 124, 185, 255, 320, 334, 337.

R

Raby, Castle, 340.
....., Lord, 264, 312.
Rack, use of the, 343.
Racthor, Walter, 697.
Radberd, Thos., 450.
Radcliffe or Ratcliffe, Sir George, 11, 41, 56, 57, 62, 81, 87, 96, 97, 99, 105, 127, 130, 159, 169, 175, 180, 187, 200, 218, 224, 237, 247, 305, 309, 326, 353.
....., ..., accused of high treason, 246, 259.
....., ..., answers Irish grievances, 267.
....., ..., defends Lord Strafford's Government, 252-6.
....., ..., imprisoned, 299.
....., ..., reply to his defence of Strafford, 257-8.
Radlow hundred, 751.
Radmore, A., 790.
Radnorshire, 747, 751.
Raggett, John, 164.
Raughter or Raghter, Walter, 710, 721.
Ragland, 426, 520, 529.
....., letter from, 407.
Ragnalda, 129.
Rainalds, Mr., 589.
Rainsford, 451.
Rande, Thomas, 33.
Randolph, Lieut. Thos., 599.
Ranelagh, Roger Jones, Viscount of, 61, 101, 117, 128, 187, 268, 273, 284, 301, 302.
....., ..., grant to, 329.
....., ..., petitions of, 329, 331.
..... Arthur, Viscount, 521, 522, 531, 534.
....., Francis, Viscount, 100.
Ranford town, 744.
Raphoe, Bishop of, 60, 296, 375, 377.
Rasetor. *See* Rosseter.
Ratcliffe. *See* Radcliffe.
Rathbennett, 620.
Rathcoole, 165.
Rathdowne, barony of, 657.
Rathenny, 660.
Rathgrany, co. Sligo, 596.
Rathmakneales, 41.
Rathmines, 224.
Rathmullen, Rathmullin, 595.
..... Castle, 588.
Rattinigearagh, 660.
Raven, Thomas, 104.
Ravenscroft, John, 790.
Ravilley, Rathvilley, 606, 708.
....., barony of, 724.
Rawcetter, Thos. *See* Rosseter.
Rawdon, Rawden, George, or Major or Lieut.-Col. George, 245, 351, 402, 464, 473, 490, 511, 522, 523, 526, 527, 532, 562.
...., his company, 595.
....., ..., letters from [mostly from Lisnegarvy], 10, 13, 25, 34, 42, 72, 77, 81, 89, 94, 108, 121, 131, 152, 159, 162, 164, 174, 187, 190, 220, 228, 247, 345.
....., ..., letters to, 101, 102, 110, 114, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 129, 131, 145, 152.
....., Verstie, 101.
Ray (Donegal), letter from, 344.
Rayes, 221.
Raylton, 292, 293.
....., William, 81, 245.
Raynham, 744.
Raynsborough, Col., 466.
Reabride, 378.
Read or Reade, Alex., 359.
....., Charles, 241, 281, 331.
....., ..., grant to, 233.
....., Dr., 243.
....., John, 609.
....., Robert, 110.
Reading, petitions of, 413.
Realy, Father Edmund, 645.
Reaslake, Capt. Thos., 512, 515.
Rebecca, the, 571.
Receivers of Enemies' or Neuters' Estates [under the Confed. Catholics], 564, 564, 693, 694.
...., accounts of Nicholas Comerford, a Receiver in Carlow, 696-8.
Redman, Thomas, 749.
Redworth, Capt., 587.
Rees, Col., 518.
Refections, 213, *and note.*

Reformadoes, the, 362, 368-9.
Registration of title. *See under* IRELAND.
Relief Loan, Treasurers of, orders for payments from, 385, 386, *et seqq.*
Rely, Relly, Reilly, Philip (2), Edmund, Owen, Terlagh, Hugh (2), and Ed., 348.
....., Edmond, 712.
....., Philip, 374.
Rendull, John, 531.
Renfrew, 330.
Renis[h] wine, 489.
Rent hawks, 269.
Requests (Court of), 253.
....., Masters of, 9.
Resendii, *Antiquitates Lusitaniae, Eborae*, 1593, *fol.* 129.
Respasse, raspberries, 222.
Respite of homage, fines for, 321, 334, 336.
Revell, Rowland, 11.
Revenue of Ireland. *See* IRELAND.
Reynolds, Charles, 64, 780.
....., John, 358.
....., Paul, 64, 581.
....., Robert, 366.
Rhé, Isle of, 99, 158.
Rhodes, Sir Geoffrey, 15.
Ribero, Paul, 75.
Rice, Dominick, 63.
....., James, 63.
Rich, Capt. Stephen, 571.
Richard, ——, 403.
..... I. [King], 179.
Richardson, 125.
....., Archdeacon of Derry, afterwards Bishop of Ardagh, 7.
....., Edward, 517.
....., Jonathan, 496.
....., R., 750.
....., Symon, 86.
....., Thomas, 96.
Richelieu, Cardinal, 154.
Richmont, (co. Armagh), 159.
Richmond and Lennox, Duke of, grant to, 136, 137.
Rickesis, 289.
Rickesis, Capt. Abraham, 768, 772, 775.
Rickies, Mr., 281, 289.
Rider, Lieut. Ralph, 525.
Rider (the gold coin of Scotland), 314.
Ridgeway, Sir Thos., 571.
Rigby, Mr., on the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
Ringrone, 306.
Rinsberg, 613.
Rinuccini, John Baptista, Archbishop of Fermo, Papal Nuntio to the Confed. Catholics, 443, 513, 533, 541, 545, 614, 650, 656, 760.
Rinuccini, John Baptista—*cont.*
....., ..., and the peace of 1646, 497-8, 564.
....., ..., and General Preston, 558, 564, 577, 754.
....., ..., his Dean, 655.
....., ..., large payment to, 655.
Rives, Dr. George, 171.
....., Lieut., 728.
....., Sergeant-Major, 790.
....., Sir George, 243.
....., Sir William, 287, 288; grant to, 139.
....., Thomas, 91, 124.
....., William, 63.
Roach. *See* Roche.
Robert, the, 779.
Roberts, 216, 496.
....., Lieut. Thomas, 707.
..... [Robartes ?], Lord, 366, 704, 784.
....., William, 500.
Robertstown, 377.
Robinson, Christopher, 430.
....., Laurence, 171.
Roch, Capt., 639.
....., Walter, 736.
Roche, Roache, Capt. Thomas, 659, 660.
....., ..., and General Preston, 492, 602, 665, 735, 757.
....., Jacob, 63.
....., Lieut.-Col., 507, 573, 624-5, 680, 691.
..... Lord, Viscount Fermoy, fined for Roman Catholic leanings, 159.
....., ..., petition of, and grant to, 234.
....., Patrick, 625, 636.
....., Richard, 22, 214, 215.
..... Thomas, 66.
Rochelle, 120.
Rochestown, 661.
Rochford or Rochfort, 718.
....., Capt., 573, 574, 782.
.... Jenico, 537, 551, 634, 683.
....., ... Peregrine, 767, 772, 774, 777.
....., Hugh, 300.
....., H., 735.
....., P., 609.
Rochford hundred, 744.
Rockeley, Capt. T., 788.
Rodberd, an agent of the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 682 *et seqq.*, 734.
....., T., 610.
Roe, Col. Francis, 410, 451, 455, 456 *et seqq.*, 471, 500, 509, 511 *et seqq.*, 611, 672.
....., Col. Owen, 672.
....., Francis, 597.
....., Lady, 598; grant to, 78.

Roe—*cont.*
.. .., Mr., 610.
....., Terlagh McBerein, 162, *and see Rowe.*
Roeulx, Comte de, 604.
Rogers, 745.
....., Ensign, 447.
Roghill (Tipperary), 159.
Roqueroi [Rocroi], 645.
Rohan, M., 153.
Roll, Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 427.
Rolle, Sam., 784.
Rolles, William, 527.
Rolls, Master of the, 96, 101, 247, *and see Master, Wandesforde, Bolton, and Ireland, Officers of State.*
....., William, 526.
Roma, Marina, 488.
Romaine, Alderman Theobald, 63.
Roman Catholics in Ireland, 328, 329.
.... an obstacle to peace, 427.
.... and Lord Clanricarde, 541, 545, 546-7.
.... and the Parliamentary force in Ireland, 513, 516. *See also under Confed. Catholics, and Insurrection.*
.... and the peace of 1646, 489, 492, 497-9, 507-9.
.... clergy, their claim to ecclesiastical jurisdiction, 307.
...., their pretensions, 307-9.
...., desired repeal of restrictions against, 553.
...., educated abroad with Irish money, 37.
...., their designs, 350, 352.
...., their estates to be confiscated if hostile, 416.
...., their position in 1646, 545.
.... their offer to the King in 1641, 350.
.... University, suggestion for, 499.
Romans, King of the, 155.
Ronan, Francis, 653, 656, 657, 677, 702, 712, 718, 725, 726, 731, 734, 738.
Rookes, 32.
Rookwood, 138.
Roote, Rowte, the [co. Antrim], 596.
Rooth, David, 64.
....., Father Andrew, 642.
....., Peter, 66.
Roper, Capt., 117.
....., Capt. C., 788.
....., Col. Samuel, 462, 464.
Rorke, Laghlyn, 707.
Rosceter, Lieut. *See* Rosseter.
Roscommon, 119, 496.
... ., borough, members for in 1634, 65.
....., siege of, 466.
Roscommon—*cont.*
..... fortified, 523.
..... Castle, 455, 521; fortified, 523.
..... county in 1641, 346.
...., members for in 1634, 65.
...., troops to be raised in, 380.
....., Earl of, James Dillon, 61, 393, 396, 401, 485.
Rosmead, 624.
Ross (co. Wexford), 577, 616, 758.
....., Bishop of (Maxwell), made Bishop of Killala and Achonry, 243.
....., ... of, 221, 225.
....., members for in 1634, 66.
....., customs of, 754, 755; customer of, 703.
....., excise of, 664.
....., the Confed. Catholics and, 723.
....., nuns of the third order at, 706.
....., Old, 105.
....., Sovereign of, 616, 617, 735.
Rosse, William Hervey Lord Hervey of, 60.
Rosseferren, 751.
Rosseter, Rawcetter, Raseter, Rawseter, Thos., and Co. Wexford, 591, 624, 708, 716.
....., Arthur, 636.
Rossingham, Capt., 131.
Roth, John, 398.
....., Peter, 223.
Rotherham, Sir Thomas, 47, 64, 296, 634, 764, 791.
Rotterdam, 33.
Rouse [Sir John], 785.
Rouse, Col., 514.
Rowe, Col., 742.
....., Major, 587.
....., Matthias, 550, 595.
..... Sir Thomas, 75, *and see Roe.*
Rowden, John, 750, 752.
Rowley, Edward, 65.
....., Nathaniel, 35.
....., William, 35.
Rowson, James, 64.
Royals (Spanish coins). *See* Ryalls.
Royd, Capt. Charles, 788.
Royston, 113.
..... and Irish Insurrection, 384.
Ruby, the, 409.
Rudd, Edward, 745, 747.
Ruddock, Capt. Andrew, 454, 470, 474, 481, 561.
Rugs from Ireland, 324.
Ruilly, Reilly, Patrick, as a Commissioner for Leinster, *passim* after 404.

Rushee [Rushee or Rushe ?], Sir F., 343.
Rush, Lady, 76.
..... [Frances], 76; married to Lord Wentworth's brother, 121.
..... [Eleanor], married to the Lord Chancellor Loftus' son, 160.
....., Sir Francis, 76.
Russell, Ancaant [Ensign], 692.
....., Capt., 750.
....., Col. Francis, 510.
....., Francis, 536, 646.
....., George, 735.
..... John, afterwards Lieutenant and Captain of the Ordnance, 292, 776, 779, 780, 781, 782, 786, 789, 790.
....., Sir William, 51, 77, 90, 125, 142.
...., fits out the two *Whelps*, 1.
Rutherford, William, 273.
Rutland, 482.
Rutter, John, 303, 304, 310.
...., his petition, 303.
...., pardoned, 303.
"Ryalls," Royals (Spanish coins), 459, 486, 524.
Ryan, Edmund, 590, 594, 701.
....., Patrick, 656.
....., Paul, 701.
Rydon, Hugh, 682.
Rygan, Patrick, 624.
Rymmer, William, 584.
Ryves, Lieut. Charles, 635, 671.
....., R., 772.

S

Sack, 95, 225, 489.
Sadbury, 742.
Saddle-horses, tax on, 317.
Sadler, John, 748.
Saime, Seame [Synod]. *See* Synod.
St. Albans, 473, 475-6, 749-50.
St. Albans and Clanricarde, Earl of, 105, *and see* Clanricarde and St. Albans.
St. Andrew's, Archbishop of, 141.
St. Anthony in Biscay, 74.
St. Bartholomew's, 186, 191.
St. Benedict, Vigil of, 106.
St. Francis, the, 600.
St. George, Sir George, 111, 123, 434.
St. James' fair at Bristol, Irish trade at, 13.
St. James, the, her crew, 22.
St. John, Hospital of, at Athy, 460.
...., Parish of, Kilkenny, petition of parishioners in, 510.
St. John, Captain Oliver, petition of, 183.
.... Street, Kilkenny, 494.
...., Sir Oliver, 19.
.... [illegible], 50.
St. Johnstown, 758.
...., members for in 1634, 65.
St. Lawrence, Christopher, 735.
...., Father John, 661, 697.
...., Nicholas, Baron of Howth, 60.
.... Church, near Guildhall (London), 362.
St. Leger, Colonel, 424.
...., Father William, 656.
.... Sir William, 187, 236, 761, 767, 771, 775, 780.
.... appointed Sergeant Major of the Irish Army, 222, 244, 250.
...., letters from, 5, 129.
...., ..., President of Munster. *See* Richard, Provinces, Munster.
St. Leonards, 660.
St. Magnes' Church [London], 747.
St. Martin's Lane [London], 126.
.... Tavern near Sharing Cross, 238.
St. Mary, Isle, 685.
.... Abbey, 97.
St. Michael, 180.
St. Michael the Archangel, the, 376.
St. Nicholas Isle, 441-2.
...., governors of, 420.
St. Paul's Church [London], 446.
St. Patrick's Cathedral [Dublin], Dean of, 218, 228.
...., Dean and Chapter, 189; confirmation of their rights, 10.
...., lands in, 42.
.... Day, 399.
St. Patrick, the. *See* Patrick.
St. Peter's, Drogheda, 169, 202.
St. Sebastian, 34.
St. Stephen's (Cornwall), 551.
Sale, Michael, 595.
Salenger, William, 241.
Salisbury, E. of, 115, 173; and the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs, 535 *et seqq.*
....., John, 611.
Salmon, 35.
Salop, 455, 462, 682.
Salt mines, 660.
Salteg, 138.
..... Islands, 660.
Saltpetre in Ireland, 161.
Salway, Major, 58c, 549

Salway, Richard, 741.
Sambage, Samback, Captain, 746.
....., Lieut., 447.
....., Sir William, 465.
....., ..., Sol.-Gen. in Ireland, 241.
....., William, 129.
Sammon, 15.
Samuel, the, 570.
Sandes, 298.
....., Christopher, 21.
....., Thomas, 751.
Sandys, Col., 466.
Sanky, Nicholas, 677.
San Sebastian, 68.
Sarsfield, Dominick, Lord, 55, 176, *and see* Kilmallock.
....., Sir William, 63.
Sasigny, 603.
Sanderson, Lieut.-Col. Robt., 402, 466, 790.
....., ..., besieged in Roscommon in 1646, 466.
Saunderton, John, 3.
Savage, James, 432.
....., Rich., 40, 43.
....., Sir Arthur, 27, 534.
....., Sir Walter, 184.
Savill, Capt. George., 767, 774, 777, 784, 791.
....., Robert, 137.
....., Thomas, Viscount, 55, 317, 337.
Savoy, the, 391.
Saxony, 109.
Saye and Sele, Lord, 317, 366, 455, 525.
Says, 748.
Schindler's *Lexicon*, 196.
Schout, Theodore, 385, 605, 607, 686-7, 766.
Scotch Bishops, their corruption, 221.
...., accused by Bishop of Killala, 221.
Scotch Committee in London, 393.
..... people in Ireland, form of oath administered to in 1639, 220, 222, 326.
.... severely punished for refusal to take the oath, 223.
....., successes of, feared in Ireland, 228.
..... in Ulster, 271, 274-5, 280, 293, 325.
..... Army in Ireland, 355, 366, 409, 417, 428, 441, 444, 446, 448, 460, 560, 570.
....., the peace of 1643 unpopular with, 386.
....., Parliament and, 422, 441, 460.
....., Parliament of, 558, 561.
....., treaty of 1642 with, 560.
....., Confed. Catholics act against, 723.
....., their contributions to the Parliamentary fund, 1647, 743.
Scotland, 308.
....., affairs in, 222.
....., expedition to, by the Confed. Catholics in 1647, 666.
....., Lord Chancellor of, 141.
....., provisions sent to, from Ireland, 587-8.
Scott, Capt., 526-7.
....., Capt. Thos., 609.
....., Major, 525.
....., Richard, 67.
....., William, sen., 387; junior, 387.
Scriveners Company, London, and insurrection of 1641, 373, 377.
Scudamore, John, Viscount of Sligo, 55, 337.
Scurlog, Lau. *See* Sherlock.
Scurlock, Capt. Thos., 640, 655, *and see* Sherlock.
Seacombe, Edward, 745, 747.
Seal, the Irish Great, 62.
Searcher, 230, 318.
....., gager and packer, office of, 386.
Searle, Col. Thomas, 433.
....., Thos., 531.
Seck [Sack, wine]. *See* Sack.
Secretary, Principal, 101, *and see* Ireland, Officers of State.
Sedbrooke, Samuel, 749.
Seditious preachers, 383-4.
Seine. *See* Synod.
Selden, 245.
Selkley, 748.
Selwood, Thos., 748.
Sempell, Bruce, 325, 330.
Senior, Anthony, 744, 746.
Sennott, David, 107.
....., George, 107.
Serge, 488, 748.
Sergeant-at-Law (in Ireland),
....., ancientest, 59.
....., Puisne ditto, 59.
....., or Sergeants of the Coif, 224, 241, *and see* IRELAND, Sergeant.
Sergeant-at-Arms (England), 246.
...., General, in Ireland, 137.
Sergeant-Major-General in Ireland, 383.
Serle [Searle], Capt. Thomas, 308.
Seton, Robert, 107.
Sewall, Henry, 743.
Sexton, Edmund, 396.
....., ..., the elder, 227-8.
....., ..., the younger, 227-8.
....., Joan, 228.
....., Mary, 227-8.
Seymour, Anthony, 743.
Shaftesbury, Earl of, 118.
Shales, William, 348.

Shane, Mr., 587.
....., Mrs., of Lecale, 595.
Shankhill, *alias* Belfast, parish of, 199.
Shannon, 268.
....., reclaimed lands near the, 238.
Shaughnassy. *See* O'Shaughnassy.
Shawbeg, 594.
Shee, Edmond, 723.
....., Elias, 594, 702.
....., George, 590 *et seqq.*
....., Matthew, 732.
....., Peter, 658.
....., Pierce, 656, 658.
....., Richard, 718.
....., Robert, 64.
....., Walter, 706 *et seqq.*, 738.
....., William, 733.
Sheep, tax on, 317.
Sheepskins, tax on, 317.
Sheill, Patrick, 536.
Shelbaggan, Shilbeggan, 661.
Sheedon, Mr., 465.
Sheriffs, 109, 321.
Sherlock, Shurlock, Bartholomew, 734.
....., Christopher, 64.
....., Laurence, 440, 539.
....., Capt. Laurence, 728.
....., Lieut.-Col., 782.
..... [Scurlocke], Pat., 63-4.
Sherlocke, Sir John, 378, 767, 771, 775, 791.
Sherrard, William, Lord, of Leitrim, 55, 538.
Shilebyrne and Bergie or Bargy, barony of, 659.
Shillelagh, Barony of, 606, 618.
....., ..., payment of to the Confed. Catholic Government, 593-4.
Ships, furniture of, 40.
....., nautical instruments on, 40.
....., rigging of, 39.
Shirley, Sir George, Chief Justice of the Court of Chief Place [Ire.], 99, 187, 287, 296, 459, *and see* Ireland, Law Courts.
Shirne, Capt. David, 694.
Shortall, Capt., 619, 691.
....., Piers, 739.
....., Robert, 739.
Showring, David, 745.
Shraft Sunday, 430.
Shrewsbury, 479.
....., Earl of, 11.
Shropshire, 469, 750.
Shrowell, 644.
Shuckburgh, Dean, 724.
....., Richard, 127.
Shurley, Arthur, 459.
..... , Sir George. *See* Shirley.
Shurlock. *See* Sherlock.
Shyan, Thos., 653.
Sibthorpe, made Bishop of Kilfenora, 194.
..... Sir Christopher, 4, 47
Sicilian Vespers, the, 371.
Sidney, Capt., 739. *See* Sydney.
..... Sussex College, Cambridge, 196.
...., Fellow of, 196.
...., President of, 196.
Sigginstown, 536, 576, 699.
Signet Office, 251.
....., Clerk of the, 78.
..... Office book, letters in, 122.
Silliard, Sanky, 786.
Simons, Mr., 88.
Simger, Gabriel, 751.
Simony, 106.
Sims, Christopher, 72.
Sing [Synge], George, made Bishop of Cloyne, 194.
Skeffington, Sir William, 571.
Skerries, searcher, &c., of, 387.
Skidmore Upton, 748.
Skinner, Richard, petition of, 782.
....., ..., ..., granted, *ibid.*
Skinners, their portion of co. Londonderry, 291.
Skipwith, Col., 626.
....., Edward, 63.
....., Henry, 456.
Skreen. *See* Skrine.
Skrig, 745.
Skrine, Skreen, 186.
Slade, Henry, 517.
Slaghter, John, 743.
Slane, William Fleming, Lord of, 60, 161, 191, 310.
Sligo, 119, 502, 523.
..... Town, 311.
...., fortified, 523.
..... County in 1641, 346.
..... Borough and County, members for in 1634, 66.
....., Donnough O'Connor, 44, 46, 126.
..... Teig O'Connor, 125, 312, *and see* Scudamore.
Slingsby, Guy, 138.
Slingsby, Col. George, 324.
....., Geoffrey, 25.
....., Guildford, 67, 181, 233, 293, 312.
Slough, P., 757.
Slutneales, the, 127.
Smith, Alex., 351.
....., Aquilla, 747.
..... Capt. George, 704, 766, 773, 777, 782, 791.
....., Capt. Robert, 765.
....., Daniel, 609, 723.
....., Edward, 747, 770.
....., Francis, 445.

Smith—*cont.*
....., Friar Giles, 399.
....., Giles, 558.
....., H., 772.
....., Mr., 440.
....., Richard, 610, 611, 636.
....., Robert, 15, 35, 163, 208, 385, 775, 780, 782-3.
....., Sir Charles, 465.
....., Sir Percy, 433, 437.
....., Sir Pierce, 66.
....., Sir Samuel, 107.
....., Stephen, 324, 601, 686.
....., Thomas, 529, 792.
....., William, 79, 531, 749.
Smitheman, Jane, grant to, 110.
Smithfield, 459.
Smithson, Christopher, 3.
Smithwick, Capt., 451.
Smyth, Capt., 782.
....., Edward, 770, 777.
....., Robert, 69, 70, 71, 72, 76, 77, 78, 89, 94, 102, 110, 111, 116, 172, 188.
....., ..., patent of, 71, 72.
... ..., petitions of, 71, 76.
Snaphaunce muskets, 483.
Snelling, Capt., 587.
....., Wm., 158.
Snuff, 118.
Soapmakers (Company), 292.
Socage, tenure, 298, 327.
Soissons, Court of, 155.
Solicitor-General (England), 268.
..... (Ireland). *See* IRELAND, Officers of State.
Somerset, 452, 483, 490, 516, 528, 610.
....., Col., 695.
....., Sir John, 467.
....., Thomas, Viscount, 55.
Somerset House, 391.
Somersetshire, 108, 414, 514.
Southend, 744.
Southwell, Major Thomas, 531.
....., Sir Richard, 63.
Spain, 308.
..... and the Confed. Catholics in 1647, 628-9.
..... and Ireland in 1647, 695.
....., Irish attitude towards, 328.
....., Irish soldiers to serve in, 330.
....., ... prevented from serving in, 338, 340.
... ., King of, 34, 75, 85, 608, 705.
....., trade with, 278.
Spaniards torture English sailors, 69, 74.
Spanish wine, tax on, 316.
Sparke, Henry, 226.
Sparrow, Capt., 475.
Spence, Anthony, 165.
....., Patrick, 209.
Spencer, 682.
....., Capt., 600.
....., Henry, 114.
....., William, 483.
Spiller, Sir Henry, 465.
Spiring, Edmund, 85.
Spirits of amber, 169.
Spotswood, Lady, 531.
....., Sir H., 3, 60 [66 ?], 343.
....., Sir William, 791.
Spurstoe, Mr., 372.
Squire, Thomas, 377.
Stacpole, 749-50.
Stafford, Capt., 534.
....., Denis, 755.
....., Nich., 671.
....., Philip, 665, 736.
....., Sir E., 609.
....., Wm., 614.
Staffordshire, 455, 482, 520, 528, 684, 750.
Stamrod, Jarvis, 745.
Stanhope, Mr. Edward, 189.
....., Michael, 63.
Stanley, John, 398.
....., Thos., 750.
Stanton, Arthur, 570.
....., ..., petition of, 180.
Staples, Sir Thos., 569, 580, 687, 598.
....., Thos., 195.
Stapleton, Mr., and the Committee for Irish affairs, 413 *et seqq.*, 422, 506 *et seqq.*
....., Capt. Brian, 526.
Starch, 318.
Star Chamber, 78, 136, 161, 175, 178, 206, 225.
...., the Inner, at Westminster, 746.
...., Lord Ormonde's case in, 211.
...., Sir Pierce Crosby's case in, 214-217. *and see under* IRELAND, Law Courts, Star, and Castle Chamber.
Stationers' Company, the, 150.
Statutes:—
18 Edward I, 4, 152.
18 Edward III., 150, 336.
20 Edward III., 336.
2 Eliz., 345, 346, 546.
11 Eliz., c. 1, 79, 323.
11 Eliz., c. 4 [Ireland], 332.
11 Eliz., c. 8, 323.
13 Eliz., 345, 546.
11 and 13 Eliz., suspended, 328.
Henry IV., 323.
25 Henry VI., c. 2 [Ireland], 336.
28 Henry VI., c. 2 [Ireland], 336.
3 Henry VII., 320.

Statutes—*cont.*
10 Henry VII., c. 15, 275.
10 Henry VII., c. 22, 323.
10 Henry VII., 252.
3 Henry VIII., 320.
7 Henry VIII., 78.
17 Henry VIII. [Ireland], 78.
23 Henry VIII., c. 5, 150.
28 Henry VIII., c. 11, 92, 547.
1 James I., c. 26, 336.
21 James I., c. 3, 336.
[21 Jac. I.] of Limitations, 267, 269.
same to be applied to Ireland, 269.
3 and 4 Philip and Mary [Ireland], 282.
Richard I., 216.
Richard II., 78.
5 Richard II., 336.
of Employments, 322.
of Limitations for Ireland, 262, 266, 279, 324, 328.
Mortmain, 220; licence to dispense with, 221.
of 1641, 355.
of Westminster, 216.
dispensations with, 317.
Stawton, Mr., 88.
Steill, Arthur, 595.
Stellon, Mrs., 531.
Stemmata Lotharingiæ, Paris, 1580, *fol.* 129.
Stephens, Capt., 635, 669, 671, 728.
....., Nicholas, 225.
Sterlin, Col., 413, *and see* Sterling.
Sterling, Capt. Robt., 776.
....., Lieut.-Col. 728, 791.
....., Col., 417, 444, 450, 455, 482, 486, 495-6, 506, 519, 782, 791.
Sterne, John, 778.
Stewart, Stuart, 141.
....., Adjutant, 393.
....., Archibald, 344.
....., Col., 165.
....., Col. Robert, 186.
....., Francis, petition of, 150.
....., Henry, and family, 222; sentence against, 325-6.
....., ..., pardon to, 251.
....., James, 359.
....., Sir Robert, 351, 379, 402, 433, 523, 532, 580, 625; grant to, 329.
....., Sir William, 63, 296, 300, 351, 433, 532, 534, 580.
....., ..., Parliamentary letters to, 416.
Stevenson, 1.
....., James, 171.
....., ..., examined, 171.
....., Richard, 64
Stiff, 745.
Stockdale, Symon, 746.
Stone, 290.
Stonehall, 620.
Stones, John, 752.
Stotesbury, Throckton, 125.
Stoughton, John, 768.
....., Mr., 701.
Stout, Thos., 494.
Strabane and Shean to be granted to Claude Hamilton, 53.
....., Baron of, 60.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Stradling, Sir Henry, 357.
Strafford, Countess of, 301; grants to, 250, 293.
....., Earl of,
....., Earl of, his troop after his death, 786.
....., ..., a Committee of the Privy Council to ask his advice, 247.
....., ..., and Sir Pierce Crosby, 298.
....., ..., and the Irish customs, 305-6, 313.
....., ..., and Ulster undertakers, 298.
....., ..., attainder, 293.
....., ..., charges against, 258, 259, 262-3, 265-6, 272.
....., ..., defended at length by Radcliffe, 252-6.
....., ..., his agent, 292-3.
....., ..., inserts a preamble in a statute, 265-6.
....., ..., his preamble to be repealed, 320.
....., ..., his property after death, 300-1, 305, 313, 422, 432.
....., ..., house in Covent Garden, 252
....., ..., imprisoned, 289.
....., ..., interest of in Irish alum works, 243.
....., ..., reports by, 243, 250-1.
....., ..., *and see* Wentworth.
Strand (London), 391.
....., parish of, 467.
Strange, John, 447, 748-9.
....., Richard, 66.
Strangford, Strankford, 311, 437, 571, 599, 601, 747.
..... Bay, 152.
....., customs of, 562.
....., Thomas, Viscount, 55.
Strankford. *See* Strangford
Stratford, John de, Archbishop of Canterbury, A.D. 1342, 162.
Streamstown, 734.
Streatham, plague in, 140.
Strickland, Sir Wm., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 468 *et seqq.*
Strode, Col., 461.
Stroud, Robert, 113.

Stronesse, letter from, 349.
Stuart, Capt. George, 523.
....., ... Robt., 616.
....., John, 576, *and see* Steward.
Studdert, George, 455, 482, 503, 750.
Stutvill, Capt., 704 *et seqq.*, 776.
Styles, 415, 459.
Sub pœna, writ of, 107.
Subsidies in Ireland, 240.
....., dispute regarding settled, 251, *and see* Ireland.
Suede. *See* Sweden.
Suffolk, 170, 414, 473.
....., assessment for Ireland in, 410.
....., Earl of, and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 408 *et seqq.*, 455
Sullivard, Sankey, 762.
Supersedeas, 753.
Surrey, 414, 458, 745.
Surveying, 209, 518.
Sussex, 414.
Sutton, Richard, 755.
Sutton Veney, Venn's Sutton, 752.
....., Wm., 636.
Swallow, the, 110, 114, 115, 120, 144, 155, 174, 181, 188, 200.
Swan, the, 437, 600, 765, 771, 786.
Swandridge, 749.
Swanley, Capt. Richard, 445, 705.
Sweden, Suede, 154, 248.
....., King of, 329.
....., troops to be raised in Ireland for service in, 165.
Sweetman, Jos., 738.
....., Lionel, 645, 707, 734.
....., ..., Secretary to the Leinster Committee [under the Confed. Catholics], 716.
....., Mich., 734.
Sword of State, the King's, in Ireland, 62, 703.
....., the King's, in Ireland, 703.
Swords, 165, 185-6.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
Sybalds, Capt. Lieut., 616.
Sydenham, Capt., 457, 463, 467.
....., Lady Mary, 57.
....., Sir Ralph, 57.
Sydney, 464, 465, 471, 477, 482, 484.
....., Col. A., 463, 464, 515, 518, 788, 791.
..... Lough. *See* Lough Neagh.
Symonds, John, 611.
....., Thos., 750.
Symon, John, 39.
Symons, John, 3.
....., Robert, 3.
Synge, Mr. George, 170.
Synnott, Synode, Dan., 629.
....., David, 758.
....., Major, 573, 691.
....., Col., 573, 622, 650, 680, 690.
....., Stephen, 736.
Synod, Seine, Sain, 204 *and note*, 218.
..... of London, 106.

T

Taaffe, Capt. Richard, 573, 690.
....., Major, 509, 680, 691.
....., Col. Theobald, 330, 331.
..... John Viscount of Corren, 18.
....., Theobald Viscount, 602, 698, 705, 760.
....., Peter, 615.
..... Tibbott, 300.
Taboine, Taughboyne, Rectory of, 88.
Taghmon, Theaghmount, 620.
....., member for in 1634, 66.
Talbot, Commissary, 538, 574, 593, 606, 692, 693, 694.
....., Father James, 636, 646.
....., Father Nicholas, 557.
....., Gerald, 550.
....., Gilbert, 539.
....., Henry, 109.
....., James, 513.
....., John, 377, 381.
....., Lieut., 758.
....., Lieut.-Col., 537.
....., Lieut. Peter, 459, 495.
....., Robert, and the Confed. Catholics, 485.
....., Sir Robert, 66, 411, 442, 443, 606, 642, 657, 687, 692.
Talbotston barony, 618.
Talbott, 621.
Talbotts, James, 636.
Tallis, Thos., 63, 116, 121, 129, 131.
Tallow, 49.
Tallagh, members for in 1634, 66.
Tallow Chandlers' Hall, 417.
...., Treasurers for maimed soldiers at, 423, 424.
Tamilet, 488.
Tammyes, 748.
Tamlyn, Jeremy, 432.
Tamry, 165.
Tanderagee, taken in 1641, 341.
Tandy, Philip, 118, 129.
Tate, Mr., and Committee for Irish affairs, 415 *et seqq.*

Taunton, 467, 490.
Taylor, Brockhill, 63.
....., Frances, 526, 746.
....., John, 301, 309.
....., Mary, 165.
....., Dr. Nicholas, 714.
....., Father Nicholas, 735.
....., Philip, 445.
....., Richard, 751.
....., Walter, 751.
Teate, Faithful, 768.
Tecroghan. *See* Ticroghan.
Temolin (Timolin), 782.
Tempest, Thomas, 243.
....., ..., Attorney-General for Ireland, 244.
Temple, Col. Purbeck, 459, 460, 462, 474 *et seqq.*, 517, 524, 742, 749.
....., Lady, 594, 702.
....., Sir John, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 169, 175, 257, 378, 764, 780.
...., and Irish Rebellion, 354, 358-9.
....., ..., and Kilmainham Mills, 378, 382.
....., ..., his frauds, 382.
....., ..., a prisoner, 388.
..... Sir John (M.P. for Chichester), and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 452, 497 *et seqq.*
Tempest, Thos. (Attorney-General, Ireland), letter from, 332.
Templeogue, 109.
Templeport, 204.
Templetown, 661.
Tenby, 750.
Terrell, Capt. Wm., 481, 755.
Tent (wine), 40.
Teoghhallen [Tehallan], 41.
Termonfeckin, 222.
Ternagan, Arthur, 100.
Terre tenants, 763.
Terrill, Capt., 755.
Terleton, Edward, 501.
Teston (coin of Portugal), 315.
Thames Street (London), 747.
Thetford, 473.
Thickpenny, Capt., 554.
Thomas, Hugh, 531.
....., Capt. William, 432.
....., Walter, 114, 131.
Thomastown, 701, 736, 738, 758.
..... payment of to Confed. Catholic Government, 594.
....., excise of, 591.
....., letters from, 618.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
Thomond, Countess of, 141-2.
... . Henry O'Brien, Earl of, 62, 205.
....., Barnabas, Earl of, 236, 239, 265, 288-9, 296, 460, 465, 476.
..... and the Earl of Glamorgan, 479.
. ..... Governor of Clare and Thomond, 227, 239.
....., King's title to, 267.
Thompson, Col., 417.
....., George, 453.
....., Maurice, 424.
....., William, 770, 777.
Thomson, Maurice, 360.
Thorland, Capt., 782, 788.
Thornehill, Wm., 455.
Thornton, Mr., 504.
....., Cornet, 513.
..... Capt. Robert, Mayor of Londonderry, 569, 579, 580, 585.
Threame, Thos., 743.
Three Blackbirds Inn, the, 122.
Three Kings, the [ship], 69, 596.
Throgmorton, Sir John, 30.
Thurles, Receiver of, 593.
Tibbatah [Tibbot Taaffe ?], Lieut.-Col., 281.
Tibbotts, Richard, 747.
Tichborne, Sir Henry, 66, 412, 415, 485, 534, 538, 765, 787.
....., ..., commands at Drogheda in 1641, 345, 352, 554, 560.
....., ..., Governor of Meath, 379.
Ticroghan, Tycroghan, Tecroghan, 639, 651, 711.
....., letters from, 563, 616, 740.
Tierens, Anthony, 385, 626, 686.
Tilers' and Bricklayers' Hall (London) and the Irish Insurrection of 1641, 373.
Tilson, Henry, appointed Bishop of Elphin, 220.
Timolin. *See* Temolin.
Timogue, letter from, 670.
Timoleague, 546.
Tinnahinch, Tynehinch, barony of, 673.
Tintern, 665.
....., rectory of, 660.
Tipperary, County of, 159.
....., ..., and Confed. Catholics, 403, 593.
....., ..., King's title to, 267.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 66.
....., ..., plantation in to be abandoned, 282.
....., ..., rent of, 277.
....., Cross of, members for in 1634, 66.
Tipperkevin, Prebendary of, 224.
Tirewhit, Tirwhitt, Tyrwhitt, or Tirwhit, Robert, 127.
....., ..., grant to, 200, 269.
Tiringham. *See* Tyringham.
Tirrell, Peter, 65.

Titchborne, John, 515.
Tithe fish, 158, 188.
Tobacco, dispute about monopoly and taxation of, 253, 254, 259, 261, 264, 267, 270, 280, 294, 299, 300, 305, 318, 328.
....., smuggled, 299, 313, 315.
....., sale of, 163.
Tobin, James, 655.
Todd, 423.
Tomelson, Ensign Wm., 707.
Toole, Capt., or Capt. Christopher, 573, 691, 720, 721.
.. .., Capt. Dorby, 691-2.
. ....., Coole, and the Confed. Catholics, 591-2, 614, 634, 637, 710, 718, 724, 728.
....., Hugh, 668.
Toome, eel fisheries at, 199.
Torlogh, 109.
Torr, the [Co. Antrim], 596
Torre, Don Diego de la, 695, 704-5.
Totnes, Earl of, 145.
Touchett, Lieut., 750.
....., Mer., *and see* Castlehaven.
Touchstill, John, 74, 75.
Tower of London, Lieutenant of, 212.
..... Street parish (London), 467.
..... Ward (London), 526.
Towey, John, 748.
Townley, Capt. C., 788-9.
....., Lieut., 412.
....., Mr., *ibid.*
Towns, franchises of, 282.
....., causes of decay of, 295.
Townsend, Christopher, 377.
....., Col. Richard, 512, 515, 518, 609.
Towry, John, 620, 626.
Trade in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
Tradery, 194, 379.
Traill, Mr., 392.
Tralee, members for in 1634, 63.
Tramore Bay, 376.
Traquair, John, Earl of, 52, 141.
Trasny, John, 652.
Travers, Dr., 451.
....., John, 65.
....., Sir Robert, 63.
Trayll, 611.
Treanoe, Capt., 782.
Treasurer, 68. *See* Lord High Treasurer and Ireland, Officers of State.
..... (England), 227, 317.
..... of the Navy [Eng.], 94.
Treasurers for maimed soldiers at Tallow Chandlers' Hall, 423, 424.
.. ... in London (under Act of Constitution), 384, 486, 551.
Treasury (England), Commissioners of the, 331.
Treasury, the Irish, account of taken, 12.
Treason, 336.
Tredath. *See* Drogheda.
Tredwell, Richard, 746, 748.
Trelloyne, 750.
Tremlett, Thos., 748.
Trenchard, Capt., 372, 453, 461, 464-5, 476.
Treogh, Co. Clare, 590.
Trevor, Capt. E., 764, 769, 774, 776, 780, 789.
....., Capt. P., 788.
....., Sir Edward, 64, 130, 187, 220, 296, 345.
....., Marcus, 767, 769.
Trim, 545, 565, 740.
....., members for in 1634, 65.
Trimleston, Trimlestown, Trimlettston, Robert Barnwell, Lord, 60.
....., Matthias, Lord, 539, 550, 600, 606, 663, 692.
Trimlestown, Trimblestown, 617-18.
Tring, Father Derby, 732.
Trinity College, Dublin [or near Dublin], abuses in, 145 *et seqq.*
...., ..., affairs of (1644), 394.
...., ..., committed to Bishop of Meath, 394.
...., ..., disorderly scenes in, 146.
...., ..., dispute about election of Senior Fellows, 139-40, 145-9; settled, 160, 168.
...., ..., defence of the Provost and Senior Fellows, 147.
...., ..., election of Fellows referred to Judges, 147.
...., ..., grant of lands in Connaught to, 107.
...., ..., Provost of (Chappell), 145-9.
...., ..., ..., ..., accused of Arminianism, 140, 145-9.
...., ..., ..., ..., appointed Bishop of Cork and Ross, 194.
...., ..., ..., appointed (Washington), 242.
...., ..., Provost and Senior Fellows of, grateful for Laud's new statutes, 172; offer him the office of Chancellor, 48.
...., ..., Provostship of, held *in commendam*, 196.
...., ..., quotations from statutes of, 145-9.
...., ..., returns property to See of Armagh, 168.
...., ..., revenues improved by Prov. Chappell, 244.
...., ..., Senior Fellow re-elected, 208.
...., ..., Statutes of, 103.
...., ..., University members of Parliament for in 1634, 63.

Trinity College, Dublin—*cont.*
...., ..., visitation, rules of, 146.
...., ..., visitors of, appealed to, 145; their action resisted, 146-9.
Tristernagh, Tresternagh, abbey of, 709, 731.
Triumph, the, 160.
Troops raised for foreign service, 165.
True Love, the, 33.
Trunell, Edward, 525, 683.
Trusdale, Capt., 441.
Tuam, Archbishop of, 86, 126, 150, 185, 308.
....., Diocese of, Popery in, 308-9.
....., R.C. Archbishop of, 308, 763.
....., members for in 1634, 64.
....., Richard, Viscount, 55, 388.
Tuckett, Lieut. R., 750.
Tuite, Andrew, 620.
....., Lady Andrew, 620.
Tuiteston, Duitston, 624.
Tullamore, Tullimore, 672, 729, 734, 758.
Tullenally, Tullynally, 624.
Tullow, Tullo, Tullough [Co. Carlow], 606, 660, 758.
Tully, Laurance, 714.
Tunbridge, 109.
Tunbridge, Robert, 464.
....., Viscount, 105.
Tunny, the, 386.
Tuotrym, 109.
Turks, 13, 107, 134, 155-6, 172.
..... received in French ports, 144.
Turner, Anthony, 611.
....., Christopher, 214.
....., Patrick, 66.
Turnor, Henry, 109.
Turvill, Capt., 789, 791.
Tweedy, Robert, 400.
Twelvepences, 383.
Tycroghan. *See* Ticroghan.
Tylin, Thos., 653.
Tynknock, 661.
Tyrconnell, Countess of, 96.
....., Earl of, 88.
Tyringham, Tirringham, Sir Arthur, 64, 81, 117, 164, 351, 534, 739.
....., ..., a prisoner in 1641, 345.
Tyrone County, 193.
...., undertakers in, 298.
...., members for in 1634, 60.
...., escheated tenures in, 336-7.
....., Earl of, his followers in 1641, 346, 371, *and see* O'Neill.
Tyrrwhit, Robert. *See* Tirwhitt.

U

Ughtred, Sir George, 113.
Ulster King of Arms, 62, 82.
....., Province. *See* Ireland, Provinces.
Under-Treasurer, 222.
Upper Claneboy, 127.
Upton, 744.
....., Henry, 63.
Urgall, 371.
Uriell, Oliver, 620.
Ushant, Turks near, 18
Usher, Ussher, Alderman, 194.
....., William, 67.
....., James. *See* Armagh, Archbishop of.
....., Robert, 48; to be Bishop of Meath, 114.
....., John, 378.
Uskebagh, sent to England, 324.

V

Valencia (Kerry), or Kilmore, Kilmarr, 68 *and note*, 69, 73-5, 311.
Valentia, Walernsia, Henry Poer, Viscount, Marshal of the Irish Army, 6, 55, 80, 93, 105, 201, 234, 769.
Valentinian, the Emperor, 756.
Vanderlure, Francis, 445.
Vandershipp, Vandersipe, Vanderzippe, Capt. Antonio Nicholas, 600, 709, 736, 737.
....., Claeson, 600.
Vandrue, 496.
Vane, Capt., 782, 790.
....., Col. George, 698.
....., Sir Henry, Principal Secretary of State, 152, 258, 366, 372.
....., ..., letters and papers to, 233, 258, 259, 264, 268, 270, 272, 280, 281-3, 288-9, 290, 295, 298, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310, 311, 313, 314, 322, 324, 325, 328, 332, 338, 339, 340, 341, 346.
....., ..., letters from, 340.
Varney, Capt., 790.
Vassal, 372.
Vaughan, Evan, 372.
....., Sir John, 63, 197, 198, 235, 534.
....., ..., Governor of Londonderry, 379.
....., Sir William, 787.

Veale, Veele, Veel, Sir John, 113, 490, 491, 501, 503 *et seqq.*
....., ..., grant to, as Controller of the Musters and Cheques of the Irish Army, 387.
....., ..., Agent of the Parliamentary Committee for Ireland at Bristol, instructions to, 493-4.
....., William, grant to, 329.
....., ..., orders for payment to, 767, 769, 774, 778, 783, 787, 789.
Veisingstown, 790.
Veldon, Edward, 670.
Ventry, the, 33.
Venn's Sutton. *See* Sutton Veney.
Verdon, Robert, 707.
Vernatti, Sir Philibert, 117, 176.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 158, 177.
Verney, Capt., 782.
....., Sir Edmund.
Verragh. *See* Iveagh.
Vicar-General, 712.
....., of the Confed. Catholics, 537.
....., of Meath, 667.
Vicaris, T., 751.
Vice-Admiralty Courts in Ireland. *See under* Ireland, Provinces.
Vice-Admiralties of Provinces. *See under* Ireland, Provinces.
Vice-Chamberlain, 118.
Vice-Treasurer (Ireland). *See* Ireland, Officers of State.
Villiers, Sir Ed., 572.
....., Sir George, 331, 445.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 331.
Vincent, John, 744.
Vine de Parie, 489.
Vintners' Company (London) and the Irish Insurrection, 372-3.
Violett, Thomas, 465.
Virone, R., 609.
Viscounts in the Irish Parliament of 1634, 60-61.
"Vivers" [provisions], 790.
Vlishing, the, 505.
Volunteers to be raised by licence in Ireland for foreign service, 339-40, 354, 356.
Von Hasenduck, Admiral, 439.

W

Wadding, Paul, 668, 683.
....., Richard, 636, 646, 648, 667.
....., Thos., 32.
Wade, Wm., 770, 777.
Wakeman, John, 128.
Walbanck, Robert, 331.
Waldron, John, 1, 126, 159, 348.
....., Wm., 159.
Wale, Col., 32, 173.
....., Edward, 591, 592, 719.
....., Edmund, petition of, 184, 186.
....., James, 593.
....., Sarah, grant to, 96.
....., Walter, 593, 700.
Walker, Thos., 472.
Walle, Cornet G., 712.
Wales, 682.
Wall, C., 609.
....., Edward, 655-6.
Walley, Charles, 237, 264, 500-1 *et seqq.*
.... instructions to, 505.
Waller, Sir Hardress, 65, 270.
.... and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 433, 443, 446, 447 *et seqq.*, 501 *et seqq.*, 571.
.... takes troops to Ireland, 749.
..... Sir William, 520.
Wallis, John, 120.
Walloon soldiers, 513, 516.
..... sailors, 21.
Wallop, Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 476 *et seqq.*, 516, 609 *et seqq.*
....., Robert, 366.
..... Sir Henry, 281, 571.
Walpole, Peter, 427.
Walsh, Col. Robert, 401.
....., Gerrott, 732.
....., Henry, 742.
..... Sir H., 571.
....., Jacob, 66.
....., James, 64, 594, 701.
....., Jane, petition of, 667.
....., John, 186, 270, 644, 702, 739, 753.
..... Michael, 409, 640, 646 649, 697.
....., Robert, 313, 324.
Walsingham [a spy], 677, 685, 696, 789.
Walter, Capt., 158.
Walters, John, 531.
Walthamstow, 744.
Wamman, Sir Thomas, 117.
Wandesford, Wandesforde, Christopher, 56, 87, 99, 130, 175, 187, 304.
....., ..., as Master of the Rolls, 12, 37, 222, 229.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 139, 236.
....., ..., allowance to as Lord Deputy, 244.
....., ..., member for Kilkenny in 1634, 610.
.... acquires territory in Kilkenny, 131.
....., ..., death of, 247.
....., ..., lands left by, 257.
..... Wm., 251, 292.

Warburton, Richard, 531.
Ward, Bernard, 568, 570.
....., Robert, 124-5.
....., Robin, 77, 110.
....., Walter, 68.
....., William, 751.
Wards, Court of. *See* IRELAND, Law Courts.
Wardships, 209.
Ware, 146.
....., Sir James, 63, 87, 97, 143, 175, 181, 187, 226-7, 229, 244, 296, 396, 412, 415, 485, 764.
....., Lady, 345.
....., Mr. (F.T.C.D.), 168.
....., Peter, 784.
Warike, Francis, 713.
Waring, Warring, Wareing, Richard, 601, 607.
....., ..., and the Marquis of Ormond, 686-87.
Warminster, 748.
Warner, Armiger, 483.
Warrants of Assistance, 269.
Warren, Capt. H., 573, 601, 691.
....., Col., or Col. H., 440, 479, 493, 509, 564, 572-3, 606, 616-9, 623, 680, 691, 716, 724.
....., ..., his regiment, 538.
....., Col. William, 478, 550, 657, 712.
....., Francis, 501.
....., Sergt.-Major, 788, 791.
....., John, 592.
Warriston, Lord, 561.
Warwick town, 483, 748.
....., Earl of, 317, 741.
Warwickshire, 474, 483, 516, 520, 528.
Washington, Capt., 789, 791.
....., Richard, Provost T.C.D., 242.
Waterford, City, 73, 159, 285, 311, 354.
....., ..., letters from, 401, 517, 680, 683.
....., ..., Mayor of, 399, 668, 683.
....., ..., Confed. Catholics assembled at, 401, 403, 493.
....., ..., trading fleet of, 16.
....., ..., held by Confed. Catholics, 668.
....., ..., made a county, 54.
....., ..., Corporation of, 709.
....., ..., customs of, 585, 622-3.
....., ..., notary public at, 600.
....., ..., foreign ships at, 600.
....., Earl of, 11.
....., and Lismore, Bishop of, 44, 51, 60, 126, 161, 166-7, 191, 300.
....., ..., ..., dispute of with Earl of Cork, 44-5, 167-8.
....., ..., exactions in, 256.
....., ..., importance of, 267.
....., ..., Deputy-Mayor of, 32.
Waterford City—*cont.*
....., ..., Deputy-Recorder of, 32.
....., county, 167.
....., ..., members for in 1634, 66.
Watling Street, 397.
Watson, David, 171.
....., John, F.T.C.D., 48.
....., ..., 778.
Wayte, Edmund, 383, 422, 451.
Wealsh, Edm., 620.
Weasley, Valerian, 65.
Weavers' Hall, Committee for Ireland at, 483, 485, 486.
Webb, George, made Bishop of Limerick, 78, 80.
....., William, 4, 86.
Weddal, Richard, 747.
Wedmore, 682.
Weldon, Capt. James, 659.
....., Garrett, 783.
....., Nicholas, 670.
....., Robert, 28.
....., Thomas, 786.
Wells, Daniel, 773.
Wemyss, Sir Patrick, 352, 412, 487, 491, 497, 502, 518, 581, 587, 589, 598, 626, 744, 788.
....., ..., ..., grant to, 381.
Wenman, Capt. Philip, 787.
....., Lieut.-Col., 789.
....., ..., Philip, 445.
....., Lord, 130, 229, 256, 288.
....., Sir Thomas, 75, 534.
Wentworth, Capt., or Capt. John, 412, 447.
....., ..., petition of, 422.
....., Lady, 345.
WENTWORTH, Thomas, Viscount, Lord Deputy of Ireland, letters, &c., of and to, *passim* 1-222.
....., ..., ..., his zeal for the church, 6.
....., ..., ..., assumes great state in Ireland, 15.
....., ..., ..., opposed to capricious grants of posts in Ireland, 24.
....., ..., ..., his hospitality, 25.
....., ..., ..., he insists on protection of Irish ports, 25.
....., ..., ..., appointed Vice-Admiral of Munster, 45.
....., ..., ..., his zeal for the guarding of the Irish coast, 19, 23.
....., ..., ..., his great estate in Wexford, 48.
....., ..., ..., admiration of, for Lady Carlisle, 100.
....., ..., ..., advocates relaxation of impositions on coal and horses, 134
....., ..., ..., anxious to stop piracy, 144.
....., ..., ..., describes dentistry in Dublin, 153.

Wentworth, Thomas, Viscount *–cont.*
....., ..., ..., desires full accounts of the charge for Irish Navy, 145, 157.
....., ..., ..., corrects Admiralty's charges for ships, 82-3, 86.
....., ..., ..., grant of cranes and wharfs to, 138.
....., ..., ..., he discourages the cloth trade, and favours the linen and flax trade in Ireland, 134.
....., ..., ..., his accounts criticised, 94.
....., ..., ..., his cases in the Star Chamber against Mountnorris and Crosby, 204, 206, 214-17.
....., ..., ..., his gout, 104.
....., ..., ..., his inquiries regarding the Irish Church, 90.
....., ..., ..., his objections to Scotch colonists in Ireland, 202.
....., ..., ..., his opinion on Arnold's case, 241.
....., ..., ..., his physician, 193.
....., ..., ..., his progress to Limerick in 1637, 168-9; reception there, 169.
....., ..., ..., his project for an Irish Navy, 83-85; recommended by Irish Council, 87; not approved of by the King, 90.
....., ..., ..., his report on the state of Ireland, with suggestions, 131-134.
....., ..., ..., his scorn of his calumniators, 122-3.
....., ..., ..., his success with Irish Parliament, 100, 104.
....., ..., ..., his wife concealed in Dublin Castle, 15.
....., ..., ..., hopes to get the Marshalship for Lord Conway and Killultagh, 211.
....., ..., ..., house of in Covent Garden, 241.
....., ..., ..., intimate letters of to Lord Conway and Killultagh, 153, 160.
....., ..., ..., laughs at Sir Pierce Crosby, 100.
....., ..., ..., licensed to come to England, 222.
....., ..., ..., orders payment for Irish ships, 153.
....., ..., ..., plan of for farming the London Plantation lands, 202-3.
....., ..., ..., plan of for reducing the territory of the Byrnes, 159.
....., ..., ..., protests against extravagant naval contracts, 51.
....., ..., ..., quotes Plautus, 222.
....., ..., ..., refers to classical writers, 160.
....., ..., ..., reports Sir Beverley Newcoman's death, 158.
Wentworth, Thomas, Viscount—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., repudiates complicity in death of Earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde, 119, 122.
....., ..., ..., sarcastic about Puritans, 153.
....., ..., ..., secures the King's title to Ormond and Clare, 168.
....., ..., ..., sent back to Ireland, 139, 235-6, *and see Strafford.*
Wentworth, Peter, 171.
....., Sir George, 52, 63, 117, 265, 301, 764, 771, 773, 778, 786.
....., ..., ..., marries Miss Rush, 70, 121.
....., ..., ..., sworn of the Privy Council (Ireland), 236.
....., Sir William, Lord Raby. 312.
....., ..., ..., 771, 773.
....., William, 149.
Werden, Mr., 479.
Werkington, Workington (in Cumberland), 210.
West, 748.
....., John, 136.
....., grant to, 142.
....., Major, 450, 459, 526.
....., Nicholas, 610.
West Indies, the, 151.
Westleek, John, 745.
Westmeath County, 401.
.... in 1647, 580; members for in 1634, 66.
.... and the Confed. Catholics, 403, 619-20, 631, 654, 656, 661, 663, 671, 721.
.... payment of to Confed. Cath. Government, 419, 593.
...., Receiver in for Confed. Caths., 646.
....., Richard Nugent, 1st Earl of, 62.
....., Richard, 2nd Earl of, 546, 550, 606, 612, 617, 618, 692, 719.
....., ..., ..., ..., ..., warrant of, 602.
....., ..., ..., ..., ..., his regiment, in the Confed. Catholic service, 537, 538, 759.
....., ..., ..., ..., ..., its pay, 755-6.
Westmoreland, 455, 482, 682.
Weston Beggard [Beggary Weston], 757.
....., Oliver, 80.
....., Robert, 572.
....., William, 208, 225.
....., ..., information of, against the Lord Chancellor, 225.
....., ..., ..., details of the case, 226-230.

Wetheryd, Francis, grant to, 243.
Wetton, Lieut.-Col. or Col., 487, 491, 504, 512, 518, 535, 542, 556, 557, 569.
. . . . . scandal about, 562, 579, 580-83.
. . . . . William, 747.
Wexford, County, accounts of (under Confed. Catholics), 575.
. . . . . and Confed. Catholics, 403, 631, 614, 623, 631, 636, 647, 648, 666, 685, 707.
. . . . . payment of, to Confed. Catholic Government, 591.
. . . . . in 1641, 350.
. . . . . members for in 1634, 66.
Wexford, Town, 125, 311, 376, 437.
. . . . . customer of, 385.
. . . . . letters from, 639.
. . . . . Mayor of, 612, 614; letters from, 614.
. . . . . members for in 1634, 66.
. . . . . payments of, to Confed. Catholic Government, 592.
. . . . . poor Clares at, 659.
. . . . . lordship of, 105.
Weymouth, 457, 478.
Whalley, Charles, 24.
Wharton, L., 792.
. . . . . Sir P., 741.
. . . . . Sir Thos., or Thos., 354, 530, 543, 741, 766, 772, 776, 788, 791.
Wheat, tax on, 317.
Wheeler, 372.
. . . . . Capt., 791.
. . . . . J., 375, 380.
. . . . . William (afterwards Sir W.), 785.
Whelp, 90.
. . . . . *The Fifth Lion's* or *Fifth* to be repaired, 2.
Whelp. The Ninth Lion's, 47-51, 82-83, 84, 87, 94, 104, 114, 115, 116, 120, 142, 144, 174, 181, 200, 232.
. . . . . discipline on, 5.
. . . . . to serve on Irish coast, 7, 40.
. . . . . cost of a year's cruise, 14.
Whethamstead, 750.
Whickars, Mr. John, 506.
Whitaker, Ch., 325.
. . . . . Laur[ence], 375.
. . . . . Thomas, 127, 451.
White, Whyte, 10.
. . . . . Andrew, 537, 721.
. . . . . Captain, 165.
. . . . . Christopher, 755.
. . . . . Dominick, 65.
. . . . . Henry, 66, 654, 655, 733.
. . . . . John, 599, 745.
. . . . . Luke, 740.
. . . . . N., 572.
. . . . . Nat., 744.
White—*cont.*
. . . . . Nicholas, 636, 671, 692, 693, 697, 711, 722; grant to, 245.
. . . . . Richard, 755.
. . . . . Sir Nicholas, 64, 165.
. . . . . T., 788, 789.
. . . . . Thos., 600, 745.
. . . . . Walter, 64.
. . . . . William, 755.
White Hart, the, 68, 69.
Whitehaven, a fishing port, improvement of, 12, 548.
Whitehead, Mr., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, *passim* after 405.
Whiteshed, Thos., 623.
Whitfield, Robert, grant to, 232-3, 331.
. . . . . Sir Robert, 281.
. . . . . Sir Ralph, 211, 245, 252, 290.
Whitley, High Constable of, 682.
Whitmore, Luke, and the Confed. Catholics, 399.
. . . . . Thomas, 4.
Whitty, Capt. Peter, 432.
Whitway, John, 745.
Wicklow, 153, 758.
. . . . . borough in 1641, 351.
. . . . . , ... member for in 1634, 67.
. . . . . Castle, 787.
. . . . . County.
. . . . . , ... and the Confed. Catholics, 403, 631.
. . . . . , ... Commissioners of Confed. Catholics in, 614.
. . . . . , ... payment from, to Confed. Catholic Exchequer, 591, 592, 593, 621, 623, 634, 657 *et seqq.*, 710.
. . . . . members for in 1634, 66.
. . . . . Receivers of, 641 *et seqq.*, 694.
. . . . . , ... Earl of Strafford's lands in, 293.
. . . . . , ... searchers, &c., of, 387.
Wicklow, William Maynard, Lord Maynard of, 60.
Wicombe, Christopher, 618.
Widdington, Richard, 747.
. . . . . Peter, 592, 593, 641.
Wier Water, Wyer Water, 416, 495, 748.
Wife, Robert, 474.
Wilder, Mathew, 741.
Willer, Sara, 28.
Willerby, Thomas, 626, 748.
Willerval, Comte de, 603.
Williams, 69.
. . . . . Griffith, to be Bishop of Ossory, 323.
. . . . . John, 74.
. . . . . Maurice, 65.
. . . . . Sir Maurice, 193.
. . . . . William, 746.

Willis, Mr., 441.
....., Richard, 451.
Willoughby, Capt., 548, 550.
..... Capt. Francis, 765, 771 *et seqq.* to 792.
....., Capt. William, 788.
....., Col. Francis, 681.
....., Lieut.-Col., 791.
....., Sir Francis, 304, 306, 315, 360, 385, 485, 530, 534, 679, 681, 764, 768, 769, 770 *et seqq.* to 791.
....., ..., grant to, 135.
....., Lord, 455.
....., ..., and the Committee of both Houses for Irish affairs, 408 *et seqq.*
Wills, Col., 595.
....., John, 68, 75.
Wilmot, Charles, Viscount, 55, 110, 204, 533.
....., ..., letters from, 129.
Wilston, 749.
Wiltshire, 414, 452, 513, 516, 682, 745, 748, 749, 750.
Winchester, Marquis of, 424.
Wine impost, 294.
Wine and *aqua vitæ*, 318.
...., licence to sell, 283, 299.
...., tax on one or both, 316, 294, 317.
Windebank, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 10, 14.
....., ..., his house in Drury Lane, 210.
....., ..., letters to, 42, 43, 74, 108, 111, 112, 113, 129, 186, 191, 208, 211, 237, 239, 245.
....., ..., letters from, 210.
....., ... [?] at Passage, 395.
Wingfield, Capt. Richard, 761, 765, 772, 776, 791.
..... Manor, 462.
Winter, Lieut.-Col., 281.
....., Thomas, 748.
Wirksworth Wapentake, 744, 746.
Wise, John, 399, 755.
Wiseman, William, 63.
Withers, Hercules, 755, 767.
Withy, Capt., 431.
Wittlesham (Suffolk), 235.
Wogan, Edward, 5, 36, 639, 649, 666, 719.
....., Nedd., 509.
Woldrich, 751.
Wolfe, Colonel, 586.
Wolfeston, 645.
....., Philip, 539.
Wollverston, Captain, 691.
Wolverston, Christopher, 403.
Wood, Capt., 525.
....., George, 497.
....., H., 751.
Wood—*cont.*
....., John, 745.
....., Mr., 100.
Wood Quay (Dublin), 391.
... . Street (London), 505.
Woodcock, Sheriff, 765.
Woodhouse, Capt., 782.
....., Sergeant-Major, 790.
.. .., co. Waterford, 137.
Woodman, Thomas, 749.
Woodstock, Manor of, 9.
Woodward, Capt., or Capt. Benjamin, 507, 510.
Wool, export from Ireland, 311.
....., tax on, 317, 328.
Worcester, 757.
....., Henry, Earl, afterwards Marquis of, 466, 476.
....., Edward, Marquis of, 620, 636, *and* *see* Glamorgan.
Worcestershire, 452, 516, 520, 528, 682, 750.
....., Committee of, 500.
Workington, in Cumberland, 210.
Worrall, William, 34.
Worsley, Benjamin, 776, 780, 786-7.
Worswick, Thos., 529.
Wortley, 215.
Wostlick, John, 747.
Wrecks and droits, right of, 178.
Wright, Eliz., 746.
Wright, 748.
Wright, Jos., 611.
Wright, Nathaniel, 474.
Wright, Nathan, 456, 491, 500, 510.
Wright, Owen, 542.
Wright, William, 570.
Writ of Error, 319, 333.
Wrightington, Edward, 173.
Wyan, Richard, 71, 122, 135.
....., Thomas, 71, 72.
Wyanston, 381.
Wyar, 409.
Wyatt, Richard, 701, 709.
....., Thomas, 745, 747.
Wycombe, Peter, 634, 642 *et seqq.*, 710.
Wyer Water. *See* Wier.
Wyott, 594.
Wyse, Nicholas, 32.

Y

Yarn, export of, from Ireland, 311.
....., tax on, 317.

Yarner, Capt., or Col. Abraham, 387, 465, 772. 778.
Yeo, Edmund, 600.
....., John, 745, 747.
....., Richard, 751.
Youghal, 311, 417-9, 457, 495 *et seqq.*
....., corporation of, its rights, 179.
....., customs of, 385.
....., depot for supplies, 362.
....., members for in 1634, 63.
..... Rectory, 194.
....., siege of, 407, 435.
..... Town in 1641, 357.
....., New College, gardens of, 233.
..... property, granted to Earl of Cork, 233.
..... seized by him, 445.
....., report on case of, 48-9.
Youltoune, Yoletown, 660.
Young, Sir James, 136.
York, 138, 458, 743-4.
....., Archbp. of, 30
Yorke, Edward, 107.
....., Mr., 126.
Yorkshire, 458, 743-4.
....., E. R., 626, 748.
....., N. R., 747.
....., W. R., 626.
....., Rec. Gen. of, 232.

Z

Zouche, Richard, 124.

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
APR 93
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962